

Biography of Captain Roberts

DONALD PRELL

A Biography of Captain Daniel Roberts

◆◆◆◆◆

DONALD PRELL

Strand Publishing

Copyright © 2010 by Donald B. Prell
All rights reserved.

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

I. Prell, Donald B., 1924-
II. Title: A Biography of Captain Daniel Roberts

Published and printed in the United States by:

Strand Publishing
P.O. Box 1927
Palm Springs, CA 92263

ISBN: 0-9741975-8-0

Cover: Framed Drawing of Captain Roberts

Contents

Acknowledgements	ii-iii
Introduction	iv-vi
Chapter 1 --- Nautical Destiny	1-17
Chapter 2 --- Journal I	18-46
Chapter 3 --- Pisan Circle	47-59
Chapter 4 --- 1823 --- Year of Decision	63-68
Chapter 5 --- Journal II	69-118
Chapter 6 --- Journal III	119-145
Chapter 7 --- Journal IV	146-160
Chapter 8 --- Journal V	161-167
Chapter 9 --- Last Years	168-178
Chapter 10 -- Epilogue	179-183
References ----	184-185
Appendix I ---- Memorandum of Service	186
Appendix II --- Promotion Documents	187-189
Appendix III --- Court Martial	190-217
Appendix IV --- Certificato di Morte	218-219
Appendix V ---- Palazzo Roberts	220-227
Appendix VI --- Daniel Roberts' Will	228-231
Appendix VII -- Inglesi neli'arcipelago	232-266
Appendix VIIIa--*Il Portolano del C. Roberts*	267-277
Appendix VIIIb--*Il Portolano del C. Roberts*	278-293
Appendix IX ---- Chart drawn by Roberts	294-296
Appendix X ----- Luggage Label	297
Appendix XI ---- Journal I	298-375
Appendix XII --- Journal II	376-494
Appendix XIIIa - Journal III (Transcribed)	495-508
Appendix XIIIb -Journal III (Raw)	509-715
Appendix XIV --- Journal IV	716-928
Appendix XV ---- 1836 Letter	929-934

Appendix XVIa -- Journal V (Transcribed) 935-969
Appendix XVIb – Journal V (Raw) 970-1029
Illustrations:
Sketch of Daniel Roberts by D'Orsay i
Keats-Shelley House vii
Captain Henry Roberts by Gainsborough 2
VÉTÉRAN 9
HMS Hydra 17
The Col du Tende 20
Two St. Bernards 26
Fall at Pissevache 28
Mer de Glace at Chamonix 31
View of Lake Geneve 44
The Funeral of Shelley by Fournier 59
Sketch of Lord Byron by D'Orsay 60
Drawing of the *Bolivar* by Daniel Roberts 61
Conceptual Drawing of the Bolivar by D. Prell 62
Lord Byron on his death bed by Odevaere 68
Tropea, Italy 132
Map location of Tropea 133
Monemvazia, Peloponnese, Greece 144
Modern Lugger --- size of *Sea Mews* 156
Ali Pasha (Artist unknown) 164
The Casa Magni by Daniel Roberts 173



Captain Daniel Roberts by Count Alfred D'Orsay (Genoa 1823)

Acknowledgements

I am told: Acknowledgements precede all else --- which is welcomed. First and foremost, credit must be given to Donald Reiman and Charlie Robinson who, upon my eightieth birthday, suggested I put pen-to-paper rather than just talking about Edward Trelawny and other members of the *Pisan Circle*. The result: several Journal articles, four small books, and now this eBook biography of Captain Daniel Roberts.

When unable to locate important naval records, reportedly housed in the British Admiralty, Bernard McKenna (University of Delaware) was able to uncover many original documents buried in Admiralty files for more than a hundred years. When I needed to copy and transcribe the five Journals of Captain Roberts, Caroline Payling, Curator of the Keats-Shelley Memorial House in Rome, was instrumental in helping me accomplish that task. Through her, I was introduced to Georgina Sangiorgio and Amanda Bush, who provided me with transcriptions and translations.

Roberts spent his last years on the island of La Maddalena (Sardinia). Alberto Sega, a retired naval officer, presently living on the island, unselfishly made available information about this period in Roberts' life.

My wife Bette, while living just outside London during WWII, often expressed the wish to have been older and work at Bletchley Park Code Breaking Centre. When Georgina and I were totally stumped trying to decipher Roberts' hand-

writing, Bette proved she would have been excellent at decoding; always coming through with solutions, which fit hand-in-glove.

Finally I wish to thank the engineers and programmers responsible for the Internet, my computer, its software (including Word, Photoshop, and PDF --- among others), without which, this book would not exist.

A Biography of Captain Daniel Roberts is being published as an eBook. It will not be printed on paper. As an eBook, it can be read on any main-frame or notebook computer or on one of the many eBook reading devices such as an iPad; thus the future of publishing short-run academic books.

Donald Prell
Palm Springs, California



Introduction

In September of 2009, on a visit to the Venizelos Mansion, the British Ambassador's residence in Athens, I discovered a sketch of Captain Daniel Roberts, drawn by Alfred D'Orsay in 1823. D'Orsay had also sketched George Gordon Noel, 6th Baron Byron (Lord Byron) at around the same time.

This chance occurrence spurred a renewed desire to learn more about Roberts, who made a series of cameo-like appearances in the lives of Lord Byron, Percy Bysshe Shelley, Edward E. Williams, and Edward John Trelawny. To my knowledge there have been only two brief written accounts of Roberts, which have delved further beyond mentioning him in the context of what happened during the brief life of 'Byron, Shelley and their Pisan Circle.'*

Trelawny, who had called himself a Captain, never even made Lieutenant, while Roberts, who also used the title of Captain, actually became one. His Royal Navy service covered a time span of 18 years, from the date he enlisted (July 30, 1799) as a Volunteer First Class at age 10, to the date he was discharged (November 12, 1817) from command of the troopship HMS HYDRA, at the age of 28 (Appendix I).

---

*(1) *Inglesi neli'arcipelago. Da Nelson alla fine dell'Ottocento*, by Giovanna Sotgiu and Alberto Sega (2005). Their book describes a group of English citizens who lived in La Maddalena (Sardinia) during the 19th century. A chapter is dedicated to Captain Roberts. An English translation is included in Appendix VII. (2) *Il Portolano del capitano Roberts,* by Giusto Davoli (2005). English translations of excerpts fromπ Davoli's *Il Portolano* are in Appendix VIIIa and VIIIb.

Roberts was responsible for the design and construction of Shelley's schooner, *Don Juan*, and Lord Byron's yacht, *Bolivar*. A week before Shelley and Williams were drowned in a storm off of the coast of Italy (July 8, 1822), Roberts had sailed with them in the *Don Juan* on the exact reverse course they were taking when the tragedy occurred. In June of 1823, Roberts joined with Byron's banker in locating and arranging for the charter of the merchant Brig *Hercules*, the vessel that took Byron to Messolonghi, where he died in 1824.

Unfortunately there are still some gaps in presenting the biography of Daniel Roberts. When offering possible scenarios, I have attempted to clarify that these scenarios are only speculations and not provable facts.

Roberts was like Trelawny in that he was a survivor. But unlike Trelawny, he shunned the limelight. Roberts' five journals offer detailed travelogues, covering the periods 1820-1821, 1825-1831, and 1833-1840, in which he meticulously recorded everything, from ingredients of Italian village soup and the quality of Swiss inns to describing Bashaw Mohamet Aly seated on a large ottoman in his palace in Alexandria, Egypt. Held in the archives of the Keats-Shelley Memorial House in Rome, until now only small parts of Roberts' journals were transcribed.

As you read this biography, it will become clear why the members of the 'Pisan Circle' sought Roberts' counsel and friendship. He may have been a 'bit-player' but his life proved to be important to their lives.



Keats-Shelley Memorial House --- Piazza di Spagna, 26, Rome

1

Nautical Destiny

The navy was a nautical destiny for Daniel Roberts. His father, Captain Henry Roberts, had a distinguished naval career. While serving under Captain Cook on his second voyage (1772-1775), Henry Roberts developed skills as an artist, surveyor and chart maker. He sailed again as a master's mate on the third voyage (October 1778 to November of 1779) where he kept one of the ship's log-journals. Returning to England in 1780 on Cook's ship HMS RESOLUTION, Henry received a promotion to Lieutenant and was given the task of preparing charts of the third voyage for the official published account; working on them for almost four years. He returned to sea duty aboard the 16-gun revenue cutter HMS SPEEDWELL, and in 1785 he captured a smuggling vessel laden with tea and other goods, escorting it to Rye in Sussex. A few months after his son Daniel was born (1789), Henry was home in Shoreham, taking charge of guns, which fired the salute when the Duke of Clarence (later William IV) visited the town.

In 1790, Henry Roberts was promoted to the rank of Commander and put in charge of an expedition to the northwest coast of America, but it was postponed before he was prepared to sail.



Painting of Captain Henry Roberts by Thomas Gainsborough

In August, 1794, he became Captain Henry Roberts. Unfortunately after taking the 40-gun frigate HMS UNDAUNTED to the West Indies, he died of yellow fever on August 25, 1796. The Times of December 14, 1796 reported:

> It gives us sincere concern to announce the death of Captain Roberts of the *Undaunted* frigate, of 40 guns, an officer of very distinguished merit in His Majesty's service. He had a short time before been obliged to quit his ship on account of ill health. The *Undaunted* frigate was lost about the same time as Captain Roberts died.

When Henry Roberts died his son Daniel was seven. Henry left his wife Harriet to care for their eight children. Daniel Roberts was born on February 18, 1789 in Shoreham, West Sussex, England; he died on his 80th birthday at three in the afternoon on the Island of La Maddalena off the northern coast of Sardinia. Nothing has been written about his childhood until, at the age of 10, he enlisted in the Royal Navy as a Volunteer 1st Class,.

His career in the Royal Navy followed an atypical path. On enlisting in July of 1799, he was assigned to HMS OVERYSSEL, a 64-gun, Ship of the Line, stationed at the Nore (where the River Thames meets the North Sea). He spent four months aboard OVERYSSEL and then, as his service records reveal, he was discharged from the ship in November 1799.[1]

Roberts' naval Memorandum of Service (Appendix

I) is blank for 21 months until it shows he was assigned as an A.B. (able-bodied seaman) to HMS ROYAL WILLIAM at Portsmouth. Since the Navy preferred new enlistees be at least 13 years old, the most probable scenario is Roberts spent the next 20 months in a private school, which specialized in teaching navigation and preparing boys for sea. After seven weeks aboard ROYAL WILLIAM, he was on shore for eight months until June 13, 1802, when he was ordered aboard HMS BLENHEIM, where at age 13 he served as a midshipman. Originally built in 1761 as a 90-gun Ship of the Line, the BLENHEIM was cut down to 74-guns and sent to Portsmouth to be employed as a guard ship. After Roberts had served onboard the BLENHEIM for four months, the vessel was ordered to be stored, and he was again on shore for another eight months.

On June 28, 1803, he was assigned to the recently launched HMS EURYALUS, a 36-gun frigate. It was here, under a prominent naval personality, Captain Henry Blackwood, that at the age of 15, Daniel first experienced naval warfare in an assault on French vessels off Boulogne pier, in October of 1804.

What was it like to be a teenager in the Royal Navy in the late 1700s? Quoting from *The Wooden World --- An Anatomy of the Georgian Navy*, by N. A. M. Rodger:[2]

> Every sea officer (plus the cook) was allowed one servant, except the boatswain, gunner and carpenter with two each, and the captain with four for every hundred of the ship's authorize complement. These servants were not actually servants, either in the

eighteenth-century sense of employees, or in the modern sense of domestics. They were boys, being bred up to the sea life, almost as apprentices to their masters. Some indeed were really apprentices. The regulations prescribed that standing officers' servants were to be apprenticed to them, and other sea officers sometimes took apprentices as well - even admirals, Boscawen had an apprentice, a boy from Greenwich Hospital School, and Rear-Admiral Durrell took as an apprentice 'one of the mathematical boys in Christ's Hospital.' Whether apprenticed or not, servants went to sea young. The regulations said that officers' sons might not be younger than eleven, nor others younger than thirteen, but it was a regulation often ignored. There were boys at sea of six or eight, some of them young gentlemen aiming for the quarter deck, others just future seamen. Officers' servants could come from almost any background. There were noblemen's sons among; them, but Captain Lord Harry Powlett took poor waifs from the streets of London, while Michael Pascal, first lieutenant of the *Roebuck* in 1757, had a black slave boy as his servant. In the absence of any rating of 'boy' for future officers or future seamen, the great majority of officers, and some ratings, began their careers as officers' servants. The established numbers of servants amounted to between 6 and 10 per cent of the ship's company, and the actual number of boys aboard could easily be higher, since it was common for some of the older boys to be rated able seamen. There were 'able seamen' as young as eleven or

twelve and most young gentlemen on their way to the quarterdeck served at least some time in these ratings. The actual work a young gentleman might be doing bore hardly any relation to his nominal rating. At various times he would work with the seamen, including working aloft, which was regarded as an important part of a future officer's training, and learn navigation from the schoomaster, if there was one, or from the master. At a suitable age the young man would be allowed to walk the quarter deck as a young gentleman, and even, if he were particularly favoured, to mess with the lieutenants in the wardroom.

The time not occupied in the essential work of the ship might be employed in training. With wartime ships' companies containing a large proportion of land men and ordinary seamen in addition to the usual boys, formal instruction in seamanship was necessary. The boatswain and his mates could teach the young men such essentials as knotting and splicing, but much of the work, and especially work aloft, could only be learnt by practice. Admiralty orders of 1758 required land men and boys to be exercised aloft daily, the boys on the topgallants and the mizzen topsail, the smallest sails, and officers were urged to endeavour to raise an emulation in them, to outdo those of other ships. This could be done in port, but no amount of sail drill in port was a substitute for the real thing, and 'river discipline' (meaning the best state of train- ing possible before putting to sea) was not to be depended only. For young gentlemen it was con-

> sidered indispensable to work aloft with the topmen. Some were killed but the survivors grew up finished seamen, and knew what they were ordering their men to do. To have as a 'sea-daddy' a steady topman like Joe Moulding, captain of the foretop of the *Panther* in 1782 who looked after the young James Gardner, was a great asset to a future officer. 'Captain Mackenzie', another young gentleman wrote, 'has been so kind as to put me in one of the tops at sea, which will be very advantageous to me.' For officers and ratings alike, seamanship could be learnt only by experience, and keen captains like Augustus Hervey would take their ships to sea simply to train the people.

After serving for almost two years under Captain Blackwood, and five months before EURYALUS was to make a significant contribution to Nelson's fleet at the Battle of Trafalgar, Roberts was again on shore for three months. On April 8, 1805, he joined a hospital ship, HMS TRENT for one month; then back on EURYALUS for just two weeks and five days until on August 23rd 1805 he joined another 36-gun frigate, HMS PENELOPE, stationed off the French coast in the Bay of Biscay. Unfortunately, this ship did not join in the Battle of Trafalgar; instead it was part of the fleet, which was blockading the French coast. In August 1806, young mid-shipman Roberts was provided a few days of excitement when his ship almost captured a very important person.

In 1802 Napoléon Bonaparte made his younger brother an officer in the French Navy, and on November 1,

1804, Jéróme Bonaparte was promoted to 'capitaine de frégate.' On August 10, 1806, after having been isolated after experiencing a hurricane, the French 74-gun Ship of the line VÉTÉRAN, commanded by Captain Bonaparte (assisted by a specially selected veteran crew) managed to intercept a convoy traveling from Quebec to Britain, escorted only by the 22-gun HMS CHAMPION. Although its captain, Robert Howe, made a desperate attempt to draw off the French ship, the VÉTÉRAN ignored the small escort ship and seized six merchant vessels, setting them on fire. CHAMPION and the transport OSBORNE escaped, accompanied by nine other merchant ships.

On August 26th, VÉTÉRAN was nearing the French coast when it was chased by the 80-gun HMS GIBRALTAR under Captain Willoughby Thomas Lake and the frigates HMS PENELOPE and HMS TRIBUNE under Captains William Broughton and Thomas Baker. Closely pursued, Bonaparte abandoned the intended destination of Lorient and instead used his crew's local knowledge to direct the ship to the tiny port of Concarneau, the first time a ship of the line had ever successfully anchored in the harbor. VÉTÉRAN remained trapped, and did not exit the harbor for many years.

Although another captain might have been court-martialed for abandoning his admiral without orders or permission, the Emperor's brother was instead praised for intercepting the Quebec convoy and promoted soon afterwards. Although promoted, Captain Bonaparte never again went to sea.[3]

Unable to capture or sink the VÉTÉRAN, PENELOPE continued its mission of blockading the French coast.



Vétéran, French Ship of the Line

Roberts served aboard PENELOPE until May 26, 1807, when Captain Broughton, took command of HMS ILLUSTRIOUS, a larger 74-gun Ship of the Line. How

many members of his crew, Captain Broughton took with him to ILLUSTRIOUS is not known; that Roberts, at the age of 18, was one of them, is proof that his Captain valued his service. Upon joining ILLUSTRIOUS, Roberts was made a Master's Mate.

The following Catalogue item can be found in the British National Archives:

> **Admiralty; Hydrographic Department; Coastal and Riverine Views ADM *344/619***
> Mediterranean Sea: France, S Coast; Provence; Toulon; one item on one sheet: 'Panorama View of Toulon, taken from inner Roads Anchorage by Daniel Roberts RN' showing harbour, town and fortifications with shipping and detailed references and observations.

This undated drawing, 9 inches by 88 inches, contains the following inscription:

Capt. Roberts del. Send by Capt. Broughton

The drawing, reproduced in Appendix IX, is evidence of Roberts possessing exceptional drafting ability, another reason for Broughton wanting Roberts as part of his crew.

Roberts was again on a ship that was to enter into combat. On the night of April 11, 1809, a British fleet of 25 ships attacked a powerful squadron of French ships anchored in the Basque Roads, a sheltered bay on the Biscay shore of France, bounded by the Ile d'Oléron to the west and Ile de Ré to the north. The battle was initiated

when the British sent several explosion ships into the Roads to blow holes in a mile-long "boom" of heavy spars and chains the French had placed to prevent enemy vessels from reaching their warships.

In the attack all but two of the French ships were driven ashore. Although the engagement was to last three days, the British failed to destroy the French fleet; however, one result of the engagement was that on July 12, 1809, Midshipman Daniel Roberts, age 20, was promoted to Lieutenant.[4]

Attaining his first goal, he was now an officer and a gentleman, serving in His Majesty's Navy. For the next two years he was onboard HMS PHOENIX, a 36-gun frigate with an impressive combat history. Serving in the French Revolutionary and Napoleonic Wars she had been instrumental in the events leading up to the battle of Trafalgar. On August 10, 1805, she captured DIDON, a more heavily armed French frigate. During this engagement PHOENIX had 12 killed and 28 wounded; the French sustained losses of 27 killed and 44 wounded.[5] Roberts joined PHOENIX on July 14, 1809, just two days after receiving his commission. The ship had recently received some 32-pounder carronades, and its crew of 271 men and boys were busy learning how to use them.

On January 10, 1810, Roberts' ship chased the 14-gun French privateer CHARLES, but her prey was lost in a thick fog. The following day, the PHOENIX discovered her adversary anchored close to the French coast. A boarding attack was launched and, when CHARLES, resisted, one

British marine was killed and another wounded. In this engagement Roberts was in charge of one of the boats that carried marines and seamen who boarded the CHARLES. The attack succeeded, and on board the prize they found two English masters and 13 seamen who had been taken out of vessels a few days previously.

This event led to Roberts' court martial. His conduct during the battle was criticized by a marine officer of PHOENIX, Lieutenant William Murray, who wrote a letter of accusation to the captain of the ship. Consequently, a commission to judge Roberts' professional behavior was formed. Officially a *prisoner* he stood in front of the Court Martial pleading his innocence.

> The prisoner then called on Capt. Mudge one of the Members of the Court to speak to his general Character who said I think Lt. Roberts one of the best --- Officers I ever saw in my life and one of the most correct young Men --- and I should regret very much loosing him if-it was not for promotion. [6]

Not only were all the accusations discharged, his behavior was considered worthy and honorable while Murray's accusation were labeled as "totally unfounded and subversive of the discipline of the Service." Full details regarding the Court Martial are presented in Appendix III.

Within the next few months, PHOENIX sailed to the East Indies where she would remain for almost a year. On April 1, 1811, Roberts rejoined HMS ILLUSTRIOUS, where in 1809 he had served as a Masters Mate under Captain William Broughton; now he was wearing the uniform of an

officer. Three months later, his ship was engaged in combat with the enemy.

Quoting from Michael Philips' *Ships of the Old Navy:*[7]

> Captain Broughton was now flying the broad pendant of a Commodore as the senior officer off Java with Robert Worgan Festing (from HMS DASHER) as acting captain of HMS ILLUSTRIOUS.
>
> On the afternoon of 4 August 1811, HMS. ILLUSTRIOUS anchored off the village of Chillingchill in five fathoms of water. The army was landed before dark and three days later crossed the Antziol river on a bridge of flat boats prepared by Capt. Sayor of the HMS LEDA and Cdrs. Maunsell and Reynolds. On the 8th. the city of Batavia agreed to surrender. The Dutch European troops were in the strongly fortified camp of Meester Cornelis, about 5 miles from the city, where they had 34 heavy guns (18, 24 and 32-pounders). 500 seamen from the British ships under the direction of Capts. Sayer, Festing, Maunsell, Reynolds and Stopford manning batteries of twenty 18-pounders for three successive days in extreme heat, succeeded in silendng them by the evening of the 25 August. The fort was captured the next day following an assault by the troops and marines. The ship lost one seaman killed, three marines wounded and one seaman missing in the operations ashore. She sailed from Batavia on 4 September with LION, MINDEN and LEDA to rendezvous with the transports off Gressi for an attack on Gressi and Sourabaya. The warships carried the 14th. regiment of foot and part of the 78th.

regiment with artillery and field pieces. On 10 September Commodore Broughton joined Rear Ad. Stopford off Samarang.

Roberts' posting to ILLUSTRIOUS was short lived, for on October 5, 1811, he was "sent home with the dispatches ."[8]

It is interesting that at the same time Roberts was onboard ILLUSTRIOUS, Edward John Trelawny, his friend to be, was onboard HMS AKBAR, joining the fleet which had been assembled to invade Java.

Quoting from William St Clair:[9]

> It [the new fleet] consisted of four line-of-battle ships, fourteen frigates, seven sloops, eight East India Company cruisers and fifty-seven transport vessels crammed with 12,000 soldiers, their guns and horses. On 19 April 1811, the first day out from Madras, the fleet was struck by a tremendous hurricane but no ships were lost. In July when the ships reassembled at Malacca, an ammunition ship blew up, but again they were lucky, and the invasion force was still near full strength on 4 August when they started to disembark on the coast of Java about ten miles from Batavia.
>
> The defenders of Java were not content with a token resistance like their comrades in Mauritius. When a British officer was taken blindfold through the Dutch and French lines to demand the surrender of the island, the governor told him that his forces would fight to the last extremity. After a good deal of skirmishing the Dutch and French retired behind fortified lines and the British prepared for an assault.

Guns from the warships were landed and dragged to the scene by detachments of seamen, and it was probably on 22 or 23 August 1811 that Trelawny was wounded - a ball lodged in his knee and he was slashed in the face - when a party of French made a sortie from the jungle and, attacked the naval guns. On 26 August the British army assault went in, and although over 500 men were killed or wounded the defenders were overwhelmed and the island capitulated soon afterwards.

The navy had suffered few casualties in the' fighting and Tre1awny was one of only twenty-nine men reported wounded, but soon after the surrender the terrible *cholera morbus* which had been lurking among the British forces before the invasion burst into an epidemic. Over two hundred seamen died in unspeakable misery and hundreds more, including Trelawny, suffered severely. In October, presumably invalided, he returned to India, where he was transferred to H.M.S. *Picdmontaise* and immediately set sail for the long voyage back to England

There is no record of how long it took Roberts to sail from Java to England, or how much shore leave he received after arriving home, but the news of his promotion to Commander must have been a reason for celebration by his family. He attained that rank on May 16, 1812; he was now age 23.

Trelawny was sent to join HMS PIEDMONTAISE in India, which soon set sail for the voyage back to England. After arriving at the Wolwich docks on August 12, 1812, his family took him down to Cornwall to be nursed back to

health. His naval career was at an end.

Roberts' service record does not indicate where he was stationed from May 17, 1812 until he was posted to a ship of his own on September 20, 1815. Although he held the rank of Commander it would be proper for his crew to call him 'Captain' and for the next 33 years, with a great deal of pride, he let people know he had been a captain in the Royal Navy. The official document with 'Captain' printed on it, did not arrive until June 25, 1845.

The entry in his Memorandum of Service, following that of promotion to Commander, was his assignment to HMS HYDRA on September 20, 1815. This vessel was built in 1797, at Gravesend, as a 38-gun frigate. When Roberts joined the ship, she was a troopship. Waterloo (18 June 1815) occurred three months before he took command of HYDRA; the war had ended. After being in the Baltic for two months, and three days before the The Treaty of Paris was signed, he sailed for the West Indies, on November 12, 1815.

Roberts commanded his troopship for two years. He returned to England from Canada between September 3, 1817, when the following article was published in *The Edinburgh Observer* and November 12, 1817, when he was discharged from the HYDRA.

> "The Hydra store-ship, Captain Roberts, has taken the 15th regiment from the Leeward Islands to Halifax; the 2d battalion 60th regiment is likewise to be removed thence, by her, to Canada, The 104ih regiment is to be reduced in Canada, being formed of natives of the British colonies. The 19th regiment

of light dragoons are ordered home from Canada."

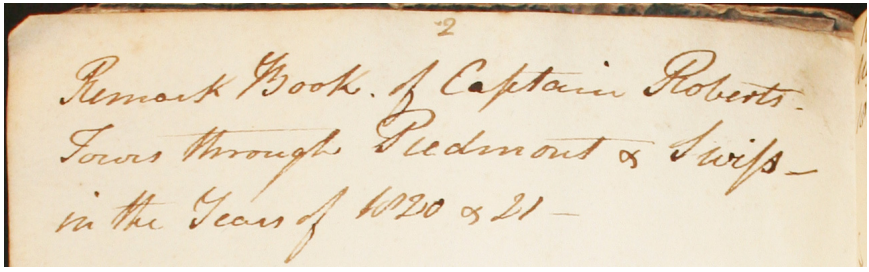
There is no written record of Roberts' activities between the time of his discharge, November 12, 1817, and when he was in the south of France in May of 1820. It is likely that after taking leave of the navy he returned to his home in Shoreham to be with his mother. The funds he accumulated from his eighteen years in service plus his retirement pension would have been enough for him not to feel the need to find employment. It is also likely when his father died, a small inheritance was set up for when he reached majority. It was common for military officers with small incomes to retire to the continent where the cost of living was much lower than in England. France, Switzerland and Italy were favorites.



HMS Hydra,[10] Captain Daniel Roberts' ship, 1815

2

Journal I



Roberts' first Journal offers a vivid travelogue; covering the period from May 18, 1820 to September 26, 1821. It begins in Nice, which at that time was part of the Kingdom of Sardinia.

> I left Nice with a great deal of regret as the Hotel Etrangers[11] was what is beyond what is generally met with; to make customers comfortable was their great object.

Arranging for his baggage to be sent on to Turin, Roberts left Nice in the company of two Mr. Fathringhams. It took two days for them to walk the fifty miles to the small village of Tende, on the border of France and Piedmont.

> The road lays thro' a mountain pass perpendicular both sides of the road the rocks in many places cut away to allow carriages to pass forming half arches

> over the head, the river breaks its way in innumerable falls and a rocky bottom. The rocks are of a red colour intermixed with chestnut trees – in other parts great pieces of slate which appear to be so much shaken that the smallest vegetation would bring them down, before you enter this pass you lose sight of olive trees.
>
> Tende lays at the foot of the Alps – upon the side of a hill built of dark grey granite the houses tiled with slate it has a dismal but romantic appearance. The small valley below is covered with rich pasture land with a fine trout stream winding thro'. They gave excellent butter and trout. We remained here one day on account of the weather. The mountains covered with snow, and the near hills in various shapes will always give Tende a picturesque appearance.

At four in the morning, on May 21st, Roberts and his friends departed Tende for the village of Limone, a difficult thirteen mile trip through the mountain pass between France and Piedmont.

> We took leave of this town myself mounted upon a mule, my friends in their carriage, to pass the Cole de Tende, the pass of the Alps which divides Nice from Piedmont. Halfway up is a small auberge where I was glad to take shelter as the weather came on bad. Rain sleet and wind together, that I thought it almost impossible to continue my route. After remaining an hour and drying my clothes and procuring a great coat I continued the ascent. The wind in such violent

gusts I could hardly retain my seat upon the mule. In two hours I arrived at the top which was covered with snow in many places 13 feet deep but cut away from the road to admit carriages to pass. I never felt the cold so even being wet thro' with sleet surrounded with snow amidst the clouds on the top of the Alps – the mountain is 4,000 feet above the level of the sea. In 8 hours we arrived at Limone the first town on the side of Piedmont. I got the landlord to lend me clothes until mine were dry. I paid for the mule across the Cole 6 francs which is the usual price. I intended to have stopped at Limone but the weather continuing bad and no chance offering of getting out with my sketch book.



The Col du Tende, through which Roberts rode a mule May 21, 1821

About to begin walking the 28 miles to Cuneo (Coni in Piedmontese), Roberts was fortunate to hire an empty 'gig' on it is way back to Cuneo. At this time he discovered that one of the Fotheringhams was taken ill, and could not continue his voyage. Proceeding on foot the next 21 miles, Roberts arrived in Savigliano in the evening of May 26th.

> On May 27th I proceeded to Turin. At Racconigi there is a royal palace built of brick. I met the Prince just as he was going into the gate. Two miles before I arrived at Carignano I passed the River Po, by a ferry. Arrived at Turin at 7 much fagged with my walk as it is a perfect level the whole way not the smallest rise whatever. With a hot sun and plenty of dust the distance from Savigliano to Turin is 35 English miles.
>
> Turin. Finding my friends at the Hotel d'Unicorno I went there. The people being [?????] and their charges heavy we all went to Hotel Londre, a pleasant excellent inn. I think this town the finest I have seen upon the continent. It is regularly built with the streets at right angles. The fortifications are destroyed and the lines are turned into excellent boulevards. The town is so well known it is not necessary for me to attempt any remark. The best view I took was from the hill immediately over the bridge upon which stands the convent of St. Ambroise. I was under the obligation of remaining here until Saturday the 3rd June as my trunks had not arrived from Nice. I forwarded them on to Geneva and quitted in Turin.

Roberts now joined two other Royal Navy Captains in hiring a 'voiture' (horse-drawn carriage) for the 72-mile journey from Turin to the town of Aosta.

> 3rd June. in company with Captains Baker and Stanton R.N. for Aosta in a voiture. The country we passed still continued low but richly cultivated with hemp, bearded wheat and lupin. The lupin seed is used to make soup which is excellent. There is also a small quantity of rice in the wet ground but the crops appeared thin. After passing two bridges of boats we arrived at Calloun where we did not enjoy a good breakfast. Passing the village of Masters we entered a beautiful valley and after continued upon the ridge of a low hill commanding a superb view of the country. At the bottom of the valley lays a small lake upon the right of which is the Chateau Mauzan belonging to the King. The village of Strambino on the left is picturesque standing upon a high lump. We arrived at Torée at 7 in the evening and took up our quarters for the night. Torée is a large town formerly strongly fortified. The remains of the chateau is still grand – square built of red brick with four high round towers at each angle finished in the gothic order. The south side appeared a prison as I observed the hand of a person beckoning and in all probability wishing to obtain a charity – the height of the towers are at least 100 feet. Upon entering this town we passed a fine bridge over the river Doire below which is a fall but of no consequence. I regret much arriving late in the evening and starting again

next morning before day light prevented me getting a sketch of the beautifully situated town thro' this country, the vine is trained upon trelace work different from all France as in that country it is kept cut close to the ground. The costume of the peasants is pretty in the woman a very high called Cap in the shape of a helmet, gowns red with a necklace of gold beads seven or eight times round the neck each bead the size of a sparrows egg!

4th [June]. Left Torée at 3½ before day light taking our route by the side of the river Doire all the way to Aosta the road is bordered by a chain of mountains covered with snow. Upon both sides the valley is not broader than half a mile in any place with the rivers rushing down with great rapidity. We passed thro' the villages of St Martin, Verex, Chalillon, St Vincent D'Ourte, Chantry and Villefranch. At St Martin there is a beautiful bridge of one arch . At Verex we dined at Chamber we found excellent white wine taking its name from that village. All along the valley there are quantities of barberry bushes full of fruit and some of the larges sized chestnut trees. The costume of the man is like our old English servants dress square tailed coats and short breeches. The fashionable colour a dirty red. Women, a small red cap fitting close to the head, gown red and full with straps over the shoulders body white stockings red or blue with the feet of them cut off. All the inhabitants very diminuitive and very ugly many of them with the big necks or Guoiter. We arrived at Aosta at half past seven. Aosta is a small town with a fine Triumphal

> Arch at its entrance and has several other remains of roman buildings. We put up at the Hotel de la Poste at two in the evening.
>
> The next day we started on foot for St Remy, a small village at the foot of the Grand S. Bernard.

Traveling on foot from Aosta to St. Remy (Saint-Rhemy) involved a 13-mile hike up a steep, twisting road, to the border of Switzerland. Roberts arrived there on June 5th; spending the night with thoughts of what effort it would take to cross over the Grand Bernard Pass.

At five in morning, on June 6th, 1820, Roberts and his companions started up the mountain headed for the Hospice of Saint Bernard. Since March 19, 1964, most travelers use the Great Saint Bernard Tunnel to cross from Italy to Switzerland, however in 1820, only a small mule trail ran over the pass.

> The ascent is nearly perpendicular by a narrow winding path, the last two miles was completely covered with snow, but so hard that we passed without danger of tumbling in the thickness in many places 30 feet. With small riverlets running under it now and then where the snow was softer we stumbled up to our knees upon reaching the summit which is 8,400 feet above the level of the sea. There is the famous charitable convent of St Bernard called the Hospice where all travellers are lodged gratis. They treated us with dry fruits, cheese and with a good bottle of wine. The rooms are heated with stoves and felt very comfortable to us who were wet in the feet. Their Chapel is handsomely decorated with several

paintings, one by a pagan of the country, remarkably good. There is also the monument erected over the body of General Desaix who was killed at the battle of Marengo. It was erected by order of Napoleon to commemorate his passing this mountain. May 17 to 20, 1800, he carried up several pieces of small artillery which appears almost impossible, from the difficulties of the pass. The second senior Brother is named Bizely. Prieur the chief is now too old to continue there. Their dogs are magnificent, a species of blood hound of a dirty brown colour, thirty inches to three feet high on the shoulder. Their dogs are employed during the winter to search out any unfortunate person who may have tumbled into the snow, as during a hard frost travellers venture up but sometimes get out of the track and are buried alive. There is now an old servant of the convent who in endeavouring to assist a person in this situation was buried himself by an avalanche. He remained 47 hours before they dug him out. The great service of this establishment is that it affords a safe and comfortable retreat to every description of people who may be overtaken by snow drifts, fog etc and who must be eventually lost if this convent did not exist. The carriages [are] taken to pieces and transported on mules.

The building is very ugly, an oblong square with small square windows - it is divided into several apartments numbered from 1 to 30. The lower part upon arches, as we walked thro' these the organ was playing in the chapel, and gave a wonderful fine effect to the feelings. The costumes of the Monastery is

black cloth frock open in the centre with buttons from the top to the bottom fitting close to the body, a broad belt of black round the middle, a white girdle thrown over the right shoulder hanging down on the left sideCap in four parts leading to a point six or seven inches above the head finished on the top with a large silk tuft.



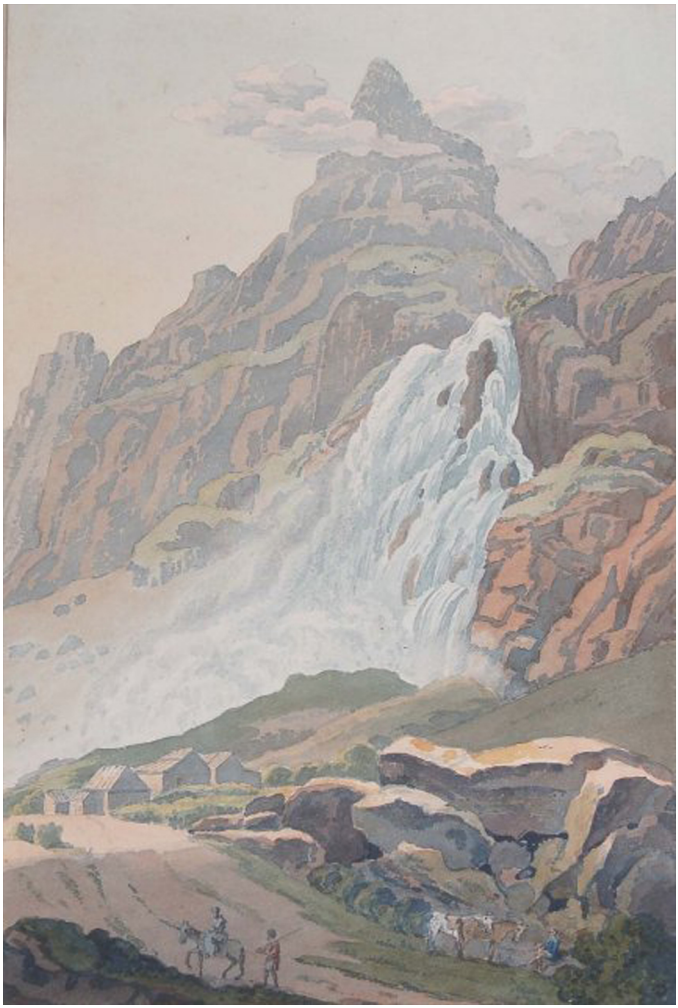
Painting by John Emms portraying two St. Bernards

Roberts did not remain more than two hours before leaving the Hospice to take the path down the Swiss side of the mountain. After three hours they arrived in the small village of St. Pierres.

> St. Pierres – a small village near which is good fall of the river Valsoré but there was so much water we could not get near enough to enjoy its beauty. This chasm is tremendous to look down therefore conclude from the bottom it must be very fine when looking up at the fall. At one league further we arrived at a small village called Liddes where we found a little inn (La Ballame) beautifully clean which struck us greatly after leaving the filthy dog holes of France and Piedmont. It appears astonishing that the division of a mountain we should find manners and customs so widely different. We remained the night and continued our route next morning (7th) to Martigny – the mule road lays by the side of the river which runs with great rapidity thro' the whole of this valley, the sides of the mountains covered with pine and fir. The forests very thick and well stocked with game. The river is a dirty milk colour. At Martigny we put up at the town, found their charges extravagant – (bed 2 dinner 3 ¼ breakfast 2.)

Deciding to visit Chamonix they hired mules for the 25 mile trip. An extra mule was required to transport the baggage of Roberts' friends. In his journal he advised all travellers to send their trunks ahead to their headquarters and "carry their clean shirt in their pocket." Roberts reported: "At day light on June 8th I started a league and

half on the road to Geneva to see the fall called the Pissevache the perpendicular height of which is near 200 feet. The column of water is not so very great but when under it is magnificent to a degree above."



Painting of the Fall at Pissevache (1828)

> We took the road by the Tete noir, leaving the town. The path lays over a mountain, The Forclas, which took 2 ½ to ascend and ¾ to descent into the valley on the opposite side, you then are this valley of the Cole de Balme leading to the left, one of the passages to Chamonix. In this valley is a small inn where we enjoyed roast veal, some famous potatoes, butter and the finest flavoured honey, paid 2L and continued our rout thro' the grandest and most beautiful scenery I ever witnessed in all my life. The Tete noir close on the left covered with wood of pine, larch, fir and yew. Some fine trees fallen from old age lay half buried in the dark green moss which covers the huge broken masses of black rock. The rocks again lay half buried from the eye by the black shade of the enormous trees of which this forest is composed! They are full of game the chamoir, hare, black cock, grouse, red legged partridge. The Aiguilles Rouge towering in the distance forming sharp red points pushing thro' a bed of snow, the tops lost in cloud. The road diversified by wooden bridges and small cascades – until we arrived at the head of the valley of Chamony – 2,040 feet above Geneva – at 2 o'clock we arrived. Chamonix is situated immediately under at the north foot of Mont Blanc in a valley surrounded by mountains.

Roberts reported that the small village of Chamonix had only two good inns. Hotel Londre and L'Union; they put up at the latter. He wrote that both of the hotels were enlarging as "last year there were so many English that beds could not be procured." Needless to say he also

reported that the hotel was expensive. Constructed in 1816, the Hotel L'Union was the first luxury hotel built in Chamonix. The weather was not cooperating, so the party decided to remain until they were able to view Mont Blanc and hire a guide.

> By great good fortune at 5 it cleared and we had the finest view possible of this justly called King of Mountains. I exercised my pencil immediately and fortunately I did so as that evening was the only time it was clear for many days after. On June 9th, at day light with our guide (6l a day) commenced ascending Mont Auvert in 2 hours and a half we reached the summit where there is a small house that a man rents at 500L a year. He has the privilege of selling refreshments to strangers, he has also a trifling collection of minerals – picked up in the neighbourhood – here is to be seen the first view of the Mer de Glace, to the great astonish- ment of all beholders. The ice has the appearance of a heavy agitated sea forming in sharp points full of immeasurable chasms. Chasms the depth of which are from 50 to 250 feet on looking down, the ice has a beautiful green blue and at last black colour. The top is sprinkled over with a light sand blown off the mountains – if it was not for which it would be with great difficulty trod upon. A pole with a sharp spike at the end which everybody is provided with on leaving Chamonix we found of the greatest service. The neighbouring peaks – or Aiguilles – which bound the Mer de Glace are as sharp as needles – and seven thousand feet above its level; on the right is Aguille,

Chamonix in the centre and most distant La Grand Jorasse on the left Eguill after traversing the Mer de Glace and satisfying our curiosity we descended by the glacier de Bossons which communicates with the Mer and has the same appearance it runs down into the valley.



Mer de Glace at Chamonix

Last year, our guide told us, three Dutchmen went in and one of them fired off a pistol, the concussion brought down several great masses. One was dashed to pieces, and another had his leg broken. I think it was extremely hazardous to venture in as there were continual avalanches of snow, ice and rocks taking place and the roar of their noise continually in our ears.

In eight hours from the time we started we got back to the inn, found it extremely cold and glad to see a great wood fire. In the evening we visited the Glacier of Bossons which runs down immediately from Mont Blanc and is within a mile of Chamonix bounded on all sides by great woods of pine. We saw two or three collections of minerals. Stuffed chamoir. At day light of the 10th my friends hired a mule to St Martin for 12L --- we started on foot in 5 hours and ½ arrived there. We had a fine view of the Cascade de Chede - it lays a short distance out of the road on the right, the falls I compute about two hundred feet. At St Martin there is a stone bridge on the river to Sallanches which lays 1 mile off the road, frequented much on account of its warm mineral baths that are immediately in its neighbourhood, one good hours walking to the eastward at St Gervais. Best inn the Mont Blanc – the landlord is a great rogue. Bed 4L, breakfast 2L, dinner 4L – and very bad fare.

Early on the morning of June 10th they hired mules to take them to St. Gervais, which Roberts reported: “Best

inn in the Mont Blanc," although he also wrote: "the landlord is a great rogue." The following morning they were able to hire a small carriage they caught on its return to Geneva. The next six weeks, Roberts appears to have ignored his Journal. On July 23rd he reported having breakfast in Veyrier on his way to viewing Mount Saleve, and then travelling to Lake Annecy on July 28th. Roberts found the town: "small and dirty. The chateau large and ugly but picturesque in many points. Took a boat tour of the lake." He returned to Genéve on July 31 (he often wrote Geneva as Genéve). His next journal entry was not until August 15th, where he wrote: "Went with Capt. Williams and Trelawny to Annecy on a shooting party for 3 days --- found but a small quantity of game." No entries for a month until September the 18th: "Left Geneva with Mr Tralawny for Lausanne [Trelawny's Carriage] on a road around the edge of the Lake most excellent, passed thro' Coppet, dined in Rolle, Morges where there is good port arrived in Lausanne at 7 in a pelting rain." After a few days of enjoying Lausanne they visited Vevey "a beautiful little town at the head of the lake with a good inn. The Three Crowns. Got a good dinner at the table d'hote at 1 --- the usual dinner hour thru' Switzerland."

From here they traveled to Chillon. Roberts wrote: "went on to Chillon – the famous chateau projecting into the lake, banked by a high mountain covered with walnut trees. Lord Byron has immortalised its name by his beautiful poem. In half an hour from Chillon we arrived at Villeneuve and found good quarters at the Hotel

Villeneuve, but rather dear." Although Roberts did not record this, it appears Trelawny now returned to Geneva and then on to London.

Alone, Roberts turned back, again to visit Chillon, and then proceed on foot to Chatel St. Denis. There was heavy snow and rain, but he was determined to cover the 12 miles before late afternoon.

> I did not arrive at Chatel S Denis before 4, and it continuing a heavy rain I took up my quarters for the night. Before I go further I must observe that the vines in this country are trimmed short and trained upon an upright lath of 4 feet, crops throughout are good, the grape generally white and at all the inns they give the vin ordinaire white which I never knew before, and always give it to the travellers of the country in a large pewter measure of a beautiful shape much resembling those of casks made by the ancients.
>
> From Blonay to Chatel St Denis is one continued ascent, near the town I crossed a bridge of a great height, of wood built straight with a roof over it of tiles. At Montreux also there was a superb stone arch, over an immense chasm of 200 feet with a heavy mountain current running below forming a fine fall of 60 or 70 feet. The females of this country have enormous heads of hair bound round twice or thrice. The thickness of their arms far from ornamental.

The next morning, on the 23rd of September "at six, took leave of Chatel St Denis for Bulle, the road lays upon

one continued ascent the view 2 miles from Chatel is beautiful, a fine rich meadow land interspersed with hamlets and farmhouses speckled over with clumps of large fir trees and backed with the Alps." It would take him two days to walk the 57 miles to Berne, where he arrived at 7pm. Spending two days in Berne, he was again on the road, looking for the village of Thun, on the north shore of the Thunersee. It was a short 22 miles on relatively level ground. During the next ten days, Roberts visited Lake Brenz, Interlachen, Lauterbrunnen and Grindelwald; then after rowing the length of the Thunersee he was back in Thun. The following day he set off circling back to Geneva: "stopping to correct my last sketches of Chillon as the mountains were clear and weather fine. I enjoyed the conversation with some very pretty young ladies who were kind enough to offer me grapes." For the first time in his journal he mentions his companion: "On the side of the Lake Geneve – there are several pine woods and rich ground, the country very uneven it being broken into many small hills and streams. My dog found a hare in some turnips close to the road side and we saw several quails."

Most of October, 1820, was spent visiting Berne and then returning to Geneva, where he prepared for a journey to northern Italy. His plan was to travel over the Alps alter- nately walking and using voitures (carriages).

> October 24th. At five in the morning amidst a pelting rain left Geneve for Chambery in the Savoy Dined at the village of St Anne and arrived very unwell at 10pm at the Hotel Parfait Union. The weather

continuing a very heavy rain I saw but the trees and rocks close to the road. We ascended several high mountains and crossed two beautiful bridges – all the low land over- flowed. We had our baggage examined at 1 league and ½ from Geneve. Passports are not overhauled before arrived at Chambery. Hotel La Parfait Union – the best, the rooms large and bad.

Oct 26th. I took a hasty sketch of the town from the road to Genéve. At 11 took my departure in company with a young Abbe, a fat foolish woman and 2 lads. One amused himself feelling his rosary and saying his prayers all day. The road runs thro' a beautiful country, fine walnut trees surrounded by fine tho not high mountains until it arrives at the bridge across the Isere river from there on to Aiguebelle, it is up a gentle ascent clearly confined on both sides by small hills which are sufficiently high to prevent seeing the ridge of the Alps which lay close behind the south sides. Road very bad and narrow. Slept at Aiguebelle, Hotel de Ville, a small village. Got a tolerable good bed. 27th. Started at 3 o'clock, weather very bad rain and sleet, myself very ill with the rheumatism. Dined at St. Jean two or three leagues before the spring of the carriage broke, which forced all hands to walk in a pelting rain to the nearest village about one league distant. I was there so unwell that I had nearly remain on the road. We waited 2 hours at last the voiture arrived with the spring spliced, and we continued onto Modane where we slept.

Oct 29th. A league or rather more from Susa on the left is a tremendous chasm or split in the rock

> down which a full stream finds its way – it is called the Grotto and is recorded as one of the great natural curiosities of this country. It may be ascended with ease 2 miles, the sides overhang on each side, rocks reddish mixed with marble. The stream very clear with several beautiful falls over the white marble several fine grottos on both sides full of crystallisation. At its entrance there is a marble manufactory; they told me that the marble was coarse and bad, but sometimes they obtained a good block. We arrived [Turin] at 8 in the evening – myself very ill obliged to go to bed from which I did not rise for 3 days.

Roberts next goal was to cover the 100 miles to Genoa in a voiture. He provides a graphic description of traveling in such a conveyance.

> The voiture travelling is also the worst mode of seeing a country or gaining a knowledge of the towns. The rate of going is equal to a man walking 3 miles an hour therefore its necessary to walk on very fast before, to be enabled to make use of the pencil. They start at day light in summer but in general at 3 in the morning during winter and arrive at their destination an hour or 2 after dark, often not before 11 or midnight therefore arriving in the dark and starting in the dark. Your knowledge of the towns where you sleep (which is in general a principal town) is as great when you leave it as when you enter. The breaking of springs harness or the horse falling sick is all to be put into the scale for never have I yet got to the end of

> my journey without accident. To see a country, to save money, and to thoroughly enjoy what you see, and to get at otherwise inaccessible beauties walking is the only plan. If you come to an uninteresting space take a gig and rattle over it.
>
> Agreed with a voiturure to take me and trunks to Alessandna halfway to Genoa for 12L without nourish- ment. Having travelled often by these voitures I have always found it best to agree to pay for supper and bed myself, by which means I invariably found a good bed and great attention, while other English who have travelled by the same carriage not following my plan have been put into bad beds and have had no attend- ance whatever. It will cost upon an average 1/10 a day more but that money is well laid out. The supper and bed costs the conducter 2/10 a head.

After agreeing to hire the voiture he wrote: "I found myself much bitter that I were sorry I did not walk." Arriving in Genoa three days later, little did he suspect what was in store for him. He booked a room, including breakfast, at the Croix de Malta for 90 L. a month. For the next three weeks he explored the city and the docks, going aboard frigates, brigs and schooners in the harbour. He reported "the theatre being open during that time." He ignored writing in his journal from November 30, 1820 until March 23, 1821, when he reported on the Liberal Revolution that took place, when Victor Emmanuel I, was replaced by his brother Charles Felix. This occurred in

Genoa during the first few months of 1821. Roberts description is recorded in his journal --- March 23rd–25th:

> [On] 7th March, Lent was ushered in by a Constitutional storm. The troops revolted first at Alessandria, then at Turin where the troops led on by the students of the University demanded the constitution of Spain from the King Victor Emanuel, who from the obligations he was under from former treatys to his Allies, the Austrians and Russians, refused to give, but abdicated in favour of his brother, Felice, and appointed Prince Carragnano, Regent for the time being. The Prince signed and accepted the Constitution and the King quitted for Nice. On the 18th these actions were made known at Genoa and caused great agitation. On the 22nd a Proclamation was published to the People calling them back to their allegiance and proclaiming all Rebels who favoured in any way a new form of Government. Signed by Carlo Felice, and another from the Governor of the town, Conte du Genoa, this violent and truly impolitic paper threw all the town in an uproar. As prior to this the troops had remained firm for the Governor and had killed many of the inhabitants in several skirmishes as on the night of the 21st at 8 o'clock they opened 2 field pieced upon the road opposite the Governors house, and many were killed on both sides. On the 23rd at half past nine a.m. a body of people again assembled before the house and cried violently for the Governor, a Constitution and a National Guard. Conte du Genoa made his appearance at the window and waving his

handkerchief cried Viva la Constitution. The military joined the people in the Viva. The troops guns were thrown over and all was consternation. They dragged the Governor and several of the officers down into the street. We were all alarmed for Du Genoa as the people, headed by the students of the University, and a Sergeant named Cresie. declared that he had betrayed them and their cause and had sold them to the Austrians. Two merchants (with credit to them be it spoken) laid hold one on one side and the other on the opposite dragged him thro an immense crowd of people in to their house and barricaded the door. By this means his life was saved for had he fallen into other hands during the Popular fury he most certainly would have been killed. The lower part of his house which was the Public offices was completely ransacked, the mob having entered and torn open the bureaus, destroyed papers and what they could not carry away they broke and threw out of the window. If a guard of Marines had not arrived and put a stop to this outrage the upper story of the house would soon have suffered. There were many killed and wounded in this fray. To the whole of which I was an eye witness as my rooms at the Croix de Malta immediately faced those of the Governors and not distant above 7 yards one of the shot from the guns hit immediately under my window and the sign of the Inn was hit in three places. We had a guard in the house during all this business for the protection of the opposite house which as I before mentioned we completely commanded! General D. and a junta of 13 were nominated, and a National Guard organised. On

> the 24th tranquillity was restored, the shops and Porto France opened, all commerce was stopped during the troubles and I think it will be some time before things are put into a regular train. Many of the principal officers and nobles were obliged to fly, among others my friend Capt. Wright who became obnoxious to the people from obeying the orders of his Commander so promptly. I took upon myself the care of his wife and family, to see them safe out of these troubled states and to rejoin him. The 25th we heard that du Genoa had lost his senses. On my return to Genoa 9 April I heard with pleasure he had them restored.

Upon returning to Genoa, Roberts applied for permission to draw a view and plan of the city, which was approved and when completed, was sent to the British Admiralty on May 20, 1821. The next day, he was off again with Turin and then Geneva as his destinations. He was in a voiture with his four dogs. The second day out he shifted to a new voiture "as that in which I started broke a wheel. Roads in excellent condition as you quit the paved road a few miles beyond Voltaggio, they appear to have a promising harvest the country rich in corn, lupins, hemp and grass, but as I before remarked few vines to be seen from the road altho' this is a famous wine country." On June 4th "arrived at Genéve at 8 but was obliged to wait at the gates one hour, it being Sunday. During this time of divine service no carriage is admitted. Put up at my old inn la Couronne, where I found my friend Trelawny."

A week later, in the company of three friends: Captain Neil, a Mr. Molesworth and Trelawny, Roberts

took off to visit Chamony. "Revisited the Mer de Glace, crossed over and descended on the East side which I cannot recommend to any person, it being dangerous and exceedingly difficult. Very few strangers have ever ventured down."

The balance of June and July was spent touring sketching and searching for the finest fishing locations.

> June 27th --- Near Versey there is a famous trout stream. I fished in it several times and in general had good sport. The fish are not of the best quality being white and little flavour they run from 3 pound down. After leaving Rolle, nr Morges or halfway between Near Versey there is a famous trout stream. I fished in it several times and in general had good sport. The fish are not of the best quality being white and little flavour they run from 3 pound down. After leaving Rolle, nr Morges or halfway between that place and Lausanne is the river Venoge full of trout and a river easily got at.
> June 29th --- Arrived late at Lausanne and put up at the Falcon. Employed myself sketching the town.
> July 7th --- Left Bern with Mr Cracroft and Trelawny for the valley of Erguel to trout fish in the Suze river. The Thiele is beautifully clear and full of fine grayling and trout. There is two good leagues to fish before it enters to the other river and is easy to be got at.
> July 9th --- We fished all the day. Cracroft and self caught 13 dozen and half, the largest ¾ of a pound. The fish are the most beautiful I ever saw, thick and covered with black and red spots. The flesh white and

not high flavoured. The best fly light blue and very small.

July 11th --- Remained all this day to fish in the Thiele, the river which emptys the Lake Bienne into the Aare, thro Nydau. Very deep, clear and still I should think good trawling but not for fly except near the bridge where all the trout and grayling lay. I took several – in the deep water below I took a trout above with a small (bleak), but was so much disappointed with my days sport.

July 21st --- heavy rain all the week. There are several bridges on this route upon passing which in a one horse carriage you pay 1 batz. Went to Thun, where we fell in with the Queen of Bavaria.

July 23rd --- Light rain kept us until 10 oclock at which hour we procured a guide to cross the Wengen alps. The ascent is very fatiguing, the height above the level of the valley being 5,080 feet. The magnificence of the scenery amply compensates. After 1 ½ hours we arrived at a small hamlet called Wengen, the path winding up the mount, bad for a horse although we took ours over. After quitting the village we passed a fine pine wood, the tanner pine, in 2 hours and half came upon a second hamlet where we enjoyed some fine cream cheese and bread, in a dirty hovel. The view from this point is beyond every description grand – as it lays full upon the Jungfrau, the Monch, Eiger and Mettenbourg Mounts. ½ an hour Mr [Gabriel Ludwig] Lory, [1763-1840] the Swiss landscape painter we found at this hovel, he had been 8 days taking view of this grand scenery.



View of Lake Genéve from the Chateau Chillon by Gabriel Lory

For the following full month almost every entry in Roberts Journal is filled with descriptions of fish, fishing, game and hunting. It is a wonder there were any fish or game left for others to claim! "…..there is a small clear stream a league to the westward. It is full of trout of a delicious flavour, they never seen above a pound. A small fly and a light line is absolutely necessary to procure good sport." "….grouse, white and red legged partridge, there are also hares. The chamoir are not in abundance and seldom seen above 5 in a herd. A man must have plenty of pluck and stamina to undergo the fatigue of shooting in this country as it is a continual up and down steep precipices thro heavy woods with a thick under cover of firm hurtle brush." "…I took my best view of the Jungfrau.

I went up with my dogs and gun. Shot 2 red legged partridge and a white hare." "Monday, shot in the lowland close above the Lac de Thun. Found several ducks, cormorants and the Great Sea Gull. Bagged 2 ducks."

By September 1st, 1821, Roberts and his companions reached Lake Lungerer; they had been touring and hunting for over two months, covering several hundred miles of rough mountain roads. On September 3rd they reached Lake Lucerne, 185 miles north east of Geneva. From here they turned south heading back to Geneva, sometimes on foot and other times using carriages.

On September 10th: "T [Trelawny] left me for the baths which are a league and half up the road leading across the Gemmi. The view of Leuk is romantic, situated between a gorge standing on a high hill."

Whereas Roberts was devoting plenty of space in his Journal to extensive descriptions of the countryside and sport, he suddenly crowded September 9th to the 18th [1821] on the last page of his Journal I, ending with:

> Sept 18. Took the Diligence to Geneve (8f) nr Rolle while the horses were waiting. I killed a hare and two quails – arrived at 6pm, started at 11.20am with the same horses. Put up at the Couronne. T [Trelawny] joined on the 25th.

The inside cover of Journal II is inscribed: "Remark book of Captain D. Roberts R.N. commencing Oct. 1st 1824 at Leghorn, ending the 31st [of December] at Nice 1828"---therefore it must be concluded that any journal covering

September 26, 1821 to October 1, 1824 was either lost, or Roberts did not keep one during that period. That missing period (1822-1824) is important as it is when Roberts was part of the Pisan Circle, and we do not have his personal recollections, which would have been covered in such a missing journal.

3

Pisan Circle

Beginning in 1816, the cast of characters, which were to become known as the 'Pisan Circle', were beginning to move across the English Channel to live in Switzerland and Italy. The series of tragic events, which occurred during the following few years, provided enough drama to fill a thousand books, and keep scholars busy for over 185 years.

On December 10, 1815, Ada, Lord Byron's daughter was born --- then five weeks later he was notified of his wife's intention to separate. On April 25, 1816, Byron left England, never to return.

In the summer of 1816, Percy Bysshe Shelley, accompanied by his wife Mary and her stepsister Claire Clairmont traveled to Switzerland, where on the shore of Lake Geneva, Byron and Shelley rented neighboring houses. The two poets were often boating together; having long conversations, which seemed to have a rejuvenating effect on Shelley's poetical output. The Shelleys soon returned to England, but were back on the continent in 1818. The first vignettes of tragedy struck when the Shelley's son died of fever in Rome, and their daughter Clara died when they were making an- other household move. In i820 the Shelleys were living in Pisa.

Edward Ellerker Williams had been serving in the

Royal Navy when, in 1809, his father died at sea. With a comfortable settlement from his father's will, he joined the British army in India. In 1817, he returned to England taking with him Jane Johnson, the wife of another army officer, who had told him that her husband had mistreated her and she was justified in leaving him. In 1818, the couple left for the continent, presenting themselves as Lieutenant and Mrs. Williams.

After recuperating from his injuries, suffered in the 1811 naval action in Java, Edward Trelawny fell in love. He was nineteen and his wife to be, Caroline Addison, was even younger. The marriage was a disaster. In December of 1816, Caroline suddenly eloped with an army captain, leaving Trelawny publically humiliated. Determined to build a new life, he began a regimen of self-education. Reading Byron's first cantos of *Childe Harold's Pilgrimage, The Corsair, The Siege of Corinth* and *Manfred* had a profound effect on Trelawny; he transposed himself into Byron's heroic characters.

In August of 1819, with an allowance of £300 a year from his father, Trelawny accompanied his mother and his sisters to Paris. When his family returned to England, he decided to move on to Switzerland in search of sporting adventures.

Trelawny's *Recollections of the Last Days of Shelley and Byron* opens in "the summer of 1820," with Trelawny visiting Roberts in Lausanne:[12]

> I walked to Lausanne, to breakfast at the hotel with an old friend, Captain Daniel Roberts, of the Navy.

> He was out, sketching, but presently came in accompanied by two English ladies, with whom he had made acquaintance whilst drawing, and whom he brought to our hotel. The husband of one of them soon followed. I saw by their utilitarian garb, as well as by the blisters and blotches on their cheeks, lips, and noses, that they were pedestrian tourists, fresh from the snow-covered mountains, the blazing sun and frosty air having acted on their unseasoned skins, as boiling water does on the lobster, by dyeing his dark coat scarlet. The travellers, flushed with health, delighted with their excursion, and with appetites earned by bodily and mental activity, were in such high spirits, that Roberts and I caught the infection of their mirth; we talked as loud and fast as if under the exhilarating influence of champagne, instead of such a sedative compound as *cafe au lait*. I can rescue nothing out of oblivion but a few last words. The stranger expressed his disgust at the introduction of carriages into the mountain districts of Switzerland, and at the old fogies who used them. On their leaving the room to get ready for their journey, my friend Roberts told me the strangers were the poet Wordsworth, his wife and sister.

Since Trelawny described Roberts as "an old friend," it is assumed they had met in England in 1818, during the year following Roberts' discharged from the navy. *The Trial between Lieut. Trelawny (Plaintiff) and Capt. Coleman (Defendant) for Criminal Conversation with the Plaintiffs Wife including the Amorous Love Letters, Etc. Etc.* published in July of 1817, at a price of 'Three-pence'

was widely distributed. The result of the trial was covered by the British Press. It is possible that Roberts recognized he and Trelawny had been in Java at the same time and arranged for a meeting. One thing is certain, once they met, and became friends, their conversation was mostly about boats, guns, dogs, hunting and fishing.

On August 19, 1820, Roberts joined Trelawny in touring the towns and villages around Lake Geneva. It was extremely unpleasant when they arrived in Lausanne as Trelawny's new Swiss carriage offered little protection in a heavy downpour. In his journal, Roberts commented on the Hotel Les Balanches: "bad eating and drinking, and very dear," also noting that the hailstorms were the worst he had ever known.

On completing their excursion, Trelawny learned of his father's death, and he decided to return home to England.

Thomas Medwin was Shelley's cousin. Shelley's father was MP for the Borough of New Shoreham, and Medwin's father was Stewart for the Duke of Norfolk who was the Lord of the Manor of New (and Old) Shoreham. In 1818, as a Lieutenant on half-pay, Medwin returned to England from India. Since at that time, Roberts was living in his birthplace --- New Shoreham --- it is quite possible he met, or had contact with Medwin.

While in India Medwin had made friends with Edward Williams. In September of 1820, Medwin traveled to Geneva, where he planned to stay with Williams and his wife Jane. The following month, Medwin went to Pisa, and

moved in with his cousin Shelley. In January of 1821, Williams and Jane joined Medwin and the Shelleys. The 'Pisan Circle' was forming.

Shelley and Lord Byron were living in Pisa with family and friends. The relationship between the poets was close but turbulent and in April 1822, Shelley decided to move with his family and that of the Williams to Terenzo near Lerici in the Bay of Spezia. There they rented the Casa Magni close by the sea. On April 9th, Byron leased a house, the Villa Dupuy, in Montenero, near Leghorn, which at first was occupied by Trelawny and Roberts.

At that time, Shelley was waiting for Leigh Hunt to come to Italy with his family. This was to be the start of a Journal titled *The Liberal* which would be produced by Byron, Shelley and Hunt.

Earlier when Williams and Shelley were planning to live by the sea, they decided to have a boat, a schooner --- something very special, Byron also decided to have a yacht of his own. Trelawny was asked to help with the designs and the construction. When Roberts moved to Genoa he became acquainted with the officials managing the government dockyards so it was natural for Trelawny to call upon him to lend his expertise.

Williams wrote in his journal on January 15, 1822: "Trelawny called, and brought with him the model of an American schooner on which it is settled with S[helley] and myself to build a boat 30 feet long, and T[relawny] writes to Roberts to commence on it directly." Within days of receiving Trelawny's letter, Roberts submitted plans and

cost estimates for the boats to be built in the government dockyard in Genoa.

Later in 1854, Trelawny wrote: "I need hardly say that although the Captain was a great arithmetician, these estimates, like all estimates as to time and cost that were ever made, was a mere delusion, which made Byron wroth, but did not ruffle Shelley's serenity."

In *Letters of Edward John Trelawny*, edited by H. Buxton Forman (1910), Trelawny's letter to Roberts, dated "Feby. 5, 1822" instructed Roberts to continue building a boat for Byron, a small 17 or 18 foot long tender and in addition, a "little dinghy" for Byron.

Fifteen entries in Williams' Journal dating from December 26, 1821 to July 1, 1822 contain references to Roberts:

> "Have a boat we must and if we can get Roberts to build her, so much the better."
>
> "Trelawny called and brought with him Roberts' drawing of Lord B's boat."
>
> "Trelawny heard from Roberts about the boat."
>
> "A letter from Roberts to T. informs us that the boat will not be finished in less than 12 or 14 days."
>
> "Wrote to Roberts at Genoa about a house ."
>
> "Heard from Roberts about the boat."
>
> "Called on Trelawny with a letter from Roberts – S. boat to be finished in 10 days."

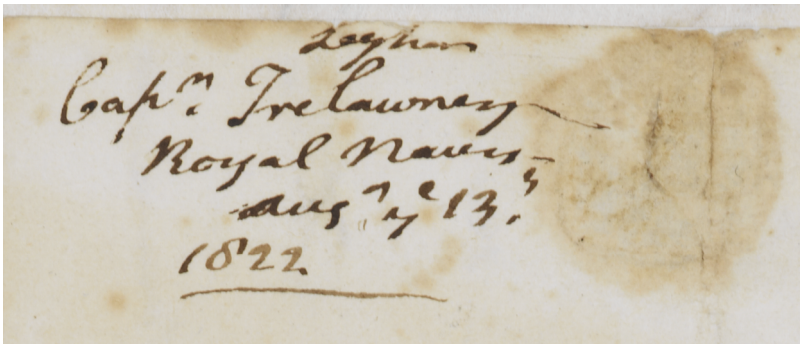
> "Heard from Roberts at Genoa---no Houses to be had in an eligible situation nearer than Villa Francha near Nice."
>
> "Unbent the main sail and took it to Magliana to see if the letters could be erased which Lord B in his contemptible vanity or for some other purpose begged of Roberts to inscribe on the boat's main sail---all efforts useless."[13]
>
> "The Bolivar with Roberts and Trelawny on board are taking her round to Livorno. Roberts and Trelawny dined here.
>
> "Went with Roberts to try the river for trout about 10 miles up from Santa Stephano."
>
> "Roberts and T. dined and in the evening Mary and Jane go on board."
>
> "Roberts unrigged the Don Juan and got the masts on deck---his men employed putting tressel-trees to the masts as he intends to fit 2 topmasts to her."
>
> "Consulted with Roberts and S. about a false stern."
>
> "At 2 stretched across to Lerici to pick up Roberts and ½ past found ourselves in the offering with a side wind. At ½ past 9 arrived at Leghorn---a run of 45 to 50 miles in 7 hours and a half."

These entries in Williams' Journal covered almost a seven month period when Roberts was splitting his time between being in Genoa to supervise the construction of the 'flotilla' and riding his horse south, to be hunting, fishing and socializing with the male members of the 'Pisan Circle.' After the boats had been delivered, he spent long hours with Williams, overseeing modifications to the *Don Juan*. The most telling entry in Williams' Journal was his

final one, made on July 1, 1822, only one week before Shelley and Williams were drowned while returning to their home near Lerici. This entry covered the voyage Roberts undertook in the *Don Juan* on the exact reverse course Williams and Shelley were attempting when the tragedy occurred.

On July 1st, Shelley gave a copy of his tragedy 'The Cenci' to Roberts. On the first page is written: "Captain D Roberts presented by the Author at Lerici 1 July 1822." This book is now in the Keats-Shelley House in Rome.[14]

The sinking of the *Don Juan* took place on July 8, 1822. The following day, Roberts was aboard Byron's yacht, *Bolivar,* taking part in the search for survivors; sadly there were none. Trelawny arranged for the cremation of Williams and Shelley. At this time he was addressing himself as Captain Trelawny, Royal Navy. [15]



Following the funerals, which took place on August 15th and 16th, Roberts joined in the search for what might be left of the *Don Juan*. She was located on September 12th when two fishing boats reported they had caught a

sunken schooner-rigged vessel in their nets and reported it to the authorities in Viareggio,

Two days later, Roberts wrote to Mary Shelley:

> "My dear Mrs Shelley -- We have got fast hold of the *Don Juan* at last and she is safe at anchor at Viareggio. She has been got up entire but much damaged from being so long under water. Everything is complete in her and clearly proves she was not upset but I think must have filled by a heavy sea - Contents found are - The 29 Piggs of Iron Ballast (which is complete) Seven sails - Awning, a Trunk containing two hundred + forty five dollars of Tuscany - shirts pantaloons etc etc - 7 tea spoons - A second trunk or Valice which was yr husband's containing books & cloathes - all the boys things safe in the fore peak etc - I shall see Ld Byron and arrange for paying the expenses of getting her up - I of *all' things wish to keep the Boat* for remembrance of my good friends. Ld Byron no doubt will sell her by auction and I hope to be able to outbid any that may feel inclined to put up for her - She is as yet in quarantine. I go to her tomorrow morning as I have obtained the papers at Leghorn to give her pratique – you shall have the particulars when everything is arranged – I wrote to stop your Desk – send to Stow for it – remember me to Mrs Willliams – believe me yr affectionat friend."

Roberts was to become at odds with Byron. His letter to Trelawny, which followed his letter to Mary Shelley, describes his antagonism. Presented in full, it

conveys much about his' personality and disposition at that time.

> Dr Trelawny
>
> You must have heard thro' Mrs S. that the Don Juan was found & therefore concluding she would make you acquainted with the contents of that letter of mine, I beg in return you will give her the extracts of this to you. I went to Viareggio after consulting with Ld Byron upon what was most advisable to be done with the fellows who found her - It was agreed to put up everything for sale - the half of the profits for them the other for our friends. On Monday the sale commenced - the only thing knocked down to me was the shell of the boat for 300 livers - The sails where rotten and some of them completely in pieces - the rigging all that I saw not worth a Napoleon. The two masts carried away just above board - bow-sprit off close to the bows - Two Gaffs good - boom good, pump good, false stern carried away - the rudder lost, the Gunwhale stove-in in many places - the boat half full of a blue mud among which we picked out Cloths of all sorts (mostly rotten) books & spy glass broken/all the bottles of Marsalla Wine (that was bought as a present to the harbour Master at Lerici) were found in the basket - the corks half forced out and the Wine impregnated with Salt Water (perhaps you are acquainted with the wonderful effect that the pressure of Salt Water has upon a full bottle in any depth of water - if so you will not be surprised at the phenomenon). The books I had washed and put into reading order some of them too much rubbed to

separate the leaves. In the MSS we found there were two Memorandum books of Shelleys - quite perfect and another not to be separated - the Memo's of Williams quite perfect written up to the 4th of July, all in Lord B's possession except that of W - I gave that and all the letters a piece of stuff he bought for Jane and all private papers in charge to Hunt as I saw many sworn objurations on Ld B among them - I thought that step most advisable. After paying all expenses and with as damd a set as ever breathed I cleared for our dear friends Widows - 101 Dollars 300 livres of Genoa - 7 Tea spoons & the books.

The boat I have here and am consulting Reid about selling her etc but find that it will cost me much money - At all events I will put the hull in condition - paint her and fit her and if I find I get on tolerable cheap I will then rigg and fit her. The ballast I could not afford to buy - but Ld B has found out that you left behind some of his ballast and told me to sell it for him (what a damd close calculating fellow he is) *You* are so *biggoted* in his favour that I will not say more - only God defend me from ever having anything to do with him again.

Now my dear fellow let me enter upon another subject to a Man of your quick comprehension! I need but say *"report spreads fast"* do not let a few paltry seconds of *lust* (for it is nothing else) get the better man of you- farewell

And believe me
Your obligated and affectionate friend
Daniel Roberts

Shelley's Desk arrived today – I have sent it on to

> Lord Byron – I hope I have done right.

In 1975, Diana Pugh authored an article published in the Keats-Shelley Memorial Association Bulletin, titled: *Captain Roberts and the Sinking of the Don Juan.*[16] Pugh set forth a theory concerning Roberts' motivation in writing Mary Shelley and Edward Trelawny that: "the *Don Juan* must have been run down by some feluccas in the squall." Pugh wrote:

> It is easy to see why Roberts was so anxious to convince Mary, the person most clearly concerned, and Trelawny, his friend, that the *Don Juan* sank as a result of a collision, and not due to defects in its design. The boat had been built under his supervision, and he had also helped in the refit described by Edward Williams in a journal for June 1822, where the rigging was replaced, and higher topmasts fitted.

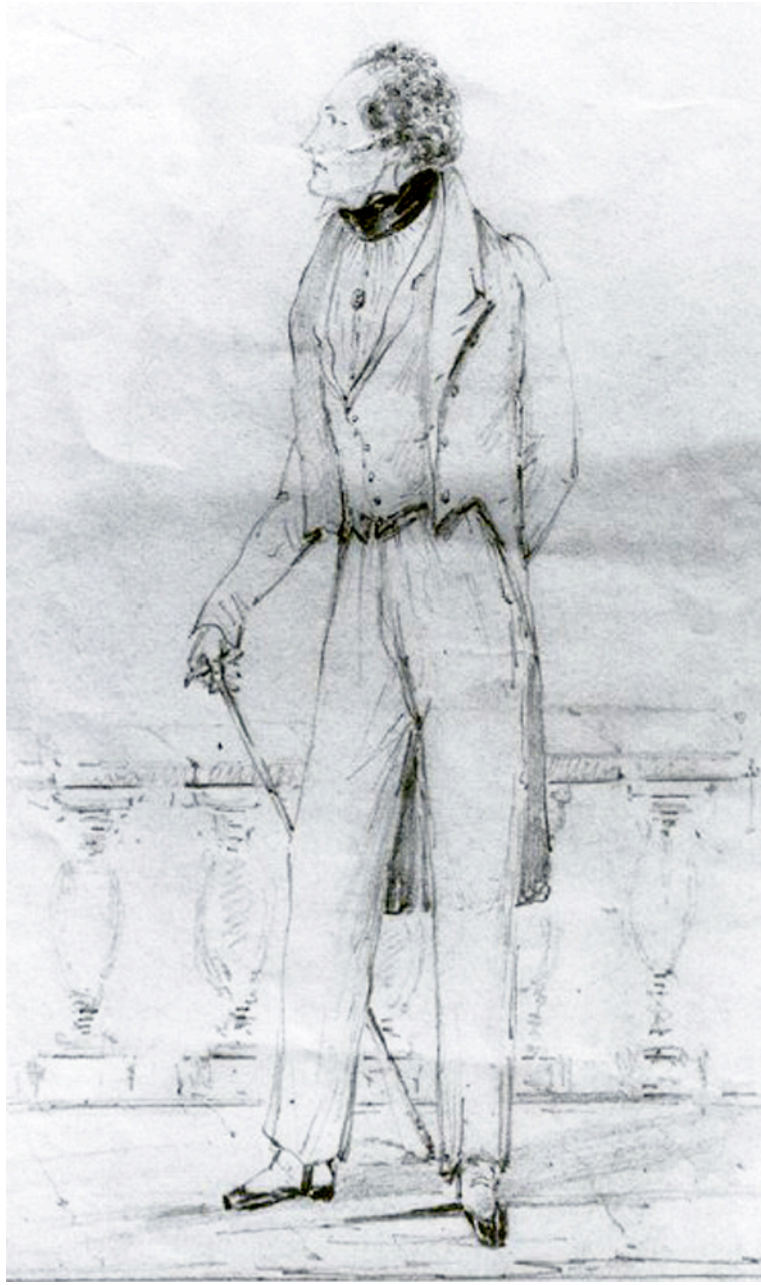
Pugh, unfortunately, ignored a second, and equally likely scenario. Both Mary Shelley and Jane Williams were grief-stricken and would have been more disturbed to know the sinking might not have happened if only their husbands had been more experienced sailors. Roberts' explanation of a collision would remove such concern. In the same vein, Trelawny saw Williams and Shelley sail off on that fateful day, knowing he might have asked them to wait until he could follow in the *Bolivar*. Was Roberts covering-up for having helped design the *Don Juan*, or did

he provide an explanation, which offered comfort to the ones with the most grief?

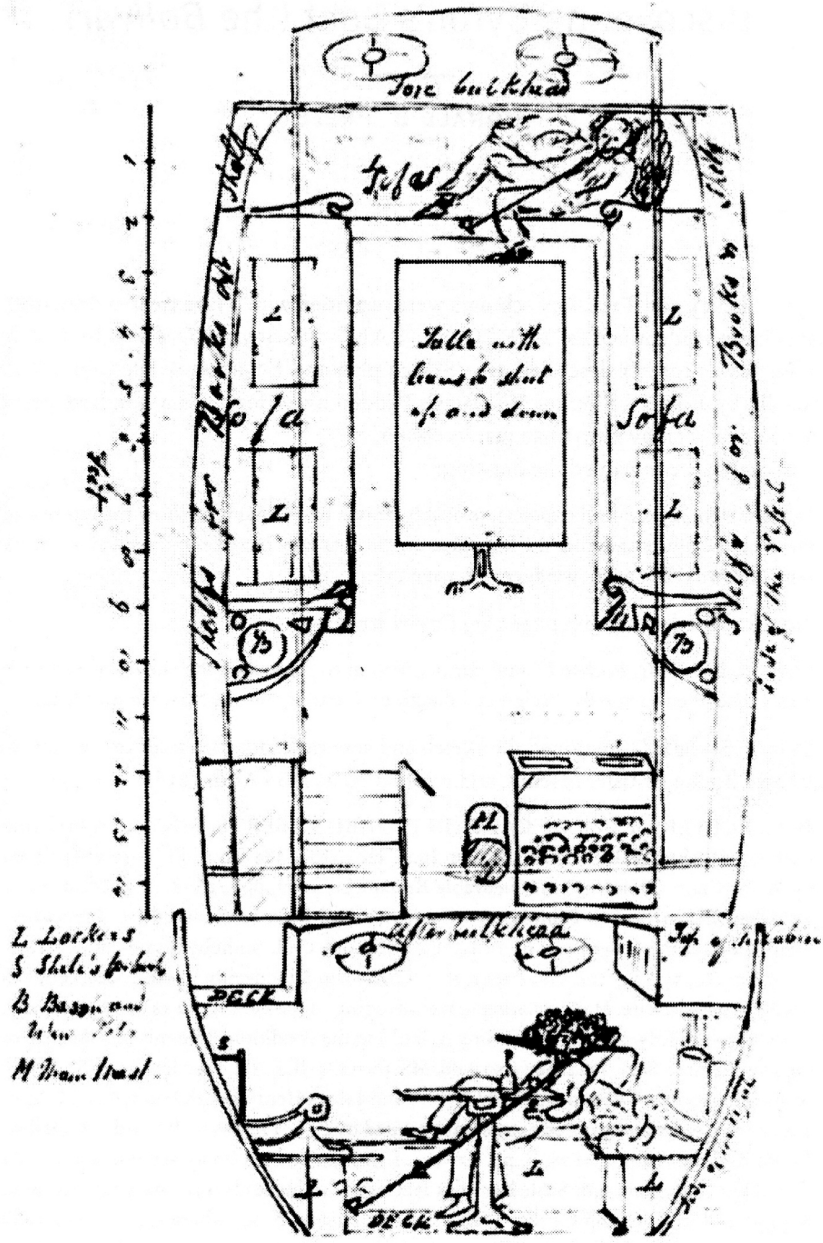
The 'Pisan Circle' sundered with the deaths of Williams and Shelley. Trelawny moved to Genoa and Byron to Albaro, a small village south of Genoa. Roberts continued to spend time in both Pisa and Genoa. Thomas Medwin, had separated from his friends in April, and upon learning of his cousin's death, returned to Genoa in August a few hours after the cremation on the beach at Viareggio. After Medwin met with the two widows, Byron, Trelawny and Leigh Hunt, he left for Geneva, Paris and finally London. Mary Shelley and Jane Williams returned to England.[17]



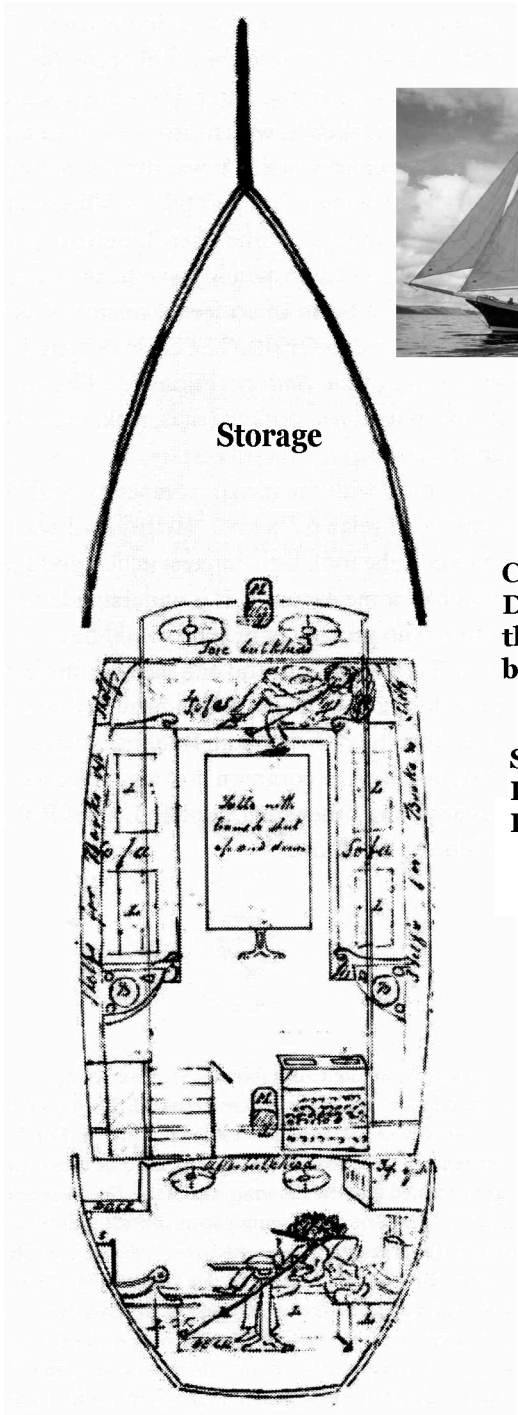
The Funeral of Shelley by Louis Edouard Fournier



Lord Byron by Count Alfred D'Orsay (Genoa 1823)



Drawing of the *Bolivar*, Lord Byron's Yacht by Daniel Roberts[18]





Conceptual Drawing of the *Bolivar* by D. Prell

Schooner
Length 36'
Beam 10'

4

1823 – Year of Decision

Although Roberts continued to have negative feelings toward Byron, they remained in contact. From Genoa on September 9, 1822, Byron wrote Trelawny: "I was just going to send you down some books, and the compass of the *Don Juan*, which I believe belongs to Captain Roberts, if there is anything of yours on board the *Bolivar*, let me know, that I may send it on or keep it for you.

Nine days later, Roberts wrote to Trelawny about the sale of the remains of the *Don Juan*: "Ld. B. has found out that you left at Genoa some of the ballast of the 'Bolivar.' And he asked me to sell it for him. What a dammed close calculating fellow he is. You are so bigoted in his favour that I will say no more, only God defend me from ever having any thing more to do with him."

The following month Roberts wrote to Lord Byron:

> Leghorn, Novr 26th, 1822
>
> My Lord,
>
> Having heard that your Lordship had claimed the clothing of the seamen lately belonging to your Boat the Bolivar, and having myself thereby implicated, I beg to inform your Lordship that I gave the Men those cloathes in yr.Ls. name without any conditions and at the same time told them they were about

serving a Nobleman, and that, if they behaved themselves with propriety and as good seamen I had no doubt upon their being paid off they would receive some ||little|| trifle over and above their pay, as they were all enlisted upon the most moderate wages.

Finding that I have involuntarily exceeded your Lordship's intentions I hasten to request your Lordship will ||immediately|| draw upon me for the amount of the Cloathing. The ||Tailors|| bill will be found among the accounts of the Bolivar.

I have the honor to be

DANL. ROBERTS.

Several days later, Byron sent the following letter to Trelawny, with the request it be forwarded to Roberts. Byron's request included: "I have no wish to for a quarrel, but if it comes unlooked for, it must be received accordingly":

Genoa, Nbre. 29th., 1822.

Dear Sir ,

As, to the best of my knowledge, you never mentioned the condition to me, I could not be supposed to act upon it. I cannot draw upon you for the amount ... I have no claim upon you whatever.

Frost behaved dishonestly to Mr. Tralowney, and Beere evidently to myself; I therefore did not consider either of those persons entitled to any regard on my part. The boy and Gaetano had their dress given to them by me without question. I regret that you should have felt surprised upon the subject

or annoyed; .as it has always been my wish to give you as little trouble as possible. With regard to what you have heard upon the subject, you will be aware that you had only heard one side of the question, and it could hardly be the *value* of the articles which could induce me to be strict with those two persons. For Frost's behaviour I can refer you to Mr. Trelawney; for that of Beere, I should conceive that my own explanation is sufficient. If Beere has been mischief-making, it is only of a piece with the rest of his behaviour to me, which indeed deserved a much severer chastisement than it is my propensity to inflict upon anyone. I merely reclaimed that to which I conceived he had no title. The most painful part to me is that, after the trouble you have had in building the schooner, etc., anything should have occurred to annoy yourself or your friends; but, under the circumstances, I could not act otherwise than I have done.

I have the honour to be your obliged and very sincere Obedt. humble Servt.,

N. B

The members of the 'Pisan Circle' had long conversations regarding the Greek Revolution which broke out in the spring of 1821. Within months the revolt had gained support from the many philhellenic newspapers that praised the imaginary successes being achieved by the Greeks. In London, a committee had been formed to send arms, money and advice to assist the Greeks in becoming free of Ottoman rule.

In Canto III of *Don Juan*, Byron had written:

> The Mountains look on Marathon
> And Marathon looks on the sea;
> And musing there an hour alone
> I dreamed that Greece might still be free.

Because Byron's name was linked to the concept of a free Greece, The London committee sent an intermediary to Genoa to convince Byron that he should be their emissary to the Greek patriots.

On May 26, 1823, Roberts wrote to Trelawny:

> Between you and me, I think, there is small chance of Byron's going to Greece; so I think from the wavering manner in which he speaks of it; he said the other day, "Well, Captain, if we do not go to Greece, I am determined to go somewhere, and hope we shall all be at sea together by next month, as I am tired of this place, the shore, and all the people on it."

Edward Blaquiere represented the London Committee, in its negotiations with Byron. After visualizing himself in uniform, it did not take much persuasion for Byron to accept the Committee's offer.

Two weeks following his May letter, Roberts followed up with a second letter to Trelawny:

> Byron has sold the *Bolivar* to Lord Blessington for four hundred guineas, and is determined to go to Greece: he says, whilst he was in doubt, fearing it might prove a reality, he did not like to bring you here; now, he wishes much to see you to have your

> opinion as to what steps it will be most necessary to take. I have been on board several vessels with him; as yet he has not decided on any of them. I think he would find it answer, now he has sold the schooner, to buy the three·masted clipper *we* saw at Leghorn. I have written by his desire to Dunn about her; if you come here by way of Leghorn, pray overhaul her, and then you will be able to give him your opinion. He has asked me to be of the party.

Although Roberts turned down Byron's offer "to be of the party," he was instrumental in chartering the merchant Brig *Hercules*, which sailed for Greece on July 15, 1823.[19] Not only were Byron and Trelawny aboard, the ship was overloaded with six guests, eight servants, two dogs, and five horses; in addition to the ship's captain and crew.

From Leghorn, on July 23rd, 1823, Trelawny wrote to Roberts:

> I delayed writing, expecting, nay, being certain of seeing you at Genoa. My disappointment was extreme, and your letter with the news that you were not coming only reached me the day of. sailing. I had much to talk to you. But Lord B. found me full employment day and night. You could hardly know me now transformed into the most active, bustling, useful fellow, you ever saw --- the lazy, dozy, useless (you will add worthless), fellow you last saw me, --- but I rise with occasion. But I have no time to digress; the ship is aweigh.

When the *Hercules* left the harbor in Genoa, with it went any further reason for Roberts to remain in the area. From now on, he would 'go-it-alone.' With income enough to travel, he could indulge in his favorite sports. He had no interest in marriage or children. He would find a boat and begin sailing again.

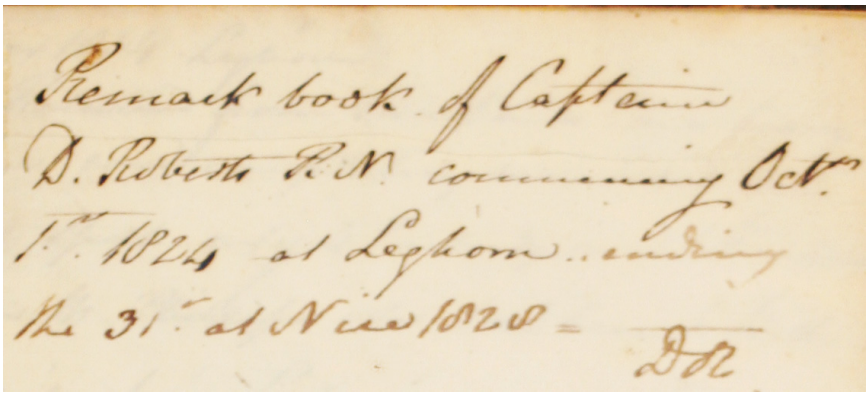
Within a year Byron died in Greece. Trelawny remained in Greece, and in 1825 he was severely wounded in an assassination attempt. He wrote to Roberts from Cephalonia, explaining what had happened and how badly he had been injured. Roberts and Trelawny continued corresponding for the next forty-four years.



Lord Byron on his death Bed by Joseph-Denis Odevaere (1826)

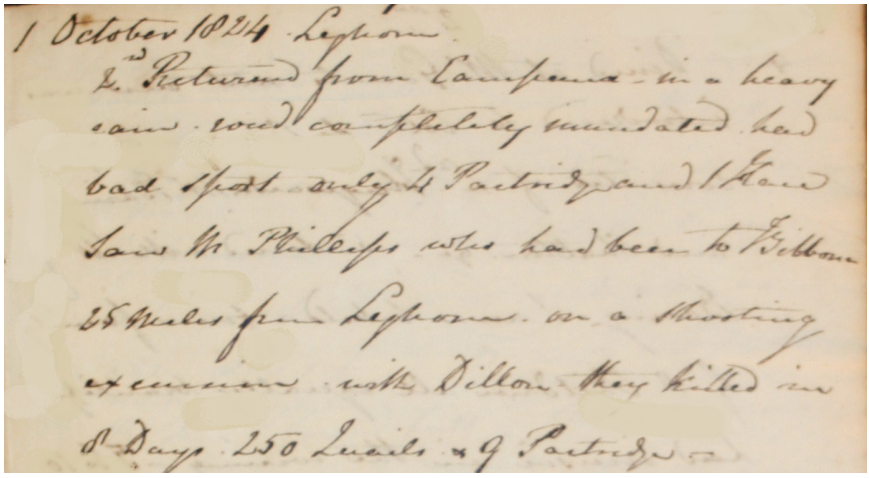
5

Journal II


Remark book of Captain
D. Roberts R.N. commencing Oct.
1st 1824 at Leghorn, ending
the 31st at Nice 1828. DR

Roberts' Journal II encompasses the period from October 1, 1824 through December 31, 1828. It opens as if there were a Journal covering the three year period from where Journal I ended (September 25, 1821) and where Journal II began (October 1, 1824). It begs the question that another Journal of this interim period might have been written, but was lost. Such a missing Journal would have provided additional insights about Roberts' role in the Pisean Circle.

Journal II is much like its predecessor --- a continuation of Roberts' travelogue covering hunting, fishing, visiting different towns and villages, tasting various wines and cuisine, rating inns and hotels, describing the people and now and then recording detailed accounts of significant events. It then morphs into an account of his sailing a Mr. Baring's yacht south from Leghorn to ports along the coast of Italy, visiting the Island of La Maddalena (for the first time) and eventually taking Baring's yacht to Tripoli and Alexandria. Roberts was now age 35.


1 October 1824 Leghorn
2nd Returned from Campana in a heavy
rain road completely inundated had
bad sport only 4 Partridge and 1 Hare
saw M. Phillips who had been to Bibbona
25 Miles from Leghorn on a shooting
excursion with Dillon they killed in
8 Days 250 Quails & 9 Partridge

1st October 1824, Leghorn
2nd. Returned from Campana, in a heavy rain, road completely inundated. Had bad sport, only 4 partridge and 1 hare. Saw M Phillips who had been to Bibbona 25 miles from Leghorn on a shooting excursion with Dillon, they killed in 8 days 250 quails and 9 partridge. The vine gathering is now commenced all over the country. Grapes in great

> abundance which will still reduce the price of wine, which is now at 15 pauls the barrel (about 60 bottles) of an excellent quality. Mushrooms are also in great abundance at this season. They have a great variety that called Cocci is esteemed the most delicate. It is of a bridge red on the top and yellow underneath, another dark greenish brown on the top and a dirty green under close and heavy. That used in England is little esteemed here and in many familys they will not eat them.

Hiring a gig, he spent October traveling south along the coast. At Castignetto the fishing was "tolerable good" – then continuing to San Vincenzo, Bolgari and on to Piombino. He wrote:

> From Castellonchello to Piombino is nr 50 miles, which I consider a good days work for one horse with a cart heavy laden. At 11 I sent August my servant to Follonica (15 miles), to ask if I could be accommo- dated with the small house I had last year. He returned Sunday noon to say the landlord was about and that I should have to wait some days before I would be accommodated. I went to try the ground in this neighbourhood with all my dogs."

On November 3rd he left the coast for a small inland town, Massa Marittina:

> I discharge August Roux my servant, for his inattention and impertinence. I felt great regret in being obliged so to do from the length of time he had been in my service. He went by the same craft as Mr

Baring! Mr Garland and myself went to Massa Marittima, an ancient town 15 miles from Follonica. The road excellent having been made for the conveyance of the iron ore to two other manufactory belonging to the Grand Duke one of which lays 6 and the other 8 miles on the rd to Massa. The forests on either side are of oak, cork and several other fine trees. The oak of these forests find their way into the sides of our british men of war. There is also great quantities of honey produced in this department. Arrived at Massa in 1¾ hours and put up at the Spread Eagle (the Kings Head is the best inn). The last mile up to the town is a heavy hill as Massa lays upon a great height of rocky hill. It has a large cathedral of gothic order within which is a front of antique workmanship very curious. The alter pieces are many of ancient sacophinas supposed the [chisel?] of 800 after Christ. We visited another church large but empty. The old roman walls are well worth the attention of the traveller as also the many gothic buildings. The Palace of Justice and the Police are the most remarkable. The view from the walls is grand in the extreme, it confines all the valley of this part of the Maremma, the isles of Elba, and others in the distance. Mr G's man, Mayo got a thorn in the palm of his hand which he took him to the Doctor Chiti to have it extricated. We found him a civil man. He showed us some curious gold medals found in the neighbourhood of Scalena where a great roman battle had been fought, and many others. The hospital of which he has the superintendence does him great credit for its

> cleanliness. It is kept by the Comune and stands on a rocky point over looking the town. After eating a snack, shoeing the horse, laying in a stock of provisions, we started back to Follonica and arrived at 7 ½ pm. [November 9th].

Five days later they left Follonica for Castiglione, "glad to leave a miserable hovel where there was no accommodation." Roberts was unwell, feeling that he had "strained by over excursion in shooting, much pain and inflammation in the lower intestines attended by bile and great straining." He found a local surgeon who was uncertain as to the nature of the complaint. "A large swelling having formed between my legs which gave me great pain attended with fever and bile. I remained confined to my bed until the 22nd when the tumour burst and discharged an incredible quantity of matter. It gave me great relief." He remained in Castiglione, recuperating, whilst his friend Mr. Garland went shooting every day. By the 29th Roberts was feeling better and he joined Garland in shooting ducks, hares and partridge. December 2nd: "Gale and heavy rain, ther at 56° in the night. Storm of thunder lightening . My health much improved. Shot every day!" Returning to Leghorn, he decided to rent a two bedroom apartment and through year end he devoted his time "fitting out Mr Barings yacht."

> 1825. 1st Jan. Dined and had a pleasant day at Mr Grants and Tuesday 3rd went to Pisa in Garlands gig in company with Dr Carter to consult Doctor Vacca. Went to his home at two – after carefully examining

me he informed me the abcess had formed a perfect Fistula and prepared the operation of cutting in a few days. Returned to Leghorn much out of spirits and undecided. Dined with Garland and had a small party of friends at my lodging for the eve. Not having a very great opinion of Dr C ability I determined upon going to Pisa and put myself under Vacca. Monday 10th. Grant and self in his carriage arrived at Pisa and I put up at the [???]. G gave me a MS poem to read en route, called Musa and Ador and several detached pieces written by a young friend of his, some parts much to be admired. 11th. Saw Vacca who decides on the operation on Thursday. Received some books from Gt to pass away any dull hours. Went to the opera, house small singing bad.

On January 13, 1825, Vacca and Surgen Toscanni operated on Roberts, which he found very painful. After remaining in bed for three days, he was able to take "a short stroll along the Arno." On the 21st he returned to Leghorn. Feeling better, he continued working on Barings' yacht and enjoying an active social life through the month of February:

"Ball and concert at Grants. 8th. Dined with the Consul and family. 9th. A Masquerade at the Opera house. 11th. I heard Velluti sing and was never more delighted with music. Saturday 12, went to a Grand Masquerade at the St Marco Theatre, very full, very dusty, very stupid and very hot. 13th. The last day of the Carnival, dined at Garlands. Had some good sport in pelting the women from one balcony with

> sugar plants. The carriage filled with masks traversing the streets this evening. Mr Grant gave us a concert, ball and supper. We kept it up with our champagne glasses in our hands until five the following morn. 18th My birthday. I entered my 36th year with bad cold and fever which continued until the 20th. 21st Monday, August my servant arrived from Genoa in an English brig. Weather fine and clear. Employed superintending the building of Mr Barings yacht. Reading the History of Germany (Naylor). March 1. Wind and rain and cold raw weather. Had a party of friends to dine and pass the evening. 2nd. A party at Grants."

In March, Roberts chose to forgo hunting and fishing to became a tourist again, traveling in a voiture to Florence.

> Put up at the Hotel Quattro Nazioni, well situated on the banks of the Arno. I got my dinner and in the evening took a turn round the town. The tower of the Old Palace of the G. Duke was very imposing from is extreme height. March 7th. and the moon shining brilliantly upon it. Went to St Maria del Fiore built from design of Arnolfo di Cambio, 426 feet long, 363 wide. The pavement of this church is extremely beautiful of different coloured marble there are several statues by Michaelangelo, the exterior of black and white marble, the west end remains unfinished. The campanile or bellfry is magnificent, a square tower with the corners rounded 280 feet in height, covered with different coloured marbles,

from the top I enjoyed a view of Florence. The Bronze Gates of the Baptistery are superb, but I do not think them equal to those of Pisa. At the back of the St Laurent church is the Chapel of the Medicis inlaid with the most precious stones and marbles. It is into yet finished but it will be one of the most magnificent monuments in Europe. 8th. Went to the Pitti palace, the present residence of the Grand Duke. The several chefs d'oeuvres of ancient sculpture and painting exceed all description. I remained 5 hours and could have continued longer with pleasure if it had not been so exceeding cold. The Great Florence Gallery contains everything that is grand and beautiful. The Apollo, Venus de Medici, Venus pudica, the dancing fawn, the wrestlers, and the Hermaphrodite are a few among this vast collection. The paintings are also out of number. The Cabinet de Physique has the first specimens of Wax Anatomy in the world. The Royal Economical Society, or Florence School is well worth attention. In the evening, I went to the casino, the fashionable lounge gardens belonging to the Grand Duke, it is also a preserve of Game. I saw the Grand Duke, a la chase. I counted near a thousand pheasants and many hares. Dined with Mr Baring and Mr Grant. In the evening went to a concert to hear Velluti, not so much pleased with his voice as when I last heard him at Leghorn.

The balance of March, 1825, through the end of June was spent between Florence and Leghorn. When in Leghorn he was busy fitting out Mr. Barings' yacht. He

bought a small gig for himself as the weather was too hot for walking. July 4th is the first time Roberts mentions Shelley's yacht in his Journal: "off in the Don Juan to visit the Neopolitan Vessel and Frigates." For the next six months his journal is now concerned with sailing in Barings' yacht along the coast from Leghorn to Porto Ferraio, Porto Lungano and beyond.

On September 5th he was back in Lerici:

> Lerici at 7am, moored the schooner, heavy rain, wind blowing hard and shifting all round the compass. A heavy swell rose all day, in the eve fine weather and during night a land wind. 6th. At day light unmoored and put to sea at 8, nearly calm during the day with eve a breeze NW. Had a beautiful view of the land as we ran along within 8 miles of the coast. The mountains at the back of Viareggio uncommonly magnificent. I got several interesting sketches. 7th. We arrived at Leghorn at 2am. In the morning got Pratique put the ladies onshore and took the yacht into the moli. 8th. Went with Mr Baring to Capannori, 25 miles, to shoot, remained until 11. Then returned to Leghorn not finding sport as the ground was so very dry. 12. Rain and strong gale SW. 16th. Cleared up. 17th. dined with Gt at Monte

September 20th Roberts sailed for La Maddalena. This was his first visit to the Island, his impression and description of the people and their livelihood is noted.

Went shooting every day but the weather continuing dry it was impossible to find the birds although there were a number of coveys immediately in our neighbourhood. Hares few and the smallest I ever have seen, weighing about 4lb. This part of Sardinia is high and rocky (granite) but the valleys are rich and fertile with slow running rivers in their bottom. The inhabitants are thinly scattered over the hills, poor and savage. The taking a life of a man is considered rather meritorious than not. But from what we could learn there is little to fear from these people except you have offended them or their women. Milk and honey we got good. The meat very thin and bad. Their bread is made by each family as it is wanted. A simple mill worked by a small ass is to be found in every dwelling, the flour mixed without cleaning the [???] and cakes are made by the hand, round and flat. These are laid on the hot hearth and covered with the wood embers, turned three or four times in about 2 minutes the bread is fit for us. They have [???] kegs for containing their water, made of cork, ladles also of cork for bailing the water from the spring (good water very scarce). Their guns are very curious nearly seven feet long a very small bore. The best short and covered from end to end with wrought iron ingeniously worked in flowers and other fancy patterns. The men take great pride in them. [Poudre?] is the most grateful present possible to make these people. To us they were unnormally civil and kind. The air is very pernicious during summer months. Many show the effects of malaria in the pale sweaty faces and swollen bellies.

> The women's costume is gay, generally short scarlet bodice with bunches of ribbon on the shoulders, petticoats short trimmed with red. The men are in general black jacket, a short waistcoat with the shirt seen under a pair of loose white trousers and black [???] gaiters. Over the trousers a pair of full short black cloth draws come half way down the thigh. In general a black cap. Most of these people wear their beards and are goodlooking. We bought gloves made at Magdalina from the beards of a large kind of mussel found in their harbours. They have the appearance of silk and worsted mixed together and very strong! This mussel produces a pearl mostly red and something like a carnelian. Some are white and look like a dull pearl. The country was altogether so novel that I felt a great inclination to accept Mr Greigs offer and remain with him the winter months as there is beautiful scenery and some curious ruins in a circular form with winding stairs to descend in their centre, supposed to have been tombs. We caught a quantity of fish each evening. In an hours time with two lines we caught 105 small bream. I left my small boat on the beach and the natives stole it.

October 3rd, Roberts sailed back to Leghorn, only to have his boat put into quarantine for 10 days. After clearing with the authorities he was able to moor the yacht at the upper part of the harbour. He was again on dry land, preparing for a shooting expedition to Piombino.

In October Trelawny wrote a long letter describing in great detail an assassination attempt that occurred while he was in a mountain cave on Mount Parnassus.

To Captain Daniel Roberts, R.N.

Cephalonia
Ionian Islands,
October 20,1825

Dear Roberts,

My shattered hulk no longer seaworthy, was towed into this port by the "Cambrien," Capt. Hamilton. I have been damned near going down, two shots between wind and water, all my timbers carried smack away, standing and running rigging cut up-to wit, two balls entered my back, broke my jaw, breast bone, cut all the nerves of my right arm, and in short all but did my business. After a two months' struggle between my constitution & these severe wounds, in which I suffered daily death, the former triumphed, since which time I have been daily gathering strength. I was wounded in the beginning of June. It is too long and complex a story to detail the how and wherefore, only that it was by the most villainous treachery. Two Englishmen were the traitors; one of them, the principal mover in the affair, was killed on the spot, his name Fenton; the other, after I had kept him 5 weeks, ironed hand and foot, on bread and water, on his making a deposition of the whole business, in consideration of his youth, I allowed to escape, his name Whitcombe. They were instigated to undertake this assassination for a considerable sum of money, to be, paid on delivering up the fortress I was holding for General Ulysses, the Greek Chieftain.

After being wounded I continued two months on

Parnassus, and being under strict blockade, could pro- cure neither doctor or medicine, so you may imagine what a host of evils I had to contend against. But fortune befriended me. Whilst I was thus lingering on between life and death, Capt. Hamilton,l the senior officer in the archipelago, heard of my perilous situation and twice sent to the nearest port of Embarkation a sloop of war, the" Sparrowhawk," Capt. Stewart; indeed several Captains on the station volunteered to bring me off. On the second appear- ance of the "Sparrowhawk" I succeeded in getting on board of her, but with great difficulty. I was then brought first on board the "Cambrian" to see Hamilton, and then conveyed here in the “Zebra," Capt. Williams. Good living and doctoring on board the men of war, in which I remained nearly two months, did wonders for my health. My right arm, of which for four months I was entirely deprived, is now becoming animated with returning life, and I doubt not of its being restored, but not to its former strength. I am afraid it will not be what it was, that is, I shall not be able to thrash you again, which I regret, but I will try, if you do not write, and that speedily.

Yours truly,

EDWARD TRELAWNY.

I write with my left fin.

[Postscript on the margins]

The chest of books, I wrote to St. Aubyn for, has not come. If not already sent, let it remain at our good friend Dunn.! How is old D. getting on? I wished often for him as commissary in my garrison;

even with my frugal habits, I have been often put to a push to keep soul and body together. As to you, you would not have stood it a month.

We are now looking out for Cochrane,2 and besides his fleet there is a military force coming out. A most gallant officer here will take the command, not Wilson. At present everything is in a most disastrous way for Greece. Our only hopes are in what Cochrane's ships can do.

I got one letter from you and some writing paper.

I have good smoking here and have some capital horse flesh; lost two beautiful Arabs, taken by the Turks, 3 entirely done up by work, one Arab with me here brought by Whittemore from Egypt. W. is gone on to Constantinople. You knew him at Genoa.

I would send you Tobacco, but no Craft for Leghorn *come out he1e.* I shall be here the winter, and we will have some good smoking together. I will give you rations. I have lost *all* my traps, papers, and spent 12 hundred pd. to serve the Greeks, and yet the English papers call me Turk.

Nowhere does Roberts mention this letter in his journal. Because of their warm relationship, he must have replied to Trelawny; however only a few fragments of Roberts' correspondence survived. Between October 3rd and October 31st Roberts made no journal entries.

On November 1st. he wrote: "Bought a dog of Col. Cumberland, a pointer [for] 40 crowns. I start out with my gun, found and killed several quails and a red legged partridge."

November and December entries in his Journal cover traveling and hunting in pelting rain: “I never recollect weather so bad in Italy before. January 1826, I Left Castiglioni having taken a baroche to Piombino but was obliged to stop at Follonica, the ferry boat having been driven out to sea. Mr Lance left me and took a boat to Leghorn. I remained the 2nd and 3rd as a tramontana set in with a slight frost.”

January 16th, 1826, “Left Leghorn in my gig with one trunk and gun. Servant and two dogs. The weather excessive cold strong wind from the ENE and hard frost.”

Roberts was on his way to visit Rome, 200 miles to the south using interior roads. After two days of rough travel:

> Arrived at Sienna at 7 ½ pm in a heavy fall of snow. By the street [???] of the law I could not pass my trunk into the town after dark but I found an old friend stationed at the gates as Dogana that I had cared at the Maremma of a violent [???] with his intent I passed unsearched, put up at the Kings Arms. 18th. my horse lame, a sand crack in his fore hoof. Tried hard to purchase a horse to carry me on to Rome. Dined with my old friend Dillon, went to the opera in the eve. House bad and opera and balls worse. 19th. Bought a fine Hungarian horse for 60 dollars and my small horse in exchange.

Soon he was on the road again, passing through Buonconvento, St Quirico, Poderina, and La Scala. Beyond Radicofani the river Rigo divides Tuscany from Rome.

Clearing customs, he was not allowed to keep his gun until he obtained a permit from the police. Then also at Acquapendente, "had a great deal of trouble to clear my gun of the custom [???], it being a fiesta, had to pay 15 pauls duty." Arriving at Lake Bolsena, he was much taken by the ruins of old Volsinium where he made a sketch while his horse was feeding.

> The ride along the lake for four miles is quite enchanting, the views beautiful. On the left close to the road are regular prisms of basalt some 10 to 12 feet out of the ground hexagon and flat at both ends. Several from the violence of the frost had fallen into the road. There are many loose which made me put my horse into a long trot to pass this dangerous hill. It is called Kirker. Lucien Buonaparte lived in a palace on this lake called Canius. Further on is an ancient tomb of L Canulius, a heavy mass of wall without beauty. On leaving the lake the road mounts precipitally for four miles, thru a superb wood of oak and chesnut, until we arrived at Montefiascone. There is only one bad inn on the right before entering the town. Put up for the night. Famous for wine. I did not procure a good sample.

It was now January 23rd --- Roberts had been on the road for seven days and was over half way to Rome. Travel was difficult, first frost then snow had impeded his journey. The road passed beside the lake of Vico, where in Roncilgione, "a small dirty town," he put up at an inn for

the night. A flat open road now allowed Roberts to make better time and by the 25th he arrived in Rome.

> He gave me lave to pass on without examining my baggage. Went to my old quarters, found they were taken. Housed myself after an hours search in No 5 via Belsiana. 25th. Found among us acquaintances Sir F Vincent, Col Light, Cap Hammond, Capt Fitzgerrald, Mr Brown and [Cristu?]. At 12 witnessed the execution of a young man (at the head of the Corso) for the murder of his master who was a priest. He was knocked down by a heavy man, his head and limbs severed from his body and exposed for 10 minutes in front of the scaffold to public view. This form of execution was in consequence of his having destroyed his master while in bed by a blow of a hammer to bleed him of a watch and 60 dollars.

Roberts seemed to be enjoying himself as there were few entries in his Journal during the whole month of February. He ended January 31st with: "I went drawing in the ruins of Caesars Palace. In the evening went to Masquerade" and began February with: "light rain a grand function at St Peters it being candlemass day. 5th. Went to hear Vespers at St Peters. Drawing in the forum every day this week." It is difficult not to become empathic while reading Roberts' description of the excitement he experienced in becoming part of the Roman Crowd on February 7th:

> These races are run without riders, the horses are painted and covered with tinsel with spurs and

prickles that keep them annoyed and at their full speed sometimes they have fireworks at their tail. They are placed in a corner with a rope across which the sound of trumpets is let go and away go the horses at full speed. The prize is in general 40 to 70 [???]. The Mocoletti follows every person is provided with a wax taper, some with 6 or 8 in each hand and many carriages have 12 as moon lights all the balcony and windows are covered with tapers. The [crowds] of people and marks are incredible. The fun consists in putting out others lights and keeping on your own. It is completely liberty hall, the poor dash at the lights of the rich and the rich at the poor. Some have bellows, handkerchief bladders at the end of sticks with feather, enormous fans all for the purpose of putting out the lights. The confusion and moon add to this most curious and gay scene. The Corso appears one [blaze] of light and one general [???] of Mocoletti my taper is lit, or senza mocolo your without a light. The taper I held was certainly put out 50 or 60 times and as often lift. I came home covered with wax from head to toe. It lasts about 2 hours from [???] sit or one hour of night at which time every light is put out by order of the police. In the evening there was a grand masquerade at the Mr Stackers, the commencement of which there is a curious announcement in Rome that of placing there a woman draped in costume in the position of the famous painting, what a pleasing and fine effect. Lent commenced with all the [vast] silence of a calm after a storm at midnight.

February ended with Roberts' "sketching the beautiful fall of the Tiber, the grotto and Cascatella, also the temple of the Sibyl and a curious piece of ruins near Adrians Villa." He left Rome on February 28th: "with a horse and gig servant and dogs." March began with his becoming a tourist again, traveling north to view cathedrals, ruins, bridges, works of art, gorges and ravines.

> Near Civita Castellana there is tremendous gorge or ravine, called the Abyss of Triglia over which there is a superb modern bridge. I think the height near 200 feet. It is double arches, more tremendous than beautiful. The road to Borgetto gradually descends. This village has a fine ruin on a hill immediately over it ..... I continued on thru a fine valley, watered by the Tiber which winds down its centre, a mile from Borgetto there is a handsome [???] bridge. 7th brought me to Otricoli half way up a steep hill. Ancient Ortriculum stands on the left ..... there are several beautiful ruins on this, one called the Rocketta, highly picturesque. I put up at a bad inn thinking to go on the same eve to Terni but the beautiful roman bridge ½ mile below the town was so grandly picturesque determined me to remain to sketch it the morning following. It was [constructed] of 4 arches one only now stands, of tremendous height. The centre is calculated 85 feet in the space it is built of freestone without cement over the rapid river of Nera. Close to it there is another bridge antique but modern in comparison to the first and insignificant. In the eve.g took a sketch of the town and hills behind which are beautiful, formed of grey

> granite. I went out at 7 after my breakfast to see the falls of the Marmora or more commonly known by the name of Terni. They lay 5 miles up a steep hill, by the village of V. They are the finest falls I have ever seen, grand and of such wonderful extent, they are found by the Verino, led by a canal from the small lake of Piedilaga. The canal was cut by M 'Anto' Curins ..... of Rome 480. The first fall is above 300 feet from this the water rushes or falls along a rocky bottom and divides into two parts and forms two separate and beautiful falls..... I stopped at Spoleto to bait, after my lunch I went to see the arch or gate of Hannibal, the most contemplate of all the roman arches I have seen. The acquaduct is grand, the arches irregular, of tremendous height, niche gothic or roman or Grecian. The view from is looking towards Terni is quite beautiful. ..... Arriving at the Tiber over the bridge of St Jean I took a horse to drag me up the steep hill into Perugia. Put up at the Poste (a good inn). I went out to see the many good paintings in the different churches and convents, those pointed out as the finest were by Pierre Perugino who was Raphaels master. Saw the church of del Jesu built by Vignolo, four raised one above the other (as the three at Assisi). The Gate of the public Palace is rich – the bronze statue of a Pope heavy and bad. The arch of Augustus in the sq of Grimani I admired as being different to any other I have seen,

Roberts was again in Tuscany; arriving in Arezzo he "put up at the English Arms." He found the cathedral "a large overgrown ugly gothic building of the thirteenth

century. Inside there was but the altar worth attention." March 9th he was determined to reach Florence before dark.

> The land has a curious and picturesque effect, appear- ing like castles and rocks of reddish clay in the most grotesque shape. It looks as if washed away by violent torrents or effect of earthquake. It is so broken that a road cannot be cut thro the centre of the valley but winds round the bows of the hills on the south side. This valley is certainly one of the most interesting and delightful stages on the roman road. Villages and farms on the brow of every hill. Baited at Incisa, a picturesque village on the Arno which passes under a bridge here. I went on to Florence by the new port road, very hilly dusty and bad. The beauties of this drive hardly makes up for the jolting ones body gets going over this infamous road, passed several small villages. The land highly cultivated rich in gardens and fruit trees. I arrived at Florence regularly jaded at 6pm

Roberts spent only a few days in Florence; dined and attended the opera with Mr Barings, went sketching and left for Leghorn on March 13th. Upon arriving he "went on board the yacht. 14th. Commenced painting the cabin. 15th Caulked outside and cleaned the bottom."

> The yacht was ready for sea. Moved her the 16th to the outer mole. 19th Fine and clear. Dined with Mr Bean. Met Sir Granville Temple and family, monstrous unpleasant party of Methodists who during dinner

> continually quoted from the Bible. NB I do not intend dining there again. Monday dined as I continually do with my hospitable friend Grant. Had a few friends in the eve.g at my own rooms … reading Julia Severn and Ct Stolberg travels, drawing finished my first attempt at light and shade view of the forum of Rome ….. April 26th. Went to Villa Rossa Lt Waugh, dined there. Practised pistol shooting found myself the best shot of the party. 26th. Dined with Grant – weather hot and unsteady. Moved the yacht into a clean birth. 27th. Went to Florence with Mr Waugh travelled post (8 hours). 28th. Went to Mr Barings – found a kind welcome which I always do. The villa much improved, the country quite beautiful. Rain and strong gales from the East, very cold and raw. Glad to have fires again. Went to the opera, to hear the Pezzeroni in the Semiramide. Saturday 30 went to hear Ld Normanby in the character of Rob Roy, the performance tolerable. May 1st I saw the famous comic actor Vestris, and was greatly pleased. I took post horses. Arrived at Leghorn at eleven, weather excessive cold with rain and squalls.

Roberts writes about the books he was reading and also viewing pictures using a Camera Obscura: "Read Ada Reis, a novel by Lady Lambe, horrible stuff. Williams Italy and Greece good and amusing, while at Florence I saw some pictures in Camera Obscura of Naples Vienna Dresden. Thro a magnifying glass which give almost the effect of a panorama ….. Furnishing my view of Rome. Read Gambas memoirs of Ld Byron and travels in Swiss …..

Capt Medwin came down from Florence with the body of his sister in law Miss Henrietta whom he buried Saturday."

The balance of May and the first two weeks in June were spent "boat racing and laying in sea stock for the yacht." June 16th "Went to Pisa to see the Illuminator which takes place every third year. It exceeded in magnificence anything I have ever seen from the Porto de Mare to the extreme end of Lungo Arno was a rich display of illuminated palaces temples triumphal arches. The Bridges in these lines of architecture and a double row of lamps on the walls of the river on both sides. The river covered with boats dressed with flags and lit with china lamps."

As soon as Mr. Barings arrived in Leghorn from Florence, Roberts "got underweigh in the yacht and anchored outside the mole." He and his guests slept onboard. At four in the afternoon, June 21st in very bad weather, "weigh and made sail with all the family onboard, a strong breeze from the East during night went thru the straits of Piombino, a heavy sea from the south." By June 23rd they reached Naples where their yacht was quarantined for seven days. This did not bother Roberts or his guests as they took advantage of being ashore to attend the opera and visit Pompeii and Herculaneum.

> Pompeii, about 16 miles to the SE of Naples, the road runs close to the sea side, at 8 miles passed the Palace of the King, this village is immediately under Mount Vesuvius, the road is cut thru and paved with lava, in many places the streams of lava could be

> traced from the crater to the sea. The sun hot and the road dusty that I was glad to arrive at Pompeii. The lines of the wall are four miles in circumference. There is one grant street, sufficient breadth for two carriages. The marks of wheels are strongly cut into the lava with which they are paved, there are many smaller streets with hardly room for a cart to pass. All the houses are built with a square area in the centre and a fountain. The temples are small but the finest were Isis and Venus, Jupiter fluted Doric. The capitals of the columns have been removed, supposed in a forum excavation immediately after the destruction of the town. The Basilica and forum must have been fine buildings, the columns are fluted.

Sailing down the west coast of Italy, Roberts and his guests were enjoying ideal weather. On July 5th "All the party came onboard about 3. We weighed and stood out of the bay. 6th. We stood in between the island of Capri and the main, entered the beautiful bay of Salerno at 4pm anchored off Paestum" While close off Stromboli "the crater being on the north side we witnessed several beautiful eruptions." Reaching Sicily on July 10th:

> We passed the boats that fish for the pesce spada or great swordfish. They lay anchored along the coast with a high mast on the top stationed a man to look out for the fish upon their appearance he gives a signal and the smaller boats go in chase and take them by the harpoon. At 1pm anchored off the mole at Messina we could not obtain pratique until 5 as

> the offices were shut. Mr and Mrs B went on shore to the Lion d'or, a tolerable inn. Messina looks desolate and the people poor. The town was shook down by an earthquake 40 years back and has been but partially rebuilt.

Deciding against remaining in Messina, they got under weigh, sailing south along the coast: "We were off Mt Etna had a fine view of the Queen of Mountains all the scenery in passing the streets is excessively beautiful, the air was hazy which prevented one seeing it to perfection." Although they were to view Syracuse from the sea, they did not touch land again until after two days of sailing with the wind coming from the north, they arrived at Malta at eight in the morning of July 14th. Staying at a hotel, and not on board their yacht, they were invited to dine at St. Antonio, the Governor's Palace: "Found him a kind excellent man. Enjoyed a promenade in his garden in the cool of the evening. There are many rare plants, in the evening had music." On the 17th: "Dined with all our party with the Marquis of Hastings had a Ball in the evening. A fine air from the NW kept the air cool."

After provisioning the yacht, at four in the afternoon of the 18th they set sail for Sicily and the Straits of Messina, reaching Reggio on the 22nd where: "we anchored and I went onshore to procure provisions water and ice." Continuing sailing north, they reached Leghorn on August 6th. The Barings left to return home and Roberts, not wasting any time, went off in his gig for a week of fishing, after which: "I got into a row with a coachman whom I

thrashed for running against my gig. I was sorry to learn that Lin Lockwood was in the carriage at the time."

Barings decided to sell his yacht and Roberts accepted the proposition. "September 10 Saturday. Left Leghorn in the yacht. Mr Anson and Dillon with me. 8 seamen and two servants. Wind NW. At noon on Sunday off Civitavecchia. Off Circello. 13th. In the Bay of Naples. 14th. In the Gulf of Salerno." It took them 30 days to reach Alexandria, Egypt, sailing south past Sicily to Tripoli. On the 26th they anchored near the Bashaw's Palace, Roberts and his guests went ashore where they dined with the British Counul. While Asson and Dillon went shooting Roberts had an audience with the Bashaw of Tripoli.

> At the entrance of the palace gate which s a covered way there was a guard of Mamalukes with the chief military officer sitting on the left side crossed legd on a crimson cushion. After the [???] we passed through dirty passages and stairs with horses in different stables and we went up – all in horrible order – a crowd of all sorts of poor and rich mixed together indiscriminately. Arabs, Jews, all immediately before the entrance chamber. We were received by the Minister (who had visited England and most of the continental capitals. He spoke English and French well) who walked before us into the chamber a small room about 35 feet in length and 18 or 20 broad. The Bashaw sat in the window cill at the end upon a broad seat covered with carpets with a step to mount up to it. The window with a strong iron grate open and he is one of the

largest men I have ever seen, sitting in a lounging position with his right hand falling off the calf of his immensely leg which was covered with a fine cotton stocking. He wore a white turban, a blue and red jerkin, white cambria trousers and red [???] slippers, a loose and beautifully fine bornam thrown over his head and body which nearly tied the rest of his dress. The form of salutation is advancing placing the right hand on the heart making a bow and after a slight wave of the hand, saying the word salam. The mamalukes in gaudy drapes partly covered with a borouse are arranged on each side, rushing up on short carbines richly ornamented in silver. A brace of pistols on the left side and a fataken in a silver sheath stuck in the rich embroidered butt. All of them blacks but one. On the right side say one of his prime ministers upon a lower step at the foot of the mamalukes. The minister Giesse stood on the right as the interpreter. Chairs were places for us on either side and sherbet handed to each person presented on the left side of the window was a decorated velvet chair. The side of the room was of a blue and white paint tile like those of the dutch. The floor paved with poorly coloured marble, the beams of the ceiling of carved wood. We took our leave in the same form we saluted in entering. He granted me a firman in case I touched on the coast. He also granted the use of his hawks for the morrow. When the Doctor took leave he presented his hand that he might feel his pulse a ceremony he thinks necessary twice a day. We visited the hall of Justice receiving

room, paved with marble walls covered with painted tile.

The outer hall is hung with muskets covered with red leather. Everybody seems to enter when it was opened for us to see without any ceremony. The mint is a dirty hole in a damp vault. On leaving the palace or more properly the Fort I saw the Bashaws second son going out to ride, leaning with both hands on the shoulders of his mamalukes and walking very slow dressed as the Bashaw. He mounted upon a grey Arabian with trapings of scarlet and gold, the usual large shovel stirrups in gold the mamaluke also gold, his hands covered with diamonds and other stones. The mamalukes who attended him had these long silver ornamented guns hung over their bornom with pistols. 6 running slaves in the front off they galloped without any order whatever I after saw them on the sand dashing about at full speed opening their long musket in the air shouting and firing off pistols like so many school boys just broke out of school. This son lately murdered his wife. She was with child. During which time he had amused himself with other women of which she was jealous and represented the impropriety of this conduct to him which so enraged him that he fired a pistol at her and struck her in the arm. She screamed for help when he fired the second which brought her down then cut her through with his fataccau and then deliberately stripped her of all her jewels with his own hand. The Bey or elder brother thro the macinations of this villain has been banished to Alexandria. He was accused of plotting

the life of the Bashaw who desired his attendance in full Divine. He came attended by all his followers completely armed, each party standing prepared for immediate service when the Bey threw down his guns and descend all his followers to do the same. On his knees he begged his accuser to be placed before him and requested the Bashaw to strike off his head if he found him faulty, saying that as long as his father lived he would love and protect him, but if he should die he was determined to claim his own. He was banished and but few of his followers allowed to attend him. The others have been quietly made away with. The third son is a fine handsome lad about 18 – there are two others. The Bazar or market is held just out of the town in the midst of the sand without shade, crowded to an excess with every tribe of Arab, camels, horses, mules, ass, dogs, sheep, oxen all pell mell amidst sacks of bad oil, madder root, senna, wool, peppers, vegetables, poultry, game, all enveloped by a cloud of sandy dust. The slave bazaar is held in the town. Europeans are not allowed to purchase except with the purpose of giving liberty. Anson and Dillon went hawking but had no sport as the hawks would not fly. They went eleven miles inland to the commencement of the desert. Saw many antelopes but very wild a bird resembling a grouse, and a sandy coloured lark.

We went to see the inside of a mosque – not yet consecrated. A square building supported by columns, the top forming small and irregular domes. The East side there is a recess wherein stands the

> priest. The windows small and of painted glass. All the mosques have a tower upon which stands the fellow who calls the faithful to prayer the cry of which is peculiarly solemn in a calm evening. There is a catholic church and a Jews synagogue.

After spending four days in Tripoli, they set sail for Alexandria. "We left Tripoli at 7am the 1st of October with a light air north. The harbour intricate and in many parts were in the fair way, not more than 3 foot off the line of rocks about 1½ miles there is a sunken rock with 7 feet water. Therefore give the land a good berth until you see the rocks forming the harbour then stand in within 150 yards of the outer rock which is just awash until the 2 embrasures to the East of the Bashaws Palace is open. Saw the natives on camels travelling along the shore. 5th. Saw Bengassi at sun set." Due to the strong winds it was impossible for Roberts to leave what he called "this dangerous port. They were up all night tending to the anchors. The following evening they were able to go ashore to dine with the Vice Consul. The next day they went inland to obtain fresh water.

> The nearest date groves are 2 miles from the town. Standed on the low land to the NW which forms the port of sandy rock with many date trees among which is a village consisting of tents formed of camel hair and wool of a reddish brown and black pitched so low that a man can scarcely stand erect. One side that of the wind shut in all the other part open and generally crowded with filthy, ugly and diseased

> children covered with glass beads and charms. The women are all ugly and stink intolerably. It is dangerous in the extreme to have connection with them for should it be known the woman would lose her head and the Christian dog has but a poor chance of his life. I was very glad to get out of this port,

At midnight of September 11th Roberts saw the light-house of Alexandria; then at daylight he was able to single for a pilot to escort them into the harbour.

> The Turkish guard boat came along side and asked us many questions relating to Lord [Corkrein] and the Greeks. The pilots took us in and anchored off the mouth of the canal called Mahomadia close to which is the Bashaws magazine of corn and cotton, it being the canal that brings the produce down from Cairo. I was greatly surprised at the appearance of this fine port, there were at least 200 sail of merchant vessels 22 of which English, 9 Men of War (French) Imperial and after arrived the Raleigh sloop Capt Dalling. The Palace of Bashaw Mohamet Aly stands on an [????] passing the NE side of the harbour. At the extreme point is a low and well constructed battery of 24 guns. The Palace is built of wood very airy and I should think a pleasant summer residence.

Two days later, accompanied by the British Consul, Roberts in full uniform, sailed across the harbour with the

Union Jack flying, to visit the Bashaw's Palace where he was introduced to Mohamet Aly.

> He was sitting on the corners of a large ottoman on a green carpet, a la mode Turk, his right arm resting on the Koran on his left leg a spy glass and across his left thigh lays his Scimitar. His dress was brown loose gown under it a loose dress of cotton coloured, a belt of gold worked muslin round the waist, the loose trousers of the same colour as the dress, cotton stocking with yellow slippers. The turban white and drawn closely over a common blue cotton covered the forehead. His countenance displayed great ingenuity, the forehead broad and full over the eyes. The face broad, the cheekbone rather high, the eyes dark brown and strikingly brilliant, small and rather over hung by the brow. The nose broad and flat the nostrils very much open and appeared sore. The beard small and grey, the mouth large and complexion sallow. He is a small man but as I did not see him on his legs I cannot exactly say his height. Age 45 or more. He received us graciously and talked with me a great deal on naval matters, saying that his frigate sailed bad although on his first arrival she sailed well. I found they had first stowed her ballast and therefore gave it as my form opener that in restowing it they had not paid attention. I told him that 3 [???] should be stowed before and 2 abaffs the centre of the ship. He enquired immediately into the dimensions of his ships building at Leghorn which I was enabled to give him. He said it has ever been his wish to have a

british naval officer in his service. I made no remark particularly as I heard his commander in chief received the bastinade for some trifling offence. I called his attention particularly to the building and fitting of the yacht and expressed a hope that his highness would honour us with a visit. He had been made acquainted with our wish to sell it by Mr Thurburn and I believe he thought that by going onboard he might be induced to buy her. He said he was perfectly well acquainted with the yachts of the English and knew well that Gent's of fortune spared no expense as to the fitting and comfort, but he said you are small and I should think very wet. I appealed him to the contrary and spoke largely of the good sailing saying I should be most happy to sail against any of his highness vessels off the port that he might be an eye witness to our superior sailing indeed I told him she was a perfect [bisistri?] Ah Ah Captain he said you have not hit exactly on what she really is. From the windows of the Palace we saw the troops exercise a la mode Francais. They fired volley excellent and kept up a roar of musketry from their solid square. The sharp shooting was a display of activity that I never saw equalled by any European troops. Their dress is of a brick red colour, shirt jerkin, loose arab trousers and red cap, their only arms a musquet and bayonette. All black arabs and in general under 20 years of age. Mr Slat and Thurburn returned onboard with me and were much pleased with our yacht.

The following day, Roberts and Captain Dalling went hunting with their guns and dogs, finding only "barbary pidgeons." After taking in some of the local tourist sites, Roberts visited the local Bazaar.

> The merchants all sitting in the front of their houses on carpets, a sort of shop band five or six assembled together either singing or praying – many completely drunk. The streets so narrow that you talk without carrying the vin to your opposite neighbour. I bought several things of Constantinople manufactory. The Turks are the greatest cheats possible. They asked me 130 dollars for what they were glad to take 50 and I found after that I had given 10 too much.

After only a week in Alexandria, "Friday the 20th I got all the merchants letters onboard and sailed, leaving Anson onboard the Raleigh who was going to Cairo the following day. The pilots nearly got me onshore taking me out by the narrow passage. We had a fine wind. I sailed with a south wind which brought me to the faro of Messina in four days. Had heavy weather and rain and squalls all the time. I anchored at Reggia and procured provisions and water."

Roberts did not comment if he were happy or unhappy at not having sold Baring's Yacht. He left Reggia at 10am on October 31st, and the next night he saw what he described as the first meteor shower he had ever seen: "it appeared the size of our largest [????] lamp, of a clear blue it continued flitting about for 2 minutes ..... the Italian

seamen think the meteor to be the soul of a drowned seaman, or an unbaptised child."

November 4th, Roberts was back in Leghorn, having traveled the 1600 miles from Alexandria in just eleven days. After clearing port authorities he spent the balance of the month supervising the men who were engaged in repairing the yachts sails and rigging, reading and sketching the harbour. December 10th: "Got pratique weighed and made sail to Lerici, hour to there to get information of the rent of Villa Magni." It had been three and one-half years since he had dined with the Shelleys and Williams at the Villa Magni. Was he panning to rent the Villa? He does not say. The next entries in his journal are very brief and cover the balance of December.

> 11th. Calm at night, light air got down off Leghorn … washed into the harbour. 12th. Unbent and laid up the yacht in winter quarters. 14. Paid off the men. I went to Florence with my servant, the roads infamous from the heavy rains. Went to Mr Barings found a large party at dinner which I did not join. 15, 16, 17. Enjoyed the kind hospitality of my friend Mr Baring. I was introduced to Mr Kerrich, a pleasant young man about to marry Miss Harriet. 17th. There was a race on the plain at the Casina. Many people there although a rainy and cold day. Lord Normanby's horse the winner. Medwin ran his Arabian against a grey which lost. 18. I left the Villa in my gig and had a pleasant drive to Ponte Dura although the roads were infamous. 19. On to Leghorn in a heavy rain went to Mr Sibi, preparing

> for the chase with Mr Dillon. 22. Left in the gig with Dillon for the Maremma. Went by the long road by Acqua buona where we baited, slept at Cecina. Fell in with Captain Bridges on his return, he lent me his setter dog. I got on the 23 to Piombino put up at Bernardos. Sent August to take the house at Follonica. Went shooting every day had some tolerable sport. Xmas Day a fine days sport over ground near Poggi Raniello. 27th. Went by a boat 2 dollars to Follonica. August went on my horses. Arrived in three hours the weather beautiful, wind tramontana. 28th to 31st. Shot near Scarlino, bad sport.

If Roberts did rent the Villa Magni, then it is the villa he wrote about in the journal entry of December 18th above. Lerici is about 85 miles from Florence; It appears that Roberts gig was in continuous use for short and long journeys. January's journal entries covered only two pages. It appears he found a schooner in Leghorn whose owner proposed that Roberts skipper the yacht on a voyage to Greece.

> January 1827. 1st to 11. Continued our sport which not finding equal to the expense of the place determined us on leaving. Heavy gales and wind SW. 12. Returned on horse back to Piombino where I picked up my gig and continued to St Vincenzo where Dillon rejoined me he having passed by Campiglia. 13th. Went on to Leghorn crossing the Romita after dark. Put up at Giovanni 90 Via Grande. Found a schooner yacht in port, the Jack o

Lantern belonging to Mr Lanitta. 15. Dined with Mr Church was introduced by him to his brother Sir R Church who proposed my accompanying him to Greece in the Jack o Lantern. I went off to Florence and left my horse and gig with Baring returned immediately to Leghorn. Employed getting my things ready for a start. 15 and 16 heavy gales from the SW. 17. Rain. 20th. Tramontana and clear weather. Anxiously expecting the return of Gen. Churches courier from Naples to know what we are to go about. 21st. Heard of the death of the Duke of York. Put myself into mourning. 25th. I took the command of the Jack o Lantern yacht superintending Mr Coli busily employed making arrangements for sea. Gen C took his passage for himself and party in the Eblina of Dublin. Ct. Small to Sarygo 50 Coins d'or. I regret again being so near a second visit to Greece and disappointed as Mr Lambton declined letting his yacht go into the Greek seas. I dined with my old friend and shipmater Monday of the Ann. Weather all this week rain and heavy gales from the SW. On the 30th at 9am got underweigh and made sail for Naples! Sent August off to Florence to take my gig and horse to Naples. Night fall strong gale SE bore up and laid low under Elba during the night. At day light ran in and anchored at Porta Ferraio. Waited on the Gov Falko 31 Jan. The Governor came onboard. I saluted him with four guns on leaving the yacht. I dined with him at 5 returned onboard at 8. Weighed and made sail mainly calm all night at day light wind SE.

February he was at sea again, sailing south toward Ostia, the port of Rome. He was experiencing strong gales and found "great difficulty to running the vessel." Anchoring in Naples on February 5th "at eve.g received a letter from Mr Lambton saying that he did not require my services so I have had all my trouble for nothing." Roberts left the yacht to find rooms in the town. From his journal entries it would seem he was not in bad humor. He attended a masquerade at Teatro St Carlo, "with the royal family in attendance." His gig arrived, and he was "determined to quit as soon as possible as Naples is the most expensive place I have been in on the continent. The weather infamous continual gales and heavy rain. I wished much to have gone up Mount Vesuvius but it was impossible the mountain covered with snow. I embarked my heavy baggage by sea to Leghorn and sent two trunks to Rome" Is was almost as if he were a chameleon, one day a sea captain, the next day a British tourist. His journal entries now describe the beauty of the countryside and where he might find good fishing.

> The scenery was delightful but weather so exceptionally cold and raw with a steady rain that I could not sketch the view of the Gulf of Gaeta and the distant Isles of Ponza, Ischia and Vesuvius. From Fondi the road is mountainous but gradually descends until the plane of Terracina, near this is the barrier of the two states where the passports and baggage is examined. On the left there is an extensive lake winding down the low land and has the appearance

> of a river. The springs rise from the foot of the mountain in several places and very strong water beautiful clean. I understand full of fish. I did not learn if these were trout. The streams are beautiful for through all this country abounds in game. Terracina is delightfully situated at the bottom of a bay, there is a beautifully detailed piece of rock on entering the town the face of which has been cut smooth to allow the road to pass.

April 1st Roberts was back in Rome visiting the church of S Maria Maggiore and St Peters. "10th April August Roux left my service and took a voiture for Florence. 15th Easter Sunday witnessed a fine ceremony and high mass at St Peters, the Pope officiated in person, afterwards he gave the benediction from the centre window of the church, a grand effect but it rained nearly all day. 25th I wrote for a renewal of leave from the Admiralty. 2nd May I bought myself a complete set up in oil painting determined to commence. Altho my sketches are considered perfect yet I have no idea of colouring."

In his journals, it is unusual for Roberts to describe being involved with young ladies but in May he does so: "7th This eve g I saw Claudia for the first time. ..... 12th. Being near the full of the moon I went with Claudia and others to the Colosseo. There was delightful music there ordered by Mr Brae. ..... made a present of a bracelet for Claudia. ..... Thursday left in the gig for Florence about 170 miles from Rome."

May 26th Roberts was back in Florence where he found great difficulty in procuring lodgings. During the month of June "employed my time finishing sketches of Rome. Read Mr [Walter Savage] Landor's imaginary conversations. I was introduced to him by Mr [Charles Armitage] Brown a clever interesting man but talks in the extreme either violently opposing or upholding an argument." July entries to his journal were sparse, but there was exciting news: "I made the acquaintance of Earl of Blessington off whom I bought the Bolivar Schooner (100 Sterling) I built for Lord Byron at Genoa." After fitting out the yacht, Roberts set sail for Naples, arriving there on August 12, 1827. "I had much trouble and expense to launch the Bolivar taking off her keel cleaning her bottom rigging and fitting her for sea." The end of August he reported other good news: "I heard from Claudia"

Roberts was to change the name of the *Bolivar*; it became the *Floridiana*.

> September 10 1827 . Employed altering the rigging of the Bolivar ..... making up my drawings for England as the engravings from that view of Rome I took from the Palatine is very bad done by an Engraver of Leghorn. The weather setting in hot again. 12th My drawings of Rome being finished I sent them home to England by Capt E Williams (Agents Cook and ?????) comprising 2 sheets of St Peters, 1 S Maria Maggiore, 1 Rome from the Villa Cecchina, 1 Forum of Rome from the Palatine, 1 Colosseo [???], 1 Forum with the Arch of S Severus, 1 temple of Goddess Marcia (????), 1 Colosseo from

> the Palatine (in all 9 views). I received a kind letter (in answer to one I wrote) from the Marquis Degeney making my yacht the Floridiana (once Bolivar) free of the Ports of Sardenia. I new coppered, new sailed and new rigged the Floridiana. My vessel completely finished on the 15 Oct. On the 20 all ready for sea, but weather very heavy from the south. (Heard from Claudia).

Roberts was at sea again, but this time in the yacht he had designed for Byron in 1822. First he returned to Leghorn, then deciding to combine sailing with hunting he sailed south to the port of Talamone. He made a drawing of the harbour and wrote: "Shooting at this season bad, a few quails and snipes." On November 2nd he sailed to Civitavecchia. "Heavy gales. Thought myself lucky in not being at Talamone. Went shooting no sport from the heaviness of the gale. The Calypso arrived [on] the 8th with Sir Fred Hanky with dispatches to Rome. He presented me to his Lady (a Greek) and has two children, he gave me also a good supply of cigars and tobacco. We heard the news from Ancona of the destruction of the Egyptian and Turkish fleet by Ad. Coddrington."

Circled at the top of the page in his journal: "My Old dog Don died suddenly after a fine mornings hunt." On November 28th "We had very heavy weather from the SW and had great difficulty to keep the schooner from going on shore, we touched several times on the shoals from the narrowness of the anchorage."

Sailing the 40 miles from Civitavecchia to Fiumicino in heavy winds demonstrated Roberts skill as a sailor and the seaworthiness of his yacht. He anchored in the harbour and took a gig into Rome where he visited a friend. Returning to Fiumicino he went hunting: "The shooting is excellent here when the weather is cold I enjoyed some excellent sport of the wood cocks. There are so many foxes that the hares are scarce. Ducks and geese are in abundance but difficult of access." After a round trip to Civitavecchia he decided to make Fiumicino his headquarters for the winter. December 9th to the 19th: "I went shooting every day the sport tolerable. This Fiumicino is but a miserable place although so near Rome we have great difficulty in procuring a sufficient quality of bread there is a bakery 2 miles from this at La Ponta where I send daily for milk and bread and butter. Dec. 23rd a pleasant walk after dinner with the eldest of the Countesses daughters, a very beautiful girl. I gave them 2 couples of wd cocks. Had them dressed with garlic quite excellent. Christmas day out shooting all the morning had an excellent day got home tired with a heavy days walk."

Here in his journal Roberts drew a map of the area surrounding Fiumicino. For the first time there are several blank pages in the journal, followed by a long entry on the first day of the new year.

> Jan 1 1828. I left Rome in a gig with Sig Antonini who came down for a few days shooting I brought a turkey down with me. I spent a pleasant week at Rome. Dec I dined with Ld Blessington. 27th with Ly

> M Deerhurst, 28th with Duke of Brachiano 29th a grand ball at Lady Westmorlands. Early in the morn.g I was sent for to her from an accident that took place the night before. She was playing music and left the lights burning the servant neglected to go into the room and the music paper caught and alternately burnt the piano and nearly the whole room it appeared miraculous that the palace was not burnt to the ground as the rooms were hung with tapestry on occasion of the ball. The ball was brilliant the rooms fitted with great taste. The hall was about 70 feet long hung in white muslin and gold, a [scafel???] round the room for seats. The orchestra was ornamented with shells the [boudoir?] or [boufette?] was elegant plenty of champagne and other wines. I was Master of the Ceremonies and never passed a pleasanter way. 1st to the 9th weather very bad for shooting I feel almost determined to make this my last season it is not worth the fatigue expense and deprivation more particularly the loss of time that might be so much better employed in with drawing or sketching. Yet the luxury of wandering about all day by oneself is indescribable and as the old song says free from care and pain and sorrow.

The balance of January was spent socializing with friends in Rome, hunting and visiting the ruins of Traino. Roberts was enjoying himself.

> On Tuesday eve.g I went to the Austrian Ambassadors Grand Ball. Wednesday to the French.

> The first I was introduced to by the Duchess of Lante the second by the Earl of Blessington. Thursday I dined with Doctor [Jeckys?] went in the eve.g to the Duke of Brachiano. I never was I think in such bang up spirit, and fair as this week. I even found them gather round me to enjoy my overflow of spirits having seen much of the world and mankind all subjects I feel myself competent to give an opinion upon and most a comprehensive detail I feel happy that men in general seek me not me them, therefore I feel that I have something pleasing in my composition all I can trace it to is a wish to please, a general information and high spirits. I love sport so all sportsmen hang on me for information on all subjects relative to it. I love sailing and am well acquainted with the Mediterranean seas. Drawing and painting each has been my study. Artists court my society from their supposed knowledge in pictures I feel that I have a judgement and a tolerable strong one yet I find myself completely faulty in many respects.

Deciding on leaving Rome to find places where he could find game (it was as if the sea was a magnet he could not avoid), January 29th, Roberts set sail for Terracina, 60 miles south of Fiumicino. "I shot every day and had excellent sport altho late for w.cocks yet I got 6 or 7 a day, the ducks innumerable." One week later he was in Gaeta, half way to his goal of reaching Naples by February 8th. On reaching Naples: "Went onshore, saw Sir H Leechington the Consul. I heard of an earthquake at Ischia last Sunday

it shook down many houses and a church killed 51 persons." February 18, 1828, Roberts celebrated his 39th birthday. Even with the "very bad weather" he attended the opera at St. Carlos Theatre, and enjoyed Carnival week, until: "I found myself very unwell with terrible pain in the anus." Then more bad news: "I got an answer from de Medici refusing me the libertys of the port which I had applied for. This is the only state where yachts are not free of expenses. . I got my papers on the 25th. They cost 12 dollars."

Roberts was now sailing west, a short distance across the Bay of Baja where he found a "good anchorage close to the mole for small vessels in 12 to 14 feet water ..... the Castle of Baja is particularly picturesque from this anchorage. I crossed over to Pozzuoli about 2 miles where there is an excellent port." March entries in his journal were mostly about hunting, the weather, and his physical condition: "I went out with my gun found 5 cocks killed 2. I was afraid to walk too far from the pains in the anus. Weather fine wind WSW. Sun hot foretelling rain. The vegetables are excellent at this place. The wine is also good and everything cheap. A heavy gale of wind from 6th to 8th with rain and squalls.

In April, continuing visiting ports along the coast between Pozzuoli and Fiumicino, he also took time to sail to the Island of Elba. "This harbour is very long laying about ESE and WNW. The town is on the star.d side and off it there is anchorage good in all winds but ESE. The other anchorage is on the larboard side or south, close to

the land, with stern fast onshore. This is a noble harbour and picturesque in the extreme."

Roberts sailed to Spezia where: "I was provoked to hear that Trelawny and Medwin passed thru the eve.g before, the weather continuing bad I remained until the 8th [May] when I sailed with variable and foul winds I found Sir F Vincents boat off Genoa. I got into Genoa the 10th at sunset. I dined and went to the opera. The new theatre is beautiful equal to St Carlo, the salon superior to any in England."

On shore again, he was enjoying an active social life: "I passed the eve.g with Baron de Var who is the Governor and Commandant several very pretty women sitting at a long table playing at Ventuno" Returning to his yacht, he sailed to the Port of Savona on the 26th of May. "The town is situated on a high round hill although now the few houses are in the borgo or near the sea. It is particularly picturesque, the hills very high behind and of a very beautiful shape. The weather heavy and bad rain. 29th. I left with a fine breeze from the SW with fine weather beat up along shore saw the coast well and enjoyed a delightful sail, arrived at Nice the 30th at day light." After two weeks in Nice, Roberts sailed to Toulon, then a few days later he returned to Nice. There were few journal entries in June, July and August.

> I heard from my mother. I have continued drawing every day this last fourteen day upon what I hope an improved style. Read Wards Mexico – a most interesting work. Rae Wilsons travels in the Holy Land

which I think tolerable, his travels in Russia, are full of presumption nonsensical [???] and opinions upon subjects he seems to know nothing about. Heard from Holmes that my pay was likely to be stopped on acct of my not having applied for continuation of leave. I wrote to Mr Croker an explanation. 12th Augt 1828 Nice. We had a heavy gale from SW. 13. Fine and clear but hot, ther. 70°, dined with the Count de Cassole, 14th Aug, rain and SE wind, the first rain for 7 months and the country dried up in consequence and many fountains. Weather cleared, I empl.d myself finishing my sketches, sailed about the coast or read Voyages in Tripoli and Egypt by Paolo della Cella, and Mrs Kisson navigation art. Took a view from the top hills going to Ville Franche the town and harbour of Nice and distant view of St Estreil and Antibes, quarantine reduced on vessels from France to 10 days. Dined with the Gov. and had a long conversation on my entering the service of the King of Sardinia. It appears that my prospects look bright and we decided on the necessity of my going to Turin to see the Ministers. I prepared accordingly, unbent the sails of the yacht which I leave in charge of Jack (John Dreybellow) whom I believe to be a good boy and honest.

Roberts was now reliving the first days he recorded in Journal I, when he walked from Nice to Tende (on his way to Turin) in May of 1820. Describing the journey in the same way he did eight years earlier, he does not recall the previous trip.

> [September 7th] I started for Tende, Mr C went with me part of the way. I put up at the Hotel Royal, had a good bed. Took a view of Tende, at day light Sunday 5½ am left, walked up the mountain in 3 hours very bad start into almost perpendicular, the view from the top very fine. I descended by a path which strikes out of the road close to the top of the Col, to the left a good descent, this path cuts in near a white house and is not generally known, it there joins the old hard road and descends within a half hour of Limone. I was very much tired it took 2 good hours to descend. Weather fine and air cool on the top. It was too cold to sit still, the clouds floating below. I started 1 hour after the diligence at Tende and arrived at the same time at Limone. I took a gig on to Coni (8) and arrived in 3½ hours thro a beautiful and picturesque valley. Arrived at Turin at 4pm, put up at Bordino's, an excellent inn in the Place Madame where there is a good restaurateur. I saw Conte Augusto Faverges, my affairs appear to be in good train the only scruple being my religious opinions which I do not think [???] to alter for whatever they may be pleased to offer me. Having arranged all my business I took a place in the post gig for Coni.

After taking care of business, Roberts returned to the Col du Tende and Nice, where on September 18th: "Found my yacht in order. 16th I dined with the Gen. 17th with Dr Vevey. 18th with Cox. I went to the theatre found the performance good." On the 24th: "I took a lad onboard and sailed for Toulouse, the wind contrary I arrived off St

Margurite in the eve.g and anchored close under the Chateau in 14 feet water, the chart I have found very incorrect." November 2nd he was back in Nice.

> In a heavy rain I arr.d at Nice 11am, and anchored in my old berth. 2nd. Dined with M. Mar of [Touloria?], went to the theatre. 3rd. Dined with D. Ving, went to the Gen.l in the eve.g. 4th. Dined onboard fished and drew, heavy rains and wind, the rains here mildew the sails in one night turning them almost black. I covered mine with old canvas which succeeded in preserving them. 5. Rain at times. I remained in port all this month employing myself finishing sketches and fishing. Weather fine and clear.

With only a few journal entries in November and December, Roberts was enjoying drawing, reading and socializing.

> I employed my time drawing and reading Scott's Napoleon. Bishops Reginald Heber Tour in India very interesting to me as my cousin Martin Stow was with him. It is simply written and full of valuable informa- tion. I read also the science Polilique. I could hardly wade thro' it nor should not have continued past the first vol if Mr Faverges had not praised it so highly. The Gen and Madame Faverges gave us three elegant soirees at the Governors house. 4th, 11, 18 of Dec. Weather beautiful all this month. We had a pleasant party to Ville Franche onboard my yacht, the Gen put two swivels onboard upon entering the bay. All the forts and [balleries?]

> hoisted their colours and fired a salute which we returned. Landed and had a cold collation and after visiting the arsenal, Lazaretto and Forts we returned to Nice under the same salute. I have a pleasant acquaintance, dine out every day and pass the eve with one or the other of the English familys, J Gibbs and his young wife passed thru' to Genoa.

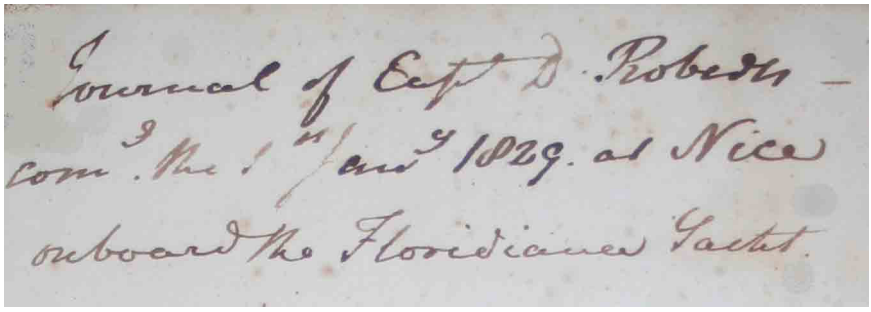
Before year end, Roberts took one more short voyage to St. Remo and back to Nice: "I was glad to get to bed after two nights without sleep. Thursday 25th. I dined and met a pleasant party at Lord Charlemonts. Strong breeze SE with rain. 26th. Rain. This is a particularly mild season. Ther. never below 45° F."

Journal II concludes with two blank pages, one page with a drawing of the harbour at Nice, and three pages with various numerical calculations.

6

Journal III

Starting in Nice, where Journal II left off, Journal III opens there on 1st Jan 1829, and closes in September of 1831, with Roberts ashore in the south of France. .



Journal of Capt. D. Roberts
Comm. the 1st Jany 1829 at Nice
onboard The Floridiana Yacht.

On the first day of the year, Roberts is enjoying fine weather and spending time ashore with friends. He is age forty and seems to be in excellent health and spirits. His home is the yacht he had constructed for Lord Byron, the *Bolivar*, which he remamed the *Floridiana*. On January 5th he attempts to sail to Monaco, but without wind he was oblidged to wait until the 6th when he decides to make for Genoa.

1829
Jan.y 1. A fine morning but cold in the
evening. I put on my Uniform which
is the custom here and paid my respects
to the Governor who held a levee at Nordof.
Afterwards called on my many
friends. I dined and had a pleasant
evening at Lord & Lady Aylmers. At
this season Nice is always cheerful in
general seldom a day passes without
dinner & evening party. A Ball every
Wednesday at the Governors and a public
Ball at the Music Room. on the 5th I
sailed in the morn to go to Monaco.
but wind failed and I was obliged
to return back as the current off the
Light House is always strong running
to the West. At 10 oclock P. I sailed
with Stuart and Paul for Genoa. It was
nearly calm all day at night a land
wind took us off Port Maurice which
is beautifully situated on a hill. a fine

Nice

Nice to Genoa

> 1829. Jany 1. A fine morning but cold in the evening. I put on my uniform which is the custom here and paid my respects to the Governor who held a "levir" at 11 o'clock. I afterwards called on my many friends. I dined and had a pleasant evening at Lord and Lady Aybriners. At this season Nice is always cheerful in general seldom a days passes without dinners and evening partys. A Ball every Wednesday at the Governors and a public Ball at the Music Room. On the 5th I sailed in the morning to go to Monaco but wind failed and I was obliged to return back as the current off the light house is always strong running to the West. At 10 on the 6th I sailed with Stuart and Paul for Genoa, it was nearly calm all day at night a land wind took us off Port Maurice which is beautifully situated on a hill.

Roberts remained in Genoa, when in February, he celebrated his birthday: "On the 18th I entered my 40th year, dined with Trelawny and Stuart. T just arrived from Paris and went on immediately to Florence."

There is no record as to when Roberts left Genoa to return to the south of France, however on page 5 he is at the Chateau Neufe, by Buonvenuto, Nice. It is the "4th of March, the first day of Lent."

> There we crossed the river and (near the valley to St Andre) turned up the hills by a good mule road which accends round the brow of the hills to Chateau Neufe where we arrived in 2 ½ hours from Buonvenuto. We returned to the foot of the hill and entered a beautiful Grotto. The entrance is very narrow and low that we

back in forwards on our knees. It was well worth the trouble as we lit it up by hundreds of small wax tapers

From Journal page 11 --- Village of Théoulé on the Gulf of Napoule south of Cannes (France). Roberts writes of laying out his net every evening "catching but few fish." "The view of Napoule with the distant hills is quite beautiful."



July 4th --- Roberts is further west, sailing between the Isles d'Hyéres, a few miles southeast of Toulon. Carrying a family aboard his yacht from Port Cros to Port Man, he writes of observing the steam ferry .



On August 13th 1829: "Wrote to the Admiralty for a renewal of leave." Roberts now decides to quit the coast of

France and sails to Genoa in Italy. On September 1st he is in Livorno, and on the 12th --- the Gulf of Spetzia. Sailing back to Genoa he does not record any memories of when he was in that area during his time with the members of the Pisan Circle. Roberts is ashore, he records:

> I had my dog with me and found 5 Partridges and a quail. I decended by a broken path .... then to the foot of Mount C. In this valley a Marble Quary black with yellow veins. I saw one very fine block 12 feet long and 4 feet square which they were cutting."

By October he was off of Ferracina south of Rome. Roberts had to remove some of the yacht's ballast to be able to clear the sandbar; he then went hunting: "I killed the first wood cock. The only one I saw."

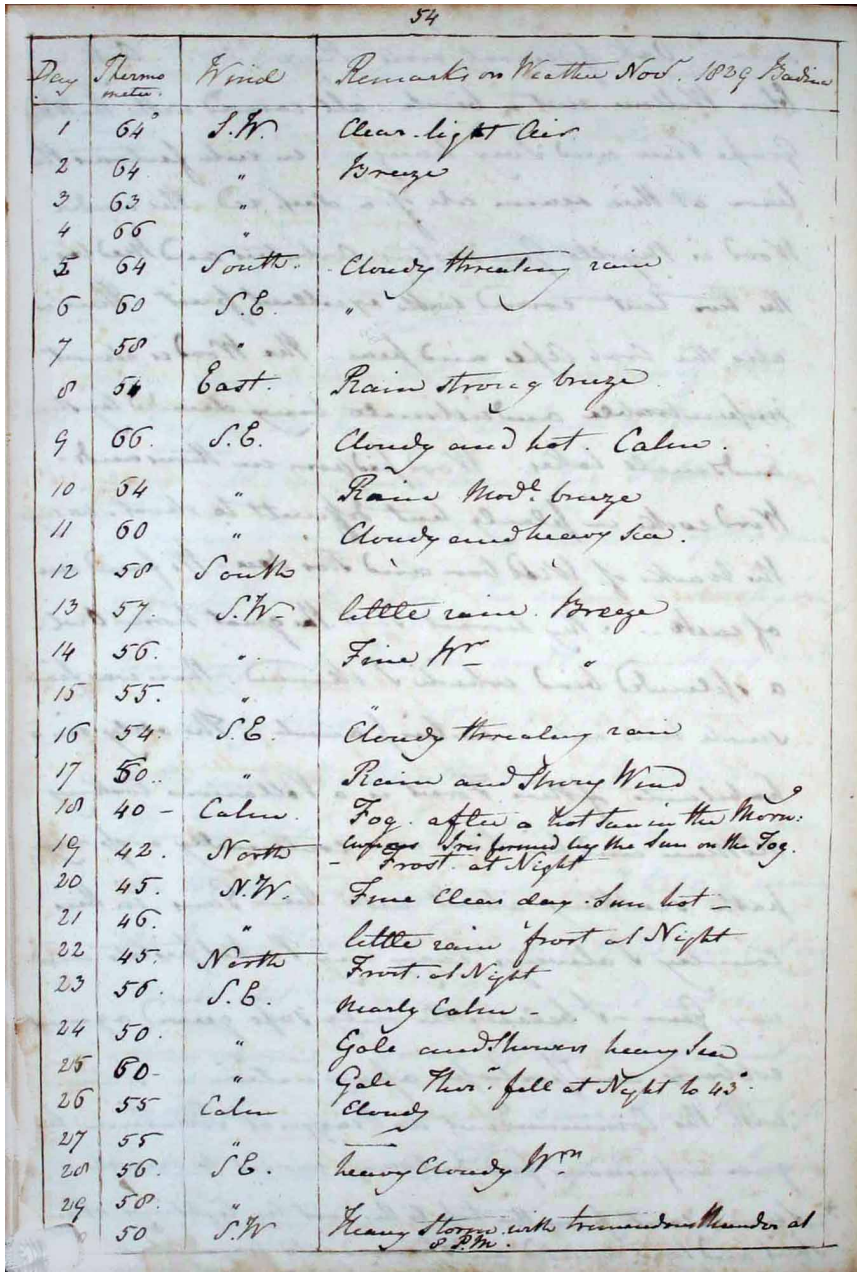
October 16th (Journal pages 40 and 41) he records:

> Carrara is an open roadsted and this is one of the finest Ports in the world. The costume of the women is pretty. The hair rolled round with white tape and passed round the head looking like a turban on the top a handkerchief laid flat. Half sleeves full body like stays always light blue shoulder knots of broad ribbon laid flat about 2 feet long floating in the wind a petticoat always woolen and the natural colour of the wool brownish grey. Apron narrow white with a fringe of stuff looking like worn lace. The women are very good looking and in the hills have a fine fresh colour. They are poor in the extreme altho many wear gold earings and cross. They live on Polenta and goats cheese, the children they give ricotta. The

fruit season is their only jolification. 16th. St Crispens this day there was to have been fire works at Spezia - rain prevented. Wind still at SW blowing a gale. Several brigs put in for shelter. One named (Sia Fatti da Vollanta di Dio) this is one among a hundred curious names of Italian ships. A vessel from Havanna has lost 6 men with Y Fever another from Rome all hands sick with mallaria 2 died on the passage. This seems to be a sickly season every where as at Genoa they have lost during summer 1,000 persons by small pox it attacks persons who have been vaccinated and others who have suffered already from that complaint.



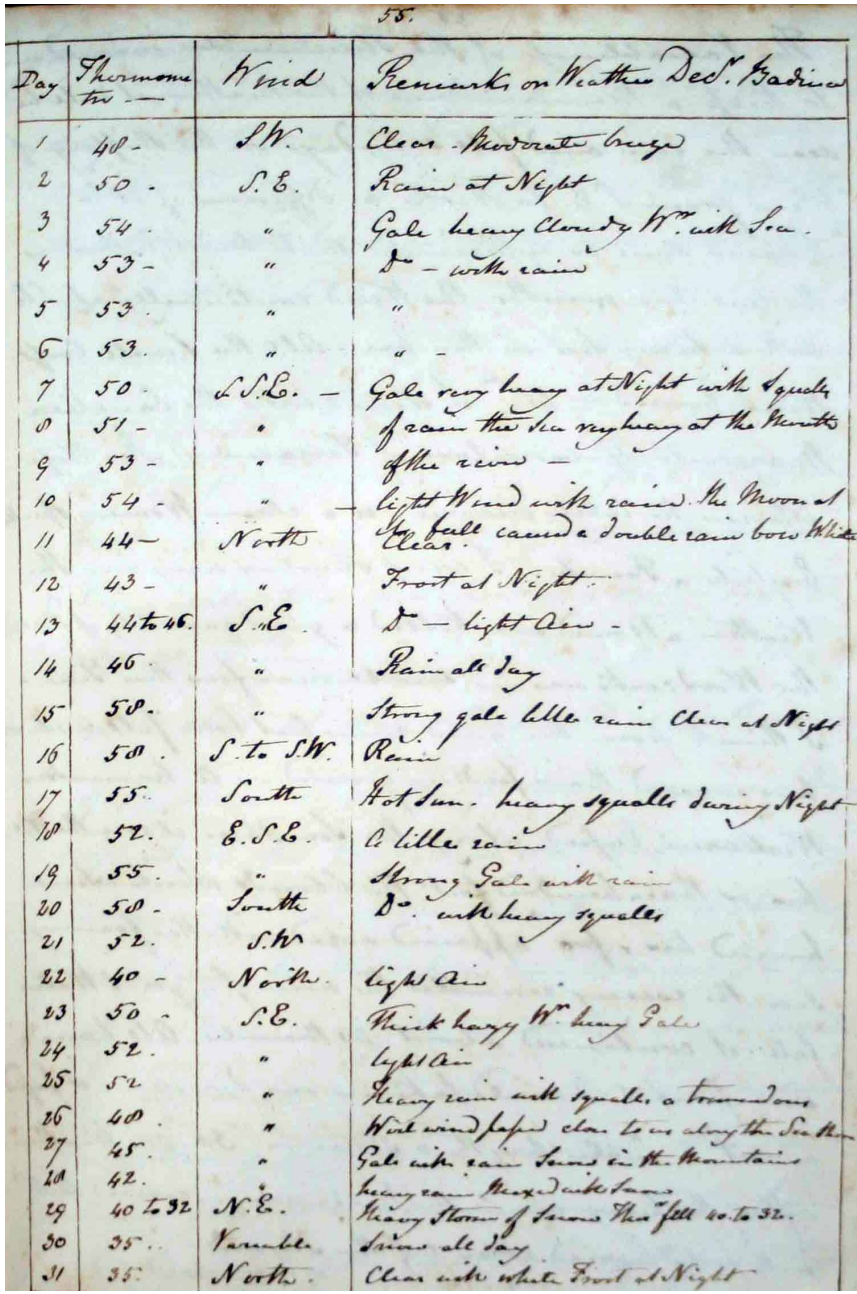
Journal page 54: Remarks on Weather Nov. 1829



54

Day	Thermometer	Wind	Remarks on Weather Nov. 1829 Radius
1	64°	S.W.	Clear. light Air
2	64	"	Breeze
3	63	"	
4	66	"	
5	64	South.	Cloudy threating rain
6	60	S.E.	"
7	58	"	
8	54	East.	Rain strong breze
9	66.	S.E.	Cloudy and hot. Calm.
10	64	"	Rain Mod. breze
11	60	"	Cloudy and heavy sea.
12	58	South	
13	57.	S.W.	little rain. Breeze
14	56.	"	Fine Wr
15	55.	"	
16	54.	S.E.	Cloudy threaten rain
17	60..	"	Rain and Stony Wind
18	40 -	Calm.	Fog. after a hot sun in the Morn.
19	42.	North	Lunar Bow formed by the Sun on the Fog. Frost at Night
20	45.	N.W.	Fine Clear day. Sun hot
21	46.	"	
22	45.	North	little rain Frost at Night
23	56.	S.E.	Frost at Night
24	50.	"	Nearly Calm.
25	60.	"	Gale and Showers heavy Sea
26	55	Calm	Gale Thun. fell at Night to 43°. Cloudy
27	55	"	
28	56.	S.E.	heavy Cloudy Wr
29	50.	"	
	50	S.W	Heavy Storm with tremendous Thunder at 8 P.M.

Journal page 55: Remarks on Weather Dec. 1829



55.

Day	Thermometer —	Wind	Remarks on Weather Dec.r Fadrica
1	40 -	S.W.	Clear - Moderate breeze
2	50 -	S.E.	Rain at Night
3	54 .	"	Gale heavy Cloudy W.r with Sea .
4	53 -	"	D.o - with rain
5	53 .	"	"
6	53 .	"	" -
7	50 .	S.S.E. —	Gale very heavy at Night with Squalls
8	51 -	"	of rain the Sea very heavy at the Mouths
9	53 -	"	of the river —
10	54 -	" —	light Wind with rain. the Moon at
11	44 —	North	Full caused a double rain bow White
12	43 -	"	Clear. Frost at Night.
13	44 to 46.	S.E.	D.o — light Air -
14	46 .	"	Rain all day
15	50.	"	Strong gale little rain Clear at Night
16	50 .	S. to S.W.	Rain
17	55.	South	Hot Sun. heavy Squalls during Night
18	52.	E.S.E.	A little rain
19	55 .	"	Strong Gale with rain
20	50 .	South	D.o. with heavy Squalls
21	52.	S.W.	
22	40 -	North.	Light Air .
23	50 -	S.E.	Thick hazy W.r heavy Gale
24	52.	"	Light Air
25	52	"	Heavy rain with Squalls a tremendous
26	40 .	"	Wind wind fixed clear to us along the Southern
27	45 .	"	Gale with rain Snows in the Mountains
28	42.	"	heavy rain Mixed with Snow
29	40 to 32	N.E.	Heavy Storm of Snow Ther.r fell 40. to 32.
30	35 .	Variable	Snow all day
31	35.	North .	Clear with White Frost at Night

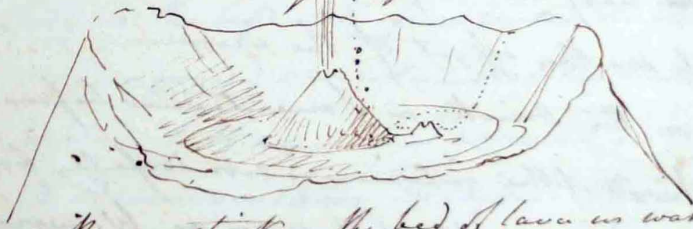
With only a few entries during January and February of 1830; there is no acknowledgement of his birthday. In March he is in Terracinia, about midway between Rome and Naples. Roberts records: "it is a Noble Port."

He had been living aboard his small yacht for over three years. When first built, the cabin lacked a toilet, which no doubt he added. The below deck living space was only about 14' x 10' with little head room. Near the fore bulkhead of the cabin was a sofa bed. It is understandable that he took as much time ashore as possible. (Refer to the drawings, pages 61 and 62 of this book.)

March finds Roberts ashore in Naples, on a day trip to Mount Vesuvius.

> I took a drawing then walked around the crater to the last side the only part which is possible to enter. The decent into the crater is amazingly steep over hot cinders at an angle of 50 degrees and I think about 200 feet. We walked over the lava to the mouth of the smaller crater which by going to the Windward we looked into - it resembles the mouth of a great great glass house with a Violent roar of wind and lava rushing out. We stood by the base of the cone which is formed by the greater crater and the red hot lava which is thrown up to a prodigious height was down to your feet, which we touched with our sticks. The bed of lava we walked over is full of cracks when you see the fire about a foot below. In many parts it was running – we broke several lumps off and buried pieces of money within while in a liquid state

I took a Drawing then walked round the Crater to the East side the only part which is passable to enter. The Decent into the Crater is amazingly steep over hot cinders at an angle of 50°. and I think about 200ft. We walked over the lava to the Mouth of the smaller crater which by going to Windward we looked into. it resembles the Mouth of a great glass house. with a Violent roar of Wind and lava rushing out. We stood at the base of the Cone which is formed by the greater Crater. and the red hot lava which is thrown up to a prodigious height rolls down to your feet. which we touched

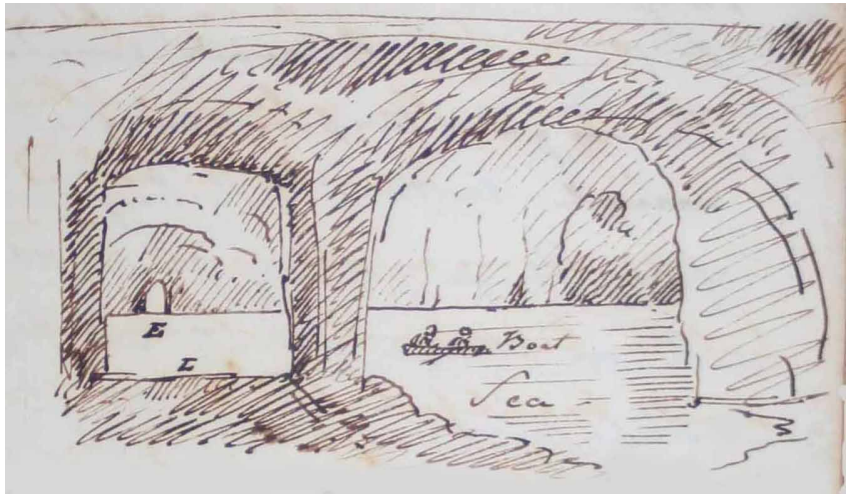


with our sticks. The bed of lava we walked on is full of cracks when you see the fire about a foot below. in many parts it was running. we broke several lumps off and buried pieces of money within while in a liquid state. The heat increas-

Roberts is enjoying a relaxing spring, sailing along the western coast of Italy. July finds him visiting Naples, Sorrento and Capri.

> The weather begins to be very hot ther. 84 but always a sea breeze. Had several pleasant partys. Sir Grenville Temple particularly kind to me. I sailed with Mr Parker and Doctor Hog to Capri but not having my papers they would not give me pratique so we returned. 19. I went over to Naples. 20th. I went to Sorrento with Lady and Sir G Temple, dined onboard and went to Mrs Slackes ball in the eve.g. 21st Sir G and myself went in his boat to Capri leaving Lady T onboard by yacht as she was not well. We pulled up all the way landed at the village and took a small boat round to the North point, where we entered the Grotto. The entrance is about 4 to 5 feet high and the same in breadth. Its very difficult to enter if there is any swell. We waited off its mouth laying ourselves flat down in the boat with our heads low as the swell dropped the boy pushed us in with his hands on the top of the rock. It is not [low?] above 3 feet so we were instantly past. *(Here there is a sketch of the grotto entrance).* It rises immediately to the height I should think 18 up to 40 feet and turns in to the left about 150. I never saw anything in my life equal to the inspiring beauty and effect. The water is of a most brilliant sapphire colour and more like a splendid blue mixed with a silvery white. This light strikes on the top of the cave and near the entrance it has the appearance of a rock of bluish cristal. All the stalictites and all the drops of water and all the points where the light strikes partake of

this truly heavenly colour. The most curious effect is that from the light coming from below or thro the sea - that there is no reflection. Nor can you see from this dazzling light of the water any of the rocks below excepting you are close to these they the have the appearing of beds of precious stones. In advancing into the Grotto its dark. On the right there is a good landing place and nearly dry, from this I walked up the grotto about 100 yards. I could not see the end as it branched off to the right and left when within the interior of the dry part looking towards the hole it is the most curious and unique object I ever put on paper, and certainly one of the most beautiful things I have ever seen in my life. I have no doubt many persons would differ in their opinion of this Grotto as it must all depend on the light and the sun being sufficiently on the water at the mouth of the entrance, the time I was within was between ½ past 10 & 11. It is supposed that there may be a communication from above but I was a long way in and there was not the smallest light nor draft of air the part of the Grotto where there was the sea we found very warm, the dry part cold. The landing has the appearance of being cut away as it forms a square with a stalictite column on the left looking from the inner or dry part. E is the entrance, L landing place. *(E & L are shown on the sketch)* The sea is 70 fathoms deep so the guide says, it would be worth while lowing down some clear white object to see the effect. It certainly is a great depth as the fishermen told me at the mouth there was 50 fathoms it is therefore probable the interior is 40 or 50.

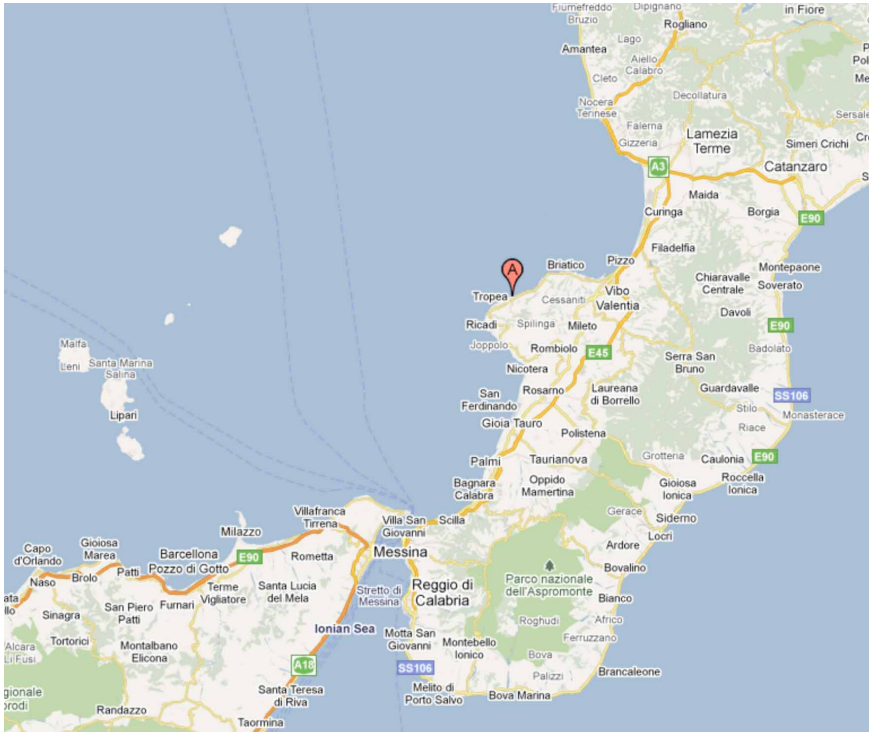


Grotto at Capri

Continuing sailing south Roberts reached the clifside village of Tropea.



Tropea on the southwest coast of Italy



Map showing location of Tropea.

From Journal page 88 (where Roberts is in Tropea, mid-August of 1830) through Journal page 105, Journal entries are concerned mostly with the weather, the conition of his boat and the sea.

Journal page 105:

Off the Cape Janizary - in 12 feet from this we saw the Castle of Europe and the entrance of the Dardanelles. We went onshore after dinner a miserable village inhabited by Greeks stands on the summit of the hill. We walked a short distance to a commanding point and had a splendid view of the

> Great plain of Troy, the Hellespont and the river Scamander and the principal export is the acorns for tanning. 4th. I went onshore to market, bought 2 geese for 12 piasters 2 turkeys 14 P and some fine vegetables. At 1 Sir G and Lady T and myself procured horses 8 P each, and a Turkish soldier for security one dollar. We walked and rode directly across the great plain crossed the river Scamander, very little water, all this low land is evidently swampy during the greater part of the year. It is nearly barren for want only of cultivation for those spots that were cultivated yields very abundantly Indian Corn – Cotton, Barley and Tobacco.

Roberts is now writing in Journal II as well as in his Travelouge covering his visit to Constantinople. (This Travelogue was catalouged by the Curator of the Keats-Shelley Memorial House as Journal V. The Travelouge was never completed; what was written is presented in full in Appendix XIIIa and Appendix XIIIb.) On October 8, 1830, he writes (Journal page 111):

> The wind still continues North and those that are acquainted with the country say that it continues in that quarter month together a pleasant prospect for us who wish to go to Constantinople. Weather cold like the Ny. winds at this season in England. The troops of this place are miserable looking fellows half euro- peanized. Lady T went onshore with us but the boys threw stones and reeds and called her all sorts of names, so she was obliged to return round the town. A shepherd (Greek) would sell us a sheep, fat and

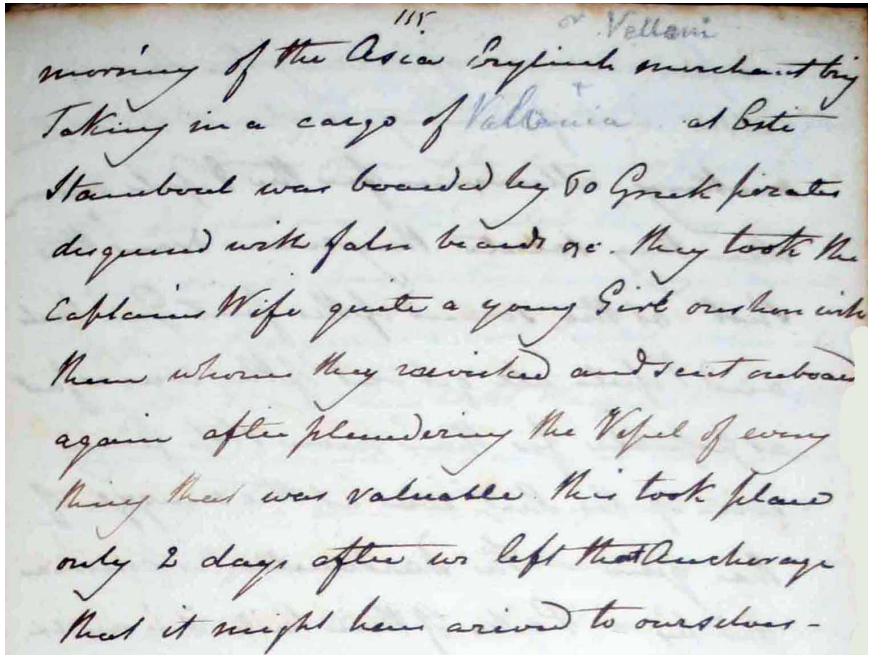
good for a dollar but was afraid to bring it to the boat as the Soldier Guards would have taken away half the money. 9th. This much for Turkish government. 9th We laid out the nets and caught some few fish. It is cheap at this place 36 para's the ocer or oker about 2 1/2 lbs dried figs 1 piaster. No eggs to be had. A small bullock 100 piasters which is considered dear.

Journal page 113:

[Oct.] 12th. The Consul Mr Charles Lander (to whom I brought a letter from Sir F Hankey) came on board in a Turkish boat with a present of grapes and melons. We accompanied him onshore he gave us pipes and coffee alamonds. Turk in his very small wood house which overlooks the sea. He began building himself one in stone but was obliged to stop as they suspected it was intended for a Fort. He has now a permission to continue. Mr Lander has travelled much and gave us a great deal of information. The Turkish troops when disbanded at Constantinople returned by this road to Alexandria and [???]. They pillaged in every direction and continued at all the villages they passed thro' until all the provisions were consumed they then continued their march making their host pay what they call teeth money, that is the 'wear and tear' of their and their horses eating up all their hosts good things. This appears almost too ridiculous, but so it is and hurts very gravely thanks to the soldiers.

Roberts included certain entries in Journal II, which he studiously avoided including in his Travelouge! An example is from Journal page 115:

> .....morning of the Asian English Merchant brig, taking in a cargo of Valacinia at Bsti Istamboul was boarded by 60 Greek pirates disguised with false beards. They took the Captain's Wife quite a young Girl onshore with them whereas they ravished and sent onboard again after plundering the vessel of every thing that was valuable. This took place only 2 days after we left that anchorage that it might have arrived to ourselves.


morning of the Asian English merchant brig
Taking in a cargo of Valonia at Bsti
Stamboul was boarded by 60 Greek pirates
disguised with false beards &c. They took the
Captains Wife quite a young Girl onshore with
them whereas they ravished and sent onboard
again after plundering the Vessel of every
thing that was valuable. This took place
only 2 days after we left that Anchorage
that it might have arrived to ourselves -

Roberts' entries in Journal III continued to describe his visit to the ports along the coast of Turkey.

Journal page 118:

[Oct.] 15th. At 1pm I went onshore with the Capt and Mesert Calcas wanting to buy a sheep but they would not sell as they were female and big. We walked up to the town of Pergaso along a beautiful valley highly cultivated for this country the hills covered with fine walnut, pear and apple trees intermixed with vines, cypress and poplar. The town is small and dirty with a fine mosque and baths. Its situation on the side of a hill and from it a splendid view of the upper part of the Dardanelles. I bought 2 turkeys for 14 Pia.s rice 94 Para the lb, bread 6 para each, walnuts half a sack for 2 Pia.s, very fine cabbage and salad and I found good watercress in the streams running from the fountains. I counted 9 on the road beside one in the town with 20 spouts throwing water into a large basin of rough stone. I [???] a public cold bath. I went into the caffé and drank caffé as the Turks make it leaving in the grounds without milk

Journal page 123:

On the N side there is a very large building built for the Sultan Mahmoud the 2nd as a shooting station which is excellent, also the fishing which mostly supply the market of Stamboul. We anchored under the Point of S. Stefano in 23 fathoms there stands a very large house on the Point with a high flag staff there is a bank lays off the Point about 2 miles. 26. We weighed at daylight, saw the Isle of Papa which is low with a sharp point in the centre. The Princes Isles are all high and beautifully situated for a summer residence. The wind being right against us

we beat up in shore and enjoyed the most splendid view of Constantinople. We passed close to the seven towers in complete ruins and covered with ivy and mixed with brush wood and trees. The part of Constantinople
(writing down the side: 1453 Constantinople taken by the Turks 1123 years from its dedication by Constan- tine the Great 2206 yrs from the foundation of Rome)

Journal page 164:
They are now rebuilding a steam boat which is to be employed towing ships thro the Bosphorous. A speculative that must answer. We went to the French Ambassadors, Thursday to the Austrian, both have fine Palaces, that of the Austrian is of wood and built by the Venicians. I went to the to top of Seraskers tower it stands near the Sulomans, built for the purpose of indicating fires. I think without very exception or comparison it is the finest view I ever saw and perhaps the finest in the world. All Stamboul and its environs at yr. feet the winding Bosphorous, Valley of the Sweet Waters, Princes Isles and distant Olympus, and all the Isles in the Sea of Marmara. It was a beautiful clear day. I went with Eastwright in his Araba or bullock cart

Journal page: 166
[Dec] a portico of coarse marble, completely covered in with trees in an enclosed square where there are many tomb stones of great age, covered with ivy; over the door as seen in the sketch are the [under?]

inscription.
(Here there are two sketches of tombstones with [Arabic] inscriptions]
Within the tomb or [Turbch?] is four coffins covered with green cloth with [high?] turbans covered with white linen - over them is displayed a green flag with the double bladed sword a hand [???] of Providence and many sentences in Arabic. The shield of David and the Prophets [???] in the four corners.
(Here there is a sketch of the tombstone with flag)
We returned by a boat to [Tophana?]. I saw some hundreds of the turban heads of the Janisarys toomb stones, rolled down to the water, ordered to be [taken off by the Sultan.]
(writing down the side: Barbarossa tomb)

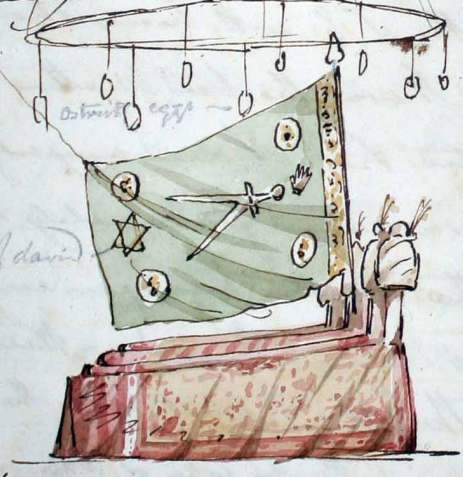
a portico of coarse marble. compleately co-
vered in with trees in the enclosed square.
where there are many Tomb stones of great
age. covered with Ivy; over the door as
seen in the Sketch are the words inscribed

وفات سن حجر غازی
پاشا رحمۃ اللہ علیہ ۹۴۴ھ

لذا تربۃ فاتح جزایر
قہرمان خیر الدین

name -

Within the Tomb or Turbeh there is four Coffins covered
with green cloth with a bigg Turban covered with white
linnen - over them is displayed a green flag
with the double edged Sword a hand, and
many Lanterns in Arabic



Back of the Tomb

Shield of David

Ostrich egg

Shield of David

the Shield of David
and the Prophets name
in the four corners

We returned by a boat to Top kane -
I saw some hundreds of the Turban head of
the Janisary tomb stones ordered to be

20 Shot down to the water

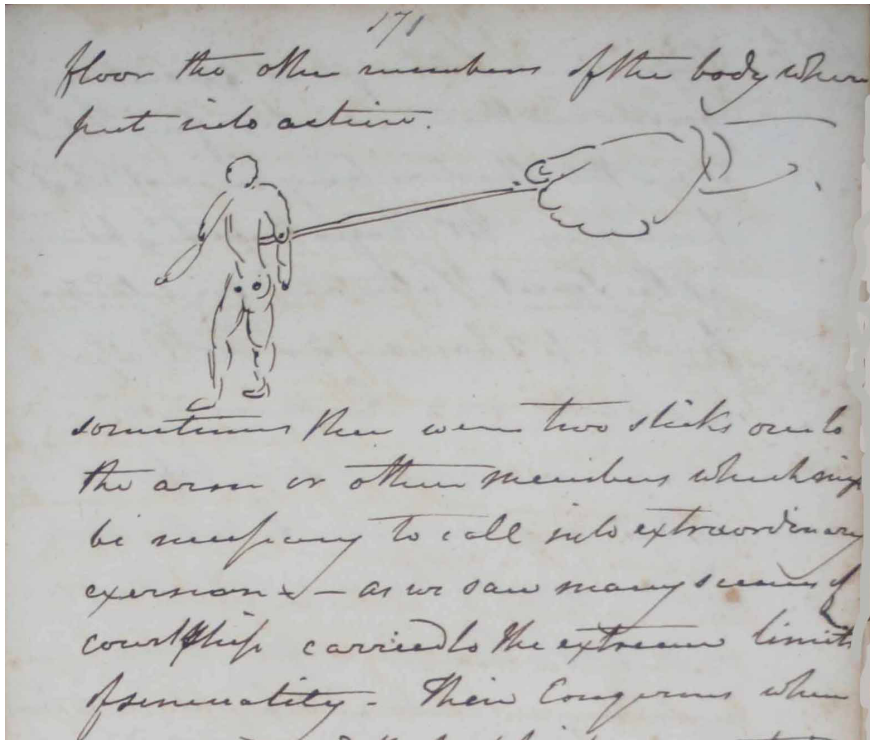
Journal page: 170

1 January 1831. I sent a sketch to Sir R of the English palace with distant view of the city which he decorated with a frame. We had a very large dinner party I think 45 in the Grand ball room which is very splendid when lit up. I believe all the British subjects at Pera were present. We drank to King William with three times three. Twelf day had an evening party at Cartwrights he amused us with the Turkish Maronettes (Caraguse). It is a representation of Baudy farce, on a white cloth by figures cut in pastboard a strong light behind the figures the drapery cut thru' in many places to give effect of light. They were played to one man only - a single stick from the centre of the figure, which he held in his hand while in action but when posed he placed the but end of the stick against his paunch and steadied the figures by pressing it against the white cloth. The limbs of the figures were all suspended therefore by the pressure of the feet against the

Journal page 171:

floor the other members of the body were put into action *(Here there is a sketch of the man's hand with the stick attached to a maronette)* sometimes there were two sticks one to the arm or other members which [???] necessary to call into extraordinary exersion - as we saw many scenes of courtship carried to the extreme limits of sensuality. Their conquerors were not very good the best trick was cutting another fellows nose off. We had an excellent supper sang songs and drove away dull care until three in the

morning.



January 13th, Roberts left Constantinople for Malta on a Russian ship. He had been in Turkey for several months, and from the following Journal entry, it is assumed he must have left his yacht in Malta sometime in August or Septemebr of 1830.

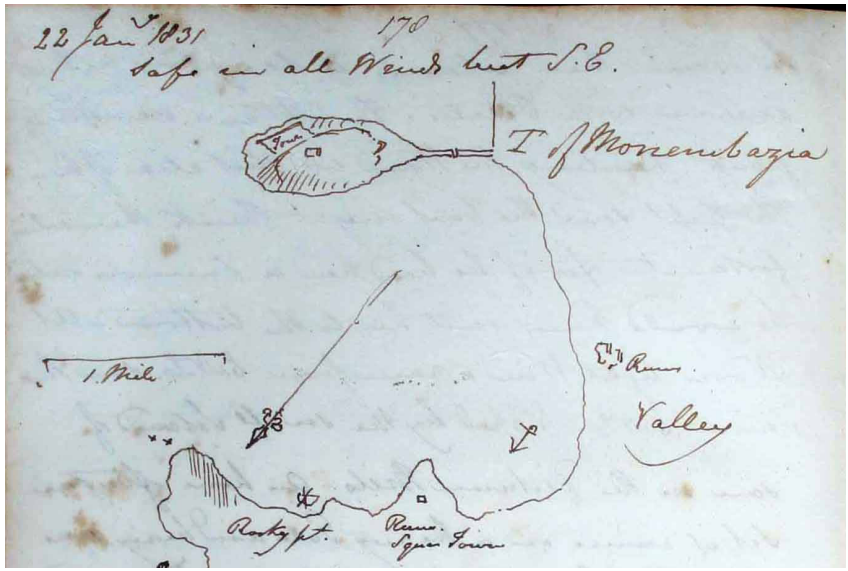
Journal page 172:

Jan 7. 1831. There seems to be a great quantity of game in these countrys from what I see the shooters bring in not what I have seen. Mr Roger keeps six hounds at the Sweet Water and sometimes finds 2 to

3 hares. 13. I took a passage to Malta in a Russian [nosd???] vessel which had I seen before I can streched my bargain I certainly never would have embarked even my dog. She is a vessel raised upon and never intended for a long voyage full and deep with caravel brig rigged forward and a long mainsail. I paid 18 dollars for passage and 1/2 a dollar a day for feeding taking care to take onboard the most necessary articles to me. such as tea [???] a [???]. I took leave from my friends at Constantinople and got onboard of the Rosa on the [evening of the 13th.]

On January 22nd Roberts went ashore at Monemvazia on the east coast of the Peloponnese, Greece.

Journal page 178:





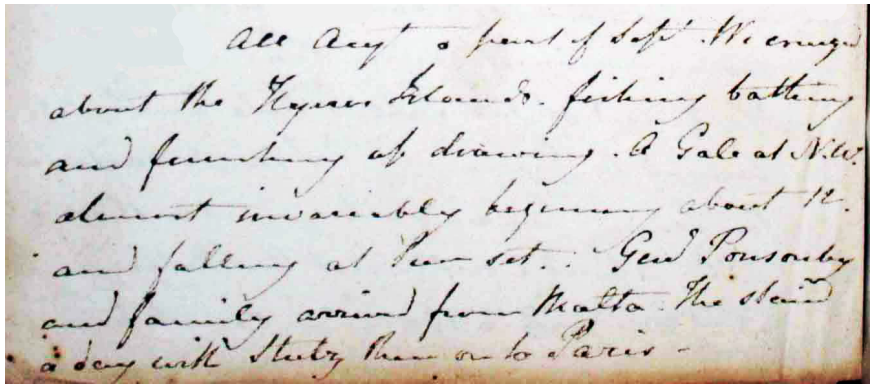
Monemvazia, Peloponnese, Greece

From Journal page 179 to Journal page 182 Roberts made only a few entries, all undated. Then on page 183 he dates an entry, May 1st; he is in Naples. It appears he is again on his own yacht. On the next Journal page, he records: "A Man of War schooner ran outboard of us and carried away my mast and. The Lewis of Battle Ship Capt. Bracco who spliced a top mast on, I got it in again....."

May 14th Roberts is Rome, observing "a fine display of Fire Works." May 16th "The steam boat arrives from Leghorn & went on to Naples – I dined onboard of the La Sursmiss French Brig (Capt Garmier) with the officers ..... the port was beautifully illuminated with trible rows of lamps." May 20th he arrived in Lerici where he spent a few days before leaving for Genoa. Then on on May 29th he was

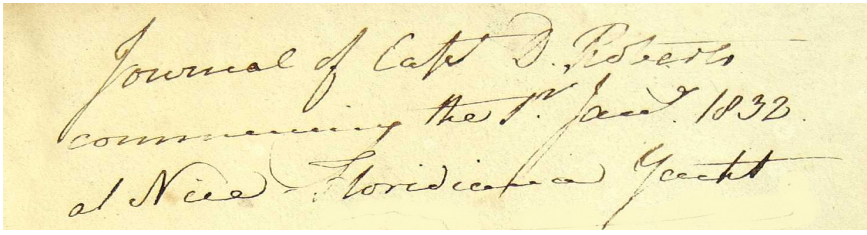
off Noli, a coastal commune of Liguria, in the Province of Savona.

When Roberts was onshore, he did not feel the need to keep a detailed log. Journal pages 194-195 cover the period of June through September of 1831, when he was in Toulon and Nice. Journal III ends abruptly with: "All Augt and part of Sept We cruised about the Hyeres Islands, fishing, bathing and finishing up drawing. A gale at N.W. almost invariably beginning about 12 and falling at sunset. Gen Ponsonby and family arrived from Malta. They staid a day with Stulz then on to Paris."


All Augt & part of Sept. We cruised about the Hyeres Islands. fishing bathing and finishing up drawing. A Gale at N.W. almost invariably beginning about 12. and falling at Sun set. Gen.l Ponsonby and family arrived from Malta. They staid a day with Stulz then on to Paris -

7

Journal IV



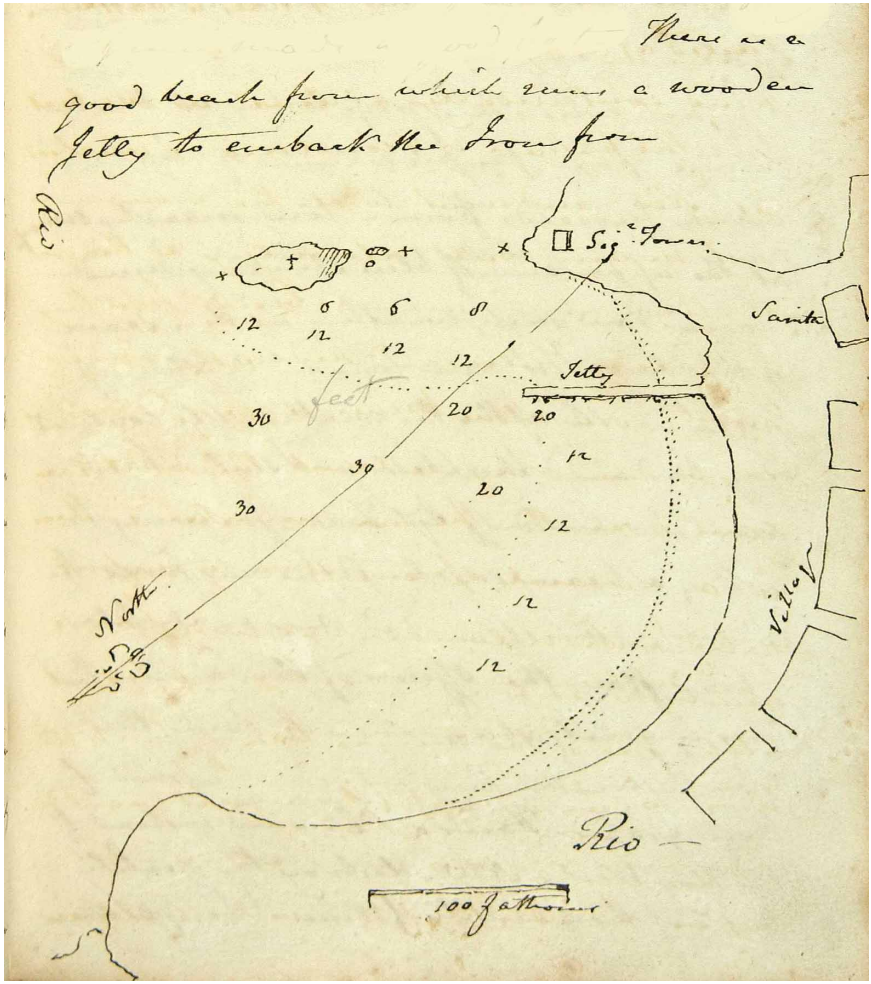
Journal of Captain D. Roberts
commencing the 1st Jany 1832
at Nice - Floridiana Yacht

As was the case with Journal II, this volume opens on January 1st. Although the opening page (above) had the date of 1832, its first entry was actually dated April 6, 1833. Since Roberts Journal III ended in June of 1831, unaccounted for is a period of twenty-two months.

Daniel Roberts was now age 44; unmarried, interested in his yacht, hunting, fishing, reading, drawing, socializing with friends, and at times acting the role of a tourist. A psychologist might describe him as a self-centered, obsessive compulsive personality. This diagnosis would have been confirmed by examining the many detailed entries in Journal IV, presented in full in Appendix XIV.

1833 was spent in sailing along the west coast of Italy; especially around the islands of La Maddalena and Elba. In each small harbor, Roberts meticulously made a drawing, recording reefs, rocks, depths and descriptive notes.

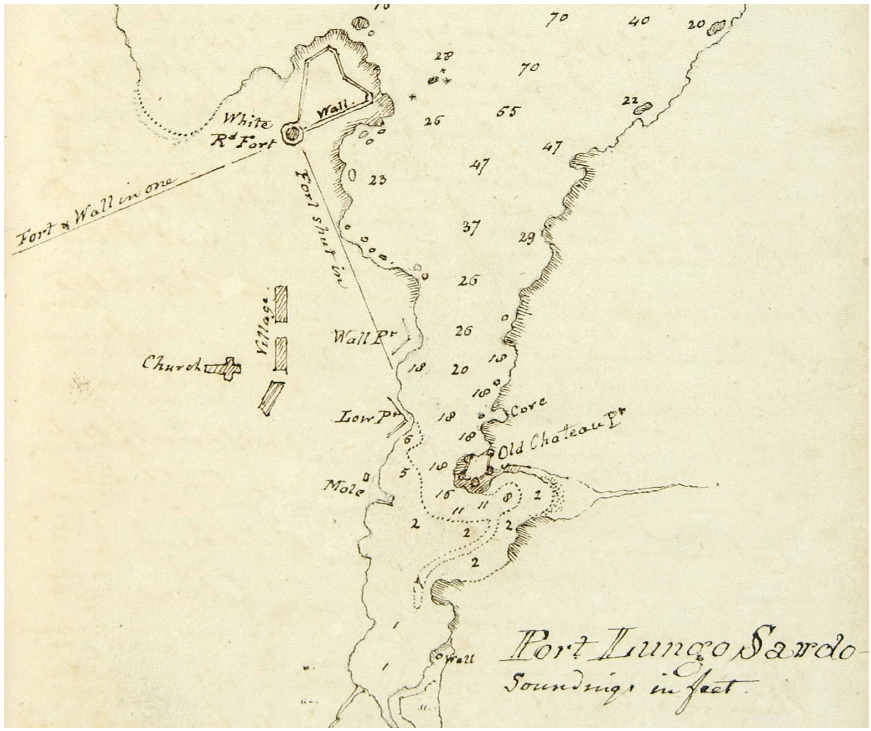
Journal IV, page 19 --- Rio



From August through year end he detailed the daily weather.

Day	Ther	Wind	Remarks August 1833. Capraja & Elba
1	74.	S.W.	Strong breze (Capraja)
2	70	N.W.	
3	73.	West	Clear "
4	74	S.E.	Hazy "
5	.	"	
6	73.	South.	" breze
7	78	S.E. to East	Rain I
8	72.	North	Cloudy in the eve clear
9	76.	West	P. Ferrajo
10	75.	Variable	Cloudy with thunder
11	78.	"	Clear
12	"	E. to S.E.	Going to P. Longone
13	"	S.E.	Gale at night
14	72.	"	Cloudy. Gale -
15	"	"	" Gale
16	"	"	" Gale with rain
17	"	"	"
18	"	"	" "
19	74.	Variable.	Squealey
20	74	West	light airs (Capraja)
21	"	"	
22	72	S.W.	Fine breze
23	74.	Variable	Fine W.
24	"	S.W.	Do —
25	72.	"	Do. nearly calm
26	"	"	Cloudy. Do —
27	"	N.E. to N.	Strong breze
28	70	N.E.	Do — Cloudy
29	73	West	Fine Clear W.
30	75	"	"
31	68	"	At noon Gale S.W.

September, 1833: “Went shooting and had very fair sport --- killed the first wood cock on the 15th – on the 20th the wind changed to the NW ..... 21st the anniversary of the Battle of Trafalgar. Shot with Ward had good day, his two dogs very good.” October was spent in short sailing trips and attempts to bag game: “We saw several ducks very wild and impossible to get at.” He now decided on a longer trip, sailing to Sardinia where he made a sketch of the small harbor at Port Lungo.



Roberts next visited Porto Pollo, on the northern tip of Sardenia, where he made a drawing of the harbor. It is difficult to believe he had the time to make the soundings and detail the contours of the harbour without having a chart to assist him; however if he had such a chart why would he have taken the time and effort to copy it into his journal? A present day satellite photo- graph of the harbour and Roberts' 1833 drawing are presented to demonstrate the accuracy of his work.




48
Horse rock
Mud & coarse Weeds
Rocky Horse Island
Soft mud & White Sand
5 Wt Sand
I. Porlo Pollo
White Sand
Wood
Pond
High rocky
Rock
Marsh
Good Water
One Mile
Porlo Pollo
Soundings in feet.

December found Roberts in La Maddalena sailing from one small port to another; adding a drawing of each in his journal. On the 31st, he included an account of the daily weather for the month. For the next few years, Roberts was to continue this pattern of visiting small ports where he made a detailed drawing of the harbor. In 2005, Giusto Davoli copied these drawings from Roberts Journal IV, and presented them in a book titled: *Il Portolano del capitano Roberts.*[20] The volume published in Italian, is now out of print. Davoli included some biographical material about Roberts; although not quite accurate, it is included in Appendix VIIIb.

Quoting from Journal IV: "1st January 1834 --- The New Year ushered in with a heavy Gale and violent squalls. We were well secured with new cables fast to the shore. The spray off the sea swept over our masthead, although the sea was quite smooth. 20th Our bread & wine being finished I determined .... O. wised glad to have a fine day, I sent Edward to Maddalena for provisions --- he returned at night and brought me a letter from my sister dated Dec. 10th --- therefore it took 40 days from London."

January 29th Roberts was in the Port of Palmera on the west side of Caprera., a small island due east of La Maddalena. He had good hunting; "I killed a cock and a quail." Then on February 1st at Porto del Ferro: "I had some tolerable sport --- lost my fishing line broke by the sea --- I went to Porto Puzzo – I found excellent oysters on the rocks, and very large. I got a few ducks."

On February 18th a short entry in his Journal: "I arrived at my 45th Year." Roberts appears to be happy --- sailing, fishing, hunting and sketching --- what more is there to life? March, April and the first part of May he visited Elba and the mainland --- especially Leghorn where much time was spent socializing on shore. Then on May 8th --- Roberts records that he no longer has his yacht (from page 73):

> 8th. Pastori of Leghorn and a Lawyer
> on the part of Dunn came over to
> Dun me for the amount of their bill.
> They agree to take the Vessel for 200£ --
> Which clears my Debts to them, although
> I wished to part with the little craft and
> I got more than she is worth yet I parted
> with her with the greatest regret. So many
> happy days I have sailed in her with in
> variable good health. The aposition of
> ideas - being continually before me my
> friends remembrances - many dead and
> gone. Lord Byron and Blessington. The
> former proprietors both dead. Shelley,
> Williams of the Don Juan - drowned -
> both vessels I built - and after scalpified
> The Don Juan was lost near Corfu, The
> Bolivar is rotten and I think likely
> to play the next who navigate her a
> watery trick - I hope it may be Duncan
> and Pastori. So fairwell Bolivar - The
> Great Man you were named after and
> the Greater you were built for - rest in
> heaven or else where

73. 6th Pastor & Leghorn and a Lawyer
on the part of Byrne. came over to
Dunbar me for the amount of their bill
They agreed to take the Vessel for 200£ -
which clear my debts to them. - All
I wished to part with the little Craft and
I got more than She is worth. yet I parted
with her with the greatest regret. So many
happy days I have passed in her with in-
variable good health. The apostrophe of
idea is bringing continually before me my
friends remembrances - many dead and
gone - Lord Byron and Blessington. the
former proprietors both dead - Shelly -
Williams - of the Don Juan - drowned -
both Vessels I built - and after possessed
The Don Juan was lost at Corfu - The
Bolivar is rotten and I think likely
The play the next who navigates her -
Watery tricks - I hope it may be Dunn
and Pastor. So farewell Bolivar - The
Great Man you were named after and
The Greater you were built for - rest in
heaven or else where

Roberts moved into quarters which he described: "I took a room belonging to an Old Woman of ninety and some millions of cock roaches. The latter are likely to soon be the sole owner." He found a Cutter at Leghorn and made an offer to purchase it. "The Cutter not to be had for under 200 Dollars therefore not for my money."[21]

During June and July he continued looking to purchase a boat: "I have overhauled several craft for sale – to make them decent will cost equal to a new and well built vessel." On August 1st he wrote the Admiralty for a renewal of his leave: "Edward took it to the Post."

September 15th: "I bought an anchovy boat of Sig. Eally which I hauled onshore to be caulked and new decked for building a small cabin. October, one journal entry concerning the bad weather. November 1st: "I obtained canvas and rope for my craft." Then on the 10th he received the money for settlement of the *Bolivar* however he was: "really in Debt the whole amount." By the 21st he was ready for sea; setting sail on the following day. The balance of November and all of December Roberts was involved in what he most loved: sailing, fishing and hunting.

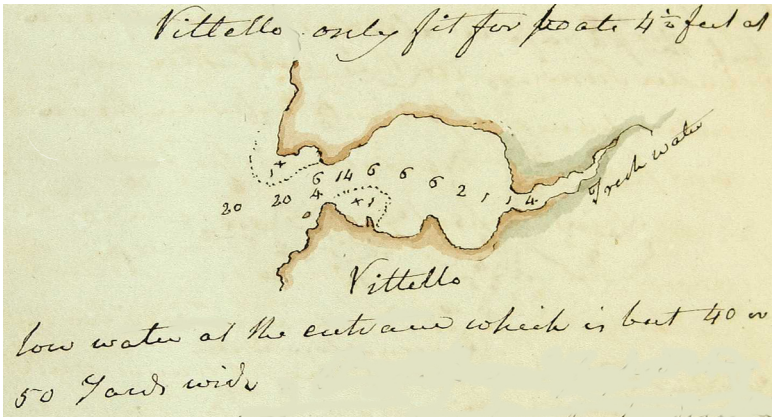
January 1, 1835, Roberts was sailing to Maddalena when: "the Sea Mew got on a rock." This is the first time he records the name of his new boat. "We succeeded in getting her afloat at sunset." On January 5th Roberts gave a description of his new boat: "The Sea Mew beat out beautifully under her fore sail, mizzen & jib. She is lugger clinker built. 31 tons and as fine a boat as a sailor would ever wish to put his foot onboard."



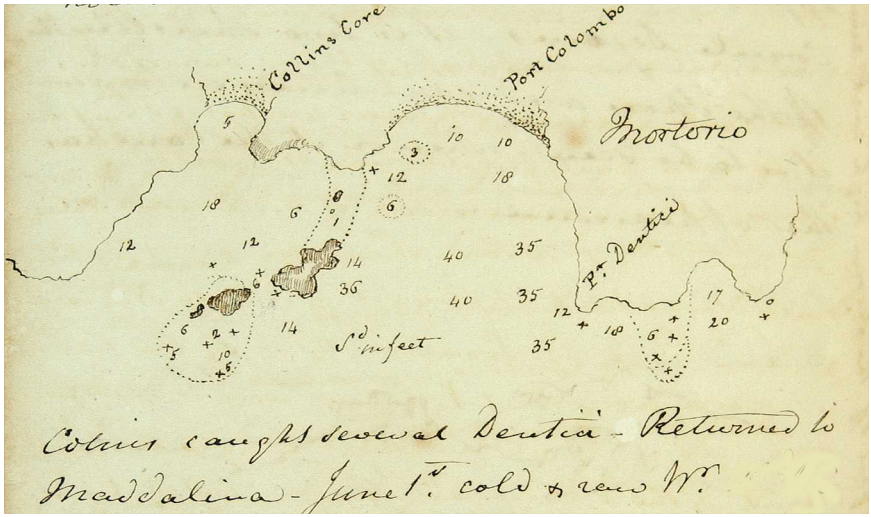
Modern Lugger about the size of Roberts' *Sea Mew*

Roberts is sailing the *Sea Mew* and hunting when ashore. He did not make many entries in his journal during January, February and March, even missing noting his birth- day. When he did make an entry it usually included a drawing of the harbor.

April 2nd he was in Vittello.



Easter Sunday, April 19th, Roberts attended a feast where: “there is an interchange of presents between the Sards and people of Maddalena. Collins lent me 100 francs – until my money should arrive by the Ardetta.” This is the first indication that Roberts is short on funds. In May he is living on board the *Sea Mew*, visiting small ports in and arround La Maddalena. “All of the month of May has been bad weather and for the season very cold and rain.” On the 23rd he visited the tiny island of Mortorio, wich is just east of La Madalena. Collins joined him in fishing .



Roberts' journal contained a single entry in July, covering work he was doing to his boat. He hauled the *Sea Mew* onshore, repaired thirteen timbers, improved the cabin and purchased a new main sail. He continued to live on board. August 1st : "Heard that the King of France was nearly killed by the explosion of an infernal machine thrown from the window by an assassin." As was done each year since he was discharged from HMS HYDRA, Roberts wrote the Admiralty requesting renewal of his leave.

In September he wanted to sail from Leghorn to La Maddalena but due to a cholera quarantine he could only go to Corsica. On the 9th he arrived in Ajaccio on the western coast of Corsica. It is here that Roberts found a harbor and town to fill most of his needs. Steamers arrived from France with mail; there was good fishing and hunting; a town big enough to have an active social life. He devoted

four pages of his journal to describing the town and the harbor. Other than one short trip to Porto Pollo on the northern tip of Sardinia, Roberts made his home aboard the *Sea Mew* in the harbor of Ajaccio. On November 1st the town was preparing for the return of H.R.H. the Duke of Orleans; "when he arrived the town gave him a ball." December 7th: "While shooting – I was intercepted by a fellow armed with Gunpistol & stiletto – he asked me for money – but I got rid of him as he did not admire my double barrel cocked and always pointed at him." Roberts remained in Ajaccio: "waiting for money to arrive."

Beginning in January of 1836, through August of 1840, Roberts appeared to be rushing his journal; uneven writing and the entries are shorter and fewer. In 1836 he used 18 pages; 1837, 16 pages; 1838, 5 pages; 1839 12 pages; and in 1840 only 3 pages. He also made fewer drawings. It seemed as if he would no longer need a "log" (Journal) as he was planning to move ashore to a house, and not live aboard his boat.

Every August he continued writing the Admiralty asking for renewal of his leave; almost every February he noted his birthday: "18 Feb 1838 entered my 50th year." "18 Feb 1839 entered my 51st year."

From 1836 to when he made his final Journal entry (August 3, 1840), few offered any indication as to his future plans. One, however, is worth noting; "September 3rd [1839] -- Edwards goes to arrange for a cargo of cork" suggesting that Roberts may have been engaged in trade.

Several times in his journals, Roberts notes a letter he had written; and a few times he mentions a letter he received; none of these letters have surfaced. In 2010, I was sent a copy of an unsigned letter, dated: "Florence July 6, 1836" and addressed: "My dear Captain Roberts." The first line of the letter reads: "You cannot imagine the pleasure your letter gave us all." The writer continued with remarks about "Mrs. Bennett's death." The letter covers several pages and includes references to Mrs. Bennett, Lady Dorothea, Mrs. Norton, Lord Melbourne, Mary Shelley, Trelawny and Zella (Trelawny's daughter). It is a very personal letter containing for example:

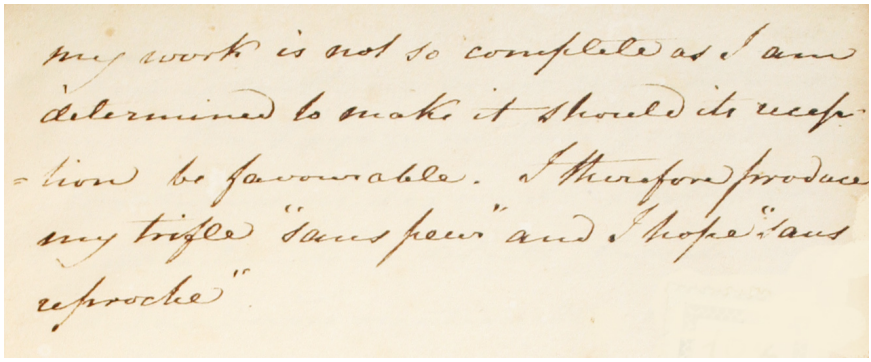
> I do what I can and suffer what I must – and no more if I can help it. Such is my device which makes me tranquil in every calamity and not augment it by vain efforts to amend my conduct. ..... Now I will tell you all my english news which is not much. Kind Mary Shelley is my authority. Trelawny is come back from America and fallen in love with Mrs. Norton the poetess, her husband is trying to get a divorce from her on Lord Melbourne's account and if Trelawny is attached to her he must be grieved for the painful interaction the lady of his affections is placed in."

There is only one person who could have written this letter --- Claire Clairmont. A copy of the letter and evidence as to its authorship is included in Appendix XV.

This letter is important as it indicates Roberts was corresponding, not only with Trelawny, but also Claire Clairmont and possibly other remaining members of the Pisan Circle.

8

Journal V


my work is not so complete as I am
determined to make it should its recep-
-tion be favourable. I therefore produce
my trifle "sans peur" and I hope "sans
reproche"

> My work is not so complete as I am determined to make it should its recption be favorable. I therefore produce my trifle "sans peur" and I hope "sans reproache"

This 59 page volume does not contain the year it was written; there are, however, notations as to months, beginning 22nd of September. In Journal III, Roberts is in Turkey, October of 1830 through January of 1831. Therefore it is likely Journal V was written about the same time. Reading the introduction (above) it appears that Roberts was writing a short Travelogue, which he hoped to publish. The illustrations, which were to have been on the alternate pages, have not surfaced. A full transcription is included in Appendix XVIa. (A copy of the original volume is in Appendix XVIb).)

Journal V, Page 1: --- On his way to Constantinople.

There is nothing more monotonous
than a Sea Voyage in these peaceable times
a Midshipmans Log would exactly give
the uninteresting details. Variable winds
baffled and were overcome by. not like the
good old times of War the musical note of
the boatswains pipes accompanied by a
stentorian voice of all hands make sail in
chase ahoy. boarding a prize and steering
out the dubloons at the capstans head. is
about the time of day all sailors must
acknowledge. Old Vanneman first toast after
dinner was a long, bloody, and unsparing
War. It is a pity we cannot always obtain
what we toast. Two friends myself steward
embarked onboard a maltese brig the 22d
of September bound for Constantinople
there were two other passengers Italians going
on to Odessa. We sailed with a strong wind
at S.W. on the 24th it drew round to the north
with a heavy sea out of the Gulf of Venice

There is nothing more monotonous than a sea voyage in these peaceable times, a midshipmans Log would exactly give the uninteresting details. Variable winds backed and wore occasionally. Not like the good old times of war, the musical note of the boatswains pipe accompanied by a stentorian voice of all hands make sail in chase ahoy. Boarding a prize and sharing out the dubloons at the captains head is about the time of day all sailors must acknowledge. Old Vancouvers first toast after dinner was 'a long, bloody and unnecessary war. It is a pity we cannot always obtain what we toast. Two friends myself and servant embarked onboard a maltese brig the 22nd of September bound for Constantinople there were two other passengers, Italians going on to Odessa. We sailed with a strong wind at NW on the 24th, it drew round to the north with a heavy sea out of the Gulf of Venice

Journal V, page 31: Roberts is in Constantinople:

This bazar shuts at noon all the others at 3. They are generally crowded with people of all nations except Fridays, Saturday and Sunday, the Fetes of Mohamet, Jews and Christian. The At or horse bazar lays in a different part of the town in an airy and picturesque situation, it is a large open square with wooden sheds all round fitted with heavy turkish [haness] embroidered leather waterproof bottles, cups and cases for books. All very beautifully worked. Here there is a weekly sale of horses. Close to this bazar stands the column of Marcian it is Corinthian and in good preservation. The Capital and pedestal of marble the shaft grey granite. Above the

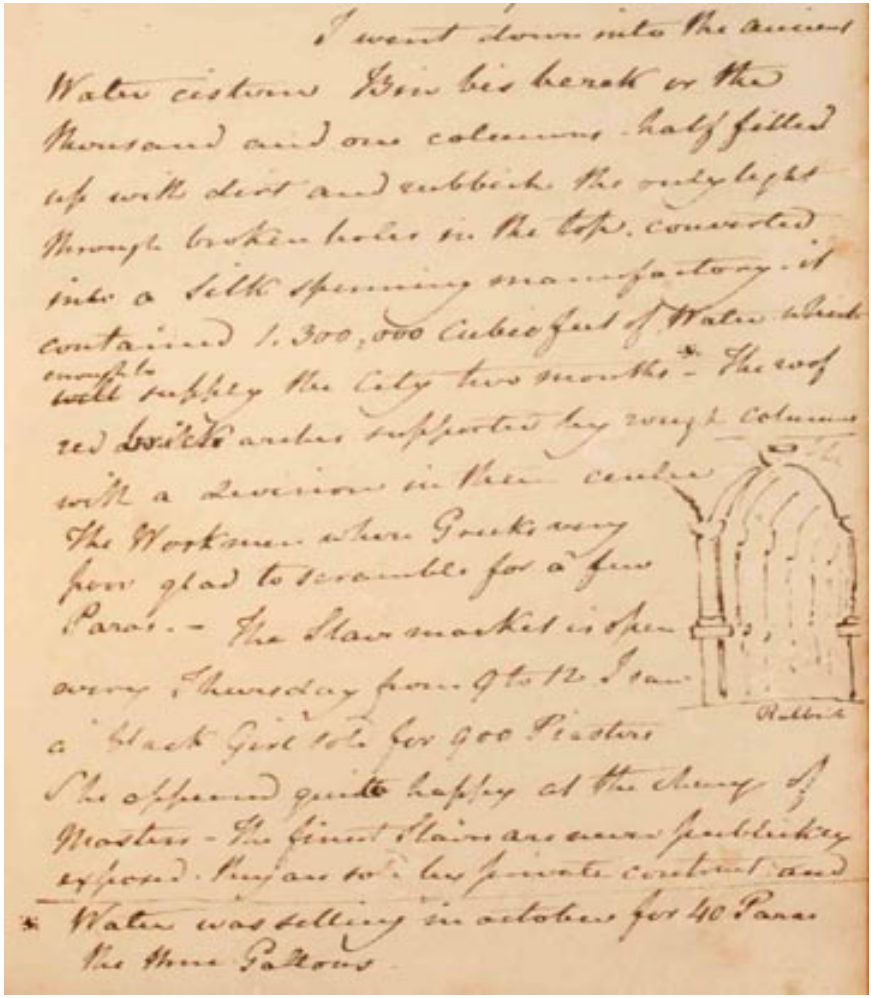
capital is a square Sarcophagus with an eagle with the wings expanded on the four corners.

Journal V, page 36 --- Ali Pasha

Opposite the gate of Selyrria stands the turban headed tomb stones erected over the heads of the famous Aly Pasha of Janina, his three sons and grandson. On the first is written here is entered the head of Tipidelenty Ali Pasha Governor of Janina who for fifty years upheld the independence of Albania.



Journal V, page 43: The ancient Water cistern:



I went down into the ancient Water cistern Bin bir derek *[the Binbirdirek Cistern]* or the thousand and one columns - half filled up with dirt and rubbish the only light through broken holes in the top, converted into a silk spinning manufactory, it contained

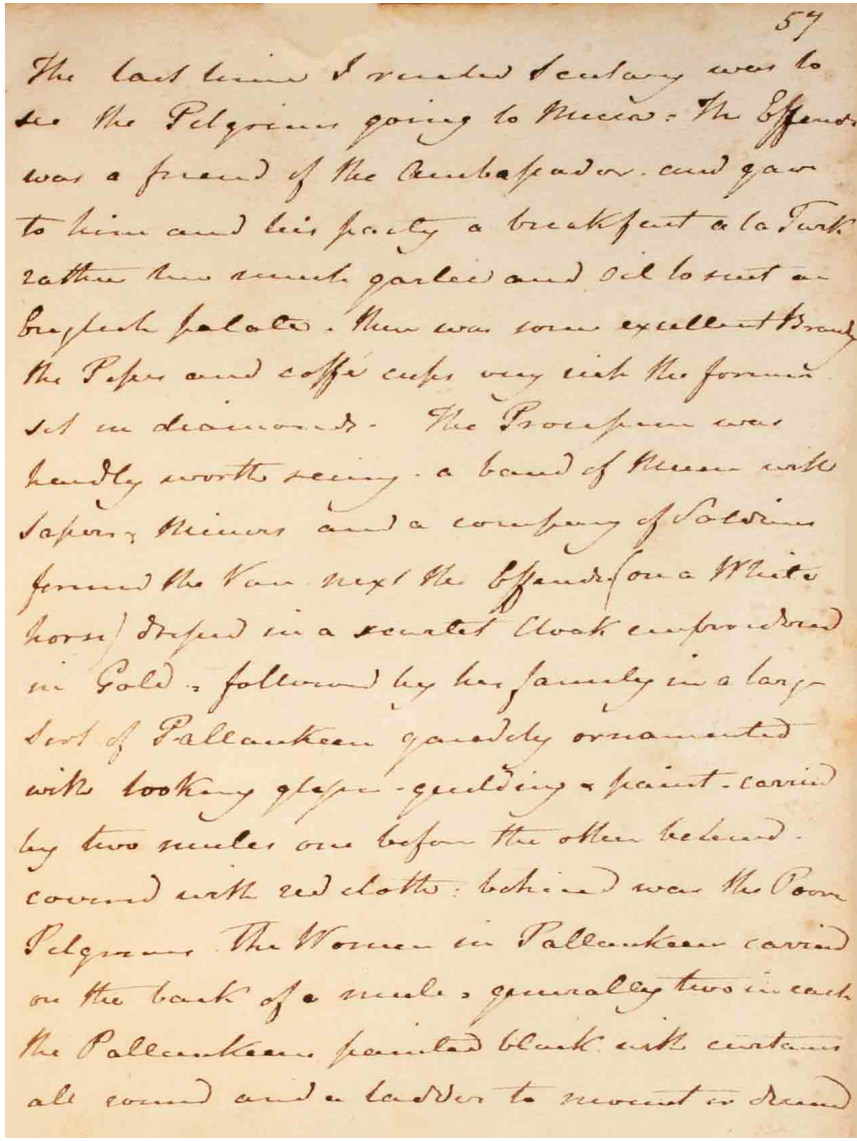
1,300,300 cubic feet of water enough to supply the city two months*. The roof red with arches supported by rough columns with a division in the centre. *[Here Roberts made a sketch of the arches and columns.]* The workmen were Greeks very poor glad to scramble for a few paras. The slave market is open every Thursday from 9 to 12. I saw a black girl sold for 900 piasters. She appeared quite happy at the change of masters. The finest slaves are never publicly exposed, they are sold by private contract and are generally accom- plished in music and embroidery. * Water was selling in October for 40 Paras the three gallons.

From the abrupt manor in which Journal V ends, it is concluded that Roberts never completed his "travelogue" of a journey to Constantinople..

Journal V, page 57: (final page.)

The last time I visited Scutary was to see the Pilgrims going to Mecca. The Effendi was a friend of the Ambassador and gave to him and his party a breakfast a la Turk rather too much garlic and oil to suit an English palate. There was some excellent brandy the pipes and coffé cups very rich the former set in diamonds. The Procession was hardly worth seeing, a band of music with [sapers?] and miners and a company of soldiers formed the Van next the Effendi (on a while horse) dressed in a scarlet cloak embroidered in gold, followed by his family in a large sort of [Pallenkean?] gaudily ornamented with looking glass, guilding and paint, carried by two mules one before the other behind, covered

with red cloth. Behind was the poor pilgrims, the Women in [Pallenkean?] carried on the back of a mule, generally two in each, the [Pallenkean?] painted black with curtains all round and a ladder to mount or descend.



57

The last time I rented Century was to see the Pelgrims going to Mecca: The Effendi was a friend of the Ambassador and gave to him and his party a breakfast a la Turk rather two much garlic and oil to suit an English palate. There was some excellent Brandy the Pipes and coffee cups very rich the former set in diamonds. The Procession was hardly worth seeing. a band of Music with Lancers, Horse and a company of Soldiers formed the Van next the Effendi on a White horse dressed in a scarlet Cloak embroidered in Gold: followed by his family in a large sort of Pallankeen gaudily ornamented with looking glass - gilding & paint - carried by two mules one before the other behind. covered with red cloths: behind was the Poor Pelgrims. The Women in Pallankeen carried on the back of a mule: generally two in each the Pallankeen painted black with curtains all round and a ladder to mount or descend

9

Last Years

The final entry in Roberts' Journal IV:

> Edw. and Collins sailed for Leghorn. My time spent cultivating and grafting trees. Heavy rain nearly all April. May came in with fine weather and hot season. Monday 4th [May] I hove down and cleaned the bottom in the sandy port near my Vineyard. excellent for small craft. althou surrounded by rocks --- good fishing.
> Wrote four letters the 3rd August 1840.

Roberts did not record when he was no longer living on his boat. From the above entry we know he acquired a vineyard sometime before August of 1840. Records indicate it was located on the northeastern shore of La Maddalena.

Did Roberts continue writing about his life of being a retired English sea-captain living in La Maddalena? Authors Giovanna Sotgiu and Alberto Sega believed he did:

> It is to assume that the notebooks where he described his new home [La Maddalena] went lost. This theory is backed up but the fact is that it looks strange that he avoided writing anything about the main island of the Archipelago yet he wrote lots of

> details on the other islands: of each island he wrote about the presence of water, game or fish; he studied whether the islands were easily accessible with his boat or not.[22]

However, an alternate scenario is that once Roberts was no longer living aboard his boat, he had no need to keep a 'log' (Journal).

The last entry in Roberts' Journal IV was on 3 August 1840. Roberts' life in La Maddalena, following his fifty-first birthday in February of 1841, has been covered only by Giovanna Sotgiu and Alberto Sega. Included in its entirety in Appendix VII, no attempt has been made to verify the correctness of their account.

Roberts turned 55 on February 18, 1844. "On June, 25, 1845, he accepted his rank of Captain (Rtd.)" at half-pay of £191.12s.6d.[23]

By then, he had been integrated into the community of La Maddalena. According to Sotgiu and Sega:

> Another sign of the improvement of his financial conditions is the fact that, until 1846, he co-owned an 8 tons merchant ship; it is not clear if this ship, named *Colombo* was used for the trades of Edward West: there is no mention of the ship on the documents regarding him.
>
> His life at this point seems to be finally stable - he didn't live on his boat anymore although he would still dedicate a lot of his time in working on it so that he could move freely – and he lets the elegant

> building [Palazzo Roberts] located east of the port of Cala Gavetta, owned by the Zicavo family.[24]

His mother Harriet, died on May 30, 1854 in her 85th year.[25] His will was signed in i855 (Appendix VI).

Roberts was enjoying retirement in his La Maddalena seafront Palazzo.[26] In Thomas Forester's *Rambles in the Islands of Corsica and Sardinia* (1858), Roberts, at age 69, was remembered:

> The quays round the port of Madelena are spacious, and the town, straggling up the side of a hill, has a neat appearance, is said to be healthy, and is cleaner than any Sardinian town we saw. There are tolerable accommodations at Santa's Hotel. The reception of foreign guests is however, I imagine, a rare occurrence, and the means of supplying the table from the resources of the island appeared scanty; so that we should have fared ill but for the kindness of an English officer long settled at Madelena, who sent some substantial contributions to our comforts, in addition to his own hospitality. The name of Captain Roberts, R.N., is so well known to all visitors, as well as among the Sardes, that it is public property, and I may be allowed to bear testimony to the high esteem in which the hearty and genial old sailor is generally held. His loss would occasion a blank at Madelena not easily filled up; and I was happy to hear on my last visit to Sardinia that his health had improved.

The same year that Forester's *Rambles* was published, Trelawny's book, describing his recollections of

the last days of Shelley and Byron, was also published. A year earlier, Trelawny had asked Roberts to provide a sketch of the 'Villa Magni,' the residence of Shelley and Williams at the time of their tragic sailing accident. When the sketch was received, Trelawny replied to Roberts:

To Captain Daniel Roberts, R.N.
Monday [Dec.] 7. 1857
Usk
Monmouthshire

My Dear Master Roberts

Yours of Decbr. 1 has reached me, so we are 6 days apart --- in that time God made Heaven and Earth &c. - Your first letter came to hand in due Course. I sent my first letter thro' one of the secretaries of the Admiralty --- The Villa Magni had only one floor consisting of 5 rooms Over the terraine or ground floor. You have added a floor and given an elevation and size that did not belong to it--- so I have cut it down and reduced the whole thing---I yesterday only received the first proof---which I enclose in this---the wood-cut is very good as far as the cutting of the block goes---but you see it looks like an English and not an Italian scene, the outlines and distant hills dark.---I made a drawing from yours on a reduced scale so that the beach and house should constitute the picture---the other drawings *you* talk of I don't want. I have merely written the last days of Byron and Shelley in a s mall octavo. Shelley is becoming appreciated---Jefferson Hogg is compiling a life of him that will be in 3 or 4 Vol. --- I am now going to Town to publish my small Vol. When done I will send you one through the

Admiralty --- of course you figure amongst my menagerie.

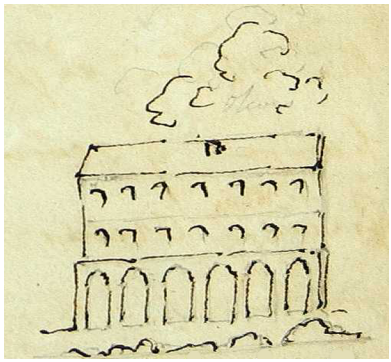
Now when you have nothing particular in hand give me a leaf out of your log-You look very very, very old. I am becoming venerable---white beard &c., but, what is strange, I am perfectly sound and retain the flexibility of my joints and what is of no less consequence---(I wont say greater)---all my faculties, sight, hearing, memory &c., are all as good as ever--no, my eagle eyes are not so piercing certainly.

I think of selling this place and living in one near Town. I have a wife, two sons, and one daughter. I have stuck to my old simple habits and tastes---I import my bacce Latakia from the East---smoke 4 pipes per diem---drink very moderate light home- brewed or vins ordinaires. I have game here and the best river-fishing left in England. Now do you give me an account of yourself, full and particular. Your old friend and comrade

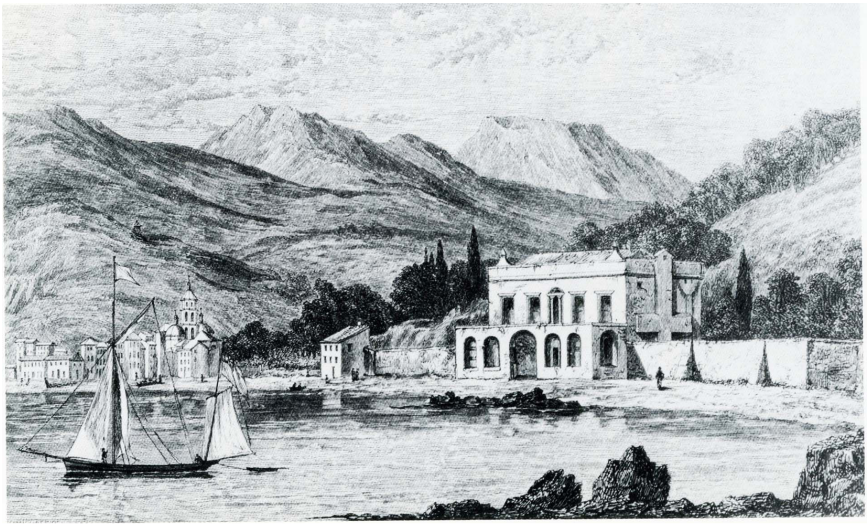
E. J. TRELAWNY.

When *Recollections* was published in 1858, Roberts' sketch was included. The caption below the illustration read: "The Casa Magni, Shelley's house at San Terenzo near Lerici, with the Don Juan." Both Trelawny and Roberts must have been aware that the boat depicted in the drawing was much to large to have been the *Don Juan*; if fact the vessel in the sketch was nothing like either the *Don Juan* nor Byron's *Bolivar*, the only two boats which had been anchored in that spot at that time.[27]

It is likely that in 1857, when Trelawny asked for a drawing of the Villa, Roberts referred to page 8 of his Journal IV, which included a tiny sketch of the house. It had an extra floor, as Trelawny noted in his letter (above).



The extra (upper) floor was eliminated in the final drawing, which was printed between pages 92 and 93 of Trelwany's *Recollections*..



Drawing of the Casa Magni by Roberts (Trelawny's *Recollections*)

When Trelawny's book was published he wanted Roberts to know: "You have your place in it."

To CAPTAIN DANIEL ROBERTS, R.N.

2 April, 1858
Usk
Monmouthshire

This letter was written on the 2 ApI. put by and forgotten until this day the 6 of May --- the cause of this neglect was my suddenly being called from home, so pardon me old friend.

My Dear Roberts,

My book, an octavo Volume is out and is tolerably successful. You have your place in it; your view of Lerici and the Don Juan is in it, and extracts from your letters. I have been as accurate as I possibly could in every particular, brief and to the point-but how the devil am I to send you a Copy---who is your agent in London? I wish to avoid putting you to the expense of postage: if I was in Town I could manage thro' the Admiralty---here I am almost as isolated as you are on your Island.---The arbitrary governments---and they have it all their own way on the continent---are opposed to English books and papers. I should like to have an account of your Isle, its climate, population, and products, and particularly how you pass your time---do you shoot---have you a boat---a House or land---a woman or child---are you hale, do you smoke and drink? I see by your writing that your eyes are good

and your hand steady.

As to myself, I have a wife and 3 children, a House and land which I have just sold but not yet left- my future is uncertain---I shall ride at single anchor awhile-at this place I have had tolerable shooting, and there is a fine salmon river close at hand; but as you know I am no hand at that sport. I envy your climate, but dislike being imprisoned in so narrow a space: with a yacht it might do.---I am hale and strong; but age is creeping on - however, I shall keep moving until the last. I am still a lusty swimmer and take my divertisement in and on the water whenever near it; as we age we look backwards and not forwards---the former is bright and the latter dismal.---The period we were together was not uninteresting; how long is it since you were in England?---most of your near relations are of course gone to kingdom come, as are mine. I have always an ample store of the rarest Eastern tobaccos---methinks it will be the last solace of age---as to drink I was never a thirsty soul, and I still stick to small claret and beer; as to water, we absorb enough of that perforce in this damp climate---I never omit a cold bath winter or summer and a glass of water on getting out of bed, and live as plainly, not to say roughly, as when you knew me---we dine at one---l am still fond of horses and dogs. Mrs. Williams is alive and as well as can be expected. Mrs. Shelley, you know, is departed. So is Mrs. Leigh Hunt; but he is alive. Medwin I have not seen for years; he is loafing about as usual seeking whom he may devour---he wrote a life of Shelley; and now

a Mr. Hogg is writing another: he was expelled from Oxford with Shelley.---So you see Shelley's day is come---and we foresaw it---so now good night, old boy; and believe me as ever

Your very sincere friend

E. J. TRELAWNY.

The Broughtons I know nothing of---do you?
Mrs. Low and her Husband are living at Bath.
Clare is alive, and old W. S. Landor and Kirkup at Florence.

Five months later Trelawny again wrote to Roberts with a cheerful letter asking about his health and for an his doings. Unfortunately Roberts' letters to Trelawny have not surfaced.

To CAPTAIN DANIEL ROBERTS, R.N.

19 Sept 1859

My address is
Messrs Hoare's
Fleet Street, London

My DEAR ROBERTS,

How are you?---In your last letter you were slowly recovering from what you called an attack of apoplexy but what I should have called Epilepsy.---Our old friend Brown was subject to those attacks for many years---but then he was a huge feeder---which you are not; he took little exercise, was a book-worm; you are not---and work in your vineyard---I don't know whether you imbibe all the wine you make---have you given up shooting or has it given up you ?---have you no boat? what is become

of the “Bolivar"? ---what sort of an Isle is Maddalena---extent, population ---sort of inhabitants---productions?---how good and how situated? I have never read or heard anything about it except from *old* Dunn, and he knew nothing: is the old fellow alive? what sort of a house have you and garden and land ?---the climate too, that must be good: who is your agent now in England? Holmes I suppose is gone to Kingdom Come: we are all hastening that way---I sent a Copy of my book to you thro' the *Consul* at Genoa and one to him-what is his name ?---how do you like the book? and is there anything in it you dislike?---as I could alter or expunge in another edition; the book is brief and to the point and has elevated Shelley and shown Byron as he was. My wish was to *tell* nothing but the truth, tho' I could not tell the whole truth --- that is impossible in any account of anybody-the cant and humbug of the world is too potent---the book is by all votes amusing and the style vigorous and c1ear--- I published it at my own expense and as yet have received no account of how my account stands with the shop: the Publisher Moxon died in the midst of the business, and I don't expect to get much if anything out of his Executors---

I am now and have been for some months driving about in a light trap along the Southern and Western Coast of England---much in the same way you and I did years agone; and I enjoy it much after having stuck so *long* in the mud of Monmouthshire. I am still hard and strong, can swim a mile and walk ten without effort, and live on fruit and trash as of

old, no wine or at least very rarely, beer occasionally, tobacco regularly, but no excess---simple living, out-door exercise, &c. &c., and a cold bath every day winter and summer.---Now give me an account of your doings. If I can be of use say so without mincing the matter, for I am as hertofore

Your very affectionate friend

E. J. TRELAWNY.

Kirkup is alive and seventy years old. Young. Charles Brown is married and Chancellor of the Exchequer at Auckland, New Zealand. Wright of Liverpool is dead---is John Grant of Leghorn alive and flourishing?

Roberts' reply to Trelawny would be a real treasure; unfortunately few of Roberts' letters survived. Now age 69, he was living comfortably in his Palazzo on the southern side of La Maddalena. His view was of the sea, as were his memories.

Roberts was to live another eleven years. He passed away on his 80th birthday, February 18, 1869 at 3:00 in the afternoon. No details can be found as to the cause of his death. A copy of the Certificato di Morte is in Appendix IV. As with much of his life, there is a mystery about an entry in the Death Certificate. His father is listed correctly as "ROBERTS Enrico" (Henry), but his mother is listed as "LUNGO Maria" --- where in fact his mother was ROBERTS Harriett.

10

Epilogue

In November of 1872, Trelawny wrote to his close friend Claire Clairmont: "Captain Roberts, the man that gave you so much trouble to provide food for at Spetzia, died two years ago at Maddalena near Sardinia at the age of 90." Trelawny was having a senior-moment --- he had almost the correct year but as to Roberts' age, he was adrift by a decade! Trelawny lived another 12 years, dying at the age of 88. The only member of the Pisan Circle, to out-live them all, was Jane Williams; she died in 1884, age 86.

Daniel Roberts died in La Maddalena; as an Anglican, he was buried in the non-catholic part of the cemetery.

> The register of deaths at the city hall reads: *he was 80 years old and was a Captain of the British Royal Navy; he was a bachelor and was the son of Enrico and Maria Lungo.*[28] *He was buried on the left of the main entrance of the graveyard, where are buried the non catholics.*
>
> A few months before, on October 1868, William Jacob Harris died: he was a British gunner on the English warship *Caledonia* and, because the graveyard had become municipal, the town priest

> Mamia Addis couldn't refuse his body to be buried there, like he did with other separatists. He then wrote on the register of deaths that he was buried *in a separate place from the catholics*.
>
> When Roberts died the first step had already been made: the burial couldn't be refused, which is what happened with Collins and Jermyn. The priest wrote about him: *Daniel Roberts, anglicanus, commorans in hac insula per multos annos.* [29]

Robert's individual gravesite no longer exists; in the 1950s the cemetery was moved and from the ancient graves the bones were united in a unique ossuary.

Shortly after Roberts died, Giovanni Battista Bizzarri visited La Maddalena. Published in 1873, his book[30] covers impressions he received about his visit to Sardinia; he does mention Roberts:

> Near the sea, on the Piazza del Molo [Pier Square], looking over the South, is the fine building where lived until 1870, the English Captain Roberst, once Captain of the Cavallo Marino [Sea Horse], battleship of the British Fleet, that fought at Trafalgar. The honourable Captain was loved by all the citizens of the island and died on the spring of the said year.

Although Bizzarri misspelled Roberts, was mistaken about his being a Captain at Trafalgar, and named the wrong ship, he was correct in pointing out that Roberts was loved by the citizens of La Maddalena.

Very recently, Daniel Roberts name was mentioned:

October 24, 2008 *The Lost Library of Villa Webber:*
Postcard from the Maddalena Archipelago
By novelist Linda Lappin

For centuries, the "Grand Tour" brought writers and artists down across Northern Europe to Italy. Among the great writers inspired by Italian antiquities. and treasures. and landscape were Montaigne, Goethe, Sterne. Dickens, John Keats. Percy Shelley, Lord Byron. and Edith Wharton. The itinerary of the Grand Tour touched the pulse points of Renaissance and Baroque culture: Venice, Florence, Rome, Naples---with a jaunt to the Isle of Capri. Only the more adventurous headed farther south, or to the wilder Islands.

Among those wilder, windswept isles is the Maddalena Archipelago. between Sardinia and Corsica. Sculpted in pink granite. these rough islands offered thrilling seascapes, choppy sailing. and few amenities. Yet, in the 19th century. this spot welcomed an odd assortment of errant Englishmen straying from the prescribed routes of the Grand Tour. Among !hem was Daniel Roberts. poet and navy man, companion at arms of Admiral Nelson at the battle of Trafalgar, intimate friend of Shelley and Byron. After leaving the navy, Roberts settled down in this forlorn oasis of goatherds and fishermen. Here, he could not only contemplate

endless sunsets on the sea, but also, surprisingly, consult one of the best-stocked poetry libraries in the Mediterranean.

This library was housed in the Villa Webber and built by James Webber, a wealthy London hatter who came to La Maddalena in the 1850s. Webber's serendipitous arrival evokes the plots of both The Tempest and Robinson Crusoe. En route from Australia to London. he was shipwrecked off La Maddalena. Once safely ashore, he fell into a deep sleep and found himself the next morning miraculously cured of all the ills, physical and moral, from which he had suffered for years. When his ship was repaired and ready to sail. he chose to stay behind.

Webber constructed a sumptuous villa in Moorish style on the hills facing Corsica. His pride were his art gallery---consisting of paintings of the Neapolitan school---and his poetry library, with hundreds of precious bound volumes by the great English, French. and Italian poets. The library soon became a local landmark. All travelers who dared make it down this far, such as the writer Speranza, Von Schwartz, called on Webber at La Maddalena to spend a few hours in his library, while gale winds battered the windows. Webber was so protective of his books, he refused to let his servants touch them and insisted on dusting them himself. Yet he welcomed those who came to study in his library.

Many myths have sprung up about the mysterious hatter. Was he only an eccentric merchant, or perhaps a British spy? Upon his death,

the artistic patrimony he collected was scattered and destroyed. The villa's furnishings and paintings were carted away---and all the books were lost. Today. stripped of its contents, Villa Webber stands concealed behind thick tangles of prickly pear, off limits to visitors; a relic of a former time when travelers braved tempestuous seas for the pleasure of a good book or poetry.

When starting to write this biography of Daniel Roberts, I had hoped it would shed light on his involvement in lives of Byron, Shelley, Trelawny, and other members of the Pisan Circle. When finished, I realized it was much more than that; it became a detailed account of the life of a British naval officer circa, early 1800s. That is how I wish Roberts to be remembered. Yes, a friend of Trelawny, and an aquance of Shelley and Byron --- but first and foremost a man who served in the British Navy.

[1] Memorandum of Service, Appendix I

[2] Rodger, N.A.M., *The Wooden World --- An Anatomy of the Georgian Navy*, London: Collins, 1986, pp.27-28

[3] James, William M. *The Naval History of Great Britain*, Vol.4, pp.205-7

[4] Admiralty Office Documents, Appendix II

[5] James, pp.168-9

[6] Appendix III

[7] http://www.ageofnelson.org/MichaelPhillips/info.php?ref=1190

[8] Appendix I

[9] St Clair, William, *Trelawny --- The Incurable Romancer*, New York: The Vanguard Press, 1977, pp.15-16

[10]Painted by G. Chambers

[11]No longer is there a Hotel Etrangers in Nice. Hotel luggage labels were the vogue toward the end of the nineteenth century, a copy of the label from the Hotel Etrangers is in Appendix X.

[12]Trelawny, Edward, *Recollections of the Last Days of Shelley and Byron,* London, Edward Moxon, 1858, pp10-14 In this edition the date is given as "summer of 1819. When Trelawny rewrote the book in 1878 as *Records of Shelley, Byron and the Author*, the date was given as "summer of 1820."

[13]At Byron's request, Roberts had painted the name of the boat, *Don Juan*, across the mainsail. Shelley and Williams were angry, and Mary Shelley indicated it had disfigured the boat. The letters were cut out and a new piece of canvas was inserted.

[14]Roberts' copy of Cenci was presented to the Keats-Shelley House in Rome by Giuseppe Garibaldi's son Riciotti in 1907.

[15]Edward John Trelawny Collections of Donald Prell, Libraries of The Claremont Colleges.

[16] Pugh, Diana, *Captain Roberts and the Sinking of the Don Juan,* Keats-Shelley Memorial Association Bulletin, 1975, pp.18-22.

[17]Their ages were quite close:

	Date of Birth	Age in 1822
Leigh Hunt	19 October 1784	38
Lord Byron	22 January 1788	34
Thomas Medwin	20 March 1788	34
Daniel Roberts	18 February 1789	33
Percy Shelley	4 August 1792	29
Edward Trelawny	13 November 1792	29

[18]Prell, Donald, *Discovering Byron's Boat (the Bolivar)*. The Byron Journal, Vol. 35, No. 1, 2007, p.54

[19]Prell, Donald, *Sailing with Byron from Genoa to Cephalonia* (1823), Strand Publishing: Palm Springs, 2009

[20] Davoli, Giusto, *Il Portolano del capitano Roberts*, La Maddalena: Paolo Sorba Editore, 2005.

[21]Roberts would have been referring to Spanish Dollars, which were the the international currency at that time. 200 Spanish Dollars would have been equal to about £120 in 1835.

[22]Appendix VII, p,31

[23]Wiliam R. O'Byrne, The Life and Services of Every Living Officer in Her Majesty's Navy, From the rank of Admiral of the fleet to that of Lieutenant, Inclusive, London: John Murray. 1849, p.981

[24]Appendix V and VII, p.25

[25]The Times

[26]Appendix V

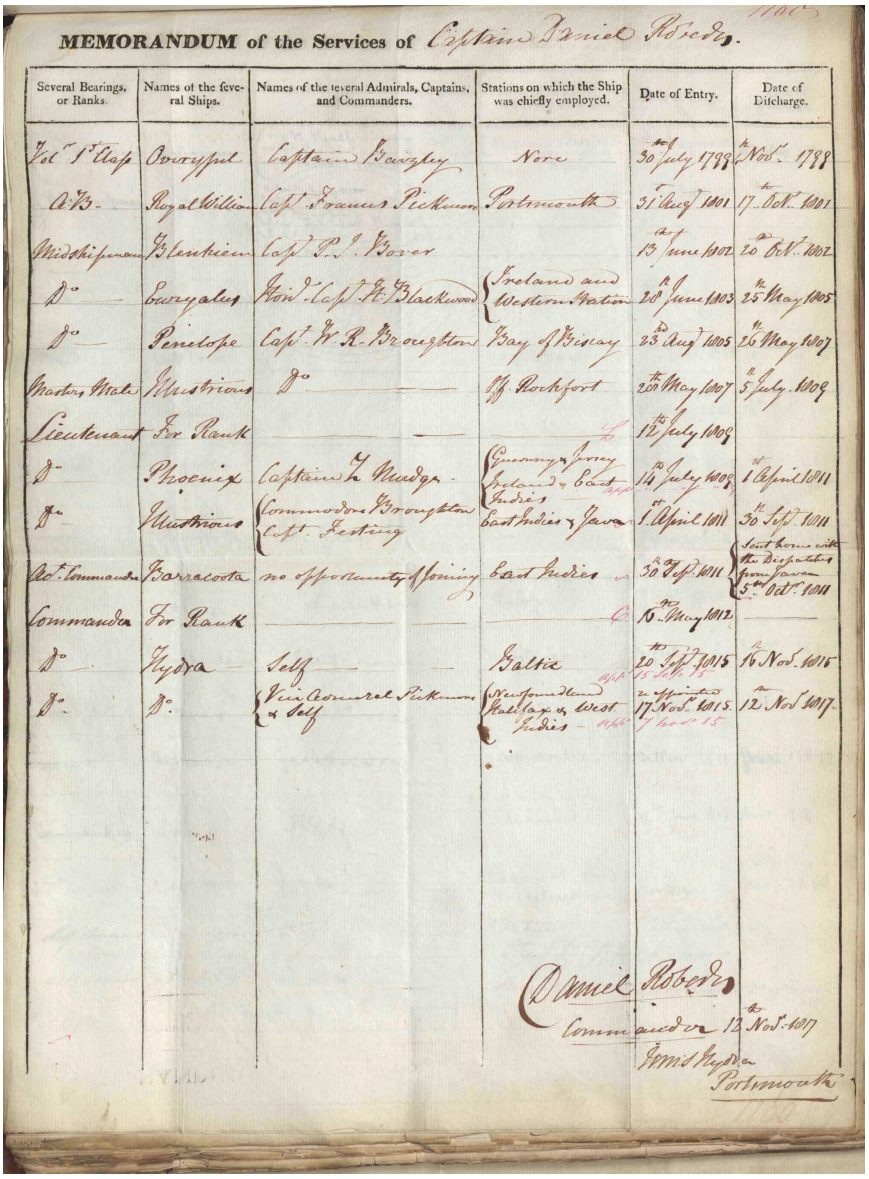
[27]Prell, Donald, *The Sinking of the Don Juan Revisited,* Keats-Shelley Journal, Vol. LVI, 2007, p,144

[28]Appendix IV

[29]Appendix VII, p.26.

[30]Giovanni Battista Bizzarri; Due gite nel capo settentrionale della Sardegna. Impressioni di viaggio. (*two excursions to the Northern Cape of Sardinia. Impressions about the journey)* Tipografia Del Tempo, Venezia - 1873.

Appendix I

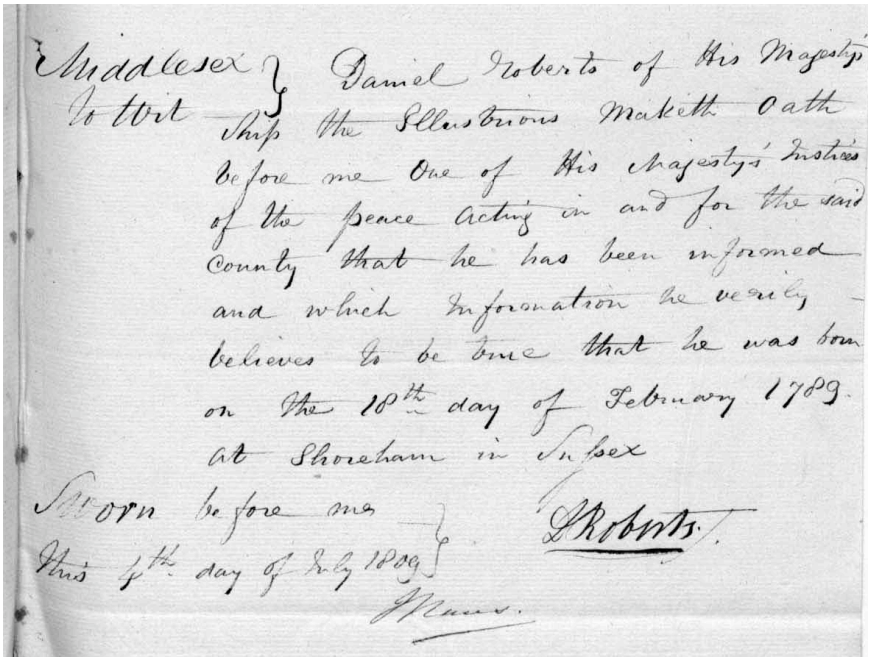


MEMORANDUM of the Services of Captain Daniel Roberts.

Several Bearings, or Ranks.	Names of the several Ships.	Names of the several Admirals, Captains, and Commanders.	Stations on which the Ship was chiefly employed.	Date of Entry.	Date of Discharge.
Vol. 1st Class	Overyssel	Captain Bayley	Nore	30th July 1798	4th Nov. 1798
A.B.	Royal William	Capt. Thomas Pickmore	Portsmouth	31st Aug. 1801	17th Oct. 1801
Midshipman	Blenheim	Capt. P. J. Bover		13th June 1802	20th Oct. 1802
Do.	Euryalus	Hon. Capt. T. B. Blackwood	Ireland and Western Station	20th June 1803	25th May 1805
Do.	Penelope	Capt. W. R. Broughton	Bay of Biscay	23d Aug. 1805	26th May 1807
Master's Mate	Illustrious	Do.	Off Rochfort	20th May 1807	5th July 1809
Lieutenant	For Rank			12th July 1809	
Do.	Phoenix	Captain T. Wemyss	Guernsey, Jersey Ireland & East Indies	14th July 1809	1st April 1811
Do.	Illustrious	Commodore Broughton Capt. Festing	East Indies & Java	1st April 1811	30th Sept. 1811
Act. Commander	Barracouta	no opportunity of joining	East Indies	30th Sept. 1811	Sent home with the Dispatches from Java 5th Oct. 1811
Commander	For Rank			15th May 1812	
Do.	Hydra	Self	Baltic	20th Sept. 1815	16th Nov. 1815
Do.	Do.	Vice Admiral Pickmore & Self	Newfoundland Halifax & West Indies	17th Nov. 1815	12th Nov. 1817

Daniel Roberts
Commander 13th Nov. 1817
Wms Hydra
Portsmouth

Appendix II



Middlesex } Daniel Roberts of His Majesty's
to wit } Ship the Illustrious Maketh Oath
before me One of His Majesty's Justices
of the Peace acting in and for the said
County that he has been informed
and which Information he verily
believes to be true that he was born
on the 18th day of February 1789.
at Shoreham in Sussex

Sworn before me } D Roberts
this 4th day of July 1809 }

J Mans.

Admiralty Office, 3 July 1809

Gentlemen,

WHEREAS the Bearer hereof, Mr Daniel Roberts has made Application to the Lords Commiſſioners of the Admiralty that he may be examined touching his Qualifications to perform the Duty of a Lieutenant in His Majeſty's Navy; I am commanded by their Lordſhips to ſignify their directions to you, to proceed to examine him accordingly; and in caſe it ſhall appear to you that he has ſerved Six Years at Sea, and has been rated Two of the ſaid Six Years as Midſhipman, or Mate, in ſome of His Majeſty's Ships; and that he does produce regular Journals, and good Certificates from the Commanders he has ſerved with, of his Sobriety, Diligence, and Qualifications of an able Seaman; and that upon your own Examination, you find he has attained to a ſufficient Knowledge, both in the Practick Part and Theory of Navigation, and you ſhall be ſatisfied that he is not under Nineteen Years of Age, you are then to give him a Certificate, expreſſing therein his particular Qualifications.

X

Passed 5 July 1809
by 9 H.
Rly W
L. Bayley

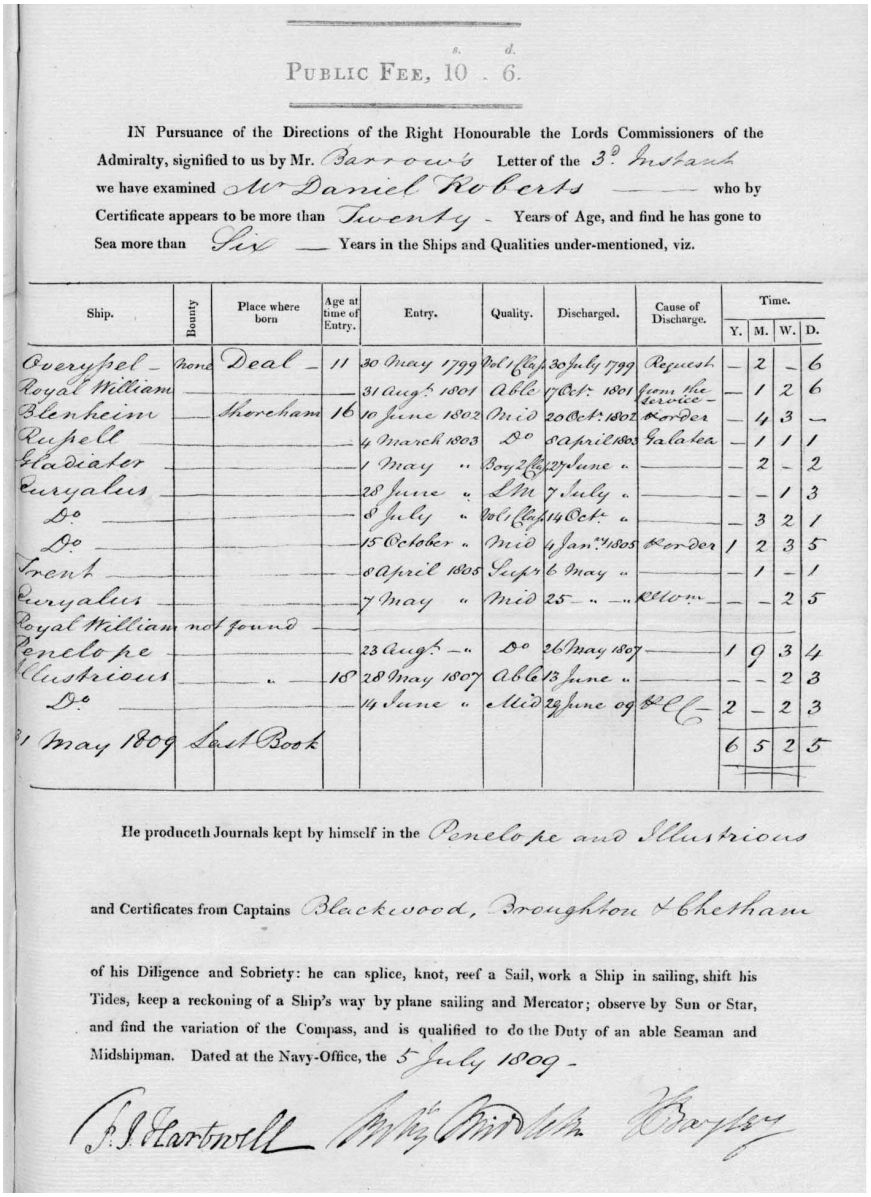
I am,

Gentlemen,

Your moſt humble Servant,

J. Mc Barrow

NAVY BOARD.



PUBLIC FEE, s. 10 . d. 6.

IN Pursuance of the Directions of the Right Honourable the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, signified to us by Mr. Barrow's Letter of the 3d Instant we have examined Mr Daniel Roberts —— who by Certificate appears to be more than Twenty - Years of Age, and find he has gone to Sea more than Six — Years in the Ships and Qualities under-mentioned, viz.

Ship.	Bounty	Place where born	Age at time of Entry.	Entry.	Quality.	Discharged.	Cause of Discharge.	Time. Y.	M.	W.	D.
Overyssel	none	Deal	11	30 May 1799	Vol 1st Cl.	30 July 1799	Request.	—	2	—	6
Royal William	—	—	—	31 Augt 1801	Able	17 Oct. 1801	from the service	—	1	2	6
Blenheim	—	Shoreham	16	10 June 1802	Mid	20 Oct. 1802	Order	—	4	3	—
Rupell	—	—	—	4 March 1803	Do	8 April 1803	Galatea	—	1	1	1
Gladiator	—	—	—	1 May "	Boy 2d Cl.	27 June "	—	—	2	—	2
Euryalus	—	—	—	28 June "	LM	7 July "	—	—	—	1	3
Do	—	—	—	8 July "	Vol 1st Cl.	14 Oct. "	—	—	3	2	1
Do	—	—	—	15 October "	Mid	4 Jan.y 1805	Order	1	2	3	5
Trent	—	—	—	8 April 1805	Supr	6 May "	—	—	1	—	1
Euryalus	—	—	—	7 May "	Mid	25 " "	Return'd	—	—	2	5
Royal William	not found	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Penelope	—	—	—	23 Augt "	Do	26 May 1807	—	1	9	3	4
Illustrious	—	"	18	28 May 1807	Able	13 June "	—	—	—	2	3
Do	—	—	—	14 June "	Mid	29 June 09	Pd Off	2	—	2	3
31 May 1809	Last Book							6	5	2	5

He produceth Journals kept by himself in the Penelope and Illustrious

and Certificates from Captains Blackwood, Broughton & Chetham

of his Diligence and Sobriety: he can splice, knot, reef a Sail, work a Ship in sailing, shift his Tides, keep a reckoning of a Ship's way by plane sailing and Mercator; observe by Sun or Star, and find the variation of the Compass, and is qualified to do the Duty of an able Seaman and Midshipman. Dated at the Navy-Office, the 5 July 1809 -

P. J. Cartwell — Wm Wm Bird Sec.y — Barrow

Appendix III

Transcription: At a Court Martial

Original copy: At a Court Martial

Transcription: Minutes of Proceedings

Original copy: Minutes of Proceedings

At a Court Martial

Held on board His Majesty's Ship
Salvador del Mundo in Hamage on
Tuesday the 17th of April 1810
Present----,
The Honrorable Robert Stopford Rear Admiral
of the white, and Second Officer in the command
of his Majesty's ships and Vessels at Plymouth
Present. ---

Captains

Thomas Wolley Sir Michael Seymour Bart
Zachary Mudge Frederich Lewis Maitland
Charles Philip Butler Bateman. -----
George Earthlake Jr Officiating Judge advocate.

The court pursuant to an order from the
Right Honourable the Lords Commissioners of
the Admiralty dated the 11th day of April
1810 directed to the Honrouble Robert
Stepford, Rear Admiral of the White
and second officer in the command of His
Majesty's Ships and Vessels at Plymouth
having

having been duly sworn, proceeded to enquire into the conduct of Lieutenant Daniel Roberts of His Majesty's Ship Phoenix, in capturing a French Privateer by the boats of the said ship, and those of the Jalouse on the 29th of January last, and to try him for the same. ---
And having examined several of the Officers of the Phoenix who were engaged with Lieut Daniel Roberts in the abovementioned Service --- and very maturely and deliberately weighed and considered the said evidence, as well as what the Prisoner Lieut Daniel Roberts has offered in his behalf --- the Court is of the opinion that the conduct of Lieutenant Daniel Roberts in the attack of the French Privateer on the 29th of January last was highly meritorious and creditable to himself, and the Court doth in consequence adjudge the said Lieutenant

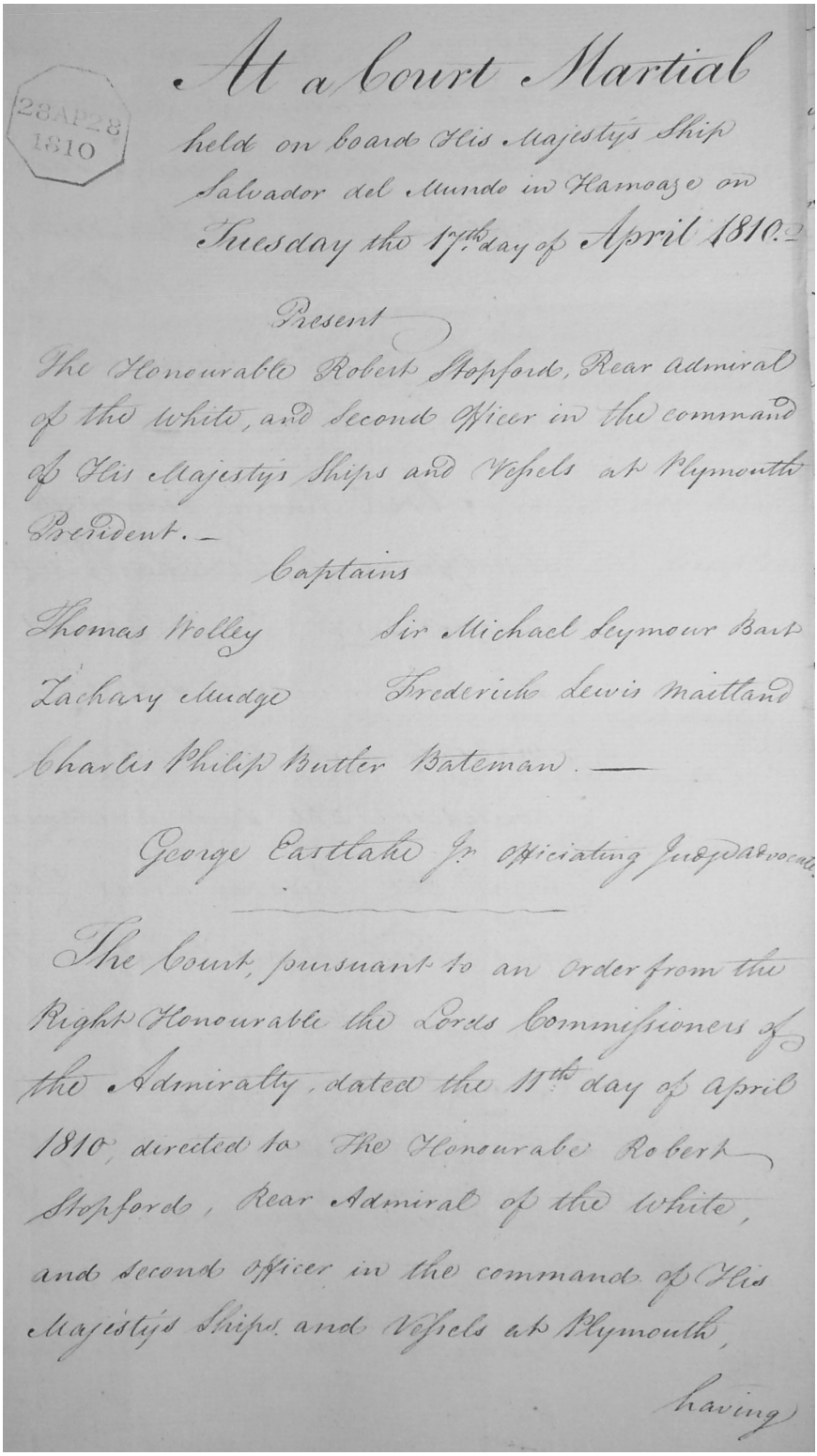
Daniel Roberts to be most fully and honourably
Acquitted.---

And the Court is further of the opinion
that the insinuations of Lieut. William
Murray of the Royal Marines serving on
board the Phoenix in his letter to his Captain, reflecting on
the conduct of the Launch, under
the command of Lieut. Daniel Roberts
on the occasion beforementioned, are totally
unfounded, and subversive of the discipline
of the service ---

And the said Lieut. Daniel
Roberts is hereby most fully and
honorably acquitted accordingly ---

Robert Stopford
T. Wolley
Michael Seymour Bart
Zachary Mudge
Frederich Maitland
Charl Bateman

Geo Earthlake
Officiating Judge Advocate



28 AP 28
1810

At a Court Martial

held on board His Majesty's Ship Salvador del Mundo in Hamoaze on Tuesday the 17th day of April 1810.

Present

The Honourable Robert Stopford, Rear Admiral of the White, and Second Officer in the command of His Majesty's Ships and Vessels at Plymouth President.—

Captains

Thomas Wolley — Sir Michael Seymour Bart

Zachary Mudge — Frederick Lewis Maitland

Charles Philip Butler Bateman.

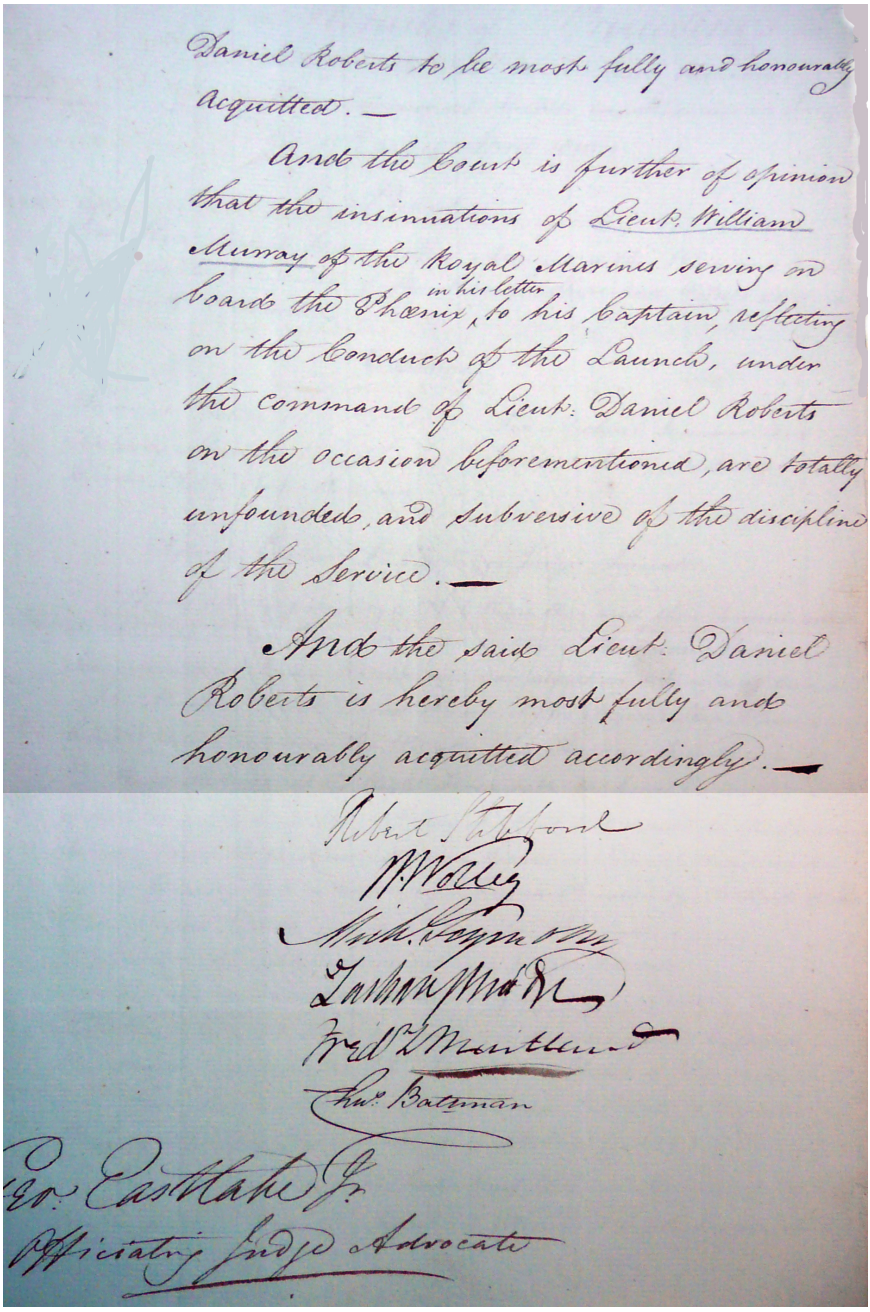
George Eastlake Jr officiating Judge Advocate

The Court, pursuant to an order from the Right Honourable the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, dated the 11th day of April 1810, directed to The Honourable Robert Stopford, Rear Admiral of the White, and Second Officer in the command of His Majesty's Ships and Vessels at Plymouth,

having

having been duly sworn, proceeded to inquire into the Conduct of Lieutenant Daniel Roberts of His Majesty's Ship Phœnix, in capturing a French Privateer by the boats of the said Ship, and those of the Jalouse on the 29th of January last; And to try him for the same.—

And having examined several of the Officers of the Phœnix who were engaged with Lieut Daniel Roberts in the abovementioned Service — and very maturely and deliberately weighed and considered the said Evidence, as well as what the Prisoner Lieut. Daniel Roberts has offered in his behalf — The Court is of Opinion that the Conduct of Lieutenant Daniel Roberts in the attack of the French Privateer on the 29th of January last was highly meritorious and creditable to himself, and the Court doth in consequence adjudge the said Lieutenant



Daniel Roberts to be most fully and honourably acquitted. —

And the Court is further of opinion that the insinuations of Lieut. William Murray of the Royal Marines serving on board the Phœnix, in his letter to his Captain, reflecting on the Conduct of the Launch, under the command of Lieut. Daniel Roberts on the occasion beforementioned, are totally unfounded, and subversive of the discipline of the Service. —

And the said Lieut. Daniel Roberts is hereby most fully and honourably acquitted accordingly. —

Robt Stopford
W Woolley
Mich. Seymour
Jas Wm Wallace
Fred. D Maitland
Chs. Bateman
Geo. Eastlake Jr.
Officiating Judge Advocate

Minutes of Proceedings of a

Court Martial Held on board His Majesty's
Ship Salvador del Mundo in Hamage on
Tuesday the 17th of April 1810

Present----,

The Honrorable Robert Stopford Rear Admiral
of the white, and Second Officer in the command
of his Majesty's ships and Vessels at Plymouth

Present. ---

Captains

Thomas Wolley Sir Michael Seymour Bart
Zachary Mudge Frederich Lewis Maitland
Charles Philip Butler Bateman. -----

George Earthlake Jr Officiating Judge advocate.

Being all the Captains of the Post Ships there and there present next in seniority to the President, except Captain Alexander Wilmot -------- Schomberg and James Stillyan who were absent on Admiralty leave .---

The Prisoner Lieut. Daniel Roberts of His Majesty's ship Pheonix was brought into the Court and the Witnesses and Audience Admitted.---

Read the order of the Right Honourable the Lords Commissioner of the Admiralty dated the 11th day of April 1810 directed to the President to enquire into the Conduct of the said Lieutenant Daniel Roberts on the 29th of January last in Capturing a French Privateer by the boats of the Phoenix and Jalouse and to try him for the same.—

Read ... The Warrant appointing a Judge Advocate

Then the Members of the Court and Judge Advocate in open court, and before they proceeded to Trial respectfully took the Oath directed by Act of Parliament passed in the 22nd Year of thenReign of King George the 2nd.

Read the annexed letter from the said Lt. Roberts to Captain --- Zachary Mudge of His Majesty's Ship Phoenix (No. 1)

Read the annexed letter from Lieut William Murray of the ---- Royal Marines serving on board the Pheonix to Capt Mudge (No. 2)

All ....

All the witnesses except the first to be sworn being then ordered to withdraw and to attend their Examinations separately they all withdrew accordingly and the Court proceeded to a Trial as follows:

Evidence in support of the Charge

Lieut Wm Murray of the Royal Marines Serving on board His Majesty's Ship Phoenix sworn and examined

As follows. ---

Co—Relate to the Court what you know respecting the conduct of the Prisoner on the Capture of the French Privateer 29 of January last.---
A—We left the Phoenix in the Barge with Lt. Monday on the morning of the 29 of January last between 8 & 9 O'clock the ship then at sea --- The Launch 2 Cutters and a Jolly Boat of the Phoenix and a Gig and a six oared boat from the Jolouse were also engaged with we in boarding a French Privateer --- we got within gun shot of the Privateer about noon. Mr Monday desired the boats to lay on their oars to give the men a spell --- he then said to the officers in the other Boats you see --- what she is, she is an armed Vessel, when within Gun Shot of the Privateer, --- the Launch in which the Prisoner was, was then astern some little way. Mr Monday then stood up in the Barge and said Mr Roberts what are you at --- in the Launch why don't you give way. give way --- a minute or two after this Lt Monday turned to me and said it was too bad we were not supported as we ought to be. He then hailed the Launch again in nearly the same words as beforehand then Lt Murray they have left it to ourselves – but we will push on --- We then pushed on and boarded the Privateer the launch came on board about 3 minutes after he struck upon our getting on board and made no resistance --- we boarded on the larboard bow --- I believe the Launch

Launch

boarded on the broad side. _ On first coming on board we planted --- sentries over the hatchway.
C – Do you account for the Launch being astern of the barge from the barge rowing better –
A – Certainly not – for when the Launch left the ship she pulled better than any boat except the Gig from the Jalouse. –
C – Did it appear to you that the boats crew of the Launch exerted – themselves to keep up with the Barge. –
A – The oars of the Launch appeared to be in confusion this was on our getting up to the Launch.
C – Do you know that the Prisoner encouraged the Launch's Crew to pull up or that he did the reverse. –
A – In the first he did not encourage them by cheering the crew – but afterwards I did not hear him as the boat was far astern – had the other boats been quiet I might have heard any cheering in the Launch
AG – What time elapsed between the boats being ordered to lie to and your being aboard the Privateer.
A – I should suppose about a quarter of an hour or twenty minutes. –
C – How far do you think the barge was from the Launch at the time you gave way the 2nd time. –
A – Nearly alongside. –
C – From that time were you near enough to observe the Privateer, --
A – Yes. –
C – Did you observe any backwardness in the Prisoner in pushing forward to the Privateer after this. –
A – I cannot say for immediately after the launch was astern
C – After the Launch was alongside the Privateer did you observe any ---- Backwardness in the Prisoner's boarding. –
A – I did not observe him at the time. --

C – If the vessel had made any resistance do you think the Launch was sufficiently near to have supported the attack made by the barge. –
A – Had she made much resistance I think yes, as she was not a great way astern.--
C – Were there any cannonades in the Launch - -
A – None - -
C – What reason do you have to suppose the Prisoner was not cheering equally with the other boat. --
A – She might have been.
C – Did the Exertion of the Launch's Crew in the early part of their pulling towards the Privateer appear to have exhausted them so much as to weaken their Exertions toward the latter part of their duty. –
A – No __ because they rested several times to allow the Barge to get-up.
C – Do you think the Barge pulled as hard at the onset- as the Launch, -
A – Yes. –
C – Did you acquaint Lt Monday that you had any intention of accusing the Prisoner of backwardness at any time prior to your seeing that your name was not mentioned in the Public letters.
A – No.
C – Did you speak to any person on the subject of the Prisoner's conduct before you saw the public letters.
A – No.
C – have you since had any conversations with Lt Monday or any other person respecting the Prisoner's conduct on that occasion, --
A – I have with Mr Monday since I wrote the letter – he said he thought it was strange that the Launch was not up. –
C – Up to the day of writing that letter from the date of the attack of the Privateer did you always live on good terms with the Prisoner as your Messmate. –
A – Very much so. --
C – How long was it before the Launch got on board after you. –
A – I should suppose two or three Minutes. –
C – When the Barge lay the Brig on board was the launch within hailing
A – I think yes – for it was perfectly calm.
C – What was the distance between the Launch and the Barge when the

boarding too place
A – As far as a Ship from a Buoy. –
C – When Lt Monday ordered the Launch to give way – did he order his own Crew to slacken that the Launch might close.
A – No -- we continued to give way as hard as we could as they were – firing from the Privateer. –
C – Do you know why there was any confusion in the Launch. –
A – I heard there was a Man wounded that still pulled. –
C – Were the Men in the Launch people who were accustomed to go in Boats or were they what was considered the best Men in the ship
A – Some I believe were the best Seamen. –
C – Was there any man wounded in the barge in pulling up. --
A – None – one wounded in the act of boarding who afterwards died. –
C – Was the Launch the first boat after the Barge. –
A – No – I believe not – I think the 2 Cutters were before her – as I saw some of the Cutters Crew on board the Privateer.
C – As from the circumstances that the French Privateer gave little ---- resistance there could not be much in the act of boarding which --- could require the commendations of Capt. Mudge although your intention in volunteering your services was much to your credit do you suppose that Capt. Mudge was likely to pay as much attention to the intentions of one person as the other and in that case do you know it to be the Custom of the Service to mention only the Senior Officer employed in such services.
A – I find it hard that 3 Lieutenants should me mentioned and the – Commanding Officer of the Marines left-out neither did I know it was after I had sent him my letter. –
C – At the time of your making your representations to Capt Mudge were you aware of their interfering with a part of Capt. Mudge's public duty.
A – Not in the least as I first showed the letter to 1 or 2 of my Messmates to know if there was anything incorrect or improper in it.

C – Did you conceive it an act of Public duty on your part to make this – Representation.
A – The letter was a private one. –
C – Did you prior to writing that letter to Capt. Mudge tell him that You thought Lieut. Roberts Conduct reproachable. –
A – No.
C – Did you in your conversations with your brother Officers on coming into Port reflect on the Conduct of Lt. Roberts.—
A – Never.
C – What was your inducement in writing a letter reflecting on Lt. Roberts.
A – In my letter to Capt. Mudge I do not conceive that I have reflected on the Conduct of the Prisoner I merely stated the words made use of by Lt. Monday.
C – Did you mean to cast a reflection on the Prisoner when you wrote that letter to Capt. Mudge. –
A – Certainly not.
C – If you had no doubts as to the propriety of that letter to Capt. Mudge why did you submit it to Lt. Monday and your Messmates for their opinion.
A – I wished to address my Captain in the most respectful way I could and I sought the opinion of older Men on board as to the propriety of it. –
C – Why did you mention Mr. Monday's expression in your letter to Capt. Mudge alluding to the launch.—
A – Because I thought -- I ought to be mentioned having done as much as the others.

The Witness Withdrawing

Lieut. Edward Monday of His Majesty's Ship Phoenix
Sworn and examined as follows:

C – State every circumstance you know relating to the conduct of Lt. Roberts connected with the charge. –
A – I left the Phoenix in the Barge with Lt. Murray Officer of the Marines and others on the Morning of the 29th of January last nothing particular occurred til I sent Lt. Rendle of the Jalouse's boat to recall the headmost boats which was the launch and one of our cutters, when the Prisoner came within hail of the launch when I said to him you see what she is I think we shall carry her he replied I see perfectly now she is a Frenchman

and I hope to be alongside her shortly – we then gave way in the boats again til we got within third of a Gun Shot of the Privateer she had fired her stern Chasers at us before – We then lay on our ours to arrange the boats for boarding we then distributed the Arms to the People – the Launch was stationed upon the barge's beam and our two Cutter a head of the barge and Launch every thing was ready --- we then pulled toward the Privateer – she fired a broadside with her Starboard Guns and wore round toward the boats and fired her larboard Guns the Privateer's Crew were making use of the sweeps and there being a light air of wind she wore much quicker than the boats were able to pull immediately I pulled for the bow of the Privateer which of course threw the boats out of their stations and the Launch was consequently on the barge's larboard Quarter they began firing small arms from the black Cutter and the Green Cutter followed – then I perceived the Launch began her fire of small arms immediately the boats begun their firing I desired then to desist, as I saw we were dropping the boats very fast – the black Cutter was the next boat astern of us – I hailed her and desired her to give way and afterwards the green Cutter they pulled away but not so fast as they would if they had not been firing having hailed the Launch twice or thrice and desired them to give way which I suppose from the noise of the musquetry they might not hear – I then said to the Prisoner Mr. Roberts What are you at in the Launch – why don't you give way immediately after that we began firing from the Barge we fired two rounds and were alongside immediately the barge was the first boat on board I cannot say which boat was next – The last time I saw the Launch she was Cable's length or more astern of us. --

C – From the time of your quitting the Phoenix til your arrival to the Privateer do you know of any circumstance which leads you to suppose that the Prisoner did not do his utmost to reach the point of attack. –

A – From what I saw of the Prisoner's Conduct he certainly appeared to do his utmost – in attacking and capturing the Privateer and appeared equally as anxious as myself.—

C – When you called back to the Launch had you an idea that it was the prisoner's intention to board before you. –

A – Certainly I should suppose so.

C – If you had seen any thing reprehensible in the prisoner's Conduct should you have thought it your duty to have reported it to Capt. Mudge on your return.--

A – Most undoubtedly. –
C – Did Lt Murray make any observations to you on the impropriety of Lieut. Roberts conduct before he saw Capt. Mudge's public letter
A – Nothing more than saying the Launch was backward this was before he – had seen the Public Letter.—
C – Did Lt. Murray and the Prisoner live on good Terms and did Lt Murray throw out any insinuations on the Prisoner's Conduct on the day of attack before his writing the letter to Capt. Mudge. –
A – They appeared to be on the most intimate Terms and I believe the Prisoner the circumstance til I mentioned t to him – he threw out no insinuations.

The Witness withdrawing

Mr. George Heander Midshipman of His Majesty's Ship Phoenix sworn and examined as follows:

C – State to the Court all you know respecting the Conduct of the Prisoner on the 29th of January last when proceeding to board the French Privateer.
A – I left the Phoenix upon that occasion in the Launch with the Prisoner at 8 o'clock in the morning. I observed nothing in the Prisoner's conduct otherwise than his using his utmost endeavours to cheer the boats crew up – to make them forward in Pulling from the time we left the Phoenix til we boarded the Privateer I think the Launch pulled better than the barge.—
C – How did it happen that the Launch was not on board as soon as the barge.—
A – We were first pulling for the Privateer's stern the barge and the launch being the headmost boats – Mr Monday then gave orders to pull for her bow – which was accordingly done – which threw the Launch astern of the barge

C – Do you remember the Launch being hailed by Lt Monday at any time.
A – No.
C – Had you anyone hurt in the Launch by the firing of the Privateer
A – Yes – a Man called Jones was shot in the shoulder – what stopped the boats way in some manner was some of the people ran their oars across to take up the Musquets to fire at the Privateer.
C – When you were ahead of the boats did the Prisoner express a hope to be first on board. –
A – Yes – he said Huzza my Lads we will be first on board or that effect.
C – When the boats way was retarded by running their oars across to fire did the Prisoner appear anxious to stop the firing to get on.—
A – Yes – he said for shame for shame give way give way we are astern. –
C – If the Brig's broadside had continued towards the boat, as they were first arranged for barding do you believe the Launch would have been alongside as soon as the barge. –
A – I think she would.—
C – Then you consider her altering her position, and the Barge's pulling direct to her bow must have thrown the Launch out-in some measure –
A – That and their throwing their oars across were the only things --- they threw their oars across without the Prisoner's orders who was much against it. –

The Witness withdrawing

John Wood (Coxon of the Launch belonging to His Majesty's Ship Phoenix sworn and examined as follows:

C – Relate what you know passed in the Launch on the 29th of January last
A – We were in the best boat that left the Phoenix – and we were the headmost when the Jalouse's gig stopped us and called us back then we started all abreast and pulled for the Privateers stern as we were ordered to board on the Starboard Quarter then the Privateer rounded to and opened a fire on us when Lt Monday gave orders to board her upon her bows the Launch took longer winding than the barge.
C – Before you were called back by the Jalouse's Gig did the Prisoner animate the boat crew by telling them they would be the first on board .
A – He did. He said he hoped they would be the first on board. –
C – Can you recollect how soon you were on board after the barge. –

A – About three or five minutes – we pulled up as fast as we could. –
C – Did you see at any time backwardness in the Prisoner. –
A – No far from it – as much the contrary as I ever saw in my life. –

The Prisoner was here informed by the Court that he was at Liberty to say any thing he might wish to offer in his behalf where Upon the Prisoner put into the hands of the Judge Advocate the

(No. 3)

Annexed written paper / signed by himself which as read to the Court.-

The Prisoner then called on Capt Mudge one of the Members of the Court to speak to his general Character who said I think Lt. Roberts one of the best --- Officers I ever saw in my life and one of the most correct young Men --- and I should regret very much loosing him if-it was not for promotion. –

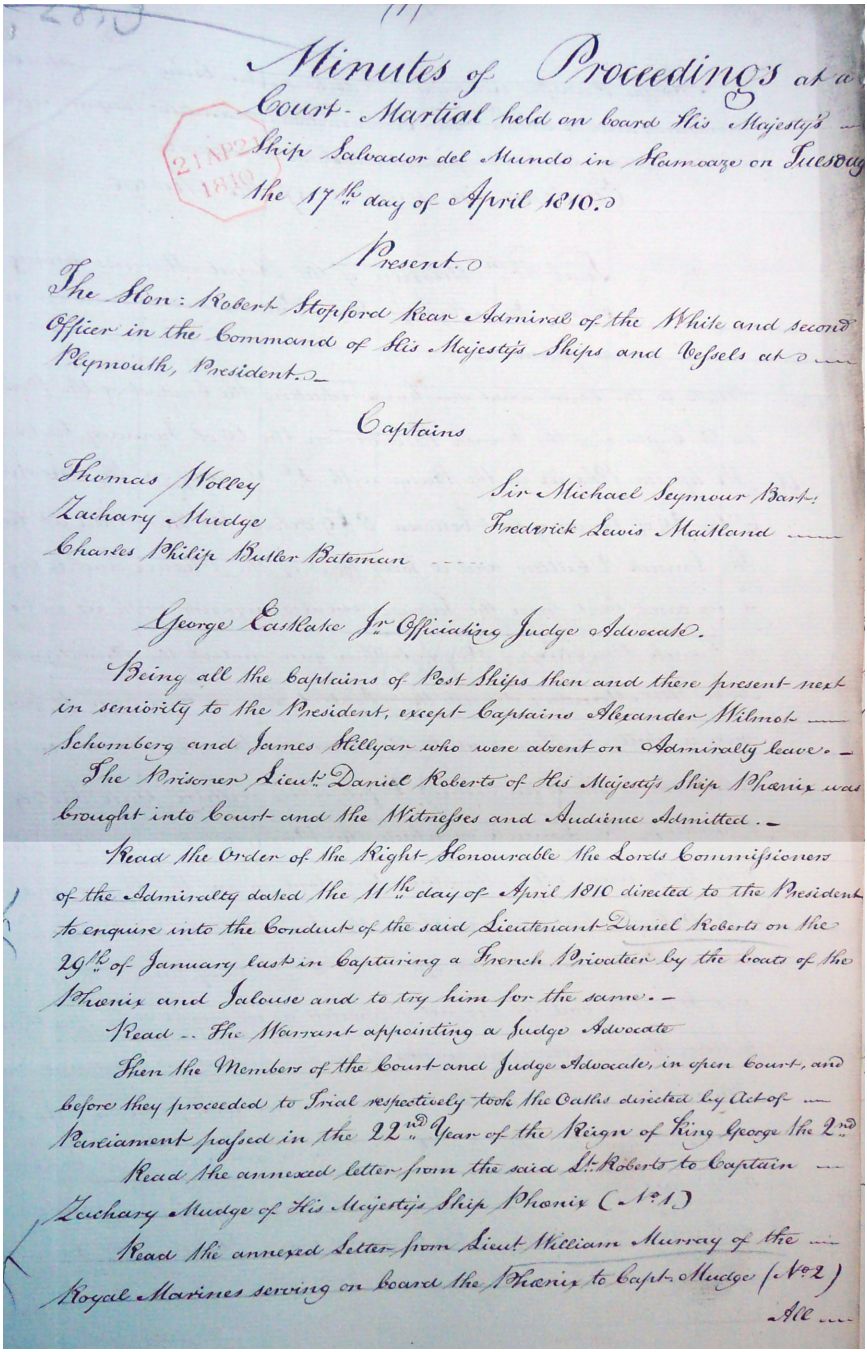
The Prisoner having nothing further to offer the Court wa cleared and proceeded to deliberate upon and form the Sentence, -

The Court having examined several Officers of the Phoenix who were engaged with the Prisoner in the Service of attacking the French Privateer on the 29th of January last- and having very maturely and deliberately weighed and considered the Evidence as well as what the Prisoner had offered in his behalf was of the opinion that the conduct of Lieut. Daniel Roberts in the attack of the French Privateer on the 29th of January last was highly meritorious and credible to himself – and the Court did in consequence adjudge the said Lieut Daniel Roberts to be most fully and honourably acquitted.—

And the Court was further of the opinion that the insinuations in the letter of Lieut Murray to his Captain reflecting on the Conduct of the Launch under the command of Lt Roberts on the occasion before ------ mentioned were totally unfounded and subversive of the discipline of the Service.

The Court was opened, the Prisoner brought in, the Witnesses and audience re-admitted and the sentence pronounced accordingly.

Geo. Eastlake Jr.
Off. Judge Advocate



Minutes of Proceedings at a Court-Martial held on board His Majesty's Ship Salvador del Mundo in Hamoaze on Tuesday the 17th day of April 1810.

21 APR 1810

Present

The Hon: Robert Stopford Rear Admiral of the White and second Officer in the Command of His Majesty's Ships and Vessels at Plymouth, President.

Captains

Thomas Wolley
Zachary Mudge
Charles Philip Butler Bateman
Sir Michael Seymour Bart.
Frederick Lewis Maitland

George Eastlake Jr. Officiating Judge Advocate.

Being all the Captains of Post Ships then and there present next in seniority to the President, except Captains Alexander Wilmot Schomberg and James Hillyar who were absent on Admiralty leave.

The Prisoner Lieut. Daniel Roberts of His Majesty's Ship Phoenix was brought into Court and the Witnesses and Audience Admitted.

Read the Order of the Right Honourable the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty dated the 11th day of April 1810 directed to the President to enquire into the Conduct of the said Lieutenant Daniel Roberts on the 29th of January last in Capturing a French Privateer by the boats of the Phoenix and Jalouse and to try him for the same.

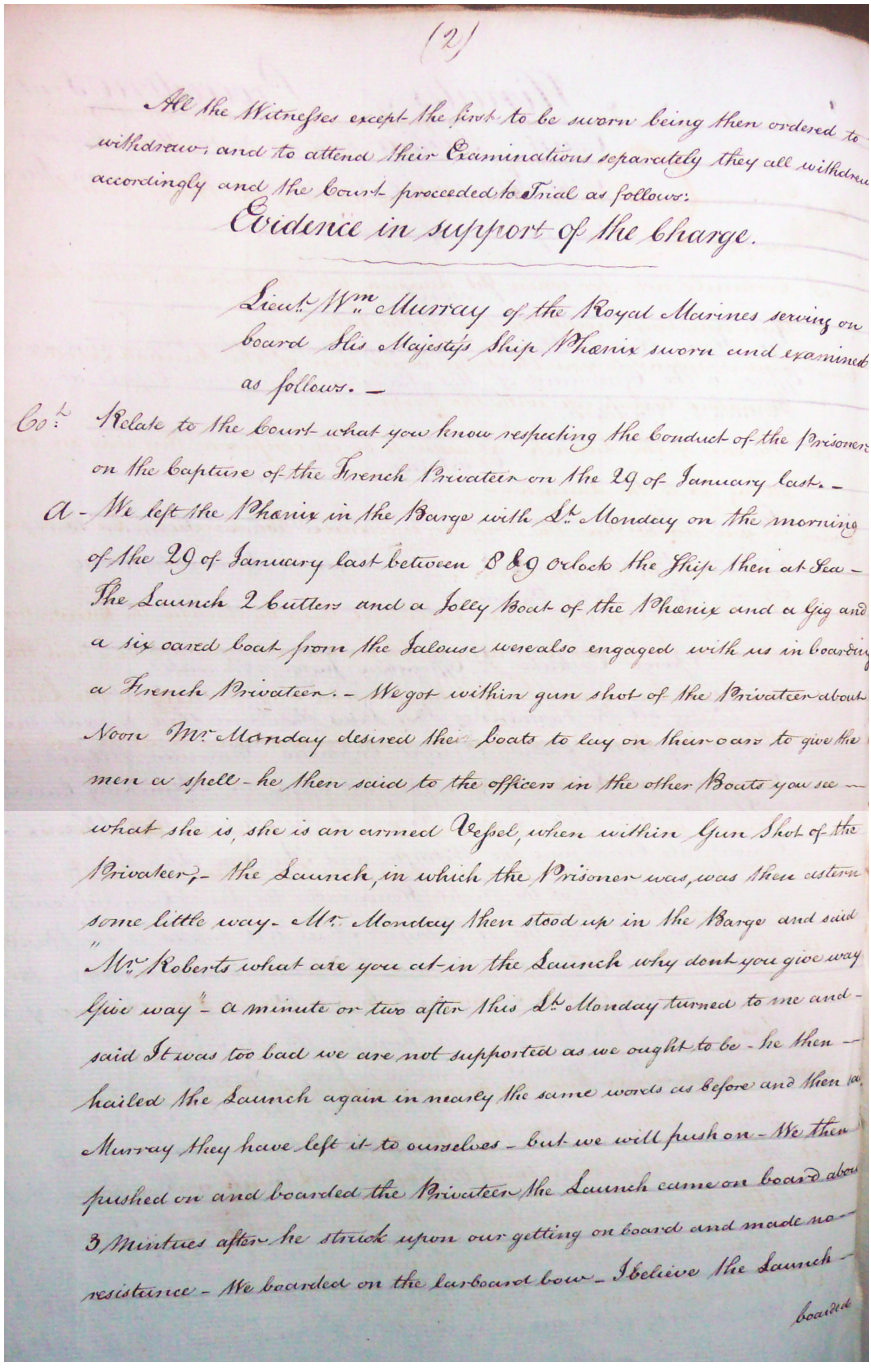
Read the Warrant appointing a Judge Advocate

Then the Members of the Court and Judge Advocate, in open Court, and before they proceeded to Trial respectively took the Oaths directed by Act of Parliament passed in the 22nd Year of the Reign of King George the 2nd

Read the annexed letter from the said Lt. Roberts to Captain Zachary Mudge of His Majesty's Ship Phoenix (No 1)

Read the annexed Letter from Lieut William Murray of the Royal Marines serving on board the Phoenix to Capt. Mudge (No 2)

&c &c



(2)

All the Witnesses except the first to be sworn being then ordered to withdraw; and to attend their Examinations separately they all withdrew accordingly and the Court proceeded to Trial as follows:

Evidence in support of the Charge.

Lieut. Wm. Murray of the Royal Marines serving on board His Majesty's Ship Phœnix sworn and examined as follows. —

Co: Relate to the Court what you know respecting the Conduct of the Prisoner on the Capture of the French Privateer on the 29 of January last. —

A - We left the Phœnix in the Barge with Lt. Monday on the morning of the 29 of January last between 8 & 9 o'clock the Ship then at Sea — The Launch 2 Cutters and a Jolly Boat of the Phœnix and a Gig and a six oared boat from the Jalouse were also engaged with us in boarding a French Privateer. — We got within gun shot of the Privateer about Noon Mr. Monday desired the Boats to lay on their oars to give the men a spell - he then said to the officers in the other Boats you see — what she is, she is an armed Vessel, when within Gun Shot of the Privateer; - The Launch, in which the Prisoner was, was then astern some little way - Mr. Monday then stood up in the Barge and said "Mr. Roberts what are you at in the Launch why dont you give way Give way" - a minute or two after this Lt. Monday turned to me and said It was too bad we are not supported as we ought to be - he then — hailed the Launch again in nearly the same words as before and then to Murray they have left it to ourselves - but we will push on - We then pushed on and boarded the Privateer the Launch came on board about 3 Minutes after he struck upon our getting on board and made no resistance - We boarded on the Larboard bow - I believe the Launch — boarded

(3)

boarded on the broad side. - On first coming on board we planted — sentries over the hatchway.

Court Do you account for the Launch being astern of the Barge from the barge's rowing better. -

A Certainly not - for when the Launch left the Ship she pulled better than any boat except the Gig of the Salouse. -

Court Did it appear to you that the boats crew of the Launch exerted themselves to keep up with the barge. -

A - The oars of the Launch appeared to be in confusion this was on our getting up to the Launch. -

Court Do you know that the Prisoner encouraged the Launch's Crew to pull up, or that he did the reverse. -

A In the first beginning he did encourage them by cheering the Crew - but afterwards I did not hear him as the boat was too far astern - had the other boats been quiet I might have heard any cheering in the Launch

Pris.r What time elapsed between the boats being ordered to lie to and your being on board the Privateers. -

A I should suppose about a Quarter of an hour or twenty minutes. -

Court How far do you think the barge was from the Launch at the time you gave way the 2.d time. -

A Nearly alongside. -

Court From that time were you near enough to observe the Prisoner. -

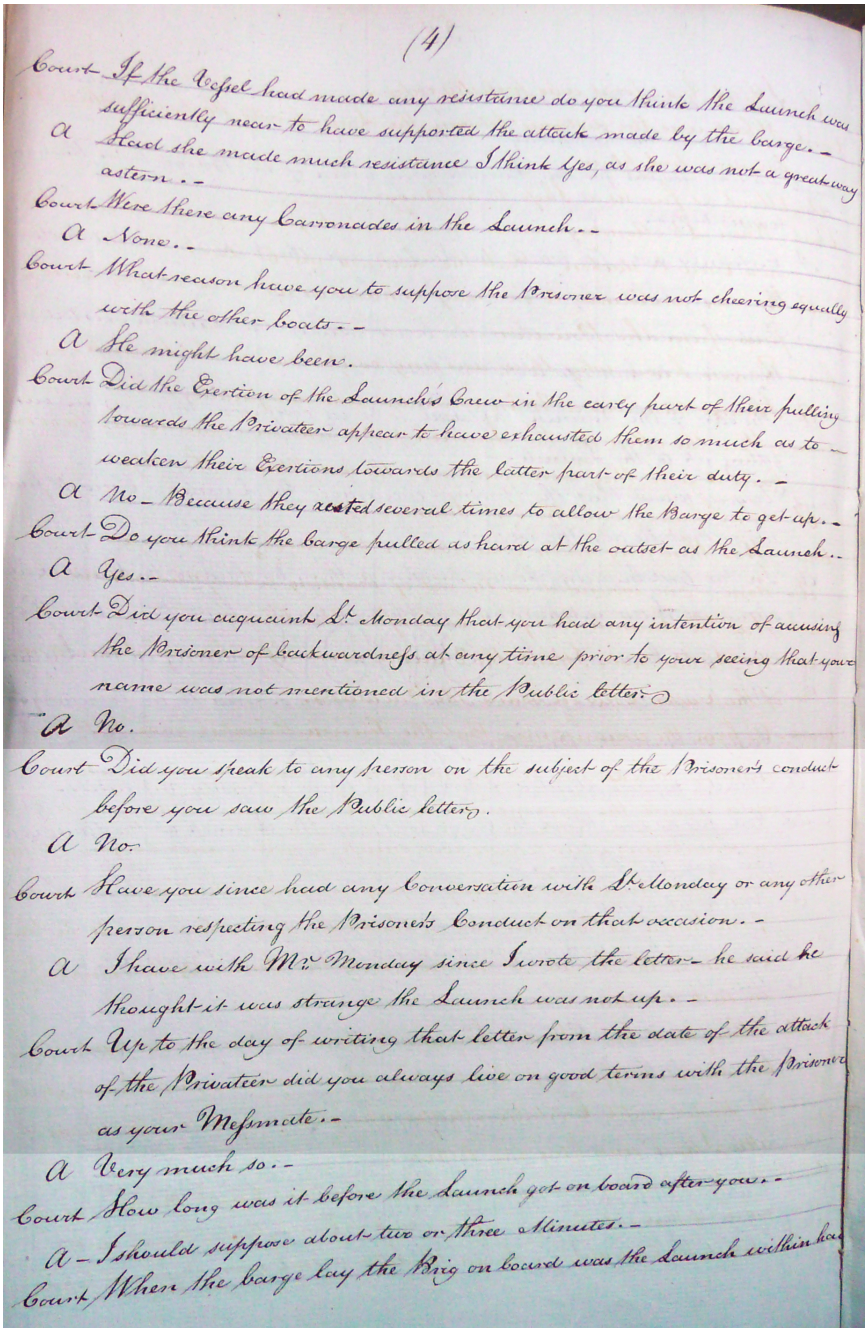
A Yes. -

Court Did you observe then any backwardness in the Prisoner in pushing forward to the Privateer after this. -

A I cannot say - for immediately after the Launch was astern

Court After the Launch was alongside the Privateer did you observe any — backwardness in the Prisoners boarding. -

A I did not observe him at the time. -



(4)

Court If the Vessel had made any resistance do you think the Launch was sufficiently near to have supported the attack made by the Barge.—

A Stood she made much resistance I think Yes, as she was not a great way astern.—

Court Were there any Carronades in the Launch.—

A None.—

Court What reason have you to suppose the Prisoner was not cheering equally with the other boats.—

A He might have been.

Court Did the Exertion of the Launch's Crew in the early part of their pulling towards the Privateer appear to have exhausted them so much as to weaken their Exertions towards the latter part of their duty.—

A No—Because they rested several times to allow the Barge to get up.—

Court Do you think the Barge pulled as hard at the outset as the Launch.—

A Yes.—

Court Did you acquaint Lt Monday that you had any intention of accusing the Prisoner of backwardness at any time prior to your seeing that your name was not mentioned in the Public letter.

A No.

Court Did you speak to any person on the subject of the Prisoner's conduct before you saw the Public letter.

A No.

Court Have you since had any Conversation with Lt Monday or any other person respecting the Prisoner's Conduct on that occasion.—

A I have with Mr Monday since I wrote the letter—he said he thought it was strange the Launch was not up.—

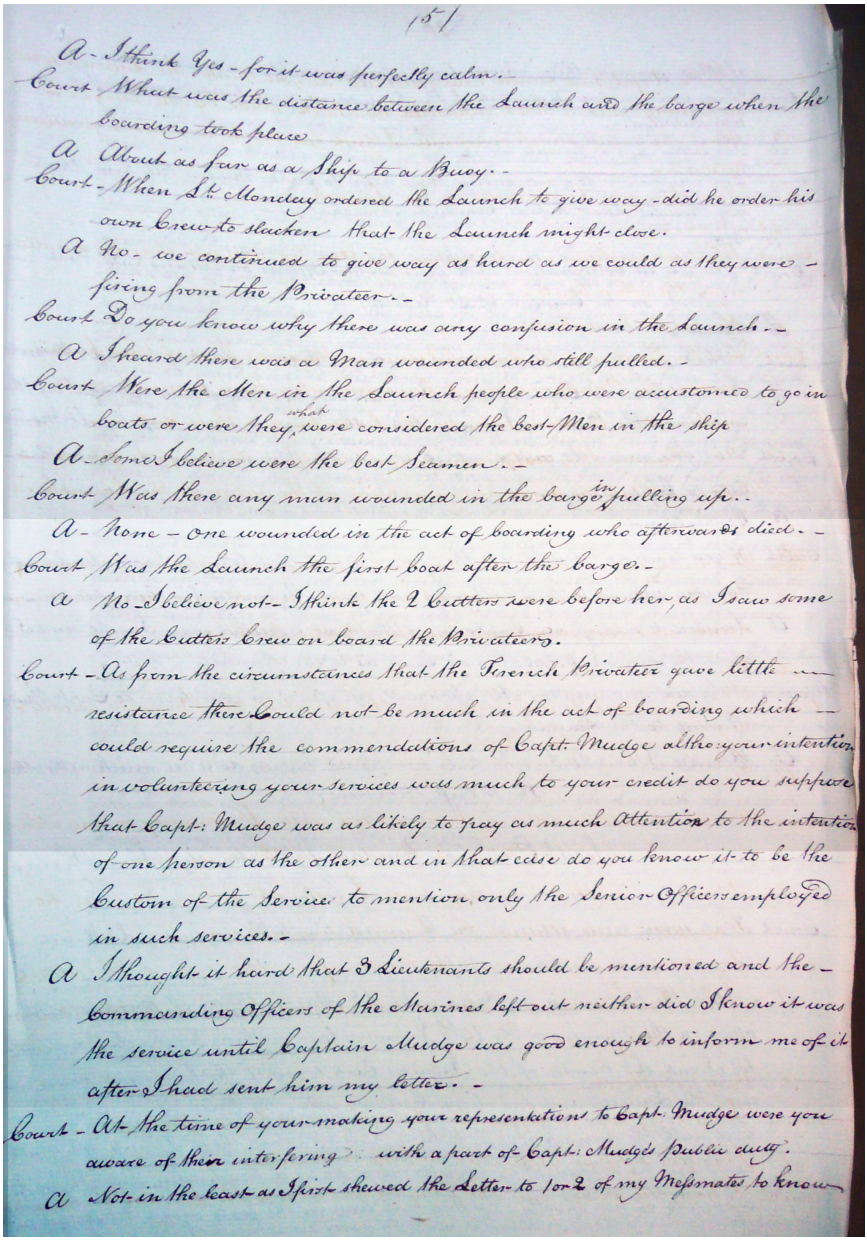
Court Up to the day of writing that letter from the date of the attack of the Privateer did you always live on good terms with the Prisoner as your Messmate.—

A Very much so.—

Court How long was it before the Launch got on board after you.—

A—I should suppose about two or three Minutes.—

Court When the Barge lay the Brig on board was the Launch within hail



15/

A - I think Yes - for it was perfectly calm. -

Court - What was the distance between the Launch and the barge when the boarding took place

A About as far as a Ship to a Buoy. -

Court - When Lt. Mondey ordered the Launch to give way - did he order his own Crew to slacken that the Launch might close.

A No - we continued to give way as hard as we could as they were - firing from the Privateer. -

Court Do you know why there was any confusion in the Launch. -

A I heard there was a Man wounded who still pulled. -

Court Were the Men in the Launch people who were accustomed to go in boats or were they, what were considered the best Men in the ship

A - Some I believe were the best Seamen. -

Court Was there any man wounded in the barge in pulling up. -

A - None - one wounded in the act of boarding who afterwards died. -

Court Was the Launch the first boat after the barge. -

A No - I believe not - I think the 2 Cutters were before her, as I saw some of the Cutters Crew on board the Privateers.

Court - As from the circumstances that the French Privateer gave little — resistance there could not be much in the act of boarding which — could require the commendations of Capt. Mudge altho your intention in volunteering your services was much to your credit do you suppose that Capt. Mudge was as likely to pay as much Attention to the intention of one person as the other and in that case do you know it to be the Custom of the Service to mention only the Senior Officers employed in such services. -

A I thought it heard that 3 Lieutenants should be mentioned and the — Commanding Officers of the Marines left out neither did I know it was the service until Captain Mudge was good enough to inform me of it after I had sent him my letter. -

Court - At the time of your making your representations to Capt. Mudge were you aware of their interfering with a part of Capt. Mudges Public duty.

A Not in the least as I first shewed the Letter to 1 or 2 of my Messmates to know

(61)

if there was any thing incorrect or improper in it.

Court Did you conceive it an Act of Public duty on your part to make this representation.-

A The letter was a private one.-

Court Did you prior to your writing that letter to Capt: Mudge tell him that you thought Lieut: Roberts Conduct reproachable.-

A Nos.-

Court Did you in Conversation with your brother Officers on coming into Port reflect on the Conduct of Lt. Roberts.-

A Never.-

Court What was your inducement in writing a letter reflecting on Lt. Roberts

A In my letter to Capt: Mudge I do not conceive that I have reflected on the conduct of the Prisoner I merely stated the words made use of by Lt. Monday

Court Did you mean to cast a reflection on the Prisoner when you wrote that letter to Capt: Mudge.-

A Certainly not

Court If you had no doubts as to the propriety of that letter to Capt: Mudge why did you submit it to Lt Monday and your Messmates for their opinion.-

A I wished to address my Captain in the most respectful way I could and I asked the opinion of older Men on board as to the propriety of it.-

Prisoner. Why did you mention Mr. Mondays expression in your letter to Capt: Mudge alluding to the Launch.-

A Because I thought I ought to be mentioned having done as much as the others.

The Witness Withdrew.

Lieut. Edward Monday of His Majesty's Ship Rhoenix sworn and examined as follows:

Court State every circumstance you know relating to the conduct of Lt. Roberts connected with the Charge.-

A.- I left the Rhoenix in the Barge with Lt. Murray Officer of Marines and others on the Morning of the 29th January last nothing particular occured til I sent Lt. Kendle of the Salamanders boat to recall the headmost boat which was the Launch and one of our Cutters. when the Prisoner came within hail with the Launch I said to him You see what she is I think we shall carry her he replied I see perfectly now she is a frenchman and I hope to be alongside of her shortly - we then gave way in the boats again til we got within

(7)

third of a Gun Shot of the Privateer she had fired her stern Chasers at us before - We then lay on our oars to arrange the boats for boarding we then distributed the Arms to the People - the Launch was stationed upon the barges beam and our two Cutters a head of the barge and Launch every thing was ready - we then pulled towards the Privateer - she fired a broadside with her Starboard Guns and wore round towards the boats and fired her larboard Guns the Privateers Crew were making use of the sweeps and there being a light air of wind she wore much quicker then the boats were able to pull immediately I pulled for the bow of the Privateer which of course threw the boats out of their stations and the Launch was consequently on the barges larboard Quarter they began firing the small arms from the black Cutter and the Green Cutter followed - then I perceived the Launch began her fire of small arms immediately the boats began their firing I desired them to desist, as I saw we were dropping the boats very fast - the black Cutter was the next boat astern of us - I hailed her and desired her to give way and afterwards the green Cutter they pulled away but not so fast as they would if they had not been firing having hailed the Launch twice or thrice and desired them to give way which I suppose from the noise of the Musquetry they might not hear - I then said to the Prisoner Mr. Roberts What are you at in the Launch - Why dont you give way immediately after that we began firing from the Barge we fired two rounds and were alongside immediately the barge was the first boat on board I cannot say which boat was the next - the last time I saw the Launch she was a Cables length or more astern of us. -

Court From the time of your quitting the Thames til your arrival to the Privateer do you know of any circumstance which leads you to suppose that the Prisoner did not do his utmost to reach the point of attack. -

A - From what I saw of the Prisoners Conduct he certainly appeared to do his utmost in attacking and capturing the Privateer and appeared equally as anxious as myself. -

Court When you called back the Launch had you an idea that it was the prisoners intention to board before you. -

A. Certainly I should suppose so.

Court - If you had seen any thing reprehensible in the Prisoners Conduct should you have thought it your duty to have reported it to Capt: Mudge on your return

(0.)

A Most undoubtedly. –

Court Did Lt. Murray make any observation to you on the impropriety of Lieut Roberts's Conduct before he saw Capt: Mudge's public letter. –

A Nothing more than saying the Launch was backward this was before he had seen the Public letter. –

Court Did Lt. Murray and the Prisoner live on good Terms – and did Lt. Murray throw out any insinuations – on the Prisoner's Conduct on the day of attack before his writing the letter to Capt: Mudge. –

A They appeared to be on the most intimate Terms and I believe the Prisoner did not know the Circumstance til I mentioned it to him – he threw out no insinuations. –

The Witness withdrew

Mr. George Hearder Midshipman of His Majesty's Ship Phenix sworn and examined as follows:

Court – State to the Court all you know respecting the Conduct of the Prisoner on the 29th of January last when proceeding to board the French Privateer

A I left the Phenix upon that occasion in the Launch with the Prisoner at 8 o'Clock in the Morning I observed nothing in the Prisoners Conduct – otherwise than using his utmost endeavours to cheer the boats crew up – to make them forward in Pulling – from the time we left the Phenix – til we boarded the Privateer I think the Launch pulled better than the barge. –

Court How did it happen that the Launch was not on board as soon as the barge. –

A We were first pulling for the Privateers stern the barge and Launch being the headmost boats – Mr. Monday then gave orders to pull for her bow – which was accordingly done – which threw the Launch astern of the barge

Court Do you remember the Launch being hailed by Lt. Monday at any time. –

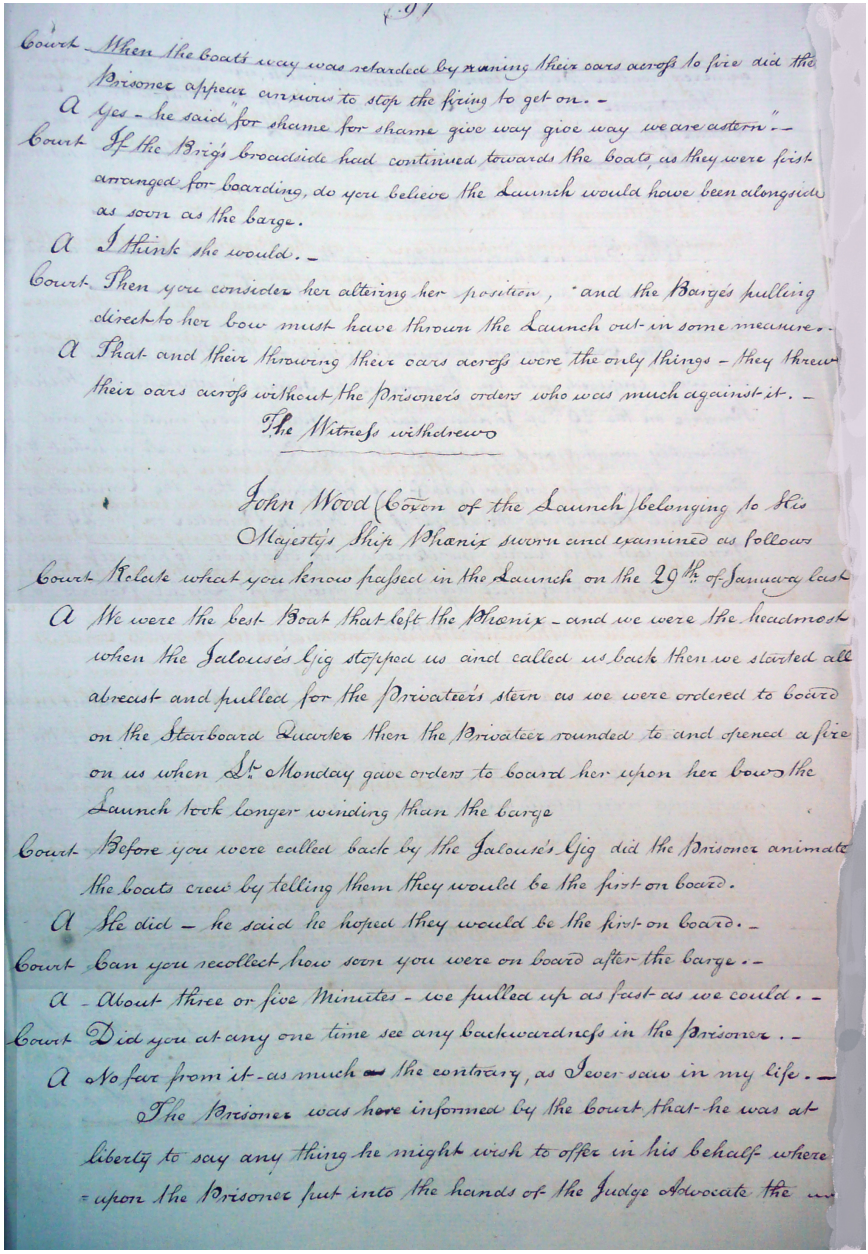
A No

Court Had you any one hurt in the Launch by the firing of the Privateer

A Yes – A Man called Jones was shot in the Shoulder – what stopped the – boats way in some measure, was some of the people run their oars across to take up the Musquets to fire at the Privateer. –

Court When you were ahead of the boats did the Prisoner express any wish or hopes to be first on board. –

A – Yes – he said Huzza my Lads we will be first on board or words to that effect. –



Court When the Boats way was retarded by running their oars across to fire did the Prisoner appear anxious to stop the firing to get on. –

A Yes – he said for shame for shame give way give way we are astern". –

Court If the Brigs broadside had continued towards the Boats, as they were first arranged for boarding, do you believe the Launch would have been alongside as soon as the barge.

A I think she would. –

Court Then you consider her altering her position, and the Barges pulling direct to her bow must have thrown the Launch out in some measure. –

A That and their throwing their oars across were the only things – they threw their oars across without the Prisoners orders who was much against it. –

The Witness withdrew

John Wood (Coxon of the Launch belonging to His Majesty's Ship Phanix sworn and examined as follows

Court Relate what you know passed in the Launch on the 29th of January last

A We were the best Boat that left the Phanix – and we were the headmost when the Jalouse's Gig stopped us and called us back then we started all abreast and pulled for the Privateer's stern as we were ordered to board on the Starboard Quarter then the Privateer rounded to and opened a fire on us when Lt Monday gave orders to board her upon her bows the Launch took longer winding than the barge

Court Before you were called back by the Jalouse's Gig did the Prisoner animate the boats crew by telling them they would be the first on board.

A He did – he said he hoped they would be the first on board. –

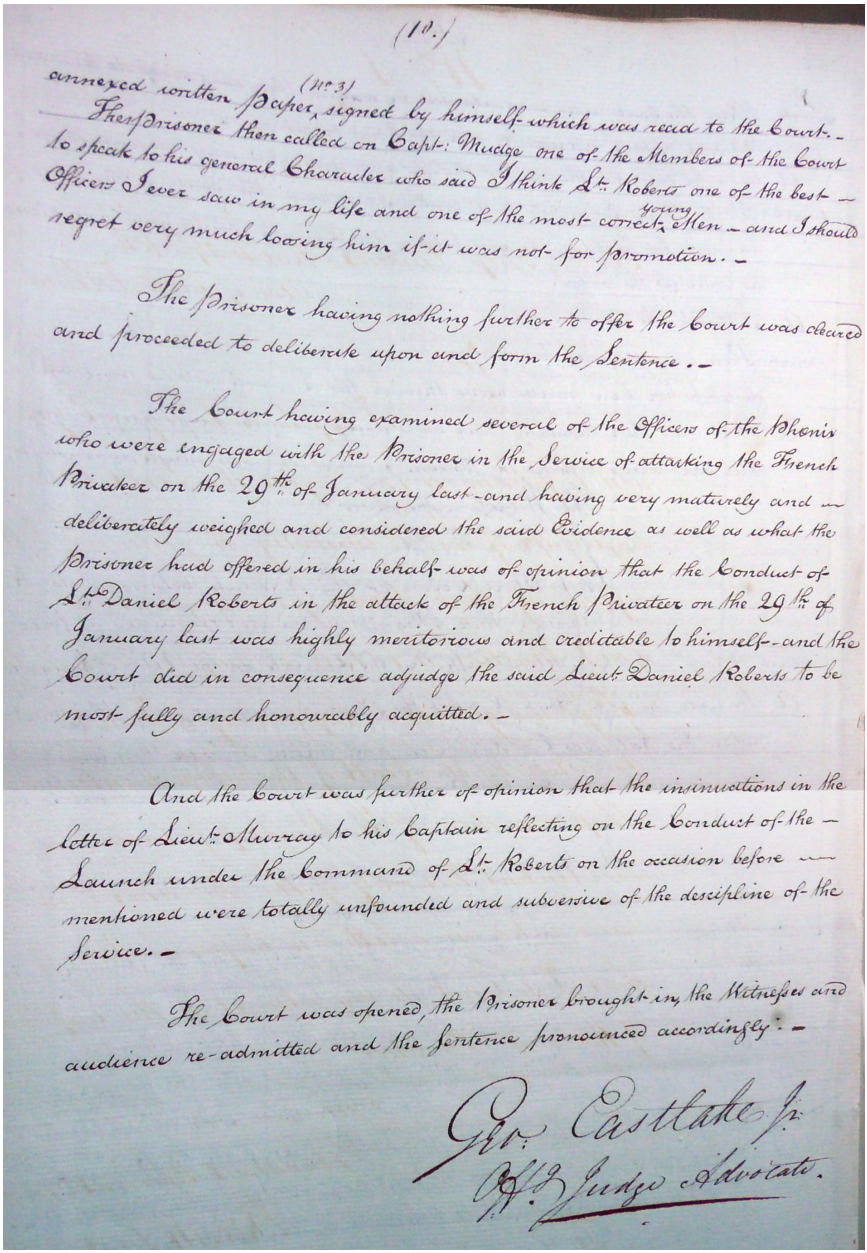
Court Can you recollect how soon you were on board after the barge. –

A – About three or five Minutes – we pulled up as fast as we could. –

Court Did you at any one time see any backwardness in the Prisoner. –

A No far from it – as much the contrary, as I ever saw in my life. –

The Prisoner was here informed by the Court that he was at liberty to say any thing he might wish to offer in his behalf where = upon the Prisoner put into the hands of the Judge Advocate the ...



(10.)

annexed written Paper (No 3) signed by himself which was read to the Court.—
The Prisoner then called on Capt: Mudge one of the Members of the Court to speak to his general Character who said I think Lt. Roberts one of the best — Officers I ever saw in my life and one of the most correct young Men — and I should regret very much loosing him if it was not for promotion. —

The Prisoner having nothing further to offer the Court was cleared and proceeded to deliberate upon and form the Sentence. —

The Court having examined several of the Officers of the Phenix who were engaged with the Prisoner in the Service of attacking the French Privateer on the 29th of January last — and having very maturely and deliberately weighed and considered the said Evidence as well as what the Prisoner had offered in his behalf was of opinion that the Conduct of Lt. Daniel Roberts in the attack of the French Privateer on the 29th of January last was highly meritorious and creditable to himself — and the Court did in consequence adjudge the said Lieut. Daniel Roberts to be most fully and honourably acquitted. —

And the Court was further of opinion that the insinuations in the letter of Lieut. Murray to his Captain reflecting on the Conduct of the — Launch under the Command of Lt. Roberts on the occasion before — mentioned were totally unfounded and subversive of the discipline of the Service. —

The Court was opened, the Prisoner brought in, the Witnesses and audience re-admitted and the Sentence pronounced accordingly. —

Geo. Eastlake Jr.
Off. Judge Advocate.

Appendix I



COMUNE DI LA MADDALENA
PROVINCIA DI SASSARI
UFFICIO DELLO STATO CIVILE

CERTIFICATO DI MORTE

(Rilasciato completo di generalità ai sensi degli artt. 2 e 3 DPR 2/5/1957 N°432)

L'UFFICIALE DELLO STATO CIVILE

in conformità alle risultanze degli atti

CERTIFICA CHE

ROBERTS Daniele
di anni 80, nato in INGHILTERRA
atto N /// P. /// S. /// Reg -- Uff. -- dell'anno -- del Comune di INGHILTERRA
figlio di ROBERTS Enrico e di LUNGO Maria
domiciliato in vita a La Maddalena
di stato civile CELIBE

è deceduto in LA MADDALENA
il 18/02/1869 ore 15.00
atto N 8 P. I S. / Reg -- Uff. -- dell'anno 1869
del Comune di LA MADDALENA

Esente da imposta di bollo ai sensi dell'art. 7, comma 5°, della legge 29 dicembre 1990, n.405

Data 01/02/2010

Città di La Maddalena
Ufficio di Stato Civile e Anagrafe

L'UFFICIALE DELLO STATO CIVILE
L'UFFICIALE DELLO STATO CIVILE
(Claudio ACCIARO)

Mod. N5341

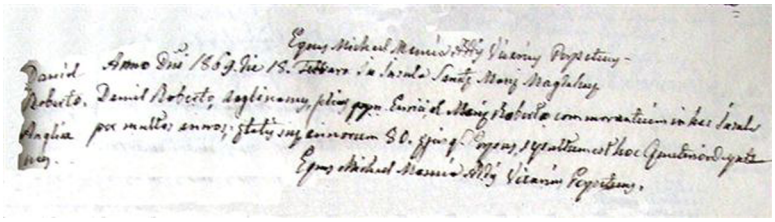
ROBERTS Daniele
di anni 80, nato in INGHILTERRA
atto N /// P /// S /// Reg -- Uff -- dell'anno --
figlio di ROBERTS Enrico e di LUNGO Maria
domiciliato in vita a La Maddalena
di stato civile CELIBE

e' deceduto in LA MADDALENA
il 18/02/1869 ore 15:00
atto N 8 P. I S. / Reg -- Uff. -- dell'anno 1869
del Comune di LA MADDALENA

Città di La Maddalena
Ufficio di Stato Civile e Anagrafe

L'UFFICIALE DELLO STATO CIVILE
L'UFFICIALE DELLO STATO CIVILE
(Claudio ACCIARO)

Original Document:



Appendix V



Palazzo Roberts at Cala Gavetta (La Maddalena) 2010

(TRANSLATION from Italian)

1 January 2005

Claudio Ronchi

Palazzo Roberts (1st part)

Two lease contracts kept in the Parish archives, dated respectively 23 September 1867 and 24 August 1872 present a few questions (definitely not of life changing importance!) about what the island scholars commonly call Palazzo Roberts, the pretty little house at the entrance to Cala

Gavetta, on the Levant (east) side, which for a few decades of the 19th century was the seat of the magistrate's court, then customs office and Monsignor Capula's office (there was also a small meeting room on the upper floor) and at the end of the 1870s it was bought by the Bank of Sardinia who turned it into a branch of the Bank. Daniel Roberts, captain of the English Navy, called at La Maddalena for the first time in 1834, about thirty years after his illustrious countryman Nelson (even though, having been part of the British fleet admiral in those years and having participated in the Battle of Trafalgar, one would suppose that Roberts, even though he was very young, may have already been in the Archipelago between 1803 and 1805). It seems that with him, in 1834, was Baronet Hyde Parker and the lawyer Edward West. Daniel Roberts decide to settle on La Maddalena where he made friends with the Susini family and where he bought some plots of land and set up an agency of the navigational company Rubattino, of which it appears he was a partner. Apart from West, three other English people lived on La Maddalena in those years: Mr and Mrs Collins and Webber. Roberts actively participated in community life on La Maddalena, which between one campaign and another, also included the presence of Garibaldi (with whom Roberts became friends) on Caprera, and he had friendships with the important people of the time and with the servicemen of the modest garrison. In her book on La Maddalena, Gin Racheli writes that Roberts 'was a man of vast social, economic and cultural interests; he was a friend of the greatest English poets Shelley and Byron' and he was a great friend of the Maddalenini, many of whom were helped by him, and he

became a very well thought of, even adored, fellow citizen', so much so that he was also called 'father of the poor'. Daniel Roberts died on La Maddalena on the 18 February 1869 at the age of 80, leaving his assets to Daniele Susini, the son of his friend, Pietro Susini.

(1 – continues) Claudio Ronchi

Palazzo Roberts (2nd part)

Returning to the two lease contracts. In her book Gin Racheli, and others with her, believe that Roberts built the building in question known as Palazzo Roberts at Cala Gavetta. So the lease contract mentioned at the beginning, the one dated 1867, was drawn up between Roberts (the tenant) and the parish priest Mamia Addis, the representative of those who were entitled to the inheritance of Zicavo General Giuseppe (landlords). In the act (also signed by Gio Battista Zicavo and F. Millelire) it is written that 'the undersigned pro tempore Vicar, by mandate of all those having the right of the inheritance of the late Zicavo Giuseppe, rents to Captain Daniel Roberts for the period of five years, starting from 1 October 1867, the whole building of the said inheritance situated to the east of the entry to the Molo, in a place known as La Galitta, for an annual rent of 400 Italian lire. The doubt that is raised - although this could be a mistake - is that this is referring to the building, known as Roberts.

However, it's certain that Captain Daniel Roberts died a year and a half after signing that lease contract (and he was buried in the old cemetery), too short a time after which the building could have acquired its name, unless its referring to another property, or that the one mentioned in the document

was simply a renewal of a previous contract.
However that may be, exactly five years later, the 24 August 1872, the same building 'positioned to the east of the entrance to the port and in the place known as La Galitta' was leased 'for an annual rent of 500 Italian lire' to Giovanni Susini known as Giuseppe. The vicar Mamia Addis undersigned in capacity as 'representative of the heirs of the late Generale Giuseppe Zicavo' who then however signed themselves, and they were 'Antonio Bargone, Gio Batta Zicavo, Dr Gambarella for his wife Rosa Zicavo, Felice Zicavo'. The contract denied to the Susini family the possibility of subleasing although gave them the possibility 'to rent for their convenience the rooms on the ground floor', which implies that these were more than two and considering that at the time there were no other buildings of substantial size at the entrance to the port, this implies that it is still referring to the building believed to have belonged to Roberts.

Original Article in Italian:

Claudio Ronchi

Palazzo Robers (1° parte)

Due contratti di locazione conservati nell'Archivio Parrocchiale, rispettivamente datati 23 settembre 1867 e 24 agosto 1872 pongono alcuni interrogativi (certamente non di importanza epocale!) su quello che dagli studiosi isolani e comunemente viene chiamato palazzo Roberts, il bel palazzotto posto all'ingresso di Cala Gavetta, sui lato di levante, che per diversi decenni del Novecento fu sede della pretura, poi del dazio e degli uffici di mons. Capula (c'era anche al piano superiore una piccola sala convegni) e alia fine degli anni Settanta venne acquistato dal Banco di Sardegna che ne fece una propria agenzia. Daniel

Roberts, capitano di vascello della Marina Militare Inglese, fece scalo a La Maddalena per la prima volta nel 1834, circa trent'anni dopo la presenza del suo piu illustre connazionale Nelson (anche se, avendo militato in quegli anni nella flotta del grande ammiraglio britannico ed avendo partecipato alia battaglia di Trafalgar, si presuppone che Roberts, sebbene giovanissimo, possa essere stato nell'Arcipelago gia tra il 1803 ed il 1805). Pare fossero con lui Roberts, nel 1834, il baronetto Hyde Parker e I'avvocato Edward West. Daniel Robers decise di stabilirsi a La Maddalena dove fece amicizia con la famiglia Susini e dove acquisto alcuni appezzamenti di terreno e mise su una agenzia della compagnia di navigazione Rubattino della quale pare fosse socio. Oltre all'avvocato West abitavano a La Maddalena in quegli anni almeno altri tre inglesi: i coniugi Collins e Webber. Robers partecipo attivamente alia vita della comunita maddalenina che, tra una campagna e I'altra, annoverava anche la presenza a Caprera di Garibaldi (col quale Robers ebbe legami di amicizia), intrattenendo rapporti con i notabili dell'epoca e con i militari del modesto presidio. Gin Racheli nel suo libro su La Maddalena scrive che Roberts "era uomo dai vastissimi interessi sociali, economici e culturali; fu amico dei maggiori poeti inglesi Shelley e Byron" e fu molto amico dei maddalenini , molti dei quali vennero da lui aiutati, che "ne fecero un concittadino stimatissimo, anzi, amato" tanto da essere anche definito "padre dei poverelli". Daniel Robers morl a La Maddalena il 18 febbraio 1869 all'eta di ottant'anni, lasciando i suoi beni a Daniele Susini, un ragazzo figlio Pietro Susini, suo amico.

(1 - continua) Claudio Ronchi

Torna alia prima pagina de II Vento no.l16 .: Torna Su! :.

Palazzo Roberts (2º fine)

Ma torniamo ai due contratti di locazione. Gin Racheli nel suo libro, e con lei altri, hanno ritenuto che Roberts abbia fatto costruire a Cala Gavetta il palazzo in questione conosciuto appunto come palazzo Roberts. Orbene il contratto di locazione citato all'inizio, quello datato 1867, venne stipulato tra 10 stesso

Robers (Iocatario) ed iI parroco Mamia Addis, rappresentante degli aventi diritto dell'eredita Zicavo Generale Giuseppe (Iocatori). Nell'atto (sottoscrito anche da Gio Battista Zicavo e F.Millelire) sta scritto che "il Vicario sottoscritto pro tempore, per mandato delle parti tutte aventi diritto all'Eredita Zicavo fu Giuseppe, Egli affitta al signor Capitano Daniele Roberts per il periodo di cinque anni, a datare dal primo Ottobre milleottocento sessantasette, tutto il Palazzo di detta Eredita posto a levante sull'entrata del Molo, in luogo detto La Galitta, per I'annuo fitto di Lire Italiane quattrocento". II dubbio che sorge - si potrebbe anche sbagliare pero - é che si tratti del palazzo, conosciuto come Roberts.

Comunque é certo che il capitano Daniel Robers morl appena un anna e mezzo dopo la firma di quel contratto di locazione (e venne sepolto nel vecchio cimitero), troppo poco tempo dopo perche quel palazzotto potesse assumere il suo nome, a menD che non si tratti di altro immobile, oppure che questa citata nel documento non fosse altro che il rinnovo di una predente locazione. Comunque sia, esattamente cinque anni dopo, il 24 agosto 1872, 10 stesso palazzo "posto a Levante dell'entrata del porto e nel luogo detto La Galitta" venne dato in locazione "per I'annua pigione di lire Italiane cinquecento" a Giovanni Susini fu Giuseppe. II vicario Mamia Addis sottoscrisse in qualita di "rappresentante gli Eredi del fu Generale Giuseppe Zicavo" i quali poi comunque posero la firma, ed erano "Antonio Bargone, Gio Batta Zicavo, Dr. Gambarella

per la moglie Rosa Zicavo, Felice Zicavo". II contratto negava in generale al Susini la possibilita di sublocare concedendogli tuttavia la possibilita "di potervi affittare per propria convenienza delle stanze poste a piano terra", Cio lascia intendere che queste fossero piu di due e cio considerato che all'epoca di palazzi di una certa grandezza all'entrata del porto non ce ne erano altri, fa credere ancora che potesse trattarsi del palazzo poi ritenuto di proprieta Robers,

TRANSCRIPTiION OF LEASE

Colla presente privata scrittura che le parti vogliono abbia forza di pubblico stromento da tenersi fermo ed invariabile da ambe le parti contraenti. Il Vicario sottoscritto pro tempore e per mandato delle parti tutte aventi diritto all'Eredità Zicavo fu Generale Giuseppe, egli affitta al Sig.r Capitano Daniele Robert per il periodo di cinque anni, a datare dal primo ottobre mille ottocento sessantasette tutto il palazzo di detta Eredità posto a levante sull'entrata del molo luogo detto La Galitta, per l'annuo fitto di Lire Italiane quattrocento, pagabili a trimestri anticipati come ha praticato per lo addietro.
E il Sigr Capitano suddetto per la sua parte aderendo a quanto sopra s'obbliga a restituire il suddetto Alloggio, a tempo debito, nello stato in cui gli viene consegnato, che è buonissimo in tutte le sue parti. Epperciò restando di perfetto accordo come sopra, sottoscrivono di proprio pugno il presente atto. In fede di che

ROUGH TRANSLATION

By this simple contract to whom the parties to the case want to give the form of a regular contract, they agree. the undersigned Vicar and all the person having a part of the inherit of General Zicavo Giuseppe let to Capt. Daniele Robert the entire building situated near the port in locality La Galitta, for five years, starting from the 1st October 1867, for the sum of Italian Lire 400,00 to be paid quarterly and in advance, like the previously.
Capt. Robert agrees and engages himself to give back the lodge in the same condition which, at the present, are very good.
And they undersign

Michele Mamia Addis – Vicar
Zicavo Giò Battista
F. Millelire
Dan Roberts – Capt R.N.

CC-3-186X



Alla presente privata scrittura che le parti vogliono abbia forza di pubblico stromento la tengono per tale ed invariabile da ambe le parti contraenti.=

Il Vicario sottoscritto pro tempore, e per mandato delle parti tutte aventi diritto all'Eredità fu Giacomo fu Gaetano Gallo Giuseppe Egli affittò al Sig.r Capitano Daniele Robert per il periodo di undici anni a datare dal primo Ottobre mille ottocento sessanta sette, tutto il Palazzo di detta Eredità posto a levante sull'entrata del molo luogo detto La Galitta per l'annuo fitto di Lire Italiane quattrocento pagabili a trimestri anticipati, come ha praticato per lo addietro.

E il Sig.r Capitano suddetto per la sua parte aderendo a quanto sopra s'obbligò di restituire il suddetto Alloggio a tempo debito, nello stato in cui gli viene consegnato che è buonissimo in tutte le sue parti.

Epperciò volendo di perfetto accordo come sopra, sottoscrivono di proprio pugno il presente atto da fede di che.

Cav.re Michele Mannoloddy Vicario pro tempore

Giacomo Gio. Battista

F. Millelire

Dan Roberts — Capt. R N

Dato alla Maddalena il giorno ventitre Settembre l'anno mille ottocento sessanta sette —

Appendix VI

ROUGH TRANSLATION*

Public Will of Mr Daniel Roberts, bachelor, of the late Henry born in England and living in the Island Maddalena, since many years. In the year one thousand eight hundred fifty five, on twenty-fifth of the month of April at nine a.m. in the Island Maddalena at home of the said testator at number forty-three of contrada molo nuovo, before me Public Royal notary, at the presence of the witnesses, being full age, known and suitable having requirements of law, and well known to me notary and living in the said island.========
Personally appointed himself Mr Daniel Roberts bachelor Captain of that Nation of the late Henry, born in England and living in the Island Maddalena, since many years, with sound mind and to me notary well known, who declares at the presence of witnesses his will in the following way=====
First I profess the Protestant Religion and I beg the pity of the Eternal to obtain the pardon for my faults giving burial to my body becoming a cadaver according to the rules of our Religion==========
I appoint executor of my Will Giovanni Susini born and living at the Island Maddalena, son of the living Giuseppe,

* Alberto Sega: "This is a very rough translation of Roberts' Will. It was very difficult for me to translate; the document is written in a bureaucratic and archaic Italian of 150 years ago." (April 15, 2010)

without obligation to answer for everything, according to my will.==========

The said testator, questioned by me notary and urged at the presence of witnesses to give something the nearest charity hospital, or to that of Saint Maurizio and Lazzaro, replies wants to give nothing to anyone.==========

I bequeath my books and papers to Mr. Edward West of England, as declaration of gratefulness.==========

I nominate my universal legatee the over said executor Mr Giovanni Susini born in the Maddalena Island son of Giuseppe; I leave him all my properties I have in Maddalena, every nature they should be, and everything that exists in my home at the time of my death, including money or other.==========

The testator declares that this is his will and he wants this must be actuated==========

And I Royal Notary received the herewith Will and I have read it from the first to the last line to the testator in presence of witnesses who sign together the testator======

Daniel Roberts

Quirico Antonio Spano witness

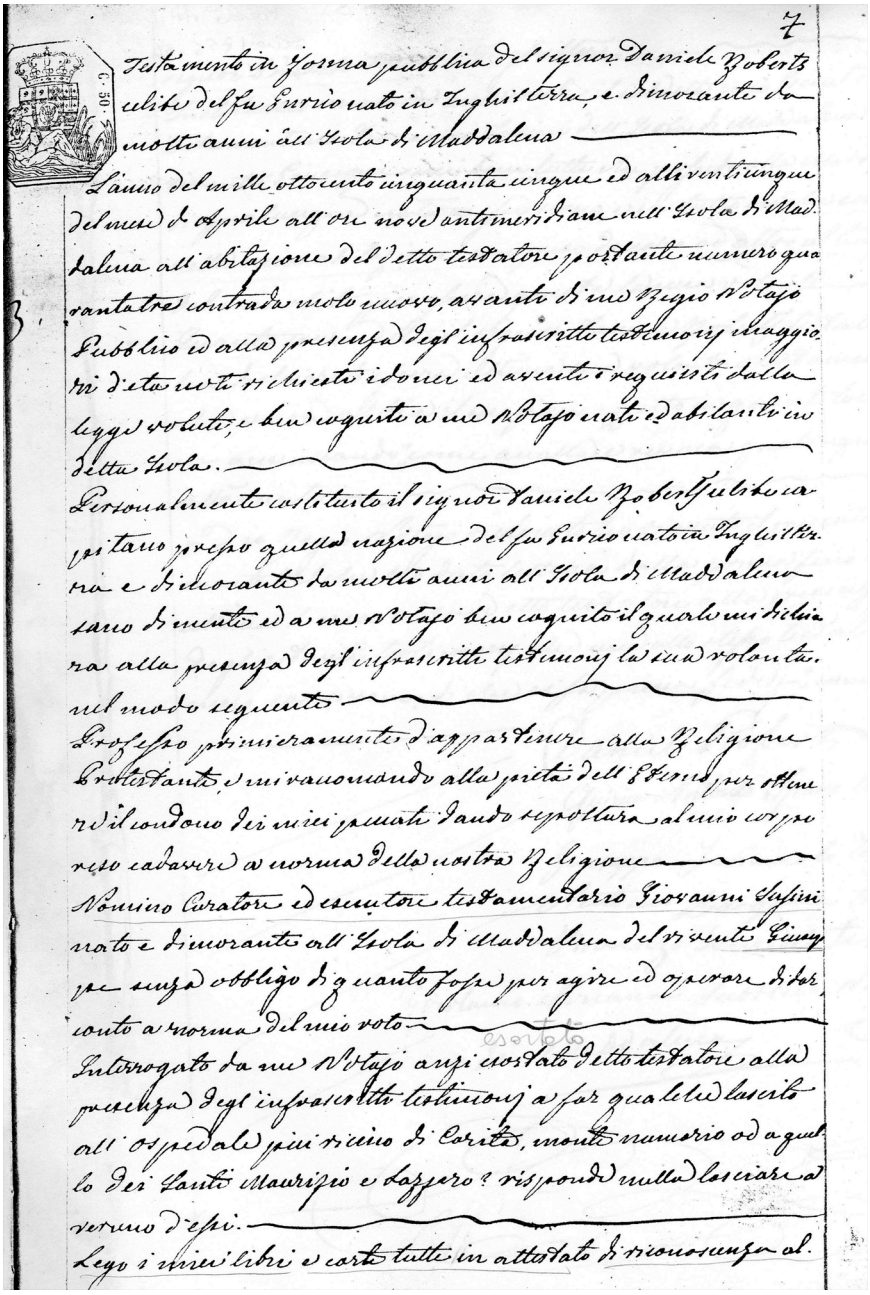
Giuseppe Ferracciolo witness

Antonio Bargone witness

Vincenzo Semidei witness

Girolamo Sircana Public Notary

of Maddalena



7

Testamento in forma pubblica del signor Daniele Roberts
edito del fu Enrico nato in Inghilterra, e dimorante da
molti anni all'Isola di Maddalena

L'anno del mille ottocento cinquanta cinque ed alli ventitrè cinque
del mese di Aprile all'ore nove antimeridiane nell'Isola di Mad
dalena all'abitazione del detto testatore posta al numero qua
rantatre contrada molo nuovo, avanti di me Regio Notajo
Pubblico ed alla presenza degl'infrascritti testimonj idoneo
ri d'età maggiore richiesto idonei ed assunti requisiti dalla
legge voluti, e ben cognito a me Notajo nati e abitanti in
detta Isola.

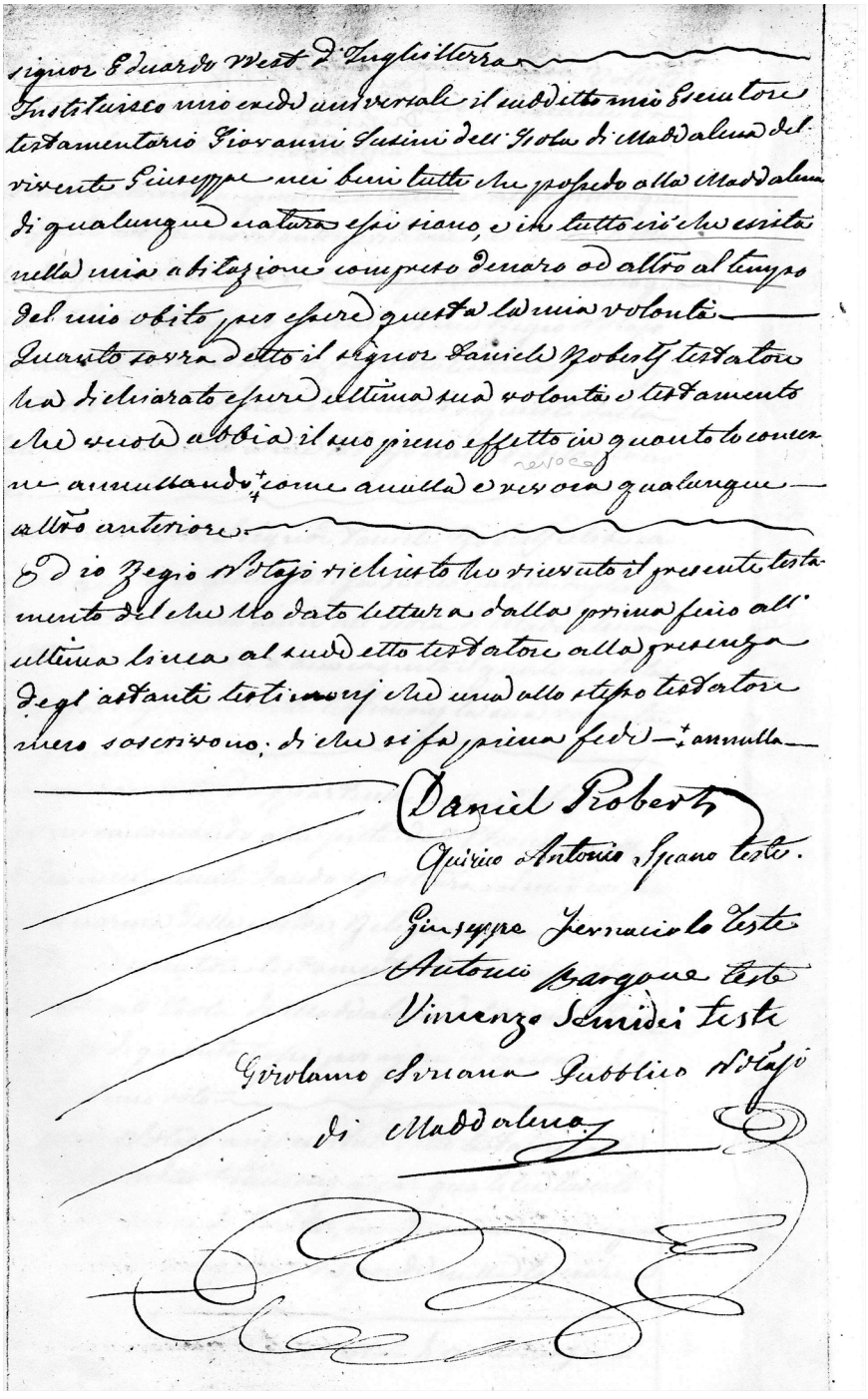
Personalmente costituito il signor Daniele Roberts Inglese na
vigante presso quella nazione del fu Enrico nato in Inghilterra
ivi e dimorante da molti anni all'Isola di Maddalena
sano di mente ed a me Notajo ben cognito il quale mi richie
se alla presenza degl'infrascritti testimonj la sua volontà
nel modo seguente

Professo primieramente di appartenere alla Religione
Protestante, e riverendo alla pietà dell'Eterno per ottene
re il condono dei miei peccati lascio sepoltura al mio cor
reo cadavere a norma della nostra Religione

Nomino Curatore ed esecutore testamentario Giovanni Sussini
nato e dimorante all'Isola di Maddalena del presente Giura
per senza obbligo di quanto fosse per agire ed operare di ter
conto a norma del mio voto

Interrogato da me Notajo circa lo stato detto testatore alla
presenza degl'infrascritti testimonj a far quale lue lascito
all'ospedale più vicino di Carità, monte numario od a quel
lo dei Santi Maurizio e Lazzero? risponde nulla lasciare a
veruno d'essi.

Lego i miei libri e carte tutte in attestato di riconoscenza al



signor Eduardo Mead d'Inghilterra
Instituisco mio erede universale il suddetto mio Esecutore
testamentario Giovanni Susini del Giglio di Maddalena del
vivente Giuseppe mei beni tutti che possiedo alla Maddalena
di qualunque natura e più siano, e che tutto ciò che esista
nella mia abitazione compreso denaro od altro al tempo
del mio obito per essere questa la mia volontà
Quanto sovra detto il signor Daniele Roberts testatore
ha deliberato essere ultima sua volontà e testamento
che voglia abbia il suo pieno effetto in quanto lo concer-
ne annullando, come annulla ogni ora qualunque
altro anteriore
Dio Regio Notajo richiesto ha ricevuto il presente testa-
mento del che ho dato lettura dalla prima fino all'
ultima linea al suddetto testatore alla presenza
degl'astanti testimonj che unito allo stesso testatore
meco sottoscrivono: di che si fa prima fede — annulla

Daniel Roberts
Quirico Antonio Siciano teste.
Giuseppe Fermariello teste
Antonio Bargone teste
Vincenzo Schiaffi teste
Girolamo Siciano Pubblico Notajo
di Maddalena

Appendix VII

Inglesi neli'arcipelago. Da Nelson alla fine dell'Ottocento,

by Giovanna Sotgiu and Alberto Sega (2005)

Chapter titled Daniel Roberts. (Pages 111-140)
Translation --- Italian into English --- (April 4, 2010)

Those who knew Roberts wrote that he was an extremely affable and courteous man to those who to visited him; he also was highly esteemed among the community of La Maddalena, where he lived almost continuously for about 35 years. It is impossible to know why he chose to settle on the little island: he had visited many cities both on the Atlantic Coast and on the Mediterranean Sea, he knew and enjoyed many cities of art and loved to be part of their social life. He was an active socialite and liked to be in the company of his compatriots. Moreover, he enjoyed being surrounded by members of high society, both Italian and English, of the cities he used to visit. This makes the reasons why he chose La Maddalena even more mysterious; the little town certainly could not offer such an exciting life; even the presence of British people was rare; most of them, after 1885, used to stay on the little island solely for visiting

Giuseppe Garibaldi or, more simply, they used to stop over after passing through the Bonifacio Strait.

Those people who, since 1883, had talked about him and his presence on the island, gave details which are not perfectly consistent, therefore it is difficult to prove the reliability of such information.

Apart from Forester and Von Schwartz, who deserve to be mentioned separately, the closest author who gave details of Roberts' life was Gian Battista Bizzarri who credited him as the captain of the vessel *Cavallo Marino (HMS Seahorse),* which participated in the battle of Trafalgar. Bizzarri also added about him:

> *The honored veteran, whom was loved by all the islanders, died in the aforementioned year* (1870).

The presence of Roberts in the Trafalgar battle was assumed by following authors who gave more details on Roberts' first visit to La Maddalena and on his decision to settle down for good on the island in 1815. These authors confirmed the benevolence of the inhabitants of La Maddalena, laying on him the title of "padre dei poverelli". Forester gave another testimony of the feelings of the population towards Roberts writing that *he was held in high esteem for his kindness and was enormously respected for his skills of an experienced sailor. His leave would certainly be a huge loss for the whole community of La Maddalena.*

Speranza Von Schwartz who, under the pseudonym of Elpis Melena, published an interesting report on Roberts' first visit to Giuseppe Garibaldi, gave additional information

which is worth reporting here; in 1857 when Von Schwartz visited the Archipelago of La Maddalena, she described the Englishman as '*a still vigorous 75 year old senior, very kind and hospitable and with a great admiration for Italy and its immense artistic heritage*. She also mentioned the friendship between him and the poets Shelley and Byron.

Moreover, she described Roberts' sketching skills, which he provided to the English government during the Napoleonic Wars. Von Schwartz also gave information on Roberts' father Henry, who spent part of his careers in the English Navy under the command of Captain Cook; from Von Schwartz we also know that Henry deserved a promotion from *mate* to *first lieutenant* and this promotion was directly given from King George III. The author attributed Roberts' choice to settle on La Maddalena island to the mild climate conditions and to the excellent quality of the game living on the island, after he had travelled a long part of his life and visited many places. While on the island, he became '*en vrai specimen of the originalitè britannique*'[1]*:* i.e. he used to spend most of his time between *the pleasures of reading* and the work on the fields.

At that time Roberts still had a small boat which was led by his personal *batelier* Giovanni. It is fair to assume that this kind of life was led thanks to his wealthy financial condition, which allowed him not to be forced to work for a living.

[1] A true example of the British originality.

The information provided by Von Schwartz was later confirmed in some of the journals that Roberts himself wrote since 1820 even though her diaries raise many questions which are almost impossible to answer. Were the lovely weather conditions and the abundance of game enough to convince him to settle on the island? When did he first visit? Is there a connection between his ability to sketch and the decision to live there? And what did he do before going to La Maddalena?

We researched in many archives, both British and Italian, and examined his journals to find more information so that we could fill in at least some of the gaps that we encountered.

There are still some shadows on many aspects of his life but we managed to retrieve what we consider important and useful details.

He was born in Shoreham, Sussex in 1789. Like many of his compatriots of his time, he was enlisted in the Royal British Navy as first class volunteer on the 64 cannons vessel *Overyssel*; it was May 30th 1799. At that time being enlisted so young was a normal procedure for those who wanted to have a career in the Navy. This usually happened with support of a Captain or a high ranked Officer who could be a family friend or even a relative: he would supervise the education and the behavior of the *boy* on the ship.

Relying on the information provided from Von Schwartz, Roberts' father Henry had some sort of important assignment in the navy: he was given the task to draw the maps of captain Cook's last expedition: this map, after

Cook's tragic death, was offered by Henry to King George III together with his personal ship's log. It is possible that Henry asked to one the high Officers he was assigned with to supervise the young Robert's first steps in his career. The Captain of the first ship where Daniel was boarded was John Bazely.

The general education of the young cadets was usually the first lieutenant's task. The chaplain also had a role in their education being a sort of tutor. The *Master* used to teach the cadets on command and on course; anything else regarding the ship and its operational aspects was taught by boatswains and helmsmen: under their supervision, the cadets accumulated experience as *seaman* or *landman*. It was a long and full training which was considered necessary to form the future captains of the Royal Navy.

They would also experience many unpleasant sides of the life on board: the poor hygiene conditions of the lower decks, the overcrowded spaces where the crew members were accommodated, especially at night; the methods to keep the discipline, the hard punishments inflicted to the crew, the frequent accidents that occurred working on the masts, the riots among the sailors and their inevitable sexual habits that generated from long period of abstinence at sea. Not to mention the experience of the battle and the gradual accumulation of responsibility.

On 30th August 1801 Roberts boarded as able seaman on the ship *Royal William*; the following year he was transferred on board the *Blenheim* as midshipman: he was 13 years old.

On 23rd August 1805 he was moved onboard the *Penelope* (36 cannons) under the command of Captain Broughton: he still was a midshipman and stayed on the ship about two years.

The *Penelope* was one of the units of the fleet whose task was to defend Great Britain by monitoring the French fleet which was stationed in the northern bases. Units like the *Penelope* were small and fast and would patrol the English channel functioning as connecting ship between the majority of the fleet and the detached units and the mainland.

The day of the battle of Trafalgar, on the 21st October 1805, the *Penelope* was moored off the French coast near the island of Ushant: the island was of strategic importance as from there the access to the English channel could be controlled as well as the activity of the enemy fleet in the Bay of Brest.

This means that both the facts that Roberts participated in the Trafalgar battle and that he was the Captain of the frigate *Seahorse* are not true: at that time he was only 16 and couldn't possibly be the Captain of even a small unit, let alone a frigate; to be able to be in command of a ship, an officer was supposed to have spent at least 6 years onboard; moreover, the minimum required age was 20.

The relationship between Roberts and Penelope's captain Broughton must have been good: when the Captain was transferred from the *Penelope* to the *Illustrious*, Roberts asked to be assigned to the same ship. He stayed under Broughton's command for other 5 years.

Captain Broughton was also a member of the commission that agreed on Roberts' promotion to the rank of Lieutenant, 12 July 1809: Roberts had been enlisted for 6 years and had developed the necessary skills.

After being in service defending the British coast, his next assignment was in the East Indies, the new theatre of the war against France, which had occupied the island of Giava.

On the vessel *Phoenix* (August 1809 – April 1811) he participated in the operation that brought Giava under British control.

In this period the events that led to his court martial; on the 29th of January 1810 the *Phoenix*, together with another ship of the Royal Navy, engaged in battle with the French ship *Le Charles*: Roberts's conduct during the battle was criticized by another officer of the *Phoenix*, Lieutenant Murrey, who wrote a letter of accusation to the captain of the ship.

Consequently, a commission to judge Roberts' professional behavior was formed. When he stood in front of the Court Martial he was officially a *prisoner* and we have to assume that he awaited the trial in jail or someway deprived of his liberty. Not only were all the accusations discharged : his behaviour was considered all-worthy and honorable while Murray's accusation were labeled as harmful insinuations.

He was promoted *Commander* in 1812 and boarded on the troopship *Hydra* (15th September 1815) on which he served on the Baltic Sea, Terranova and in the West Indies.

He disembarked from the *Hydra* on 26th November 1817 and, apparently, he never embarked on a Royal Navy Ship ever again.

He was made Captain on 25th June 1845 after he had been living in La Maddalena for a few years.

Among the vessels on which he served, three of them were involved in crucial battles in the war against Napoleon, though Roberts wasn't on board any of them when these battles took place; the *Bleinheim* was involved in the *Capo San Vincenzo*[2] battle in 1797 (Roberts boarded the ship in 1802); the *Russell* fought against the French in Copenhagen in 1801 while Roberts served on this ship for only a month in 1803; finally, the *Euryalus* was part of the British fleet that fought at Trafalgar in October 1805: Roberts disembarked from it on January 1805.

After the long war period ended with the defeat of Napoleon, the Royal Navy found itself with an extensive fleet which was largely redundant and which was soon dismantled. Most of the seamen were sent home, the Officers received half pay but were still available in case of a future war; effectively, they were still at the orders of the Royal Admiralty; those who lived abroad were required to have an annual permit and were also supposed to *solemnly and sincerely* declare that they were not in any way employed either in Great Britain or in any other country. It was a strict rule, so that many highly experienced and trained officers would be available in case of a sudden crisis or war.

---

[2] Cape Saint Vincent, in southern Portugal near the Strait of Gibraltar.

We know that during this period Roberts was employed on private yachts: this was an additional income for him for which he had to obtain permission from the Royal Admiralty.

There is no trace of him between 1817 and 1820.

1820 is the year when he started writing his personal journals: he used to write about all the events of his life, his financial problems, his worries, his friendships and relationships.

It is unknown if Roberts kept a journal before 1820: in this year he wrote a diary named *Remark Book of Captain Roberts – Tours through Piedmont and Switzerland in the years of 1820 – 1821*. He kept records of every city he visited, of the mountains and the lakes he toured around. He also added details on the Hotels he stayed in, the expenses for hotels and meals and other information on fishing and hunting in the place he was visiting.

The period he spent in Genoa is quite interesting: he stayed in the northern Italian city from 6th to 20th of November 1820 and visited the military arsenal: he gave a detailed description of the ships and seemed particularly interested in the frigates.

He was still in Genoa at the beginning of 1821 when the revolutionary riots broke out in March: not being directly involved in them, he was a particularly objective observer . He wrote about the Army being sent to suppress *the protest of the students who were asking King Vittorio Emanuele for a Constitution*, about the abdication of the King in favor of Carlo Felice, about the ex King leaving for Nice, France.

The chronicle of these events was often accompanied by political comments that show what an acute observer he was; he often commented on the impossibility for the King to satisfy the liberal reforms requested by the revolutionaries because of his commitments towards his Russian and Austrian allies.

The attempt of the new King Carlo Alberto, who tried to carry out liberal reforms by granting a constitution, were destined to fail: Roberts described the public discontent following the proclamation issued by the city governor Baron Giorgio Des Geneys, in which those who tried to promote a new form of government were labeled as *rebels*. Roberts then writes about the dramatic events that followed that declaration: in the center of Genoa, violent protests caused several deaths; on the morning of 23rd of March, the Governor himself appeared from the window of his office and spoke to the enraged crowd in a useless attempt to stop the violence and the devastation of the city; Roberts reports that *many public offices were looted and destroyed* and that order was established only on the 24th of March, when the National Guard intervened.

Roberts then left Genoa to come back only after a few days, writing about the defeat of the revolutionaries and the Governor's decision *to deport all the constitutionalists to Spain*.

The style in which Roberts wrote about these events is too concise to understand his support towards either the revolutionaries or the authorities that suppressed the revolt;

even the description of the Des Geneys' attempt to calm the angry crowd is reported in a completely objective manner.

He would talk again about the Governor on the occasion of his death in 1839, writing in his journal: *I've heard about the death of Admiral Des Geneys* [sic] *an immensely important figure for this island*.

Roberts had many friends among the officers of the Sardinian Navy: with some of them (Mameli, D'arcollière, Scoffiero, Sara, Albini) he established a formal relationship that often involved social occasions with their families; with others, he had a more informal and comradely acquaintance and it is fair to assume that he was aware of the accentuated liberalism among the younger officers; with regard to this political climate, it is important to report an event that occurred a few years later: on April 1834 he was invited to fish with some of those Officers on the river Magra: after fishing, the crowd gathered to eat and drink together. After the party finished, he shared a couch with one of the Officers who, apparently, made several comments on *the liberalism of the company*[3].

Another circumstance makes us think about a certain sympathy towards the revolution that was taking place in Italy (The Risorgimento): in 1848 Edward West, a pupil of Roberts, decided to join the revolutionaries in participating in the war of independence.

---

[3] *The Commandant of Porto Venery made some ridiculous report of this party saying it was composed of Liberals*

On August 1820, while he was in Annecy, Roberts wrote on his journal about the presence of a compatriot named John Edward Trelawny: he, too, was an Officer of the British Royal Navy. Since they first met, Roberts and Trelawny saw each other quite frequently in the following month. It was Trelawny that first introduced Roberts to Byron and Shelley.

Unfortunately, there is no testimony of the relationship between Roberts and the two English poets in his journal but we still managed, from other sources, to trace some important events regarding their acquaintance; at the very beginning of 1822, Roberts was in Genoa supervising the building of two pleasure crafts, at the request of Byron and Shelley: the first one was named *Don Juan* and was delivered on the 12th of May, the second one was named *Bolivar* and delivered on the 18th of the same month.

It is possible to conclude that between the two poets and the now retired Officer there was a courteous friendship: on 1st July 1822 Shelley gave Roberts an autographed copy of his tragedy *The Cenci.*

After the months he spent on working on the two crafts and the satisfaction of the poets for the quality of the boats, Shelley's death occurred due to the sinking of the *Don Juan*: the sinking apparently happened because of technical flaws of the boat and this was one of the reasons that convinced Byron to get rid of the Bolivar: this decision apparently deeply upset Roberts who took pride in those two boats and was sure of their nautical qualities.

Not long after the tragic event of Shelley's death, he went back to his routine life: he kept on living in Tuscany, where he would spend the winter season hunting and touring around the region. He visited many cities – Livorno, Bolgheri, Follonica, Massa Marittima among others. He gave a detailed description of Massa Marittima, commenting on the elegance and beauty of its architecture and the abundant presence of Oak trees, that could have been used for the constructions of war vessels.

During the winter months he would have a very active social life and used to be surrounded by many members of high society; he would often visit Florence and would describe in details its architecture and its art treasures and monuments; we also know that he spent most of his time in Livorno: he had bought the *Don Juan* after its sinking and spent quite a substantial amount of resources on its repairs; we also know that the *Don Juan* was eventually sold to a certain Mr. Baring. The *Don Juan* was extensively restored and modified and in March 1825 the craft was launched again: Roberts, was waiting to be granted the permission from the British Admiralty to be its captain.

On the *Don Juan,* on 25th September 1825, he arrived in La Maddalena. The *Don Juan* was moored in the *Baia di Mezzo Schifo* which had previously been named *Bay of Agincourt* 20 years earlier by Admiral Nelson; we don't know if this was Roberts' first visit to La Maddalena, but we think it might be the case for a couple of reasons: in his journals Roberts mentions the fact that he made the acquaintance with a certain Mr. Craig who had been on the

island for 8 years: the fact that this Mr Craig wasn't mentioned before could be interpreted as a sign that Roberts had never been in La Maddalena before; moreover, the detailed descriptions that Roberts made of the island and its surroundings are typical of a person who hadn't seen the place before; moreover, he displayed a certain level of disappointment in finding out that in Sardinia there wasn't such a numerous population of pheasants as he had been told before.

A particular passage of his journal shows that on that occasion he considered settling down on the island for a while (which didn't happen at that time):

> *The small town was so peculiar and nice that I felt like I could accept Mr. Craig's offer to stay with him during winter time, because there is a beautiful view and there are odd circular shaped ruins with steep stairs to get down to its center and, apparently they were used as tombs*[4].

In the journal regarding the year 1825 there are very few drawings and none of the watercolors that will be profusely present in the following journals; it is possible that they were made in a separate journal and those of La Maddalena were lost.

In the journals that were written the following years there are many drawings picturing the coast of Sardinia and

[4] The ruins that Roberts talks about are called *Nuraghe*s: The nuraghe is the main type of megalithic edifice found in Sardinia, dating back before 1000 BC.

of the Archipelago from different point of views but nothing on the island of La Maddalena, even though there were many attractive scenarios that could have interested him: fortresses, rocky hills and granite formations.

In 1833, when he visited the island again he was involved in a minor accident with his boat, and wrote:

> *There are two big rocks just 6 feet underwater which I hit with my boat while I was passing the straight between La Maddalena and the island of S. Stefano and which weren't on the map that I drew of the archipelago.*

The map he mentions was probably drawn in 1825.

He seemed to be particularly interested in the area of Liscia[5], a small fishing village near Arzachena, south of La Maddalena: he described it as a very good place for anchoring his craft, with a narrow and rocky harbor and a fertile valley stretching behind it.

In October he went back to Livorno, probably just for monitoring the maintenance works on Baring's yacht; he then travelled to Tuscany, Umbria, Marche and Lazio taking care of his businesses but also for cultural purposes.

As the summer arrived he travelled towards Southern Italy: he visited Naples, Pompeii, Ercolano and Ponza, where the Neapolitan prisoners were kept. He then moved towards Sicily and, finally, Malta. In 1826, another cruise took him to Tripoli and Bengasi and, all along the African coast, to

[5] One of the main rivers of Gallura, in northern Sardinia.

Alexandria; in this occasion he lost, near the Corfù island, the Don Juan, although the circumstances are not clear.

He once again spent the following winter between Naples, Livorno and Rome where he rented a flat near the Spanish steps for which he would pay 15 dollars a month: he bought paintings on several occasions, which means that he was almost certainly quite well-off.

On August 1827 he was in Naples where he bought the Bolivar from Lord Blessington: it was the yacht that he built for Byron whom got soon tired of it and sold it. Roberts enthusiastically designed and built the craft and as soon as he had the chance he bought it regardless of its many flaws. The name was changed from *Bolivar* to *Floridiana*.

Until 1828 he had quite a good lifestyle, without any financial worries; he was still being paid by the British Navy 10 shillings per day: this could guarantee him an annual pension of 190 pounds per year; a remarkable income but certainly not enough for him to lead the expensive life that he enjoyed for about 10 years after he had left the British Navy.

He constantly travelled all around the Mediterranean cities and he had at his service at least one valet: it is possible that, like many other Officers, he had additional revenues and that, during the war campaigns against France, he accumulated a substantial was chest.

It is likely that the extra revenues came from selling to London publishers many of the drawings and watercolors that he made during his long period of travelling: the good quality sketches of the monuments, eventually enriched with

many details, were sought after for travel guides; at that time, Italy was an extremely popular destination for the British citizens that could afford to travel abroad and Roberts' body of work was well paid. It is also possible, although it is not proven, that the British Admiralty were interested in the drawings of the fortifications, let's not forget that Von Schwartz praised Robert's ability as a cartographer and his skill in reproducing military stations; what we know for sure is that he restored the map made by his father on the occasion of Captain Cook's last expedition and that he sold it to King George III at a high price.

From 1821 to 1828 he enjoyed additional revenues from designing new yachts for some of his adventurous compatriots: his diaries confirm that he obtained the permit from the British Admiralty to be the Captain of some of these vessels: he was an experienced Officer and had travelled a lot around the Mediterranean ports.

For every period he spent onboard he gained new information: many of them were recorded in his books and notes and reveal his curiosity in exploring new places, his interest in reporting anything related to the navigation: the coastline, the alternative routes to approach a port, the available supplies or the presence of game and water.

He was an acute observer of the architecture which he described thoroughly; he gave descriptions of colours and shapes of the landscapes. But he was also a great observer of the political and social life of the places he visited: the events that took place in that period were particularly important because they changed the political face of Europe and

Roberts was a witness of those changes and of the consequences of the Restoration.

The journal of years 1832 – 1840 show that he still travelled but somehow his trips were more confined to the Tyrrhenian Sea: the coast of Liguria, Tuscany, Corsica and the northern coast of Sardinia. His interest in the cities of art seems to have vanished, too; he used to travel around with the Floridiana on which he stayed even when he wasn't sailing. If his yacht was under repair works he would stay on somebody else's vessel.

For about a year he was based on the island of Palmaria, close to the villa of his friend Celley and not far from another friend of his, the powerful and rich English consul of Genoa, Yeats Brown.

In 1834 and 1835 he would still travel by sea but all the destinations were someway close to Palmaria: the farthest he went was La Maddalena; the fact that he didn't have an experienced sailor at his service could be a factor in the choice of his destinations but as we said Roberts was an experienced Officer who knew how to sail in every season of the year. It is possible, then, that he simply wasn't interested in places he had already visited and he wanted to dedicate time to his favourite hobbies: hunting and fishing.

For quite a long time he had nobody onboard at his service rather than the young Edward West; he had no experience on the sea and was a simple handyman. Such a radical change in his lifestyle can be explained with the fact that he didn't have available the same financial sources and was living on the salary he would receive from the Navy and

for which he sometimes waited with a frantic anxiety; sometimes, when the money was sent later than usual, he was forced to borrow some (he borrowed 100 francs from Collins in 1835 and again in 1838 from West).

In 1834 he was even forced to give away his beloved yacht to some creditors from Livorno for the sum of 200 (Liras or Pounds?). He commented on this event with an unusual rage:

> *It is with an immense regret that I think of my beloved friends, whom are dead or far away. Lord Byron and Blessington, the previous owners, are now dead. Shelley and William who drowned; both the crafts that I built, the Don Juan was lost in Corfù and the Bolivar is a wreck. I hope that they (the new owners) will perish in a shipwreck. So farewell Bolivar: let the great man whom you were named after and the great for whom you were built rest in peace in Paradise or somewhere else*[6].

After this bitter outburst he had to take care of more pressing necessities: he had to move all his belongings from

---

[6] This is the literal translation: *my friends …dead and gone. Lord Byron and Blessington the former proprietors both dead. Shelley and Williams of the Don Juan drowned. Both vessels I built and after possessed. The Don Juan was lost in Corfu. The Bolivar is rotten and I think likely the play the next…have a watering Brick… So farewell Bolivar. The great you were named after and the Greater you were built for rest in heaven or elsewhere*

the Floridiana and had to put the yacht out of the water. His friend Brown offered to take Roberts' most important things until he had clear ideas on his *future plans*. He let a room whose standards were far from the nice hotels he had stayed in; he writes: *the room is owned by a 90 years old lady and by several thousands of cockroaches: I've killed many of them but it seems that they always come back.*

He lived in these conditions for about four months during which he had been looking for a second hand boat to buy. In his opinion the new ones were of a bad quality and required additional money to be of the same standards.

In this period he asked the Consul of Genoa for a passport so that he could go to France. It is likely that his intention was to take Edward West back to his father and spend some time with Colonel West.

Something made him change his mind: Roberts' friends Brown and Celley with their hospitality were a great comfort to him. Roberts forgets, at least temporarily, the dire straits he was in and starts to enjoy again his favourite activities. At last, on 15th September 1834 he could afford to buy a small craft from Celley; he added a cabin to it and 15 days after he was off to sea.

When, in November, he received his quarterly pay, almost all of it was used to pay off his debts but at least he could sail again. The weather was rough and he found himself in difficulty while he was sailing off the coast of Livorno: but the tranquility that he shows in reporting these events shows that he was serene again after all his troubles. He writes about hunting with a friend on the island of

Capraia and about his crossing that led to Porto Vecchio in Corsica and, finally to La Maddalena where he arrives on 31st December, 1831.

From now on, La Maddalena becomes his homeport. He would always come back to Cala Gavetta (the name of the port of La Maddalena) after some days, sometimes weeks, of shooting or fishing. His travelling to mainland Italy were more rare until in 1839 he decided to establish on the island for good.

So what made him choose the island?

One reason is that he could go fishing and hunting in a rather extensive area: he would go as far as the Tavolara Island, Capo Testa (both off the coast near Olbia) and Corsica.

Moreover, La Maddalena was connected to Genoa with a postal service that allowed him to receive from agency Gibbs his quarterly salary relatively on time without having to wait for the cheque to be cashed in by the consul Broomester in Cagliari.

Another reason why he might have chosen La Maddalena was its relative vicinity to Livorno and La Spezia and his friends that lived there. Lastly, his pupil Edward West had established a flourishing trade between Gallura and France and it is possible to assume that Roberts benefitted in some way from the profits.

It is not known if he still had some kind of contact back in England; we can assume that he never went back because there is no mention of such a long journey back to his country; we also know that he would frequently receive

issues of *The London News*, books and letters from his sister Maria and his mother which kept him updated on his family. He would also be in touch with agents and publishers that wanted to use his drawings. From the pages of his journal of those years, we can say that he was still interested on the events of his country: he mentioned the anniversary of Trafalgar battle and raised the Union Jack on the occasion of the crowning of Queen Victoria; but nothing was written about returning back home.

Since 1837, he seemed more at ease regarding his financial situation; he must had sold the drawings he made on a trip to Constantinople that arrived that year and that he sent to London.

His improved finances are proven by the fact that he hired a valet and a sailor: this happened with Edward West's first travels who couldn't be at his side as often as he used to; he then needed somebody who could take care of his businesses now that he was getting older. During this period he sustained a knee injury due to a fall and suffered persistent sickness caused by the warm weather.

In the meantime, he made friendships with some of the locals: a certain Battista and the two brothers Antonio e Giovanni Susini: Giovanni stayed friend with Roberts until his death.

Between 1839 and the beginning of 1840 Roberts and Collins chose, almost at the same time, to establish themselves on La Maddalena: they decided to buy together some land which shows how their friendship was consolidated at that point in time; a program of transferring

public land in private hands was being carried out by the Realm of Sardinia at that time and this was certainly a factor in their decision.

The 4th of June of 1840 after the enactment of the edict that sanctioned the concession of public land, in his journal Roberts reports:

> *The superintendent arrived today to evaluate claims from some small land-owners and to divide the uncultivated land.*

It is difficult to understand if this triggered hopes to be included among the beneficiaries of the edict, also because before the long process of assigning public land ended, him and Collins had bought some land to cultivate with vine. It is possible that, by buying that land, they would become some of those small owners that would benefit from the advantageous concession of land.

Regardless of this speculation, Roberts chose some land that had been previously owned by the ex-Commander in charge on the island, Gaspare Andreis: the land was located in the areas now called Stagnaledda e Puntiglione; part of the land was already cultivated with vine so the decision to extend this cultivation to the whole land was eventually taken.

The choice to cultivate the land with vines shouldn't come as a surprise; Roberts gained experience by carefully observing the methods used in the regions he had visited; Cinqueterre in Liguria, the island of Capraia and Elba off the coast of Tuscany; the climate conditions were harsh and the

land seemingly unproductive and yet the products of the earth were particularly good. He also studied how the course of the weather influenced the grape harvest and noticed that a warm and dry climate would often mean a good quality harvest.

He enjoyed good wine and when Collins made the first wine out of the harvest from his land he particularly enjoyed in participating in the pressing of the grapes. Roberts always had a supply of good wine on his yacht.

The plot of land was first bought in March 1840 and comprised small areas of vines, a vegetable plot, an uncultivated part eventually converted to a vine; the rest of it was rocky and couldn't be used for any agricultural purpose; it was located in front of 'Nido d'Aquila Bay' and could be accessed easier by boat than by land.

The enthusiasm for the purchase of the land is clear in his journal; being over 50 now, Roberts probably had some kind of help for the work that the land required, although he spent a lot of time in cleaning the earth from the weeds and in taking care of the old wines and planting new ones.

The small port in front of his property was *excellent for small boats although surrounded by rocks* and allowed him to pull his boat out of the water for necessary maintenance.

On the day of signing the contract of purchase, 10th April 1840, he paid only 100 of the 350 scudi (The scudo (pl. scudi) was the name for a number of coins used in Italy until the 19th century) with a commitment to pay the rest by September of that year; he didn't have available a great deal

of money but the debt on the land could be paid off in about six months.

Another sign of the improvement of his financial conditions is the fact that, until 1846, he co-owned an 8 tons merchant ship; it is not clear if this ship, named *Colombo* was used for the trades of Edward West: there is no mention of the ship on the documents regarding him.

His life at this point seems to be finally stable - he didn't live on his boat anymore although he would still dedicate a lot of his time in working on it so that he could move freely – and he lets the elegant building located east of the port of Cala Gavetta, owned by the Zicavo family.

General Zicavo, who was born on the island, built the two stories building even though he used to live in Genova: in his will, he wanted the proceeds that came from the building to be given to the indigent people of La Maddalena. More specifically, he established that the beneficiary had to be the poorest girl of the town so that she could have a dowry.

For the administration of the building and its proceeds, the General designated four people: the priest of the family (*who will administrate the sum of Lire 400 for the maintenance of the building: we will also celebrate two masses per year)*, the mayor of La Maddalena, the eldest member of the Zicavo family (*who is supposed to monitor the maintenance works when they are necessary)*, and a woman called Santa Zicavo (whose married name was Millelire).

Although these were the people designated in the will, the actual administration of the building was in the hands of the priest: on one of the contracts by which Roberts had let the building the lessor is always Michele Mamia Addis who acted with the consent of the other parts mentioned in General Zicavo's will.

The building's rent was 400 Lire per year to be paid quarterly and in advance; Roberts was supposed to leave the building *in the exact same conditions as he found it, which are excellent*.

Roberts lived there until his death , which occurred on 18th February 1869. The register of deaths at the city hall reads: *he was 80 years old and was a Captain of the British Royal Navy; he was a bachelor and was the son of Enrico and Maria Lungo. He was buried on the left of the main entrance of the graveyard, where are buried the non catholics*.

A few months before, on October 1868, William Jacob Harris died: he was a British gunner on the English warship *Caledonia* and, because the graveyard had become municipal, the town priest Mamia Addis couldn't refuse his body to be buried there, like he did with other separatists. He then wrote on the register of deaths that he was buried *in a separate place from the catholics*.

When Roberts died the first step had already been made: the burial couldn't be refused, which is what happened with Collins and Jermyn. The priest wrote about him: *Daniel Roberts, anglicanus, commorans in hac insula per multos annos*.

Even though his journals are essentially a description of his wanderings around the Mediterranean Sea, they tell a lot about Roberts' good natured spirit, about his opinions and the way he saw and judged the people he would meet.

It is striking how comfortable he was in very different environments: he was a refined guest of members of the good society, a gallant gentleman towards women and a joyous guest who would enjoy the company of his highly placed friends.

At the same time, he described with interest his hunting mates, their rough habits and their adventurous lives. In areas which were isolated from civilization and where it would be difficult to travel around because of the lack of roads and bridges, he would trust men that a civilized person would have been terrified by; he would observe their habits and share the fatigues and inconveniences which were compensated by the abundance of game and by beautiful landscapes that he described with enthusiasm.

Another evident element is his passion for the life at sea and his skills in sailing small crafts and yachts which were for his home for many years.

Unlike many other visitors, who would have a typecast opinion on Sardinia and its inhabitants based on standardized opinions, Roberts had a deeper and articulated view of the society and of the people of the place he had established in.

He would see differences in the culture between people from Arzachena or from Longosardo.

He would consider the inhabitants living in the area of the Gulf of Arzachena *very kind, likeable and very hospitable*; he liked to visit there because of the *abundance of games* and the *tranquil beauty of the scenery*.

He would describe the harsh conditions of the people living in Longosardo, who seemed to have a tolerable character, even though the gun wounds that the of the Commander of the village showed the violent system that the vicinity of Corsica, *a true sanctuary for criminals,* made *almost impossible to punish*.

The judgment on the people of the area of lake Liscia wasn't as kind: they were responsible of the bad treatment of Roberts' friend Peretti who had been stuck there because of the flooding of the river, before Roberts went in his help with his boat.

The same people stole the small lifeboat that he had left there during a hunting trip: the outburst was bitter and angry:

> *The Sardy*[7] (but he is talking about the people from the Liscia area) *are certainly the most beastly race of human being. They beg for ever thing and steal what they can.*

Yet, on the people from this area he wrote one of the most detailed description on their habits and traditions and on their attitude towards strangers.

---

[7] The Sardinians.

The terrain of this part of Sardinia is high and rocky but valleys are fertile and rich in rivers and streams. There are very few inhabitants spread around: they are savages and poor. Killing a man is considered meritorious rather than a crime; but I mustn't fear these men for there is no reason to be worried unless you have offended them or their women.

Milk and honey is not good; meat is bad and lean; bread is differently homemade in each family and its shape is flat and rounded; the bread is then put in warm earth and covered with charcoal fire for a couple of minutes before being eaten.

Every house has a mill which works with a donkey.

They have [unreadable] *small barrels made of cork where they store water; and they have bowls to collect it from the source. Water is good but scarce.*

Their rifles are of a peculiar shape: they are long about 7 feet with a small calibre. The handle is short and covered in all its length by a richly decorated piece of metal: the men are very proud of them.

Gun powder is probably the best gift you could ever give to these people; they are usually kind and polite.
Air is usually pernicious during summer months and many of them show the signs of malaria which are dark skin and a swollen abdomen.

The traditional costume that women wear is joyous and very rich, with lots of ribbons on the shoulders and short underskirts with lots of red decorations.

Men usually wear a black jacket, a short waistcoat and a white shirt under it; trousers are black and white and [unreadable] *bootlegs. On the trousers, they wear large shorts of a black fabric. All of them wear a beret and a beard; most of them are also quite good looking*.

Roberts had a true passion for trout: he would store it in salt, smoke it and tin it as a supply.

On one day he arrived close to the source of the river Liscia without managing to catch anything: he was then taken to a valley surrounded by rocks where a crystal stream run through. He would admire the wild landscape that made his fatigue more acceptable.

He knew that the shepherds would use illegal systems for fishing: they would put in the puddles of water the roots of some poisonous herbs.

Roberts also observed some hunters killing a deer and eating his heart and lungs after cutting them in pieces, but without cooking them.

He was particularly impressed by a hunting shoot that took place on the Tavolara island on the land of his good friend Giuseppe Bertoleoni; Roberts writes on how good the lamb and the ricotta cheese he was offered were, before climbing the highest rock of the island, which was:

> *Very difficult and dangerous in some plans perfectly perpendicular …rock above 1.000 feet high. Frightful to look down… My body would fly down into*

the sea. I never expected to back safe descending much more different not seeing where to place the feet[8].

The shoot was profitable for Giuseppe's three young sons who guided Roberts on the rock: one of them killed a goat and brought it on his shoulders down the steep slope before cutting it open.

Roberts also describes a Sardinian dance which - we can gather from what he writes on his journal – he didn't like much:

We witness the Sard dance. Nothing can be worse. Dancing round in a large circle with a group of fellows groaning a ... song in a sharp cracked voice. In the centre of the circle up to the heels in the mud.

It is striking that such profusion of details on Gallura was not matched by the same amount of information on the island of La Maddalena and its inhabitants. It is to assume that the notebooks where he described his new home went lost. This theory is backed up but the fact is that it looks strange that he avoided writing anything about the main island of the Archipelago yet he wrote lots of details on the other islands: of each island he wrote about the presence of water, gamer or fish; he studied whether the islands were easily accessible with his boat or not.

On Caprera he writes about a natural harbour good for shelter from the wind (Porto Palma); about the scarce cultivation and about Collins' attempt to introduce

[8]Literal transcription from an original document.

partridges on the island; he also describes the route north to reach the bay of Coticcio, that he calls Coticchia.

On the Mortorio island he made some sketches of its sandy beaches naming one of them after his friend Collins (Collins' cove).

On La Maddalena he only described the arid land on which wines were grown; he also dedicates quite a few pages on the approaching routes to the island; but on its inhabitants there is nothing.

There is an earlier comment which dates back to April 1835: he had just received a letter from the British Admiralty which was written on November of the previous year and another missive from his mother, written in December. He writes about this event: *so much inconvenience from the post of this detestable island!*

The only two hints recorded on the habits of the inhabitants are particularly interesting because they show the tight relationship between La Maddalena and Gallura and the exchange of traditional gifts but also because they give us information on the processing of the bisso of the Pinna Nobilis, from which small and characteristic accessories were obtained.

Roberts writes about the exchange of gifts on the occasion of the Easter: *the Sards bring lambs, cheese and ricotta* and received from the islanders *wine, bread, pastries and lettuce.*

Roberts himself received something on that occasion from Peretti: a crown of thorns made of pastry decorated

with grapes, some sweets made with ricotta cheese (formaggelle) and a quarter of a fat lamb.

We don't know if it was for real need or simple curiosity that he bought *some gloves made out of the beard of many mussels found in their port. The fabric feels like silk and* [unreadable] *joined together and very strong. This particular kind of mussels produces a sort of red pearl, the colour of a carnation. Sometimes the pearl is of a dull white.*

Until 1840, when he settled on La Maddalena, we know from his journals that the only people he would frequently see were the Collins, the Perettis and the Craigs. He also established friendships with some Officer of the Italian Royal Navy and its Commanders.

It is possible that, after 1840, he extended his circle of friends to some of the locals: among these there certainly were the Susinis.

The patriarch of the Susini and Roberts had known each other at least since 1836: he offered himself to help Roberts when the latter was stuck for over a month in Ajaccio, Corsica because of the quarantine.

Susini's two sons Antonio and Giovanni eventually worked for Roberts; Giovanni was 15 when he boarded on Roberts' boat as a *batelier*. He managed to be helpful in many ways and became Roberts' man of trust taking the place of Edward West who was away for business more and more frequently until he established himself for good in Genoa.

Giovanni stayed close with Roberts until his death. In the will, drafted in 1855, Roberts named him his executor

and left him all his belongings apart from some documents and papers left to Edward West.

When Giovanni, who had married Anna Maria Carro in 1861, became a father in 1863 he wanted Roberts to be the godfather and that the baby carried Roberts' name.

Roberts was Anglican so it was impossible for him to baptize a catholic baby and yet the register where the baby's christening was recorded indicates Daniel as his godfather, even though he was such through a solicitor, Nicolò Susini. The baby was, in fact, named Daniele Nicolò.

By reading Von Schwartz's comment on Roberts it seems that he was loved and esteemed by the local population, thanks to his affable character which made him very different from the aloofness of Collins.

A proof of the different attitude towards the local population can be found in the reaction they had when they were not included within the beneficiaries of the assignment of public land in 1843: Collins and Parker stubbornly refused to give up their interests and tried to put pressure on the British Consul but without results. On the contrary, the exclusion of Roberts from the beneficiaries didn't trigger any reaction.

In spite of this, he didn't escape from a lawsuit filed against him from a curious character named Pietro Sircana; he originally was from Calangianus, Gallura but had moved onto the island many years before where he was a pharmacist. He was living in the house that was owned by Governor Des Geneys in Cala Gavetta and, apparently, his belligerent spirit alienated many of his neighbours.

From 1848 onwards he was reported to the authorities for a variety of matters: from slandering public officers to giving the wrong remedies to counsellor Susini who nearly became blind because of Sircana's mistake.

In 1850, when one of these proceedings against Sircana was still underway, Roberts wrote an interesting letter to the judge: in fact, he specifically said that he didn't want to bring an action against Sircana but only wanted to warn the judge of some facts regarding him. It seemed that, when Roberts would leave his wine located in Stagnaledda (northern part of La Maddalena), Sircana who had a adjoining property and could follow Roberts' movements, would break in and steal vegetables (*fresh beans and artichokes*). Sircana wrote a peculiar and funny letter to the judge in which he claims that Roberts was induced to think wrongly of him by the behaviour of Battista Olivieri, his son Pietro and nephew Natale Lena and another person identified as Pietro La Ciodda. Sircana accused Battista Olivieri to steal from Roberts land so that he (Sircana) would be accused of the mischief; Sircana thought that Olivieri was trying to take revenge on him for a previous mischief in which they were both involved.

Sircana ends the letter by declaring that he didn't need to steal peas or artichokes or anything else because he had his own.

Appendix VIIIa

Il Portolano del capitano Roberts --- da Nizza a La Maddalena otto anni di vagabondaggi 1833-1840
By Giusto Davoli --- (Paolo Sorba Editore, 2005)

In some of these excerpts, Davoli uses different numbering for Roberts' Journals than that used by the Keats-Shelley Memorial House. When Davoli writes *The fifth Volume,* it is actually Roberts' fourth volume (Journal IV.); where he writes Volume 4 it is actually Journal V.

(The following pages were translated by Amanda Bush, The Keats-Shelley House, October 1, 2010.)

(Frontispiece)

As mentioned in the "Giustificazione" (Justification), Giusto Davoli was deeply tied to Sardinia and in particular to the Island of La Maddalena. 25 years before, as soon as possible, he went back there with his family; in the most recent times he had also begun collaborating with the "Comitato di Ricerche Storiche Maddalenine" (Committee of Historical Maddalena Research), passionately contributing to the deepening knowledge of various subjects relating to the local history, this research was published

by our publishing house in the first editions of the Almanacco Maddalenino (Maddalena Almanac)
Last year, he proposed publishing one of his works on Capitan Daniel Roberts, to whom he had dedicated "*a long and fortunate research*". The fruit of his labour is represented in the book that we present.

He trustingly presented us with his work, and we had already agreed upon the editorial characteristics. Suddenly, when the work was nearing publication, Giusto Davoli passed away.

We regret that we could not share with him the joy of the finished work, but we also have a strong feeling of gratitude and also the commitment to share his work and make it appreciated by the reader. It is, we retain, the best way to remember him and thank him.

Paolo Sorba

(Page 11)

This little volume would not have been possible without the exquisite courtesy and open availability of Dr. Catherine Payling, Curator of the "Keats-Shelley Memorial Association" of Rome. On several occasions she allowed me to view the five volumes of the "Journal" of Captain Daniel Roberts. The fifth volume of these journals is where I obtained the news, sketches, and watercolours which I share here with my readers.

I am moreover thankful to Dr. Georgina Stephens who assisted me in the sometimes laborious interpretation of the written English manuscript.

Lastly, I must not forget my friend John R. Gwyther that, when he came to know of my then fruitless researches in the

“Journal”, knew how to point me in the right direction, finding it in “The Times” in London.

John R. Gwyther is also the author of the oil painting our Captain. It is based on a sketch of him by his contemporary the Count D’Orsay, and is presented in the opening pages of this little volume.

Giusto Davoli

* * *

Capitan Daniel Roberts has been considered, up until recently, one of the most mysterious figures in the Pisan circle of Shelley and Byron. He was modest, simple mannered and discrete in respect to his famous friends, in many aspects the antithesis of Edward Trelawny, and played an important role in the final years of the two poets lives.

Settling in Genoa after he left the Navy it was here that the poets came to him for to have their boats built: Shelley's Don Juan (on which he unfortunately lost his life) and Byron's Bolivar.

Roberts did not follow Byron to Greece but remained in contact with him, as he did with Mary Shelley who always had great affection for him.

He remained in Italy where he roamed for 20 years, and left information on his travels in a 5 volume "Journal" which is now among the most treasured pieces of the Keats Shelley Memorial House in Rome.

I am extremely pleased that, thanks to the enthusiasm and perseverance of Giusto Davoli, some of the illuminating particularities of this interesting man are now accessible to a more vast audience.

Catherine Payling
Keats Shelley Memorial House Rome

JUSTFICATION

My knowledge of and interest for Sardinia was born 25 years ago, when my family and I decided to take our vacation there.

We disembarked at *Cagliari* off of one of the *Caravelle* which at the time were prestigious. We rented a car and headed slowly North until we reached Capo Caccia and the Grotta di Nettuno (Neptune's cave). From there a friend suggested we visited La Maddalena as well, a suggestion immediately welcomed by my wife who kept a memory from her scholastic youth of the sad story of Garibaldi, perched on a dry rock with his bag of seeds: she wanted to understand how poor Garibaldi handled himself in the land of Caprera.

I, on the other hand, cordially welcomed by a local scholar, was lead to see the interesting points of the island, among these was the "Casino Roberts" a dignified building in a bit of disrepair on the Cala Gavetta side of the island. The house had rediscovered its past splendor and was the seat of the Bank of Sardegna.

This Roberts, they explained to me, was a captain in the English Royal Navy who, in his "third age" retired to La Maddalena, where he remained until his death. The Captain's name would have certainly remained in some corner of my memory without consequences had I not come

across it while reading about Garibaldi in the memoirs of Maria Speranza von Schwartz (Elpis Melena) and of C. Augusto Vecchi. Both had gone to find Garibaldi on his rock, which in the end wasn't so uncomfortable, and while in La Maddalena had met our Roberts. My third and decisive encounter with Roberts took place during a lecture on the death of the English poet Shelley, in the wreckage of his boat there was a compass which Byron made sure was returned to Roberts, "because it was his".

It was in this way that I decided to begin a long and fortunate research, which would lead me to the jealously kept "Journals" of Roberts in the Keats-Shelley Memorial Association of Rome. These "Journals" contain Roberts's accounts of his travels after he was discharged from the Navy, he recounts his wandering, first in Europe and then in the Mediterranean. The most interesting part is certainly that which relates to 1833-1840, while he is in the Tyrrhenian Sea, as it is rich with sketches and watercolors of the ports he saw.

I thought to relay these images to my readers, equipped (p 14--pdf?)) with brief illustrative notes found in the actual journals. These images made me realize that Roberts's volumes could be of curiosity to some of the general public.

After 25 years my family and I still have a soft spot for the delicious little island of La Maddalena and for this reason I entrust my work to a local editor, Mr. Paolo Sorba, and wish him the best fortune. Milan, Spring 2005

BIOGRAPHICAL NOTES

Daniel Roberts (1789-1869), entered in to the British Royal Navy at a very young age. At the end of the Napoleonic Wars he passed into the Reserves with the rank of Captain, after which he was probably able to enjoy his life using family funds and his half pay from the Navy. He enjoyed his life first in Switzerland, then in Italy, then at sea on his boat fishing, hunting and doing sketches and watercolors of the places he visited.

In 1822 he was in Genoa, where he became an impromptu workman and built boats for Lord Byron (the "Bolivar") and for Shelley (the "Ariel" and then the "Don Juan") and entered into close friendship with these two characters that both died tragically. He dedicated himself to long cruises in the Mediterranean, from Constantinople to Lisbon, rounding out his half salary from the Navy by doing drawings of the places he visited which he then sent to London to be engraved and published.

In the Thirties he seemed to limit himself to the Tyrrhenian Sea, moving between Liguria, the Tuscan Islands, Corsica, the Maddalena Archipelago and the small ports of Gallura.

For every port he visited he compiled a detailed report, indicating depths, rocks, anchoring possibilities, and prevalent winds. Beyond that he also presented a sketch or a watercolor, all done with a pleasant and charming technique.

While he was ambling from port to port he was accompanied by the then (in 1832) sixteen year old Edward West, the son of a friend, who would in 1839 go into business selling cork and fish to France.

Roberts first landing at La Maddalena took place September 22, 1825, he anchored in "Agincourt Sound" (see note 2) (the roadstead of "Half Loathing" as it was called by the English fleet). He was visiting to go hunting in Liscia with William S. Craig, a wealthy English trader that resided on the island.

Roberts would finally return to the island on October 24, 1833, and would return frequently in the following years, partly for the presence of his "old friend" Richard Collins (see note 3) with whom he would go hunting and fishing. The island and its archipelago must have been particularly attractive to him, because on March 14, 1840, he bought land and shortly after moved to the island and was well-liked by everyone until his death in 1869, on the same day of his birth (18 February).

THE "JOURNAL"

Daniel Roberts narrated his trips on land and sea with detail in his "Journal", he wrote about the places he visited and the people he met.

Having found hints to the existence of this journal in biographies of his acquaintances, I went on a laborious search to find them, until it came to my attention that the Keats-Shelley Memorial Association of Rome had in their possession, among its most precious items, the very same journal.

I was able to see the journal, and this Portolano (pilot's book) was born, in relation to the years 1833-1840, when Roberts limited his movements to the Tyrrhenian sea.

In this Portolano I make special reference to Roberts's visits to the island of La Maddalena and the adjacent ports, because at the end of his wandering he would settle here and become an appreciated and well-liked townsperson.

The available volumes of the Journal are:

1) *Remark book of Captain Roberts-- Tours through Piedmont and Swiss in the years of 1820-1821.*

The Journal starts 10 May 1820 as he departs from Nice and ends 1 September 1821, it describes the trip he took across Piedmont, Liguria (he was in Genoa for the Risings of 1821), Tuscany and Switzerland.

2) *Remark book of Captain D. Roberts RN, commencing on Oct. 1st 1824 at Leghorn, ending the 31st at Nice, 1828.*

As you may note, the volume relative to the years '22. '23 and '24 is missing. This volume would be extremely interesting as it would let us know, directly from him, about his relationships with Byron and Shelley. Fortunately we still have vast amounts of information on these relationships from the biographical books of Trelawny, and from the

correspondence of Byron and of Mary Shelley (see appendix).

On September 22, 1825, he went to La Maddalena for the first time and stayed until October 3, he went hunting in Liscia.

In June of 1827 he was in Genoa where he again met lord Blessington (4) from whom he purchased the "Bolivar", "*the schooner which I built for Byron*".

3) *Journal of Capt. D. Roberts com. the 1st Jan 1829 at Nice onboard the Floridiana Yacht.*

He describes his trips in the Mediterranean, from Constantinople to Mafra (Lisbon).

4) The fourth volume, undated, but from 1830-1831, is dedicated in full to his stay in Constantinople.

5) *Journal of Capt. D. Roberts, commencing the 1st Jan.y 1832 at Nice, Floridiana Yacht.*

This volume describes his wanderings in the Tyrrenian, with particular regard to the configuration of the ports he visited, sketched, and often in a delicate watercolor. The Journal ends in 1840, when he bought a vineyard on La Maddalena.

FORWARD

Captain Roberts, as a good seaman, tested the depth of the waters in every port he visited. He described sunken and visible rocks, prevalent winds, and the possibility of secure anchoring.

In the work I present here I prefer to present this information, which surely by today has been more accurately researched, limiting myself to the local geographical notes which could possibly interest my reader.

I would like to note here, because not all appear in the text, the amount of Englishmen that navigated the Tyrrhenian in those years, and how many invitations the Captain received, be it on land or on the boats of his friends and acquaintances. He must have certainly been a likeable person as shown by the testimonies of those who had the opportunity to meet him during his stay on La Maddalena.

Every three months the Captain sent a check to England, it was the money that allowed him to live his adventurous lifestyle, as told also by the arrival of this money. He was adventurous and at times remained without money and had to ask for loans from his friends, who fortunately were in ample supply.

What I have done it a free interpretation (at times the words are no longer legible or are difficult to interpret) that tries however to respect the spirit, if not word for word, of the English text. For the place names I maintained the same spelling as Roberts, which often varies for the same place, giving their actual names in the introduction to the various chapters.

It's natural for me to hope to interest the reader who is usually defined as benevolent, and i hope is so in this case as well.

* * *

Note: If some reader arrives to the end of the Portolano (pilot's book) and is not yet tired of reading, they could take an adventure in the appendix "Daniel Roberts between Byron and Shelley" - in which the years of friendship that connected Cap. Roberts, also their boat builder, to the two major poets. Giusto Davoli

Appendix VIIIb

Il Portolano del capitano Roberts --- da Nizza a La Maddalena otto anni di vagabondaggi 1833-1840
By Giusto Davoli --- (Paolo Sorba Editore, 2005)

Appendice (pages 121-127):

(Although there are many errors and misstatements in Davoli's Appendice, it is presented here as it was published.) The following is a literal translation, Italian into English, performed May 25, 2010.

Daniel Roberts relationship with Byron and Shelley

For those who love sailing, it could be interesting to know about the matter of boats that for about two years (1821-1823) made the lives of Capt. Daniel Roberts and of Byron and Shelley meet.

It is thanks to John Edward Trelawny (1792 – 1881), an officer of the British Navy who spent several years in India where he met Roberts, that we have the first written testimonies on Daniel Roberts and the relationship with the

two famous poets: these testimonies can be found in Trelawny's memoir, *Adventures of a Younger Son*.

Trelawny was born from a family with strong military tradition in 1792: he enlisted the Royal Navy when he was thirteen (1805) and *missed by a short period of time the chance to serve under Nelson's command in Trafalgar because his ship* (Trelawny's) *arrived in Cadiz just a few weeks after the famous battle*. He eventually served in India where he met and became a friend with a colleague slightly older than him: our Daniel Roberts.

When he was 21 (1813) he left the permanent service and went back to England where he got married. His marriage soon fell apart and he then moved to Paris first and eventually to Switzerland where he met again an old colleague and friend, Capt. Edward Ellerker Williams, who left India with the wife of another officer and whom we will find again in our story, and Capt. Daniel Roberts.

He then wrote: "*During summer 1820 I was living near Lausanne (Ouchy): one day I went into town for lunch with an old friend from the Navy, Capt. Daniel Roberts, who stayed there at the local hotel* (The Hotel Des Balances of which Roberts wrote on his diary: *bad food and drinks and very expensive*). *When Daniel arrived, he was in the company of two English ladies whom he had met while he was out for drawing"*. From this we can gain: that Roberts too was now in the reserve of the Navy and that he was being paid half his wage; that he had an additional income from his drawings. That situation was fairly common among the

Officers of the Royal Navy in those years: peace times made them redundant for the less extensive needs of the Royal Navy (*made redundant by the coming of the peace*).

The two ladies were Mary and Dorothy Wordsword, whom were soon joined by Mary's husband William, a famous poet and leader of the Romantic movement; with William, the two Officers that night had an interesting conversation about Shelley. This should be the first contact, although indirect, between Roberts and Shelley.

In Trelawny's story, it is reported that the three friends (Roberts, Williams and Trelawny himself) spent lots of time hunting and fishing and travelled extensively across Switzerland.

In a letter sent by Trelawny on 15th November 1821 to Mrs Samuel Johnson, he wrote that he and Roberts wandered around the 'Grigioni' for three months.

The friendship with Trelawny would be full of consequences for Roberts: Trelawny convinced him to travel to Italy and, after a trip around the Geneva lake on the new carriage that Trelawny bought in Switzerland, they visited the cities of Turin, Milan and Genoa.

Trelawny's interest towards Italy came mainly from his desire to make the acquaintance of Shelley, who at that time was living in Pisa. In Laussane, Trelawny had met three young Officers who had just come back from India: George Jervoice, Thomas Medwin and Edward Ellerker Williams. Medwin was Shelley's cousin and thanks to him Trelawny managed to be part of the 'circle' of the English men in Pisa.

Pisa was the home of Byron, too: Trelawny admired his adventurous spirit and the two became so close that Trelawny ended up being a sort of factotum to the poet.

Both Shelley and Byron loved the sea side and wanted to own a yacht: for this purpose Trelawny had no problems in suggesting to his friend Roberts who, at the time, was in Genoa.

This is how a period of intense relationship was born among the two poets and Roberts; after Shelley's tragic death Roberts became quite close with his widow, Mary Wallstonecraft.

In a letter sent to her friend Maria Gibson, Mary wrote: *his company* (Trelawny's) *is delightful…with him there was a certain Capt. Roberts whom I don't know; a rather rude man – **a famous fisherman with his fishing-line*** (Angler). In the meantime Williams, too, moved from Switzerland to Pisa, where he could introduce his partner (the ex-wife of Mr Johnson) as his legitimate wife, becoming a very close friend of Shelley, with whom he shared the property of his future boat.

We now have to rely on the correspondence between Byron, Shelley and Mary to follow the developments of the story.

Capt. Roberts, who was granted a license for the use of a State-owned shipyard, started to work right away: he started building Shelley's boat following a blueprint which had been brought to Italy from England by Capt. Williams; for Byron's craft he took care the design himself.

Byron first mentioned Roberts' name on a letter sent on 22nd March to an unidentified F.C. Armstrong: "*I would have been pleased to discuss the purchase of your yacht but I have already one being built in Genoa under the supervision of Capt. Wright and Capt. Roberts R.N.*"

Shelley's craft was the first one to be ready: it was named "Ariel" but soon the name was changed to "Don Juan" as a tribute to Shelley's poem of the same name. It was delivered on 18th May 1822 at a price of eighty pounds.

Mary wrote that "*Shelley considered money never spent to better purpose*".

On the 13th, Shelley wrote from Lerici to Roberts: *"Dear Sir, the Don Juan arrived safely on the evening of Sunday* (12nd May) *after a long and rough voyage and I have waited for the weather to get better and for the man to return* (probably the man who delivered the craft to him) *before writing to you. She is a most beautiful boat and so far surpasses both mine and Williams's expectations"*.

Trelawny too, in writing to Byron wrote: *"It is a marvelous boat and it sails like the devil"*. Williams, instead, uses words that proved to be tragically untrue: *"he* (Shelley) *owns a beautiful toy for the summer"*.

Byron's boat was delivered on 18th June: it was named "Bolivar" as a tribute to the hero of the South American revolution. The Bolivar, too, was highly appreciated and Trelawny wrote to Byron: *regarding the Bolivar, she is the perfection and it surpasses by far what I was expecting*

from the talent of my friend Roberts…and I am shocked of how cheap it was.

Actually, Byron was annoyed for the final cost of the boat (a thousand pounds) - he had plans to spend about one hundred - but Trelawny's peculiar behavior led him not to mind any additional expenses and even mounted two cannons to be used against pirates. When Byron eventually sold the boat, the cannons were moved to the "Hercules", the boat that he rented to sail to Greece.

Apparently the first one to enjoy the boat was Trelawny himself whom – perhaps in order to test the boat? - travelled around Genoa, Lerici and San Terenzo with the company of Gabrielle, the wife of Capt. Wright who, apparently, was too busy in building ships in Genoa.

Byron instead, irritated in those days by problems caused by his lover Teresa Guiccioli, seems not to have enjoyed his boat; on 4th July, Shelley wrote to his wife: "*Byron never should have purchased the Bolivar, now he would like to sell it*" .

On the contrary Shelley was extremely happy enjoying the company of the Williams and his boat: such happiness was to end soon and abruptly when on 8th July a storm off the coast of Livorno caused the sinking of the yacht and the death of Shelley, Williams and an Italian sailor.

Capt Roberts, who from Livorno had seen the "Don Juan" disappear into the storm, decided to search for any survivors; on the 1st July he received a letter from Byron in Pisa which read: *"My dear Sir* (it is interesting to notice that

this is the first time that Byron refers to Roberts as 'dear') *I can't say anything but that the Bolivar is at your disposal as it would have been so in less gruesome circumstances".*

After several days of frantic and desperate search, this is what Mary Shelley wrote: *"We finally found Roberts at the Globe and by the expression on his face we understood that the worst had happened".*

Naturally, after the tragedy the magnificent Don Juan was tagged as *'a nautical monstrosity'* (Kennet Neill Cameron, The Golden Years: a prophet of what had already happened?) and the theory according to which the boat capsized was made up "*to heal the conscience of Roberts and Trelawny who were both responsible of designing and building the Don Juan."*

The wreck was located, then recovered September 12th by two fishing boats from Viareggio and taken to Livorno, where Captain Roberts examined it; informing Mary in a letter of the 14th; on the 18th --- Roberts writing to Trelawny, added the following postscript: *"on a close examination of Shelley's boat, we find many of the timbers on the starboard quarter broken, which makes me think for certain that must have been run down by some of the feluccas during the squall."* The boat and its content were sold at auction with Roberts purchasing the hull. This purchase was confirmed by Byron, who on October 4th wrote to Mary Shelley: "I *presume that you have received around ninety crowns for the wreck, of the D(on) J(uan) and also the money from Cap R(oberts).*

Roberts' relationship with Byron and Mary stayed amicable and wasn't affected by Cameron's malicious suspect; in Trelawny's opinion, the purchase was an assault to despoil it and Mary, too, was convinced of this for quite a long time.

Byron's boat the *Bolivar* didn't have a better destiny either: Trelawny took it to Genoa to be placed on a dry dock so that its crew could be dismissed. On 9th October, Byron wrote to Trelawny from Genoa: "*I would be pleased to know how much Capt. Roberts paid…*". On the same day he also wrote: "*I was going to send to you some book of yours and the compass of the Don Juan all of which is Capt. Roberts' property*".

After this, Byron and Roberts exchanged some letters where they argued ("*Byron had a dispute with Capt. Roberts on a very frivolous subject*" – Trelawny) on how the dismissed crew was treated with Byron complaining about an excessive interference of Roberts in his business; it is possible that Roberts tried to act as a mediator between Byron's strictness and the request of the crew to keep the clothes they were wearing onboard.

The matter wasn't settled in a short time if Byron still mentioned it on a letter sent to Roberts on the 30th December; but, apparently, it didn't ruin the relationship between them which ended up evolving from a business acquaintance into a genuine friendship.

The "Bolivar" was eventually sold to Lord Blessington for a mere 400 guineas (we know that from a letter that Roberts

sent to Trelawny on 26th May 1823). Byron wrote about the transaction in a letter written on 3rd June which remained unpublished for a long time and whose original copy was recently sold in London. The technical report attached to the manuscript reads: "*Byron commissioned Commodore (the self-styled "Captain" Roberts to build him a boat"*. It is the first and last time that Roberts is mentioned with the title of 'Commodore' whereas the rank of 'Captain' was apparently made up by himself. This is just a trivial curiosity.

In June 1827, in Livorno, Roberts met again Lord Blessington, who was cruising with the poet Landor, and purchased from him the 'Bolivar' for 100 pounds ("*the schooner that I built for Byron"*).

After Shelley's death, Roberts and Trelawny stayed in Maremma where they would go fishing and hunting. Rosalyn Grill Grylls narrates in her detailed autobiography: "*when they were not hunting in the swamps, they would go out with the fishermen and would live in their sheds on the beach. Roberts would have his sketchbook and his rifle, like many other Officers who were on a half pay, to benefit from an additional income from the illustrations of books…and his sketches were appreciated in Abermale Street* (the street of the publishers)".

When Byron started to think about Greece he wrote to Roberts: "*Very well Captain, if we will not go to Greece we will go somewhere else and I hope we will have sailed by the next month because I am sick of this place, of its beaches and its inhabitants*".

The very last letter from Byron, who at that time was about to leave to Greece where he would die, is addressed to '*my dear Roberts*' and it reads: *"we have hired a doctor, anyway your friend would have been the most welcome. Trelawny is here and we will sail on the 12nd. I deeply regret that you are not able to join us but I hope that one day we will happily meet again, either here or there*".

We have additional information on the presence of Roberts in Tuscany from the correspondence between him and Mary Shelley who was in Albaro and who, on 6th May 1823 wrote: "*My dear Roberts, since I wish to see the views of Rome of which you often talk about, maybe you can send them to Mrs Thomas', to whom I will go to admire them…does the nice weather help you in drawing? And are you not tempted to come to Albaro? Adieu"*. Roberts was evidently in Rome at the time where he was busy in doing his sketches to be sent to London where they would be engraved and used for the illustrations of books.

Mary again, on the 31st May, wrote to Jane Williams: *"Roberts is here…he is waiting for Trelawny…I see him every now and then.*

Other information on Roberts, gained from the correspondence of Mary, date back to 1829 when she asked in a letter to Trelawny: "*What is Roberts doing? Is he still hunting in Maremma ?"*.

During those years, until his final settlement in La Maddalena, Roberts cruised around the Mediterranean sea with his yacht which was likely to be the Don Juan after he

had bought it and restored it, improving its nautical qualities. Mary had written (Notes to Poems of 1822, 1839): "*our was to be an open boat…after salvage Roberts decked her"*. Apparently, Roberts realized that the shipwreck was caused by the fact that the 'Don Juan' wasn't provided with a deck and eliminated the original flaw.

The memory of such an intense year didn't abandon Roberts whom, arriving in Livorno from La Maddalena on 28 Febbraio 1834, recalled on his "journal" his dead friends Byron and Blessington, Shelley and Williams, the 'Don Juan' and the 'Bolivar' "*the boats that I built"*: the first lost in Corfù, the latter being a neglected wreck in Genoa.

From Trelawny's biography we know that he (Trelawny) took up on writing a book of memories which was published in 1858 with the title "*Recollection of the Last Days of Shelley and Byron"*; this is maybe why he asked Roberts some of the drawings of the places where the stories took place.

Again, in 1878 Trelawny published *Records of Byron, Shelley and the Author*; he lived until 1881 somehow exploiting the myth of the two poets so that David Crane, a biographer of his, called his book *Lord Byron's Jackal*. All of this doesn't affect the our memories of Capt Roberts.

BIBLIOGRAPHY*

Benner, Berry T., *The letters of Mary Wollstonecraft Shelley*, The John Hopkins Univ. Press, Balrimore and London, 1980.

Byron, George Gordon Noel, *A self portrait - Letters and Diaries 1798 to 1824*, London, 1950.

Cameron, Kenner Neill, *The Golden Years*, from: Carl H. Pforzheimer, Shelley and his Circle, 1773-1822, Cambridge, Massachuserrs, 1896.

Crane, David, *Lord Byron's Jackal, The life of Edward John Trelawny*, London, 1998.

Foresrer, Thomas, *Rambles in the Islands of Corsica and Sardinia*, London, 1858.

Glynn Grylls, Rosalie, *Trelawny*, London, 1950.

Jones, Frederic L., *The Letters of Percy Bysshe Shelley*, vol. II: Shelley in Italy, Oxford, 1964.

Longford, Elizaber, *Byron*, Milano, 1978.

Roberrs, Daniel, *Journals,* Shelley-Keats Memorial Association, Rome.

Shelley W, Mary, *Letters*, London, 1829.

Trelawny, Edward John, *Adventures of a Younger Son*, London, 1974.

Trelawny, E. J. *Recollections of the last days of Shelley and Byron*, London, 1906.

Trelawny, E.J., *Records of Shelley, Byron and the Author*, London, 1878.

---

* It is unfortunate Giusto Davoli relied on Cameron, Crane and Grylls in writing the Appendice, which resulted in numerous errors and misstatements throughout the piece.

Some Examples ---
The first four paragraphs of the Appendice contain the following errors and misstatements:

The second paragraph reads:

Dobbiamo a Edward John Trelawny (1792 - 1881), un ufficiale di marina inglese che trascorse alcuni anni in India e la conobbe Daniel Roberts, il primo accenno scritto da noi trovato suI Roberts e sui suoi rapporti con i due famosi poeti, nel suo libro di memorie: *Adventures of a younger son*.

Translation into English:

It is thanks to John Edward Trelawny (1792 – 1881), an officer of the British Navy who spent several years in India where he met Roberts, that we have the first written testimonies on Daniel Roberts and the relationship with the two famous poets: these testimonies can be found in Trelawny's memoir, *Adventures of a Younger Son*.

Facts: Trelawny was never an Officer, only a midshipman. He never met Roberts in India (see the Facts below in paragraph three). Trelawny did not write about his relationship with Roberts and the poets in his memorie: *Adventures of a Younger Son*. That book was part autobiography and part fiction. He did write about their relationship in his book: *Recollection of the Last Days of Shelley and Byron*.

The third paragraph reads:

Trelawny, nato nel 1792 in una famiglia con tradizioni militari, entro in marina all'ed. di 13 anni (1805) e *«manco per poco di servire sotto Nelson a Trafolgar, perch! fa sua nave arrivo nei*

pressi di Cadice poche settimane dopo fa celebre battaglia». Navigo successivamente nei mari delle Indie, dove conobbe e fece amicizia con un collega poco pili anziano di lui, appunto il nostro capitano Roberts.

Translation into English:

Trelawny was born from a family with strong military tradition in 1792: he enlisted the Royal Navy when he was thirteen (1805) and *missed by a short period of time the chance to serve under Nelson's command in Trafalgar because his ship* (Trelawny's) *arrived in Cadiz just a few weeks after the famous battle*. He eventually served in India where he met and became a friend with a colleague slightly older than him: our Daniel Roberts.

Facts: Trelawny was still age 12 when he enlisted in the navy. His ship was never near Cadiz. In 1809 he was on the frigate *Carmlia* sailing for Bombay and the East Indies. He transferred to the *Cornwallis* in 1810, which took part in the invasion of Mauritius. The ship was refitted at Madras and renamed the HMS *Akbar*. He was on it, August of 1811, when the ship took part in the invasion of Java. At this time Roberts was aboard HMS *Illustrious* which also took part in the invasion. Roberts' posting to the *Illustrious* was short lived, for on October 5, 1811, he was sent home with the dispatches from Java. Trelawny was wounded and sent to India. A year later he was back in England, discharged from the navy. So Trelawny could not have met Roberts in India.

The fourth paragraph reads:

Lasciato a 21 anni (1813) il servizio attivo, si sposo in Inghilterra rna il matrimonio entro rapidamente in crisi ed egli si trasferi prima a Parigi e poi in Sizzera dove ritrovo un suo vecchio collega

ed amico, il capitano Edward Ellerker Williams, che aveva lasciato l'India con la moglie di un collega e che ritroveremo nella nostra storia, ed il capitano Daniel Roberts.

Translation into English:
When he was 21 (1813) he left the permanent service and went back to England where he got married. His marriage soon fell apart and he then moved to Paris first and eventually to Switzerland where he met again an old colleague and friend, Capt. Edward Ellerker Williams, who left India with the wife of another officer and whom we will find again in our story, and Capt. Daniel Roberts.

Facts: Trelawny was back in England in 1812, when he left the service. (The final settlement of his pay occurred in 1815.) In 1813, when he married Caroline Addison, he was 20 not 21. In 1816 his wife was pregnant with a second child. She met a Captain Coleman (twenty years her senior) and eloped with him. In 1817, after an embarrassing lawsuit. Trelawny won damages of £500, but Coleman went missing. Trelawny did not "move" to Paris; he decided to accompany his mother and sister on a visit to Paris in autumn of 1819. When they returned to England in the summer of 1820 he decided to travel to Switzerland. Trelawny was a guest of Sir John St Aubyn, a rich old Cornish baronet who he had known as a friend of the family both in Cornwall and in London. It was at Sir John's house that Trelawny first met Williams, who was not "an old colleague and friend" as presented in paragraph four. It was in Switzerland where we find the first mention of Trelawny and Roberts meeting. There are two sources:

(1) Trelawny's *Recollections of the Last Days of Shelley and Byron* opens in "the summer of 1820," with Trelawny

visiting Roberts in Lausanne "I walked to Lausanne, to breakfast at the hotel with an old friend, Captain Daniel Roberts, of the Navy."

(2) In Roberts' Journal I --- the first time he mentions Trelawny and Williams is on August 15th, 1820: "Went with Capt. Williams and Trelawny to Annecy on a shooting party for 3 days --- found but a small quantity of game."

The following is not Fact, only a theory: Trelawny and Roberts could have met in England sometime after Roberts left the navy on November 12, 1817 and 1820 when he was in Nice. There was much about Trelawny in the press after the trial, which took place in July of 1817. One scenario is that Roberts contacted Trelawny after reading a newspaper article covering the lawsuit with Coleman, which probably included that Trelawny had been wounded in the invasion of Java. Roberts knew he had been on another ship involved with the event; this is the most likely scenario.

D. Prell
May 25, 2010

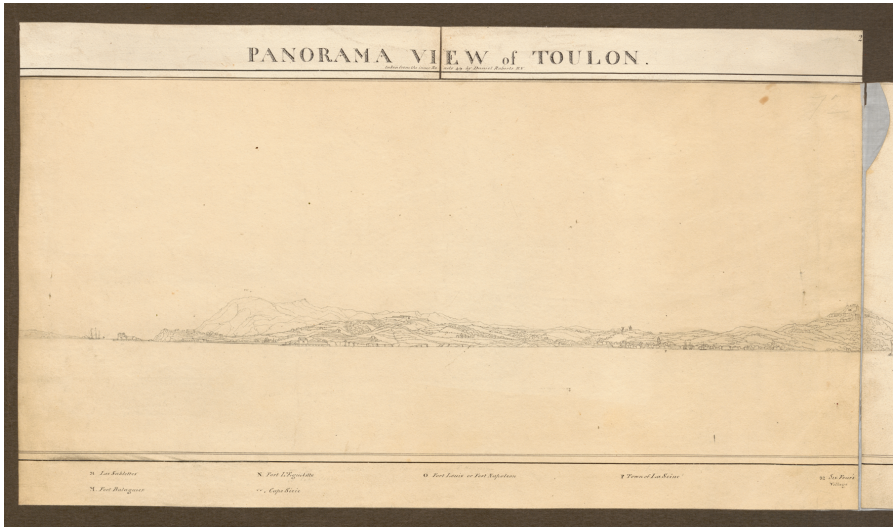
Appendix IX

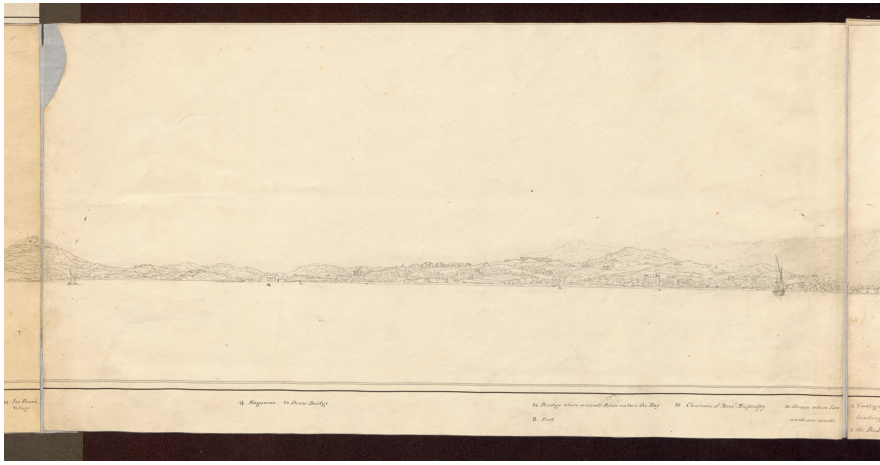
Admiralty; Hydrographic Department; Coastal and Riverine Views ADM *344/619*

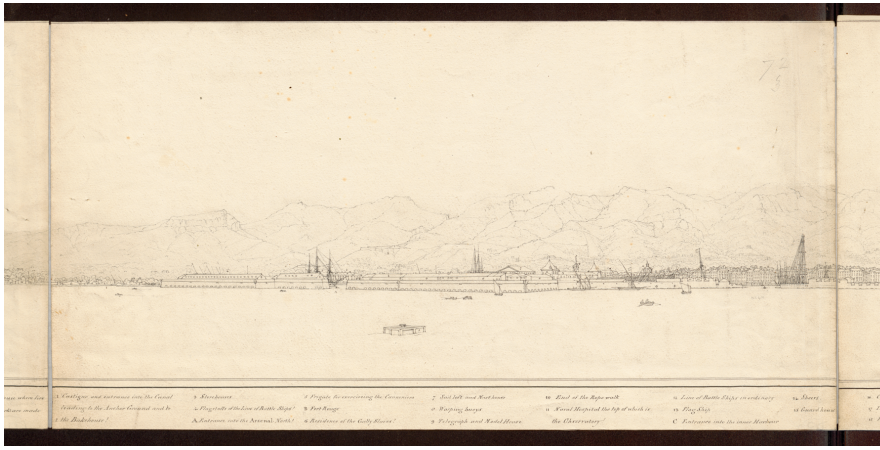
Mediterranean Sea: France, S Coast; Provence; Toulon; one item on one sheet: 'Panorama View of Toulon, taken from inner Roads Anchorage by Daniel Roberts RN' showing harbour, town and fortifications with shipping and detailed references and observations.

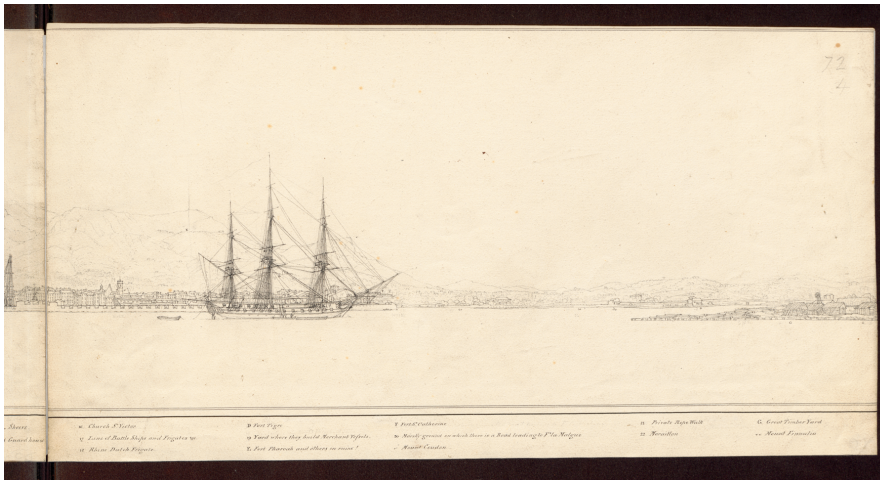
This undated drawing, 9 inches by 88 inches, contains the following inscription:

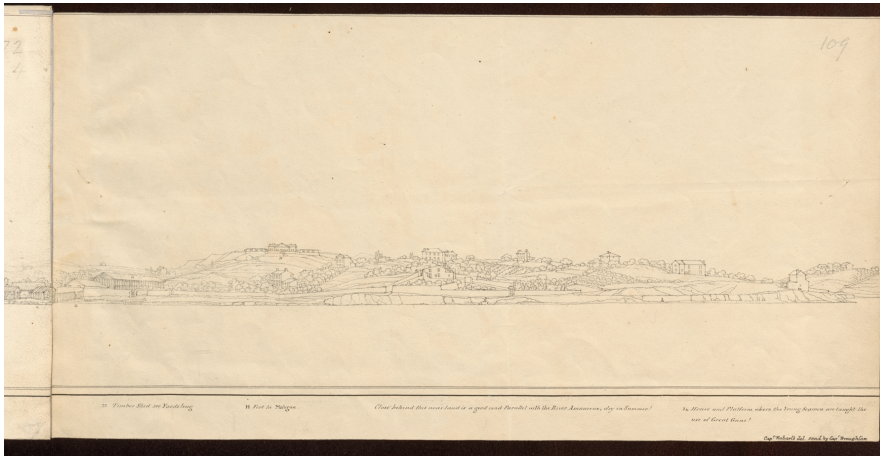
Capt. Roberts del. Send by Capt. Broughton



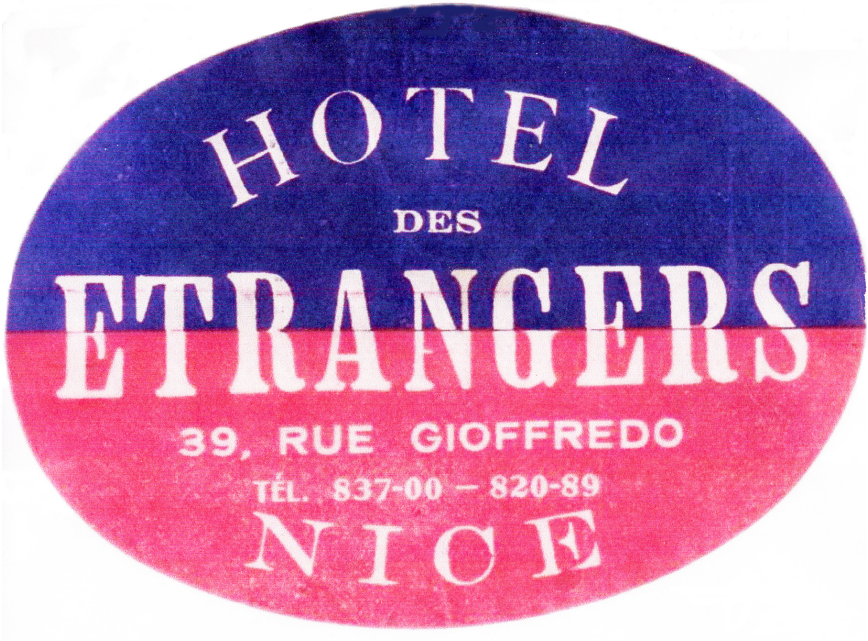








Appendix X



Luggage Label

Appendix XI

Roberts' Journal I offers a vivid travelogue; covering the period from May 18, 1820 to September 26, 1821. It begins in Nice, which at that time was part of the Kingdom of Sardinia.

Captain Daniel Roberts --- Journal I
18 May 1820 – 25 September 1821

[Inside front cover 1]
24
At Fribourg and Berne
The method they have of keeping cattle clear of their stake is by a long pole with an iron ring attached and wind around the stake which acts as a swivel, the other attached to a rope the same length as the pole fixed to the animal – in the centre of the pole a [???] this simple method keeps the beast always clear of the stake.

At Lausanne – in drawing wine off from large casks to make it run quicker they have a pair of strong bellows made with a turn so as to fix into the being hold - a man continues to work at this during the whole process and forces the wine from the [???] with great force.
I went a second time to Lausanne with my friend Trelawney for the purpose of getting his carriage and my sketching the town but the weather was dreadful. The heaviest rain that ever came down and very

cold we remained three days but to no purpose and fortunate we did not wait for weather as continued to rain 10 days after. 1820.
I remained a week at the above town 1821

[Inside front cover 2]
Dan Roberts
Commander Royal Navy

14	5	[???]	6	Rio	148	
	12		12			
2	7	Guide		24	Rio	6.10
	16		10			
3	15	Alpnach		30		
	28		30			
9	0	Stanz		15	[???]	
6		15				
2	10	At Beckenreid		46		
	24		55			
6	3	Boat				
	58					
19	10	Altdorf – 2 days				
2	15	Amsteg horse & lunch				
20	10	Andermatt 2 days				
1	6	for tariff for horses				
7	15	Obergesteln				
-	15	[???] [???] [???]				
	15	Bryg				
18	15	Bryg – 2 days				
9	10	[???]				
119	8					
2						
121						
- 58						
63						

(Writing in pencil extremely difficult to read and can only make out a few words)

Austere – The Stag
3 crowns
Milles
5… of the church… turn to the left along the… and cannot be… the villages the life of the hill… hills… stopped at the… rain… 1¼ from the… a green kind…

2
Remark Book of Captain Roberts' tours through Piedmont and Swiss in the Years of 1820 and 21

3
18 May 1820 Nice to Turin
I left Nice with a great deal of regret as the [???] of Laurens [???] at the Hotel Etrangers was beyond what is generally met with; to make their customers comfortable was their great object. Having agreed for a small carriage to carry me to Sospello, and for my baggage on to Turin for 20 l lira. I started in company with the two Mr Fothringhams and in three hours we arrived at Las Carina where we breakfasted between Nice and this place there was not a single object worthy [of] attention. We went on to Sospello over a road which consisted of one round mountain at the foot of which lays the town. It was with difficulty we obtained lodgings as a Regiment upon the road to Nice had taken up their quarters for that night and had filled nearly all the beds in the inn.
19. At 5 next morning I went on Grandvilla on foot – arrived there in four hours over a mountain which takes 2 ½ hours to opened at the bottom of the valley lays a fine rapid trout stream Grandvilla contains but five or six houses.
(writing down the side of page: Nice to Sospello Grandvilla,

4

19th. Houses - the maison [???] is the best inn. After breakfasting and reading two hours I proceeded on to Tende 24 miles from Sospello. The road lays thro' a mountain pass perpendicular both sides of the road the rocks in many places cut away to allow carriages to pass forming half arches over the head the river breaks its way in innumerable falls and a rocky bottom. The rocks are of a red colour intermixed with chestnut trees – in other parts great [???] of slate which appear to be so much shaken that the smallest vegetation would bring them down, before you enter this pass you lose sight of olive trees.

Tende lays at the foot of the Alps – upon the side of a hill built of dark grey granite the houses tiled with slate it has a dismal but romantic appearance. The small valley below is covered with rich pasture land with a fine trout stream winding thro'. They gave excellent butter and trout. We remained here one day on account of the weather. The mountains covered with snow, and the near hills in various shapes will always give Tende a picturesque appearance.

20th. At 4 in the morning we took our

(writing down the side of page: Tende. Tende)

5

leave of this town myself mounted upon a mule, my friends in their carriage, to pass the Cole de Tende, the pass of the Alps which divides Nice from Piedmont. Halfway up is a small auberge where I was glad to take shelter as the weather came on bad. Rain sleet and wind together, that I thought it almost impossible to continue my route. After remaining an hour and drying my clothes and procuring a great coat I continued the ascent. The wind in such violent gusts I could hardly retain my seat upon the mule. In two hours I arrived at the top which was covered with snow in many places 13 feet deep but cut away from the road to admit carriages to pass. I never felt the cold so even being wet thro' with sleet surrounded with snow amidst the clouds on the top of the Alps – the mountain is 4,000 feet above the level of the sea. In 8 hours we arrived at Limone the first town on the side of Piedmont. I got

the landlord to lend me clothes until mine were dry. I paid for the mule across the Cole 6 francs which is the usual price. I intended to have stopped at Limone but the weather continuing bad and no chance offering of getting
(writing down the side of page: pass of the Col du Tende. Limone)

6

out with my sketch book. I quitted for Coni in a gig which I had the good fortune to meet with on its return. paid 3/. The road is a perfect level to Coni thro' the richest cultivated country I ever travelled in – arrived at Coni in 2 ¾ hours – passing thro' the town of Beanne and several small villages.
21st. Coni has been a town of considerable consequence, the fortifications are now quite destroyed. It is completely surrounded on the NW side by the Alps distant from it 18 miles. I found a considerable difference in the air between this place and Nice, here it was cold enough to enjoy a fire. Mr Fotheringhams and self continued here until the 26th as one of them, Charles, was taken ill and could not continue his voyage. We remarked that 6 out of 10 of the inhabitants had swelled necks some a most terrible size, the Gouiter, they informed us it was hereditory but most people are of opinion that it proceeds from the water.*
26th. I started for Savigliano on foot by the way of St Anne a town laying under the Alps from Coni all the houses are built of brick and covered with red tile.

* At Geneva the two young [???] altho' not long in that country had the Gouiter as not yet grown to any size. Two sweet girls of 13 or 14 which [???] it to proceed from water or climate, others from poorest of blood.
(writing down the side of page: Coni. Savigliano, St Anne)

7

May 27th

I proceeded to Turin. At Racconiggi there is a royal palace built of brick. I met the Prince just as he was going into the gate. Two miles before I arrived at Carignano I passed the River Po, by a fury. Arrived at Turin at 7 much fagged with my walk as it is a perfect level the whole way not the smallest rise whatever. With a hot sun and plenty of dust the distance from Savigliano to Turin is 35 English miles.
Turin. Finding my friends at the Hotel d'Unicorno I went there. The people being [???] and their charges heavy we all went to Hotel Londre, a pleasant excellent inn. I think this town the finest I have seen upon the continent. It is regularly built with the streets at right angles. The fortifications are destroyed and the lines are turned into excellent boulevards. The town is so well known it is not necessary for me to attempt any remark. The best view I took was from the hill immediately over the bridge upon which stands the convent of St. Ambroise. I was under the [???] of remaining here until Saturday the 3rd June as my trunks had not arrived from Nice. I forwarded them on to Geneva and quitted in
(writing down the side of page: Racconiggi. Turin)

8

3rd June. in company with Captains Baker and Stanton R.N. for Aosta in a voiture. The country we passed still continued low but richly cultivated with hemp, bearded wheat and lupin. The lupin seed is used to make soup which is excellent. There is also a small quantity of rice in the wet ground but the crops appeared thin. After passing two bridges of boats we arrived at [??? Calloun?] where we did not enjoy a good breakfast. Passing the village of Masters we entered a beautiful valley and after continued upon the ridge of a low hill commanding a superb view of the country. At the bottom of the valley lays a small lake upon the right of which is the Chateau Mauzan belonging to the King. The village of Strambino on the left is picturesque standing upon a high lump. We arrived at Torée] at 7 in the evening and took up our quarters for the night. Torée is a large town formerly strongly fortified. The remains of the chateau is still grand – square built of red brick with four high round

towers at each angle finished in the gothic order. The south side appeared a prison as I observed the hand of
(writing down the side of page: Turin, Torée, Torée)

9

a person beckoning and in all probability wishing to obtain a charity – the height of the towers are at least 100 feet. Upon entering this town we passed a fine bridge over the river Doire below which is a fall but of no consequence. I regret much arriving late in the evening and starting again next morning before day light prevented me getting a sketch of the beautifully situated town (see remarks upon voiture travelling), thro' this country, the vine is trained upon trelace work different from all France as in that country it is kept cut close to the ground. The costume of the peasants is pretty in the woman a very high called Cap in the shape of a helmet gowns red with a necklace of gold beads seven or eight times round the neck each bead the size of a sparrows egg!
4. Left Torée at 3 ½ before day light taking our route by the side of the river Doire all the way to Aosta the road is bordered by a chain of mountains covered with snow. Upon both sides the valley is not broader than half a mile in any place with the rivers rushing down with great
(writing down the side of page: Torée)

10

4th June. rapidity. We passed thro' the villages of St Martin, Verex, Chalillon, St Vincent D'Ourte, Chantry and Villefranch. At St Martin there is a beautiful bridge of one arch . At Verex we dined at Chamber we found excellent white wine taking its name from that village. All along the valley there are quantitys of barberry bushes full of fruit and some of the larges sized chestnut trees. The costume of the man is like our old English servants dress square tailed coats and short breeches. The fashionable colour a dirty red. Women, a small red cap fitting close to the head, gown red and full with straps over the shoulders body white stockings red or blue with the feet of them cut off. All the inhabitants

very diminuitive and very ugly many of them with the big necks or Guoiter. We arrived at Aosta at half past seven.
Aosta is a small town with a fine Triumphal Arch at its entrance and has several other [???] of roman buildings. We put up at the Hotel de la Poste at two in the evening.
5. The next day we started on foot for St Remy, a small village at the foot of the Grand S. Bernard.
(writing down the side of page: Torée, Aosta)

11

The road was one continual ascent by the villages (if they deserve that name) of Gignod, Allein and St Oyen in 5 hours we arrived and put up at a very small inn. Found it so cold from being in the area of so much snow that we sat before a great wood fire. At five the morning of the 6th we started to walk over the Grand S. Bernard.
6th. The ascent is nearly perpendicular by a narrow winding path, the last two miles was completely covered with snow, but so hard that we passed without danger of tumbling in the thickness in many places 30 feet. With small riverlets running under it now and then where the snow was softer we stumbled up to our knees upon reaching the summit which is 8,400 feet above the level of the sea. There is the famous charitable convent of St Bernard called the Hospice where all travellers are lodged gratis. They treated us with dry fruits, cheese and with a good bottle of wine. The rooms are heated with stoves and felt very comfortable to us who were wet in the feet. Their Chapel is handsomely decorated with several paintings, one by a pagan of the country, remarkably good. There is also the monument erected over the body of General
(writing down the side of page: Aosta to S. Remy, pass of Grand S. Bernard)

12

Desaix who was killed at the battle of Marengo. It was erected by order of Napoleon to commemorate his passing this mountain. May 17 to 20 1800 he carried up several pieces of small artillery which appears almost impossible * from the difficulties of the pass. The second senior [?] Brother is named Bizely. Prieur the chief is now too old to continue there. Their dogs are magnificent, a species of blood hound of a dirty brown colour, thirty inches to three feet high on the shoulder. Their dogs are employed during the winter to search out any unfortunate person who may have tumbled into the snow, as during a hard frost travellers venture up but sometimes get out of the track and are buried alive. There is now an old servant of the convent who in endeavouring to assist a person in this situation was buried himself by an avalanche. He remained 47 hours before they dug him out. The great service of this establishment is that it affords a safe and comfortable retreat to every description of people who may be overtaken by snow drifts, fog etc and who must be eventually lost if this convent did not exist.
(writing down the side of page: Grand S Bernard.
* The grass where planted in the centre of large trees hollowed out to [???] them and drawn up by 50 soldiers to each Gen., the carriages taken to pieces and transported on mules.

13

The building is very ugly, an oblong square with small square windows - it is divided into several apartments numbered from 1 to 30. The lower part upon arches, as we walked thro' these the organ was playing in the chapel, and gave a wonderful fine effect to the feelings. Looking from the convent to the East lays Mount Velan, 1,200 feet above the level of the convent. On the West, [???] de Drouaz – 1,100 above the level. They informed us their wood was very expensive, altho' they bought it for a mere nothing, the transportation by horses which they kept continually employed during summer months is what created the expense, as there is not a [shred ???] or [blade ???] of grass near the convent. The wood of fir and pine and larch lay four or five miles down the mountain – so think they are almost impenetrable. The costumes of

the Monastery is black cloth frock open in the centre with buttons from the top to the bottom fitting close to the body, a broad belt of black round the middle, a white girdle thrown over the right shoulder hanging down on the left side, a collar round the neck, black with a white border, with bands the same. Cap in four parts leading to a point six or seven inches above
(writing down the side of page: St. Bernard)

14

6th June the head finished on the top with a large silk tuft. Cap black cloth [???] During the coldest months of the year the thermometer stands at 20º to 22º below the freezing point of Reamms (?). Having remained 2 hours at the convent we began our descent in three hours and ½. We reached St. Pierres – a small village near which is good fall of the river Valsoré but there was so much water we could not get near enough to enjoy its beauty. This chasm is tremendous to look down therefore conclude from the bottom it must be very fine when looking up at the fall. At one league further we arrived at a small village called Liddes where we found a little inn (La Ballame) beautifully clean which struck us greatly after leaving the filthy dog holes of France and Piedmont. It appears astonishing that the division of a mountain we should find manners and customs so widely different. We remained the night and continued our rout[e] next morning (7th)to *Martigny – the mule road lays by the side of the river which runs with great rapidity thro' the whole of this valley, the sides of the mountains covered with pine and fir. The forests very thick and well stocked with game. The river is a dirty milk colour. At Martigny we put up at the town, found their charges extravagant – (bed 2 dinner 3 ¼ breakfast 2). The town is situated between the two valleys, one heading to the [???] in the country that so greatly suffered the flood 3 years back
(writing down the side of page: S. Bernard to S Pierre and Liddes, Martigny.)

15

Simplon, the other to Geneva. A half mile nearer Martigny is to be seen the Gorge of the Trient the mountains appear to be split assunder to let this river flow between them. Perpendicular on each side 500 or 600 feet and so close together that the water washes both sides and leaves no passage (?) to [???]. Otherwise I have no doubt of this being several fine cascades which may be heard at the mouth of the cavity but not persceptable from the extreme darkness which exists even at mid day. We returned to breakfast and immediately after began our march to Chamonix, hiring a mule to carry the baggage of my friends: mule hire is very expensive, the charge 6L per mule, 6 for the conductor a day and their return the same, making 24L. I therefore advise all travellers to send their trunks by the [???] on to their head quarters and carry their clean shirt in their pocket. We took the road by the Tete noir, leaving the town. The path lays over a mountain, The Forclas, which took 2 ½ to
(At the bottom: And the [???] may be [???] now)
(writing down the side of page: Pisserache and Gorge of la Trient, Martigny by Tete Noir)

16

ascend and ¾ to descent into the valley on the opposite side, you then are this [???] of the Cole de Balme leading to the left one of the passages to Chamonix. In this valley is a small inn where we enjoyed roast veal, some famous potatoes, butter and the finest flavoured honey, paid 2L a [???] and continued our rout thro' the grandest and most beautiful scenery I ever witnessed in all my life. The Tete noir close on the left covered with wood of pine, larch, fir and yew. Some fine trees fallen from old age lay half buried in the dark green moss which covers the huge broken masses of black rock. The rocks again lay half buried from the eye by the black shade of the enormous trees of which this forest is composed! They are full of game the chamoir, hare, black cock, grouse, red legged partridge. The Aiguilles Rouge towering in the distance forming sharp red points pushing thro' a bed of snow, the tops lost in cloud. The road diversified (?) by wooden bridges and small cascades – until we arrived at the head of the valley of Chamony – 2,040

feet above Geneva – at 2 o'clock we arrived. Chamonix is situated immediately under at the north foot of Mont Blanc in a valley surrounded by mountains.
(writing down the side of page: Road by Tete Noir to Chamonix, Chamony)

17

It is a small village with two good inns, Hotel Londre and L'Union. We put up at the last both these houses are enlarging as last year there were so many English that beds could not be procured. Expensive. Bed 3L. Breakfast 2L. Dinner 4L. The weather being cloudy we were greatly afraid that we should find it necessary to remain some days as we were determined not to quit without seeing *Mont Blanc, but by great good fortune at 5 it cleared and we had the finest view possible of this justly called King of Mountains. I exercised my pencil immediately and fortunately I did so as that evening was the only time it was clear for many days after.
9th. At day light with our guide (6 l a day) commenced ascending Mont Auvert in 2 hours and a half we reached the summit where there is a small house that a man rents at 500L a year. He has the privilege of selling refreshments to strangers, he has also a trifling collection of minerals – picked up in the neighbourhood – here is to be seen the first view of the Mer de Glace: to the great astonishment of all beholders. The ice has the appearance of a heavy agitated sea forming in sharp points full of immeasurable chasms.
*Mont Blanc. Latitude 45-50° N. Longitude 4..32 E
(writing down the side of page: M Blanc, M Auvert)

18

Chasms the depth of which are from 50 to 250 feet on looking down, the ice has a beautiful green blue and at last black colour. The top is sprinkled over with a light sand blown off the mountains – if it was not for which it would be with great difficulty trod upon. A pole with a sharp spike at the end which everybody is provided with on leaving Chamony

we found of the greatest service. The neighbouring peaks – or Aiguilles – which bound the Mer de Glace are as sharp as needles – and seven thousand feet above its level; on the right is Aguille, Chamonix in the centre and most distant La Grand Jorasse, on the left Aiguille after traversing the Mer de Glace and satisfying our curiosity we descended by the glacier d Bossons which communicates with the Mer and has the same appearance it runs down into the valley - at the foot of it is a small village where they were greatly alarmed last summer as this huge mountain increased and advanced 220 feet. At the base is a large half circular hollow from which the river Averon flows [???] above the arch I [???] to be 100 feet in depth, the height of the arch about 40.
(writing down the side of page: Mer de Glace, Chamonix)

19

Last year our guide told us three Dutchmen went in and one of them fired off a pistol, the concussion (?) brought down several great masses. One was dashed to pieces, and another had his leg broken. I think it was extremely hazardous to venture in as there were continual avalanches of snow, ice and rocks taking place and the roar of their noise continually in our ears. In eight hours from the time we started we got back to the inn, found it extremely cold and glad to see a great wood fire. In the evening we visited the Glacier of Bossons which runs down immediately from Mont Blanc and is within a mile of Chamonix bounded on all sides by great woods of fire or pine. We saw two or three collections of minerals. Stuffed chamoir [???] At day light of the 10th my friends hired a mule to St Martin for 12L - we started on foot in 5 hours and ½ arrived there. The country romantic * a [???] river Arve over which we passed several times by wooden bridges, a league and ½ before we came to the town. We had a fine view of the Cascade de Chede - it lays a short distance out of the road on the right, the falls I compute about
* see page 80.
(writing down the side of page: Chamony, Chamony to St Martin)

20

two hundred feet. At St Martin there is a stone bridge on the river to Sallanches which lays 1 mile off the road, frequented much on account of its warm mineral baths that are immediately in its neighbourhood, one good hours walking to the eastward at St Gervais *see page 81. Best inn the Mont Blanc – the landlord is a great rogue. Bed 4L, breakfast 2L, dinner 4L – and very bad fare. At 6 o'clock next morning we commenced our rout to Geneva in a small carriage we caught on its return. My two friends paid 8L a piece, myself 5L – road like the others, gradually reducing the mountain scenery, as we approached Geneva at Bonne Ville we breakfasted, and arrived at the [???] at half past four. Bed 1/10, Break 1/10, dinner at Table d'hote 3, if by yourself 4. Views of Geneva taken from campagne St Jean are by the far the most extreme and gives the best idea of the town.

I went with Capt. Burdall and Mr Leesons to see Coppet a village 2 leagues from the town. We visited the late residence of Madame de Stael Hostein and Necker her father.*

23rd July went with Mr.s Buff and Barley to [???], the mountain which divides Geneva from the Alps. Started at 8, breakfasted at Virie. The ascent from this valley is by a narrow path on the NW side cut in the rock to which is per-

*Necker fled there at the commencement of the French Revolution when he was declared an enemy to the people.

(writing down the side of page: St Martin to Geneva, Coppet)

21

July 23rd

fectly pependicular. In an hour we got to the top where there is a small village with a good view of Mont Blanc. From there the path continues to wind up the mountains to a small [???] called the Trés Arbre – from this point in the grand view of the surrounding country the lake may be

traced from one extreme to the other, the winding of the rivers Arve and Rhone, Mont Blanc and the neighbouring Alps, lake of Annecy. It takes 1 hour and a half from the last village to the Trés Arbre. Mount Saleve is 4,300 feet, or 3,072 above the lake by [Ebell?], above the level of the lake of Genéve. We continued on the mountains 2 hours to take the view and drinks. [???] there descends to Veriere by the same road. From the Grand Sarconnex there is a good view of the lake but not equal to the magnificence of that from Saleve.

27th. Went to Mt Saleve by the road of Chene at the small village of Collonge we crossed the River Arve by ferry where there was a wooden bridge destroyed in the war by fire. From this point there was a superb view of the Mole and Mt Blanc. The river Arve – very rapid from the late heavy storms – after crossing, the road lays to the left through some beautiful wood of chestnut trees and winding gradually up the Saleve by the SE side, passing several small villages. The ground for the last two miles broken rock covered with underwood

(writing down the side of page: Saleve, Mr Saléve)

22

27th. We passed to the extreme end of the East side. View noble, the Alps broken in the most grotesque forms gradually diminishing in height running into valley among which the small lake of Annece may be seen. We returned to the village of [Mordex?] and descended by the NW through the village of Collonges over the Arve by ferry; the weather clear and very hot. Returned home much pleased with our excursion.

28th. Started with Louis as a guide for the Lake Annece by Carouge, from there the road winding round the SW end of Saleve thro' the village of St Blaise commanding a superb view of the valley of Romey (?) with the Rhone river winding as far as the Lake de Bourget. At Cruseilles there is a small neat inn for the accommodation of invalids who resort there for the purpose of drinking the sulphurous water the springs of which lay within a mile and a half. Half a league from Cruseilles is the river [Les Ourses?] - passing by a wooden bridge of La Caille, the stone bridge having fallen in. The view from this descent looking to the S (…….) is very

fine. Road on to Brogny thro' thick patches of fir wood which obstructs the view. The bridge of Brogny is one large arch for the rapid river of Borne is half an hour from this. We arrived at Annece (put up chez Bouchetan. This is not so good an inn as the Hotel Genéve), the principal town on the lake
(writing down the side of page: Saléve, Genéve to Annece)

23
29th. of that name. The town small and dirty, the chateau large and ugly but picturesque in many points (view). There is [running? nunnery?] and an ancient convent of Capuccin Friars, now turned into a hospital and Colege for young priests. There is a wall round the town but in bad condition, the old Roman gates stiles remains upon that the remains of a hospital outside the town they erected a small chapel to commemorate the stoppage of the plague in 1500. This complaint was a violent running at the nose which in every instance occasioned death.
29th. Took a boat and made a tour of the Lake. At Menthon on the East side there are the remains of roman baths, water sulphury and cold. Close above this village and near Bluffy stands the Chateau Bernard famous for having given birth to the founder of the Hospice and Convent of Grand S. Bernard which takes its name from him. At the Chateau they show the window from which he leaped, the print of his hands remains on the window cell [sill?] and of his feet upon the rocks on which he dropped (view N). The chateau stands upon a high rock with a good view of the Lake. At Talloine there are a few roman remains, from thence round the head of the lake by Doussard the mountain scenery is beautiful in the extreme (view). On the West side lays the Cha. Vieux Boieu or Brion upon a point running into the lake – the chateau a great square building, a good garden. There are several people on pension there for the summer months. The country full of game. Abreast Couvier is
(writing down the side of page: Annece, at Annece large manufacturers of tins and glass)

24

29th. is the greatest breadth of the lake, one league and 1/2, the length about 3 leagues ½. Water in there white but seldom frozen over, abounds in every description fresh water fish. It is farmed at the rate of 800 L per annum. At [???] [???] of the 29th started for La Roche, road [uninteresting?] as far as Le Plat, from which it runs over mountain tops – with good views of Mt Brison – on the right there is the remains of a roman campe, very imperfect – there are several old round towers also roman. La Roche a small dirty town on the side of a hill, best inn croix blanch. When we passed the [???] and the 31st returned to Genéve by a mountain road by Reignier – S Esery – Elsert , Mornex and Colonge where it enters the great road to Chamonix. The whole of this route is well worthy attention. There is not a point but what commands a grand and extensive view, stretching as far as Mont Blanc. The weather brilliantly clear but terribly hot.. stopping to rest. Sketch, drink [???], we did not arrive before sun set at Genéve. 1st Augt. From the month of May to the middle of August the mountains are inhabited, during these months the cattle are shifted from the valley to the mountains tops which are covered with rich pasture. At the latter or middle of Augt, the fodder becomes dry and hard and the cattle are driven back to the valley

(writing down the side of page: La Roche to Genéve)

25

August. with the milk they make a small bad cheese, something like the cream cheese in form and colour, but it has the taste of sour curds. Upon the Saleve mountain which is about three leagues in length, there are 6 to 700 cows, and as many goats, game in small quantities – red leg partridges and hares, woodcocks in the seasons. 15th Augt. went with Capt Williams and Trelawny to Annecy on a shooting party for 3 days – found but a small quantity of game.

Sept 19th. Left Geneva on Tuesday 19th September with Mr Trelawny for Lausanne in a carrage a [cotta?] road round the edge of the Lake most excellent, passed thro' Coppet (the late residence of Necker and Mad.

De Hael) *Nyon, place of great antiquity thought by antiquaries to be Colonia – [equestrial Novisdumusses??] Rolle (where we dined), Verie (a small trout stream), Morges (where there is a good port) arrived at Lausanne at 7 in a pelting rain. Lausanne is situated 2 miles from the lake, stands upon 2 hills making a division in the town, communicating with each other by small bridges. That part upon the highest hill is called the City, the town the Town. The City by far the most picturesque; from the steeples of the gothic Notre dame church and the ancient chateau, the country beautiful covered with views and enriched with innumerable walnut trees. Road excellent. Stopped one day at the Ballame, bad eating and drinking and very dear. But inn Falcon – left on the 21st, walked to Vevey, a beautiful little town at the head of the lake with a good inn, The Three Crowns. Got a good dinner at the table d'hote at 1 - the usual dinner hour thro' Switzerland.
The heaviest storm of hail I ever knew fell at Genéve destroyed most of the wines. Capt. Broughton [???] let the same.
* Nr Nyon are sulphurous springs, [vide Ebele??]
(writing down the side of page: Genéve to Lausanne)

26

the hills and valley covered with vines, the road shaded with find walnut trees. At 2 I went on to Chillon – the famous chateau projecting into the lake, backed by a high mountain covered with W. N trees. Lord Byron has immortalised its name by his beautiful poem. In half an hour from Chillon we arrived at Villeneuve and found good quarters at the Hotel Villeneuve, but rather dear.
Left Villeneuve at 8 having been detained by the heavy rain. Passed Chillon and took a second view of the chateau from the Sth side which now bears the arms of the Canton de Vaud formerly that of Berne, examined the interior and continued on to Montreaux where I struck to the right then to the left thro' the villages of Brent and Blonay – on the cross road to Chatel St Denis over a superb mountain top from which I enjoyed a fine view of the lake from one extremity to the other. From a later fall of snow the mountain was covered. 2 [???] the road very bad

as almost all thro' this country (that is X road) are formed first from the mountain current and the rains caused them to have the appearance of small rivulets rather than roads. I was nearly six hours on the road what with waiting for
(writing down the side of page: Villeneuve to Chatel St Denis)

27

22nd. rain and the slow progress occasioned by snow and weather.I did not arrive at Chatel S Denis before 4, and it continuing a heavy rain I took up my quarters for the night. Before I go further I must observe that the vines in this country are trimmed short and trained upon an upright lath of 4 feet, crops throughout are good, the grape generally white and at all the inns they give the vin ordinaire white which I never knew before, and always give it to the travellers of the country in a large pewter measure of a beautiful shape much resembling those of casks made by the ancients.
From Blonay to Chatel St Denis is one continued ascent, near the town I crossed a bridge of a great height, of wood built straight with a roof over it of tiles. At Montreux also there was a superb stone arch, over an immense chasm of 200 feet with a heavy mountain current running below forming a fine fall of 60 or 70 feet. The females of this country have enormous heads of hair bound round twice or thrice. The thickness of their arms far from ornamental.
23. At six took leave of Chatel St Denis for Bulle, the road lays upon one continued ascent the view 2 miles from Chatel is beautiful, a fine
(writing down the side of page: Chatel St Denis, Blonay to Chatel St Denis)

28

23rd. rich meadow land interspersed with hamlets and farmhouses speckled over with clumps of large fir trees and backed with the Alps. Wengen: covered with snow; one league from Bulle nr Le Port commences again a second run of the most superb mountains. All covered with snow which gives them the appearance of a greater

majesty than they would be entitled to when clear. The best Inn – Hotel de Ville – and bad and dear is the best; from Bulle to Friburg – the road is bad laying going through thick woods of fir and pine. One point of view a league from Friburg I thought very striking – the lateness of the evening prevented me sketching it; on all the charts the distance from Bulle to Friburg is marked at 4 leagues – but from the winding of the road, and several steep hills, it is a good six and bad in very many places. Arrived at 8.15pm at Hotel Le Falcon. The country I understand is full of game. I saw the hounds after a hare – (with a [chapeux???] looking like a [???]). The country houses are picturesque – a great
(writing down the side of page: Bulle to Fribourg)

29

23rd Sept. projecting roof the gable and full of windows built of wood, the top and sides thatched with small shingle. Fribourg is situated on the same river which takes its size and name from Mt [Sanetz?] near Sion. The town is fortified but commanded on every side by some light or another, it's long and straggling with few good buildings. The steeple of the cathedral is very high of gothic order and extremely beautiful. The situation is picturesque and from every hill there is a superb view of the mountains running back as far as Stockhorn Mt, nr Thun.
24th Left Fribourg at 7 after having the passport visited by the police which is absolutely necessary as should it be neglected the person is marched back to the town from [Neaveruck?] the town upon the frontiers of Friburg and Berne. The best Inn for a Bachelor is the Falcon as it is cheap and clean and landlord very civil! Road as far as Eggelrie which is halfway to Berne is a continual [???] of small hills thro a grand wood of fir and pine. From there to Berne uninteresting until within half a league of the town. Then the distant mountains capped with snow rise magnificent. Arrived at La Couronne Inn at 7 – good but dear, tho' civil.
25th and 26th. At Berne. I remained two days fortunately had a fine view of the surrounding mountains
(writing down the side of page: Fribourg, Fribourg to Berne)

30

Sept 27th. My time was employed in sketching the town. Berne consists of one long street, all others leading from it are very short. some good churches – the Gothic cathedral far from equalling that of Lausanne or Fribourg. In the centre of the Grand Rue there stands an immense clock and dial with several grotesque figures. Throughout the town there are many [Indian?] statues of which I could get no satisfactory [accent?] for what purpose they are placed in such conspicuous places, not for beauty certainly one I particularly remarked placed in the centre or arch of an ugly high square building called a[Giants Gata?]. The walks are good and command fine views, the river Aare nearly round the town rapid and clear. In the summer months it is always foul and yellow and has a good supply of fish. Salmon beginning to come in at this season but judging from what I ate they are bad. There is a good English table d'hote at n. 220 Grand Rue, and cheap. The [???] water colour drawing by *Juliard a resident found in this town. I think him the best artist in this country!

27th. The 27th in the morning I quitted for Thun and walked over a pretty tho' uninteresting country – good road. Half way Munssingen there Juliard

*being unwell, from my friends the [???] treating me with

(writing down the side of page: Berne)

31

27. is a good Inn Lion d'or on the left where a good lunch may be procured, near Thun I passed several fine dark woods of pine, the beds of which are always moss – arrived at Thun later in the evening, and found the inn (which is a good one) crowded it being a [feast?] day. This is the period that the cattle are driven from the mountains to the valley for the winter, the family and all their establishment descend together. It gave a mirth to the scenery around and made my walk cheerful and entertaining.

28th. Thun* is beautifully situated half a league from the lake which has the same name, near where the river L'Aare opens and descends by

Berne. The town itself is not worthy mention but its enrivons offer views [super??ward?] variable – there is a small chateau stands upon a rising ground from which the most extensive view is obtained. Stretching from the Jungfrau to the Stockhorn – including the mountains of Grosshorn, Doldenhorn, Wilde Frau, Frau Inselin, Bettflush, the Niesen and many others. In a rich and highly cultivated valley below is seen the winding of the river L'Aare and the lake, both waters full of fine fish. Salmon find their way up by the Rhine, they are in general without flavour, the trout delicious. Hares in abundance but not other game.
* Best Inn – Freyenhoff – on the border of the River Aare
(writing down the side of page: Berne to Thun, Thun)
Writing vertically down the middle of the page, over the horizontal writing: The name is derived from free court as formally a criminal was protected as he could gain that sanctuary and remain home twenty four hours.
Continued from page 31 at the bottom: champagne tho' not [???]

32

28th Sept. except birds it [???] – and water fowl. The early part of the day I [employed?] sketching the town. In the evening I amused myself with the fishing rod. 29th. At 10 in the morning I walked by the side of the lake to Unterseen, there is a good road as far as Oberhosen from which place there is but a narrow path winding by the side of the mountain. It is one continual ascent and descent, thro' superb woods and over fine broken precipice. At Modingen there is a good inn Lion D'or near which is a small fall at the source of which there is a cavern S. Beaton Höhle, into which I entered about 130 feet and could hear the rushing and tumbling of the water some considerable distance within! From most parts of this walk are to be seen the neighbouring mountains and near the descent to Nauhaus there is a good view of the Lake Brienz. From Neuhaus horses and carriages may be procured to Interlachen. Between the two towns the distance is a league thro' a flat and in most places swampy bottom as there is several branches of the river running from L. Brienz to L. Thun. At Unterseen there is a good inn,

Hotel Ville, very civil and moderate in their charges. Near Unterseen is Interlachen a small village at the head of the Lake Brienz. The places are central to the most picturesque parts of Switzerland and are in general full of strangers
(writing down the side of page: Thun to Unterseen and Interlachen)

33
30th Sept. Early in the morning I went up the truly beautiful valley of Lauterbrunnen, it winds up by the side of the mountain torrent called the Lutschinen River. It is extremely rapid and beautiful as it bursts through tremendous rocks ornamented upon both sides by superb clusters of trees most of which are of pine, many of which have fallen across and formed natural bridges upon which the Paysanne passes without fear, although many would be sorry to attempt it. We saw several men with spears taking small salmon – they wait for them by the side of the falls where they come up into the dead water. Those I saw did not weigh more than 5 or 6 pound. I tried with my fly but only took two fish – one trout, the other a salmon trout of a pound. The mountains on both sides are nearly perpendicular and broken in large masses mixed with pine trees of a great size. On the road there is a small tablet cut into a piece of rock with an inscription in German saying that upon that spot one brother killed another. The act was creationed by a violent attachment of both to a fair lady of the valley. At Lauterbrunnen there is a good Inn (the Chamoir) and close upon it's back is the fall called the Staubach from the source of which to its base is 900 feet.
The fields are all fenced in with diagonal pieces of wood – supported by stakes
(writing down the side of page: Valley, Lauterbrunnen)

34
It falls over a flat faced rock and when the sun is upon it it has a fine appearance more resembling a long line of smoke than water. In one place I counted around are 8 falls, tho not of consequence, yet they add

greatly to the life of this romantique valley, headed by a grand mountain covered with snow and the Noble Jungfrau. This mountains for its form far exceeds in beauty Mont Blanc. The computed height from the level of the sea 12,230 feet or [2' 9 1/2?], the finest view of it is one league above the hotel, altho' I am told that from the Wengen Alps is superior. Oct 1. From a late fall of snow I was not able to pass therefore returned a small distance back then took to the right to Grindelwald, at this place there is a bridge of wood across the river. This valley is of the same description as Laterbrunnen but not so much covered with trees. There is a great quantity of cultivated ground sprinkled thickly with small cabins built of wood, thatched with shingle with great stones upon the top to prevent them being blown off. At the head of Grindelwald there are two inns, The Chamoir kept by le beau battalier and the Bearn. The
Here I fell in with my friends Capt and Mrs Hawker and Major Sa???]. continued with them at Grindelwald.
(writing down the side of page: Lauterbrunnen, Grindelwald)

35

1 Oct. the former very expensive and attendance bad, the latter quite the contrary. The mountain scenery exceeds Lauterbrunnen in grandeur but not in picturesque beauty. Here there are two Glaciers with a division of Mount [Mettenbourg?], the beautiful Wetterhorn. This mount has its side more perpendicular than any of the others, quite barren not a single tree to be seen from its base upwards. It unfortunately came on bad weather which covered in the mountains but not before I had obtained two good sketches, height 11,400 feet. I quitted as the weather (2nd) in general continues three to four days the same. In returning to Unterseen I remarked three different kind of elder trees to what we have in England – one with the berries quite bright red and very acid altho' quite ripe, another yellow and the third different in the leaf, but the berries white. I saw two birds peculiar to this country, grey the size of a small partridge, red legs with a tuft upon its head, so tame that they let me come quite near them. From the ground they

went into a tree but from their [???] I conceive they never [roost?]. I got back late to Unterseen where Sir B Cootes was kind enough to give me (writing down the side of page: Wetterhorn, Grindewald to Unterseen)

36

2nd. a berth in his boat to Thun, but I did not think the scenery half as beautiful as when on [shore?] It blew fresh and very cold, the mountains covered therefore we only enjoyed the near scenery. Mr and Mrs Buck when of the party. On the right upon quitting the village of Neuhaus at the head of the lake is a small rivulet perfectly red. I [tailed?] the water but could not define the cause of its colour there where [sic] no fish near it which is singular, as all the others are full! Mount [Neisau?] and the Stockhorn form the great features of the west side, those of [im Eres?] and [St Oghant Mt?] on the east south. In the distance the Jungfrau and other mountains to the north it is low land. The whole of the west side, this land produces bad grapes and fine potatoes, on the east there is but little cultivated ground as the rocks are in most places perpendicular from the lake. We arrived at Thun in 3 hours and a half with four rowers, the established price for each oar 3 L of [???] and 3 for the boat. The costume of the valley above
(writing down the side of page: Unterseen to Thun by water)

37

2nd Oct. spoken of. The gown of a dirty brown yellow cut short off at the arm, trimmed with black ribbon. Shift sleeves large to the elbow. Apron in general brown or white, the cap black skull with a fringe that hangs over the head resembling bad lace. The men all wear white night caps – short breeches and jacket brown, blue stockings and a pipe stuck in every mouth. All very civil and kind in pointing out the mountains, their names, and altho' few speak French yet their postwar German may be understood with attention. At Interlachen I had a good view of the Lake Brienz but the weather continuing bad the mountains were covered, otherwise those of Wetterhorn and Scheid give a grandeur to this water. I was sorry at being obliged to cut my tour short of Maihingen

and the fall of the Giessbach at the head of the Lake of Brienz. I quitted Thun immediately for Bern which 5 leagues I walked in 4 hours and a ¼. The whole distance a cold rain and wind – I found a good supper awaiting me at La Couronne where I took up my head quarters. I remained over the 3rd and walked round the town and its neighbourhood. There is colonnades under which are all the shops throughout the town
(writing down the side of page: Unterseen and Interlaken, Brienz, Thun to Berne)

38
beautifully clean and paved with flat stones. Some of the print and picture shops are good and show a few paintings by the old masters. In the centre of the Grand rue there is a good run of clear water with several passes over it, the street well paved and broad. I took my dinner at 220, and met several old friends – Messrs Shenley, Barley and Bush. The ditches of the ramparts are filled with all descriptions of wild animals – 2 beautiful bears, several chamoir deer and rabits . I take this opportunity of mentioning that the wild rabit is not to be found throughout Swiss. Costume of this place as frilly – head dress black skull of velvet with a high black lace open work mixed with horse hair standing up upon both sides and pinned down in the middle at the back of the head. Hair in two plaited tails, reaching with the appearance of ribbon to the ground. Gown black silk with a handsome worked [stowager?] Apron black trimmed with a narrow [red?] at the bottom, shift sleeves full reaching 6 inches below the elbow. Stockings black or white, waist short, tho generally very pretty. The men always badly dressed with long tailed coats

39
3rd. reaching to the ground. German is the language spoken, but most of the middle class of people speak French. I got my passport signed by the [??master] of Austria to enter Italy, and fished in the evening took seven

good trout. The weather continuing thick and hazy that I could not make use of the pencil.
4th. Quitted for Fribourg, the first three hours a thick fog after which clear for a short time but not to see the mountains. Put up at the same hotel de Falcon and started as 8 as I could not get my passport visited before – [???].. 5th. Bulle in a thick fog which as the day before soon cleared and produced a lovely weather, recollecting the high prices of the time before I continued passed this town to the Cheval blanc – at the village Vuadens, and procured a famous good supper and bed with an entertaining landlord. The paysenne who were arriving with their herds of cattle I was entertained by them singing for several hours. 6th. After politely presenting me with a [nosegay?] of [???] he let me past for Vevey by Chatel St Denis above which village I got a pretty sketch of the place backed by the mountains
(writing down the side of page: Berne, Fribourg to Bulle to Chatel St D)

40
6th. on the side of the Lake Geneve – there are several pine woods and rich ground, the country very uneven it being broken into many small hills and streams. My dog found a hare in some turnips close to the road side and we saw several quails. I continued on to Vevey without stopping at Chatel from which place the road is upon a rapid descent so much that I much doubt its being safe for carriages, the road being badly paved, full of large holes. On the left in descending there is a fine break, at the bottom runs a small river which emptys itself into the lake at Vevey. The distant hills beautifully clear and a half league from Vevey, I think one of the finest views I ever saw. The vintage not yet begun. After dinner I proceeded on to Villeneufe – stopping to correct my last sketches of Chillon as the mountains where[sic] clear and weather fine. I enjoyed the conversation with some very pretty young ladies who were kind enough to offer me grapes. 7th. Slept at Hotel Ville Villeneufe and at 7 in the morn continued my rout to Bex. Weather rain and cold always provocative when mountains scenery
(writing down the side of page: Chatel St Denis to Vevey, neufe?)

41

7th. is the object of the voyage. I got one or two sketches with the umbrella held over my head. The road upon a level laying up the valley of the Rhone which river runs at the bottom, and at some periods overflows the whole of the low lands – walnut [sic] trees are in great abundance under which are hemp and potatoes which in this country are beautiful, mealy and large. The crops are now mostly in – the paysanne dress is much the same as Lausanne – cap black velvet skull trimmed with lace hanging down round the head. Gowns and palecoats of different colours with a handkerchief tied round the waist/breast, as in England. Bonnet of straw the form of a funnel or round with a cone upon the top. After my dinner I walked to the bridge and village of St Maurice, the former over the Rhone, one large arch with a small building and gate upon it where the Sard take their revenues or duties upon goods entering their country as this is the divisional line of Canton de Vaud facing the bridge stands an ugly chateau, to the left is the village small of one street – it has 2 small inns. Weather so bad I could not make us of my pencilso returned to Bex where I slept.
(writing down the side of page: Villeneufe to Bex, St Maurice)

42

8th Oct. Bex is romantically situated at the head of a valley completely closed at the top by the bridge of St Maurice and on the sides by mountains. Close behind the town runs the picturesque Mt Moveran and opposite in the S.W is the Equille Medes - Aiguille du Midi – a fine sharp pointed mountain covered with snow. A mile distant East of Bex is Saleve, the salt springs which supplys [sic] all Switzerland but I understand worked at a great expense, the salt clear and white. St Maurice is nearly jammed by the hills that close upon it leaving barely room for the river Rhone to force its way past. The water is in general a milk colour, the banks rock with a quantity of white sand and [???] mixed together. 8th. I passed the Rhone by ferry opposite Bex which saves a league and half. Near the ferry I got a fine view of Mt. Blanc, the

Aiguille du Midi was covered before I could get it and continued to during the day. Here I saw the first woodcock, early in the season. This road as far as the village of Le Bouveret is bounded on the left by
(writing down the side of page: Bex, Bex to Bouveret)

43

mountains forming perfect precipice, on the right the river. Mountains are covered with trees, the low land with chestnut in great quantities and very large trees. Passed by the chateau or maison Giaz and several small villages. Forte du Bex, one league from Bouveret originally commanded this road. It is now under repair but at all times a few pieces of artillery would knock it to pieces. Saint Gingolph is a dirty place with a bad inn called the Poste or I would have gladly rested there the night. Onto Evian the road is beautiful lays close to the lake with an avenue of trees nearly the whole distance. Evian is a small town famous for chestnuts. I went with the landlord to see one of the trees 36 feet in circumference. I arrived at 9 very tired with my walk of 11 leagues and put up at the Hotel d'Nord. Supped with a master tinker and a tailor, two amusing fellows. 9th. In the morning I walked up to a small mount at the back of the town and enjoyed a beautiful view from one end of the lake Geneve to the other. Descended to breakfast and procured a char to Thonon, a small town, but it has a good public school
(writing down the side of page: to St Gingo and Evian, Thonon)

44

9th Oct. near Thonon the Dranse River enters the lake – water quite clear flows over a bed of rock and stones. It is crossed by a bad bridge of 20 arches. The vines in this part of the country are trained upon high poles on pieces of old tree falling in festoons one [for?] another. Crops appear good. From Thonon to Geneve the road is perfectly upon a straight line from most parts a good view of the lake. The mountains on the left are far and diminuitive. The old chateau on the left. Dined at Dovaine at the Lion d'or, a small inn and clean. The people are in

general very dirty. Upon the whole I think the road tho' pretty tedious from its straightness and uninteresting.

23rd. Arrive at Geneve a La Couronne at 7pm.

(Various calculations follow but I haven't spent time trying to decipher them):

	Swiss money		F
Geneve	Louis d'or		2
	French Crown		5
	A franck	26 sons of Geneve	1
	A Florin the servant	12	

Calculating money but to strangers they in general calculate in French francs

Lausanne
Berne and Swiss:

French crown – 4 swiss, or 2 swiss franks are equall to a Batz or Bask as it is prounded.
There are pieces of 15-21 on Batz and a Batz is 4 [???] or [???] or 10 Rappon, the smallest money in Swiss

(writing down the side of page: Dranse R, Thonon to Geneve)

45

Tuesday October 24th. At five in the morning amidst a pelting rain left Geneve for Chambery in the Savoy (passage 16F, Trunk 6, guide and partitions 5). Dined at the village of St Anne and arrived very unwell at 10pm at the Hotel Parfait Union. The weather continuing a very heavy rain I saw but the trees and rocks close to the road. We ascended several high mountains and crossed two beautiful bridges – all the low

land overflowed. We had our baggage examined at 1 league and ½ from Geneve but not strictly [???] putting the hand down the sides of the trunks without dissarranging the effects. Passports are not overhauled before arrived at Chambery. Hotel La Parfait Union – the best, the rooms large and bad. It is dear, beds 3. The cook is a good one. 25th. Chambery – this town is the capital of Savoy, beautifully situated in a valley with the river Bourget* running thro' the town. There are two Gothic Chateau where the Governer lives. Churches are a Cathedral but another has a steeple. Houses very irregular, streets narrow. The main street running in several winding the greater length of the town. Good Boulevards and a small park. In the Champs de Mars there is a park of Artillery. It is a garrison but not a fortified town. The country all round it highly picturesque, the mountains are broken in many fine points and [precipices?]. There is also a good cascade one hours walk East of the town. The place yields abundance of vegetables – river fish and mountain and wood game! Agreed with a man to take me on to Turin in a voiture for 40 – without nourishment. 26th. It being fine and clear

* from the Lake Bourget it takes its name

(writing down the side of page: to Chambery, Chambery)

46

Oct 26th. I took a hasty sketch of the town from the road to Geneve. At 11 took my departure in company with a young Abbe, a fat foolish woman and 2 lads. One amused himself telling his rosary and saying his prayers all day. The road runs thro' a beautiful country, fine walnut trees surrounded by fine tho not high mountains until it arrives at the bridge across the Isere river from there on to Aiguebelle, it is up a gentle ascent clearly confined on both sides by small hills which are sufficiently high to prevent seeing the ridge of the Alps which lay close behind the south sides. Road very bad and narrow. Slept at Aiguebelle, Hotel de Ville, a small village. Got a tolerable good bed. 27th. Started at 3 o'clock, weather very bad rain and sleet, myself very ill with the rheumatism. Dined at St. Jean two or three leagues before the spring of the carriage broke, which forced all hands to walk in a pelting rain to the nearest

village about one league distant. I was there so unwell that I had nearly remain on the road. We waited 2 hours at last the voiture arrived with the spring spliced, and we continued onto Modane where we slept.Road up hill all the way, rocks upon one side and a precipice upon the other, winding by the river Arc, the water of which is as black as ink. Running over a broken black slate the walls are also formed of slate, covered generally thick with small trees of every description. There are no vines, crops are of corn, buck wheat, hemp and turnips with quantity of whet meadow land. People dirty, ragged and poor. 28th. Quitted at ½ past 5, weather clear with a hard frost. Mountains superb but completely covered with snow (my health better). The first 4 leagues up a gentle ascent. Road bad in some places but good in others. Close to the village of Lans le Bourg there is a steep hike!
(writing down the side of page: Chamberry to Aiguebelle to Modane

47

28th. Upon arriving at this place where we stopped to dine, we took five mules to drag us up Mount Cenis which rises immediately upon quitting the village! Between Modane and Lans Le Bourg is a new fort erected by the King of Sardinia. It is built in the most advantageous situation for commanding the road it stands upon a perpendicular rock with a great natural ditch or precipice round three fourths of the fort. Upon the edge of the opposite side of the precipice lays the road in the form of a horse shoe in the centre of which is a wooden bridge. With musket shot I should think it utterly impossible to pass if the fort was well garrisoned. Its form or position is as follows. (Here there is a small drawing) It appears to mount 15 or 20 pieces of cannon? and those of small calibre each wall is full of loop holes. The entrance on the south side with a good road up to it from the main road. There are several small houses now built for the accommodation of the work people. At 12 or noon left Lans le Bourg and commenced the ascent of Mt Cenis. The road like all others windy up the mount. The weather being clear the view was superb. I enjoyed it much altho' scarcely able to stand upright. Half way up commence the lodges, small houses for the protection of the

traveller in winter where there is always kept a good fire and a certain quantity of provisions provided by the Government. They are in number 24, at equal distances up both sides the mount. In arriving at the top the traveller is agreeably surprised by a beautiful little lake.
(writing down the side of page: Lans Le Bourg, Mount Cenis, Bramons)

48

which I understood is full of trout and other fish. We traversed a place of one league before we commenced the descent. At the village of M Cenis which is on the border of the lake, they examined the passports. The south side is by far more beautiful and rugged than the north and has one or two good cascades. The road cut by Napoleon it is magnificent and perfectly safe excepting with shy horses. The snow lay 30 inches deep in many places, where it had drifted it was 15 or 16 feet. The men were employed clearing it away for the carriages to pass – found it very cold. Altho' the sun was out, the high mountains to the southward prevented its beams reaching us. One of our horses begun to knock up and I was fearful of another [???] but with a little encouragement it was coaxed on to Susa where we slept – at Hotel de la Rose. Hotel de Ville is the best inn. I got my comfortable bed but my companions complained sadly. At six o'clock we commenced our fourth and last day. The road thro a gradual descending valley with the river Boine rushing along its side which empties itself into the Po at Turin; the rocks are nearly perpendicular on both sides – of a fine red intermixed with veins of white marble. The valley is about 1 to 1 1/2 miles in breadth. In many
(Writing down side: I understand at Susa there is a fine triumphal arch in high preservation. I did not see it as it was dark when I arrived, and we started before day light (see voiture travelling). I sketched this arch in Dec 1821)

49

Oct 29th. places not a quarter of a mile. A league or rather more from Susa on the left is a tremendous chasm or split in the rock down which a

full stream finds its way – it is called the Grotto and is recorded as one of the great natural curiosities of this country. It may be ascended with ease 2 miles, the sides overhang on each side with little or no [roidure?]. Rocks reddish mixed with marble. The stream very clear with several beautiful falls over the white marble several fine grottos on both sides full of crystallisation. At its entrance there is a marble manufactory; they told me that the marble was coarse and bad, but sometimes they obtained a good block.These mountains are famous for fine specimens of minerals, plants and insects. We continued down this beautiful valley until we arrived at the village of St Ambrosio which is ½ way from Susa to Turin laying immediately under a perpendicular mount upon the point of which stands a picturesque convent, backed by Mt Cenis and the Alps. From this place (where we dined), the country opens into the grand place of Turin, the road laying in a perfect straight line all this way, thro' avenues of trees. With the Kings burial place, *Superga, always in the [cartar?]; this part

* Superga stands upon a high mount 6 miles SE of Turin, from it is a superb view comprehending the great chain of Alps.

(Writing down side: Susa to Turin)

50

29th. of the road therefore was very uninteresting and [????ing]. The country is highly cultivated but the peasants appeared very poor although we saw them in their Sunday dress. The river Boine abounds with trout – water very clear and rapid. Birds of passage are in plenty during this season. Other game scarce. There is a Royal Preserve at Turin I understand (with cash in hand) - a days sport may be obtained. In this country the sportsman is obliged to take our a Pass d'annee which costs 6 f and a permission to charge also, which costs him 16 f. 30th to Nov 3rd. We arrived at 8 in the evening – myself very ill obliged to go to bed from which I did not rise for 3 days. Hotel d'Londre. The weather being fine and clear the view of the Alps magnificent. Mount Viso which is one of the highest – towering above all in this [???] is form a fine rough sharp cone. The river Po takes it rise from tho' being better

on the 2nd. I got up to my favourite hill (St Ambrosio). The weather fine and clear, the view from the terrace of this convent is a perfect half panorama.
(Writing down side: Road to Turin, Turin)

51
2nd. The near part of the view commences with the River Po, close beneath the superb stone bridge of S. Amber built by Napoleon, in the centre of the town! Round which all the walls are clearly distinguished. Behind the town commences the plain which runs back 18-19 miles, there the barrier of Alps commence and continue to supercede one another as far as the eye can reach to the right and to the left. The houses of Turin are generally built of brick and [stockard?] over to look like stone ornaments round the windows, doors which give them a uniform and elegant effect. They are nearly all 5 story high and all the principal streets have arcades on both sides under which are the shops. All the buildings covered with the half curved red tile – therefore from a height the town looks red altho there is but one old palace red faced at Palace d'Carignano. The streets are paved with very small stone starting in the centre where there is always water running from the waste of the fountains. The Boulevards are crowded in the evening with elegant and light carriages, and the number of pedestrians well dressed give it much the air of the Parks in England. In general some of the royal family are out. Their carriages are the old fashioned coach drawn by six horses, state livery scarlet and gold. All the rest of the Noble familys or people high in office may be known by
(Writing down side: Turin)

52
2nd Nov. by their having a military servant [chapeau?] standing behind the carriages, his dress dark green, cocked hat with a high full feather of black and green and a handsome shaped cut throat sword suspended by his side by a broad black belt. Military boots. Costume of the paysanne, the cap high and the call flat on the top with a gradual ascent from the

back of the head fully decorated with fringe and shiny ribbons. Short waists full peticoats and short, with short sleave long glove and always a fan in the hand upon holy days. Agreed with a voiturure to take me and trunks to Alessandna half way to Genoa for 12 L without nourishment. Having travelled often by these voitures I have always found it best to agree to pay for supper and bed myself, by which means I have invariably found a good bed and great attention, while other English who have travelled by the same carriage not following my plan have been put into bad beds and have had no attendance whatever. It will cost upon an average 1/10 a day more but that money is well laid out. The supper and bed costs the conducter 2/10 a head,
(Writing down side: Turin, upon voiture travelling)

53

2nd. therefore a great deal cannot be expected from the proprietors of the inns. The voiture travelling is also the worst mode of seeing a country or gaining a knowledge of the towns. The rate of going is equal to a man walking 3 miles an hour therefore its necessary to walk on very fast before, to be enabled to make use of the pencil. They start at day light in summer but in general at 3 in the morning during winter and arrive at their destination an hour or 2 after dark, often not before 11 or midnight therefore arriving in the dark and starting in the dark. Your knowledge of the towns where you sleep (which is in general a principal town) is as great when you leave it as when you enter. The breaking of springs harness or the horse falling sick is all to be put into the scale for never have I yet got to the end of my journey without accident. To see a country, to save money, and to thoroughly enjoy what you see, and to get at otherwise inaccessible beauties walking is the only plan. If you come to an uninteresting space take a gig and rattle over it.
3rd. At 6 we left Turin in the same voiture in which I arrived, in company with
(Writing down side: upon voiture travelling)

54

3rd Nov. two great snuff takers – a Queens and a young woman. Weather very fine clear and mild. The country flat by the side of the Po until arriving at Mount Caliary? where there is a Royal Chateau, the Court was expected there in a few days. It is built of brick long and straggling. The air of this country recommend excellent for invalids. The small town and chateau stand upon a mount from which there is a good view – immediately under is the Po with a wooden bridge across. It was market day, Friday. The wine drawn in by a low cart of four wheels – in a narrow long oblong cask – oblong also of the [butt?] ends – in general drawn by [bullock?] from this on to Villanova d'Asti – thoroughly flat and uninteresting – fields of corn. The vines trained among trees and along a low trelace work. We dined at this town or village – Hotel di Sant Marco. From there into Asti the country is in irregular lumps with small rivulets – mostly cultivated with corn. Altho famous for wine – yet the vineyards seldom meet the eye at least not in the quantity expected in a wine country. That of the estate di Babara Asti is the
(Writing down side: Turin to Mount Caliary, to Villanova to Asti)

55

3 Nov. most esteemed. It is made of a small black grape – very strong and high coloured, rather sweet when new. We put up at the Hotel Canon d'Or – not the best, by [???] and very dirty. After passing an uncomfortable night in a cold damp room we quitted at 6. The road is cut in a straight line over small hillocks – which are broken in many places making chasms but of no interest or beauty. The land appears poor – of a yellowed sand and red gravel mixed. There are no vines – corn and buck wheat in the [???] and I understand very small crops – such is the heard of Piedmont. Arrived at Alexandria at 12 noon. On the entrance from the Turin road there is a superb fortification or Citadel kept in excellent repair – it is very low and the walls are not seen until within half a mile yet it is high enough to command all the country within its reach. Close to it is the river Tamaro – over which is a stone bridge with sludge gates. It is covered over by a wooden roof supported by brick arches. This river divides the Citadel from the town – on the

bridge there is a Military gate where passports are examined. The town is long and straggling in the centre there
(Writing down side: Asti, Asti, Alexandria)

56

4th Nov. is a square on the south side of which is an excellent Government House – on the west a theatre, an angle of which is decorated with clocks of all descriptions the signs of the Zodiac. Out of the Port of Genoa there is a red brick arch which leads to a great square – the Champ de Mars. I put up at the Hotel Nova d'Italy, a new albergo. There is excellent accommodation, the bureaux of the [Dilligene?] is annexed to it – to all parts of the Continents. I walked in the evening to Marengo, on the planes of which was fought that famous battle by Napoleon it is a perfect flat – an excellent situation for cavalry to act. It is nearly all in meadow land – the paysanne who was tilling the land informed me that human bones were continuously turned up, sometimes an old implement of war but nothing of any value.
5th. Agreed with a voiture to Genoa for 15 L. (I found myself so much better that I were sorry I did not walk.) It was nearly half past one before we left Alexandria – in one hour reached Marengo where I again had a good survey of the field of battle – it is on the Alexandria side it was fought I think that within 3 miles each way there is not a
(Writing down side: Alexandria, Marengo, Marengo)

57

tree or shrub larger than a walking stick. Marengo is but a small village with a large church. An old soldier who said he was in the battle took me to the spot where Gen Desaux fell. I doubt the fellows warranty as he appeared to know but little of the circumstances which took place; on the Genoa side of this village the country is rich with vines for at least 2 leagues, or until we arrived at the village of Busalla from that on to Novi the land is in corn and grass. The village houses are built of rough stone and brick mixed plastered with coarse red gravel, a thing I never saw before, the tops of wood! I forgot to say that on leaving the

town of Alexandria we crossed a wooden bridge on which is a [sole?] [fine?] carriages over the Bormida River which is one of the tributary streams of the Po – enters it one league from this place. The land round Alexandria being low and overflowed during the summer months causes the climate to be very unhealthy, and full of fever. The costume – hair turned in a knot behind with several ornamental pins stuck in, a white handkerchief laid flat over the head, and crossed in the front where it is pinned. Gown dark blue, the body long, made like a jacket or riding habit behind, this jacket is sometimes black velvet, long sleeves, apron striped blue and white, stockings blue or white, shoes high heeled, soles of wood with sharp toes
(Writing down side: [???] to Novi, costume)

58
5th Nov. The town of Novi has a very picturesque appearance, from the road, as there are several old buildings intermixed with the modern and a hill upon which stands the remains of a roman chateau – it is prettily backed by the maritime Alps. There is also an old red brick mansion on the right going into Busalla. 4 arrived at Novi, at the Albergo Nova d'Italy, found clean rooms but from the time I was in it to coming away I only saw a lad of sixteen that belonged to the house which is a very large one. I heard from my companion de voyage, an officers wife going to join her husband at Nice, with a stinking pug dog! The passport must be visited at this place before going on to Genoa.
6th. Left Novi at half past six having completed our compliment of six inside – at the distance of two leagues we ran foul of a cart and broke the pole of our carriage and would certainly have been overturned if the bank on our right had not been sufficiently high to stop the carriage. The country is rich in vines and chestnuts and prettily broken by hill and dale. We continued ascending until we reached Gavi. where there is a strong fortress or citadel on the left which completely
(Writing down side: Novi, Novi to Gavi)

(writing in pencil across the text: At Novi there is a fountain built by the English who garrisoned this place in 1815 – it plays in the square with the hotel)

59

6th. commands the road. The small river [Carns?] runs close to the town which we forded and continued up the bed of the river for some distance, the road then runs upon a level as far as Voltaggio. We dined at this village and put on extra horses to drag us up Mount in the Boschetto. There is no beauty from this pass as the view is confined by other rising hills upon both sides, covered with brush wood, little or no cultivation. It is a paved road from Voltaggio over the Boschetto to Campo Morone. We passed one or two small hamlets before we arrived in the valley of Polcevera in which runs the river of that name emptying itself into the sea near Genoa (inserted in pencil here: marble threshing [bloms?]); there is a stone bridge, Ponte di Cornigliano, over it near the mouth. The road follows the winding of this river until within the suburbs, where it turns to the left close behind the lighthouse which stands upon a rocky point forming the western side of the bay. When within this point the prospect is beyond imagination – superb, commanding a complete view of the town and harbour of Genoa from one extreme point to the other bathed by the hills thickly covered with magnificent monasteries and chateaus. I arrived at the Croix de Malta at 6 o'clock and established headquarters a good room with the windows looking towards the sea, and breakfast for 90 L a month.
(Writing down side: to Voltaggio over the Boschetto to Genoa)

60

Nov 6 to 30. Went round the lime walls which are I think in extent greatly out of repair but the [???] are now under the hands of the Masons. The dock yard or Arsenal is small and in proportion to their squadron which consists of two frigates, 2 briggs and 3 schooners. The frigates are large and have good quarters sister ships – 145 french feet in length upon the upper deck. They carry 32 pound carronades on the

Quarter deck and gangways long 25 french. pounders on the main deck, apparently to me extremely dirty, the cabin being the only place well fitted or clean. The Capstain is after the Americans with brass heads that alternately rise and fall by the motion of the Capstain and keep the Messenger in its place and prevents surging and nothing else worthy remark. The galley slaves are under martial law and whenever they commit an offence they are sent here to be tried by Naval courts Martial. There are now two lots are to be tried for desertion, they having been under sentence of hard labour for their lives. Should they be found guilty in the present instance the law says they are to die. I remained during the Carnival which generally speaking I found gay. The theatre being open during that time. We had also
(Writing down side: Genoa)

61

four good balls and many small dances dinners. The Countess Palanchau opened her rooms twice a week and Madame. These were the only two Genoa familys that gave soiries. The people high and low study how to save money and not how to enjoy it. 7th March. Lent was ushered in by a Constitutional storm. The troops revolted first at Alexandria, then at Turin where the troops led on by the students of the University demanded the constitution of Spain from the King Victor Emanuel, (12th, 13th, 14th) who from the obligations he was under from former treatys to his Allies, the Austrians and Russians, refused to give, but abdicated in favour of his brother, Felice, and appointed Prince [Carragnano?] Regent for the time being. The Prince signed and accepted the Constitution and the King quitted for Nice. On the 18th these [???] were made known at Genoa and [??tioned?] great agitation. On the 22nd a Prolcamation was published to the People calling them back to their allegiance and proclaiming all Rebels who favoured in any way a new form of Government. Signed by Carlo Felice, and another from the Governor of the town, Conte du Genoa, this violent and truly impolitic paper threw all the town in an uproar. As prior to this the troops had

remained firm for the Governor and had killed many of the inhabitants in several
(Writing down side: revolution at Genoa)

62

March. skirmishes as on the night of the 21st at 8 o'clock they opened 2 [traps?] field pieced upon the road opposite the Governors house, and many were killed on both sides. On the 23rd at half past nine a.m. a body of people again assembled before the house and cried violently for the Governor, a Constitution and a National Guard. Conte du Genoa made his appearance at the window and waving his handkerchief cried Viva la Constitution. The military joined the people in the Viva. The troops guns were thrown over and all was consternation. They dragged the Governor and several of the officers down into the street. We were all alarmed for Du Genoa as the people, headed by the students of the University, and a Sergeant named [Cresie?], declared that he had betrayed them and their cause and had sold them to the Austrians*. Two merchants (with credit to them be it spoken) laid hold one on one side and the other on the opposite dragged him thro an immense [???] of people in to their house and barricaded the door. By this means his life was saved for had he fallen into other hands during the Popular fury he most certainly would have been [???]. The lower part of his house which was the Public offices was completely ransacked, the mob having entered and torn open
* I have since heard that a poor paysanne was the person to whom the Governor attributes the safety of his person that day.
(Writing down side: revolution at Genoa)

63

23rd. the bureaus, destroyed papers and [???] and what they could not carry away they broke and threw out of the window. If a guard of Marines had not arrived and put a stop to this outrage the upper story of the house would soon have suffered. There were many killed and wounded in this fray. To the whole of which I was an eye witness as my

rooms at the Croix de Malta immediately faced those of the Governors and not distant above 7 yards one of the shot from the guns hit immediately under my window and the sign of the Inn was hit in three places. Many of the [grapes?] shivered from the [???]! We had a guard in the house during all this business for the protection of the opposite house which as I before mentioned we completely commanded! General D. [???] and a junta of 13 were nominated, and a National Guard organised. 24th. On the 24th tranquillity was restored, the shops and Porto France opened, all commerce was stopped during the troubles and I think it will be some time before things are put into a regular train. Many of the principal officers and nobles were obliged to fly, among others my friend Capt. Wright who became obnoxious to the people from obeying the orders of his Commander so promptly.* I took upon myself the care of his wife and family, to see them safe out of these troubled states and to rejoin him.
The 25th we heard that du Genoa had lost his senses. On my return to Genoa 9 April I heard with pleasure he had them restored.
*In laying the frigates in the Arsenal, in such positions that with care he could have destroyed all that part of the town.
(writing down the side: Genoa.)

64

29th. Having procured our passports, and a voiture, for Sestri (40 L), we started (that is Mrs Wright and child, a man and maid servant and self) at 8 o'clock in the morning under a pelting rain, as far as Novi. The road over a moderate hill, thickly studded with the fine country seats and highly cultivated. At Recco there is a good bridge over a rapid river (……). From there up Mount Rouah which took one hour and half to ascend on the right of us the Mount Portofino which runs into the sea, both these hills are cultivated to the top. At the bottom lays Rappallo where we stopped to refresh the horses (Hotel de la Poste). In on hour and ½ [???] this up hill we came to two [excaverns?] or gallerys thro which the runs. We had gone thro the first and when close to the second a tremendous crash announced it falling in. How fortunate were

we in not being under as in half a minute time we certainly should have been. About 50 feet of it had come down and stopped the road up. This accident was from the ground being overcharged with wet. 8 men with their tolls I immediately put in [???]. (As good luck would have it these fellow were on the spot working at the road) and in an hour and a half they levelled the rocks sufficiently for us to get the carriage over. From this detention we were under the necessity of stopping the night at Chiavari, a small town at which we arrived in one hour
(writing down the side: Novi, Rico, Rappallo, Chiavari)

65

29. after the accident – at the Hotel Le Soleil, a miserable and dirty inn. Chiavari is one large street, the lower story of the houses are under arches or arcades under which are the shops. We here made our arrangement with the master of the Hotel for mules to Spezia at 12 L a head and 5 L for each driver. I wished much to transport Mrs W by water but she suffers so much from sickness and being seven months gone with child we agreed to go by land, and there being no carriage road we were obliged to take horses or mules, and transport the baggage from Sestri to Spezia by boat for which we had paid 40 L. 30th. We got on to Sestri, but it blew so hard we could not attempt to pass the mountain therefore put up for the night. Sestri is situated upon a narrow point projecting into the sea. It has no port. The small vessels and boats in bad weather are hauled up upon the beach. The road from Chiavari to this lays close to the sea, a level and good road!! Best inn (Hotel Britanny). 31st. At 8 mounted the mules, myself on foot and commenced our route. The first 2 miles upon a level cultivated ground, then up the side of a mountain (6 miles from Sestri) to Bracco. We halted for Madame to rest, took a mouthful of bread and cheese and the small inn which is on the road and continued our fatiguing journey. It here came on a pelting rain which continued off and on to Borghetto. We passed several small villages, delightfully picturesque. The mountains quite barren except
(writing down the side: Sestri, Bracco, Borghetto.)

66

31. the descent into Borghetto. We found a miserable inn in which I desposited Mrs W and family and took a horse (8 L) to Spezia. Mrs W was so much fatigued that I came forward to procure a voiture to return for her as far as the road would [???] which is to Rico, from Borghetto down a mountain road by the side of a rapid river, a branch of La Margon, a few spots here and there cultivated. You ford this river twice, from Rico the road is good up the side of a mountain. From the top a superb view of the bay of Spezia. The descent into the valley is rapid. All the low ground in high cultivation. Lupins in great abundance. Sestri to Borghetto 18 miles. Borghetto to Rico 6 and on to Spezia 6 more.
Aprile 1. Mrs W arrived at one p.m., put up at the Hotel de Londre, or de Golfe. Spezia is beautifully situated at the bottom of the bay of the same name. It is a small town. Upon the rising ground stands two old forts now in ruins. There is part of an Roman wall left which [one?] surrounds the town. The bay lays SSE and NNW. There is a fort stands upon the west side upon a low point. There has been several but they are now a heap of stones. One mile off shore a fine fresh water spring bursts up thro the sea, and forms a sort of wirl pool; [???] in the heaviest brings when the sea is greatly agitated this part remains always smooth, as if oil had been thrown upon the sea. The water is perfectly clear and fresh. The mountain
(writing down the side: Rico, Spezia)

67

2nd and 3rd. scenery to the Eastward is beautiful now covered with snow.
3rd. This bay has more the appearance of a Lake, it must be a delightful summer residence – it is much more backward in vegetables and herbage than Genoa.
3rd. At 10.15 we quitted Spezia for Lucca as we received a letter saying W– was at that place. In 2 hours we arrived at the River La La Magra which we passed in a ferry. The road good and level the first 3 miles by the side of the sea. The last 6 round a small rise which prevents the view

of the sea until near the ferry. They charged us 5 L to pass with carriages. In 1 hour we arrived at Sarzana (Hotel de la Posta). Sarzana situated on low flat land much broken with rock, cultivated in corn, lupins and vines. The vines are trained from tree to tree hanging in festoons planted close to the root of the tree which protects and bears them. These trees in gernal are ash, hazel or the standing willow. I conceive planting so near a great tree must be ingurious to the plant as the tree must run away with the greater part of the richness of the earth. On the left on quitting Sarzana (there is a wall round the town but in ruins) stands the Chateau of the Marquis of [Orlandina?] – in 2 hours we arrived at the advanced Ports of the Lucca and Austrian army at the bridge across a
(writing down the side: Sarzana)

68

small river close to the river of [di Vansa?], which state belongs to the mother of the Queen of Sardinia. From there stands a truly picturesque ruin of a Carthusun chateau – the disturbed state of the times prevented me sketching it. This village tho' small and dirty yet every window and door is framed with beautiful blocks of white marble. On the mountain or the north side distant about 4 miles lay the famous marble quarries, part of the Maritime Alps. From these mountains to the sea, the distance is 8 to 9 miles, in many parts not so great, upon a perfect level. Therefore a few troops are enabled to command the passes. We had our passports examined continually and the baggage twice before we arrived at Massa. On the left of this road lays the small town of [Fruzinova?], it stands upon a height of 2 or 3 hundred feet – off the road 2 miles! Massa is situated on the side of a hill, it has an ancient fortress and wall. Its position romantic. 1 mile beyond stands a ruin upon a point. I think formerly a fortification. Below it stands a
(writing down the side: di [Vansa?], [Fruzinova?], Massa)

69

[martella?] tower. All the land on the right low, marshy and with little cultivation, many parts a perfect bog (as far as the sea, laying off about 5 miles). On the left high perpendicular rocks – in one hour from Massa arrived at Pietrasanta, a small walled town filled with troops – a good hotel (de la Poste) outside the town! We slept at this place, and continued our route next day to Lucca, started at 7 arrived at 12 a.m. 4th April. At the Hotel de Europe (a good clean and comfortable inn) from Sarzana to Massa road very bad, broken up and full of stones. Massa to Lucca very good, 3 miles from Lucca the road lays over a mountain but of no consideration. From the top a good view of the sea, and bay of Spezia. Lucca is a good size town, two very good churches, the best S Martino (the petular saint of the country). The pillars Corinthian is form Venetian. The inside not worth attention. The Palace lays situated on one side of a large square which is the market place. The lines kept in good order one wall and 1 ditch with several small crown batteries.
(writing down the side: Pietrasanta, Lucca)

70

4th April. On the top of the road there is an excellent carriage road kept in good order. I never saw a town so thinly populated. It had the appearance of being completely deserted. On our arrival we found Capt Wright in company with several of the officers that had quitted Genoa. The day before our arrival the Queen gave a dinner, to all the troops in the place about 300. They were served with the plate from the Palace, they were preparing barracks fro 3,000 Austrians who they expected dayly. All round Lucca is a flat land, the nearest rise is off 3 or 4 miles. The famous baths or mineral springs are a short distance from the town covered in with trees. 5th. I had no time to examine them as at the point of day the following morning I left in a small gig for Spezia for which I paid (17 lire). The day was beautiful and I enjoyed my ride over the mountaintop to Pietrasanta. Here I was detained some time to get my passport signed. The mount is covered with walnut trees all very small. The view of the sea is extensive on the land side the hills are
(writing down the side: Lucca, Pietrasanta)

71

so high that they stopped the view. I arrived late in the evening at Sarzana where I slept and continued my journey on to Spezia the following morning. 6th. Crossed La Magra river where runs over a bed of rock very clear and deep, rapid at this time of the year. I understand it has a good supply of trout and grayling. The road excellent and level close to the left lays a high rocky hill upon which stands the ruins of two chateau. The last 3 miles highly cultivated in corn, olive and grape. A flat country in the sea side and high mountains bordered the NE. Arrived at Spezia in 3 hours, arranged for the gig to carry me at to Rico 6 miles, for 4 lire, from there I took a boy to carry my sack up the mountain to Borghetto where I took a return horse (5 L) to Sestri. The whole of this road near 30 miles long over a mountain top perfectly barren as far as the eye can reach. A mule road only but a carriage road is now making and in many places finished. In three or four months they expect to open it. It blew so hard we were obliged to dismount as the horses could not keep their feet. Arrived at Sestri at 9 p.m. 7th. The following morning I went to see the great pepper tree. At 10 took a
(writing down the side: Spezia to Sestri)

72

7th. took a man to carry my sack and walked to Rappallo where I slept (Hotel de la Poste). Rappallo situated at the bottom of a [small?] bay. Near this lays a good tunny fishery. Weather so bad I could not get out with my sketch book. 8th. At 9 the next morning I got into a voiture (8 L) to Genoa where I arrived in a pelting rain about 1 p.m. and took up my quarters at the Croix de Malta – found everything perfectly tranquil. Du Genoa still a prisoner. On the 11th we heard of the Genoa troops being drawn in by the Piedmontese and Austrians. Du Genoa was again proclaimed Governor and all the consitutionists flying and embarking

for Spain. I endeavoured to get my permission to draw renewed but could not as I much wished to finish my panorama of Genoa from the Old Mole Tree. I got my permission renewed to draw and completed my view and plan of Genoa which I sent to the Admiralty the 20th May 1821 by the same brig Capt Whitney.
Carnival. The National dance and costume. 15 young men, black hats with a nosegag upon the right side of it. Blue round jackets, white trousers and waistcoat. Shoes scarlet embroidered with gold and silver. A scarf round the waist, green and silver
(writing down the side: Rappallo)

73

and black with handkerchief loose round the neck with shirt open at the collar. The dance commences by several entertaining [coalutions?], each dancer having two swords, one short the other long, which they strike against their adversaries in routine keeping time to the music. The swords are laid by and [reduced?] while painted half hoops – substituted in their place with which they perform most graceful figures and display a great deal of agility and good dancing. It finishes by their alternately throwing their hoops over the leaders head, forming a star. Suddenly ruining them. They mark the appearance of a tower in which he dances a horn piper – 6 March 1821.

Money at Genoa

		L
Gold [???] of Piedmont	84 francs	1
5 francs piece of [frame?]		6
a Napoleon officer		2
a Luois d'or		2
a French franc		1

Current Money

Pieces of 5,10,15,20,40 and 80 [???] and copper money 10 ½ a sous
2 Spanish dollar
Piedmontese franc is the same as French, they have [???] pieces of copper of 8 and 7 ½ sous

(writing down the side: Carnival at Genoa)

74

21 May 1821. Quitted Genoa for Turin in voiture with 4 dogs (paid 27 f francs and 5 to the conductor). Stated at 5 o'clock a.m. The weather beautiful and clear, I was better pleased with the Boschetto than before as the hills were covered with young grass and the chesnut trees in full bloom. There is one or two fine views. On the Turin side half way down the mountain there is several pieces worth the pencil. Road very bad the pavement being torn up in many places. We dined at Voltaggio and slept at Novi. Hotel Royal – good. 22nd. Continued on route next morning. At Gavi we passed the Austrian line. They have also 5,000 troops in Alessandria where we dined and on to Asti where we slept (Hotel Royal). Shifted the voiture as that in which I started broke a wheel. Roads in excellent condition as you quit the paved road a few miles beyond Voltaggio, they appear to have a promising harvest the country rich in corn, lupins, hemp and grass, but as I before remarked few vines to be seen from the road altho' this is a famous wine country. 23rd. Dined at Poirino Hotel L'Ange (bad) before arriving at Cambiano there stands a large convent of Capucin friars. One of their brotherhood travelled with me, a good sort
(writing down the side: Genoa to Turin)

75

23rd. of a fat fellow, fond of a little love and a skin full of wine. Arrived at Turin at 6 p.m. Put up at the bonne femme – a second rate hotel, but moderate in their charges. 25. 10 miles down the Po lays the chateau of San Buis which I walked out to sketch, and dined at a little village near there, upon strawberries and Asti wine, with my friend Capt Wright. It lays close to the Kings hunting country. 26. Arranged for a voiture sans nuriture to Chamberry for 30 L and 5 to the conductor for his care of the dogs.
27. Started at 5 o'clock a.m. – at the end of the avenue of trees before mentioned stands the Royal Chateau Rivoli immediately under is a small

village of the same name, about 2 leagues from Turin. Thro this country paper is substituted for glass even in many of the palaces – thro' this village the road is paved and in most terrible order for two miles. Passed thru small villages. The ruins of St Jour beautiful but I had no time to sketch it; the river Doire in some places close to the road. We arrived at Susa in good time to see the Roman Arch, which is small with only one [olanen?] or pillow on each side the arch, not worth mentioning, near it is a very picturesque gateway. I believe also Roman. I took drawings of these buildings [???] P6 [???] 2. 28th. At 4 commenced the ascent of Mont Cenis, it takes 5 good hours to arrive at the summit. I walked over it by the old road, which is magnificent, it passes through several excavations. The view of the valley of Susa and the neighbouring mountains equal those of Swiss. There is a fine fall when within a half hour of the top.
(writing down the side: Turin to San Buis, Turin to Susa, Roman Arch, M Cenis)

76

May 28th. Where the road is most perpendicular, dangerous it is not it being so well defended on the descending side which is mostly perpendicular the road being cut as in all mountains in traverse lines; half way up the earth above the road had given in and we were under the necessity of stopping until they cleared the road of the rocks and trees which fell across it. This is the second time I was near suffering from their ground being overcharged with rain which invariably [???tions?] more or less of the perpendicular loose rocks or earth to fall in; I never experienced so cold a day, the wind NE blowing hard and a hard frost, weather not experienced at this season of the year. They told me the last time I passed this mount that the lake was never frozen but I found the ice upon it strong enough to walk upon. There were a great number of birds as large as a thrush with a mixture of white feather in the wing with thick bill and shaped like a sparrow. I think it is what they call the snow [???] bird. Two hours descent in a good trot to Lanslebourg – I took a short cut by the old road by which I descended in

20 minutes. Hotel du Voyage where we dined. From the bridge there is a beautiful view of the grand mountain La Vansia or Glacier Tor Mignon. It was clear to the top and I obtained a good sketch while the horses [baited?]. Upon leaving the town the road lays close under this mount (Alpine plants in great perfection and quantities on the south side near a third of the mount from the top)
(writing down the side: Mount Cenis, Lanslebourg)

77

28. This valley is certainly equal to most in Swiss, but dreadfully cut up by a hard frost and cutting North wind which destroyed all the vines and many of the young trees. They informed me the [same?] arrived 17 years back in the month of May. The situation of Fort Bramont must strike every beholder, its situation is so remarkably beautiful and commands the immense mountains rising immediately behind covered with snow and on all sides [???] and precipices. Arrived at 7 p.m. at Modane, Hotel des Voyager, where we slept. 29th. Continued our rout at day light, weather beautiful and road in tolerable good order. Some parts from its being covered in with walnut trees is much broken up and just wide enough to let two carriages pass one another. The cock chaffers have made great devastation having stripped all the walnut trees of their leaves and most of the young plants. I never knew them in such quantities, millions upon every tree. The Isere river as black as ink near Modane, it runs clear and there is good trout fishing (1,2). Passed through several villages, Chambre, Chapelle (1 - dined at St Jean, near which are the iron mines, the metal [???] good). 2- Arrived and took up one nights residence at Hotel de la Poste. 30th. Aiguebelle – I understand game is in great abundance thru out this valley, in many parts the land is inundated, they are now building walls and preparing to drain a piece of 100 acres. The road is made thru (in a straight line) this swampy
(writing down the side: Fort Bramant, Modane, St Jean, Aiguebelle)

78

30 May. and stony bottom. Left Aiguebelle and arrived at Chamberry at one p.m. We were detained on the road by the hind wheel of a voiture before us breaking. We took the ladys and children into ours (Mr Ben Levys family of Zant. Hotel de la Poste, good and civil intelligent landlord. Dear.
31. I employed taking the view I before mentioned from the road to Geneve and two others went to see the Chateau, its form picturesque, its order gothic. June 1. Went to see the cascade called Bou du Monde, 3 miles ESE of the town. The path is narrow which leads to it by the side of the stream which flows from the cascade. It lays immediately behind a paper mill which you must go thru. There are several falls in the form of a horse shoe, gushing out of the rock, thickly sprinkled with bushes and [???], the height about 60 or 70 feet. The rock all round inaccessible, in the centre rises a [???] rough mount, its situation romantic to a degree and worthy the attention of every traveller. I employed two hours sketching it. Got back rather fagged to the inn as the sun and heat was intolerable. 2nd. Costume of the paysanne short jackets full at the skirt, with black buttons large brimmed hat with a low round crown, sometimes cocked, short breeches and stockings. Paysanne short sleeve to a red body, white cap with fringe hanging down on each side. Peticoats short without stockings! Carts low upon 4 wheels drawn always by oxen of a small breed.
(writing down the side: Chamberry, Cascade Bou du Monde)

79

3rd. Quitted Chamberry by voiture or char for which I paid 28f. Road beautifully diversified by hill and vale, to Aix at which place there are springs of mineral waters, famous for its baths. The walnut trees which line this road are of a great size and full of fruit. Aix lays 2 ½ leagues from Chamberry, ½ mile beyond is a small cascade. 5 minutes out of the road a small caffe on the right indicates the turning, from thence on the left lays high barren hills with a small river running at its base, on the right corn and the country thickly wooded. Slept at Rumillie au Chaud Blanc. 4th. I quitted at day light for Geneve, road very uninteresting,

came over Mount [Bronjet?], dined at [Bronjet?], arrived at Geneve at 8 but was obliged to wait at the gates one hour, it being Sunday. During this time of divine service no carriage is admitted. Put up at my old inn la Couronne, where I found my friend Trelawny.
11. Procured a char for 24f to St Martin, myself, Capt Neil, Molesworth and Trelawny. Land highly cultivated to Bonneville, where we dined at the Couronne. The town is situated immediately under the mount called the Mole, 4,300 feet above the sea, from the top of which is a magnificent view of the neighbouring Alps, but I understand Mt Blanc is hid by the near mounts. Bonneville may be [known?] in the distance by the Chateau which has two round towers.
(writing down the side: Chamberry to Geneve to Bonneville)

80

11th. There are two good inns at Bonneville, The Crown and La Canne, after passing close and there are two small falls, Nant d'Orli and Nant d'Arpenas, on the road there is a man who [???] a [???] for the Echo, - the last, when the wind blows from the NE strong and after rain I think very well worth attention. 12th. Slept at St Martin (Mount Varens, 5840, rises immediately behind it), 1 league and ½ from here lays the cascade de Chede, a short distance to the right is the fall of the River Arve, which runs all the way along this valley. I got two fine views of Mt Varens 5,840 ft in height. It lays close at the back of St Martin but the finest view is 2 leagues higher up the valley. The entrance of the narrow part of the V of Chamony near the village of Les Houches, on the left Mr Brevent (6,470) and the Aiguilles Rouge. Before arriving there is one of the many fine views of Mt Blanc. 13th. Arrived at Chamony at 4 (6,000 inhabitants in the valley and village), bad weather rain and clouds. Revisited the Mer de Glace* crossed over and descended on the East side which I cannot recommend to any person, it being dangerous and exceedingly difficult. Very few strangers have ever ventured down. 14th. This is the day of their fair for cattle and [???]. 15th. Weather continuing foul we returned to Gelin. Nr Chede we took the road to the left leading to the baths of St Gervais. They lay a short 10 minutes out of

the road up a picturesque Gorge, or Val Montjoie, thru which rushes a fine trout stream. The water hot and impregnated with sulphur, the spring close and below the
* see page 16 & 17
(writing down the side: Cascade d'Arpanas, Chede, Chamony)

81

June 16. level of the river, they run out of a small bed of loose earth. The bathing house fitted for the accommodation of invalids. They board and lodge for 7 f per diem including as much bathing as the person pleases. Its situation is unrivalled in beauty and romantic scenery, opposite these baths is the best view of Mt Varens. Four miles beyond lays Salanche – there is an excellent carriage road to Geneve and a Dillequeue three times a week for 8 f a head. There is a footpath in the summer months from the baths or village immediately above there (Bionnay) which leads to Ouche Val of Chamony over the Col de Forclaz. 17. Returned to Geneve the 17th - weather clear which is in general the case during the NE wind called the Bise or Bize, a cold raw and uncomfortable atmosphere attends it.
27. Commenced our rout to Lausanne. Slept at Rolle. Near Versey there is a famous trout stream. I fished in it several times and in general had good sport. The fish are not of the best quality being white and little flavour they run from 3 pound down. 28. After leaving Rolle, nr Morges or halfway between that place and Lausanne is the river Venoge full of trout and a river easily got at. Arrived late at Lausanne and put up at the Falcon. Employed myself sketching the town.30th. Went to Vevey. Slept there and returned the morning of the 1st July. 2nd. The 2nd I employed finishing my view of the town
(writing down the side: Baths at St Gervais, to Lausanne and Morges)

82

3rd July. The Falcon is kept by M. Paschoud, a German who speaks English well, a man upwards of 20 stone. They are very civil and obliging

but rather dear (Bed 3, Dinner 4, Break 2). The weather showery with a heavy storm of thunder and lightening in the evening. A house at Vevey was knocked down. I never saw lightening more vivid. The view of the neighbouring mountains from Vevey are beautiful – [???] of the Valais, [??? De [Severe?] are the finest. Left at 1 o'clock for Bern. Immediately on quitting the town you commence the ascent of the Jorat 1,668 feet above the lake. Country highly cultivated with vines and corn. Road good at the top there is a small good inn where we stopped the weather being unfavourable. We continued on to Carrouge and Moudon where we slept. A charming town the river Broye running thro' full of trout. There is an excellent promenade at the back of the church lined with superb inns. There is a roman square tower. Hotel de Ville very cheap, clean and civil. 4th. At 5 the morning of the 4th left Moudon and breakfasted at Payerne. Road good, hilly thru' the wood of Bouley. Cultivated with peas which are in high
(writing down the side: Lausanne to Moudon)

83

July 4th. cultivation and a quantity of tobacco. Inns La Maison de Ville and L'Ours. We went to the latter where they charged us 3 f a head for breakfast. Not far from the town there is a Roman inscription on a bridge. Continued on to Avenche. An ancient Roman town, there are the relics of a wall of Aventicum 14 feet thick and 2 or 3 miles in circumference. A mosaic pavement and part of an amphitheatre, an ancient aquaduct is also in the neighbour which we did not see. The road infamous, a short steep hill into Avenche, fine view of the Lac de Morat. 2 leagues to Morat a town on the lake "celebrated for the defeat of Charles the Bold 1476. We visited the Chapel filled with the [bows?] of the Bourguignons who were killed in the battle." From this to Bern the road is excellent country in high cultivation and thickly sprinkled with country houses, a fine view of the mountains on the right. Thickly wooded throughout. Arrived at 6 p.m. at the Couronne. Bern. 6-7. 7th. Left Bern with Mr Cracroft and Trelawny for the valley of Erguel to trout

fish in the Suze river. On quitting the town the road lays over a considerable

84

July 7. considerable mount covered thickly with fine wood of pine and oak (a wooden bridge to pass the Aare, which runs exceedingly rapid at this place). From the top of the mount there is a fine view of the lake of Neuchatel – Morat and Bienne. In one hour and ¾ we reached Arberg, a small town on the banks of the Aare by a rapid descent close to the town. Road excellent – we passed thro' the villages of Meykirch and Seedorf. From this to Bienne, the country is beautifully diversified by hill and dale [???] covered with wood of oak, and in many places highly cultivated in corn, and a great quantity of meadow land. A league and ½ from Arberg is Bellmont at the foot of which lays the small town of Nydau at the foots of the Lac du Bienne which empties itself at this place by the Thiele river into the Aare. The Thiele is beautifully clear and full of fine grayling and trout. There is two good leagues to fish before it enters to the other river and is easy to be got at. In a quarter of an hour we reached Bienne, on the Suze which empties into the Lac a quarter (writing down the side: Arberg to Bienne)

85

of a mile below the town. There are several good inn, the best, La Couronne where we put up for the night. At day light continued our rout in a pelting rain up the valley of Erguel, the small trout stream or river of Suze rushing at the bottom. The road closely confined by precipice of granite rock, covered with pine and other wood. There are several fine falls of water. It is impossible to fish before reaching the village of Sonceboz, there the valley opens, and the river less rapid. Land all in grass (at Sonceboz there is a good road over the hills to the valley of Munstro in which runs the Birs river). We stopped for the weather at several villages Sombeval, Corgemont and Cortebert. Arrived at Courtelary late in the evening. 9th. We fished all the day. Cracroft and self caught 13 dozen and half, the largest ¾ of a pound. The fish are the

most beautiful I ever saw, thick and covered with black and red spots. The flesh white and not high flavoured. The best fly light blue and very small. This is the best season to fish the grass being cut. There is a fine of 50 batz to enter high grass – 6 batz for every fish taken less than 6 inches long – 50 to fish with a net or a small fish. The natives who are civil and obliging fish with a fly or worms
(writing down the side: to Sonceboz, Courtelary, Valley of Erguel)

86

July 9th. greatly astonished to see the dexterity with which we turned them out and the beauty of our rods and flies. They having no idea of throwing a line. 10th. We put up at the Fleur de Lis – a good small inn with civil people. 10th fished down the water to Sonceboz where we dined at the Couronne – a bad dinner and very dear, 4f a head. I understand the [Cerf?] is much better! Returned in the evening to Bienne with loads of trout. I took one two pound. Mr C several of ¾ - in fine conditions. The weather was greatly against us cold and heavy showers. The road throughout this valley is very good. The views tho pleasing to the eye would not do upon paper as all the Jura mountains run in long curved lines without any breaks.
11th. Remained all this day to fish in the Thiele, the river which emptys the Lake Bienne into the Aare, thro Nydau. Very deep, clear and still I should think good trawling but not for fly except near the bridge where all the trout and grayling lay. I took several – in the deep water below I took a trout above with a small [bleak?], but was so much disappointed with my days sport. Nydau has a very picturesque chateau – the
(writing down the side: to Sonceboz to Bienne, The Thiele River)

87

stork is in abundance being preserved; land in its neighbourhood low and marshy. We slept at Bienne and returned to Bern, the 12th – heavy rain all the week. There are several bridges on this route upon passing which in a one horse carriage you pay 1 batz. Went to Thun, where we fell in with the Queen of Bavaria.We remained 3 days to take views on

the 21st continued on to Unterseen. Took the road from Thun by the west side of the lake; as far as Spiez a carriage may pass. After which a good horse track to Unterseen– in one hour we passed the bridge over the Kander. The view from this point is magnificent, the chasm thro which the river passes is several hundred feet perpendicular on both sides. The water is always troubled and of a dark yellow colour – no fish in it. It takes its rise (near the [Gemmi?]) from the Kander Glacier. Spiez is beautifully situated on a high point projecting into the Lake; a league farther on is the village of Faulensee. The land about which is highly cultivated. Thro'ut all this country cherrys are in abundance with which they make the national liquor called [kassvache?] or Eau de cerise, the fruit is brewed up with the stones and laid in a vat for twelve months when it begins to ferment, and is drawn off. The path lays close to the Lake de Thun all the way, thro beautiful woods of pine and larch. The village of Leissigen is situated under an enormous precipice of at least 2 thousand feet perpendicular at the foot of which for two leagues there is barely room for the

(writing down the side: Thun to Unterseen in the West side the lake, Leissigen)

88

the path. At Leissigen there are sulphur waters at the head of the lake immediately passing an old ruin tower or fort. There is a surprising fine echo. The weather was squally and uncomfortable and much time was lost putting up for rain. The distance by this side the lake is good 5 leagues and ½ if not six. By the East side which I passed last year it is a league and ½ less, but as we had a horse with us the road on the East side is too narrow. Put up at the Hotel Ville, at Unterseen. Sunday 22nd at twelve went on to Lauterbrunnen where we again fell in with the Queen. I went up to the extreme head of the valley. The cascade Murren was full of water and beats in beauty and splendour the fall of the Staubach.

23rd. Light rain kept us until 10 oclock at which hour we procured a guide to cross the Wengen alps. The ascent is very fatiguing, the height

above the level of the valley being 5,080 feet. The magnificence of the scenery amply compensates. After 1 ½ hours we arrived at a small hamlet called Wengen, the path winding up the mount, bad for a horse although we took ours over. After quitting the village we passed a fine pine wood, the tanner pine, in 2 hours and half came upon a second hamlet where we enjoyed some fine cream cheese and bread, in a dirty hovel. The view from this point is beyond every description grand – as it lays full upon the Jungfrau, the Monch, Eiger and Mettenbourg Mounts. ½ an hour Mr Lory, the Swiss landscape painter we found at this hovel, he had been 8 days taking view of this grand scenery.
(writing down the side: Unterseen, Lauterbrunnen, cross the Wengen Alps)

89

from this point we arrived at the summit – a short distance beyond we got a view of the Finster Aarhorn, it is the only view to be obtained of that fine shaped mountain. The Jungfrau is finer in shape in this direction than in any point at Lauterbrunnen. The Monch is also fine, the Eiger (10,890) makes in a sugar loaf and is by far finer taken from the valley of Grindwald. The top of the Wengen is covered in many places by fine pine and scotch fir. Many of the old trees are beautiful particularly the tanner pine, at this season of the year. The cattle are in abundance as all the cheese is made on the top of the mountains. The land is many parts boggy but generally speaking covered richly with grass. In three hours we descended into Grindalwald, making a passage of 7 hours. The view of this valley as well as that of Lauterbrunnen from the Wengen is well worth attention.
24th. Weather clear. I employed all the day in sketching the Wetterhorn, and the 25th I took the views of the Eiger and Schrekhorn (fell in with Ld Hay, Genl Maitland, Gen Inhorf)
26th. At 7 we left Grindalwald for Merringen by the Scheidegg Alps, the narrow path very good for a horse, the views altho fine are not to equal those of the Wengen. The rocks are in general slate and handsomely shaped. The country thickly wooded with pine. Nr Grindalwald on this

road is a fine trout stream, in 2 hours we reached the summit, always a good road from which

90

July 26th. there is a fine view of the neighbouring Alps – from the Eiger to Mattenberg, Schrekhorn, Oberburg, Wetterhorn, to Wellhorn, between which mountains there are several fine glaciers those of Schwarzwald and Rosenlaui are the best. After gaining the summit of these Alps and descending one hour towards Merringen is the finest views of the Wetterhorn. We passed thro' two small hamlets, Schwarzwald and [Birgelbach?]. A league from Merringen the road is very bad and the descent rapid, otherwise the road thro'out is good. Nr the town is the fine fall of the Reichenbach. It falls thro a bed of rock, forming a half circle, very picturesque and fine. The rain prevented my sketching it. The river afterwards forms a second fall but not so fine as the first, some think otherwise. On the opposite side of the valley there are also two small falls called the falls of Meiringen. Valley of Oberhasli, page 99. We arrived at 3, the village small but well situated on the side of the Aare, 3 leagues from Brienz. We put up at La [???], there is another inn, the Ourre. We dined and continued our rout on to Brienz (3 leagues) from this road there is a good view of the Grimsel Mt (5220) (the source of the Aare). The road good and perfectly level, and the narrow valley is mostly rich meadow land with several clear trout streams running into the Aare. (This river is clear in winter, but all the summer a dirty yellow from the melting of snow). At Brienz there is a small

(writing down the side: across the Scheidegg to Meiringen fall of Reichenbach, Brienz)

91

situated close to the lake of Brienz, fine view of the Faulhorn and good Inn where we put up for the night. Across the lake lays the fall called the Giessbach*, more picturesque than that of Reichenbach. We returned to Unterseen by the narrow tho good horse path over the East side of the lake. There is one or two rapid descents and small pieces of bad

road, not difficult for horses. We went through several beautiful little villages on the border of the lake which the road lays close to within the last league and half. The hills of [Flarder?] on the East, very perpendicular covered with pasture. The hamlets of Elbligen and Nid. I greatly admired. Near Rinkenberg there is a truly beautiful little clear Lake Golzine, very deep. It has [Jack and Coat?] a great inn but I understand not good eating. From Brienz to Unterseen, 4 leagues. We stayed at Unterseen that night and on to Thun by the east side of the lake the following morning (page 32). The first league the path is bad for horse. After very good and arrived at Thun in four hours. The fishing about this place is not good, there is a small clear stream a league to the westward. It is full of trout of a delicious flavour, they never seen above a pound. A small fly and a light line is absolutely necessary to procure good sport.I recommend the midge or small may knats with cinnamon coloured wing (landrail) plenty of minnows in a small run of water near it. A minnow in the evening in the rapid run of the Aare close to the town never fails taking one or two good trout, if the water is tolerably clear. I have taken several grayling ombre with
*for a boat to see this fall, and to go on after to Interlacken you may pay 6 french francs, Inn at Brienz cheap (Le Croix Blanc)

92

with a large hackle fly, yellow silk body with the feather of the female grouse, or woodcock, not too much hackle. Hook no.6 If the weather is hot a body of mohair and red squirrels fur does great execution. This description of fly is the only one that [succeeds?] well in the Rhone below Geneve where I first saw them they make them there but very bad and 6 to 8 sous a piece. One English fly throughout all Swiss will fetch any price as there are many amateur fishermen particularly at Bern, where all the good streams are [???] preserved by the Bourgonnes and permission cannot be obtained by a stranger – attempting it without it is a fine of 15 Swiss francs half of which goes to the Informant. The Aare is open to every person.

Aug 3rd. Went on a shooting expedition for Cock de Brouges or Great Cock of the Woods [Carps Egelier?] We took a boat to Oberhoven (24 batz) where we procured a guide Gottrel Jimmen (in German (Boslesh Jimmen) (3 french frances or 20 batz a day everything included), Walked to the village of Sigriswil where we were kindly lodged by the Pasteur Monsr Lehman, to whom we got an introduction, tho none is necessary as the Pasteurs are always ready to grant accommodation (before leaving Thun we procured permission from the Grand Bailiff to shoot as the season had not yet commenced). We were
(writing down the side: fishing, shooting, Sigriswil)

93

one hour and half to Oberhofen, ¾ to Sigriswil up hill all the way. Road good enough for a horse. At day light quitted having procured from the Pasteur a good ham and 2 bottles of wine. His charges very moderate (2 Swiss f the ham). Bread, milk, cheese and butter with eggs and potatoes can be procured at all the chalets in the mountains. After an hours continual ascent towards the Brunnen mountains we took a [chasseur?], from this we shot our way thro the fir or pine woods, and put up for the night at a Chatel,* in the Justis Thal, 3 hours descent walking. We saw 7 cocks of the wood and one hare but only got two shots, a cock and hare. The following morning beat all the woods in the neighbourhood but only found three birds. At noon continued on 2 ½ hours by the side of a mountain a narrow path high perpendicular on the right and precipice on the left. Arrived in a thunder storm at Druchuble, put up at the Challey of Grine Vaschen. Doctor Morlat of Bern kindly gave us leave to make use of his two small rooms built on the side of the chalet. This is a beautiful situation at the head of the valley of Eris, at the foot of the Hohgant mountain (5460). On the 6 we beat all the cover up the narrow valley and wound up to the top of the Hohgant. From there we descended to Druchuble. The birds at this time of the year are all at the top of the mountains. That is the
*The master has just recovered from a terrible fall, in chase of the chamoir fell down a precipice of 180 feet. Much hurt. Extraordinary that

he was not dashed to pieces. He was attending 14 days after making his chase.

94

6th. Thumagon grouse, white and red legged partridge, there are also hares. The chamoir are not in abundance and seldom seen above 5 in a herd. A man must have plenty of pluck and stamina to undergo the fatigue of shooting in this country as it is a continual up and down steep precipices thro heavy woods with a thick under cover of firm hurtle brush,roderdendrum of the Alps (now in full flower) and deep moss, intermixed with broken rock and fallen rotten pines of an enormous fir, very slippery and full of bogs divided continually by the mountain torrents. This is the habitation of the cock de Brouges. These birds should be hunted early in the morning or late in the evening as at that time they are on the ground and the dogs can find them. If once startled they almost invariably take tot the trees in which they lay like stones, and are very difficult to be seen. The hunters should have a good [masker?] stationed outside upon a high ground. If he is a sharp fellow his worth is more than a dozen dogs (shot no. 3). In hot dry weather they are found on the ground all day and generally in the hurtle berry or Guniper upon which they feed, as in this country there is no corn. (The breast feather of the hen bird is famous for flies – a red cinnamon colour). In the month of April
(writing down the side: shooting)

95

and May, the inhabitants [???] them, at this time they begin pairing and the cocks crow and fight each other, at which period the chaseur can approach them within 15 or 20 yards, as the cock when crowing shut the eyes and pay no attention to dogs or other animals. In August shy and give long shots.
We returned to Thun by the valley of Eriz thro which rushes the mountain torrent [Sulg?], after the first league there is a good horse path to Schwarzenegg from there to Thun and [char?] road. I shot this

day a wood cock. I mention it as being early in the year. I should think a breeding bird. In the wood which are continual there are there are abundance of hares but no birds. At Schwarzenegg there is a good Inn, the [Bear?] and excellent wine. It is 3 hours from Druchuble and 2 from Thun.
Remained at Thun the 8th and returned to Bern the ninth, by the Western, or low road thro Uetendorf, Kirchdorf, Belp and Kehrsatz. This is by far the most interesting and entertaining road. We passed many pretty trout streams, one near Belp very good. Gerzensee or Lake lays on the right. It is small, not to be seen from the road. There are two good hills tho of no consequence. The distance is a league longer by this rout. There is an inn at Kirchdorf and a good one at Belp, Le Croix Blanc. Put up at Madesmoiselle Maria Techann Grande Rue No. 22. Got 2 excellent rooms at 3 fr a day. Break 1/10 and dinner at 3 o'clock, 3 f a head. She is civil and obliging. (Got the annexed lines from Sir God'y [Godfrey?] Webster, written by Moore.)
(writing down the side: [???] by west or low road)

96
Lines written on hearing that the Austrians had entered Naples – Carbone Notati!

Aye, down to the dust with them, slaves as they are
From this hour, let the blood in their dastardly veins,
That shrunk at the first touch of Liberty's War
Be suck'd out by tyrants, or stagnate in chains

On on, like a cloud, thro' their beautiful vales,
Ye locusts of tyranny, blasting them o'er –
Fill, fill up their wide, sunny waters, ye sails
From each [slavemast?] of Europe, and poison their shore

Let their fate be a mock-word, let men of all lands
Laugh out, with a scorn that shall ring to the poles,

When each sword, that the cowards let fall from their hands
Shall be forged into [fetters?] to enter their souls!

And deep and more deep as the iron is driven
Base slaves! May the whet of their agony be
To think – as the Damn'd haply think of that heaven
They had once in their reach – that they might have been free

Shame, shame – when their was not a bosom, whom heat
Ever rose o'er the ZERO of _____'s heart,
That did not, like echo, yours was [hymn?] repeat.
And send all your prayers, with yr Liberty's start.

When the world stood in hope – when a spirit that breathed
The fresh air of the older time, whisper'd about,
And the swords of all Italy, half way unsheathed
But waited one conquering cry to flash out!

When around you, the shade of your might in [fame?]
Filicajas and Petrarchs, seem'd bursting to view
And their words, and their warnings like tongues of bright flame
Over Freedom's Apostles – fell kindling on you.

97

Good God, that in such a proud moment of life
Worth the history of ages – when had you but hurled
One bolt at your bloody invader – that strife
Between freemen and tyrants had spread thro' the world.

That then – oh disgrace upon manhood – even then
You should falter, should cling to your pitiful breath
Cower down into beasts, when you might have stood, men,
And prefers the slaves life of damnation to death

It is strange – it is dreadful – shout tyranny shout,
Through your dungeons and palaces "Freedom is o'er"
Where lingers one spark of the light, tread it out
And return to your empire of darkness once more

For if such are the braggarts that claim to be free
Come Despot of [Russia?], thy feet let me kiss
For nobler to live the brute bond – man of thee
Than to sully in chains by a struggle like this.

T.M.

Champs Elysees [Thomas Moore, 1821]

to the 22. August 22. Remained at Bern! I was introduced to the Circle or Society – which is good – every paper French Swiss and English. In the eve, the Natives amuse themselves with billiards or cards. 22nd. Went to Thun, where T [Trelawny] left me and returned to Bern. We agreeably fell in with Sir [I. Aubyn?] and family. Weather hot and sultry. The river Aare greatly swollen from heavy rains in the mountains.
23. Left for Unterseen by boat. Arrived in three hours and half in company with Mr and Mrs Fuller.
24th. Went to Zweilutschinen, a small village in the fork at the two valleys of Lauterbrunnen and Grindelwald. I put up at a comfortable little inn, but dear

98

25. At day light on the Saturday we went up with a guide to the villages of Eisenfluh [Isenfluh], one hour and half to ascend. The situation is beautiful it being surrounded by magnificent woods and fine shaped rock points. Two hours and rather more from and continual ascent we reached the summit of the Salwald Alp, from which there is a grand extensive view of the Great Alps in its [neighbourhood?]. From this, the Monch, the Jungfrau and Silberhorn. I took my best view of the Jungfrau. I went up with my dogs and gun. Shot [???], 2 red legged

partridge and a white hare.I found the birds out of the wood, the chasseur tell me they are in general in cover. They feed on the hurtle berry and a few raspberry and junipers. The weather being fine and clear without heat I now remember passing [???] pleasant day. Returned in the evening to my inn.
26th. Back to Unterseen. 27 Monday, shot in the lowland close above the Lac de Thun. Found several ducks [???] cormorants and the Great Sea Gull. Bagged 2 ducks, 1 [horn?] brown, 2 Jack snipe. This must be an admirable place for water fowl in the winter months. 28. Shot on the same ground, bagged 3 ducks. I was late each morning otherwise should have had better sport. In this valley are abundance of hares which come down from the mountains in the potato plants. 29th. In the morning, went to Interlacken at the foot of
(writing down the side: Eisenfluh, shooting, shooting at Unterseen)

99

29th. the lake of Brienz there is several acres of good duck ground. I shot four. Took a boat and passed the lake to Brienz. On the 30 I took my gun out to the head of the lake. There is excellent ground but I did not find. In the evening crossed the lake to the Giessbach and got a good sketch. There is good sport when water is clear at the entrance of the fall into the lake. Trout of a very large size are often taken there. 31st. T joined and we went to Merringen, Valley of Oberhasli after crossing the first bridge of the Aare (page 90) there is a small trout stream which takes its rise from this fall of Ollschenbach and Wandelbach. These falls are on the west side the valley. Arrived in 2 ½ hours. In the evening went to the Reichenbach near the foot of the lower fall, these are mineral waters. Heavy showers all day. We had the misfortune to lose a [Poulu?] dog from his jumping from the top of a house. He burst the blood vessels within! 1st September. Heavy rain. Costume handkerchief tight round the head tied behind, the hair platted and turned round close and confined by a ribbon. Black velvet collar round the neck. Large shift sleeves as low in the elbow but hung down to the wrist. Body black cloth cut like [???] narrow on the back, short and very full gathered

gown, blue apron, the same coloured stockings. A [???] handkerchief pinned square and drawn very tight across the chest and breasts. Men – white [N't?] cape, short waisted jacket, gathered in behind, always with a pipe. Houses as in other valley built of wood with many windows, thatched with shingle and heavy pieces of stone to prevent them blowing off. Best inn, Sauvage – cheap and civil landlord.
(writing down the side: Brienz, Merringen, Valley of Oberhasli)

100

Sept 1. After 2pm the weather began to clear. We took our cold meat and started for Lungern across Brunig – the first mile the road is good and level after which the path runs up a rapid ascent to the top of the mountain. It is a paved road and good for horse. The whole of the mountain thickly wooded with larch, birch and pine. There are but few chalets and those only inhabited during summer months near the meadow lands to feed the cattle. ½ way up there is a peagge toll for a horse 1 batz. The views are very fine of the Faulhorn and the Brunig on the left, a round mountain in the shape of a dome. The descent to Lungern winds close under a precipice of white rock. The view of the lake below beautiful. In three hours we reached the village [(Eathalitz?)] close on the border of the lake of the same name. The water a beautiful green and very clear. We crossed two fine trout streams. I discharged the guide, one was not necessary. 3 francs of france from Merringen to this village. Small but good inn, the Bear. We took a bottle of wine and continued on to Sachseln – two good leagues and a half road tolerably good for a [char?] lays close to the lake covered in with beautiful beech trees. The mountains on the right nearly perpendicular from the road, mostly rich meadow land. The houses the most picturesque I have ever seen. At the foot of the lake the road is a rapid descent four and half hours. The lake of Lungern empty
(writing down the side: across the Brunig, Lungern lake (Unterwalden))

101

1 Sept. itself by a fine cascade (the Kayserstuhl) into the Lake Sarner – we passed thro the pretty little villages of Rudenz and Zolhaus. Arrived late and in the dark at Sachseln, Canton Ulterwalden, on the Lake Sarner (Inn Cheval Blanc clean but they do not speak French), a straggling village with a large church and poor hospital. The land richly cultivated, the people appear rich and happy seldom seen in Catholic Cantons. Costume, hair twisted tight behind with a large ornamented silver pin. Hat flat large and round, sometimes black, otherwise of straw decorated with ribbons of several colours. Collar round the neck black fastened in the front with a coral ornament. Large shift sleeves body running narrow before and behind, a rich [stamager?] ornamented with flowers woven in silk laid flat over the breast, a silver chain hung round the shoulders with small ornaments of coral. The gown short full and in general red striped with blue, apron blue checked, stockings white on a Sunday, blue the rest of the week. This costume is not to be described by pen. I hope my pencil will succeed. Men, short jacket, purple – hat with a broad band of black velvet edged with gold lace, trousers tied in behind with a broad blue ribbon. They seldom smoke and the women do not wear earrings. They appear happy, rich and contented.
Rain all the morning. At 11 ½ we left Sachseln, in half an hour on the border of the lake we came to Sarnen which we left on our left intending to go to Stanz by the high road, coming to a cross road we took to the left instead of the right, and by a bad road across several mountain torrents reached Alpnach by Kagiswyl in 3 hours
(writing down the side: Sachseln, Lake Sarner, costume)

102

2nd Sept. The country is barren covered thickly with pine trees. On the right a precipice of fine grey rock, well wooded on the top, at the foot runs the river dirty which empties out of the Sarnen into the Lak Vier Wald Stätter See – di quatre Canton. There is a great deal of low marshy ground, it must be an excellent country for water game and snipe. Alpnach stands at the head of the lake, low, [???] marshy ground, the mountains rising beautifully on each side. I never have seen a steeple of

a church more elegant that this; the horse having lost a shoe we stopped to have one put on amid a crowd of villagers, it being Sunday they had nothing better to do than gape at us. We were obliged to take a man to show us the path across the marshes. We had to ascend a steep tho not high hill, which brought us down into the main road. This hill covered with fine wood of beech, birch and hazel, and some walnut trees. There are a few chalets on the south side which is fallow land. The path unpleasant tho not difficult for a horse, after descending into the bottom it is excellent. Thro' a low flat marshy ground bounded on all sides by mountains. On the left we saw the beautiful defile of Rotzloch – arrived at Stanz in 2 hours (the capital of Unterwalden), put up at the Couronne, a good Inn. 1200 inhabitants, a beautiful clean little town. Costume the same as at Sachseln only many wear tails. The men a broad ribbon round a black straw hat with a large bow in the front. Weather very fine. Game scarce, only hares.
(writing down the side: Sarner by Alpnach to Stanz, Canton of Unterwalden)

103

3rd Sept. We left Stanz at 11. Crossed a rapid and dirty river close to the town, in 1 hour reached Buochs on the border of the lake of the four Cantons (Luzern, Schwyz, Uri and Unterwalden). We continued on the border of the lake to Bekenried which we reached in another hour. At both these places boats may be had that will take a horse – at the latter place two small inns, The Moon and The Sun. The road excellent – country cultivated with potatoes and hemp. Walnut trees, apple and pears. On leaving Bekenried we mounted by a bad paved path one league to Emmetten superbly situated on the top of this hill the path then runs level and tolerable good to Seelisberg thro a romantic broken country with extensive views thickly wooded with large larch and hazel. There is a small lake not laid down in [???]. From the church yard at this place there is a grand view of the surrounding mountains. The town of Schwyz backed by the high peaked hills the Mythen and Miessern is very picturesque from this village. To Bauen is a rapid descent by a most

terrible loose rocky path, it is as much as a horse can do to descend, many parts perfect steps. The view of the Lake 4 cantons below, looking towards Altdorf and stretching as far back as the Mount of Piz Rosen is worthy the pencil of any artist. We were afraid of being benighted which prevented my profiting by this superb scenery. We got down to Bauen at 7 oclock and had been all that time that is from 11 in the morning underweigh. We had great difficulty in procuring a boat, the priest of the village assisted us we embarked with our horse and in two hours reached Fluelen. Bauen is a delightful hamlet surrounded on all sides by almost inaccessible mountains – the land road to Altdorf runs at the back of the mount and is exceedingly bad and steep almost impassable for a horse. We did not get to Fluelen before
(writing down the side: Stanz to Emmetten and Seeliswiel, Bauen to Fluelen)

104

3. nine pm. This to Altdorf by a good road in half an hour. Put up at the Black bull, the Aigle Inn is opposite. This town is the capital of the Canton Uri situated in an ampthiteatre of impassable mountains on the high road from Swiss to Italy by the St Gothard. The mountains of Rotzloch and [Spasmorten?] on the rt. The Winchgelle and Piz Rosen on the lt, covered with snow, tower about the neighbouring hills, which are thickly wooded with beech and pine. The valley in high cultivations, each [???] walled in. The walnut trees are in great abundance and grow luxuriantly. The town is one long street, two churches and a hospital. A Convent of copercius friars on the hills to the lt from which there is a good view. No game but hares. I have never seen so many dwarfs and ill made people as here. The women wear a small cap on the top of their heads like the wings of a butterfly – paysanne are dirty and slovenly and have the appearance of being very poor. 4th. Remained the fourth. Enjoyed a fine day. 5th. At 8 left for Amsteg three leagues on a good piece of road. All grassland covered in with beautiful walnut trees. The breadth of the valley 2 miles with the Reuss river rushing along the bottom both sides enclosed by mountains. A precipice of rock one

league from Altdorf overhangs the road. We crossed several clear streams. I never saw water more limpid. Dined at The Star, a small but good Inn. The Stag is also good. From Amsteg the road is broken and bad they are opening a new one which crosses the river by a fine bridge of 2 arches. We arrived at Wassen in three hours. The scenery grand, mountains covered with noble pine trees. Inn The Lite du Bouf – where three batz is paid for a horse, as [???] for the road! From this place the valley gets confined by enormous slate coloured granite rocks and precipices on both sides leaving room for the river Reuss to tumble along the broken bottom. Close to Wassen the
(writing down the side: Altdorf Capital of Uri)

105

gorge is wonderful, at that place a bridge is thrown across a [ravine?] of 3 hundred feet in depth just below where the Meyen enters the Reuss. One league on there is a small hamlet Goschenen, inhabited during the summer months by the paysanne who make cheese and are tied to their cows – which feed upon the seemly but good fair produced on the side of the mountain. From this village you enter in the ravine of Schollenen, the finest piece of scenery I have ever witnessed of this terrific description, the black moss of the rock adds greatly to the effect on the mind, treeless, [heartless?], lifeless. Near the summit is the famous Devils bridge. (Teufels brücke) under which the Reuss falls and tumbles among the rocks in a wonderful and magnificent mass. A few yards ascent brought us on the Plane of UnterAlp, thro an excavation in the rock, in a quarter of an hour we reached Andermatt and put up at the 3 Kings (the only inn). Surrounded by fine rocky and mountain scenery the river Ober, from the Lk of OberAlp, running at its foot – clear but no fish in it. There is a small pine wood close above the town, the only trees to be seen, it is forbidden on pain of death to cut a tree as this wood prevents the avalanches from falling upon the town! This vale has the appearance of being formerly a lake. 6th. Andermatt 4,300 f above the Lake of Geneve, 2 leagues from the OberAlp pass which you see the source of the Rhein, and from the Badus a fine view of the

Grisons. 2 leagues from St Gottard, and 5 from the Furka. The weather being fine we ascended many of the mountains in the nieghbourhood , the views in general confined and far from being good, an artist would be greatly disappointed if his expectations were the same as mine, as from the situation of Andermatt I was led to suppose I should find ample work for my pencil. The Devils bridge and the entrance of the valley of Altdorf were the only two views I thought worth putting upon paper.

7. At 5 we commenced our march to mount the Furka – one league we passed the village of Hospental where there is a good inn, the Lion d'or. An old ruin square town stands considerably over it. Two leagues on the hamlet of Zumdorf . We reached Realp the

106

7th Sept. the last village in the Unsernthal – Canton Uri – from this village the ascent becomes rapid and here a monotonous valley round hills covered with grass and patches of snow run on each side and intercept all view. The Reuss running in the bottom, not a tree or a chalet to be seen, the fatiguing walk uninteresting, in three hours from Realp we reached the summit of the Furka, the page good – 6,900 f, from which there is a fine view of the Finster Aarhorn and Seidelhorn. The Alp divide Uri from Wallis or Le Valais. The chamoir and horses are found to the right and left of this mountain. In one hours by a rapid descent and broken bad bath we came upon the Glacier de Rhone, one of the largest in Swiss laying between the Furka and Grimsel, backed by the Galenstock (9,980 french ft). The Rhone river takes its rise from this bursting out from under the Glacier forming a fine arch of ice, several hundred feet in thickness. We crossed a narrow wooden bridge from which point is the best view. From this the path winds up the Grimsel (5,220 fr ft). This Mt divides the Vallais from Canton Bern. We descended to Obergesteln where we found a small inn without a sign. We were much fagged and glad to come to in any dirty hole. 8th. At 7 we continued down the valley thro most picturesque and beautiful scenery, highly wooded and numbers of several towns and villages sprinkled

about, each out rivalling the other in romantic beauty. The higher mountains are entirely hid from the view by the neighbouring mounts which is in general the case in all valleys. They are forming a new road which crosses the river twice for mules only. The Glacier Viesch can be seen from the road but that of [Alstoch?] cannot be seen. The last descends from the Jungfrau and forms an immense field of ice. The Rhone fed by innumerable stones swells to a great size and rushes down the bottom of the valley very thick and muddy. We reached Bryg in time to save

(writing down the side: Pass of the Furka to Obergesteln, Bryg)

107

the rain which commenced on our entering the inn. It took us 11 hours to walk from Obergesteln, the distance between 9 and 10 leagues. Bryg is situated at the foot of the Simplon, and has two inns – de la Poste and Angleterre. The first is the best. Their charges are high. The view of the place farther from this bridge which crosses the Rhone is the best. It has a large convent on the left and several small churches all of which have square towers finished on the top by large balls of tin. Here the Saltine river enters the Rhone. We remained the 8th. On the 9th ten minutes walk brought us to Glys where there is a good tho' small inn, the Croix Blanc, opposite to a large church. Keeping out of the road close to the river there is good bog shooting for a league. At Visp we breakfasted. A river of the same name which rises from Mt Rosa enters the Rhone, all this country is beautifully wooded with a great variety of pine tree, the bottom all marshy ground. On each side the valley high mountains thickly sprinkled with dwarf trees. From the wetness of the soil little corn is cultivated. We got to Turtmann where we slept as the weather came on bad (at the Star Inn, there is another, the Lion d'Or). This village which is picturesquely situated, is 5 leagues from Bryg and one from Leuk. 10th. Continued on our route at Leuk. T [Trelawny] left me for the baths which are a league and half up the road leading across the Gemmi. The view of Leuk is romantic, situated between a gorge standing on a high hill.One league on I came to Pfyn, from there to

Siders one league thro a forest of fir and pine in which I found the following lines:

Lucalpin
Where er we roam whatever dare to see
Our hearts untravelled fondly turn to thee

Susan Countess of Guildford, Lady Susan North, Lady Georgiana North, Lady Porchester on their return from Italy, obtained May 8th 1821 these trees of the Commune and erected this votive tablet to commemorate hours passed under their shade, bright and cloudless as the rays of the evening sun which gilded their branches

And sure through many a varied scene
Unkindness never came between
May 8th 1821
Farewell a long farewell!

(writing down the side: Leuk)

108

Lucalpin
Where is the life so late we led?
So still so calm the moments seem to stray
And yet they glide like happiness away
Farewell a long farewell!

Lucalpin
Tout respere in Dieu, la Paix, la Verité
Heureux se quelque foir sous ces ombrages vert
Eche repéle nos noms

Loved friends and companions of many a long day
Should your eye see this tablet of verse chance to stray
A son of Lucalpin would bid you recall

That evening so lovely and loved by us all
Where Rhones distant murmer fall faint on the ear
And Cynthia thy crescent rose cloudless and clear
Twas bright my kind friends as yr fancy's bright glow
And calm as each feeling yr pure bosoms know
Porchester

It came on rain or I should have finished these lines, they are on tin plates upon the sides of three trees railed in. All this walk was interesting and pleasant. I shot my way thro' the woods, which continue over broken ground as far as the bridge across the Rhone at Siders, a pretty village with a good inn, Le Croix Blanc. 2 leagues and ½ brought me to Sion, the road winding under broken rocky precipice in many parts lately fallen in. Sion is a dirty town, Lion 'd'Or and Croix Blanc (the 1st dear), immediately above it stand 2 ancient towers up a hill, the view from which is magnificent. From a rising ground on the NW side is the best view of the town and the neighbouring mountains, indeed I have never taken a town that has pleased me so much, from its truly and highly romantic and picturesque beauty. 11th. I remained over the 11th to obtain this sketch. 12th. At daylt walked on to Martigny, having sent my sack forward by the [Diligenne?] which runs this road dayly. There is a great quantity

109

12th. of boggy land with high reed. They told me full of W Duck, very little cultivated land. The hills well wooded, the valley very confined. I put up at Le Sygn, a clean and cheap inn. 13. I marched on to Bex with my sack on my back, gun in hand it being fine. I got a fine view of the [Piprache?] and after passing St Maurice a beautiful sketch of the Dent de Mide, found the valley in this part well cultivated although there is much marshy ground. St Maurice is situated on a narrow defile of rock, forming on the south side a perfect amphitheatre in the centre of which [???] the rock stands a convent w hermitage. The inn at Bex is remarkably good (Le Union). 14th. I went on to Vevey, weather lovely

and the scenery to Aigle equals any in Swiss, looking southerly, the range of the ragged Diableuls (8,240 ft) to the Dent de Mordes (8,600 ft) were clear, the broken points covered with snow I got a fine view of them. The Dent de Mide also very fine, there is a clear little inn Croix Blanc at Aigle. The neighbourhood offers work for the artist. I got to Vevey late and tired [???] or I should have gone on to Lausanne. 15th. Put up at the Hotel de Londres which does not in any way equal the Trois Couronne, there is a good view from the end of the promenade of the head of the lake. I left at 1pm. 16th. [???] and got to Lausanne at 6, not finding accommodation at the Faucon I put up at Hotel de Angleterre, clean and good. Remianed 17th. This day the shooting season commenced in the Canton de Vaud (on the bridge of St Maurice paid 1 sous – this bridge so beautifully situated divides Vaud from Le Valais). 18. Took the Diligence to Geneve (8f) nr Rolle while the horses were waiting. I killed a hare and two quails – arrived at 6pm, started at 11.20am with the same horses. Put up at the Couronne. T [Trelawny] joined on the 25th.

Appendix XII

Roberts' Journal II

Remark book of Captain D. Roberts R.N. commencing Oct. 1st 1824 at Leghorn, ending the 31st [of December] at Nice 1828

Inside front cover
Doctor Ginsteschi, Livorno [???] by Vaca
Antonio Bachille, SG Bocca de Lione, Roma

Annual leave expires 29th April 1826

Expenses to Turin from Nice

			f
6	At [???] wine [???]		2
	At Rapallo wine		1
	At Col de [Brois?]		- 16
	For a [lira?]		- 4
	At Grandvilla supper [???]		6,10
	Chamber Maid		1 –
7	At [Tender?] Dinner		4,10
	Beds		3 –
	At[Livorno		4,4
	For gig to Coni	8	
	Supper and bed [???]		5,10

8	Dilligence to Turin & [???]		14
	to [???]		1
	For 3 [???]		19 – 10
	For {???] [???]	2	
	[coffee?]		- 8
	Ribbon for hat		-10
	Dilligence on Port to Coni		12 – (73, 12)
	Bay to return to Nice		14
			99 - 10

Title page

Remark book of Captain D Roberts, R.N. commencing Pct 1st 1824 at Leghorn, ending the 31st at Nice 1828. DR
(Here there is a stamp with 101 written on it and a few small calculations and 2 pencil drawings of what could be sails.)

1

1st October 1824, Leghorn
2nd. Returned from Campana, in a heavy rain, road completely inundated. Had bad sport, only 4 partridge and 1 hare. Saw M Phillips who had been to Bibbona 25 miles from Leghorn on a shooting excursion with Dillon, they killed in 8 days 250 quails and 9 partridge. The vine gathering is now commenced all over the country. Grapes in great abundance which will still reduce the price of wine, which is now at 15 [pauls?] the barrel (about 60 bottles) of an excellent quality. Mushrooms are also in great abundance at this season. They have a great variety that called Cocci is esteemed the most delicate. It is of a bridge red on the top and yellow underneath, another dark greenish brown on the top and a dirty green under close and heavy. That used in England is little esteemed here and in many familys they will not eat them.

2

Oct 4th. Dined at Mr Grants [hut?] and was introduced to Col de Courey, one party consisted of Ld Hayward, Mr Baring and Chatton. I dined with M Baring. I never beheld a finer family of 8 children, all equally beautiful, had music in the evening. 5 to 10 unsettled weather with rain, 10th clear. Went several times to the game of Pallone (or great ball), a fine manly exercise which I have described in a foregoing remark. A strong tramontana set in on the 19th. Mr Smith saw a woodcock on the 10th. It made me all anxiety for shooting. I started at day light . Arrived at L'Antigliano in time to breakfast with my friend Phillips. About 2 miles from his house at the foot of the [Rometic?], the gig broke down. I had to send back for another which P obtained for [???] (45). It did not come up with me before

3
3pm which made it impossible to proceed further than Castellonchello 12 miles from Leghorn, over a trying road for a bad horse. Castellonchello is an isolated house with a tower which commands a bad ancorage. Altho safe in all winds but the SE. The inn I found full of sailors, among which I recognised one or two old acquaintances, a couple of flasks of wine soon rid me of their perservering conversation. With [mackerring?] and salt fish I managed to make a tolerable supper. I quitted at 7 after taking a muddy dish of coffee. The weather fine and the air fresh, we arrived at Vada in 1 ½ hours, from that to Chechina in one hour the road tolerable without hill. On the left hand after crossing the bridge of Chechina stands the inn. I have heard many bad reports of the character of the landlord, not having entered his house I cannot
(writing down the side: Leghorn to Chechina)

4
vouch how far they may be true. We continued on to Bolgaré*, another isolated house (7 miles) over an excellent road. In 4 miles farther over a sandy road lined with wood we came to Castignetto

where we [baited?] and I got a tolerable good feed off a fresh killed chicken and a piece of cold tongue I had in my basket. We left at noon. The road as far as San Vincenzo is thro' a deep sand (8 miles) from that to Porto Barrati (4 miles) by the new road excellent but monotonous laying in a straight line, thick woods from leaving S Vincenzo of oak. The under cover heath myrtle [arbutus?]. Porto Barrati we left to the right, continuing on the new rd which we had difficulty to pass from the bridges not being finished, and the ground in many places broken up.
* 3 miles inland from Bolgare lays the Palace of Ct [Gherardesca?]
(writing down the side: Bolgari to Piombino)

5
We arrived at Piombino at 7 ½ pm (10 miles from Porto Barrati) and found the gate open, which I much feared would have been shut as it in general is at the venti quattro or 1 hour after sunset. From Castellonchello to Piombino is nr 50 miles, which I consider a good days work for one horse with a cart heavy laden. From Porto Barrati the road is hilly and rocky but has fine points of view of the bay of Follonica on one side and the hills of Poppolonia on the right. At 11 I sent August my servant to Follonica (15 miles), to ask if I could be accommodated with the small house I had last year. He returned Sunday noon to say the landlord was about and that I should have to wait some days before I would be accommodated. I went to try the ground in this neighbourhood with all my dogs *5). I never knew a
(writing down the side: Piombino)

6
country more barren of game yet so full of cover I only found 2 quails which I shot. The weather threatening rain, heavy squalls from the SW, Sunday it cleared but continued hot or [???] properly, sultry! 23rd. Sunday SE wind. 25th Monday at noon Mr Baring and Garland arrived by a boat from Leghorn. Wind got up strong scirocco in the evening with heavy squalls of rain. Met the

chief Doganne of Follonica who offered us his house until we find other accommodation. 26, at noon procured two [barrochers?] at 15 P each and left Piombino for Follonica. Sent our baggage by sea. The road lays on the border of the sea, thro a deep sand for 7 miles where it strikes up to Vinialli (having crossed the ferry 4 ½ miles from Piombino), from there thro a wood of cork, larch, ash with the underwood of myrtle and heath the road bad full of holes and roots of trees reaching across it. We passed on our
(writing down the side: Piombino)

7
right the town of Vali which is at the bottom of the bay. The scenery fine from the magnificent shapes of the trees, the bay in fine weather has the appearance of a lake, as the island of Elba completely land locks it to the West. The meadows were covered with fine mushroom of which we gathered a good supply, arrived in 3 ½ hours and went to the house or rooms of the Doganne, miserable indeed we found them filthily dirty and the only furniture two broken tables. We also got two rooms belong to his guard, the floors covered with pidgeon dung. The boat with the baggage arrived before us as the distance across is but 11 miles and it is 15 round by land. What with borrowing a chair here and plates there we made our house tolerably comfortable, lit a good fire to keep off effect of bad air, and enjoyed an excellent supper of all the good things brought by Mr Baring. Pies [???] tongue, wine, beer.
(writing down the side: to Follonica)

8
Oct 27th. From the 17th Oct to the 2nd of Nov we were shooting every day , had bad sport the cocks and birds of passage not having come in from the exceeding mildness of the season. The thermometer keeping up to 62°. The 30th we went to the valley of Plan d'Alma half way to Castiglioni, this valley is covered with fine stubble and well wooded on all sides, the road bad in most parts but tolerable in other. After passing the ferry at Port. Scalina it lays

over a steep hill the woods on either side very fine and picturesque, the savage buffalo pointing his nose out of the [breaks?], the hogs grunting and dashing across our path gave a pleasing wildness to the scenery. Returned late in the eve having had but little sport only a few quails. 2nd. Mr Baring left us for Leghorn by a small schooner laden with timber
(writing down the side: Follonica)

9
3rd Nov 1824. I discharge August Roux my servant, for his inattention and impertinence. I felt great regret in being obliged so to do from the length of time he had been in my service. He went by the same craft as Mr Baring! Mr Garland and myself went to Massa Marittima, an ancient town 15 miles from Follonica. The road excellent having been made for the conveyance of the iron ore to two other manufactory belonging to the Grand Duke one of which lays 6 and the other 8 miles on the rd to Massa. The forests on either side are of oak, cork and several other fine trees. The oak of these forests find their way into the sides of our british men of war. There is also great quantities of honey produced in this department. Arrived at Massa in 1 ¾ hours and put up at the Spread Eagle (the Kings Head is the best inn). The
(writing down the side: Massa Marittima)

10
last mile up to the town is a heavy hill as Massa lays upon a great height of rocky hill. It has a large cathedral of gothic order within which is a front of antique workmanship very curious. The alter pieces are many of ancient [sacophinas?] supposed the [chisel?] of 800 after Christ. We visited another church large but empty. The old roman walls are well worth the attention of the traveller as also the many gothic buildings. The Palace of Justice and the Police are the most remarkable. The view from the walls is grand in the extreme, it confines all the valley of this part of the Maremma, the isles of Elba, [???] and others in the distance. Mr G's man, Mayo

got a thorn in the palm of his hand which he took him to the Doctor Chiti to have it extricated. We found him a civil [???] man (writing down the side: Massa Marittima)

11

man. He showed us some curious gold medals found in the neighbourhood of Scalena where a great roman battle had been fought, and many others. The hospital of which he has the superintendence does him great credit for its cleanliness. It is kept by the Comune and stands on a rocky point over looking the town. After eating a snack, shoeing the horse, laying in a stock of provisions, we started back to Follonica and arrived at 7 ½ pm. Snipes began to come in in great numbers, flocks of 20 at a time rising from the [peduli?]. 10th. We went in the [Barrochin?] 4 miles on the road to Massa (where there stands a bridge) to shoot, found many partridge but our dogs wild prevented our having good sport. At noon the 14th we left Follonica for Castiglione. All hands glad to leave a miserable hovel where there was no
(writing down the side: Massa to Follonica)

12

Nov 14th. accommodation or [???]. The town rooms belonged to Francesco Choloni, the Dogano. The weather very hot. We arrived at 4pm and took up our quarters in the house I resided in last season. I found myself very unwell. I believe strained by over excursion in shooting, much pain and inflammation in the lower intestines attended by bile and great straining. Nov 16th. I sent for the Surgeon of the place, [Heuchy?], he was uncertain as to the nature of my complaint, a large swelling having formed between my legs which gave me great pain attended with fever and bile. I remained confined to my bed until the 22nd when the tumour burst and discharged an incredible quantity of matter. It gave me great relief. 26th I got out very weak but gaining ground every day. Weather during the week variable. 25, 26, 27 rain at times and heavy breeze from the S.W. Sea so great on the [???] that the boats

(writing down the side: Castiglione)

13

would not get out to fish. G went shooting every day, killed several cocks and ducks. 28th. Went to Plain Roche, 3 from Castiglione, found a few cocks and hares. This is an excellent ground in cold weather. 29th. Went to the valley of Baddia, found 7 hares and 2 coveys of partridge. Weather so extremely mild that the birds of passage have not yet commenced passing. 1st Dec. Squally and gale S.W. Went for ducks in the Pedali. 2nd. Gale and heavy rain, ther at 56° in the night. Storm of thunder lightening . My health much improved. Shot every day! Weather mild and variable. 12th. Tramontana. 13th. Frost in the night which brought in a few cocks. 15th. Sent Mayo with the dogs to Leghorn. Garland and self in [barroche?]. W very fine and clear. Left Castiglione at 8 got to Follonica at 12 where we baited called on the Lieutenant for a permission to pass lungo mare. He sent his son with us
(writing down the side: Castiglione)

14

Dec 15. to the fort tower 6 miles where we again procured permission of the Lieut to continue along the sands, without which we should have been under the necessity of keeping the upper road. We arrived at Piombino at 7pm and enjoyed a good supper. 16th Garland sent his servant with the barroch to Bolgare to wait for us. We arrived at Piombino in the evening [made?] the [apopetta?] for ducks at the Tower del Salli. A great [???] passed over but the weather was dark and cloudy which prevented our having sport. Got back at 9pm to the inn having had permission from the Commandant to pass the gates after the venti quattro at which hour they are always shut. We got a return [timmulla?] to Bolgary and at daylight the 17th left Piombino in company with two brutes of women who stunk G out and their intolerable bad breath would have driven me out also if I had been well enough to walk. Arrived and dined at Bogary at noon

(writing down the side: Piombino)

15

and at 2 I started in G – barroche. We passed Vada at 5. We had great difficulty crossing the steep and bad hill of the [Romitu?], it being so very dark that it was almost impossible to see the road. We arrived at Leghorn at 9pm and G was kind enough to accommodate me with a bed. 17th. Went to see Barings yacht, was much pleased with her shape and the good workmanship. 18th. Wrote to B about her and set to work planning for the cabins. Received a letter from my old servant August, to request me to take him again into service, upon which I wrote to him desiring he would join me by the first vessel from Nice.
23rd. I took rooms chez Hermet no. 93 Via Grande, for 10 Tuscan [???] the month, a sitting room and two bedrooms in the front, a sitting room and kitchen behind. I moved into them the same day. 25th. Christmas Day. Dined with Dunn, and had a pleasant party. I put myself under Doctor Carters care from the
(writing down the side: Leghorn)

16

abcess still remaining open and great inconvenience from the White piles. Monday the 27th Mr Baring came from Florence and put up with me for the purpose of coming to a decision on the plan of the cabins furniture. Grant and Garland came and played a [???] in the eve. 28th. Dined with G. 29th, with Grant. Our morning completely taken up with plans drawing orders for furniture. 20th. Baring returned to Florence leaving us a carte blanch to make what alterations I thought fit on the yacht. Weather continuing remarkable, mild and fine. Saw Col Cumberland on the 31st, just returned from Vada where he had been three days with Dunn. Shooting began in a bad amount of sport which reconciles me to having quitted the Maremma at all events this season has quite decided me not to make that country my shooting ground next

year. I have suffered twice from the fever and [???] more seriously from the effects of chill.
(writing down the side: Leghorn)

17
1825. 1st Jan. Dined and had a pleasant day at Mr Grants and Tuesday 3rd went to Pisa in Garlands gig in company with Dr Carter to consult Doctor Vacca. Went to his home at two – after carefully examining me he informed me the abcess had formed a perfect Fistula and prepared the operation of cutting in a few days. Returned to Leghorn much out of spirits and undecided. Dined with Garland and had a small party of friends at my lodging for the eve. Not having a very great opinion of Dr C ability I determined upon going to Pisa and put myself under Vacca. Monday 10th. Grant and self in his carriage arrived at Pisa and I put up at the [???]. G gave me a MS poem to read en route, called Musa and Ador and several detached pieces written by a young friend of his, some parts much to be admired. 11th. Saw Vacca who decides on the operation on Thursday. Received some books from Gt to pass away any dull hours. Went to the opera, house small singing bad.
(writing down the side: Leghorn, Pisa)

18
13 Jan. Vacca and Surgen Toscanini came at 9 and cut me for the fistula. I found the operation very painful, not from the cutting but forcing the instrument up the sinus which was very small. I remained in bed until the 16th, Sunday afternoon, when Vacca changed the dressing. 18th. Took a short stroll along the Arno. The weather up to this day beautiful. 19th. [Sit?] in rain and nasty raw weather, employed my time reading, my friend Grant was king enough to keep me continually supplied with books. Sunday Garland and [Smith?] came from Leghorn to pay me a visit. Friday 21st, returned to Leghorn in Gt carriage. W fine, the mountain covered with snow. Heard from Nice that August was drawn for the next conscription. Wrote off immediately in hopes of getting

him [clear?]. I was glad to find myself once more in cheerful lodgings. The Inn La [Uporo?] at Pisa is dreadfully dreary and cold. Ther 50°. Weather squally and raw.
(writing down the side: Pisa)

19
17th. This day is kept holy by the Leghorn as the anniversary of an earthquake. 18th. First day of carnival. Weather beautifully fine, but cold. 31st. Had a concert and ball at M Grants. 1st Feb strong gale from the SW with rain and squalls. 3rd, an American brig got on shore. 5th. Mr Baring and Church came to Leghorn and returned on the 7th. I dined with them Sunday. Mr B well pleased with the progress made on his yacht. I employed myself this week in placing for his head cabins. 7th. Ball and concert at Grants. 8th. Dined with the Consul and family. 9th. A Masquerade at the Opera house. 11th. I heard Velluti sing and was never more delighted with music. Saturday 12, went to a Grand Masquerade at the St Marco Theatre, very full, very dusty, very stupid and very hot.Weather all this week quite beautiful (reading the History of Germany, and Gama voyage to America, superintending to building and drawing). Thermometer at 44° to 47°.
(writing down the side: Leghorn)

20
13th. The last day of the Carnival, dined at Garlands. Had some good sport in pelting the women from one balcony with sugar plants. The carriage filled with masks traversing the streets this evening. Mr Grant gave us a concert, ball and supper.
We kept it up with our champagne glasses in our hands until five the following morn. 17th. Dined with Garland. Weather cold and raw. 18th My birthday. I entered my 36th year with bad cold and fever which continued until the 20th. 21st Monday, August my servant arrived from Genoa in an English brig. Weather fine and

clear. Employed superintending the building of Mr Barings yacht. Reading the History of Germany (Naylor). March 1. Wind and rain and cold raw weather. Had a party of friends to dine and pass the evening. 2nd. A party at Grants. 6th. Fine w, took two sketches of the Port of Leghorn

21

March 6. Took a place in a voiture to Florence for (2 dollars). Left at 6am. Arrived at Pontedera (20') in 2 ½ hours. Road excellent and perfectly level, uninteresting from its being generally in a straight line. The Appenine capped with snow. This town lays on the banks of the Arno. Changed the voiture and horses and on to Empoli (20') in 3 hours, road hilly but good, a great deal of barren hills on the left. Soil white and sandy. Produce oil, wine and corn. Vine trained between the trees in festoons. This town is small and on the Arno, changed our carriage and horses and on to Florence. Road bad (18') and hilly. In drawing near to this city the country and neighbouring hills are thickly sprinkled with chateaus. Arrived in 3 hours, and put up at the Hotel Quattro Nazioni, well situated on the banks of the Arno. I got my dinner and in the evening took a turn round the town. The tower of the Old Palace of the G. Duke was very imposing from is extreme height

22

March 7th. and the moon shining brilliantly upon it. 7th. Went to St Maria del Fiore built from design of [Arnolfo di Cambio?], 426 feet long, 363 wide. The pavement of this church is extremely beautiful of different coloured marble there are several statues by Michaelangelo, the exterior of black and white marble, the west end remains unfinished. The campanile or bellfry is magnificent, a square tower with the corners rounded 280 feet in height, covered with different coloured marbles, from the top I enjoyed a view of Florence. The Bronze Gates of the Baptistery are superb, but I do not think them equal to those of Pisa. At the back of the St Laurent

church is the Chapel of the Medicis inlaid with the most precious stones and marbles. It is into yet finished but it will be one of the most magnificent monuments in Europe. 8th. Went to the Pitti palace, the present residence of the Grand Duke. The several chefs d'oeuvres of ancient sculpture and painting
(writing down the side: Florence)

23
exceed all description. I remained 5 hours and could have continued longer with pleasure if it had not been so exceeding cold. The Great Florence Gallery contains everything that is grand and beautiful. The Apollo, Venus de Medici, Venus pudica, the dancing fawn, the wrestlers, and the Hermaphrodite are a few among this vast collection. The paintings are also out of number. The Cabinet de Physique has the first specimens of Wax Anatomy in the world. The Royal Economical Society, or Florence School is well worth attention. In the evening, I went to the casino, the fashionable lounge gardens belonging to the Grand Duke, it is also a preserve of Game. I saw the Grand Duke, a la chase. I counted near a thousand pheasants and many hares. Dined with Mr Baring and Mr Grant. In the evening went to a concert to hear Velluti, not so much pleased with his voice as when I last heard him at Leghorn.
(writing down the side: Florence)

24
9th. Went to the Gardens of Boboli and the Strozzi, took a sketch or two. Dined with Mr Baring. 10th. Returned by voiture to Leghorn (18 pauls). The first stage to Empoli, the road is hilly and bad. Arrived there in 2 ½ hours. On to Pontedera in 3 hours and in 2 ¾ arrived at Leghorn. 11th. Dined with Grant. Employed my time superintending the building of the yacht. Sketching shipping [???]. Weather precarious and cold. 28th. Preparing for the launch. Mr Baring and his family arrived from Florence. 29th. Light rain. Hoisted the colours on the four staffs of the yacht. At 3 pm

launched. Mr B had a large party of friends. A band playing Rule Britannia, God Save the King. There was a considerable number of persons attended, and had the weather been fine the sight would have been better as the houses and shipping hoisted their colours. The booths filled with ladies.

25

Mr G. B christened her the Harriet. At 6 we assembled a large party at the St Marco Hotel where he gave us a grand dinner. The Band playing and several appropriate toasts given. Mr B and family returned to Florence the 30th. Mr B remained to look after and give the necessary orders for the fitting the schooner. April 1st fine weather. Grand gave us a [turtle?] feast. 2nd. Mr B with myself left at six in the morning in a timonella with 2 horses on a tour. Went round by the high Maremma road at the back of Monte Nero, to Acqua Buono, near Rosignano, 19' from Leghorn where we baited. The road good rather hilly and land at Acqua Buono barren. From this we descended into the flats of the Maremma, crossed the bridge of Cecina and in 4 hours reached Bolgary, the residence and estate of Ct. Geridesca, it stands off the great road on the left, and high up. We continued with the Count

26

April 3. during the night. Had some tolerable good wine but bad supper. 3rd. In the morning went to the stables to see some bad horses bad kept, round the gardens. The view from this house is beautiful but the hospitality and comfort to be found within I cannot say much pleased me. At 9 ½ took a barouche to Piombino and sent our [tin?] down to the Inn on the high road. We arrived at St Vincenzo in 3 hours on a horrid sandy road. From there after baiting one hour we went on to Piombino by the new road which is now finished. St Vincenzo has tolerable accommodation for this part of Tuscany. Arrived in good time and put up at the Old Inn, the Red Lion. Found the landlord monstrous glad to see us again.

Enjoyed a good supper and glad to get to our beds. 4th. After breakfast took Felice as a guide and went in our barouche to
(Writing down the side: Bolgary to Piombino)

27
the foot of Poppolonia. Stopped at the tower of the Porto Barrato, visited the Lieutenant who has been lately excavating the articles found consist generally of Etruscan vases, rings, tops of spears and a curious blue glass bottle inlaid with Gold. B wished to purchase a few trifles but the price asked was exorbitant. The port appears a good one for every wind but NW and WNW for boats good in all weather as there is a ledge of rocks behind which they lay immediately off the tower. From this the path is very steep up to the famous old city of Poppolonia. In ¾ of an hour we got under the walls which is the only remaining part of its ancient grandeur, on the hill immediately opposite is a very extensive ruin. We went to the [Fattori?] house and got considerable information relative to this estate from an intelligent fellow we picked up in the street. There are but few
(Writing down the side: Porto Barrato to Poppolonia)

28
April. houses and those bad. Altho we were told that the air was good all the year round and that houses were only wanted for all the inhabitants of this part of the Maremma to flock to it during the summer months. The view is very fine to the West. Leghorn lighthouse and the neighbouring Maritime Alps. The Isle of Elba and Corsica to the south, and to the SE the beautiful bay of Follonica. Returned to Piombino late. 5th. At 5 started in our barouche and returned to Bolgary having stopped at St Vincenzo to bate the horse. We took a snack of a [caper?] and garlic soup. Got into our timonella at 1. Returned back as far as the bridge of Cecina ¼ of a mile beyond turned short inland and to the right. Along a fine wood road picturesque and good by the side of a river.

Nr Volterra is salt springs belong to the Grand Duke which requires only the simple process
(Writing down the side: Bolgari to Volterra)

29
of boiling to yield him the rent of 1,400 dollars a day. From this the ascent is continual and rapid to Volterra over barren hills of primitive marble. Arrived there at 7pm. (20'), tired with our long days journey. Put up at the Crown a good Inn very civil people and cheap. Wednesday the 6th saw the museum, which is not worth a half an hours time bestowed upon it. The Porto del Arco is an Etruscan Gate which has stood since the first building the town. I took a sketch of it. The place or square is very picturesque for the great height of the tower of the town hall and seat of Judgement. The views round the town are very fine from the height at which it stands. At ½ past one we left for Colly (13 miles) a long straggling town. Manufactory of paper and cloth. From here we took a guide to St Clemente the estate of Mr Lakey, 6' from Colly, where we arrived at 7pm
(Writing down the side: Volterra to Colly)

30
April 7. and received a hearty welcome. The road thro' the county we travelled this day a tolerable but very hilly tedious and barren. Thursday 7th. I amused myself wandering about with my sketch book. Mr B and Mr Lakey went to a village 6 miles off. Friday 8 saw the[chaser?] of St Martin. Inquired into the probably success of farming in this country. Mr L we found a sensible shrewd man. He has found this estate 4 years and it has not yet yielded interest for his money. 9th. Took leave of our hospitable friend and his niece Sarah, and went to Siena about 16 miles. Put up at the English Arms (where they charged us English prices). Went to the Cathedral, one part of which was shook down in the earthquake of 1790. Gothic architecture and perfect of its kind the arch on the left on ascending the steps from the baptistery is very

(Writing down the side: St Clemente to Siena)

31

April 10. imposing. The antique group of the three graces disappointed me. The tower of the Palace of Mangia is wonderfully high and fine and has a noble form. The pictures in the town house are generally bad. The square is extremely beautiful from the variety it displays in architectural specimens. And the curious booths and market standing in the centre. The fountain is also very beautiful. There are many hot springs round this town which is supposed to be situated in an ancient crater. The air is good but keen, but we found it more so at Volterra. 10th. We went to Florence by Poggibonsi (45') which town is half way, we baited and dined here, it has several manufactorys. The road very hilly but good. We arrived at Mr Barings at the Piccolo [Schindess?] at Florence at 6 ½ pm. Found the family all well. I stayed three days with my friend and went out to see his villa about one mile out of town.
(Writing down the side: Siena)

32

April 13 to 27. I took a sketch of the town from the ferry. 13th. Took leave of this truly kind family and started by voiture and arrived in the evening at Leghorn. The mate Mr [John] Carpenter and 2 seamen I found had arrived from England in the Albion – for the yacht. The weather during the last 20 days quite beautiful. I employed my time getting in the masts and superintending the fitting of the Harriet. Read history of Germany and Paradise Lost. 27th. [Move down to copper?]. I had Major Denham and Lt. Claperton with some friends to dine with me, these two gentlemen have arrived but a few days from Africa. We were much entertained by their numerous anecdotes. They brought home many ostriches, 2 horses and a curious species of otter - a black boy

There was a species of stoat famous for destroying the egg of an alligator
(Writing down the side: Florence to Leghorn)

33
April 28. They leave here for England immediately. Heard from Mr B that there was no probability of obtaining the English flag for the yacht. May 1st. Fine and clear weather wind North. Several processions this week for rain. 10th. Mr Baring arrived from Florence. He and a party of friends dined with me. Friday 13th. He returned to Florence after arranging many accounts of the yacht. 15. Rain set in with strong winds and cold from the NE. The mountains completely covered with snow, a circumstance at this season exceedingly rare. The weather cut up the young shoots of the vines and other trees. 25, 26, 27. Heavy rains from SE to South. The army arrived on the 29th from England with all our remaining stores for the yacht. She was put into quarantine owing to the new regulations taken place in England. The Mediterranean Packet also arrived
(writing down the side: Leghorn)

34
May 1825. onboard of which I heard there was a gun for me, a present from my friend Wright of Liverpool. All this month my time generally employed superintending the fitting out of the yacht. Mr Hepburn of Trent arrived, partner to Grant an open hearted pleasant fellow. He left on the 26th. 29th. Fine clear weather. Wind west. Read Harriette Wilson's memoirs! And employed brushing up my navigation. 30. Received Mr Barings chronometer from Cn. Bloomfield on the 9 Army and Mediterranean Packet, Capt [Hewath?] obtained pratique. Recd. all the packages for the yacht. June. Got my gun out here and much pleased with it. Weather very variable and unpleasant. On the 2nd we had a storm from NE and bad weather continued up to

the 10th when a heavy gale from the East cleared up the W. Ther. rose from 67° to 71°. Employed
(writing down the side: Leghorn)

35
June 13. superintending the fitting of the cabins of the yacht, rigging. Took several observations to prove the rate of chronometer (687) by Parkinson and Frodsham rate of gaining 7 tenths of a second per diem. Read Chalmers discourses and Samson Agonistes. My health very indifferent. The climate of Leghorn is not suited for my constitution. Bought myself a small gig – exercise being absolutely necessary for me and the weather too hot for walking. Ther. 75°. On the 13th the Revenge Adml. Sir H Neal touched here on their passage to Marseille. Had heavy rain on the 21. Wind SW. 30. The Neapolitan squadron arrived. Went to see several villas for Mr Baring. [Fournier?] Attia were the most likely to rent, 800 lire the month. I moved the yacht into a clear bearth at the entrance of the harbour. July 1825. July came in with fine clear Wr. Received an answer to my letter from the admiralty giving me leave to command the yacht of Mr Baring. 3rd. Sailed
(writing down the side: Leghorn)

36
July 4. off in the Don Juan to visit the Neopolitan Vessel and Frigates. 4th. Left my lodgings on the Via Grande and took others in the Via Franchino 1247, at 5 ½ [pauls?] per day. Augusts brother came on a vessel to here for a few days, he returned the 5 by the Felucca Divine Providence. Weather fine and clear. Wind NW. 9th. The King of Spain arrived and the Grand Duke, the Forts and ships of war saluted. Had a strong gale from the SW. 10th. Fine Wr, wind at west. We had a pigeon shooting match but birds too young and would not fly well. Sent 2 [demi years?] of wind onboard the Med.n Packet to Wright of Liverpool. 9. Went to the theatre, saw the King and Queen of Naples with the Grand Duke

enter in State. 10. Went to the Jews Synagogue which was lit by numbers of wax candles, and decorated with
(writing down the side: 10th discharged August Roux from my service)

37
tapestry. The [???] and heat intolerable that I could not wait to see the Sovereign until 11th. Saw the party go off to the men of war. They were saluted by all the squad. [???] manned and ship dressed with flags a fine shower sight. 12th. Mr Baring came from Florence, went in the carriage to Villa Fournier. The family arrived. Weather all this month variable and the thermometer never higher than 78, and in general at 75. Very busy fitting up the yacht. Augt. Went with Mr Baring to Lucca Baths, most beautifully situated 14 miles from Lucca, in the centre of a narrow valley with a rapid river down its foot. The baths are hot, 95 degrees. The Villa of the Baths is an excellent house, and overlooks the village below it. Conte [Denadoffa?] was there and gave several plays and there is casino where the visitors

38
meet and gamble and dance. I took two beautiful sketches, and was sorry to leave a climate 10° less hot than at Lucca. We returned the 12th by [ponte?], stopped at a villa 8' from the baths where Mr B bought 4 horses. We arrived at ½ past 4, being 5 hours and half on the road, 44 miles. Friday. Ball at Grants. Tuesday 17th, had a grand dinner onboard the yacht. Got ready for sea. Mr Baring procured a pass avante to Elba, the schooners papers not being ready. 20th. Mssr [Mason?] Fort, the French Ambassador came onboard with Mr Dornoff, Mr Rankin, Mr Grand and Lindsey. Weighed and with a fine breeze made our first

start for Elba. Sir F Vincent dined on board. We ran along the coast and saluted Mrs Baring 4 guns as herself and family stood (writing down the side: Leghorn)

39
21st. on the rocks of the Ardenga to see us pass. All night land wind at day light close off Porto Ferraio. At 8 entered and anchored, saluted the Fort with 4 guns which were returned. It came on to rain hard and continued on till 12 at which time we all went onshore. Saluted the Ambassador with 4 guns. Called on the Governor Mr Falke, visited the house where Buonaparte resided. It stands on a high ground and commands a fine view on both sides the port. Governor dined onboard saluted him with 4 guns. We also gave 4 guns on drinking to the health of the Grand Duke of Tuscany. Porto Ferraio is one of the most beautiful panoramas I ever saw, and the
(writing down the side: Leghorn in the yacht to Porto Ferraio)

40
Port as an anchorage the finest in the Mediterranean Sea. 22. Mr Baring and all his friends went to see the iron mines and Porto Lungano, did not return before 5. We dined with the Governor, returned on board at 9, and weighed anchor. Run all night close to the shore, nearly calm, 23 - calm all day, night a land wind which took us off. Leghorn at 9am, the wind finished at NW and we had a fine beat up. 23. Run into Port at noon, when to our great grief Joseph Bailey, our best seaman got his leg into the coil of the stern warp and lost his foot off at the ankle. I went onshore with him and saw the leg amputated well below the knee. Moored the schooner and
(writing down the side: yacht)

41
our friends went onshore. 29th. Mrs Baring and five of the young ladies with [Mr Baring?] came onboard at 5. Sailed for Genoa, had

a fine land wind all night and the 30th a light wind SE, run close along shore and anchored in Genoa at sunset. Got pratique. 31st, heavy rain. Ladies onshore at 12. Cleared up with strong tramontana or North Wd. The harbour Master came alongside and informed Mr Baring that the yacht would have every priviledge of a Man of War. Went to see the several palaces. Dined at the inn. In the eve I went to see my friends at [Albaro?]. 1 Sept dined with le [Mesurier?] - met Mr and Mrs [Sterling?], Vice Consul. 2nd. Dined onshore. 3rd. At daylight weighed with fine land wind. All the ladies
(writing down the side: Leghorn to Genoa yacht)

42
3rd [September] came onboard. The wind failed off the Porto fine and continued nearly calm all day. At sunset off Sestri, calm all night. 4th. Day light land brig after a NW at 3pm sailed thru' the passage of the Porto Venere, keeping in the centre of the passage as to the East there is a bank of mud. We had six fathoms at the narrowest part of the entrance but only two fathoms in a line with the bank. There is a remarkable white corner of a wall on a point of land [sterning?] for which is the direct mark for the centre of the Channel. We anchored of the fort called the Lagaretto. Took pratique. Mr B and family went to Spezia and returned at 10pm at which time we weighed and stood out with a land wind. 5th. At 12 wind SE, at 3 SW and blew hard with heavy sea, bore up and anchored in Port of
(writing down the side: Genoa to Spezia yacht)

43
Lerici at 7am, moored the schooner, heavy rain, wind blowing hard and shifting all round the compass. A heavy swell rose all day, in the eve fine weather and during night a land wind. 6th. At day light unmoored and put to sea at 8, nearly calm during the day with eve a breeze NW. Had a beautiful view of the land as we ran along within 8 miles of the coast. The mountains at the back of

Viareggio uncommonly magnificent. I got several interesting sketches. 7th. We arrived at Leghorn at 2am. In the morning got Pratique put the ladies onshore and took the yacht into the moli. 8th. Went with Mr Baring to Capannori, 25 miles, to shoot, remained until 11. Then returned to Leghorn not finding sport as the ground was so very dry. 12. Rain and strong gale SW. 16th. Cleared up. 17th. dined with Gt at Monte Rotondo.
(writing down the side: Spezia Leghorn)

44
Saw and was introduced to Mr G Conte [Denidorf?] the richest man in Italy. 18th. Getting ready for sea. The walker was just into prison by the consul Mr Falconer. We had some difficulty in getting him out. 19th. Laying in provisions for the voyage to Sardinia. 20th. At 1 weighed and at 2 made sail with a light wind NE. Mr Baring, Mr [Thelusor?] and Capt. Shearman our companions on a sporting expedition to the Madelina. 21. Light air and calm at night of Capraia. 22nd. Saw a convent close to [Plades?] the same fine but calm w, what wind sprung was from the SE, stood close in to Corsica and enjoyed the fine mountain scenery of the island. Bastia has some few good houses and port. 23rd the same weather all day close of the land of Corsica. Mr Barings birthday. At 12 fired 4 guns on that account.
(writing down the side: Leghorn to Sardinia yacht)

45
Fired 2 shots at a mark to try the guns. At night fall we were close of the Ball rock, shortened sail and continued off the islands of Magdalina. At day light made sail. The south end of Corsica is high and the mountains curiously shaped. I took a sketch of them. Porto Vecchio lays back in a rocky coast with several small islands off. All the islands of Maddalina are barren rock without a vestage of herbage. At 8 am we run in and anchored in [???] Agincourt Sound Magadalina bearing ENE about 2 miles. Went onshore and obtained pratique, made acquaintance with Mr Greig, an English

merchant who gave us every information on shooting. In the evening went onshore with dogs and guns. Had no sport which greatly disappointed us having had such wonderful accounts of
(writing down the side: Maddalina (yacht))

46
Sept. the quantity of game at Sardinia. We remained at this [???] until 28th when we weighed and run into [Lytch?] harbour and port, a fine anchorage 3 miles to the westward of Agincourt Sound. Went shooting every day but the weather continuing dry it was impossible to find the birds although there were a number of coveys immediately in our neighbourhood. Hares few and the smallest I ever have seen, weighing about 4lb. This part of Sardinia is high and rocky (granite) but the valleys are rich and fertile with slow running rivers in their bottom. The inhabitants are thinly scattered over the hills, poor and savage. The taking a life of a man is considered rather meritorious than not. But from
(writing down the side: Maddalina)

47
what we could learn there is little to fear from these people except you have offended them or their women. Milk and honey we got good. The meat very thin and bad. Their bread is made by each family as it is wanted. A simple mill worked by a small ass is to be found in every dwelling, the flour mixed without cleaning the [???] and cakes are made by the hand, round and flat. These are laid on the hot hearth and covered with the wood embers, turned three or four times in about 2 minutes the bread is fit for us. They have [???] kegs for containing their water, made of cork, ladles also of cork for bailing the water from the spring (good water very scarce). Their guns are very curious nearly seven feet long a very small bore. The best short and covered from end to end with wrought
(writing down the side: Maddalina)

48

iron ingeniously worked in flowers and other fancy patterns. The men take great pride in them. [Poudre?] is the most grateful present possible to make these people. To us they were unnormally civil and kind. The air is very pernicious during summer months. Many show the effects of malaria in the pale sweaty faces and swollen bellies. The womens costume is gay, generally short scarlet bodice with bunches of ribbon on the shoulders, petticoats short trimmed with red. The men are in general black jacket, a short waistcoat with the shirt seen under a pair of loose white trousers and black [???] gaiters. Over the trousers a pair of full short black cloth [draws?] come half way down the thigh. In general a black cap. Most of these people wear their beards
(writing down the side: Maddalina)

49
and are goodlooking. We bought gloves made at Magdalina from the beards of a large kind of mussel found in their harbours. They have the appearance of silk and worsted mixed together and very strong! This mussel produces a pearl mostly red and something like a carnilian. Some are white and look like a dull pearl. The country was altogether so novel that I felt a great inclination to accept Mr Greigs offer and remain with him the winter months as there is beautiful scenery and some curious ruins in a circular form with winding stairs to descend in their centre, supposed to have been tombs. We caught a quantity of fish each evening. In an hours time with two lines we caught 105 small bream. I left my small boat on the beach and the natives
(writing down the side: Maddalina)

50
stole it. 3rd Oct, left Lytch with strong breeze from SE, found a heavy sea outside these islands which we cleared at 10am. At 11am we were off Elba and at daylight off Leghorn. The [Junta?] boat informed us we were subject to 10 days quarantine which

determined Mr Baring to go on to Spezia where we arrived at 4pm and obtained pratique. 5th. I went to Spezia for provisions on my return onboard we made sail again for Leghorn and arrived the following morning, thinking to obtain pratique which was refused us although all other vessels from Spezia were allowed it. Made sail again and arrived at the Lagaretto at daylight. 7th. Mr Baring, [Hellensson?] and [???]

51

took a carriage and off to Florence I remained onboard. Continued at the Lagaretto until the 12th, when I run over to Lerici. I went to see one or two villas in the neighbourhood that were for sale. 14th. At 3am made sail for Leghorn, with land wind at 10 off Viareggio – weather all this month beautiful and clear with a fine sharp feel in the air. During the clear night, we had a beautiful view of the commet. We observed it first close to Pleiades, it travelled to the southward and was the last we saw of it as it set about. It did no longer clear the horizon. Arrived at Leghorn at two [???] and got pratique. 15th. Moored the yacht at the upper part of the harbour in 9 feet water, unknot sails. Went onshore and took up my quarters in the same rooms

50a

I had before near the Porto [Corrinella?]. Weather very fine. 16. Strong gale West SW and haze. All the week up the latter end of Oct, strong gales of wind and rain, out with my gun several times but found no game. Got acquainted with Col and Mrs Light, he an excellent [drawer?]. 1 Nov. preparing for shooting expedition to Piombino. Bought a dog of Col Cumberland, a pointer 40 crowns. Took my passport out for Rome. Saturday 5th. Hired a baroche for 6 dollars to Piombino, left Leghorn at 8am, breakfasted at [Castellerchello?], remained there an hour and half to refresh the horses as mine was blown getting over the [Romatio?]. The road is much improved and there are still some workmen upon it. Passed

Vada at 4pm shortly after it came on a tremendous heavy rain that made the road almost impassable. We
(writing down the side: Leghorn)

51a
did not arrive at the bridge at Cecina before dark. Not a drop of rain had fallen there finding the road good we continued to Bolgare where we slept. The people had suffered much from malaria. The season having been uncomfortably dry they told me there was an amazing number of partridge this year. I should have stayed but the inn was bad and I did not wish to incur and additional expense on the baroche. At day light on 6th we came to Piombino, having refreshed ourselves at S Vincenzo. I put at Bernadette Lion Rosa, but Augusto to Follonica to obtain the small house. He returned with the demand of 120 [livres?] the month. I start out with my gun, found and killed several quails and a red legged partridge.
(writing down the side: Piombino)

52
There was here men from Paris, her to by [leeches?]. For 8 months allowed by their master 16 [frank?] a day. They pay 3 pauls the 100. I made a calculation that after paying the expenses amounting 4000f, they will make a clear gain at Paris of 7,260. They had 25,000 kept in [???] tied slack without water each bag contained 2000. Weather all this week cloudy showery and heavy gale SE. Went to Pogi Raniello and had some excellent sport at partirdge, not cocks in. Monday went with a small party to [Venalli] to the grand chase. I killed 2 boars at one shot and seven got up at the same time. 24. Started in Baroche and gig for Leghorn. Slept at Cecina found

53
my tolerable accommodation. Arrived at Leghorn. 26th. Found all well onboard the yacht. 27th. Dined with Grant met L Hayward, Mr

Baring and Capt Dayrill. The two first left for England the 30th. Weather rain and mild strong wind SE to South. Dec 3. Mr Lance joined me, preparing for the chase. I have pestered by the police on account of an offence of four months back between me and the soldiers at the gate for them having stopped my horse and gig. With the kind interference of the Governer I got clear of it. Altho' I had every right on my side yet if it had not been for the friendship of the Authorities I should have gone to the wall.
(writing down the side: Leghorn)

54
6 Dec. Left for Piombino with Mr Lance. Weather rain and wind, arrived at Cecina in a pelting rain remained there the night and on the following morning for Bolgare but was stopped short at that place from the water having risen to a dangerous height in the rivers. The baroche crossed with much difficulty and was very near lost in the stream, our guns and shooting gear all wet and much injured. 7th. We got on to Piombino where we were detained from the [pontoni?] being impassable. 8th and 9th. Shot at Pogi Raniello, found partridge and quail. 10th. We went to Follonica but could not come
(writing down the side: road to Piombino)

55
[???] any [???]. Wills the inn keeper for rooms, remained over that night. In the evening went to a small house 4 miles from the road to Massa where we remained 2 days to try the ground found bad sport therefore we went on to Castiglione, the road always very bad, now infamous and next to impassable, it took us fourteen hours to travel 14 miles. Arrived very late put up at the Casa Dori, the old woman wishing to make us pay 12 livres the day for lodging, determined us to change our quarters, took rooms at the Crown, tolerable accommodation. Shot every day that the weather allowed us to go out until the last day of the year. Our sport was very bad indeed from the continual rain and mild weather. There

(writing down the side: Castiglioni della Pescaia)

56

was no pass of woodcocks and I have been these last 2 months in the Maremma without seeing one. I never recollect weather so bad in Italy before. The Peduli so full of water that the ducks would not remain not finding food.
January 1826 1st. Left Castiglioni having taken a baroche to Piombino but was obliged to stop at Follonica, the ferry boat having been driven out to sea. Mr Lance left me and took a boat to Leghorn. I remained the 2nd and 3rd as a tramontana set in with a slight frost. I had some tolerable sport. 4th. I left and travelled by the road inland by Campilia to S Vincenzo as far as Campilia, about 15 miles the road infamous but picturesque, on to S Vincenzo

57

4 Jan 1826. very good. I baited there and left Sig Calloni the Doganna of Follonica who I gave a passage to. I arrived late at Castignietto, where I stopped the night. The house full of soldiers who kept me awake until late with their debauchery. 5th. I left at 7 in morn having got 2 miles misled one of my dogs and had to return. I arrived at Cecina at 12. [Tom?] very near broke his leg by the wheel of my gig going over it, he having missed his foot step in getting in, while I was going over. I got on to Castiglionchello and baited left there at 4pm. Got over the Romati in 2 hours and arrived at Leghorn at ½ past 8 and put up at Casa [Siloe?]. I was much pleased to find my small horse capable of such a long journey over bad roads 45 miles. Weather bad rain and SE wind. 12th. The W changed
(writing down the side: Follonica road to Leghorn)

58

and wind came to the N. Intro to Capt Bridges going to the Maremma. Capt [Hewen?] brought me a dog from England. We

arranged all the accts of the yacht. 14 and 15 hard frost and tramontana, preparing my traps for a cruise to Rome. 16th Left Leghorn in my gig with one trunk and gun. Servant and two dogs. The weather excessive cold strong wind from the ENE and hard frost.Arrived at Porto Dura at ½ past one. 22 miles. Dined and baited the horse. Went on at 3 to La Scalla 12 miles. When I stopped the night found the accommodation tolerable but the charges very high. 17, started at 8 ½ am after breakfast. Wr the same as yesterday, 2 ¼ miles came to the *Osteria Bianca Inn. Where the road turns out of the Great Florence
*before a ¼ of a mile stands the Locanda del Buon Gusto which appears good.

59
road to the [???] to Sienna. 24' to Poggibonsi, put up at the Crown Inn, very bad and dear. At the entrance on the right is the Red Lion, very good the road tolerable winding thru' a valley we passed several villages, one very picturesque, La [Firli?] in the Firenze. From Poggibonsi I took an extra horse to assist mine up the many and steep hills to Sienna 16 miles. 3[???] the [???] is an ancient Etruscan village, quite beautiful and 5' farther also some very fine rivers, the weather so exceedingly cold it was impossible to hold a pencil and with difficulty I write these notes. The road is almost a continual ascent within 2' of Sienna. Here I discharged the hired horse, paid 12 pauls
(writing down the side: Poggibonsi to Sienna)

60
Arrived at Sienna at 7 ½ pm in a heavy fall of snow. By the street [???] of the law I could not pass my trunk into the town after dark but I found an old friend stationed at the gates as Dogana that I had cared at the Maremma of a violent [???] with his intent I passed unsearched, put up at the Kings Arms. 18, my horse lame, a sand crack in his fore hoof. Tried hard to purchase a horse to carry me on to Rome. Dined with my old friend Dillon, went to the

opera in the eve. House bad and opera and balls worse. 19th. Bought a fine Hungarian horse for 60 dollars and my small horse in exchange. Arrived
(writing down the side: Sienna)

61
19th. with Dillon. At seven got underway in a hard frost, 16' to Buonconvento, road very hilly and barren, land chalk. Put up and baited for 2h at La Grand Europa, on the Lt. Arrived at St Quirico (5' or 6') a picturesque village the road passes round to the right. I past to Torrimiri, a port town, no inn, several high and picturesque bridges, one church near the port town of Poderina is of one grand arch over the 2 Orcia, arrived at La Scala, a bad inn standing by itself (4' from Poderina), put up for the night. Wind exceptionally cold. 1½' further on the road is the Casa Nuova, a new and better inn. All this road is very hilly and few picturesque views. The small towns standing on peaks of rocks are peculiar to Italy, many are seen on this road. 20th. Left La Scala at 8, and went
(writing down the side: Poderina and La Scala)

62
20. [??] before I arrived at Radicofani (12') that I did not take the advice of the Landlord to put another horse before mine as the ascent is quite as heavy as Mt Cenis. The road covered with snow and very slippery (14') arrived half past 11. Radicofani stands upon a high hill or rocky pinnacle, forms a bold and grand outline, the inn stands under the rock all around appears a scene of [???] rocks and stone of a prodigious size, [???] one on top of another [widently?] the effect of earthquakes, the views on both sides are grand and extensive, the ground being covered with snow destroyed the effect! It was so exceptionally cold and bleak with snow falling that I had not courage to sketch.
(writing down the side: Radicofani)

63

The inn is tolerable – opposite is the last custom house in the Tuscan state where the passport is visited and I paid 2 pauls for my horse and left at 2pm. The descent very rapid and from the ice dangerous. I experienced a great change for the better when arrived in the valley. The road winds beautifully until at the Ponte Centino on the Rigo which divides Rome from Tuscany, the custom town is 1 ½ miles further on. The second bears on the left (8'). They would not allow my gun to pass without an order of the police. I got these to [plombi?] and give an order for the [???] at Acquapendente, as there is no police at Ponte Centino. Brig detained so long made it late before I arrived, the road beautiful. Passed
(writing down the side: Ponte Centino and Acquapendente)

64
over a stone bridge at the foot of the hill over the Pagia. This hill is very steep immediately on the top stands Acquapendente, half antique ruins half modern, put up at the Post, a bad but the best inn. Sunday 22nd. Had a great deal of trouble to clear my gun of the custom [???], it being a festa, had to pay 15 pauls duty. Set off at 11, passed over an elevated plane with good road to St Laurent, a small but regularly built village with an inn on the rt, immediately on quitting this place the road descends rapidly and there is a superb view of the lake of Bolsena, after 2 or 3 miles descent the 2d ruins on the margin of this pictueresque lake until you arrive at the town. It is built on
(writing down the side: St Laurent)

65
the ruins of old Volsinium on the principal town of Etruria a capital of the Volsci, the remains of the temple of the goddess of Narsia are close to the gate and make a most beautiful drawing having the high toweres of Volsinium in the second distance and at the back a view of the lake and the distant hills with Montefiascone dome of towers proudly rising above them all. I

made a sketch while my horse was baiting. Near this there is an amphitheatre. The gate of the church is beautifully decorated with Etruscan ornaments & colours. I was informed that in this church the Fete Dieu originated. I left at three and if the inn had been tolerable I should have remained the night. The ride along the lake for four miles is quite enchanting, the views beautiful. On the left (writing down the side: Bolsena)

66

close to the road are regular prisms of basalt some 10 to 12 feet out of the ground hexagon and flat at both ends. Several from the violence of the frost had fallen into the road. There are many loose which made me put my horse into a long trot to pass this dangerous hill. It is called Kirker. Lucien Buonaparte lived in a palace on this lake called [Canius?]. Further on is an ancient tomb of L Canulius, a heavy mass of wall without beauty. On leaving the lake the road mounts [precipitally?] for four miles, thru a superb wood of oak and chesnut, until we arrived at Montefiascone (10). There is only one bad inn on the right before entering the town. Put up for the night. Famous for wine. I did not procure
(writing down the side: Lake Bolsena to Montefiascone)

67

23rd. a good sample.
I left at 6 in a hard frost with fine clear sky. 10 miles good and gradually descending brought me to Viterbo, a large and popular town, [18,000?] inhabitants. Breakfasted at L'Auberge Royal, on the [left?] immediately in entering the town. There a hot sulphurous lake [???] few miles from the [???]... a horse (6 pauls) to [???] put up the [???] [???] [???] [??] where [???] and [???] [???] [???] arrived with snow [???]. I took 2 1/2 hours to ascend theses 6 miles the view from the top is one of the finest [???] I ever saw, the small lake of Vico immediately [???] the chain of Appenines covered with snow in the distance. [???] on the [???] and [???] with [???]

(writing down the side: Lake of Vico)

68

in the foreground of oak and chesnut this road runs on the brow of a descending hill immediately over the lake of Vico – a beautiful [???] of clear water 4 or 5 miles in circumference full of wild [???]. Close to the lake but not in sight of it stands Roncilgione, a small dirty town, inn on the left, [???] [???] [???] and road to [???] [???] put up for the night at La [???] [???] [???] [???] [???] for dinner. 24. I left at 7 after a cup of coffee. The first 8 miles the road [???] [???] down hill over a paved road, 8 miles further from every height I saw Rome, country uncultivated and uninteresting although there were now and then beautiful views
(writing down the side: Roncilioni)

69

[???] Appenines. I met a peasant
[???][???][???][???][???][???][???][???] way to Rome where I arrived at half past 12. He gave me lave to pass on without examining my baggage. Went to my old quarters, found they were taken. Housed myself after an hours search in No 5 via Belsiana. 25th. Found among us acquaintances [???] Sir F Vincent, Col Light, Cap Hammond, Capt Fitzgerrald, Mr Brown and [Cristu?]. At 12 witnessed the execution of a young man (at the head of the Corso) for the murder of his master who was a priest. He was knocked down by a heavy man, his head and limbs severed from his body
(writing down the side: Rome)

70

and exposed for 10 minutes in front of the scaffold to public view. This form of execution was in consequence of his having destroyed his master while in bed by a blow of a hammer to [bleed?] him of a watch and 60 dollars.
26th. Dined with Hammonds. Employed drawing and waiting. 27th drawing from [???] Palace with light. 28. Saturday [Commons?]

open as usual. The procession of the Senate and People of Rome, horse running along the Corso all sorts all sorts of pomp and foolery mixed together on this day the [???] are under the necessity of obtaining their [???] procession to remain at Rome. All the week beautiful weather, [???] [???] [???]/ Wr cloudy threatening rain, called on Severn he has a superb collection of sketches taken during the summer months
(writing down the side: Rome)

71
has a capital studio in Vicolo del Marroniti [???] Nuova [???] called on Kiesermann 32 P di Spagna who in [???] to his drawing [???]. 30 & 31. I went drawing in the ruins of Caesars Palace. 31. In the evening went to Masquerade . Feb 1st and 2nd, light rain a grand [function?] at St Peters it being candlemass day. 5. Went to hear Vespers at St Peters. Drawing in the forum every day this week. 7th. Last day of Carnival after the usual Corso or horse racing. These races are run without [riders?], the horses are painted and covered with tinsel with spurs and prickles that keep them annoyed and at their full speed sometimes they have fireworks at their tail. They are placed in a corner with a rope across which the sound of trumpets is let go and away go the horses at full speed. The prize is in general 40 to 70 [???]. The Mocoletti follows every person is provided with a wax taper, some
(writing down the side: Carnival at Rome)

72
with 6 or 8 in each hand and many carriages have 12 as moon lights all the balcony and windows are covered with tapers. The [???] of people and marks are incredible. The fun consists in putting out others lights and keeping in your own. It is completely liberty hall, the poor dash at the lights of the rich and the [rich?] at the poor. Some have bellows, [???] handkerchief bladders at the end of [???] sticks with feather, enormous fans all for the purpose of putting out the lights. The confusion and moon add to this most

curious and gay scene. The Corso appears one [???] of light and one general [???] of Mocoletti my taper is lit, or senza mocolo your without a light. The taper I held was certainly put out 50 or 60 times and as often lift. I came home covered with wax from head to toe. It lasts about
(writing down the side: Carnival at Rome)

73
2 hours from [???] sit or one hour of night at which time every light is put out by order of the police. In the evening there was a grand masquerade at the Mr Stackers, the commencement of which there is a curious announcement in Rome that of placing there a woman draped in costume in the position of the famous painting, what a pleasing and fine effect. Lent commenced with all the [???] silence of a calm after a storm at midnight. The weather quite beautiful, mild and 18C, [???] with light spent the eve with Hammond and [???]. [???] [???] [???] [???] [???] .
(writing down the side: Rome to Tivoli)

74
water off a rapid stream , the water so strong of [???] acid I would not attain it a moment in my mouth. I took a sketch of the bridge and tombs of [???]. Two days I employed in sketching the beautiful fall of the Tiber, the grotto and Cascatella, also the temple of the [Sibyl?] or [???] and a curious piece of ruins near Adrians Villa, returned to Rome. 25. Rain all day, prepared for my departure. Bought a picture of Mr Keiserman (Pasteur) for Grant 30 [livres?] and a cast of Gibson Slater of the [???] [bronze?] on the arms or two zephyr, a chef [???] of modern architecture. The marble bought by Sir H Halford . 27th. Fine clear W. 28th. J Severn called and went with me to Keiserman, who gave me a letter of recommendation for P a village near Terni
(writing down the side: Rome)

75
28 Feb. Left Rome at 11 with horse and gig servant and dogs. Arrived at Monteroir, called at the inn and left a letter for my friend Dillon. Went on to Nepi (4'), the road turns off ½ a mile from Monteroir out of the [???] into that of Perugia. The inn bad. 1 March went on to Civita Castellano, 8', a dirty small town. The cathedral is [???] good but I did not see it immediately. Out of the town there is tremendous gorge or ravine, called the Abyss of Triglia over which there is a superb modern bridge. I think the height near 200 feet. It is double arches, more tremendous than beautiful. The road to Borgetto gradually descends. This village has a fine ruin on a hill immediately over it. 8'. I continued on thru a fine valley, watered by the Tiber which winds down its centre, a mile from Borgetto there is a handsome [???] bridge. 7' brought me to Otricoli half way up a steep hill. Ancient Ortriculum stands on the left, close to the
(writing down the side: Rome to Nepi, Civita Castellano to Borgetto to Otricoli)
(writing at bottom in pencil: From the top of the octagon [???] [???] is a fine view)

76
there are several beautiful ruins on this, one called the Rocketta, highly picturesque. I baited here 2 hours then on to Narni. 9', first quitting the town of Otricoli, the rd is upon steep hill, open for 3 miles along a brow, from there it descends rapidly thru a beautiful deep and gloomy glen covered in with large ever green oak and [slyx?], in its bottom rushes the Nera river almost indistinct from the depth and darkness of the glen. I put up at a bad inn thinking to go on the same eve to Terni but the beautiful roman bridge ½ mile below the town was so grandly picturesque determined me to remain to sketch it the morning following. It was [???] of 4 arches one only now stands, of tremendous height. The centre is calculated 85 feet in the space it

(writing down the side: Narni, Roman bridge)

77
is built of freestone without cement over the rapid river of Nera. Close to it there is another bridge antique but modern in comparison to the first and insignificant. (The first supposed built by Augustus [Casa?]. Narni (Ancient Narina) stands on the side or nearer the brow of a hill, has some curious old houses with rich antique cornice found in the neighbourhood. From it there is some superb views, it overhangs the river nearly perpendicularly some 1,000 feet, the rock a precipice on either side are grand in the extreme, the view of the valley of Terni is also very beautiful bounded by the Appenines capped with snow. I left at 12 descended by a steep hill into the valley which continues all the way to Terni (8') the road excellent, the land whiteish, very rich, covered with vines, olives and walnut trees, watered by the Nera river which runs gently thru its centre, put up at the Post
(writing down the side: Narni to Terni)

78
In the eve.g took a sketch of the town and hills behind which are beautiful, formed of grey granite. Narni lays between 2 branches of the river. There is the remains of an amphitheatre in good preservation, ruins of the temple of the sun but so intermixed with the modern and bad architecture of S Salvatore that nothing can be made out of them. Some other ruins in the neighbourhood which I did not see. 3rd. I went out at 7 after my breakfast to see the falls of the Marmora or more commonly known by the name of Terni (see p. 171). They lay 5 miles up a steep hill, by the village of V . They are the finest falls I have ever seen, grand and of such wonderful extent, they are found by the Verino, led by a canal from the small lake of [Piedilaga?]. The canal was cut by M 'Anto' Curins
(writing down the side: Terni, Falls of Marmora or Terni)

79

[???] year of Rome 480. The first fall is above 300 feet from this the water rushes or falls along a rocky bottom and divides into two parts and and forms two separate and beautiful falls, it again [???] and forms a lower and elegant fall. There is one point of view that all may be seen at the same time, the most pleasing but not the most tremendous which I think immediately under the first or great fall. The spray rises above the top of the cascade. The sun at 12 forms 2 wonderful [???] or [bows?]. From the small house at the top of the fall there is a curious view of the valley, fall and rocks seen thru these elegant arches. The water passes under a natural formed bridge of rock, about ¼ of a mile below the lower falls. The [Nitre] and tastes of these waters has petrified the vegetable matter to a wonderful extent some 200 feet
(writing down the side: Terni Falls)

80

among of these is entire trees – in excavating part of this matter they found an antique bridge evidently showing that a road passed by that way which now no road could pass it lays a mile below or down the river from the falls! I went to the lake from whence these water and lake then [???] bounded on all sides by high hills and distant Appenine covered with snow. I lunched here on trout and returned to Terni. There is a pleasant chateau with orange gardens, under the village of V where the Princess of Wales resided, Campana Graziani. 5th. Left Terni with regret I should like much to have remained there some days but cash was low. The road is very hilly all the way to Spoleto, to cross the

81

[Somma?] mountain. I put on an extra horse (4 pauls), the descent into the valley of Strettura is very beautiful, the hills covered with the [Slyx?], makes this ravine appear darker and more gloomy than it otherwise wold with a lively coloured tree, out of this valley the road still on a rapid descent, brought us to Spoleto (18’),

winding round the town to the port, a tolerable good inn at the north end. The castle and aquaduct have a picturesque and noble appearance, the hills to the south are also very imposing on every [???] height there stand a convent, one on the left has a gallery of communication or covered way of 95 arches, I think it is half a mile in length. I stopped at Spoleto to bait, after my lunch I went to see the arch or gate of
(writing down the side: Spoleto)

82
Hannibal, the most contemplate of all the roman arches I have seen. The acquaduct is grand, the arches irregular, of tremendous height, niche gothic or roman or Grecian. The view from is looking towards Terni is quite beautiful. The front of the duomo or façade is excessively elegant, crowded with a [???] or ornaments. The ruins of the temples of Jupiter Mars and [???] were too much ruined to know what they might have been. At 2 left (the inn dear but good), the road at first is hilly and bad as far as St Giacomo. At 8' the rd passes close to the source of the Clitunnus, it bursts out from under a calcareous rock the water beautifully clear full of trout which I understand were preserved for
(writing down the side: Spoleto to St Giacomo and Clitunnus)

83
the Pope. Just beyond is a small temple of Clitunnus, columns Corinthian about four miles further there is an ugly village built in a circular wall of reddish coloured stone. A delightful drive brought me to the Gate of Foligno. The round towers with the port in the centre of the red coloured stone. This stone appears [to me?] peculiar to this country. It is very brittle, many of the antique buildings are of this stone and several modern churches. Put up at the Post, a famous inn and very kind people (18 miles). I remained the 4th and 5th, went out sketching. The country fine, flat, the mountains here flat and round to be picturesque. 5' from this on the rd to Loretta, Palo is a curious grotto, hung with stalactites

(writing down the side: Foligno)

84

The inhabitants assemble in the eve and play of [morral?] – that is throwing a round piece of wood (flat) with a string, the greater distance gains, I believe it is the ancient discus. 6th. Left early. Weather cloudy otherwise during my travelling it has been clear and cold wind tramontanta. This country abounds in hares, and as I heard good for all sorts of game, but no boors or caprioli. The rd thru the valley passes the picturesque village of Spello on a point and hill close to the road on the rt. After there is the Palace of the Bannilli or Villa. The Gardens are good but much neglected, close to which are the trifling ruins of an amphitheathre. On the lt a very curious little church.
(writing down the side: Spoleto to Spello

85

At Notre Dame des Auges there is a large church and convent by Vignola. I baited here (8') 2 miles on the East or rt of the rd is Assisi, a large town built on the side of the hill. St Francis was born there. The convent or church of that name appears from the road a fine building with many arches one on top of the other, and the people tell me it is three distinct churches built one above the other. There is an ancient temple Diana on to Perugia (11' or 22' from Foligno). The rd is hilly, crossed the river over Torrent of [Chiaggio?], over a double bridge or bridges forming an angle from each other with a road leading of the angle on which they join. *(Here there is a small diagram)*. I never saw one like it before. Arriving at the Tiber over the bridge of St Jean I took a horse to drag me up the
(writing down the side: Notre Dame des Auges to Perugia)

86

steep hill into Perugia. Put up at the Poste (a good inn). I went out to see the many good paintings in the different churches and convents, those pointed out as the finest were by Pierre Perugino

who was Raphaels master. Saw the church of del Jesu built by Vignolo, four raised one above the other (as the three at Assisi). The Gate of the public Palace is rich – the bronze statue of a Pope heavy and bad. The arch of Augustus in the sq of Grimani I admired as being different to any other I have seen, the Arch is high on the top there are half fluted short Doric pillars between each there is a large [ball?] in basso rilievo. On the top there is a second arch and two [???] Doric
(writing down the side: Perugia)

87
flat pilasters. It is built of grey freestone and now any black that blocks of stone are large some 8 feet long by 6. The Temple of Mars I could not make well out although I was in the Chapel which is formed in its ruins St Matthew at the Pt del Angelo. 7th. I left Perugia at 9, sketching the arch of Arch of Augustus took up the early part of the morng. For a few miles less [???] this beautiful valley to the river of Maggione. The rd is hilly and picturesque. I took 2 oxen to draw my gig up this steep hill to Maggione (9') from this down hill to the Lake of Perua nr Trasimeno. Put up and baited at Forcella. This lake is not over beautiful, the land is too low, but in every part covered with vines and olives. The fish I understood were excellent I could only procure a carp. The rd borders the lake for 5 miles, then hilly
(writing at the bottom: There are several islands on which there are the ruins of chateau and square towers! I think 40' in [???] [???])
(writing down the side: Perugia to Forcella)

88
for 3 miles where there is the last Doganna in the Roman territory. 3 miles beyond is the first in Tuscany at [Ossaja?] I paid 1½ livres for my horse, then on to [Cammucia?] where I put up for the night

(25 miles from Perugia, 63 from Florence), tolerable inn. One mile to the south is Cortona and [Corytani?]. I left Cammucia at 7am, the road to Arezzo is uninteresting, the valley of Chiana highly cultivated but I understood from a peasant that the corn fetches but a bad price – 3 pauls for a [???] of 60 pounds. I put up at the English Arms (15 miles) baited the horse and dined. The Cathedral a large overgrown ugly gothic building of the thirteenth century, built by [???] of Pisa. Inside there was but the altar worth attention. The small square has on one side the custom house and tribunal, a most beautiful but small specimen of elegant Gothic
(writing down the side: Between this place and the lake of Tracemene was fought the great battle of Hannibal and the Roman Army under Flaminius. Hannibal Victor.
Cammucia. Arezzo.

89

ornament, rich without appearing crowded. A building (modern) forms the north side called Les Loges, at one end of which is the theatre. I saw the painting of Vasari, the Banquet of [Ahasaurus?] at the Convent of Mont [Capin?] near the Porthouse, and the Cupola painted in perspective by Pozzo the Jesuit. The town appears but thinly populated, but famous for the birth of Fran Petranu, a Vasari. The streets are paved, steep and bad. At 3pm by a heavy and tedious road I got on to Levano, a small village and port town, put up for the night. 9th. At 7 I left, continuing my rout down the valley of the Upper Arno, every mile produced fresh beauties. The Appenines run grandly on the north side. The land has a curious and picturesque effect, appearing like castles and rocks of reddish clay in the most grotesque shape. It looks as if washed away by violent torrents or effect of earthquake. It is so broken that a road cannot be cut thro the centre
(writing down the side: Arezzo to Levano to Upper Arno)

90

9 March 1826. of the valley but winds round the [bows?] of the hills on the south side. This valley is certainly one of the most interesting and delightful stages on the roman road. Villages and farms on the brow of every hill. Baited at Incisa, a picturesque village on the Arno which passes under a bridge here. I went on to Florence by the new port road, very hilly dusty and bad. The beauties of this drive hardly makes up for the jolting ones body gets going over this infamous road, passed several small villages. The land highly cultivated rich in gardens and fruit trees. I arrived at Florence regularly jaded at 6pm (36 miles from Levano). Put up at Madame [???] at the place of Grand Duke. The weather from the time I left Rome quite beautiful, a trifling frost every night. 10. Wind tramontana. Went to see Mr Baring at the Villa Romani, the place is much improved since I
(writing down the side: Levano, Incisa to Florence)

91
last saw it. Several new rooms, looking to the south. Mr B took me to the opera in the eve.g. 11th Very cold raw day, dined, went to the opera and after to [Davidoff?] with Mr B, met Shearman breakfasted with him. 11th. Went sketching – dined at the Table d'hote. 12. At 8 left Florence in my gig baited at Empoli and slept at Ponte Dora. 13th. Left at 8 and arrived at Leghorn about 1pm. Put up at Mr [Selvi?]. Went onboard the yacht. 14th. Commenced painting the cabin. 15. Caulked outside and cleaned the bottom. 18th. Changed my lodgings to N. 1183, Via T Ferdinando (written in pencil above: 'Francesco'). Weather clear. 19th. Last Sunday in lent. Fine clear weather, employed myself drawing and superintending the fitting out of the yacht. [Spares?] for main boomb [???] boomb and Mr T Mart came out by the George and Mary. Capt Brown

92
also an English Thomas [Waugh?]. Sirocco wind set in on the 25 and stood on to the 30th. I heard of the arrival of Mr Baring at

Florence. 31. Went with Dunn to Vada on a sporting trip. I left at 12 and arrived at Vada at 4pm, put up my horse and gig at the Tower, the Lieut.t accommodated me with a bed. Dunn slept in the Sergeants rooms, found but little sport. This is the season that the African snipe called here the Coccoloni passes in general with a sirocco wind. We got some and other snipes besides a few [cerlurs?] there are many species of this bird in the Maremma, 2 that were shot by Friggolini the [cohistorian?] was unknown to me although common in these
(writing down the side: Leghorn to Vada)

93
swamps. Returned the 2nd by the way of [Rosigna?] (35') road very hilly, that by the sea is by far less fatiguing to the horse. We stopped half way to bait got some good eggs and bacon. Arrived in six hours at Leghorn. On the 10th the yacht was ready for sea. Moved her the 16th to the outer mole. The weather changeable with rain. Tramontanta [Greekgella?] , or E wind a strong gale for 2 days. 19 Fine and clear. Dined with Mr Bean. Met Sir Granville Temple and family, monstrous unpleasant party of Methodists who during dinner continually quoted from the Bible. NB I do not intend dining there again. Monday dined as I continually do with my hospitable friend Grant. Had a few friends in the eve.g at my own rooms. [???] reading Julia Severn and Ct Stolberg travels, drawing finished my first attempt at light and shade view of the forum of Rome.
(writing down the side: Leghorn)

94
April 26th. Went to Villa [Rossa?] Lt Waugh, dined there. Practised pistol shooting found myself the best shot of the party. 26th. Dined with Grant – weather hot and unsteady. Moved the yacht into a clean birth. 27th. Went to Florence with Mr Waugh travelled post (8 hours). Put up at [Shoredorffs?] the best hotel in Florence. 28th.

Went to Mr Barings – found a kind welcome which I always do. The villa much improved, the country quite beautiful. Rain and strong gales from the East, very cold and raw. Glad to have fires again. Went to the opera, to hear the Pezzeroni in the [Simarando?]. Saturday 30 went to hear Ld Normanby in the character of Rob Roy, the performance tolerable. 1st I saw
(writing down the side: Leghorn to Florence)

95
1 May. the famous comic actor, Vestris, and was greatly pleased. I took [post?] horses. Monday 1 at 3 arrived at Leghorn at eleven, weather excessive cold with rain and squalls. 2nd, emp.d procuring the necessary papers to make Mr Soper Capt of [Bandano?]. Succeeded with a little trouble and money! 3rd. Weather clear and fine air fresh. Read Ada Reis, a novel by L.y Lambe, horrible stuff. Williams Italy and [Greece?] good and amusing, while at Florence I saw some pictures in Camera Obscura of Naples Vienna Dresden. Thro a magnifying glass which give almost the effect of a panorama. 5th to 17th weather very changeable, sometimes rain and cold at others a hot sun. Dined with Mr and Mrs Toft at the small villa of Attius, for which they pay 110 dollars the year, furnished with a good garden and stable. This would be
(writing down the side: Florence to Leghorns)

96
May. excellent bachelor quarters. I dined with Mr Waugh at Casa Reso. I had a few friends with me. 17th. Weather very hot in the sun, eve.g cool. Went to the aquaduct with some [???] picnic. Determined upon leaving my lodging and going to my old quarters at Mr Selvi (Mr Grant ret from Florence). Went into No 90 Via Grande, 4 ½ pauls the day, [???] furnishing my view of Rome. Read Gambas memoirs of Ld Byron and travels in Swiss. The weather up to the end of the month variable and bad with heavy rains and cold. 1st, rain all day. 2, fine 3rd heavy [rain?] Capt Medwin came down from Florence with the body of his sister in

law Miss Henrietta whom he buried Saturday the [3rd?]. Monday heavy rain and thunder
(writing down the side: Had a pidgeon shooting match at the [???] [???] and picnic dinner)

97
June 5. cleared up at 2pm. At 3 ½, moon changed during last week we had two boat races. Emp.d laying in sea stock for the yacht. 12th Grant married Sophie Petti. Pulled the [whivey?] against the deal gig with 4 oars, the [whivey?] 2 from the light house to Ardenge for 50 dollars which I won. The weather variable on day hot and sultry another rain with thunder, prevailing wind NW. 16th. Went to Pisa to see the Illuminator which takes place every third year. It exceeded in magnificence anything I have ever seen from the Porto de Mare to the extreme end of Lungo Arno was a rich display of illuminated palaces temples triumphal arches. The Bridges in these lines of architecture and a double row of lamps on the walls of the river on both sides. The river covered with boats

98
dressed with flags and lit with china lamps, lays party of [ludin?] at supper in them! Bands of [???] in several. The streets crowded from Florence, Leghorn and all the neighbouring towns. A line of elegant carriages extending from one end of the town to the other on both sides of the river, moving in slow procession. The Grand Duke and all the Court, the foreign ministries and Nobles with their servants in elegant and new liveries. We found great difficulty in obtaining [us?] a room to eat our dinner in. I was with Waugh at Casa Pettini, Via Rigattiera from the balcony we had a
(writing down the side: Illuminator at Pisa)

99
superb view of the whole extent of the Arno (here there is a drawing). Palace of the Grand Duke (drawing) Palace of the

Nobles (drawing) Palace of Justice (drawing) Caffe [P Usolo?] (drawing) Ponte de Mare (drawing)

100

June. I returned in my gig at three, beautiful moonlight. The road covered with carriages. 19th. Mr Baring arrived from Florence. 20. Got underweigh in the yacht and anchored outside the mole. Heavy rains with thunder and stormy gale at east all night. Slept on board the yacht, Mr Levigne and Kyreeston also slept and supper out. 21. Weather continued very bad at 4pm, weigh and made sail with all the family onb.d, a strong breeze from the East during night went thru the straits of Piombino, a heavy sea from the south. 22nd at noon of Castigliano, at 2pm took the following bearings of the [Forniche?] or low rocks. Castiglioni N£ ½ N. [Forniche?] on with a small town of Tallanoni, East 3 miles Monte Christo. [Wly?] Cape Argentato SE ½ S. The larger [forniche?] (writing down the side: Harriet at sea off Piombino)

101

E ¾ N about 3 miles. These rocks are three in number one high with herbage growing upon it the other about 2 or 3 feet out of water, rough red rocks, water 4 [f???] close to. 23. Moor off Civitavecchia – landed in the [wherry?] for fresh provisions. At 6pm of Ostia. Saw St Peters Church at Rome on with the town of Ostia bearing ENE. Weather find but cloudy. All the coast low with high land rising behind. 24th. At noon of Cape [Coriello?]. This cape looks like an island *(drawing)*, bold rock, saw the Isles of Ponza, where the Neopolitan prisoners are confined. Light rain in the morning. Had a fine breeze all day, in the eve.g off Ischia. 7am. Run thru the passage inside the island of Procida. The views are quite beautiful. At 10 anchored off Naples, the view of this town from the sea is grand in the extreme. I [???] [keener?] which [???] is the fines as every mile we ran opened new beauties. We anchored inside the mole off the Sanita. We found we were subject to

(writing down the side: Harriet at sea off Ischia)

102
7 days quarantine. If we had taken pratique at Civitavecchia we should have obtained a release after one day thru the assistance of the Tuscan consul. The Port dues and anchorage is very heavy – 4 [carline?] the [tow?]. These heavy duties almost bar all commerce. 26. Having obtained pratique Mr Baring and family went to the Locanda Vittoria on the sea immediately out of the town. 27th. Introduced to Mr [Bisse?], and dined there. Rode out in the eve and enjoyed the beautiful scenery round Naples. Theatre Fondo – bad opera but good ballo. 28th. Went in the morning to the museum. I entertained myself there for 3 hours.
(writing down the side: Naples)

103
The bronze statues, vases, tripods were in the highest state of preservation. The Drunken Faun, the Sleeping Faun and head of Senca were among the finest. That which most interested me were the different things that have been found at Herculaneum, as Pompeii. Armoury, [???] lamps, pottery, glass, beads ornaments in gold, precious stones, [Cannus?], in [pewter?] [???] roast chestnuts and fruit of many descriptions. Nets, gold lace mad without silk, only gold thread the key to [???] water off on to a fountain so [merinslated?] as not to be turned the water confined in the centre, elastic copper handles now cannot be made, a liquid in a vase. Urns contained bones. Jars with petrified oil and wine, a loaf of bread with the names of the maker still imprinted upon it. Money
(writing down the side: Pompeii and Herculaneum)

104
in a purse found in the hand of a woman with a key in the other, supposed to be making her escape from the falling cinders and lava. Among the armoury I noticed a superb helmet, elegantly

work in bass relief inlaid with gold and silver, of a prodigious weight. The portable [stools?] for sacrifice to shut up was particularly worth of [???]. A spear of round bell mettle, suspended with a [clapper?] on one side, the sound load and clear. The painting found in Herculaneum were very fine in fresco. 29 June went in a carriage (4 ducket) to Pompeii, about 16 miles to the SE of Naples, the road runs close to the sea side, at 8' miles passed the Palace of the King, this village
(writing down the side: Naples)

105
June. is immediately under Mount Vesuvius, the road is cut thru and paved with lava, in many places the streams of lava could be traced from the crater to the sea. The sun hot and the road dusty that I was glad to arrive at Pompeii. The lines of the wall are four miles in circumference. There is one grant street, sufficient breadth for two carriages. The marks of wheels are strongly cut into the lava with which they are paved, there are many smaller streets with hardly room for a cart to pass. All the houses are built with a square area in the centre and a fountain. The temples are small but the finest were Isis and Venus, Jupiter fluted Doric. The capitals of the columns have been removed, supposed in a forum excavation immediately after the destruction of the town. The Basilica and forum must have been fine buildings, the columns are fluted.

106
The place of the tombs is most worthy the attention of the curious, the basso rilievo and the workmanship on the marble is quite beautiful. At the doorway of most of the houses there is written the name of the proprietor. That of Pansa and Saluti were the largest, the fresco painting on the walls are painted with great spirit and beauty. All the rooms are paved in mosaic. At one house there is a dog attached by a chain and under a warning to take care of the dog, [imminitably?] well executed. There is a great many small

corn mills and jars for the wine. Fountains and all the rare objects found are immediately removed to the museum or studio of Naples. The two theatres for Tragedy and Comedy are very perfect. The amphitheatre is a small distance outside the walls. It is very perfect in the
(writing down the side: Pompeii)

107
lower part, not very large nor is it handsome, nothing whatever to be compared with the Colosseo at Rome. It is built in an oblong, the echo is strong and clear, standing at extreme sides and whispering against the wall the opposite party hear distinctly. We went to the ancient barracks where I had ordered the carriage and enjoyed the cold meat and wine brought from Naples. We left at one, on our return stopped and examined the ruins of the amphitheatre of Herculaneum. It lays buried under an immense depth of [???]. We descended by a narrow passage cut thru lava by torch light until we came to the orchestra, the steps of the theatre. The situation where the two marble statues of the [consuls?] were found. This wonderful place was discovered by the accident of a person digging a well, and coming upon the seats
(writing down the side: Herculaneum)

108
of the theatre. The wells run down the centre and serves to give light to the excavations. The great expense of digging thru the lava prevents further discovery yet no doubt the most valuable [???] remain buried here. It is curious to find so grand an edifice built of lava destroyed by lava, and the present royal Palace built again of the same material standing on the top, which at some future eruption may share the fate of the theatre. Altho it is much supposed that the mountain has exausted its fire. In the evening I went to the S Carlo Theatre [???] the finest in the world and well deserves its fame. It is the most magnificent I ever saw, elegantly decorated with basso rilievo

(writing down the side: Mount Vesuvio)

109

June 30. Had a dinner party at Mr Bisse. 1st Saturday, went to the grotto of [Procillipo?] and Virgils tomb the grotto I think a mile long in a straight line high arch room for two carriages abreast, paved with lava. On the opposite or west side the road leads down to [Bayer?] the scenery beautiful, the views of Ischia and Capri with the island Nicita forming the quarantine ground are strikingly fine. Virgils tomb is situated on the west side of the entrance of the grotto from Naples. The new road round the bay commands some of the finest of the scenery in this neighbourhood. 2. Dined with Baring, Monday the same, pulled in the wherry round part of the bay. Met the Abbi [Campbale?] rode out with him in the evening, took a sketch of the town. 4th. Went to the observatory with the Abbi on the Capo del Monte to compare the times to regulate our [???]
(writing down the side: Grotto, Naples)

110

I was to have dined with Lady Mary [Durhurst?] but found myself unwell with trifling colera mobis. Moved the yacht out of the harbour to the anchorage opposite the Vittoria. Mr B [house?]. Walked in the evening in the garden called the Piazza della Regina a delightful promenade close to the sea covered in with trees. The band of Austrians played on the corso. These gardens are the favourite rendezvous for all [???]. 5. Wednesday. All the party came onboard about 3. We weighed and stood out of the bay. 6th. We stood in between the island of Capri and the main, entered the beautiful bay of Salerno at 4pm anchored off Paestum. I went onshore to see the temples they lay about 2 miles from
(writing down the side: Naples)

111

the shore, in a wild plain surrounded by picturesque mountains. I was greatly delighted never can these temples be equalled or rivalled. They are wonderful in the extreme. The six columns forming the front of the largest are 24 feet (vidi page 121) in circumference, 24 flutes each flute1foot. Some of the blocks of stone were 18 feet long, 8 deep and 5 high. Two of these temples stand close to one another, the third considerably to the North. I filled the kegs with fresh water, got a fruit salad and eggs, returned onboard and made sail. 7th. At day light off Cape Licosa a low point with two square houses near the extreme end. There is a small low island hanging off ½ mile, the [island?] we passed over a [bank?] of 31/2 [fires?], about ½ mile from the shore to the SE. At sun set off Cape Spartivento a bluff point *(drawing)*.
(writing down the side: Harriet off Paestum)

112
8th. Saturday. Saw Stromboli, S by W. All this day a heavy sea and light air at night. Close off Stromboli, the crater bang on the north side we witnessed several beautiful eruptions.9. In the morning a strong contrary wind until nine then calm or heavy sea for eight hours. We then got a breeze which took us well in with the land at day light. 10. Saw the Faro of Messina, had a fine light breeze that carries us up with the strong current to Messina. We hauled close to the shore of Sicily, passed the boats that fish for the pesce spada or great swordfish. They lay anchored along the coast with a high mast on the top stationed a man to look out for the fish upon their appearance he gives
(writing down the side: Harriet off Stromboli and Faro of Messina)

113
a signal and the smaller boats go in chase and take them by the harpoon or [grains?]. At 1pm anchored [???] the mole at Messina we could not obtain pratique until 5 as the offices were shut. Mr and Mrs B went on shore to the Lion d'or, a tolerable inn. Messina

looks desolate and the people poor. The town was shook down by an earthquake 40 years back and has been but partially rebuilt. Most of the houses are but of one story, those that had half fallen have been new roofed only so that the [column?] remain in [habes?] and [???] cut off at the top. The [???] of St Salvador is very fine and in good condition. 12th. At 12 got underweigh had some difficulty to turn out as the wind
(writing down the side: Messina)

114
and current ran strong in to the mouth of the port. Had a strong breeze from the N which [???] us along 10 miles an hour at 5. We were off Mt Etna had a fine view of the Queen of Mountains all the scenery in passing the streets is excessively beautiful, the air was hazy which prevented one seeing it to perfection. 13. At day light off Syracuse, the coast from this to Cape Passero is very low indeed, barren and has the appearance of Scoria. It blew hard when off Cape Passero at sun set. All night a heavy sea and light air knocked about very much. Steered by compass SW ¾ W, found ourselves to the North
(writing down the side: Messina to Cape Passero)

115
14. fetching in at Gozo. Hauled to the south and got into Malta at 8am. Got immediate pratique, all our party landed put up at [???] hotel. Mr S John the harbour master, Com.r Ross, the Marquis of Hastings, the Gov.r kindly included me in an invitation to dine. 15. At St Antonio his country palace 4 miles from the town, found him a kind excellent man. Enjoyed a promenade in his garden in the cool of the evening. There are many rare plants, in the evening had music. 16. Dined at the inn, walked out in the eve.g. Went to see the dock yd and all the pleasure boats. Went to the harbour masters house, a good garden with many [plantain?] trees, the situation of Harb.r Master is worth 500£ a year and house garden. Found Mr Sims the Secretary presented me with [Haga Babo?]

(writing down the side: Malta)

116

17th. 1826. Dined with all our party with the Marquis of Hastings had a Ball in the evening. A fine air from the NW kept the air cool. 18. Procured provisions. At 4pm all onboard weighed in the yacht and sailed out of Port [Calk?] all day. 19. Remained close off Malta. 20. Strong breeze from the NW. Fetched of C [Seabambia?] it blowing hard with heavy sea bore up for the straits of Messina. 21. Off C Passero and C Lungo. 22nd. Off the coast of Calabria beat up this coast to Reggio in the straits of Messina where we anchored and I went onshore to procure provisions water and ice. 23rd. Sailed beat up all day, at sunset got round the faro by the assistance of boats to tow. Saw boats chase and take the swordfish. 24th. Sailed past C [Vulcano?] a low red point of land. The Marquis of Hastings presented me with his work on the administration of India.
(writing down the side: Harriet off Sicily, Faro)

117

Crossed the Gulf of S Eufemia. 25 and 26 along the coast of Calabria, a grand and high mountainous country, in the eve.g crossed the Gulf of Policastro got several fine sketches. C Spartivento a rocky point looking like an island. 27th. Off Licosa a low cape with 2 large houses and a small island off which several shoals of 3 fathom water about 1 or 1 mile off shore. 18th. In the gulf of Salerno, wind all this week, hanging to the NW. 29th. Arrived at Naples at daylight and [???] pratique. Heavy squalls of thunder. 30th. Went to S Carlo called on Sir H [Lashington?] the B Consul. 31. Sailed for Leghorn quit disgusted with the difficulties thrown in our way at Naples and the exorbitance of the port charges. We passed between Procida and the Main. Aug 1. Close off Gaeta where there is a small light house. The Port I believe a good one. Passed nr Farraina, picturesquely situated at the foot of a perpendicular red cliff, in the eve.g off C Circello. A fine

(writing down the side: coast of Calabria, Naples to Gaeta)

118
high cape looking like an island the bay and anchorage good with N and NW winds. 2nd. Passed close to Nettuno, a pretty town with several [???] [palaces?]. There appears a small harbour as there is a light house 3. Saw St Peters church over Ostia. 4. I went onshore at Civitavecchia for fruit and fish. 5th. Fired 4 guns in honour of Miss Mary Barings birthday. Off Piombino. 6th. At 5pm anchored at Leghorn in a stiff gale from the west. Mr B and family went off the following morning. 7. I put up at Casa Selvi 5 ½ pauls the day. 10th. I went in my gig to Lucca baths and put up at Mr Waugh. Remained a week enjoyed tolerable fishing. Went to the plays at Ct Davidorffs and ball at the Casino. There was a great deal of play going on but such a set of black legs and [jews?] had met together that it was beyond the Gentlemen to play. I got into a row with
(writing down the side: arrived at Leghorn, Lucca baths)

119
a coachman whom I thrashed for running against my gig. I was sorry to learn that L.y [Lin?] Lockwood was in the carriage at the time. Monday I left for Leghorn. 17 – 20th. Got letters from Baring saying he wished me to take his yacht over to Alexandria Tripoli for sale. I accepted his proposition. I went over to the baths port to settle an affair of honour between Waugh and Baron de Batti. 22nd. Went to Mr Barings at Florence I bought 3 Leghorn hats en route at Empoli. I [???] with B all the necessary business and left for Leghorn. Mr Anson and Dillon accompanying me. Employed packing up, purchasing provisions. Sept 3. Went shooting at Campanoli, very bad sport return. Saturday. All these last 4 days heavy weather from the SW with rain thunder and …. An American lost his top G Mast by lightning and several vessels damaged.
(writing down the side: Lucca baths, Florence, Leghorn)

120

September 10 Saturday. Left Leghorn in the yacht. Mr Anson and Dillon with me. 8 seamen and two servants. Wind NW. At noon on Sunday off Civitavecchia. Off Circello. 13th. In the Bay of Naples. 14th. In the Gulf of Salerno. Run up to Agropoli a small village 5' to the south of Paestum. We took pratique and sailed down and landed near the temples. The largest temple is 196 feet in length and 82 feet broad on the front. Six columns of fluted composition Doric, 12 columns on each side including the end columns. 12 feet in circumference each flute measuring one foot. There is a second double row of columns running down the centre upon the top of which there is a double row of smaller columns mounted immediately over the large centre columns. It appears to be of a composition stone looking

(writing down the side: Harriet off Agropoli, Paestum)

121

like [petrifacteur?] of a reddish brown. There is no plant [???] or other shrub growing upon them therefore it may be a [scorca?] or lava that does not retain nourishment for plants. Some of the blocks measured 18 feet long. The temples stand upon the 3 [steps?/slips?]. This which I describe has been struck twice with lightning. The quantity of wild pidgeons, crows, starlings amongst the ruins. Mr Anson Dillon and self remained the rest of the evening [shooting?]. Found plenty of quails and a hare. The country covered with superb [stubble?]. I fancy the reason that there is no partridge is that all the water although from clear springs is perfectly brackish and very bad. 15. Went at day light with our guns over the same ground as the wind was strong to the SSE. We could do no good at sea at 11 it blew so hard that I weighed in the yacht and anchored there

(writing down the side: Temples of Paestum)

122

close to Agropoli where there is good anchorage in 5 and 6 [???]. Sheltered from the W and south winds. It blew very hard all day and night with rain and strong thunder storms. (Wrote to Baring No 1). 16. [???] in fresh water and vegetables, the weather cleared up at noon I weighed and beat up by 4pm to Cape Licosa found 3 fathoms water close off the island. Shaped our course S ½ W by compass for Stromboli. 17th. At daylight saw Stomboli bearing south about 35 miles. Saw a water [sport?] had small shower of rain but sea smooth with lt air from the NW. 18. At day light passed the faro point and with a fine breeze just stood the current, passed Messina at 1pm. Sunset observed strong smoke from the crater of Mt Etna of which we had a splendid view. 19th. Saw Malta SW. 10th. At day

(writing down the side: Harriet at sea off faro and Messina)

123

light anchored in La Valletta, got pratique. Got our chronometer corrected by those of the Talbot Sloop. Dined with the 85 [Mess?], lock W Ashley visited the Palace St John Church. 23. Sailed with wind from the NW at 7am. At noon lat 35,40 N. 24th. Lat 34,18. Longt 16,15. The wind being [???] from the East. I bore up for Tripoli which bore WSW 170 miles. 25. At dark arrived off the port and made a signal for a pilot. Laid off and on until day light. 26. Pilot came onboard with Mr Warrington the [???] also the Tuscan consul. Anchored the Bashaws Palace SW. The [landing?] mark the run in is the 2 [embracing?] of the Bashaws Palace open to the south of the high walls. Consul dined with

(writing down the side: Tripoli)

124

me. 27. Dined with the Consul at a pretty little country house 2' from the town, met all the European Consuls and familys then (28th) Anson and Dillon went shooting and rode to see the [???] of

the great desert. At 2 ½ pm I had an audience of the Bashaw. At the entrance of the palace gate which s a covered way thee was a guard of Mamalukes with the chief military officer sitting on the left side crossed legd on a crimson cushion. After the [???] we passed through dirty passages and stairs with horses in different stables and we went up – all in horrible order – a crowd of all sorts of poor and rich mixed together indiscriminately. Arabs, Jews, [???] [Armenians?/Americans?]
(writing down the side: Bashaw of Tripoli)

125
immediately before the entrance chamber. We were received by the Ministers [Merchant?] [Giesse?] (a well improved [???] who had visited England and most of the continental capitals. He spoke English and French well.) who walked before us into the [preserve?] chamber a small room about 35 feet in length and 18 or 20 broad. The Bashaw sat in the window cill at the end upon a broad seat covered with carpets with a step to mount up to it. The window with a strong iron grate open and he is one of the largest men I have ever seen, sitting in a lounging position with his right hand [falling?] the calf of his immensely leg which was covered with a fine cotton stocking. He wore a white turban, a blue and red jerkin, white [cambria?] trousers
(writing down the side: Bashaw of Tripoli)

126
and red [???] slippers, a loose and beautifully fine [bornam?] thrown over his head and body which nearly tied the rest of his dress. The form of salutation is advancing placing the right hand on the heart making a bow and after a slight wave of the hand, saying the word (salem or selam). The mamalukes in gaudy drapes partly covered with a [borouse?] are arranged on each side, rushing up on short carbines richly ornamented in silver. A brace of pistols on the left side and a [fataken?] in a silver sheath stuck in the rich embroidered butt. All of them blacks but one. On the

right side say one of his prime ministers upon a lower step at the foot of the mamalukes. The minister Giesse stood
(writing down the side: Tripoli)

127
on the right as the interpreter. Chairs were places for us on either side and sherbet handed to each person presented on the left side of the window was a decorated velvet chair. The side of the room was of a blue and white paint [tile?] like those of the dutch. The floor paved with poorly coloured marble, the beams of the ceiling of carved wood.
(Here there is a diagram describing where people were positioned and written alongside: only on windows looking out to sea over the port)
We took our leave in the same form we saluted in entering. He granted me a firman in case I touched on the coast. He also granted the use of his hawks for the morrow. When the Doctor (Dixon) took leave he presented his hand that he might feel his pulse a ceremony
(writing down the side: Tripoli)

128
he thinks necessary twice a day. We visited the hall of Justice or [???] receiving room, paved with marble walls covered with painted tile. The form is three parts of a cross in the centre (which is supported by an arch with two out of proportion Corinthian columns.) There is two windows at the end and three at each side, steps round for the mamalukes, both the two end windows there is a crimson velvet ottoman boarded with gold lace – the seal of the Bashaw. All the windows have [???] and strongly [factured?] by iron bars. *(Here there is another diagram of this room)*
(writing down the side: Tripoli)

129

The outer hall is hung with muskets covered with red leather. Everybody seems to enter when it was opened for us to see without any ceremony. The mint is a dirty hole in a damp vault. On leaving the palace or more properly the Fort I saw the Bashaws second son going out to ride, leaning with both hands on the shoulders of his mamalukes and walking very slow dressed as the Bashaw. He mounted upon a grey Arabian with trapings of scarlet and gold, the usual large shovel stirrups in gold the mamaluke [???] also gold, his hands covered with diamonds and other stones. The mamalukes who attended him had these long silver ornamented guns hung over their [bornom?] with pistols. 6 running slaves in the front off they galloped without any order whatever I after saw them on the sand dashing about at full speed opening their long musket in the air
(writing down the side: Tripoli)

130
shouting and firing off pistols like so many school boys just broke out of school. This son lately murdered his wife. She was with child. During which time he had amused himself with other women of which she was jealous and represented the impropriety of this conduct to him which so enraged him that he fired a pistol at her and struck her in the arm. She screamed for help when he fired the second which brought her down then cut her through with his [fataccau?] and then deliberately stripped her of all her jewels with his own hand. The [Bey?] or elder brother thro the macinations of this villain has been banished to Alexandria. He was accused of plotting the life of the Bashaw who desired his attendance in full [Divine?]. He came attended by all his followers completely armed, each party standing prepared for immediate

131
service when the Bey threw down his guns and descend all his followers to do the same. On his knees he begged his accuser to be placed before him and requested the Bashaw to strike off his head

if he found him faulty, saying that as long as his father lived he would love and protect him, but if he should die he was determined to claim his own. He was banished and but few of his followers allowed to attend him. The others have been quietly made away with. The third son is a fine handsome lad about 18 – there are two others. The Bazar or market is held just out of the town in the midst of the sand without shade, crowded to an excess with every tribe of Arab, camels, horses, mules, ass, dogs, sheep, oxen all pell mell amidst sacks of bad oil, madder root, senna, wool, peppers, vegetables, poultry, game [???], all enveloped by a cloud of sandy dust.

132
The slave bazaar is held in the town. Europeans are not allowed to purchase except with the purpose of giving liberty. Anson and Dillon went hawking but had no sport as the hawks would not fly. They went eleven miles inland to the commencement of the desert. Saw many antelopes but very wild a bird resembling a grouse, and a sandy coloured larkwhich I [skinned?]. Living is cheap here but not good. Eggs 25 dozen for a dollar. Bread 100 loaves the size of [???] 1 dollar. Small bullocks about 5 to 6 dollars. We went to see the inside of a mosque – not yet consecrated. A square building supported by columns, the top forming small and irregular domes. The East side there is a recess wherein stands the priest. The windows small and of painted glass. All the mosques have a tower upon which stands the fellow
(writing down the side: Hawking at Tripoli)

133
who calls the [???] to prayer the cry of which is peculiarly solemn in a calm evening. There is a catholic church and a Jews synagogue.
I saw a valuable collection of coins at Mr Dixons. They embroider well in gold in the interim at [Burua?] they make the [bornnaso?] and [barracan?] of camel and goat hair mixed. The consuls son

Friedrick Warrington accompanies me to Bengassi where I promised if the weather permits to land here. We left Tripoli at 7am the 1st of October with a light air north. The harbour intricate and in many parts were in the fair way, not more than 3 foot
(Here there is a map of the area around Tripoli, with place names)
(writing down the side: Tripoli)

134
off the line of rocks about 1½ miles there is a sunken rock with 7 feet water all within to the point is broken ground from 5 to 3 [???]. Therefore give the land a good berth until you see the rocks forming the harbour then stand in within 150 yards of the outer rock which is just awash until the 2 embrasures to the East of the Bashaws Palace is open.The Palace is the left hand building of the town. *(Here there is a drawing of the view from the sea towards the palace).*
Wind ENE tacked up close to the land as far as the 1st river about 25' from Tripoli. This river may be known by a white tomb, round standing at its mouth. After [???] C [Taqioura?] there is nothing but desert to be seen with low distant hills. The shore is bold 8 [???] within 1 mile except off the river where there is only
(writing down the side: C [Rasat?] Lat 32.57 N. Long 21, [???] [E?])

135
3 [???] with sand and wind. Saw the natives on camels travelling along the shore. 2nd. At night wind strong from SSE – doubled Wind ESE. Cape [Rasat?] standing into the shore. 3 & 4th. Strong gales and heavy sea from the SE. 5th. Saw Bengassi at sun set. Found it laid out of [recovery?] 43 in long 12 in lat. Procured pilot and got into the port, very dangerous and full of rocks hardly room for the schooner to swing the lines, part of the port is good but vessels drawing in are [then?] 8 feet cannot get into it. Moored with 3 anchors, heavy gales of wind with light rain and clouds of

red sand. Bengassi has a bay, the fort is in complete ruin more like mud walls. They excused themselves from returning a salute fearful their walls would shake down. Yet this fort has an imposing (writing down the side: Harriet at Bengassi)

134a

5.appearance at a distance it is situated and a low sandy beach with a ledge of dangerous rocks laying off. The town lays at the back consisting of mud walls. The first thing seen from the sea is a small white tomb marrabut after you rise the fort with a flag staff on the right. There is also 2 other staffs of the English and French consuls. We left Mr Fred.k Warrington here. Cape Juliania is a point of sand almost level with the sea. All this coast is very dangerous to come near as there is not a part of it properly laid down in the charts. 6th. We went shooting killed [kerlens?] hawks pidgeons bittern but no game.

135a

7th. It blew so hard it was impossible to get out of this dangerous port. Man up attending to the anchors all night. We dined with the V consul, the 6th and the 7th. They dined onboard. The Beys officers taking us for a Man of War bought us off a present of a bullock, 3 sheep and vegetables. I also got a handsome present of provisions from the Consul. We had to [???] into the country some distance for water fruit there is none but what comes from Derna. It appears few miles inland a dreary sandy desert with several salt water lakes. The salt on the margin several inches thick. (I wrote a few lines to Baring). (No 5). There is a cave in the sandy desert about 6' from Bengassi near the salt water lakes that the natives declare to run in 4 miles. The entrance was choked up.

136

with the dead carcasses of camels and mules. The sea runs in a shallow bay on the west side of the town all along the banks are strewed with putrified carcasses and large mongrel dogs lurking

about tearing them to pieces. The nearest date groves are 2 miles from the town. Standed on the low land to the NW which forms the port of sandy rock with many date trees among which is a village consisting of tents formed of camel hair and wool of a reddish brown and black pitched so low that a man can scarcely stand erect. One side that of the wind shut in all the other part open and generally crowded with filthy, ugly and diseased children covered with glass beads and charms. The women are all ugly and stink
(writing down the side: Bengassi. Lat 32° 7 N. Long 20° 3 E. Va 16 10 W)

137
intolerably. It is dangerous in the extreme to have connection with them for should it be known the woman would lose her head and the Christian dog has but a poor chance of his life. 8th Oct. I was very glad to get out of this port,it took me nearly 3 hours with the assistance of two [???]. The wind blowing hard SE. At 4 am the 9th we doubled Cape Razat. All this part of the coast is high covered with brush wood but low land running off into the sea. 9th. At noon off Derna saw the town quite plain in the centre of a deep glen surrounded by a large grove of date trees. On a sandy highest point stands a white marrabut (tomb) a small distance from it is a second inland, over the town there appears a mud fort. The land rises very high

138
a table land at sunset we were off Cape [Rasatin?] a low cape forming the bay of Bomba. The small islands off Derna about 5' are low and dangerous [???] laying off some 4 or 5 miles with 5 feet of water. 10th. Noon of Cape Lucs a low ledge of rocky islands all the coasts we saw in running along it from C Rasatin is very low with rocky [flats?] all along. Not a [vistage?] of a building or tent

accepting at Derna did we sea in a run of 500 miles. The wind North to NNW. At midnight the 11 saw low land at 2 saw the light house of Alexandria making the land to a mile. At daylight I made the signal for a pilot it blowing hard with a heavy sea. The Turkish guard boat came along side and
(writing down the side: Coast of Libya)

139
asked us many questions relating to Lord [Corkrein?] and the Greeks. The pilots took us in and anchored off the mouth of the canal called Mahomadia close to which is the Bashaws magazine of corn and cotton, it being the canal that brings the produce down from Cairo. I was greatly surprised at the appearance of this fine port, there were at least 200 sail of merchant vessels 22 of which English, 9 Men of War (French) Imperial and after arrived the Raleigh sloop Capt Dalling. The Palace of Bashaw Mohamet Aly stands on an [??] passing the NE side of the harbour. At the extreme point is a low and well constructed battery of 24 guns. The Palace is built of wood very airy and I should think a pleasant summer residence
(writing down the side: Alexandria Lat 31° 11 0 N Long 29° 51 E. Variation 16. 55. W)

140
There is a second and longer a fine building not yet finished for the Harem. I went inside with Anson and Dillon waited in the Imperial Consul. Mr Ball and [???] delivered the letters. In the evening called on Mr Salt the British Consul was received with every kindness possible. I felt great pleasure in this becoming acquainted with a man who has for many years contributed so largely to the [???] in Egypt. He lives in a country house 1 mile from the town in the centre of a date garden. His servants all sick with [Agus?] and fever. On our return we had great difficult in getting to the ship as the gates were shut by which we entered and our not knowing the road thru the town not a word of the language

(writing down the side: Alexandria)

141
14. At seven in the morning left the yacht with Anson and a [jennisary?] (Sallin) from the Consul. Myself in full uniform, the men dressed and the large boat with the Union Jack flying. Crossed the Harbour to the Bashaws Palace where we found Mr Salt who introduced us to their [???] Mahamet Aly. He was sitting on the corners of a large ottoman on a green carpet, a la mode Turk, his right arm resting on the Koran on his left leg a spy glass and across his left thigh lays his Scimitar. His dress was brown loose gown under it a loose dress of cotton coloured, a belt of gold worked muslin round the waist, the loose trousers of the same colour as the dress, cotton stocking with yellow slippers. The turban white and drawn closely over a common blue cotton P. Hand.f
(writing down the side: Alexandria)

142
14. the forehead. His countenance displayed great ingenuity, the forehead broad and full over the eyes. The face broad, the cheekbone rather high, the eyes dark brown and strikingly brilliant, small and rather over hung by the brow. The nose broad and flat the nostrils very much open and appeared sore. The beard small and grey, the mouth large and complexion sallow. He is a small man but as I did not see him on his legs I cannot exactly say his height. Age 45 or more. He received us graciously and talked with me a great deal on naval matters, saying that his frigate sailed bad although on his first arrival she sailed well. I found they had first stowed her ballast and therefore gave it as my
 (writing down the side: Aly Mahamed Bashaw of Egypt)

143
14. form opener that in restowing it they had not paid attention. I told him that 3 [???] should be stowed before and 2 abaffs the

centre of the ship. He enquired immediately into the dimensions of his ships building at Leghorn which I was enabled to give him. He said it has ever been his wish to have a british naval officer in his service. I made no remark particularly as I heard his commander in chief received the bastinade for some trifling offence. I called his attention particularly to the building and fitting of the yacht and expressed a hope that his highness would honour us with a visit. He had been made acquainted with our wish to sell it by Mr Thurburn and I believe he thought that by going onboard he might be
(writing down the side: Alexandria)

144
induced to buy her. He said he was perfectly well acquainted with the yachts of the English and knew well that Gent's of fortune spared no expense as to the fitting and comfort, but he said you are small and I should think very wet. I [appeared?] him to the contrary and spoke largely of the good sailing saying I should be most happy to sail against any of the highness vessels off the port that he might be an eye witness to our superior sailing indeed I told him she was a perfect [bisistri?] Ah Ah Captain he said you have not hit exactly on what she really is. From the windows of the Palace we saw the troops exercise a la mode Francais. They fired volley excellent and kept up a roar of musketry from their solid square. The sharp shooting was a display of
(writing down the side: Alexandria)

145
activity that I never saw equalled by any European troops. Their dress is of a brick red colour, shirt jerkin, loose arab trousers and red cap, their only arms a musquet and bayonette. All black arabs and in general under 20 years of age. Mr Slat and Thurburn returned onboard with me and were much pleased with our yacht. I saluted the Consul when he left the vessel. My old acquaintance

Cap Dalling in the Raleigh sloop came in from [???] with a convoy. Went with our guns and dog to try the ground which lays between the harbour and the great salt water lake found but wild barbary pidgeons. Went to visit Cleopatra's baths. They are but trifling remains excavated and stuckoed in the rocks. The tombs of the kings are immediately in the neighbourhood. Here stands the rite site of Ancient Necropolis – pottery and bricks form large mounts of rubbish. The whole of this ground has been excavated but little found except mummy and tombs of small arched brick.
(writing down the side: Necropolis)

146
15th. Went to dine with Salt. Visited Pompey Pillar the shaft of one block of red [granite?] the capital of a different stone in one piece the base of red granite in one block the whole 95 feet in height or there about, it stands near the canal upon rising ground and can be seen almost the first thing coming into this port as the land is so very low. Cleopatra Needles lay near the Mosque and burial place of the Bashaw. One is standing the other fallen. Like all other obelisques covered with [???] [???] of red granite. This was the Fete of Mahomet, we went onshore in the evening to see the Bazaar illuminated and a crowed of fellows smoking and drinking cinnamon water and coffee. The merchants all sitting in the front of their houses on carpets, a sort of shop band five or six assembled together either singing or praying – many completely drunk. The streets so narrow that you talk without carrying the vin to your opposite neighbour. I bought
(writing down the side: Pompey Pillar, Fete of Mahomet)

147
several things of Constantinople manufactory. The Turks are the greatest cheats possible. They asked me 130 dollars for what they were glad to take 50 and I found after that I had given 10 too much.16. I went to see the Giraffe or cameleopard that is going to the King of England. I was greatly struck by the beauty of the

animal, it [partake?] of the camel and deer, the foot like a cow, the eyes of the gazelle and delicately formed head and neck it stood about 14 feet. I took a drawing of by permission of Mr Salt, under whose care it is. Went to the public baths, on entrance there is a large chamber round which is a raised scaffolding of 12 feet broad covered with small beds. At the end you enter into the first chamber of steam and are shown into a small room to strip and put on a turban and loose clothes. You then are ushered from one degree of heat to another until the perspiration actually runs off the body. The attendants rubbing you
(writing down the side: Giraffe or Cameleopard)

148
down from time to time with cotton cloths. They then take you out again by degrees throw you on the back, pumice the lower part of the foot and champoe the body and limbs after plunge you into a tepid bath which feels uncommonly cold. After they throw dry linen round you and a turban, take you into the outer room and lay you on a bed to cool whenever you feel inclined, after this you may go paying handsomely a half dollar for four persons. Dined with Dalling went to see the drawing of Mr Salt in the evening. 16. Dined with Mr Thurburn. 17. With Mr Bell, Wigs and Torys. They gave us a laughable coincidence of name, the Bashaws Minister is named [Boghonpas?] the Secretary Shitinburger and surgeon [Warmness?]. Dalling, Anson, Dillon and self retired every eve.g onboard the yacht to smoke and pass a jolly hour.
(writing down the side: steam baths, Alexandria)

149
Friday the 20th. I got all the merchants letters onboard and sailed, leaving Anson onboard the Raleigh who was going to Cairo the following day. The pilots nearly got me onshore taking me out by the narrow passage. We had a fine wind. 23rd. The weather proving heavy and a great sea I put into the Port of Bomba. This place is little known it is the finest harbour I ever saw having 6 feet water

in every part within a mile and ½ of the shore. The land very low, protected by 3 rocky islands between which we struck in 3 [???]. I should think by keeping near the outer isle there would be more water. It is a low sandy salt desert hardly a plant to be seen. We took our guns but did not see a living animal but 2 arabs who ran away from us. I went up to a clump of stones which I found to be a burial place. I stuck a piece of Turkish money into a piece of wood to show the natives
Lat 32° 22° N. Long 23° 16° E. Variation 14° 55° E
(writing down the side: Harriet at the Port of Bomba, Deserts of Arabia)

150
that we were friendly inclined. We never got fish or fowl nor procure water. I sailed with a south wind which brought me to the faro of Messina in four days. Had heavy weather and rain and squalls all the time. I anchored at Reggia and procured provisions and water.Anchored in 40 [???] close to the beach.
(Here there is a map drawing of the Bay of Bomba Var. 14° W)

151
31. Left Reggia at 10am and got clear of the Faro at sunset. Calm all night. 1 Nov. Got a strong breeze S, off Stromboli which mountain was burning with great violence. When off Ischia and Ponza had a tremendous gale S to SSW the lightening terribly vivid, the night uncommonly dark and we close to a [???] shore of Isles of Ponza. At 2 a meteor [???] on our fore mast head. This is the first I ever saw, it appeared the size of our largest [globe?] lamp, of a clear blue it continued flitting about for 2 minutes a heavy sea hit us and [slow?] in our bow ports. The Italian seamen think the meteor to be the soul of a drowned seaman, or an unbaptised child. 4th. In the morning it moderated and in two days I passed Leghorn and anchored in the Quarantine harbour at the Gulf of Spezia, having made 1,600 miles in eleven days*. 5. At 8pm

Quarantine for 35 days, during the whole of this month the weather very
* Average 6 miles the hour

152
variable with heavy rain, the mountains covered with snow. The views from the port are uncommonly fine. I took [two?] and several sketches of shipping. Read French Revolution and Somerville Chase. Dec 1st. All the men emp.d repairing our sails and rigging. 1 Dec. Fine clear weather, took a drawing of the yacht! 9th. All this week fine weather. Friday 10. Got pratique weighed and made sail to Lerici, hour to there to get information of the rent of Villa Magni and the other house. 11th. Calm at night, light air got down off Leghorn where we are? And washed into the harbour. 12th. [Unbent?] and laid up the yacht in winter quarters. 14. Paid off the men. I went to Florence with my servant, the roads infamous from the heavy rains. Went to Mr Barings found a large party at dinner which I did not join. 15, 16, 17. Enjoyed the kind hospitality of my friend Mr Baring. I was introduced to Mr Kerrich, a pleasant young man about to marry Miss Harriet.
(writing down the side: Quarantine Day 36, Florence)

153
17th. There was a race on the plain at the Casina. Many people there although a rainy and cold day. Lord Normanby's horse the winner. [Medwin?] ran his Arabian against a grey which lost. 18. I left the Villa in my gig and had a pleasant drive to Ponte Dura although the roads were infamous. 19. On to Leghorn in a heavy rain went to Mr Sibi, preparing for the chase with Mr Dillon. 22. Left in the gig with Dillon for the Maremma. Went by the long road by Acqua buona where we baited, slept at Cecina. Fell in with Captain Bridges on his return, he lent me his setter dog. I got on the 23 to Piombino put up at Bernardos. Sent August to take the

house at Follonica. Went shooting every day had some tolerable sport. Xmas Day a fine days sport over ground near Poggi Raniello. 27th. Went by a boat 2 dollars to Follonica. August went on my horses. Arrived in three hours the weather beautiful, wind tramontana. 28th to 31st. Shot near Scarlino, bad sport
(writing down the side: shooting expeditions to Maremma)

154
January 1827. 1st to 11. Continued our sport which not finding equal to the expense of the place determined us on leaving. Heavy gales and wind SW. 12. Returned on horse back to Piombino where I picked up my gig and continued to St Vincenzo where Dillon rejoined me he having passed by Campiglia. 13th. Went on to Leghorn crossing the Romita after dark. Put up at Giovanni 90 Via Grande. Found a schooner yacht in port, the Jack o lantern belonging to Mr [Lanitta?]. 15. Dined with Mr Church was introduced by him to his brother Sir R Church who proposed my accompanying him to Greece in the Jack o Lantern. I went off to Florence and left my horse and gig with Baring returned immediately to Leghorn. Employed getting my things ready for a start. 15 and 16 heavy gales from the SW. 17. Rain. 20th. Tramontana and clear weather.
(writing down the side: Piombino back to Leghorn)

155
Anxiously expecting the return of Gen. Churches courier from Naples to know what we are to go about. 21st. Heard of the death of the Duke of York. Put myself into mourning. 25th. I took the command of the Jack o Lantern yacht superintending Mr Coli busily employed making arrangements for sea. Gen C took his passage for himself and party in the Eblina of Dublin. Ct. Small to [Sarygo?] [50 Coins d'or). I regret again being so near a second visit to Greece and disappointed as Mr Lambton declined letting his yacht go into the Greek seas. I dined with my old friend and shipmater Monday of the Ann. Weather all this week rain and

heavy gales from the SW. On the 30th at 9am got underweigh and made sail for Naples! Sent August off to Florence to take my gig and horse to Naples. Night fall strong gale SE bore up and laid low under Elba during the night. At day light ran in and anchored at Porta Ferraio. Waited on the Gov [Falko?]
(writing down the side: Jack o Lantern yacht to Naples)

156
31 Jan. The Governor came onboard. I saluted him with four guns on leaving the yacht. I dined with him at 5 returned onboard at 8. Weighed and made sail mainly calm all night at day light wind SE.1 Feb. At noon in the strait of Piombino wind SSW. 2 Feb. Strong breeze SE, noon off Mt Argentario. 3rd. Noon off Ostia. 4th. Daylight off I. Ponza, run between this island and Palmarola, a barren small rocky isle with a reef running off the SW and at noon off Zannone a high rocky isle between this and Ponza. There are several rocks just above water. These isles lay from Ischia SE by compass. Wind ESE strong gale. All night a strong gale SE. At day light off Ischia beating up all day. Carried away the [litter?] ropes and had great difficulty to running the vessel. Feb 5th. At sunset anchored at Naples but not in time for pratique. Found laying here the Galatia and another yacht. Wind hard from the eastward. I found that vessels from Porta Ferraio or Elba are subject to 15 days quarantine. 7th. On account of my being onboard as a Capt in the Navy they admitted us to
(writing down the side: Isles of Ponza)

157
pratique on the 7th, at eve.g received a letter from Mr Lambton saying that he did not require my services so I have had all my trouble for nothing.Weather heavy rain from the SE. 9th. 27 transports sailed with the Austrian troops for Trieste! 3,000 Swiss mount guard in the town ports but not at the Palace. I left the yacht on the 18th. Mr Calleral having taken the command I went to the masquerade at St Carlo – the Royal family were there and the

town was filled with masks, the borghese with the nobles. Tom Hawkins and August went with me in [Domino?]. I put up for a few days at the Aigle d'or in the Via Trentino (71). Bad rooms one for myself the other for August at 7 [carlius?] the day. (NB 10 [carlius?] make a ducat. 12 car the [Pelzo?] [???] or Neopolitan dollar Spanish dollar 12 car and 4 [grains?]). 20th. I saw Doctor Eden who paid me my extra expenses coming from Leghorn. As my gig had arrived I determined to quit as soon as possible as Naples is the most
(writing down the side: Naples)

158
expensive place I have been in on the continent. The weather infamous continual gales and heavy rain. I wished much to have gone up Mount Vesuvius but it was impossible the mountain covered with snow. I embarked my heavy baggage by sea to Leghorn and sent two trunks to Rome
by [???] for 4 dollars. I left on the 22nd in my gig. The roads infamous. I baited at Capua a fortified town and went to see the remains of an amphitheatre and Tri.l Arch at ancient Capua 1½ miles from the town. I got on in the evening to St Agatha where there is a tolerable inn which I found occupied by German soldiers on the return from Naples. I made the acquaintance of the captain commandant, Baron de Rezinal 3rd Chasseurs, who gave me a room. 23rd. At day light I started off to Molo de Gaeta the road tolerable but hilly the scenery beautiful the weather very cold and raw. I was obliged to stop at Molo from the
(writing down the side: S Agathas)

159
heavy rain. The Austrain troops came up in the evening. I dined with the Baron and Baroness – a pleasant lady. The inn excellent (The Cicero). I visited the ruins of Cicero house and an amphitheatre of [Minturnus?]. I passed the river [lired?] by a floating bridge where I paid 3 [carlius?] for the gig. 24th. At day

light I left Molo and travelled thro' a beautiful country to Fondi, a highly picturesque town situated in the mountains. The scenery was delightful but weather so exceptionally cold and raw with a [???] rain that I could not sketch the view of the Gulf of Gaeta and the distant Isles of Ponza, Ischia and Vesuvius. This neighbourhood is considered the worst on account of brigands that is on the road between Naples and Rome. I loaded by three[???] of pistols determined to [???] rather than be marched up into the mountains. From Fondi the road is mountainous but gradually descends until the plane of Terracina, near this is the barrier of
(writing down the side: Molo to Terracina)

160
the two states where the passports and baggage is examined. On the left there is an extensive lake winding down the low land and has the appearance of a river. The springs rise from the foot of the mountain in several places and very strong water beautiful clean. I understand full of fish. I did not learn if these were trout. The streams are beautiful for through all this country abounds in game. Terracina is delightfully situated at the bottom of a bay, there is a beautifully detailed piece of rock on entering the town the face of which has been cut smooth to allow the road to pass.On the top of the rock to the rt stands the Chateau of Theodoro. There is a good inn but expensive. I baited here and went on at 2pm having visited my passport. The road now runs over the Pontina Marshes in a straight line thro avenues of trees.

161
for 26 miles at every 2 or 3 miles there is grand houses with military to protect the traveller from the [bandilli?]. I put up at La Torre del Tre Ponte, a miserable inn and a lousy bed. The duck, geese, [???], provers, snipes when crossing in the road in [???]. I saw two foxes in the evening. The forests abound in wild boar and roe deer – seldom disturbed first from the danger of malaria

second the [bandilly?] who are spread over this country. I ran 15 miles without seeing a soul. 25. I left my miserable bed at daylight. I shot a goose close to the house. They were crossing the road in thousands as the day before in 3 or 4 miles the road commences to ascend and we got clear of the marshes. I took the precaution to smoke a pipe and take a dram. The weather very raw and the marsh stinking. The road thru eastern as to Velletri winds among the hills very bad indeed the hills steep.
(written vertically on top of the horizontal text: At Torri del tre Ponte having nothing in this house for my dinner they killed a kid skinned and cut out the hind quarter, a strange dog running into the kitchen the [???] of [???] that [???] best it with the quarter of [???]. In washing they not [???] [???] [???] [???] holes in the [???] to let your gravy run out and then baste it with bad hogs lard.

162
This is a good inn I baited and dined here. The road from this is paved steep and hilly very picturesque. Genzano is delightfully situated, Albano stands upon a hill has some excellent churches and buildings, ruins of the tomb of [Curiazi?] stands on the road side, two turrets of a [cornice?] shape stand at the corners it appears to have had four. Leaving Albano the paved road descends for 8 miles on each side there are extensive ruins, this road runs almost in the same line as the Appian way. I arrived at Rome late and put up at the Hotel de Paris, the 26th. I procured lodgings at no. 5 Piazza di Spagna for 15 dollars the month. 27th. Last day of Carnival I witnessed again the famous mocoloti and enjoyed the fun very much. 28th. Fine weather. April 1. I employed myself in taking several views of the principal buildings and
(writing down the side: Velletri to Rome)

163
Rome. The church of S Maria Maggiore and St Peters taken from the garden of the Villa [Checina?]. Weather remarkably fine. 10th April, August Roux left my service and took a voiture for Florence

[(8 p.d.?)]. 13. I went to the Sistine Chapel to hear [Allegria Miniara?]. 15th. Eater Sunday witnessed a fine ceremony and high mass at St Peters, the Pope officiated in person, afterwards he gave the benediction from the centre window of the church, a grand effect but it rained nearly all day. From the badness of the weather the illumination and fire works (called the Girandola) did not take place. Tuesday 17th fine weather in the eve. g, we had the Girandola. If from the badness of the weather this beautiful sight passes over Tuesday it does not take place at all before St Peters day! During my residence here I have formed the acquaintance of Mrs [Auldjo?], Mrs Bland, Flora and [???] Lady Westmorland, Miss McKenzie
(writing down the side: Rome)

164
and many gentlemen. At Mrs Blands I first witnessed the beautiful effect of the tableaux vivent, it is the representation of the famous pictures by persons dressed according to the painting and placed in the same position, seen through a picture frame by candle light. The frame is confined in a door way closely that no light may escape round the edge, a dark cloth hangs behind for the background. The greater part of the light should be placed on one side immediately inside the frame with one light only on the opposite plane rather low as a reflected light. There should be but little light in the room from where you see the picture. The persons exhibiting must retain this position
(writing down the side: Rome, tableaux vivent)

165
perfectly without motion. I sat as a Turk and a Greek. 10th. Mr Auldjo left for Florence. I went in the evening to Lady Westmorlands and sat in a tableau as St Jerome in a Raphael picture of La Madonna del Pesce, A large party of fashionables, the Duke of Hamilton Marquis of Bath [???] the French Ambassador. The weather variable hot sun one day the other rain. Strawberries

came in about the 18th. 22nd. I fitted the rooms of Miss McKenzie and gave a happy collection of tableux. The effect of dark drapes are by far superior to the light. I sat as a [???] and a Cardinal. We composed a pleasing tableaux by a Contadina holding a light in her hand which is connected from the spectators by the other throwing all the light upon the figures. Wilke and all the artists were much delighted. I have been some time acquainted with this finest of

166
Scotch artists. He has just finished 3 pictures, one of the confessional box at St Peters, second the [pipers?] before the virgin the third the Cardinals washing the pilgrims feet. The position of the Cardinal I dislike all the rest is inimmitable. Wilke stands unrivalled in colouring. Mr Eastlake has just completed a beautiful picture of pilgrims first getting a sight of St Peters church, the foremost figures dropping on their knees and kissing the ground. It is a highly interesting and high finished picture. Severns last picture is also beautifully coloured, King Lear found in the wood after the storm by his daughter Cornelia. Gibson has composed a fine group, two water nymphs surprising a beautiful boy with a jar of water falling from his hands.

167
The left hand [female?] I think on the large a scale. I went to see Mr [Aglio?] who showed me all the [Mexcial?] manuscripts which he has copied and explained many of them. He has just completed one of the Valteau and intends to take them immediately off to England. He is employed by an English Nobleman. 25th. I wrote for a renewal of leave from the Admiralty. 29th. I went with Mr Dalton in my gig to [Frascati?] 30th. Up to Hannibals camp and Monte Albano, then to Grotto Ferrara where I saw for the second time the beautiful fresco of Domincino. The monk about to apply the oil of the Holy lamp to the mouth of the boy possessed by the Devil, is considered the finest. The day before was a festa here,

when six of the country people quarrelled at the game called [marro?], drew their knifes all six were wounded two seem dead.

168

May 1827. The views about the hills are very beautiful standing so high as to command the view entirely of the place and campagna of Rome. From Monte Albano the lakes of Nemi and Albano are seen with a distant view of the sea. 2nd May we went on to Albano the road bad and very hilly, the views beautiful. We employed ourselves sketching the tomb of the [Hortensia?]. In the evening returned to Rome. Met Mr Ford Bally and Mr Derridge going to Naples. The Blands left for Florence. Thursday assisted at Lady Westmorlands tableau. I sat as St Nicholas. Took a sketch of the Colosseo and other views about Rome. Weather fine and clear. Heard that the Duke of Clarence has the appointment of Lord High Admiral of Great Britain! I bought myself a complete set up in oil painting determined to commence. Altho my sketches are considered perfect yet I

169

have no idea of colouring.
7th. This eve.g I saw Claudia for the first time. 9th. Had a picnic party to the ruins beyond Antica Metella town. Mr Palmer, the Misses [Croleys?] – Laura and Claudia. There was a strong sirocco wind which was particularly disagreeable. Yet more than myself enjoyed a run in the country. 12. I went to Lady Westmorlands to arrange the tableaus. Macbeth and the weird sisters in the cave, the eight kings making their appearance in the background. I thought it bad. We had a ball in the evening. Being near the full of the moon I went with Claudia and others to the Colosseo. There was delightful music there ordered by Mr Brae.Weather set in bad, rain and wind. I packed all up for a start. Dalton gone on to [???] for me at Terni or at Florence. 1922 Via Maggio, Casa Grazzini. I bought several antique vases for Grant

170
made a present of a bracelet for Claudia. Thursday left in the gig for Florence about 170 miles from Rome met August who begged me to take him in my service. He got into the gig, baited at Torre Nuova. Slept at Civita Castellana. (At Narni there is a fine old building on the left) with a square and a round tower of the middle ages. From the bridge below there is a beautiful view looking up the valley. A modern acquaduct on the left. The road lays thro woods of fine oak chestnut and ash. Best inn at Civita Castellana is the post. The town miserable, a fine octagon tower the Citadel. After passing over the bridge, and turning to the right there is the finest landscape I ever saw, indeed all round this town there is beautiful scenery. Friday. A thick fog prevented my drawing. I left at day light and arrived at Borghetto in one hour. I baited there

171
at the Port house from the window at the back there is a fine view. The weather cleared and a hot sun followed. I continued my journey thru Narni (see p. 78) to Terni, put up at the Post, a good inn. Saturday I went up to the falls, made sketch of them (in oils), on descending took one of the village of [Tarpigno?] this view seen early in the morning when S Angelo is in shade is wonderfully inspiring. Mid morn heavy cloudy weather, left at eight. The road winding up a beautiful valley it came in rain. I put up at a small inn at Strettura. On in the morning to Spoleto. I took a sketch of the town about ½ mile from it on a hill going to the Capuchin convent, from where it is very fine. Put up at the Port called [Laye d'or?]. The most extravagant and bad [served?] inn I ever put up at. Thursday heavy rain in the morning left at 9. Road heavy and bad took 4 hours to Foligno. Saw the trout rising in the
(writing down the side: Strettura to Spoleto a heavy mountain. At Terni our guide was Matteo il Morro, and Angelo)

172
May. Clitumnus, it being strictly [preserved?] I would not fish. Put up at the post, an excellent clean inn. Remained there the night. 23rd. Tuesday on to Perugia, put up at the English Post, a large and bad inn. Street very hilly and bad, the view from the fortress ix extensive. Left after a bad dinner and got on 18' to a small inn on the border of the lake of Trasimeno or Perugia got tolerable quarters, and fish called Tinker. I believe [Prussian?] carp, trout have been put into the lake by the government. The fishermen are not yet allowed to kill them! The people tell me there is good shooting in the winter. 24th. Wednesday, passed the Doganna of Rome and Tuscany without having my baggage examined (vide page 88), on to Arezzo put up at the English Arms, good and clean. Thursday I went on to Levano and baited there on to Incisa where I slept. This was the festa of the [Annunciata?], so I saw all the
(writing down the side: Perugia to Arezzo)

173
May 25. country people in full costume. The road I took on the 26 Friday was the old high road over very heavy hills but excellent good. The view halfway up looking back is excellent. 26th. Had light rain arrived at Florence at one in a heavy rain. Put up at Madame [Humberto?]. Saturday dined with Baring all well, except the young children down with the whooping cough. Sunday rain saw Dalton introduced to Mr [Salter?]. Dined in com.y with Mr and Mrs Gooch of Godalming, passed the eve.g with Mr Charney. Monday 28 went a free [run?] to the Parco del Re with Mrs Storen and Mr and Mrs [Fallon?]. The Palmers arrived. 29th. Tuesday fine clear W, find great difficulty in procuring lodgings. 1st June got excellent room at No. 420 Via Buia (12 dollars a month). Empl. d my time finishing sketches of Rome. Read Mr I Landors imaginary conversations. I was introduced to him by Mr Brown a clever interesting man but talks in the extreme either violently opposing or upholding an argument.
(writing down the side: Florence)

174

June 22. Mr Salter painted a fine portrait of myself. 23rd. Had good races at the Casina, half bred horses only run. 28th. A public chariot race in the Piazza di S Maria Novella on Sunday St Johns day races of horses without riders very bad. Fine works still worse. The trifling illumination good, a transparency of Apollo on the bridge with the illuminated boats had a good effect, but after the Girandola at Rome and the Pisa Illumination there remained no comparison. A ball in the evening given by the nobles to the Grand duke. 1st July nearly all the fashionables have left the town either for Lucca baths or Leghorn. Sold my gig for 33 [lires?]. Weather set in very hot. Dined several times with Baring and
(writing down the side: Florence. Heard of the death of my friend Anson of the plague at Aleppo. Mr Strangeways was with him at the time of French Con)

175

[Thekusson?] and Medwin. 3rd. Mr Thorrold arrived from Malta in the coquette yacht at Leghorn. 4th. Wrote to the Duke of St Clarence for employment. 5th and 6th heavy storms which cooled the air. I made the acquaintance of Earl of Blessington off whom I bought the Bolivar Schooner (100 Sterling) I built for Lord Byron at Genoa. Lord B borrowed Mr Barings yacht to go to Naples I accompanied him there, left Florence on the 3rd Augt. Sent my servant on the 1st. Left my horse with Mr Baring 3 to 8th fitting the yacht had some difficulty to appoint a Captain of the colours. B.g arrived at Leghorn with John for school. 8th. Ld Blessington Mr Landor and Charles Gardena his son arrived. I dined with Grant. At day light 9th made sail on the 12th at 4pm arrived at Naples. Laid outside the mole, all our party contained onboard from the excessive heat of Naples

176

August 1827. Naples. Thermometer at 89 to 90° onboard. Dined twice with Lady Mary Deerhurst where I was introduced to Sir W [Gelle?]. Mr Fox Charge de Affair. I had much trouble and expense to launch the Bolivar taking off her keel cleaning her bottom rigging and fitting her for sea. On the 25 got all the papers and ready in the even.g. 27 in the evening left Naples in company with the Bolivar into which vessel I put their men. Strong winds from the NW. 30 off Civita Vecchia. 31st in the eve.g it blew hard with very heavy squalls off the land with thunder lightning. I put into Porta Ferraio Elba. [Burnt?] a blue light to the boat. She continued on shot [three?] miles from the town saw many partridge. Charles shot one. The weather rain heavy. 2nd. Wr moderate we put to sea arrived at Leghorn the 3rd obtained pratique, landed our passengers who went off
(writing down the side: 25. Heard of the death of Mr Canning at which Landor rejoiced and Ld. B grieved! We saluted for the birth of a royal son and a birthday of King)

177
September. to Florence the next morning. I was provoked to find my boat in quarantine of 10 days from the Captains name being incorrect it is in this way the Tuscans pick your pocket in a genteel way. 9th. Heard from Mr Baring to lay up the yacht. He is at this present moment making extensive speculations in grain in hopes the Bospherous will be [???] the grain ships from Odessa stopped. We heard of the Russian fleet having left England on the 20th Augt. [Alls?] anxiety as to their destination. Heard of Ld Cockrane destroying a brig of war off Alexandria an imperial mt ship arrive having left her captain mate and 3 seamen at Rhodes wounded in an action with two pirates which they beat off. Another now laying alongside of us was boarded and the captain and seamen terribly ill treated. His wife ravished, himself and boys also forced then flogged to make him confess where he had stowed the money. I heard from Claudia.

(writing down the side: At Naples the thermometer from 90° fell to 76° in twenty four hours from rain and wind SW)

178
September 10 1827 . Employed altering the rigging of the Bolivar stripping the yacht of Mr Baring making up my drawings for England as the engravings from that view of Rome I took from the Palatine is very bad done by an Engraver of Leghorn. The weather setting in hot again. Ther 75. 12th. My drawings of Rome being finished I sent them home to England by Capt E Williams (Agents Cook and [???]) comprising *2 sheets of St Peters 1 S Maria Maggiore, 1 Rome from the Villa Cecchina I Forum of Rome from the Palatine 1 Colosseo [???] 1 Forum with the Arch of S Severus. 1 temple of Goddess Narcia. [???] 1 Colosseo from the Palatine (in all 9 views). I received a kind letter (in answer to one I wrote) from the Marquis Degeney making my yacht the Floridiana (once Bolivar) free
*from the Cecchina grounds.

179
of the Ports of Sardenia. I new coppered, new sailed and new rigged the Floridiana. Mr Baring came from Florence. 4th Oct I discharged August into the service of Mr B. I rec.d a letter from [Aubga?] enclosing one from the Minister of Florence to Ld [Berguesser?] making my yacht free of the Tuscan ports.Sir Fran Vincent arrived in a fine Dover boat. I sailed with him part of the way to Elba in my schooner gained about a quarter of a mile in a run of 7 or 8 miles. I returned to Leghorn. Sailed round the Brazilian Brig of War. The flag *(here there is a sketch of the flag)* white with green corners a crown above a globe with a [laurel?] [round?]. My vessel completely finished on the 15 Oct.Weather heavy squalls from SE into rain. Dined with Col I Daniel. I rec.d 2 letters from Genoa and [???] from T Dillon. Broke up part of the great cabin of

180

Mr Barings yacht and sent the furnitre to Florence. 18th. Mr G Hayter with Mr Hamilton came from Florence to bring a favourite lady of the first named gent. I sent some of my engravings to Mr B.g. I also sent by the Mediterranean [Packd?]. Capt. Hewan some of them to my friend Wright of Liverpool. During these last six weeks I slept on board, to get on with my yacht. N.B. I took Will.m Wilson into my service as seaman the 15 of Oct at 6 crowns a month. Giuseppe Garboni on the 8 at 4 crowns. On the 20 all ready for sea, but weather very heavy from the south. (Heard from Claudia). In and to [mine?] of the 10th! 10am. Friday the sailed in my yacht with fine breeze NW, [???] off Piombino on the eve.g breeze all night off land

181

passed close to Castiglione saw the 'formigno' at 10am Saturday anchored at Talamone, a tolerable harbour but full of shoals.
(Here there is a drawing of the harbour showing the town of Talamone, the woods, the highland, a high rocky point, and distances of 7 fathoms and 2 ½ miles)
Wednesday [31st?] of Oct. Got underweigh at 11am, fine air off land. Shooting at this season bad, a few quails and snipes. Saw a cock the 29th.

182

1 Nov. Anchored at S Stefano wind SW with rain. Met Col. [???] and Mr Ross. The former in the T service chief of the Sanita at Corneto. 2nd wind came heavy in from NE, the sea high so I got a boat to tow me out and made sail Friday for Civitavecchia. The tramontana always fetches in a heavy sea at Talamone and makes the harbour dangerous in that wind for small [craft?]. I arrived at Civitavecchia at 3 in the morning of the 4th. It blew very hard weighed into harbour had a great deal of fatigue as we continually brought home our anchors. 5th. Heavy gale NE thought myself lucky in not being at

183
Talamone. Saw Mr [Oldri?], went shooting no sport from the heaviness of the gale. 1 to 15 the weather bad either a gale or rain, wind prevailing to the SE. 14. Went the Grand Caccia, had a famous day. Killed 4 boar one capriole. 1 boar 1 capriole I killed about 7 miles from Civitavecchia near the back of C [Luisa?], the country beautifully picturesque and thickly wooded. The Calypso arrived the 8th with Sir Fred.k Hanky with dispatches to Rome. He presented me to his Lady (a Greek) and has two children, he gave me also a good supply of cigars and tobacco. We heard the news from Ancona of the destruction of the Egyptian and Turkish fleet by Ad. Coddrington [muled?] to the French and Russian squadrons.

184
(circled at top of page: 28th. My Old dog Don died suddenly after a fine mornings hunt. We had very heavy weather from the SW and had great difficulty to keep the schooner from going on shore, we touched several times on the shoals from the narrowness of the anchorage. Page 182)
184
A most bloody battle the loss of the English 800. Capt Bathurst and 3 other officers. The French loss 1,000, the Russian 200. The Turks 12,000 men and all their vessels either sunk or burnt.
I sent my engraving of a view of forum of Rome to Rome. I left Civitavecchia at 8am on the 18 and run to Fiumicino at the mouth of the Tiber there is just water enough for my yacht, about 9 to 10 [palms?], (a [palm?] is about 10 [???]

185
The wind being from the land we were trapped in. The mouth of the river is very narrow about 60 feet. A piece of log on each side on the NE there are two small wood huts. The square tower is on the left with a revolving light it lays about two hundred fathoms

from the entrance so in making the harbour do not run to near as the shoals lay some distance out and the bank is always shifting. *(Here there is a map of Fiumicino)*

186

Nov. On the 25 I went up to Rome in a gig (3 dol.s) to remain for me the next day. I called on my friend on the 26 and in the eve.g returned to Fiumicino. The shooting is excellent here when the weather is cold I enjoyed some excellent sport of the wood cocks. There are so many foxes that the hares are scarce. Ducks and geese are in abundance but difficult of access.The 29th I went back to Civitavecchia intending to return to Leghorn but finding letters there from [Thelleson?] to say he could not join me I determined upon making Fiumicino head quarter for the winter. I dined with Oldri got my letters which I answered they all contained some bad news or another which made me drink too much wine at Oldri. (writing down the side: Fiumicino)

187

In the eve.g of the 30th the wind [heavy?] off land and blowing strong I started back to Fiumicino arrived at 8am the following morning. I went to visit the ruins of ancient [Triajan?]. The weather very bad, heavy gales from the SW with rain the sea at the mouth of the river heavy breaking right across at this time no vessel can go either out or in. T writes me [one?] word that Baring and himself has bought 2 horses to run this next season at Florence for £365. 2nd Dec. Lady Westmorland with the Miss Montgomery came here they found me with a call. I luckily had a good batch of Wd cocks to present her with. 5th. I went up to Rome in a gig (£1). Thursday being Torlonias receiving day I went there in the eve.g and met a large and splendid party. Saw Ly. M Dewhurst who [???] me to dinner the day following. Friday dined with Mr Smith (BVC)

188
I never passed a more stupid day. Saturday dined with the Count of Westmorland and had a delightful evening, met many old acquaintance Ly. Mary, Mr Dennis and Mr Fox son of Lord Holland. 9th. Sunday morn the weather fine and clear I took a gig and returned to Fiumicino with Mr Church Gardner [???] to Lord Blessington, his Lordship sent me a present of a silver soup ladle, and Country Dorsy (who has married his daughter) sent me a famous pic. 9th to the 19th. I went shooting every day the sport tolerable, the best ground for wood cocks is on the point of St Michelle where there is a beautiful 8 side tower built by Mr Angelo Bernadetta, it is at the mouth of the Tiber which is not navigable.

189
This branch of the river is full of ducks and other water fowl. At the town the sergeant gave us some wine and bread his quarters beautifully clean and comfortably furnished. He told me that he could accommodate two gentlemen whenever they felt inclined to remain a few days for shooting. It stands in the centre of the most splendid cover and fine paluda for water fowl. The river is here about three hundred yards broad and so shallow that my small boat could hardly enter. The weather very fine light air during night from the land during the day from the NW. 19th. Friday Gardner returned to Rome. I sent three of my [???] drawing one to Ld B of Genoa one to Lady B of Papigno one to C Dorsy of the [???] taken from St John de Laterano.

190
G told me that Ct D got £40,000 with his sister which I doubt. 18. We had a visit onboard my boat from Jerome Buonaparte and [suit?] I was sorry that I did not return in time from shooting to receive him. Weather fine and clear. This Fiumicino is but a miserable place although so near Rome we have great difficulty in procuring a sufficient quality of bread there is a [bake???] 2 miles from this at La Ponta where I send daily for milk and bread and

butter. (Milk 8 [Bc?] the butter bread 5 [b?] each butter 2 [pauls?] the 1b. Beef 4½ [Bco?] Pork 5½ Veal 6). 22nd. Bewerk and a lady of my friends came on a visit to the [Duchess?] of Lanti and her daughters and the [???] of [Davelle?]. I dined with them at the osteria and enjoyed

191
Dec. a pleasant walk after dinner with the eldest of the Countesses daughters, a very beautiful girl. I gave them 2 couples of wd cocks. Had them dressed with garlic quite excellent. 24th Monday Christmas eve I shot during the day killed 3 cocks and at the [aspetta?] two ducks one small and beautiful with a bright blue wing such as I have seen once before at [Nice?]. The wind blew hard all the 24 hours from the NW in the eve.g. North there appeared to be a great pass of birds. I write this sitting and the only person onboard. My yachts seamen all on shore making merry. Wind hard from the North. 25. Christmas day out shooting all the morning had an excellent day got home tired with a heavy days walk.Strong wind and squalls from NW. [Fell?] in a German sculptor of [Therwalsons?] establishment. He dined with me off a roast turkey. I heard that Mr

192
Baring had sold his yacht to [Cibo?] a party of friends from Rome with [???] on the 26. Fine clear weather wind NNW blowing hard. *(Here there is a sketched map of Monte della [Reine?] showing the Lake of [???] and the woods, ditch and a hut.)*

193
Map of the area surrounding Fiumicino showing the tower of St Michelle, woods, church, plain full of geese, ferry, Lake of Traiano, Tiber and the octangular built by Mr Angelo Bernadetta

194
a blank page

195
a blank page

196
Jan 1 1828. I left Rome in a gig with Sig Antonini who came down for a few days shooting I brought a turkey down with me. I spent a pleasant week at Rome. Dec I dined with Ld Blessington. 27th with Ly M Deerhurst, 28th with Duke of Brachiano 29th a grand ball at Lady Westmorlands. Early in the morn.g I was sent for to her from an accident that took place the night before. She was playing music and left the lights burning the servant neglected to go into the room and the music paper caught and alternately burnt the piano and nearly the whole room it appeared miraculous that the

197
palace was not burnt to the ground as the rooms were hung with tapestry on [occasion?] of the ball. The ball was brilliant the rooms fitted with great taste. The hall was about 70 feet long hung in white muslin and gold, a [scafel???] round the room for seats. The orchestra was ornamented with shells the [boudoir?] or [boufette?] was elegant plenty of champagne and other wines. I was Master of the Ceremonies and never passed a pleasanter way. 1st to the 9th weather very bad for shooting I feel almost determined to make this my last season it is not worth the fatigue expense and deprivation more particularly the loss of time that might be so much better employed in with drawing or sketching. Yet the luxury of wandering about all day by oneself is indescribable and as the old song says free from care and pain and sorrow.

198

Went to Rome on the 7th to see Ld Westmorland (by letter). Dined and passed the eve.g with him. 9th. In the morn.g returned, went shooting this is the first day that I have been feather beaten. 11th. Had a good day plenty of ducks and snipes. Weather mild with scirocco wind, the air [dense?] and heavy. 12 days very oppressive from the scirocco wind. 11 to 20 the weather fine. A [???] of cocks, but few. The ducks scarce. 20 Louis [???] paid me a bit, they breakfasted with me on the 20th and I accompanied them round the ruins of Traino. Afterwards they returned to Rome, strong frost but few cocks. 22. The Duke of [Polly?] Torlonias son came down to Fiumicino he paid me a visit onboard. I dined with him at the inn. In the afternoon I accompanied them to Rome arrived in 2 hours with his four in hand norman horses. I went to the eve.g to the Caffé Greco

199
to meet my old friends the artists. Tuesday dined with Earl of Blessington met Mr Augusts [Hain?] the old friend of my much lamented cousin Martin Stow. Made acquaintance with him he being as much inclined to form an intimacy as myself. I read part of his joint work (called the [Guesses?] at Truth) written by himself his brother and Martin. Those marked U are his brother [Junian?] those R his brother Francis those A or T are Martin Stow, he having chosen the second letter of each name to mark his memorandums. I found him a most delightful companion breakfasted with him the 24 and 26th. On Tuesday eve.g I went to the Austrian Ambassadors Grand Ball. Wed to the French.

200
The first I was introduced to by the Duchess of Lante the second by the Earl of Blessington. Thursday I dined with Doctor [Jeckys?] went in the eve.g to the Duke of Brachiano. I never was I think in such bang up spirit, and fair as this week. I even found them gather round me to enjoy my overflow of spirits having seen much of the world and mankind all subjects I feel myself

competent to give an opinion upon and most a comprehensive detail I feel happy that men in general seek me not me them, therefore I feel that I have something pleasing in my composition all I can trace it to is a wish to please, a general information

201

and high spirits. I love sport so all sportsmen hang on me for information on all subjects relative to it. I love sailing and am well acquainted with the Mediterranean seas I love [???]. Drawing and painting each has been my study. Artists court my society from their supposed knowledge in pictures I feel that I have a judgement and a tolerable strong one yet I find myself completely faulty in many respects. Saturday I dined with Ly. B and went to the Funchals Ball the Portuguese Minister very hands over the first who has given a supper and wine. Sunday I entered to my craft at Fiumicino. Tuesday 29 sailed. Wind North to NW arrived at 10 off Badino a river 4' WSW of [Terracina?]

202

(top half of page is a map of Terracina)

During the SW and South winds the bank forms on the west side of the entrance and [decreases?] the water more than any other wind. With the SE to East there is most water, the high water generally at the rising and setting of the moon.

203

(map showing Badino river, canal to Terracina, cork trees, cork wood, and a branch of the river going to S Felice di Circeo)

204

I shot every day and had excellent sport altho late for w.cocks yet I got 6 or 7 a day, the ducks innumerable.I went over to Terracina for provisions. The canal is beautiful about 2½ or 3 miles with 5 or

6 feet water. Lined on each side with high trees the inland or North side is a fine marsh full of ducks and easily walked over with waterproof boots. Snipes in the greatest abundance. I left the port or river on the 6th Feb in a light air from the WNW. Arrived at dark off Gaeta at sunset a heavy breeze runs from the east with a nasty head sea. I continued on but never passed a more uncomfortable night. Got off Ischia at day light the 7. It came on calm at 11 or 12, the wind came up NW fine breeze took us up close to Naples, where it changed

205

to NE which got us into port at 7pm but not in time for pratique. At 7½ on the 8th Friday got pratique. Went onshore, saw Sir H Leechington the Consul. My friend Cotterel had a call onboard from Ld Ramsay and Mr Dayrel. I heard of an earthquake at Ischia last Sunday it shook down many houses and a church killed 51 persons. Dined with Dayrell, Captain Cator and Anderson, paid me a visit I dined with them on Sunday travelling with their wives and two young ladies. A heavy gale from the south with rain and squalls. A Russian brig arrived. I went to hear the Ultima [Guerra?] de [Poussin?] at St Carlos Theatre and was much pleased with the music and the last scene representing the Eruption of Vesuvius. 13. Wrote to the Cavaliere de Medici to get off the Port charges. Dined with Cotterels. Heavy rain all day. Vesuvius covered with snow. 13. Went to a ball given

206

by Admiral Taylor. He was with Capt J Cook in his last voyage round the world and shipmate with my father. The Prince Leopold Kings brother was there. I was introduced to a Russian who was with [Kolgebur?]. Having left his ship at Malta under repair from the effect of the Battle of Navarino. I dined with Mr Dayrel, Ld Ramsey, Maj McMillen and Mr Eden. 14th. Weather cleared up, but very cold. I went onboard the yacht Eliza Mary, Duke of Buckinghams a beautiful brig 256 tons. Saw Mr and Mrs Biss, Mr

Nightingale friend of Daltons. In.td to a Mr Marsham. Ld Ramsey sailed for Sicily put back the third day. 18th, birthday, 39 years. 20th. I had great pain in the anus, fearful of fistula. Weather very bad all the last week of Carnival. I went to St Carlo to the festa di ballo. The Royal family were there and supped in their box. Very crowded, kept up until day light. [23rd?]. I dined with Col. Stuart, went to

207

Mr [Thornferns?] in the eve. 22nd. I found myself very unwell with terrible pain in the anus. Rain and wind SE, the Calypso arrived from Malta 11 days come to fetch Sir F. Hankey. I got an answer from de Medici refusing me the libertys of the port which I had applied for. This is the only state where yachts are not free of expenses. 25. The Calypso sailed for Malta with Ld Ramsey Dayrell, Eden and [McEland?], to whom Sir F. Hankey was kind enough to give a passage. I got my papers on the 25th. They cost 12 dollars and 3 to the [Speditioner?]. I sailed on Sunday the 26th in the evening put into the Bay of Baja where there is good anchorage.

(Here there is a sketched map of the Bay of Baja)

208

There is good anchorage close to the mole for small vessels in 12 to 14 feet water in running in there are a few rocks above water, which give a wide berth as there is only 8 to 9 feet water in the line in which they run and [???] ground. The best berth is to [???] to the North of the mole in about 3 to 4 fathoms taking a stern [past?] on shore. [???] safe in all winds. I [???] all the runs that are worth [???ing]. The temple of Deane lays at the foot of the Mole, the Castle of Baja is particularly picturesque from this anchorage. I crossed over to Pozzuoli * about 2 miles where there is an excellent port within the runs of the mole in 4 or 5 fathoms. This mole is called Caligular bridge. I visited the amphitheatre and [sulfata?]. 28. At day light weighed with wind to the south, be at [???]. There

is a famous port for small vessels between C [Mirano?] and [Permata?] Pt but dangerous to enter from 2 sunken rocks there is 4 to 5 fathoms all over it called the Dead Sea (Mare Morte).
NB*. Vessels going to Baja must take pratique at Pozzuoli
(writing down the side: Pozzuoli)

209
I run those between Procida and the main [sounded?] in 2 fathoms on the rocks called the Kings table a [cables?] length from the N side. The island of St Martin is small and high, a passage inside with 2 ½ [???]. [Auta?] Town and point is ½ mile to the NE, very remarkable from the yellow colour of the rocks and 2 caves one the outer can be seen thru. The town round and white. I [stood?] on to Gaeta and arrived there at 2 after midnight. This is a famous harbour for lays and small vessels 5 to 7 fathoms close in shore. There is a bad lighthouse on the cutter to the SE and outer point passing this hard up to NNW then NW, and the harbour lays on the [???] or S side.
(Here there is a sketched map)

210
Close behind the town is a high bluff or round cape with a tower on the top. This bluff is divided by [???] of sand from the main. It is strongly fortified but I like this place. I could [???] it from the centre of the harbour this is the weakest point, only a single wall directly opposite the church steeple would be my mark. The forts are in good order on the land side and next to [impoignable?]. On the NW end of the high land there is a curious split in the rock, the [???] runs down to the sea some hundred feet in the centre of it there is a small church. The Catholics say it was sent asunder at the death of Christ, it is very narrow in many places no more than 6 feet, very well worth seeing the Church of St Joseph is ancient, the lower part of stone without cement the upper of red bricks and tile is bad or no order of architecture. Here I had to pay 3 dollars duty, they changed my patent from Naples only to pocket 12

[curlines?] it is well worth the money to see this place. I visited the festa by permission of the Governer, the Capt of this port a civil man with
(writing down the side: Gaeta)

211
one eye. 2nd March fine weather wind strong SW. 3rd. I weighed and stood over to Mole, run all round the bay and enjoyed this beautiful scenery. In the eve.g wind west. I stood out during night wind off land I run down it and arrived off Badina at day light. March 4th. I waited the moon setting before there was water enough for me to enter (throughout the Mediterranean sea the rising and setting of the moon is the highest water although there is but little or no tide). I touched the ground but not to stop our way as there was but 6 [palms?] of water (Naples). I weighed in and anchored close to the Dogana. At 12 I went out with my gun found 5 cocks killed 2. I was afraid to walk too far from the pains in the anus. Weather fine wind WSW. Sun hot foretelling rain. 5. I sent a boat for provisions to Terracina and my patente di sanita. The vegetables are excellent at this place. The wine is also good and everything cheap. A heavy gale of wind from 6th to 8th with rain and squalls.

212
Went duck shooting, not many in the marshes yet I had tolerable sport. I commenced fishing at the mouth of the river. I caught several very fine spina of 4 to 5 lb with a piece of fish for bait.* 9th. Painted the vessel on deck – green and black. Weather beautiful sun very hot although the air cold. 11th. Finished painting. 14th. Out shooting killed 1 duck 6 snipe 3 gallinella. Saw 1 cock. Weather beautiful all this week. 19th. Weather changed to SE, 21 of the corral boats put in but sailed again the 20th, the wind up strong from SE threatening rain [???] sails. The commandant of Terracina came to visit me. I dined with a large picnic party. 18th. Dined with Com.dr, a pleasant sort of a man, Captain in the army.

I took my papers for Genoa to sail the first fair weather. We heard that a bad fever had broken out
* 9 quail [???] the 5th by [Rome?]

213
at Palermo and Naples supposed to be the plague. All vessels from those parts put into quarantine for 15 days. I thought myself lucky in having left prior to this disease breaking out. I took my gun out but had no sport, neither ducks nor snipe. At least I only saw 4 duck and 5 or 6 snipe. Quails I understand have now come in, and mosquitos which are the forerunners of malaria. All the paysanne wear a sharp or pointed hat *(here there is a small sketch of the hat)* with red waist, blue jackets and short blue brushes with a piece of leather as a sandal lached on the bottom of the foot. The women wear their hair plaited on the back of the head with a silver pin stuck through *(here there is a small sketch of the back of a woman's head),* short [???] to their clothes, the skirts full and short, in general ugly and men sallow with [???] black hair. All the pants flat bottomed which they manage with some dexterity. There are but few fish in their canals or rivers – mullet, spina, eel and a sort of guardfish, shrimps and land turtle. 26. A heavy gale WSW with squalls of hail which lasted three days with heavy sea at the mouth of the river. 27th. Wind SE

214
March 27. Gale still continuous, sea very high. Employed finishing my sketches and writing. April 1 weather continued unsettled. 3rd. At nine I towed out there being a little sea at the mouth of the river I touched and lifted the rudder. I run down to Terracina for my letters. I sailed from there at 11pm, the night fine at day light off C. [Cinello?]. Stood along with strong breeze SE passed Nettuno going 9 knots. At 1 lost my boat having towed her bows out. ½ off Fiumicino too much sea to enter stood on to port Civitavecchia run in and anchored they would not give me pratique as my original paper was from Gaeta. 5th. In the morning I recovered my broken

boat by a fisherman, patched her up. At 9am sailed, with fair wind south. I arrived at Porto Ercole in the eve.g. This harbour lays west and east. The best anchorage for small vessels is close under the town which lays on the larboard or south side

215
with a stern fast onshore. It is commanded by three strong forts. *(Here there is a map of Porto Ercole and the high land of Monte Argentario and Orbetello)*. There is a dangerous rocky [???] about 3 feet high and 100 feet long laying ESE by [???] from Porto Ercole, plenty of water close to it. There is another [???] close off the high land plenty of water 5 to 6 feet inside, it is high and rocky. There is a light

216
on the south point. This point is high and 4 fathoms close to the rocks, coming in when blowing hard from the S to SW in [???] round this point the wind will take you flat aback the few take care and give your vessel weather [???] in time. The water is shallow and rock to 50 fathoms distant off the Sanita house which lays nearly in the centre of the harbour. From this to Orbetello in 3 miles. I remained the 5th and walked about the country which is beautiful. Sailed the 6th at 8am, got a fine wind when off M. Argentario. Arrived off the [formiges?] of Castiglioni at 1pm and into Porto Lungoni, Isle of Elba at 8pm. Wind SE with sea. This harbour is very long laying about ESE and WNW. The town is on the star.d side and off it there is anchorage good in all winds but ESE. The other anchorage is on the larboard side or south, close to the land, with stern fast onshore. This is a noble harbour and picturesque in the extreme.

217
(Map of Porto Lungoni with writing: This harbour is but in [???] SE by E and ESE wind)

All the 7th wind SE with rain and squalls. Took pratique obliged to cross to the town for that purpose. Heard that Sir F [Vincent?] was at Porto Ferraio in his yacht. 9th. I sailed at noon and arrived at Porto Vecchia at Piombino at 5pm, anchored and moored in 9 feet water. Wind NW in the night wind SW, strong squalls and rain. This port is formed by banks of rock and sand the leading mark into the best anchorage is to keep the

218

guard house or Sanita directly in front without opening either side. There is 12 to 14 feet water but the channel is narrow, the ground foul in every direction, therefore a chain is necessary. The SE wind is bad.

(Map of Porto Vecchia of Piombino showing high rocky point, road to Piombino, old town, ruins, Sanita, beach of sand and weed)

219

I remained here from bad weather 3 days, then sailed 16th for Porto Barratta immediately situated under Poppalonia. I beat up in 3 hours 17 to the 23rd. I amused myself excavating with the Lieut. of the tower. I found it highly interesting, the first attempt was unsuccessful as the land was full of springs and the water came faster than four men could bail it out. This was a square wall of brick about 18 feet in the square and three feet high the flooring was of broken brick and mortar underneath was sand intermixed with iron [drop?] – after digging 7 feet deep we were obliged to abandon it from the rise of water hoping that the dry season will do more than our buckets. About half a mile from the town in the bottom of the bay we found lumps of stucko or a strong cement of mortar, in digging we came upon the tombs of the Etruscans. It is impossible to describe the manner in

220
which these tombs are placed and secured. They are in general about six feet long and three wide and are placed as underneath – the centre tombs I imagine contain the principal or master of the house sometimes there are three sometimes four in the centre and all round are as I think servants or dependants and favourite animals as there are bones of monkeys and dogs and birds. The centre tombs are strongly secured on all sides by a stucko or mortar from 1 to 3 feet thick and a solid block of 6 feet by 3. There are often layers of these tombs
(in the middle of the page there is a sketch of the placing of the tombs)

221
or one at upon another which makes me conclude that the first of the family first bought the ground and lays at the bottom and two and even three generations often at the top all the outer skeletons are without these stucko securities, but none without vases and cups and invariably with a piece of money in the mouth. The vases are always at the head of the skeleton, also cups and in the tombs of women [bearings?] and the rest for [nitting?] – also copper utensils of this form – a spoon with *(here there is a sketch of a spoon)* a forked point turned round, the vases are of various shapes as well as the cups. Those in the main tombs are *(here there is a sketch of some different shaped vases)* in general of a fine clay beautifully ornamented all black the ornamented

222
spears and pieces of armour and the ornaments all the skeletons are found in a strong sandy soil pressed very hard down that pick will often break a vase before the earth. It is seldom that a vase is found upright although certainly placed so in the first instance [???] to earthquake or the land falling in as most of these tombs must be 3,000 years old. All the land about this is covered with iron drop (or [???]). Weather very bad heavy gales of wind from

the SE from the 16th to the 20th. This harbour is bad in the SW (or [Lebastin?] wind as the sea [fetches?] into the bay and rebounds upon the harbour, the bottom is also bad for [cables?] full of pieces of rock. The milk and lamb are excellent best after the month of May the 20th. All the shepherds go away to the mountains in general

223

(At the top of the page is a map of Porto Barratta showing a burial place, a fountain of excellent water, a tower, a high rocky point)

to Modena. All those that are here are boys of 20 to 16 with one man, about 12 live in the same house and sleep all together in a camp bed on the floor. The flocks of goat and sheep are about 700. Milk is 2 [crazie?] the bottle, ricotta 4 the lb [craz?] and excellent. Lamb 3 [craz?] the lb, bread of the best quality 2 [craz?] the lb, [???] 1. The poor all live on polenta, a cake made from the Indian corn. 23rd. A dog was reported to be mad it bit one of mine which keeps me anxious, not

224

liking to destroy a valuable dog at the same time not liking the risk of his going mad. 23 Weather round [???] clear but uncertain. Snakes and vipers are in great numbers, the former sometimes very large. Last year a man digging in a stone quarry removed a large piece which opened into a large space, a snake seized him by the left arm, his cries brought him the assistance of two friends who killed it and cut off its head the body weighed 28lbs. The [???] bought the head for 6 dollars, thinking that within there might be a carbuncle of value, the commune gave 25 [???] to those who destroyed it within its [call?] there were bones of sheep, lambs, dogs, fowl and birds. The arm of the man bitten fell away to skin and bone. With difficulty his life was saved. This week we excavated as I think part of the foundations of a temple, where we found an entire skeleton of a woman with earrings and rings of gold

225
also 7 vases. *(Here there is a sketch of a [deposit?])*
A broken column of 3½ feet in diameter, [???]. The Lieut wishes me to join with him in excavating. I to take one third for what is found, he a third and the proprietor ([Desidare?]) the other third. Desidare lives at Pisa, he has excavated near Poppolonia without success. He was led to this work from a paysanne finding a leaden arm with the finger pointing towards the upper part which was hollow and continued in writing upon a coarse parchment. This man destroyed the paper and melted down the arm for bullets, no doubt the information would have been highly interesting, it was not set in a bed of mortar.
(Here there is a sketch of the arm)

226
I sailed on the 30th April with a light wind NW. Weather very hot. At Barratta the air is good all the year round, the land does not yield above 4 for one I think for the want of manure, the expert charcoal, wood and a large acorn ([zucre?]), the first is worth 8 to 9 pauls, the [somme?] [450 lbs) [zucre?] which I spell as they pronounce it. 60 [???] the thousand weight most of this article is sent to England I believe for tan. The [courting?] trade must be very profitable as all these small craft from 20 to 25 tons have 8 men to support. They are lazy and bad sailors afraid of every cloud that rises therefore half their time is lost in port yet they manage to live comfortably and support their familys, sometimes there is an industrious captain with good seaman. I have always found in a few years say three or four that he becomes owner of a craft and rises fast. Land about this neighbourhood is worth about 6 dollars the sack (a sack is [this land?]

227
May 1828. measure but I have yet to learn how many square yards it may contain the proprietor do not know themselves at least

some dozen that I have asked. Oil is this year immeasurably cheap. One paul for two [buckall?], a buckall is nearly a quart bottle of England. Wine about the same price of 15 to 16 pauls the barrel. 1 May, beautiful day but very hot the ther. at 75. At noon we were off Vada. I never saw a more perfect calm as this day with swell from the Westd. At sunset a light air from NW. 2nd. Turned up to Leghorn where we anchored at day light. I went onshore dined with Maddock and Dillon. 3rd. Cloudy and calm. 4th. Sunday, wind SE with rain. Monday 5 wind strong from WSW with a heavy sea I sailed at 8am, when clear of the Malloro bank the sea filled and carried away my boat. I run under the topsail and mainsail. I arrived at Varignano at 2pm in six hours, got pratique at 6. I went to Spezia I was

228

provoked to hear that Trelawny and Medwin passed thru the eve.g before, the weather continuing bad I remained until the 8th when I sailed with variable and foul winds I found Sir F Vincents boat off Genoa [tried?] the rate of sailing and beat her considerably. I got into Genoa the 10th at sunset. I dined with [???] and went to the opera. The new theatre is beautiful equal to St Carlo, the salon superior to any in England.I heard David for the first time in Othello. 11. I dined with L. [???]. 12, with [Cambels?] 13 with [Reader?] 14 with Lord Dudley Stewart and met the Commandant of the Brazilian Frigate laying in this harbour. Friday dined with Baring at Albano the old residency of Ld Byron. The 10th May being the anniversary of the King entering Genoa, the ships fired a royal salute and the theatre was illuminated in

229

the eve. Col Light arrived in the yacht from Nice, a cutter of 40 tons. I dined with him. Weather from the 19 to 21st rain and wind from the SE. Lord Blessington and family arrived the 19th in the evening I went onboard the new frigate in the [Arnkal?]. She is a fine vessel mounting 48 guns with a round stern. 23. I sailed from

Genoa with Lights cutter in company a strong breeze from the SE. The cutter beat me in a wind but we beat her off it. She returned to Genoa and I run on to Savona 24 miles from Genoa. I arrived at 2½ pm. The entrance of the harbour is difficult to know it lays to the East.d of the town, it may be known by two molo heads, running off into the sea coming from the west pass these 2 molo heads, and there is a molo of [piles?] on the Lard.d side and high [???] perpendicular cliffs on the starb.d with a large red [palace?]. Keep in the centre of the channel as near as you can where there is 19 palms (about 15½ feet) within 20 yards of the molo of [piles?] there is but 6 feet, but there is deep water 4 fathoms close to the

230

other molos which are of red brick. The harbour lays N by E and S by W by com.s, very narrow but excellent in all winds, the Sanita house is on the right nearly in the middle of the port. Savona may be known by a fine fort on the West of the town there is also 3 red brick towns very [???], backed by high mountains. The streets are narrow very clean and the people seem happy and rich, there is a fine promenade on the sea side. The fruit is excellent and provisions cheap. Mutton and lamb 4 [sous?] the lb, beef 6. There is a diligence from this to Genoa twice a day at daylight and at midday 30 miles it goes in 6 hours. I passed the eve.g with Baron de Var who is the Governor and Commandant several very pretty women sitting at a long table playing at Ventuno, other at [Goaffo?]. I sailed on the 26th at 11am almost calm with light rain from this we crossed the beautiful bay of Vada sheltered from nearly all winds, there is a small isle off the west end, Cape Noti also forms a beautiful [???] point about SW.

231

(The whole page is taken up with a map drawn by Roberts of the Port of Savona, also showing the fort where Pope Pius VII was confined.)

232
All night heavy weather and rain from the SE at one the wind shifted off shore and blew hard in squalls. Kept under [???] sail, the rain very heavy, in the morn.g wind SW beat up into the Port of St Remo, this hardly deserves the name of Port as it is completely open to the SE. I anchored just inside the molo in 11 feet water with a wharf, onshore the sea [???] in heavy. I rounded this harbour, there is no more than 8 and 7 feet inside where I laid the roads, there is 5 fathoms, within a boat hooks length of the molo head there is 11½ to 12 feet at the lowest water. *(Here there is a map of St Remo)*

233
The town is situated on a high round hill although now the few houses are in the borgo or near the sea. It is particularly picturesque, the hills very high behind and of a very beautiful shape. The weather heavy and bad rain. 29th. I left with a fine breeze from the SW with fine weather beat up along shore saw the coast well and enjoyed a delightful sail, arrived at Nice the 30th at day light. Saw La Croix and S [Very?] introduced to the Gov.r who paid me a visit onboard. I dined with Mr Cos and met 3 Miss Bayley. 1 June, fine weather, wind West.y. The port of Nice very full of vessels. This being [Trinity?] Sunday there was a fete at [Terdu?] which brought hundreds of persons from the other side the Var. 2nd. I dined with Dr. Very, played at whist in the eve.g. I went to several of the country houses in the neighbourhood. I am told that the land immediately in the neighbourhood of the Var is very rich yielding as high as

234
16 to 20 sacks for one, and in rent 15 per cent. Beans are of a very large size and remarkably mealy and fine. Oil this year is cheaper than it has ever been known. 3½ [sous?] the lb, the best 6 to 7. Weather very hot, ther. at 79, clear and calm light airs from the

west. 3rd. I dined with the General Commandant. I had a very pleasant picnic party to Gulf of Villefranche and several sailing matches. Light arrived from Genoa. The 19th sailed from Nice with [Mar?] of [Roihechragon?], [Mar?] of [Tuleria?] and Comte de Very for Toulon. We left at 10am and arrived at midnight 14 hours a run 0 90'. I run inside the Isles of Ayres in 11 to 12 feet and took several sketches of the land. Wind ENE, several small [class?] men of war laying in the Lille roads. I anchored outside the harbour. 21. I visited the arsenal. The [madroomrop?] walk and dock are well worth attention, also the sheds over the ships that are building. The [???] the gate is made to shut the dock is simple and good. It is in a [grove?] and

235

has at the top 2 reserves to [???] water, when full it keeps its place and the dock shut, pumping it out it rises and fills the dock and [runs over?] itself out of the grove.

(here there is a sketch of the reserve of water showing the pumps, gate, wall of the dock)

As the lower part being smaller than the upper as the gate rises, it floats out of the grove. I went into the bague or prison for the converts. There is a man there whose history is remarkable, in early life he was condemned to the galley, he made his escape and entered into the service of a French king who had letters introducing him into the Spanish service. He murdered this officer and having possession of his papers and clothes entered into the Spanish army behaved remarkably well in several battles and arrived to the rank of Colonel. After the battle of [Tholour?]he returned to Paris and had command of

236

a fine regiment and also several places of enrolment. When one morning a police officer touched him on the shoulder and said

Well Col do you remember when you and I were in the galley together. He abused the man and said he was not the person he took him for. Information being given to the Gen he caused the Col to be sent for, [talk?] him of what he was accused and desired him to strip and show if he had the mark (as all persons condemned to the galley are burned in the shoulder). The Col refused and the Gen gave him 24 hours to think of it. He mad the best use of this leave to escape from Paris, but was soon after taken and on examination he was found to be the Captain of a band of robbers who infested Paris at the same time he held the Col. [???]. He is now condemned for life but allowed to purchase a few indulgences, he wears gold spectacles and is modest in his deportment. Wind strong ENE all day

237

I dined with our party at the hotel d'or, the [???] of the harbour is shut ½ an hour after gun fire, at this season about ½ past 8. 23rd. W. left Toulon having taken leave of the [Rochdragon?] who parted for Paris. We sailed close to and within the islands of Ayeres and excellent package. The rock off the NE end of the islands stands far off looks like a fishing boat very dangerous in the night. Light air all night in the morn.g we were off Cap Esteville. When off the point of Antibes the gale came up strong from the SW. We arrived at Nice about 11am. The passengers loaded. 25. I went over to Ville Franche to see Light. I anchored at the mouth of the Arsenal in 3 ½ fathoms. Amused ourselves fishing and drawing. Strong gales from SW, the sea broke over the molo [???] of Nice harbour. On the 20th I sailed from Ville Franche with Light for Monace. Had a light air when off the light house the gale [???] up to SW. We arrived at 5 at Monaco, the wind blowing very hard in squalls right out which it always does when the wind is SW to West.

238

This harbour is not bad but the ground runs off too suddenly forming a great slope – both of our vessels dragged our anchor and obliged us to shift our berth further in. The gale continued to the 14th when it moderated I discharged Will.m Wilson. Light and myself sailed in the [Galvar?] and Floridiana and anchored of Ventimiglia, went onshore in the eve.g and was quite delighted with the picturesque scenery a fine river enters the sea and is the only one that continues running during summer in all the rivers of Genoa. It has no port but a road [slew?] with good holding ground in 4 feet water, it come a heavy swell and we rolled heavy all night at seven we weighed with heavy gale of wind SE and ran down to Ville Franche Arsenal and anchored. I [shipped?] on heavy sea the Arsenal at Ville Franche enters in the Lar.d side of the gulf nearly at the bottom and before arriving at the town there is a break water across it [???] there 18 to 24 feet good holding ground, all [???]

239
(Map of the Arsenal at Ville Franche showing the dock, slip, barracks, rocky shore, a gate, a fort and the road to Ville Franche)

240
the walls there is mooring posts part of break water is now being recovered and the molo lengthened. The market is bad and water very scarce, during summer off the town there is good anchorage in 6 to 7 fathoms with a line onshore. The lighthouse on the starboard side going in to the bay is a good one and well kept. Gales all this week round the compass. I walked with Light to Beaulieu the grounds of Sig de [Quiment?], the Capt of the port. The house is pleasantly situated at the foot of the bay I believe called Beaulieu. I saw a fine olive tree whose based measured 42 feet in cir., nothing to the magnificent cypress in Mexico which meas. 92 feet (Wards). 27. The Gulvar sailed for Genoa and I for Nice. I regretted leaving my friends as we dined together every day

and [???] were nearly [???] [???] a bad small pox [???] at Marseille the vessels in 20 days quarantine, a

241

cordon was placed at the barrier but was taken off in these days. I thought it lucky having visited [???] when I did. Fine weather at last set in. I never recalled such heavy gales in the Mediterranean during summer months at this last month July. I heard from my mother. I have continued drawing every day this last fourteen day upon what I hope an improved style. Read Wards Mexico – a most interesting work. Rae Wilsons travels in the Holy Land which I think tolerable, his travels in Russia, are full of presumption nonsensical [???] and opinions upon subjects he seems to know nothing about. Heard from Holmes that my pay was likely to be stopped on acct of my not having applied for continuation of leave. I wrote to Mr Croker an explanation. 12th Augt 1828 Nice. We had a heavy gale from SW. 13. Fine and clear but hot, ther. 70°, dined with the Count de [Cassole?], met a pleasant party his country seat. Bellgard is a [much?] fine the town. He is digging into the hill for water which the upper land of his estate wants.

242

It would be dangerous at all times when blowing hard and a heavy sea for large vessels to run into Nice harbour* and the entrance being very narrow and short to turn the [nearer?] molo there is not time with much way on to put the helm hard and star.d immediately for the vessels to wave clear and the only alternative to prevent running stern on the rocks is the anchor, with the wind SE on entering the mouth of the harbour the wind will be directly out. The fine anchorage of Ville Franche being always open vessels run in with safety and run up close to the town anchoring in 6 to 7 feet with a wharf on the shore rounding the light house point on the starb.d hand going in, with wind any way east.y the squalls are heavy right out its better to keep the Larboard shore onboard or near said channel

* the sunken x outside near the shore is dangerous, there is a passage between this and one seen inside 2½ [feet?]
(writing down the side: Nice Harbour)

243
altho to leeward yet the wind is steady and its excellent holding ground mud and sand, there is a small [???] off the Lazaretto where small craft may anchor in 2½ to 3 feet. The arsenal is immediately below it but merchant vessels are not allowed to anchor within its molo. 14th Aug, rain and SE wind, the first rain for 7 months and the country dried up in consequence and many fountains. Weather cleared, I empl.d myself finishing my sketches, sailed about the coast or read Voyages in Tripoli and Egypt by Paolo della Cella, and [Mrs Kisson?] navigation art. Took a view from the top hills going to Ville Franche the town and harbour of Nice and distant view of St Estreil and Antibes, quarantine reduced on vessels from France to 10 days. Dined with the Gov. and had a long conversation on my entering the service of the King of Sardinia. It appears that my prospects look bright and we decided on the necessity of my going to Turin to see the Ministers. I prepared accordingly, unbent the sails of the yacht which I leave in charge of Jack (John Dreybellow) whom I believe to be a good boy and honest.Weather set
(writing down the side: Nice)

244
September 1st. in bad inclining to rain. 3rd.I dined with De Vevey, I think he is my friend. 5. Dined with [Coint?] in Chief, Mar Faverges, gale SE and heavy sea. I received my letters in the eve.g. On Friday 6th I left Nice with a boy to carry my sack. At 6½ am arrived at [Scarrina?] in 3 hours ½ over the Col de Brai, the foot road very bad it enters into the high road close to [Scarrina?] and comes out on the left close to Savona. I put up and dined, then on to Grandoula over the Col de Broir 3¾. I was very tired. Mr Chichester was there. I was much annoyed by the [musketeers?].

At 7½ I started for Tende, Mr C went with me part of the way. I put up at the Hotel Royal, had a good bed. Took a view of Tende, at day light Sunday 5½ am left, walked up the mountain in 3 hours very bad short into almost perpendicular, the view from the top very fine. I descended by a path which strikes out of the road close to the top of the Col, to the left a good descent, this path cuts in near a white house and is not generally known, it there joins the old hard road and descends within a half hour of Limone. I was very much tired it took 2 good hours to descend. Weather fine and air cool on the top. It was too cold to sit still, the clouds floating below. I started 1 hour after the diligence at
(writing down the side: Nice to Col du [???])

245
Tende and arrived at the same time at Limone. I took a gig on to Coni (8) and arrived in 3½ hours thro a beautiful and picturesque valley [???] on all sides by walnut and chestnut trees. The road good. I put up at the Three Keys, a bad inn where I took a place in the Diligence for Turin (11/4) had a tedious passage the distance about 40 miles. The [???] was [???] by a lady attending mass. Arrived at Turin at 4pm, put up at Bordino's, an excellent inn in the Place Madame where there is a good restaurateur. I saw Conte Augusto Faverges, my affairs appear to be in good [train?] the only scruple being my religious opinions which I do not think [???] to alter for whatever they may be pleased to offer me. Having arranged all my business I took a place in the post gig for Coni (12). I visited the beautiful [chart?] that is not yet complete of Piedmont and was pleased with a collection of water colour paintings in the Palace Madame. I left Turin at 4pm Wednesday after taking a sketch of the Superga from La Monte. I arrived at 2am at Coni or Cuneo, put up at the Three Kings. We were en route near 9 houses. *37 P.s mile
(writing down the side: *NB 1 Piedmontese mile is nearly equal to 1½ [Eng?], 45' in a [degree?] [Eng?] 60

246

Sept. I procured a gig (6) to Limone and left at 5. The horse went lame and we were obliged to change it. I stopped to make two sketches. Arr.d at 11. Dined and got a mate (6) to cross the Col du Tende, it took 3 hours to ascend and 2 to descend. Arrived late and put up at the Europa. On the following morn I went to [Giandoula?] my sack carried by a man. I stopped to fish had no sport, the [Gen?] [???] me that the 24 of Sept 1824 there was a tremendous storm which [???] the river to so great an extent that all the fish were carried into the sea where the river enters at Ventimiglia. I stopped and dined with Mr Chichester, his wife draws well. I went in the eve.g to [Breioli?] and returned to sleep at Giandoula. In the morn.g at day light I left on foot with C and walked on as as far as Spoleto where we procured a gig and arrived safe at Nice at 5½. 6pm dined at Laurents. Found my yacht in order. 16th I dined with the Gen. 17th with Dr Vevey. 18th with Cox. I went to the theatre found the performance good. French

247

Sept. country I recommenced bathing which I find most beautiful to my health. The English brig [Thury?] arri.d 32 days from England. A man of War schooner also at Ville Franche who brought Mr [Chateau Villneuf?]. 24th. I took a lad onboard and sailed for Toulouse, the wind contrary I arrived off St Margurite in the eve.g and anchored close under the Chateau in 14 feet water, the chart I have I found very incorrect.The monks xxx which lay off the outer island about 1 mile are very dangerous when the convent and houses of the village are in over the rocks forms a straight line off the land. I made my remarks on the chart with sketches. I run round the islands and entered the anchorage on the SW side there is a dangerous [shole?] off the point with a small rock off the point about ¾ of a mile, give this a good berth [slowing?] for the chateau with the point of [???] right a stern until a remarkable stone on the SW of the anchorage is directly opposite

the rocky point with a round ruined town. Keeping there ahead and ashore you run up the channel the shallow water 9 feet, muddy bottom with winds. These remarks I have better explained in the chart. I sailed the 25, passed the night at sea and with a fine breeze arrived at Toulon at sunset, anchored off the shore [busy?] off the mouth of the port in 4 feet.

248

26 Sept. A squadron of two frigates and a covetto with 25 transports sailed for the Moria. I found the Dutch squadron laying in the roads. My old friend Capt van Fosse called on me. I went to the theatre, a miserable hold jammed up with sailors. Toulon is expensive, meat 9 sous, bread 9 sous the kilogram = to 2lb, salt pork 16 sous. On Monday 29 I dined onboard the D. Frigate. 30th. I made sail for Nice the boats of the frigate towed me out. I got off the [Ayerres?] islands at sunset, had calm weather during the night and a light breeze all the day of the 1 Oct which took me off St [Estrille?] then the weather was heavy with lightning and squalls. I got off the Isles of St Margurite at 3am. At day light off the Cape or Point of Antibes. The wind strong against me. I reduced my sail turning up the [winder?]. 2nd. In a heavy rain I arr.d at Nice 11am, and anchored in my old berth. 2nd. Dined with M. Mar of [Touloria?], went to the theatre. 3rd. Dined with D. Ving, went to the Gen.l in the eve.g. 4th. Dined onboard fished and drew, heavy rains and wind, the rains here mildew the sails in one night turning them almost black. I covered mine with old canvas which succeeded in preserving them. 5. Rain at times. I remained in port all this month employing myself finishing sketches and fishing. Weather fine and clear. Nov. Many English [???]

249

to arrive. Ld Charlmont, Gen Galloway, Stockwells, Harrises, Brotherton, Rochdale and Gregory. 1st Nov, Mr Hall arrived from Genoa with a letter from Light. He had been travelling in Egypt and I found him a most entertaining man. I sailed with him to

Antibes, arrived in 2 hours with land wind and heavy sea. The harbour easy of access open to the Nd, the entrance narrow off the second mol other is a rock laying east. One hundred fathoms with 9 feet water, in running in in all winds carry sail and go close to the molo as within 12 feet there is 11 to 15 feet water, directly opposite a bad bank with not more than 2 feet the harbour is excellent in all winds commander on the right or north by a fort on a high rocky point on the left by a crown battery at the end of the molo. This town is also strongly fortified on the land side. There are several fine old roman square towers and a gate supposed

250

to be before that period the streets are narrow and dirty. There is a fine fountain of water on the right going into the marina gate. On the left is the Dogana. I had great trouble as they endeavoured to make me pay port dues of 3½ francs, the [tow?] which I refused but was obliged to get the BV Consul to guarantee. I walked round the town but the wind coming fair to return I did not see much of the country. I am told that there are many rabbits but little game otherwise. Mr Hall took a place in the diligence and started off for Marseille at 5am. The evening before several of th e natives visited my yacht and drank [me?] two bottles of rum. I called up the commandant one of the Bourbon School. He showed me his library and a work of Tasso published at Genoa 260 years back. The views of the chateau are beautiful. I did not sketch as I am aware how [tenatious?] the French are in the

251

(blank page)

252

(This page is a map drawn by Roberts of Antibes)

253

neighbourhood of fortified towns. 3rd. Wind SW fine breeze. I weighed and sailed for Nice, at a mile distant I took a sketch of Antibes. I arrived in 3 hours as the wind failed I should think the distance about 12 miles. 4th. Fete of St Charles which is the King of Sardinia at 12 the troops were drawn out and marched to the point commanding the port. When they were drawn up a tolerable statue of the King erected by the merchants of Nice was uncovered under a salute from the guns and musketry. Heavy rain from the SE with wind and sea. I moved into the inner part of the harbour. On the 22nd the weather was fine. I sailed with Lord Charlemont and Lady [???] [Cauldfinch?] Miss Galloway and Mr [W?] Hamish and Capt Campbell, for Monaco. We dined at the Hotel de la Marina and returned to Nice at 4am. Light air and very cold. I employed my time drawing and reading Scott's Napoleon. Bishops Reginald Heber

254
Dec. Tour in India very interesting to me as my cousin Martin Stow was with him. It is simply written and full of valuable information. I read also the science Polilique. I could hardly wade thro' it nor should not have continued past the first vol if Mr Faverges had not praised it so highly. The Gen and Madame Faverges gave us three elegant soirees at the Governors house. 4th, 11, 18 of Dec. Weather beautiful all this month. We had a pleasant party to Ville Franche onboard my yacht, the Gen put two swivels onboard upon entering the bay. All the forts and [balleries?] hoisted their colours and fired a salute which we returned. Landed and had a cold collation and after visiting the arsenal, Lazaretto and Forts we returned to Nice under the same salute. I have a pleasant acquaintance, dine out every day and pass the eve with one or the other of the English

255
familys, J Gibbs and his young wife passed thru' to Genoa. 23rd. I sailed with BC Stewart in hopes of reaching Genoa, we got off Pt.

Maurice but was told that there was only 4 fathoms of water, the wind coming round to the East and strong. I bore up for St Remo where I anchored but with the east wind the bad anchorage is exposed to a heavy sea. We therefore visited the church on the hill passing thru' a curious old town built upon a nearly perpendicular hill with the streets arched over, they are at wood carry by pipes a fine spring of water down to the town.
(Here there is a map of St Remo showing the fort, the promenade and a sandy bank)

256
with the swell I found the hull of my vessel touched the bottom. I got underweigh and made sail back to Nice with the wind NE arrived at 1am, moored in my old berth off the inner molo. Stewart went onshore. Paul and myself remained. I was glad to get to bed after two nights without sleep. Thursday 25th. I dined and met a pleasant party at Lord Charlemonts. Strong breeze SE with rain. 26th. Rain. This is a particularly mild season. Ther. never below 45° F

257
(This page is a map drawn by Roberts of Nice Harbour showing the fresh water, Sanita, quarantine ground, fountain, rope walk, sandy beach, old Lazarett. It explains that the 'soundings inside the port are in feet')

258 (not numbered)
(blank page)

259 (not numbered)
This page has various calculations:

Pay to 5 men	80
Captain	28
[Boy?]	12

Papers 34
[B???] 5

260 (not numbered)
Debtor to August the 29th, Feb.y 1827.
Tuscan dollars. 40

Leaving Florence — 2 for passages
and — 2 in advance
[Bijouterie?]

To the men each 5 — 20
Papers £121.16 — 18 6
Capt of [???] — 15
Pastoria bill
Cibo – bill for provisions
Augusto for peaches
Boats to tow out of port — 5 6
[Martini?] and [???] — 1 7
Boat hire at different times — 1 2
[Durin's bill
Mr Thompsons for [???]

[Agust. [rec?] for W. — 3
3 days at 30 — 9&10 — 4 10
3 days return — 1.4 — 4 10
2.3.10 — 9
4.10 — 18
2.8.10

90 — 4.10
4.10
4.7
13
10
23

261 (not numbered)

August received all his pay for February.
Paid him at Rome 5
Sunday 28th. August pay at 3 pauls the day began
Sunday 28 paid him 10
At Giovanis at Leghorn
My boots and a sack of shot

	Pauls
Up to 10 June. Rec.d	34
Madame Homberts	9
In cash	5
In cash 2 and 5	7
Up to the 30th June	41
	Paid 96

July

In cash	10
In cash	10
In cash	10
In cash	10
In cash	20
In cash	30
	5
	95

[Woman?] onshore 5 pauls

2 pauls to pay me back for washing woman
Raspberries Ramponi *[I presume he means Lamponi here which is Italian for raspberries].* Mocoletti.

Appendix XIIIa

Roberts' Journal III

Of the 200 pages of Journal III, only 26 have been fully transcribed here. A majority of the entries took place between September 1830 and January 1831 when Roberts was also writing a Travelogue of his visit to Turkey (Journal V). The complete Travelogue is included in Appendix XVIa and Appendix XVIb.

1

Jan 1 1829. A fine morning but cold in the evening. I put on my uniform which is the custom here and paid my respects to the Governor who held a "levir" at 11 o'clock. I afterwards called on my many friends. I dined and had a pleasant evening at Lord and Lady Aybriners. At this season Nice is always cheerful in general seldom a days passes without dinners and evening partys. A Ball every Wednesday at the Governors and a public Ball at the Music Room. On the 5th I sailed in the morning to go to Monaco but wind failed and I was obliged to return back as the current off the light house is always strong running to the West. At 10 on the 6th I sailed with Stuart and Paul for Genoa, it was nearly calm all day at night a land wind took us off Port Maurice which is beautifully situated on a hill. A fine

(writing down the side: Nice, Nice to Genoa)

2

breeze West took us along the land as far as Savona where I anchored for the night, and started early in the morn.g for Genoa nearly calm all day but a strong gale sprung up at 9. I found it difficult to get my sail in as I only had one Boy to assist me. I anchored off Genoa at 11 and got into Port at day light. 8th. Our friends from Nice arrived at Hotel de [Yorck?]. Berresford, Taillour, Wrickson and Chichester. They were overturned on the road the two latter much hurt. We dined and [???] together all the time they remained. Went over the Pallaces. The Golden room of the Sara Pallace struck me as particularly fine, guilded cor.n, fluted col supporting a rich arched [cornice?] [???] arch filled with splendid mirrors which reflected on all

(writing down the side: Genoa)

(writing at the bottom: wind north, hard frost with a bitter blast from the [monu?])

3

sides the columns and chandeliers making the [???] appear 20 times its length. The ceiling was decorated with a fine picture representing Genoa overpowering the Barbarians. The Great Hall at the Ducal Palace is also grand, it is the largest Hall I was ever in, supported by marble columns. The ceiling painted representing the [Common?] Naval power of Genoa. Monday we went to the Governors Conte [S'Yenno?], a brilliant assembly. We went also to the truly splendid theatre where we heard the [Semisamedro?] - the Prima Donna - a Miss Lewis, the Contratta, the Mariani. We had 2 Masque Balls and other entertainment. Our friends left after getting their carriage repaired for Florence the 17th. On the 18 I entered my 40th year, dined with Trelawny and Stuart. T. just arrived from Paris and went on immediately to Florence.I was

heartily glad to be
(writing down the side: Genoa)

5
I [masked?] in the eve.g as Mons Bonhome Stockwell as my wife Mad. [???] as our daughter. 4th. First day of Lent. 6th had a delightful picnic party to Chateau Neufe (Charlements 3 Aylmer 2, Miss L. Maxwell Hamish 2, Gallways 3, Brotherton, Duglas, Way [Burners?] - in all 17). We left the town gate at 8 ½ am, arrived at Buonvenuto in ½ an hour. There we crossed the river and (near the valley to St Andre) turned up the hills by a good mule road which accends round the brow of the hills to Chateau Neufe where we arrived in 2 ½ hours from Buonvenuto. We returned to the foot of the hill and entered a beautiful Grotto. The entrance is very narrow and low that we back in forwards on our knees. It was well worth the trouble as we lit it up by hundreds of small wax tapers and when we were all within I burned a blue light which [gave?]
(writing down the side: Picnic to Chateau Neufe, by Buonvenuto Nice)

23
obliged me to bear up and anchor in Cavilair roads. This is almost a harbour for small vessels not drawing more then 8 feet and an excellent roadsted for all classes of vessels. There is a windmill stands upon the point and a few small houses. Bread and eggs are the only eatables to be procured. Bread 3 ½ sous the lb. Eggs 1 sous [apiece?]. Plenty of fish among the rocks and I am told excellent shooting the country is partly covered with grain high hills on the back covered with pine wood there are two small rivers (here D.R. has sketched a map of the area showing pine wood, high hills, river, sand, Cavalair Roads. There is a scale and 'soundings in fathoms' written at the bottom)

40

of being undersold - as Carrara is an open roadsted and this is one of the finest Ports in the world. The costume of the women is pretty. The hair rolled round with white tape and passed round the head looking like a turban on the top a handkerchief laid flat. Half sleeves full body like stays always light blue shoulder knots of broad ribbon laid flat about 2 feet long floating in the wind a petticoat always woolen and the natural colour of the wool brownish grey. Apron narrow white with a fringe of stuff looking like worn lace. The women are very good looking and in the hills have a fine fresh colour. They are poor in the extreme altho many wear gold earings and cross. They live on Polentaand goats cheese, the children they give ricotta. The fruit season is their only jolification. 16th. St Crispens this day there was to have been fire works at Spezia - rain prevented.

41

Wind still at SW blowing a gale. Several brigs put in for shelter. One named (Sia Fatti da Vollanta di Dio) this is one among a hundred curious names of Italian ships. A vessel from Havanna has lost 6 men with Y Fever another from Rome all hands sick with mallaria 2 died on the passage. This seems to be a sickly season every where as at Genoa they have lost during summer 1,000 persons by small pox it attacks persons who have been vaccinated and others who have suffered already from that complaint. The summer has been particularly cool which proves that heat is by far more healthy than cold weather out of season. The rain I fear this autumn will destroy good wine.

57

January 1st 1830

Fine clear day with frost, had a famous days shooting. Very few woodcocks. 5th. I sent my certificate home to Holmes. During the

rest of this month as will be seen by the scale of the ther.r the weather was infamous and as I understand by letters from my friends the weather has been general throughout all Italy. I had one or two good days sport in a flat bottomed boat, pushed up the narrow canals by a man - silently. I killed one morning 6 ducks 1 teal one wild boar, 2 roe deer and shot at two other wild hogs. This morning of sporting is excellent but it requires a man expert in the boat and who knows the lay or line of the canals. Silence is absolutely necessary. The wild hogs and deer may be heard some distance by the noise they make walking in the water, the hogs generally [greeding?] and wallowing in the mud sometimes I have had them close to me and not seen them from the thickness of the underwood, if there is a tree

59

(weather report which you told me to skip but I can do if you want)

80

[July 1830]

The weather begins to be very hot ther. 84 but always a sea breeze. Had several pleasant partys. Sir Grenville Temple particularly kind to me. I sailed with Mr Parker and Doctor Hog to Capri but not having my papers they would not give me pratique so we returned. 19. I went over to Naples. 20th. I went to Sorrento with Lady and Sir G Temple, dined onboard and went to Mrs Slackes ball in the eve.g. 21st Sir G and myself went in his boat to Capri leaving Lady T onboard by yacht as she was not well. We pulled up all the way landed at the village and took a small boat round to the North point, where we entered the Grotto. The entrance is about 4 to 5 feet high and the same in breadth. Its very difficult to enter if there is any swell. We waited off its mouth laying ourselves flat down in the boat with our heads low

81

as the swell dropped the boy pushed us in with his hands on the top of the rock. It is not [low?] above 3 feet so we were instantly past. *(Here there is a sketch of the grotto entrance).* It rises immediately to the height I should think 18 up to 40 feet and turns in to the left about 150. I never saw anything in my life equal to the inspiring beauty and effect. The water is of a most brilliant sapphire colour and more like a splendid blue mixed with a silvery white. This light strikes on the top of the cave and near the entrance it has the appearance of a rock of bluish cristal. All the stalictites and all the drops of water and all the points where the light strikes partake of this truly heavenly colour. The most curious effect is that from the light coming from below or thro the sea - that there is no reflection. Nor can you see from this dazzling light of the water any of the

82

rocks below excepting you are close to these they the have the appearing of beds of precious stones. In advancing into the Grotto its dark. On the right there is a good landing place and nearly dry, from this I walked up the grotto about 100 yards. I could not see the end as it branched off to the right and left when within the interior of the dry part looking towards the hole it is the most curious and unique object I ever put on paper, and certainly one of the most beautiful things I have ever seen in my life. I have no doubt many persons would differ in their opinion of this Grotto as it must all depend on the light and the sun being sufficiently on the water at the mouth of the entrance, the time I was within was between ½ past 10 & 11. It is supposed that there

83

may be a communication from above but I was a long way in and there was not the smallest light nor draft of air the part of the

Grotto where there was the sea we found very warm, the dry part cold. The landing has the appearance of being cut away as it forms a square with a stalictite column on the left *(Here he has sketched the Grotto showing the boat and the sea)* looking from the inner or dry part. E is the entrance, L landing place. *(E & L are shown on the sketch)* The sea is 70 fathoms deep so the guide says, it would be worth while lowing down some clear white object to see the effect. It certainly is a great depth as the fishermen told me at the mouth there was 50 fathoms it is therefore probable the interior is 40 or 50.

105

of the Cape Janizary - in 12 feet from this we saw the Castle of Europe and the entrance of the Dardanelles. We went onshore after dinner a miserable village inhabited by Greeks stands on the summit of the hill. We walked a short distance to a commanding point and had a splendid view of the Great plain of Troy, the Hellespont and the river Scamander and the principal export is the acorns for tanning. 4th. I went onshore to market, bought 2 geese for 12 piasters 2 turkeys 14 P and some fine vegetables. At 1 Sir G and Lady T and myself procured horses 8 P each, and a Turkish soldier for security one dollar. We walked and rode directly across the great plain crossed the river Scamander, very little water, all this low land is evidently swampy during the greater part of the year. It is nearly barren for want only of cultivation for those spots that were cultivated yields very abundantly Indian Corn – Cotton, Barley and Tobacco.

111

Oct 8th. the wind still continues North and those that are acquainted with the country say that it continues in that quarter month together a pleasant prospect for us who wish to go to Constantinople. Weather cold like the Ny. winds at this season in

England. The troops of this place are miserable looking fellows half europeanized. Lady T went onshore with us but the boys threw stones and reeds and called her all sorts of names, so she was obliged to return round the town. A shepherd (Greek) would sell us a sheep, fat and good for a dollar but was afraid to bring it to the boat as the Soldier Guards would have taken away half the money. 9th. This much for Turkish government. 9th We laid out the nets and caught some few fish. It is cheap at this place 36 para's the ocer or oker about 2 1/2 lbs dried figs 1 piaster. No eggs to be had. A small bullock 100 piasters which is considered dear. I took

113

12th. The Consul Mr Charles Lander (to whom I brought a letter from Sir F Hankey) came on board in a Turkish boat with a present of grapes and melons. We accompanied him onshore he gave us pipes and coffee [alamode?] Turk in his very small wood house which overlooks the sea. He began building himself one in stone but was obliged to stop as they suspected it was intended for a Fort. He has now a permission to continue. Mr Lander has travelled much and gave us a great deal of information. The Turkish troops when disbanded at Constantinople returned by this road to Alexandria and [???]. They pillaged in every direction and continued at all the villages they passed thro' until all the provisions were consumed they then continued their march making their host pay what they call teeth money, that is the 'wear and tear' of their and their horses eating up all their hosts good things. This appears almost too ridiculous, but so it is and

118

15th. At 1pm I went onshore with the Capt and [Mons?] Calcas wanting to buy a sheep but they would not sell as they were female and big. We walked up to the town of Pergaso along a beautiful

valley highly cultivated for this country the hills covered with fine walnut, pear and apple trees intermixed with vines, cypress and poplar. The town is small and dirty with a fine mosque and baths. Its situation on the side of a hill and from it a splendid view of the upper part of the Dardanelles. I bought 2 turkeys for 14 Pia.s rice 94 Para the lb, bread 6 para each, walnuts half a sack for 2 Pia.s, very fine cabbage and salad and I found good watercress in the streams running from the fountains. I counted 9 on the road beside one in the town with 20 spouts throwing water into a large basin of rough stone. I [???] a public cold bath. I went into the caffé and drank caffé as the Turks make it leaving in the grounds without milk

123

mouth of a salt water inlet. On the N side there is a very large building built for the Sultan Mahmoud the 2nd as a shooting station which is excellent, also the fishing which mostly supply the market of Stamboul. We anchored under the Point of S. Stefano in 23 fathoms there stands a very large house on the Point with a high flag staff there is a bank lays off the Point about 2 miles. 26. We weighed at daylight, saw the Isle of Papa which is low with a sharp point in the centre. The Princes Isles are all high and beautifully situated for a summer residence. The wind being right against us we beat up in shore and enjoyed the most splendid view of Constantinople. We passed close to the seven towers in complete ruins and covered with ivy and mixed with brush wood and trees. The part of Constantinople

(writing down the side: 1453 Constantinople taken by the Turks 1123 years from its dedication by Constantine the Great 2206 years from the foundation of Rome)

164

They are now rebuilding a steam boat which is to be employed

towing ships thro the Bosphorous. A [speculative?] that must answer. We went to the French Ambassadors, Thursday to the Austrian, both have fine Palaces, that of the Austrian is of wood and built by the [Venicians?]. I went to the to top of Seraskers tower it stands near the Sulomans, built for the purpose of indicating fires. I think without very exception or comparison it is the finest view I ever saw and perhaps the finest in the world. All Stamboul and its environs at yr. feet the winding Bosphorous, Valley of the Sweet Waters, Princes Isles and distant Olympus, and all the Isles in the Sea of Marmara. It was a beautiful clear day. I went with Eastwright in his Araba or bullock cart
(writing down the side: Stamboul) (in pencil down the side: iron door, in each there is a cabab shop and [???] coffee the largest we saw was that where the [???] on [???] to]???] their goods. The Greater gate always [???] [???] [???])

166
a portico of coarse marble, completely covered in with trees in an enclosed square where there are many tomb stones of great age, covered with ivy; over the door as seen in the sketch are the [under?] inscription.
(Here there are two sketches of tombstones with [Arabic] inscriptions]
Within the tomb or [Turbch?] is four coffins covered with green cloth with [high?] turbans covered with white linen - over them is displayed a green flag with the double bladed sword a hand [???] of Providence and many sentences in Arabic. The shield of David and the Prophets [???] in the four corners. *(Here there is a sketch of the tombstone with flag)*
We returned by a boat to [Tophana?]. I saw some hundreds of the turban heads of the Janisarys toomb stones, rolled down to the water, ordered to be taken off by the Sultan.
(writing down the side: Barbarossa tomb)

169

Dec. a table whenever it passes the left shoulder it is a forfeit. I dined the 27 with Mr Roger - the French secretary of Legation. I went to a ball at the French Ambassadors and dined with the [Internome?] of Austria. I went over to Scutary with Antonio, a clever lad who speaks all languages. I hunted out the tomb that Sultan Mamoud [Achmit?] erected over his favourite horse it stands near the Great road and close behind a grave stone cutters. Its a cupola supported by 6 rough columns with 2 stone erect without an inscription. There is a very pretty fountain near this. I after took a sketch of Constantinople from the mosque yard close to the great barracks. The water is very shallow off this landing place, and off as well as inside Leanders tower, but on the outer side there is plenty of water. I saw an immense number of wild fowl. I returned by [Tophana?] and the Turkish burial ground and enjoyed a most splendid day paid 8 Pia for the boat all day
(writing down the side: Scutary. Took Antonio a [perioti?] lad as interpreter he spoke all the hundred languages of this place. I had John before but I found him cheating .

170

1 January 1831. I sent a sketch to Sir R of the English palace with distant view of the city which he decorated with a frame. We had a very large dinner party I think 45 in the Grand ball room which is very splendid when lit up. I believe all the British subjects at Pera were present. We drank to King William with three times three. [Twelf?] day had an evening party at [Cartwrights?] he amused us with the Turkish Maronettes (Caraguse). It is a representation of Baudy farce, on a white cloth by figures cut in [pastboard?] a strong light behind the figures the drapery cut thru' in many places to give effect of light. They were played to one man only - a single stick from the centre of the figure, which he held in his hand

while in action but when posed he placed the but end of the stick against his paunch and steadied the figures by pressing it against the white cloth. The limbs of the figures were all suspended therefore by the pressure of the [feet?] against the

171

floor the other members of the body were put into action *(Here there is a sketch of the man's hand with the stick attached to a maronette)* sometimes there were two sticks one to the arm or other members which [???] necessary to call into extraordinary [exersion?] - as we saw many scenes of courtship carried to the extreme limits of sensuality. Their conquerors were not very good the best trick was cutting another fellows nose off. We had an excellent supper sang songs and drove away dull care until three in the morning. Anson drew the [bean?] and chose Mr Rogers for his Queen. He was a stick of a fellow we might have had some fun. Weather fine Xmas began to break very cold and damp wind N to NW, the winds that [???] bring bad Wr in this country

172

Jan 7. 1831. There seems to be a great quantity of game in these countrys from what I see the shooters bring in not what I have seen. Mr Roger keeps six hounds at the Sweet Water and sometimes finds 2 to 3 hares. 13. I took a passage to Malta in a Russian [nosd???] vessel which had I seen before I can streched my bargain I certainly never would have embarked even my dog. She is a vessel raised upon and never intended for a long voyage full and deep with caravel brig rigged forward and a long mainsail. I paid 18 dollars for passage and 1/2 a dollar a day for feeding taking care to take onboard the most necessary articles to me. such as tea [???] a [???]. I took leave from my friends at Constantinople and got onboard of the Rosa on the [evening of the 13th.]

(writing down the side: Sea of [Marin?] *(There is some writing*

down the side, partly overlapping the horizontal writing.)

186

side as the water shoals to 6 feet, gradually the leading mark after doubling the Mole is the tower of the clock, shutting half in of a circular window of the North end of the church. *(Here there is a sketch of the church)* About 2 ½ miles to the east stands the village of Nettuna, a fine old castle. The costume of this village is particular resembling the Turkish Armenian in general of scarlet and gold with a turban over which hangs a rich drapery laid flat and hanging square. At the Point off Port d'Anze there are several ruins, of arched subterranean passages many feet under ground. I think the foundation of Pallaces or stones of the ancient port of Nero all built of brick. At this season there are prodigious quantitys of quail all the coast with nets of many miles
(writing down the side: Port d'Anze)

194

olive and [green?] field. After passing Cape [Bordigero?] - good in all winds except S.E. There is a high red cliff over the anchorage in a [garden?] [under?] this cliff there is a fine spring of water there is a chalet on the point and two small lookout houses and one gun. There is a low ledge of rocks off E. Bordigero - a quarter of a mile. Between the Cape and Ventimiglia is a fine sandy bay. Wind came up fresh at East. We ran past Nice, and got off the islands off Hyeres at day light. June 1. At 8am beat in and anchored off the [???] harbour of Toulon. Gale N.W. Took pratique. 2nd. I drove over with Stulz to La [Seine?] where his vessel is laying. I was much disappointed in her. The skylights of the cabin unfit to go to sea with and I never saw rougher work. More fit for a merchant vessel than a yacht. We dined at the Table d'Hote and [we?] returned to Hyeres. 3rd. I made sail for La [Seine?], beating up against a strong N.W. About a mile out the water very shallow with

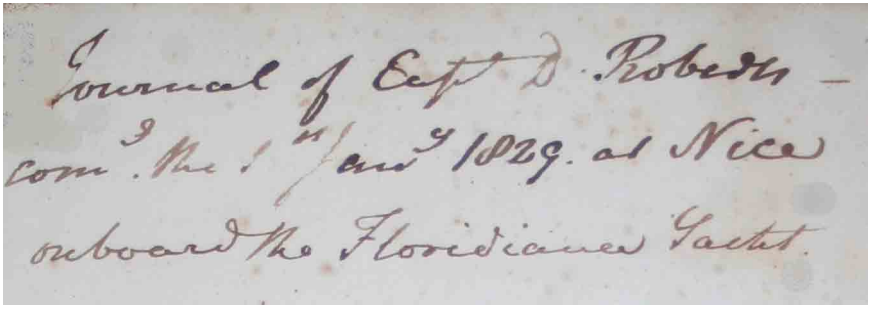
a narrow canal leading
(writing down the side: [Bordigero?]\

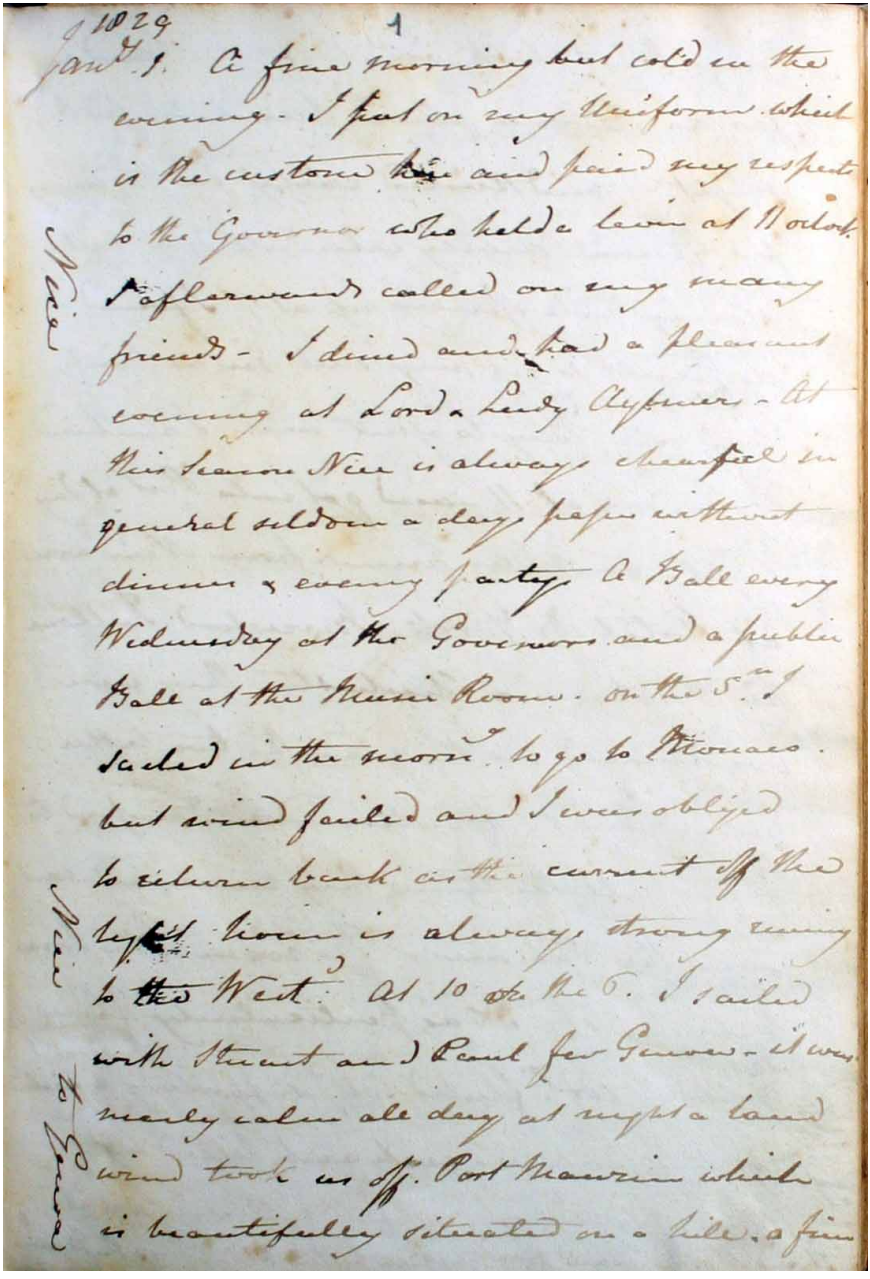
195

straight into the mouth of the Port which has two pier heads with 3 fathoms inside, but on many spots only 6 feet. I moored off the mole head. At night wind S.E, with rain. 4th. Rain and gale S.E. I went to Toulon to see Stulz and returned in the eve.g. 5. Fine Wr NW. Paul and myself went to Toulon for the Fete dieu. 6th. I began to work onboard the Providence Italy yacht altering the cabins. 5,6,7,8,9 heavy gales during the day from NW. Ther. 70°. All the month of June I remained at La [Seine?] getting the yacht ready, walking about the country taking sketches. Mr Lombard the ship builder a clever man now on the [stocks?] a steam vessel 180 feet long. 1 Augt. I left La [Seine?] in my little craft and went over to the [Salines?] as it was impossible to get French colours for Stulzs vessel. All Augt and part of Sept we cruised about the Hyeres Islands, fishing, bathing and finishing up drawing. A gale at N.W. almost invariably beginning about 12 and falling at sunset. Gen Ponsonby and family arrived from Malta. They staid a day with Stulz then on to Paris.

Appendix XIIIb

Roberts' Journal III



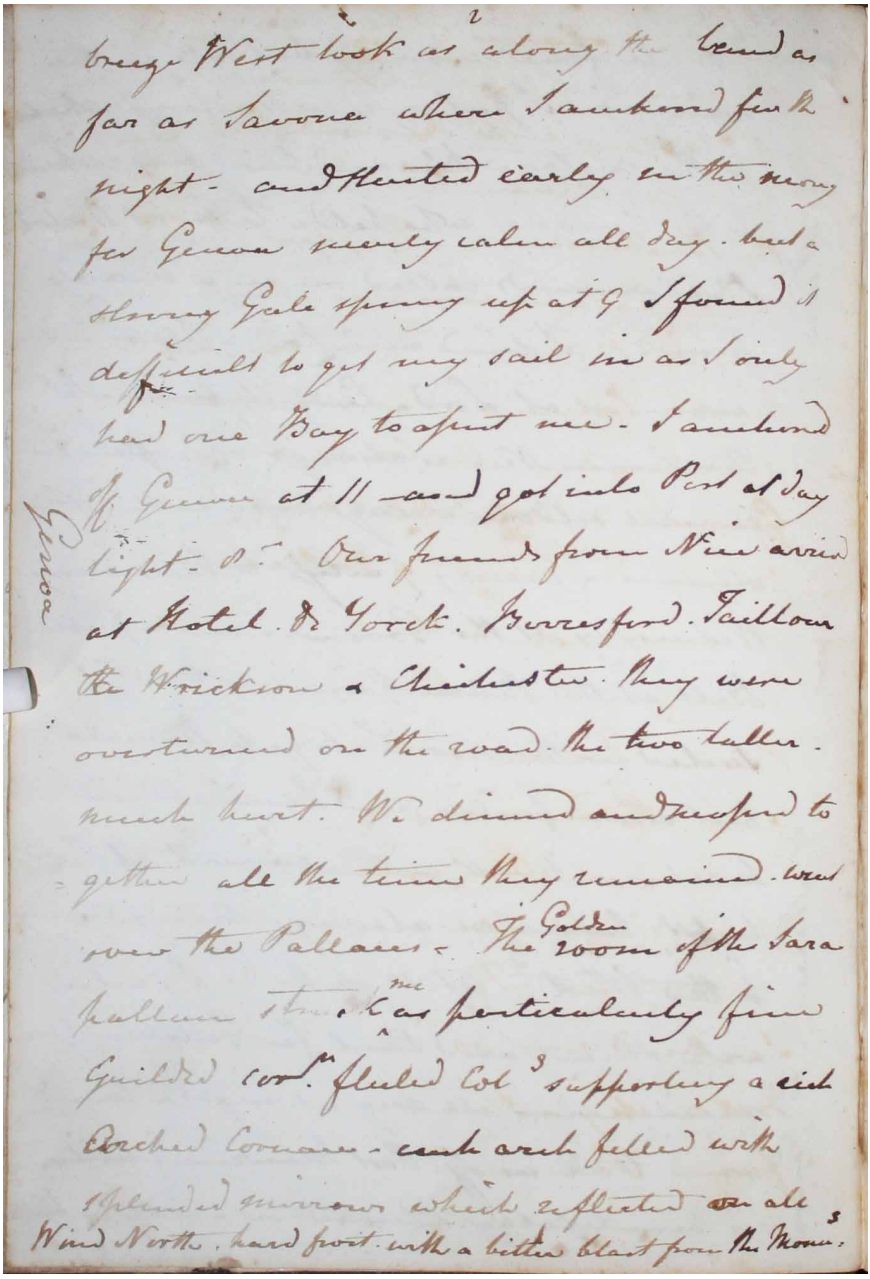


1829
Jan.y 1. A fine morning but cold in the
evening - I put on my Uniform which
is the custom here and paid my respects
to the Governor who held a levee at Nice
Afterwards called on my many
friends - I dined and had a pleasant
evening at Lord & Lady Clyfurs - At
this season Nice is always cheerful in
general seldom a day passes without
dinner & evening parties A Ball every
Wednesday at the Governors and a public
Ball at the Music Room - on the 5th I
sailed in the morn to go to Monaco -
but wind failed and I was obliged
to return back as the current off the
Light House is always strong running
to the West - At 10 oClock P.M. I sailed
with Stuart and Paul for Genoa - it was
nearly calm all day at night a land
wind took us off Port Maurice which
is beautifully situated on a hill - a fine

Nice

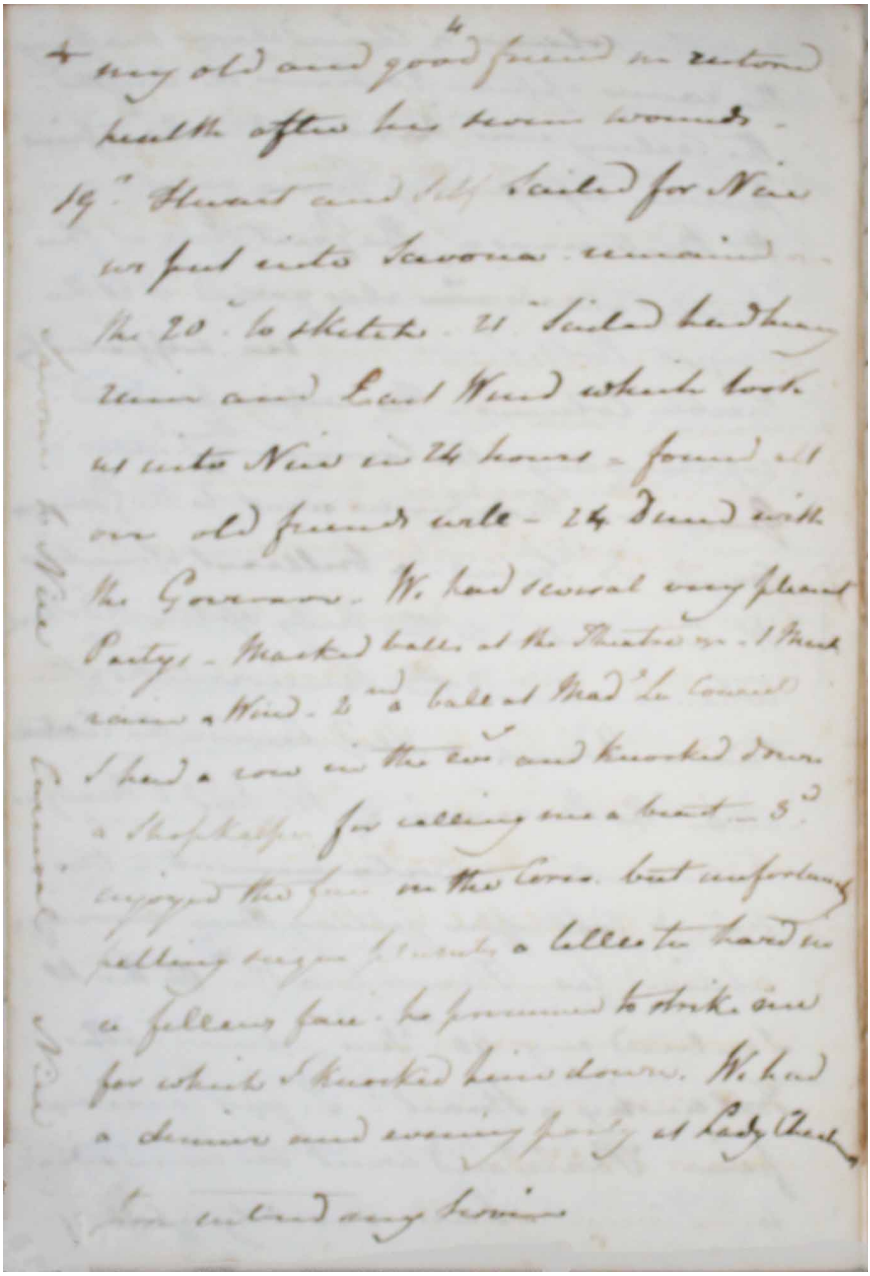
Nice

To Genoa

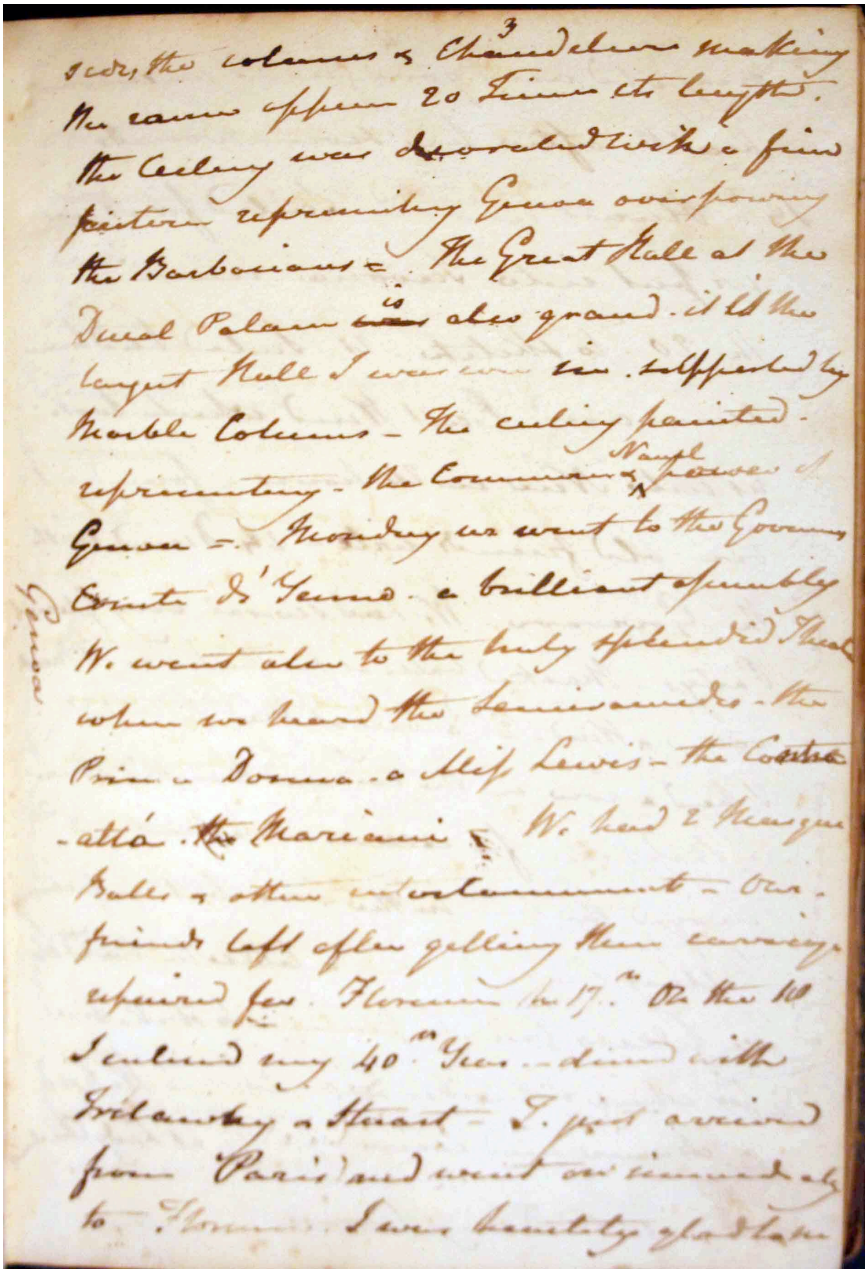


breeze West took us along the Coast as
far as Savona where I anchored for the
night - and started early in the morng
for Genoa nearly calm all day - had a
strong Gale sprung up at 9 I found it
difficult to get my sail in as I only
had one Boy to assist me - I anchored
off Genoa at 11 - and got into Port at Day
light - &c Our friends from Nice arrived
at Hotel de York. Torresford. Tailbois
the Wrickson & Chichester. They were
overturned on the road. the two latter
much hurt. We dined and passed to
gether all the time they remained. Went
over the Pallaces - The Golden room of the Sara
Pallace struck me as particularly fine
Gilded cornice fluted Col[s] supporting a rich
Arched Cornice - each arch filled with
splendid mirrors which reflected on all
Wind North. hard frost with a bitter blast from the Mount.

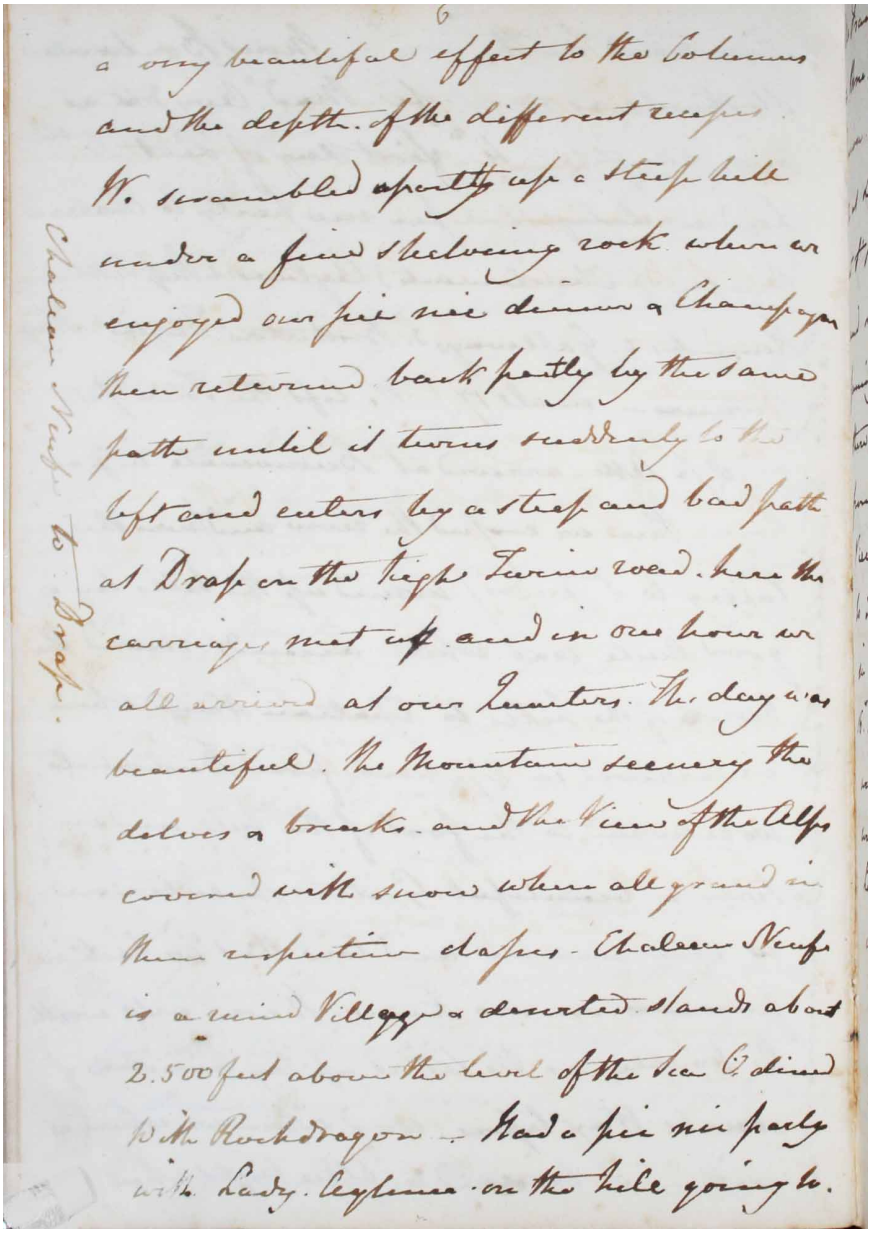
Genoa



4 my old and good friend in return
health after his severe wounds.
19th Stuart and self sailed for Nice
we put into Savona remained
the 20th to victuals. 21st sailed had fine
Winds and Land Wind which took
us into Nice in 24 hours - found all
our old friends safe - 24 Dined with
the Governor. We had several very pleasant
Parties - Masked balls at the Theatre &c - 1 Feast
rainy & Wind. 2nd a ball at Mad.e La Comtesse
I had a row in the Evg and knocked down
a Sheriffs for calling me a beast - 3d
enjoyed the fun on the Corso. but unfortunately
pelting began [illegible] a billet to hard on
a fellows face - he presumed to strike me
for which I thrashed him down. We had
a dinner and evening party at Lady Chet-
[illegible] ended any serious



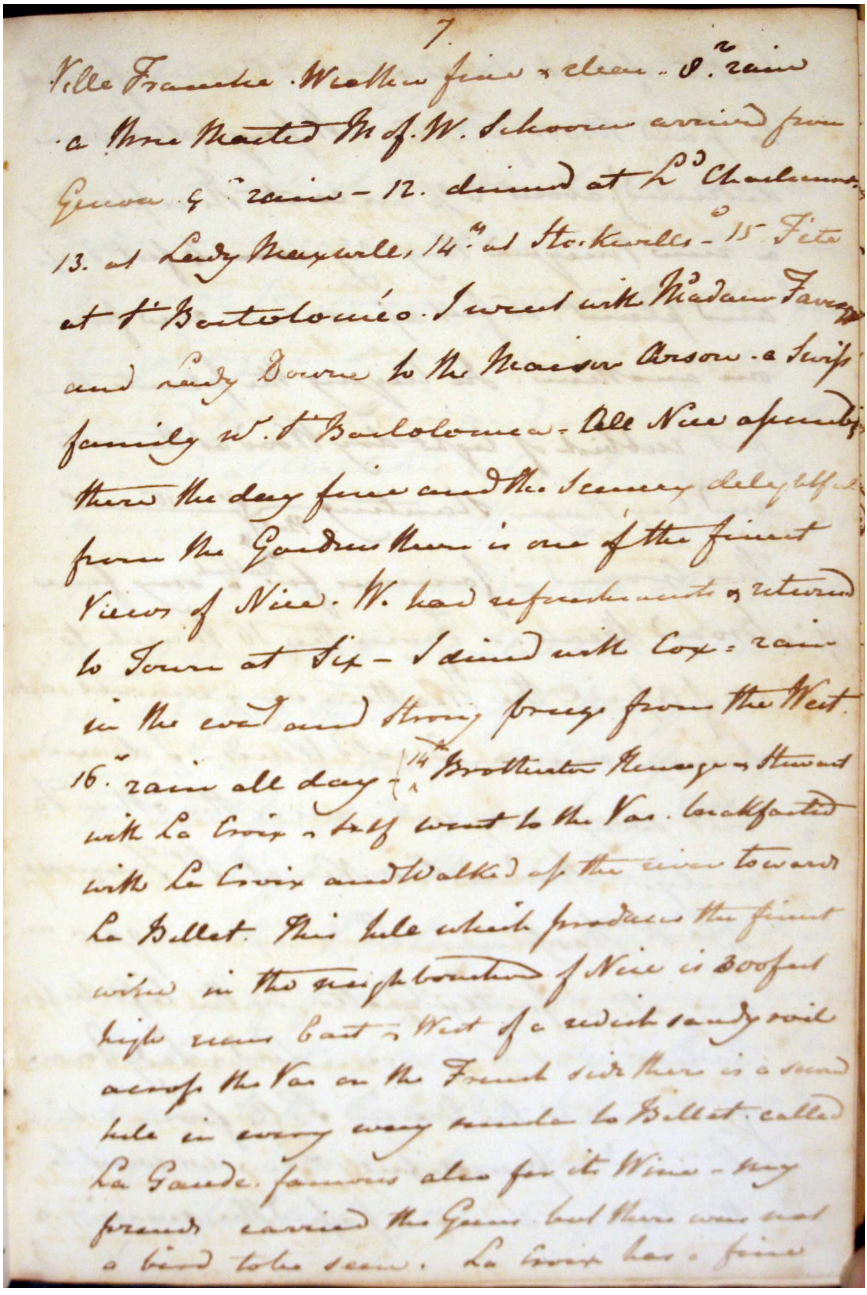
and, the columns & Chandeliers making
the same appear 20 Times its length.
The Ceiling was decorated with a fine
picture representing Genoa overpowering
the Barbarians &. The Great Hall of the
Ducal Palace is also grand. it is the
largest Hall I ever was in. supported by
Marble Columns. The ceiling painted.
representing. The Commander in Chief of the Naval power of
Genoa &. Monday we went to the Governor
Conte di Gemo. a brilliant assembly
We went also to the Duke splendid Theatre
where we heard the Semiramide. the
Prima Donna. a Miss Lewis. the Contralto
alla. the Mariani &. We had a Grand
Ball & other entertainment. Our
friends left often getting their carriages
repaired for Florence the 17th. On the 18
I entered my 40th Year. dined with
Irlandey & Stuart. J. just arrived
from Paris and went on immediately
to Florence. I was heartily glad to see



6

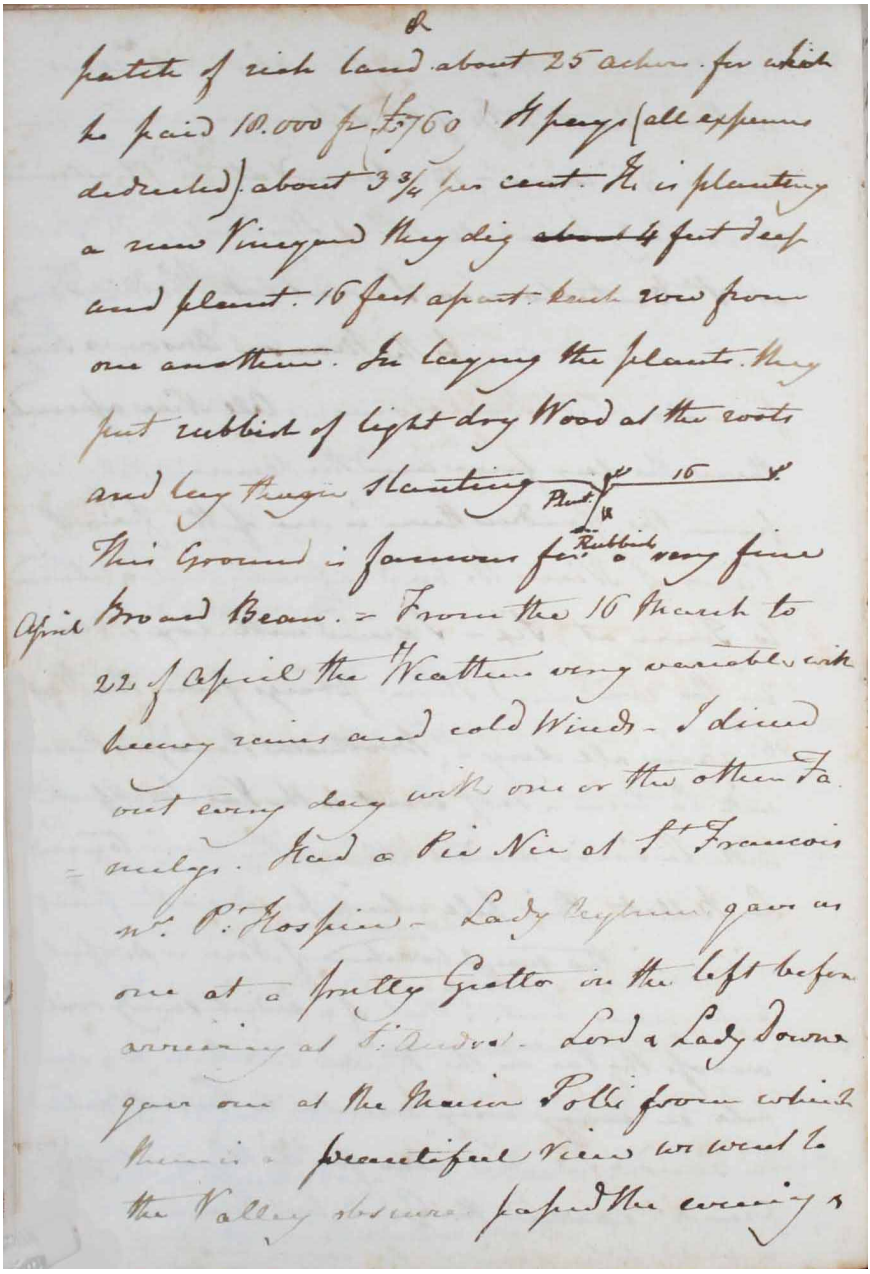
a very beautiful effect to the Columns and the depth of the different recesses. W. scrambled apartly up a steep hill under a fine sheltering rock where we enjoyed our pic nic dinner & Champagne then returned back partly by the same path until it turns suddenly to the left and enters by a steep and bad path at Drap on the high Turin road. here the carriages met us and in one hour we all arrived at our Quarters. The day was beautiful. The Mountain scenery the dolves & breaks. and the View of the Alps covered with snow where all grand in their respective shapes. Chalcan Nuefs is a mined Village & deserted stands about 2.500 feet above the level of the Sea. Dined with the Rockdragon. Had a pic nic party with Lady. Leyland on the hill going to.

Chalcan Nuefs to Drap.



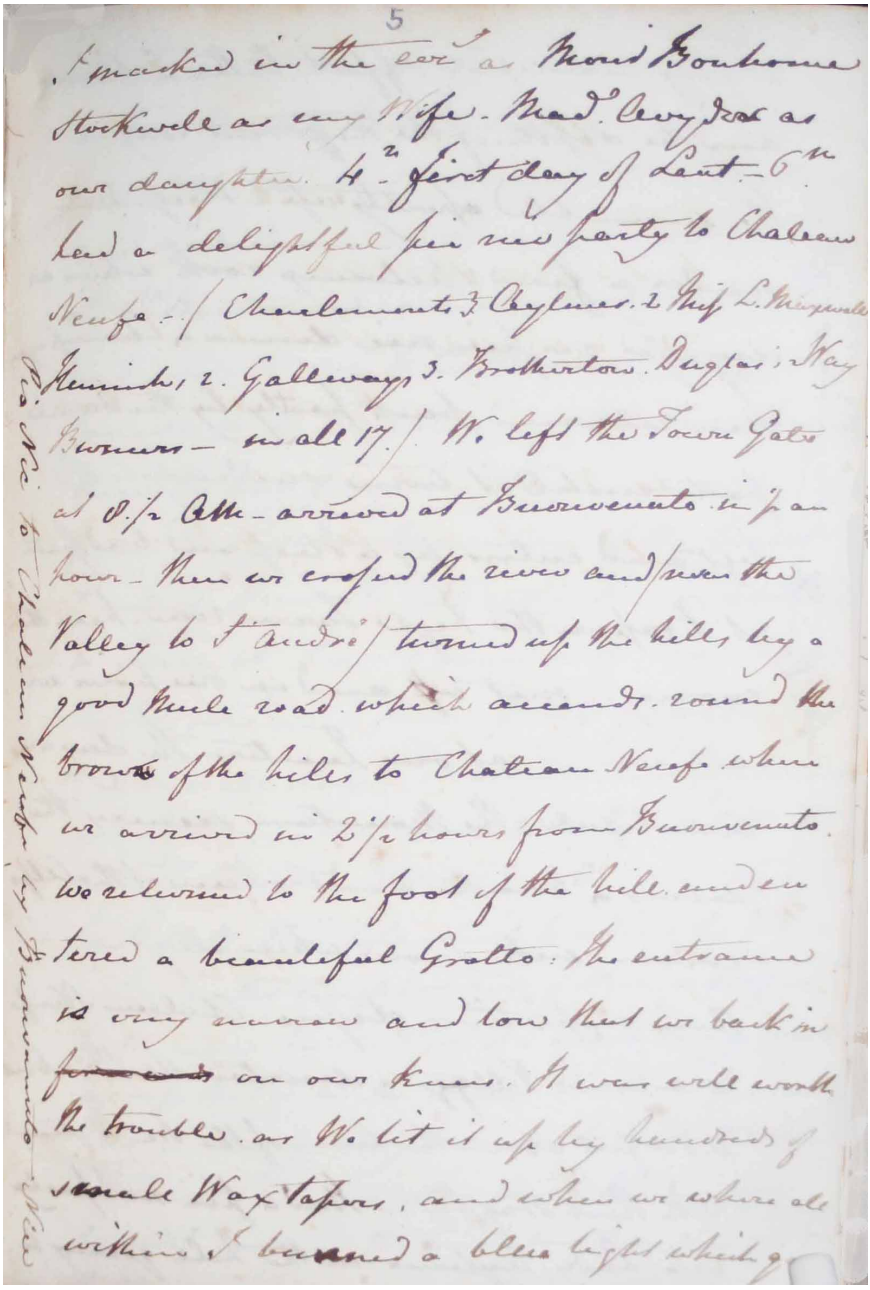
7.

Ville Franche. Weather fine & clear. 9.ª rain
a fine Masted Br.ª f.W. Schooner arrived from
Genoa. 4.ª rain - 12. dined at L.ª Charlemont's
13. at Lady Mayerlle's, 14.th at Sir. Lowells - 15. Fête
at St. Bartolomeo. I went with Madame Favras
and Lady Bourne to the Marine Arsenal. a Swiss
family w.ch St. Bartolomeo. All Nice assembled
there the day fine and the Scenery delightful
from the Gardens there is one of the finest
Views of Nice. W. had refreshments & returned
to Town at Six - I dined with Cox. rain
in the night and strong breeze from the West.
16.th rain all day. (14) Brotherton Ramage & Stewart
with La Croix & self went to the Var. breakfasted
with La Croix and Walked up the river towards
La Billet. This Isle which produces the finest
wine in the neighbourhood of Nice is 300 feet
high runs East & West of a wedge sandy soil
across the Var on the French side there is a second
Isle in every way similar to Billet called
La Gaude. famous also for its Wine - my
friends carried the Guns but there were not
a bird to be seen. La Croix has a fine



patch of rich land about 25 acres for which he paid 10.000 fr. £760 4 years (all expenses deducted) about 3 3/4 per cent. He is planting a new Vineyard they dig about 4 feet deep and plant 16 feet apart each row from one another. In laying the plants they put rubbish of light dry Wood at the roots and lay Dung Planting 16 Rubbish

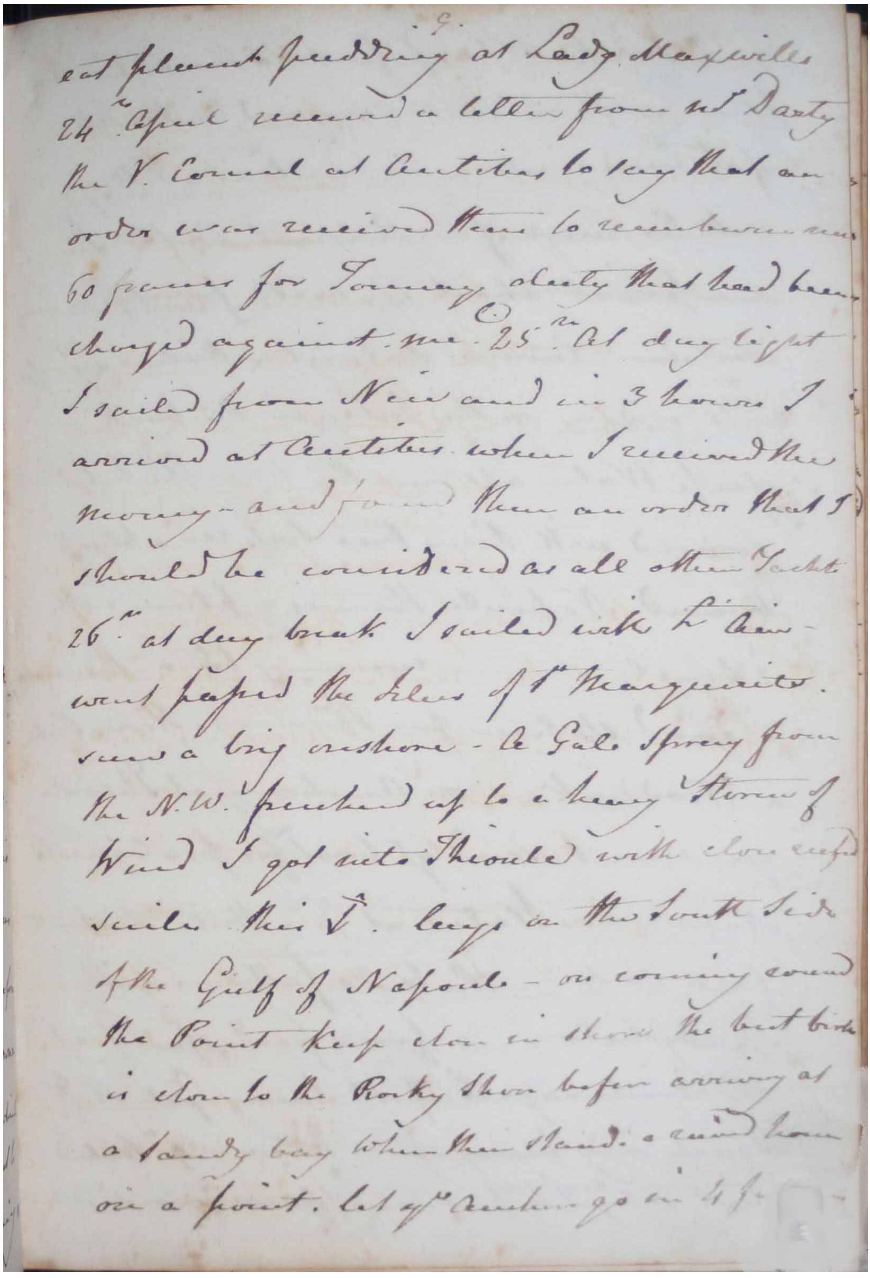
This Ground is famous for very fine
April Broad Beans. From the 16 March to
22 of April the Weather very variable with
heavy rains and cold Winds. I dined
out every day with one or the other Fa-
milys. Had a Pic Nic at St Francois
wt. P. Hospice. Lady Cuyler gave us
one at a pretty Grotto on the left before
arriving at St Andrd. Lord & Lady Downe
gave one at the Marine Pollis from which
there is a beautiful View we went to
the Valley obscure passed the evening &



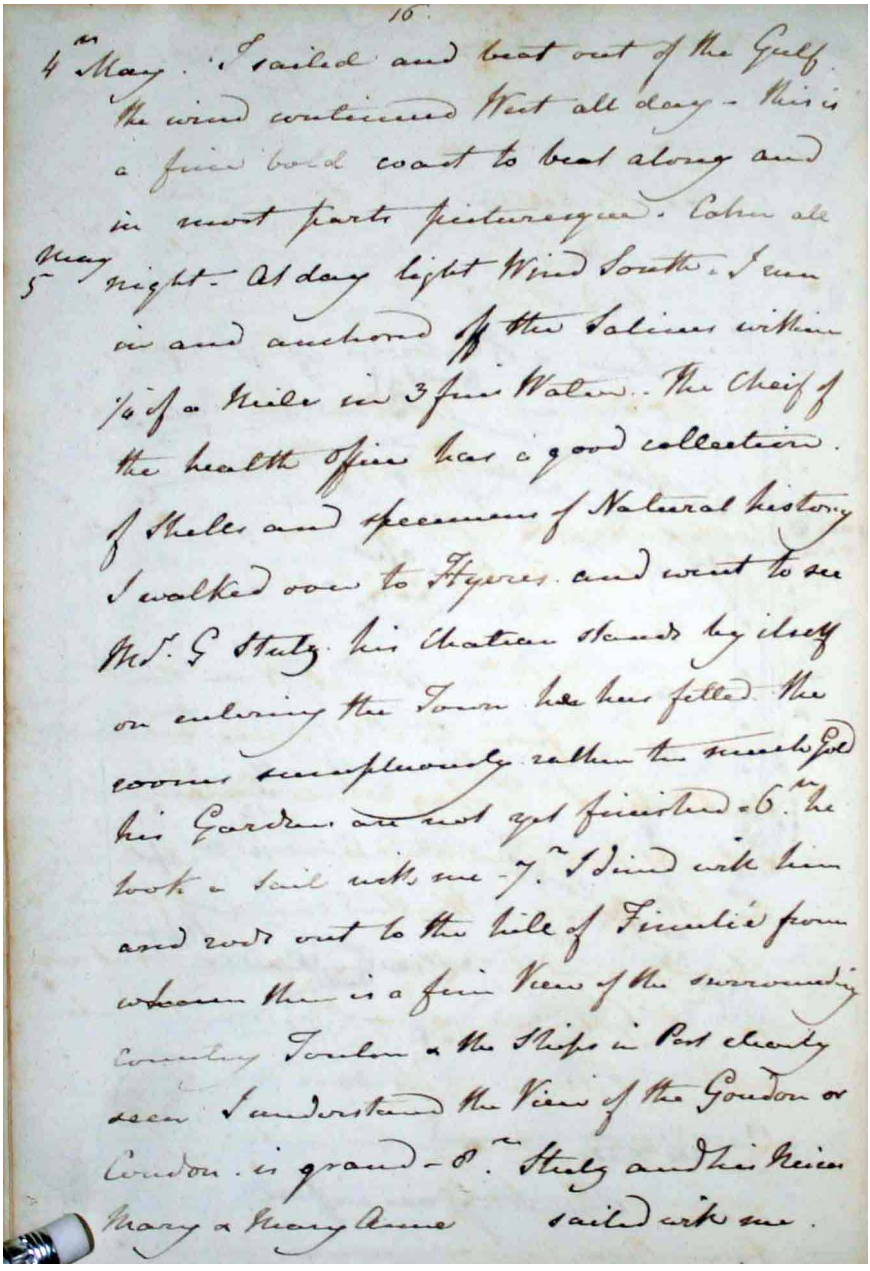
5

I married in the year a Mons. Bonbonne Stockwell as my Wife. Mad. Cerzat as our daughter. 4th - first day of Lent - 6th had a delightful fete champetre party to Chateau Neuf - / Chevalements 3. Ceylmers. 2. Chif. L. Marquis Hennicks, 2. Galloways 3. Brotherton. Douglas; Way Browns - in all 17. / We left the Tower Gate at 9 1/2 AM - arrived at Buonvento in 1 am hour - Then we crossed the river and over the Valley to St. André / turned up the hills by a good Mule road which ascends round the brows of the hills to Chateau Neuf where we arrived in 2 1/2 hours from Buonvento. We returned to the foot of the hill and entered a beautiful Grotto. The entrance is very narrow and low that we back in forwards on our knees. It was well worth the trouble. as We lit it up by hundreds of small Wax tapers, and when we where all within I burned a blue light which g

Pic Nic to Chateau Neuf by Buonvento

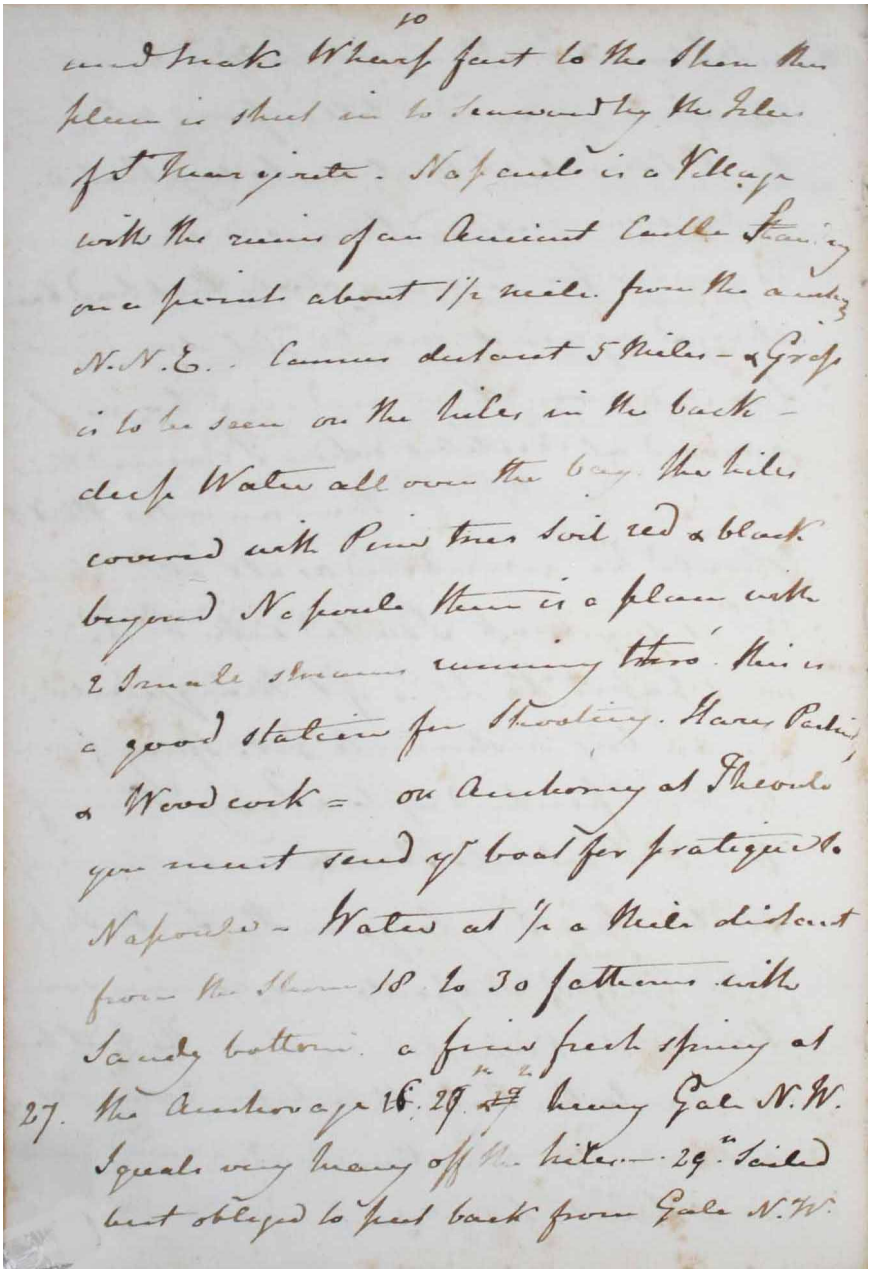


at planet pudding at Lady Mapevilles
24th April received a letter from Mr Darby
the V. Consul at Cerigo to say that an
order was received there to remburse me
60 pounds for Tonnage dutty that had been
charged against me. 25th At day light
I sailed from Nio and in 3 hours I
arrived at Cerigo where I received the
money - and found there an order that I
should be considered as all other Yachts
26th at day break I sailed with L'Aimable
went passed the Isles of St Marguerite
saw a big wreck on shore - a Gale & Spray from
the N.W. freshened up to a heavy Storm of
Wind I got into Theoule with close reefed
sails this V. lays on the South side
of the Gulf of Napoule - on coming round
the Point keep close in shore the best birth
is close to the Rocky shore before arriving at
a sandy bay where there stands a round tower
on a point. Let go Anchor go in 4 f.



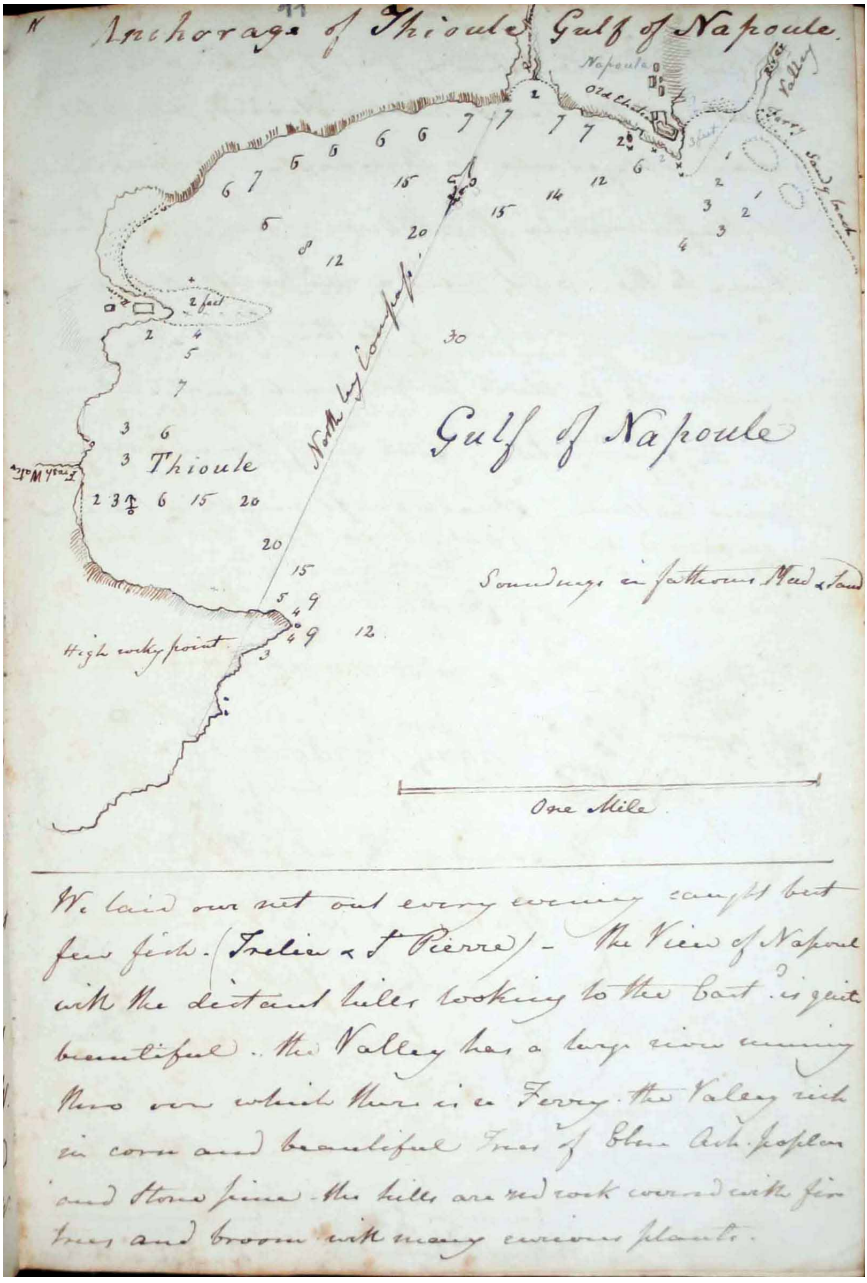
16.

4th May. Sailed and beat out of the Gulf. The wind continued West all day - This is a fine bold coast to beat along and in most parts picturesque. Came to at night. At day light Wind South. I came in and anchored off the Salines within ¼ of a Mile in 3 fms Water. The Chief of the health office has a good collection of Shells and specimens of Natural history I walked over to Hyeres and went to see Mr. G Stuly. his Chateau stands by itself on entering the Town has been fitted. the rooms sumptuously rather too much for his Garden are not yet finished. 6th he took a sail with me. 7th I dined with him and rode out to the hill of Fenouillet from whence there is a fine View of the surrounding Country Toulon & the Ships in Port clearly seen I understand the View of the Gordon or Condon is grand - 8th Stuly and his Neices Mary & Mary Anne sailed with me.



10

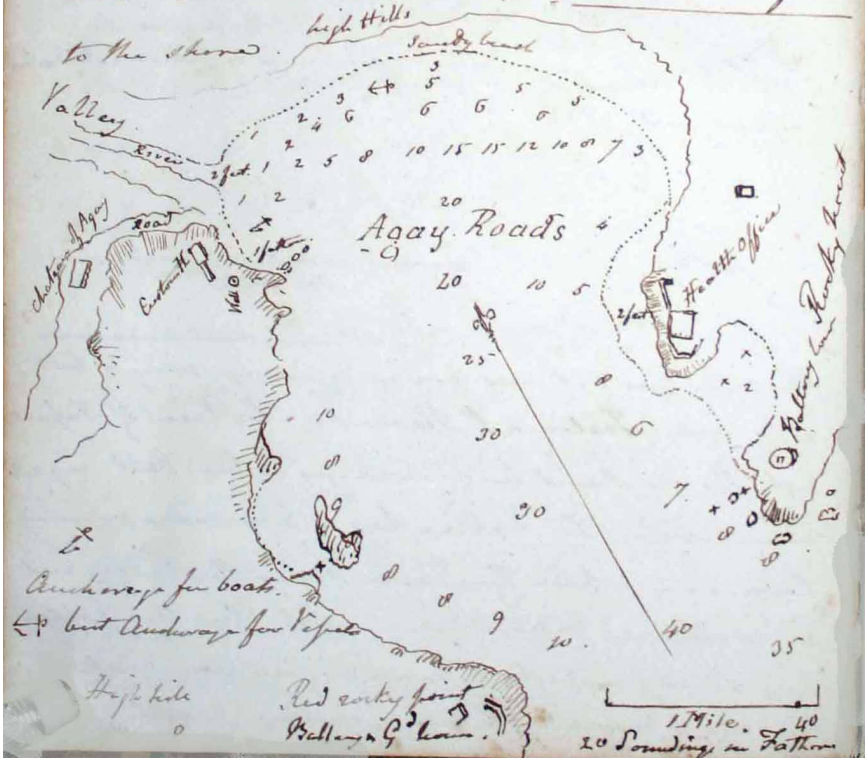
and Peak. Wharf fast to the Shore the
place is shut in to seaward by the Isles
of St Marguerite. Napoule is a Village
with the ruins of an Ancient Castle standing
on a point about 1/2 mile from the anchg
N.N.E. Cannes distant 5 Miles - a Group
is to be seen on the hills in the back -
deep Water all over the bay. The hills
covered with Pine trees soil red & black
beyond Napoule there is a plain with
2 small streams running thro'. This is
a good station for shooting. Have Casks
& Wood cork = on Anchoring at Theoule
you must send off boat for pratique to
Napoule - Water at 1/2 a Mile distant
from the Shore 18 to 30 fathoms with
Sandy bottom. a fine fresh spring at
27. the Anchorage 26. 29. 28 heavy Gale N.W.
Squalls very heavy off the hills - 29th Sailed
but obliged to put back from Gale N.W.



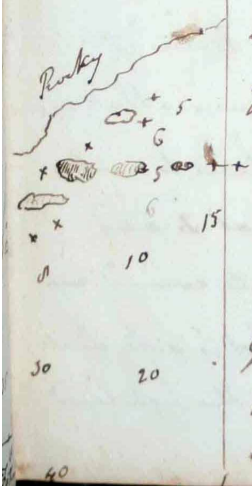
We laid our net out every evening caught but few fish. (Trelin & St Pierre) - The View of Napoule with the distant hills looking to the East is quite beautiful. The Valley has a large river running thro' on which there is a Ferry. the Valley rich in corn and beautiful Trees of Olive Ash Poplar and Stone pine. the hills are red rock covered with fir trees and broom with many curious plants.

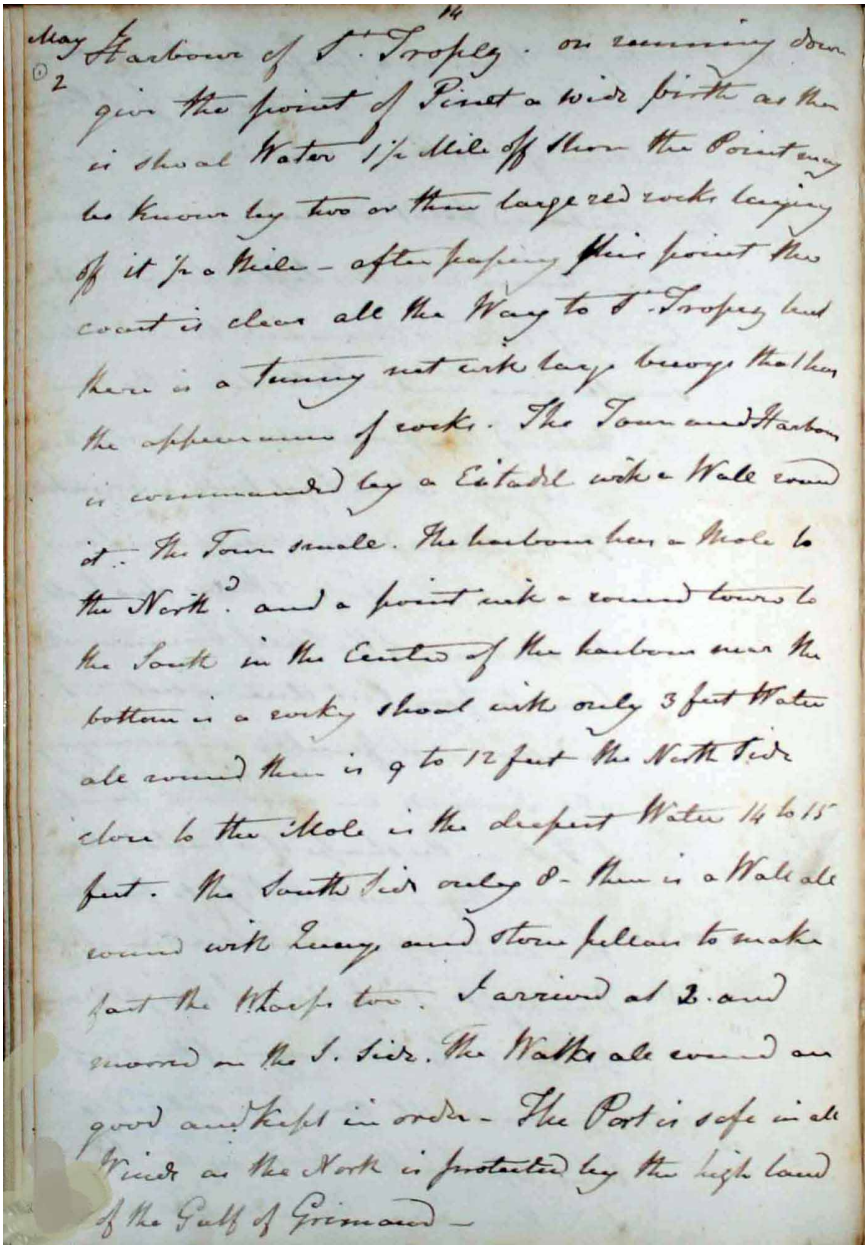
12

I left this Anchorage at 7. on the 30th. and beat up the coast with a strong Gale N.W. which obliged me to Anchor in Agay road; it bay, nearly North and South, with Point Roux to the East and a red point of rock with a round tower upon it to the West. the best anchorage is close to the beach in 5 fathoms it is a good holding ground of sand & mud. clean bottom. Shale will make a line just to the shore.

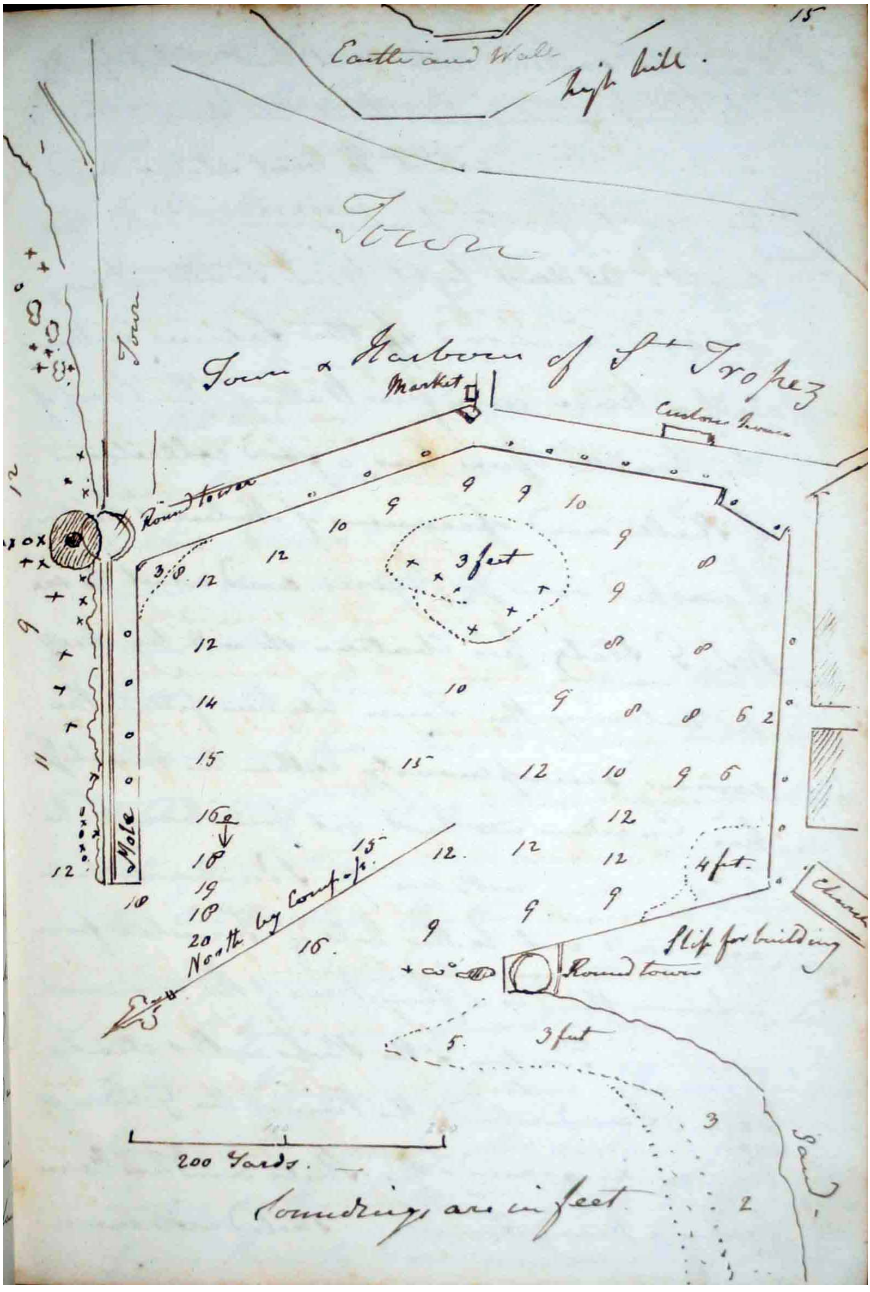


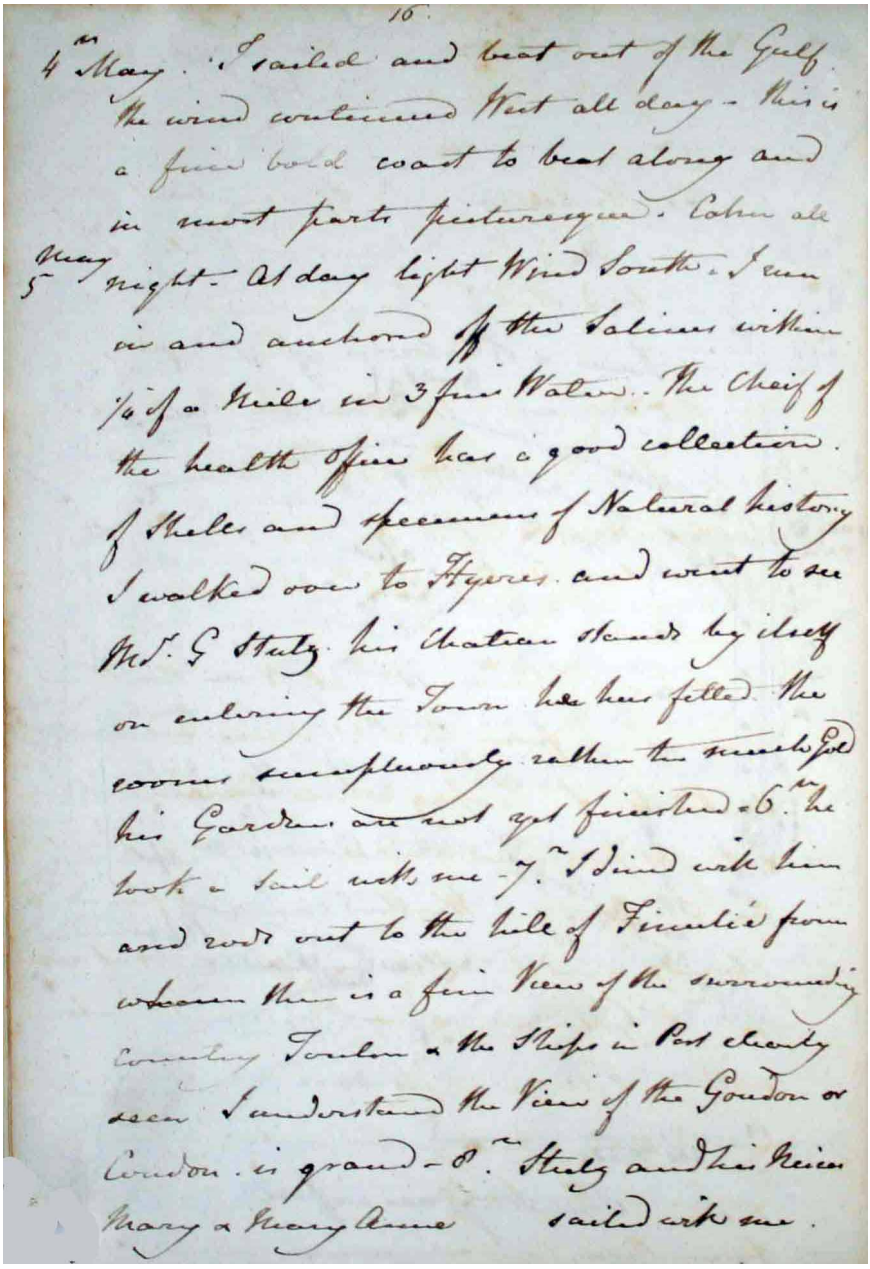
on the right there is a long □ building where you obtain pratiques on the point off it there is a battery of two Guns there is another Battery on the Larboard point on entering - the Douane or Custom house is on the left a long building on a point of land close inside there is a deep but small river and a Well close to the landing place - behind this point stands the old Chateau of Agay - where I got Milk & Eggs & table for bread and other necessary I sent over to St. Raphaelle 5 Miles - also to obtain the opinion of the Chief Douanier whether I were to pay Port dues or not - I had some difficulty in arranging with Richards an insolent lump of Fat in the shape of a Custom house Officer, There were 16 Vessels put in this evening from bad Weather: At Daylight 1st of May I weighed and beat up to Windward of the Gulf of Grimaud. at one was obliged to beat up for the Gulf on the West side there is a tower and excellent





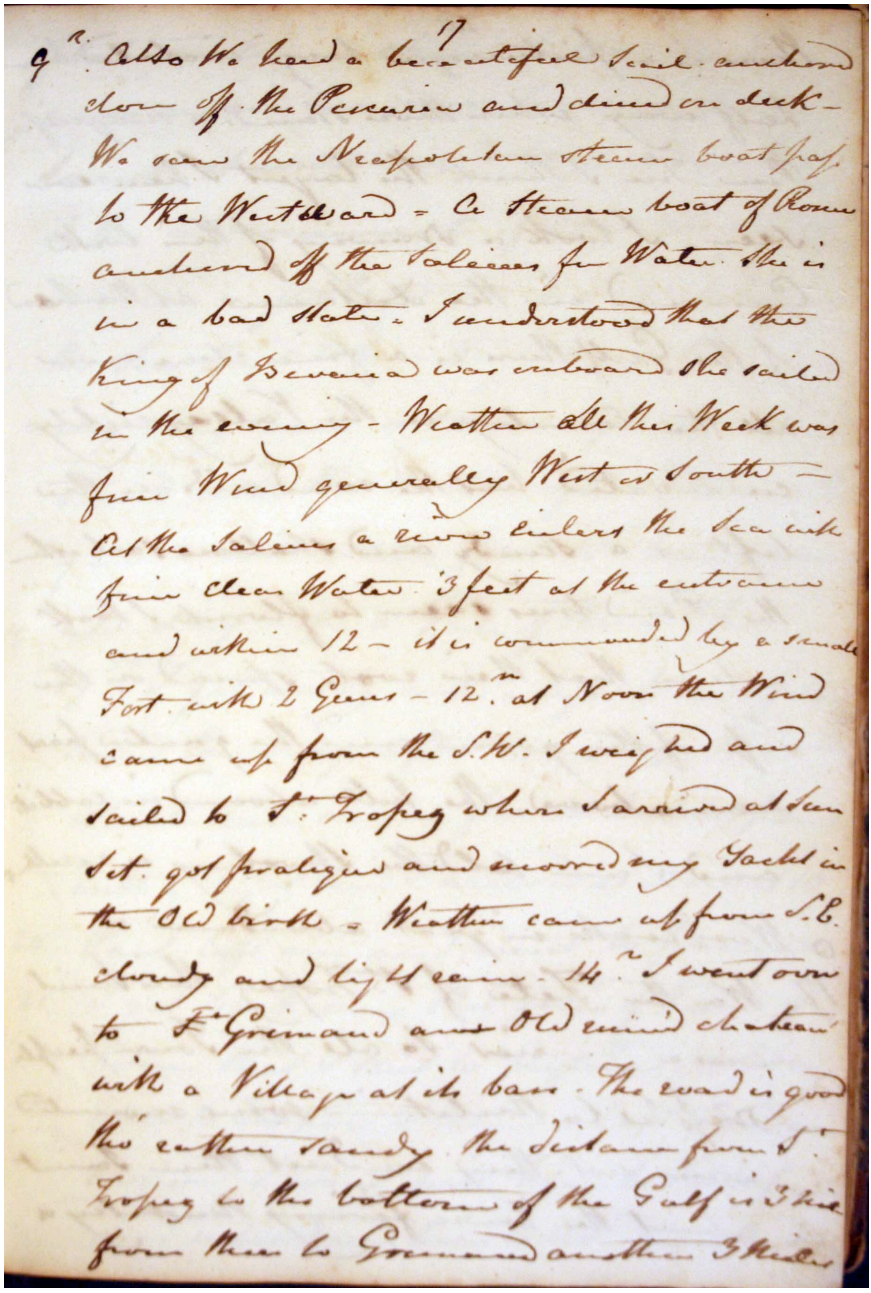
May 14
2 Harbour of St. Tropez. on running down
give the point of Pinet a wide birth as there
is shoal Water 1/2 Mile off shore the Point may
be known by two or three large red rocks laying
off it 1/2 a Mile - after passing this point the
coast is clear all the Way to St. Tropez but
there is a running rut cable bay, beware the
appearance of rocks. The Town and Harbour
is commanded by a Citadel with a Wall round
it. The Town small. The harbour has a Mole to
the North. and a point with a round tower to
the South in the Centre of the harbour near the
bottom is a rocky shoal with only 3 feet Water
all round them is 9 to 12 feet the North side
close to the Mole is the deepest Water 14 to 15
feet. The South side only 8 - There is a Wall all
round with Quays and stone pillars to make
fast the Vessels to. I arrived at 3. and
moored on the S. side. The Walls all round are
good and kept in order - The Port is safe in all
Winds as the North is protected by the high land
of the Gulf of Grimaud -


Castle and Wall
High hill
Town
Town
Town & Harbour of St Tropez
Market
Custom house
Round tower
Mole
3 feet
4 feet
Slip for building
Round tower
200 Yards.
Soundings are in feet

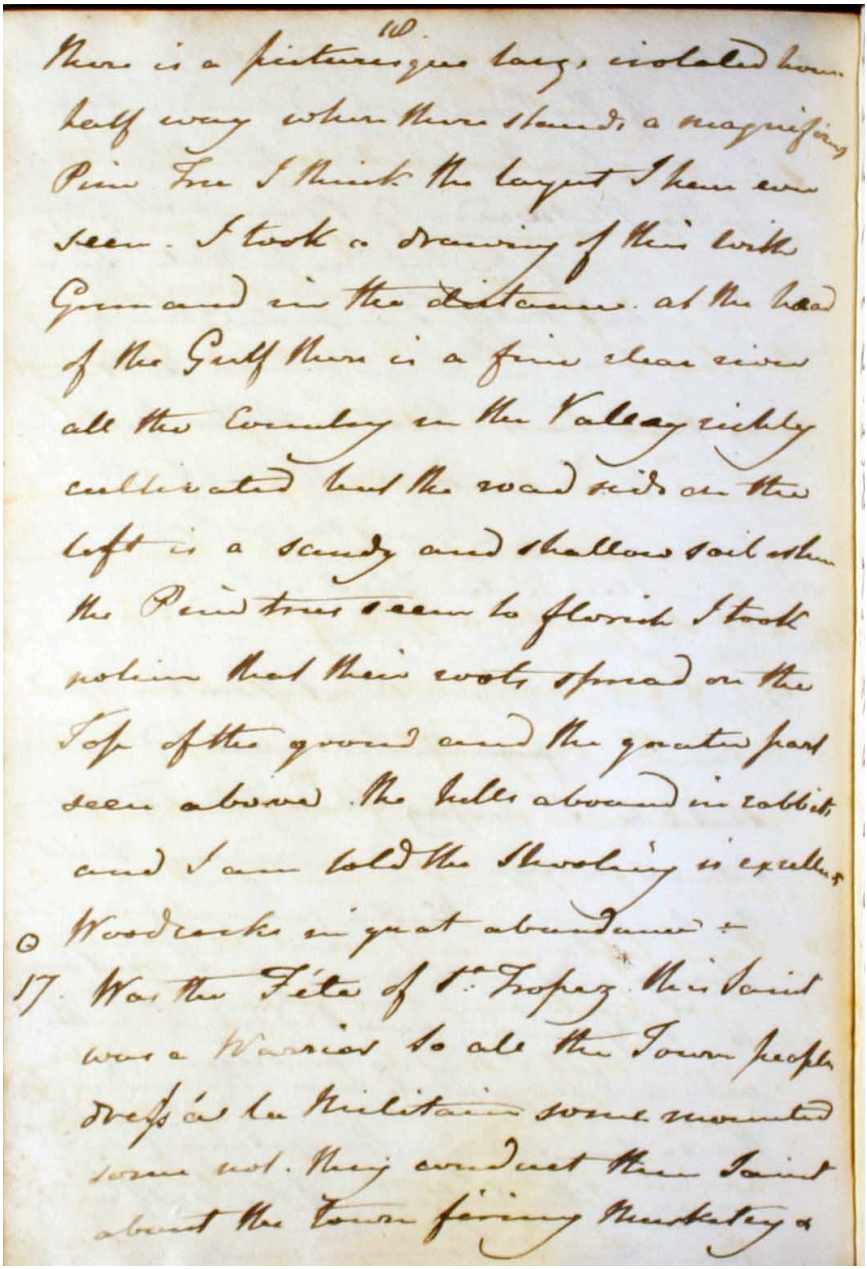


16.

4th May. Sailed and beat out of the Gulf. The wind continued West all day - This is a fine bold coast to beat along and in most parts picturesque. Came to at night. At day light Wind South. I came in and anchored off the Salines within ¼ of a Mile in 3 fms Water. The Chief of the health office has a good collection of Shells and specimens of Natural history I walked over to Hyeres and went to see Mr. G Stuly. his Chateau stands by itself on entering the Town has been felled. The rooms sumptuously rather than much fitted his Garden is not yet finished. 6th he took a sail with me. 7th I dined with him and rode out to the hill of Fenouillet from whence there is a fine View of the surrounding Country Toulon & the Ships in Port clearly seen I understand the View of the Gouden or Condon is grand - 8th Stuly and his Neices Mary & Mary Anne sailed with me.

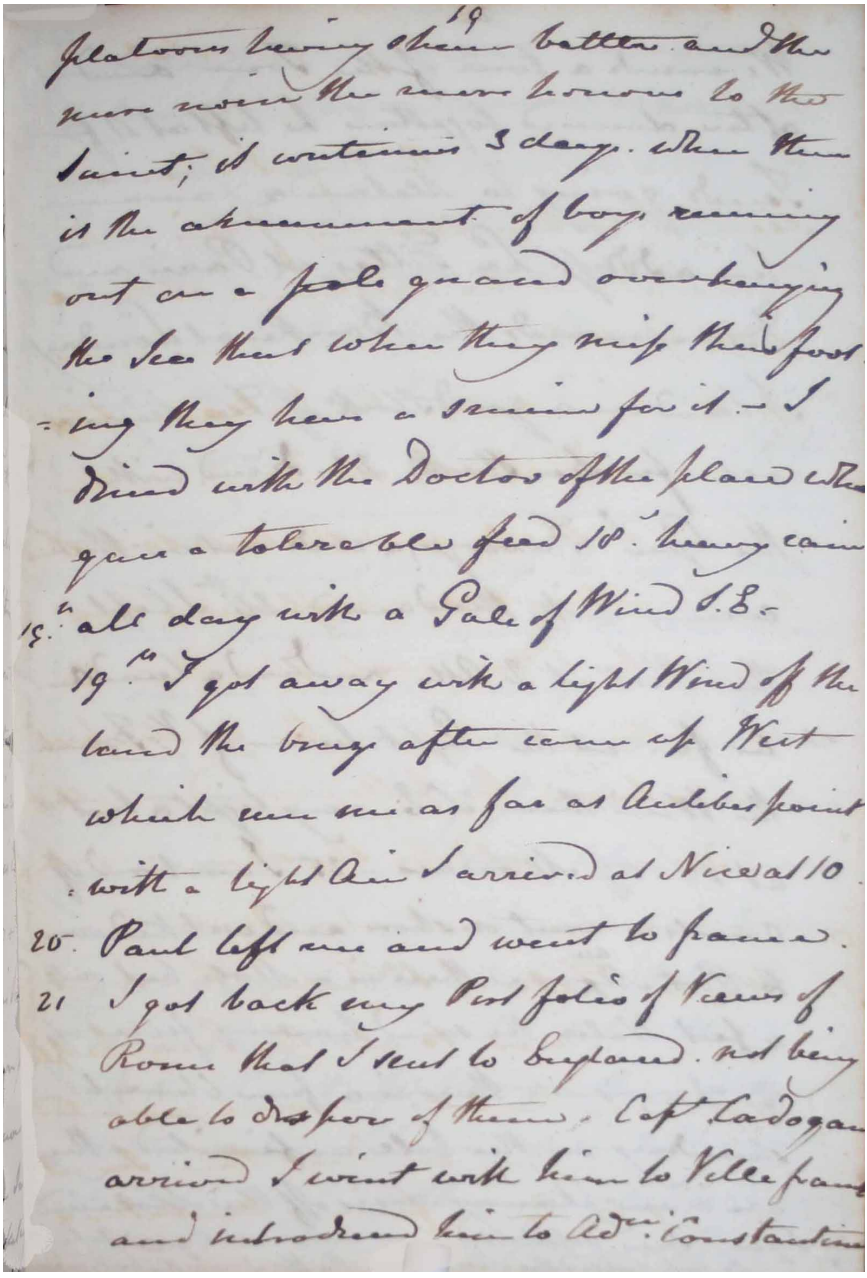


9th. Also We heard a beautiful Swiss anchored
close by the Peruvian and dined on deck —
We saw the Neapolitan Steam boat pass
to the Westward — a Steam boat of Rome
anchored off the Salines for Water. She is
in a bad State. I understood that the
King of Bavaria was onboard She sailed
in the evening — Weather all this Week was
fair Wind generally West & South —
At the Salines a river enters the Sea with
fair clear Water 3 feet at the entrance
and within 12 — it is commanded by a small
Fort with 2 Guns — 12th. at Noon the Wind
came up from the S.W. I weighed and
sailed to St. Tropez where I arrived at Sun
Set. got pratique and moored my Yacht in
the Old berth — Weather came up from S.E.
cloudy and light rain. 14th. I went over
to St. Grimaud an Old ruined Chateau
with a Village at its base. The road is good
the cotton sandy. The distance from St.
Tropez to the bottom of the Gulf is 3 Miles
from there to Grimaud another 3 Miles



there is a picturesque bay, isolated from
half way where there stands a magnificent
Pine Tree I think the largest I have ever
seen. I took a drawing of this with
Gum and in the distance at the head
of the Gulf there is a fine clear river
all the Country in the Valley richly
cultivated but the road side on the
left is a sandy and shallow soil where
the Pine trees seem to flourish I took
notice that their roots spread on the
Top of the ground and the greater part
seen above. The hills abound in rabbits
and I am told the Shooting is excellent
Woodcocks in great abundance.

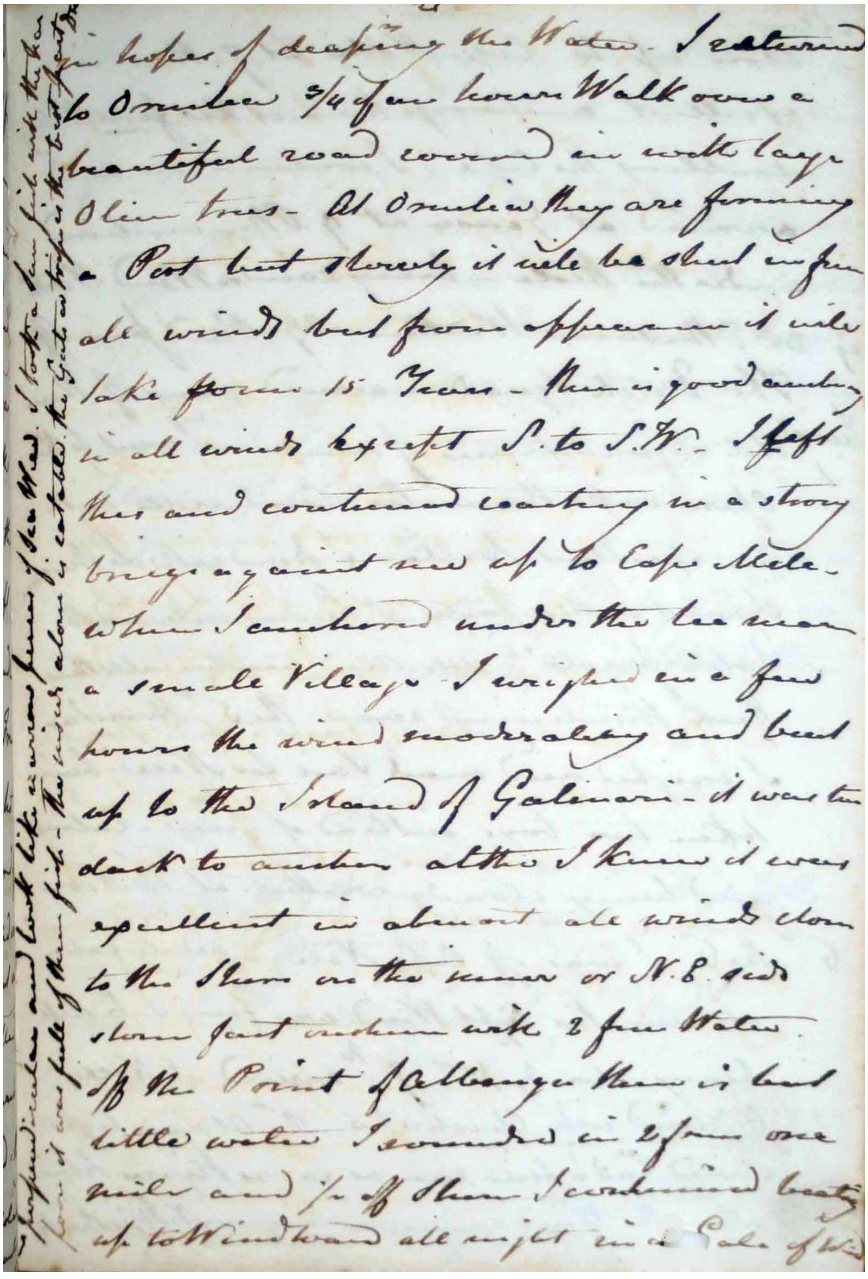
17. Was the Fête of St. Tropez this Saint
was a Warrior so all the Town people
dress'd as in Militaire some mounted
some not. They conduct their Saint
about the Town firing Musketry &



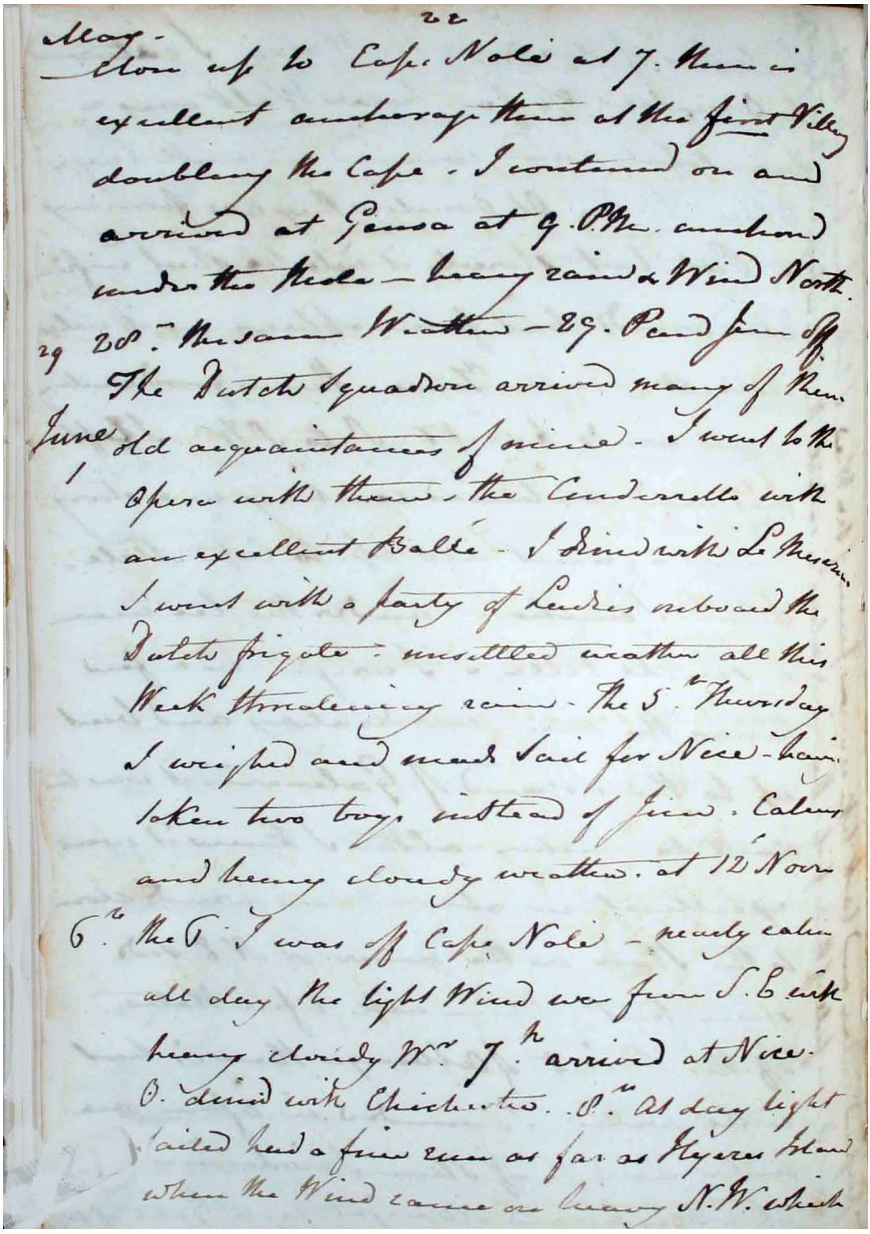
Jalatoons being then better and the
sun now the more honour to that
Saint; it contains 3 days. when there
is the announcement of boys running
out on a pole quand overhanging
the Sea that when they miss their foot
-ing they have a swim for it. - I
Dined with the Doctor of the place who
gave a tolerable feed 10s. being calm
all day with a Gale of Wind S.E.
19th I got away with a light Wind off the
land the boys after came up West
which run me as far as Antibes point
. with a light Air I arrived at Nice at 10
20. Paul left me and went to Genoa.
21 I got back my Port folio of Views of
Rome that I sent to Leghorn. not being
able to dispose of them. Capt Cadogan
arrived I went with him to Villefranc
and introduced him to Adm. Constantine

20

We made a tour of the Town and after dinner together he left at 11 for Turin going to Milan & Lausanne his address La Fittes at Paris and Drummonds the Bankers at London I laid in a good Stock of Tea Sugar & oil - for sea stock. 23. Dined with the Gen' Faverge, & took out in the evening with Mad and - 24th I left the Port at 2 Afn. and had a land air as far as the Light house of V. Franc the Wind then S.E. very light a beat at 12. Off Monaco - 25 I anchored off Omolico went ashore and walked over to Port Maurice there is a Mole but only 4 feet Water the sand having filled up the harbour - There is a fine Church standing on the hill unfinished - They are now placing cases off the Mole head I never saw before such an enormous quantity of the Tunnelfish called the Sea horse. The Boat with the body near



in hopes of deepning the Water. I returned
to Oneglia 3/4 of an hour Walk over a
beautiful road covered in with large
Olive trees - At Oneglia they are forming
a Port but slowly it will be shut in from
all winds but from appearance it will
take from 15 Years - There is good anchor
in all winds except S. to S.W. - I left
there and continued coasting in a stony
bay against new up to Cape Mele.
When I anchored under the lee near
a small Village I weighed in a few
hours the wind moderating and beat
up to the Island of Galinara - it was too
dark to anchor at the I knew it was
excellent in almost all winds close
to the Shore on the inner or N.E. side
close past anchorage with 2 fm Water
At the Point of Albenga there is but
little water I sounded in 2 fm one
mile and ½ off shore I continued beating
up to Windward all night in Sight of this

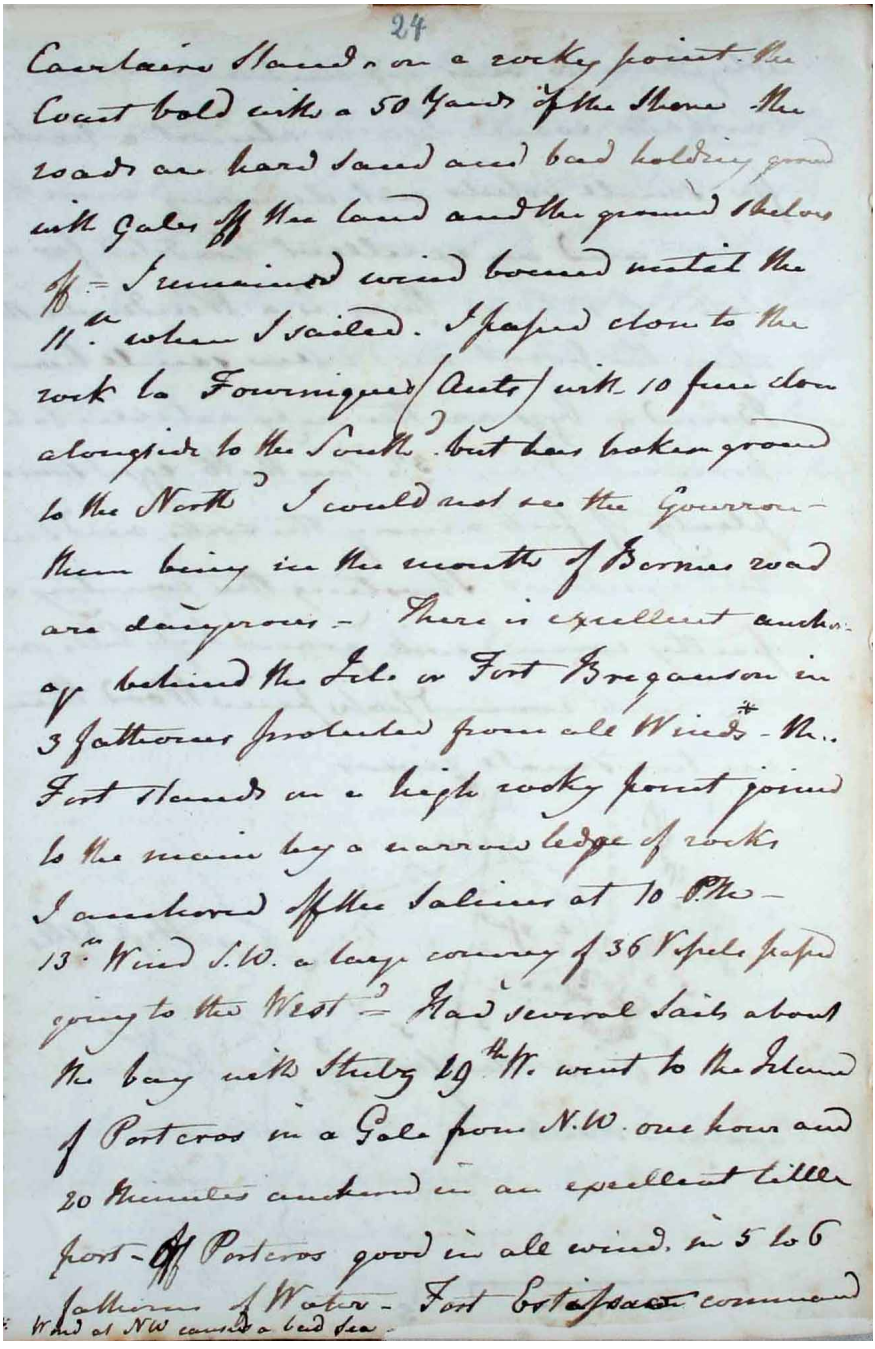


May. 22
Close up to Cape Nolé at 7. Here is
excellent anchorage there at the first Villa
doubling the Cape. I continued on and
arrived at Genoa at 9. P.M. anchored
under the Mole — heavy rain & Wind North.
29 29th. The same Weather — 29. P and fine off.
The Dutch Squadron arrived many of their
June old acquaintances joined. I went to the
1 Opera with them. The Cinderella with
an excellent Ballé. I dined with Le Mesurier
I went with a party of Ladies aboard the
Dutch frigate: unsettled weather all this
Week threatening rain. The 5th Thursday
I weighed and made sail for Nice — have
taken two trips instead of five. Calms
and heavy cloudy weather. at 12 Noon
6th The 6th I was off Cape Nolé — nearly calm
all day the light Wind we have S.E with
heavy cloudy Wr. J.h arrived at Nice.
D. dined with Chichesters. 8th At day light
sailed had a fine run as far as Hyeres Island
when the Wind came on heavy N.W. which

23

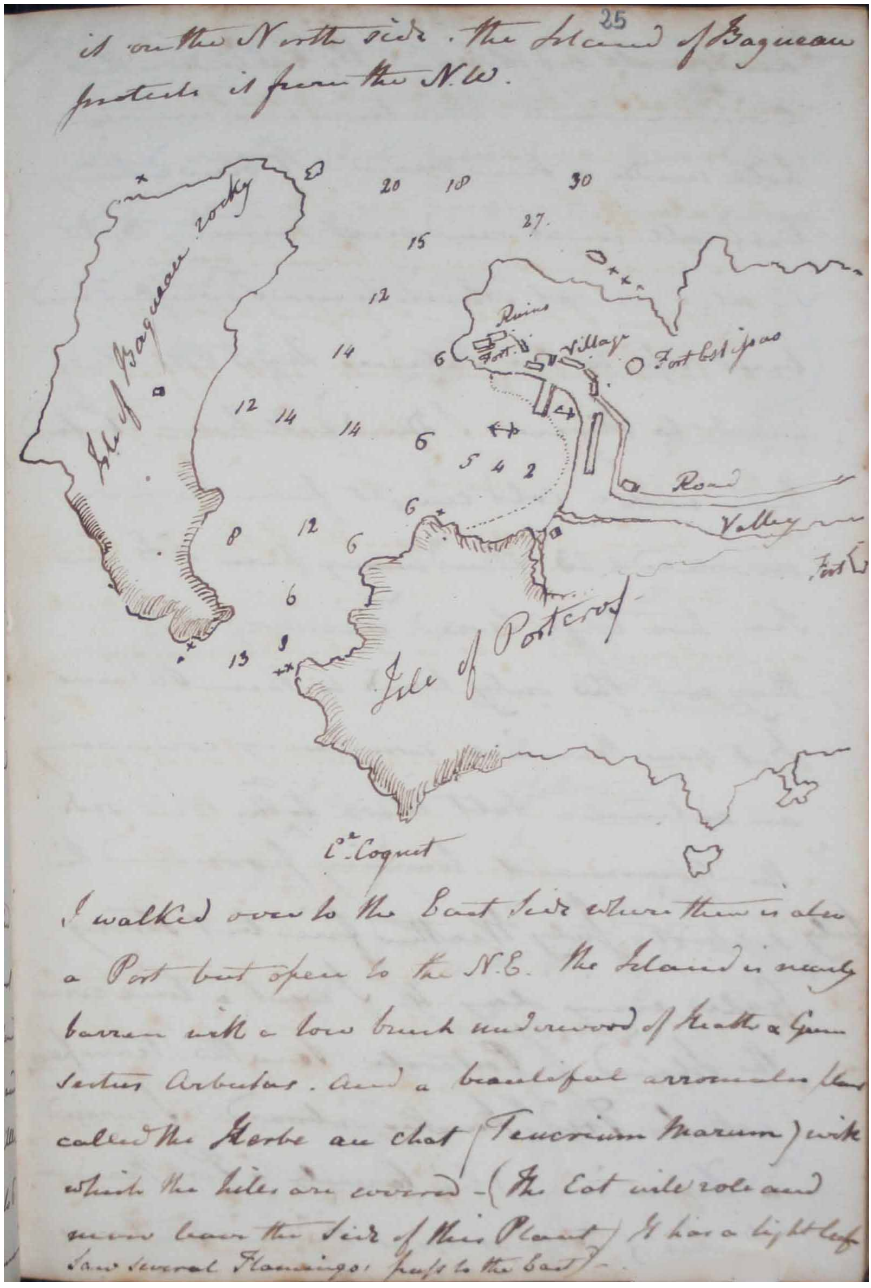
obliged me to bear up and anchor in Cavilair road. This is almost a harbour for small vessels not drawing more than 9 feet and an excellent roadstead for all classes of vessels. There is a Windmill stands upon the point and often small boats Bread & Eggs are the only eatables to be procured - Bread 3½ Sous the lb. Eggs 1 sous ea: plenty of fish among the rocks and I am told excellent Shooting the country is partly covered with grass high hills on the back covered with fine Wood there are two small rivers





24

Coast Island on a rocky point. The
Coast bold with a 50 Yards off the Shore the
roads are hard sand and bad holding ground
with Gales off the Land and the ground below
off = I remained with bowers until the
11th when I sailed. I stayed close to the
rock to Fourniguer (Auto) with 10 fms close
alongside to the South. but has broken ground
to the North. I could not see the Gourron-
Reefs being in the mouths of Bormes road
are dangerous - There is excellent anch-
-ge behind the Isle of Fort Bregancon in
3 fathoms protected from all Winds - N.
Fort Island on a high rocky point joined
to the main by a narrow ledge of rocks
I anchored off the Salines at 10 PM -
13th Wind S.W. a large convoy of 36 Vessels stayed
going to the West - Had several sails about
the bay with Study 19th W. went to the Island
of Portcros in a Gale from N.W. one hour and
20 Minutes anchored in an excellent little
port - Off Portcros good in all wind. in 5 to 6
fathoms of Water - Fort Brégançon commands
Wind at NW causes a bad sea -

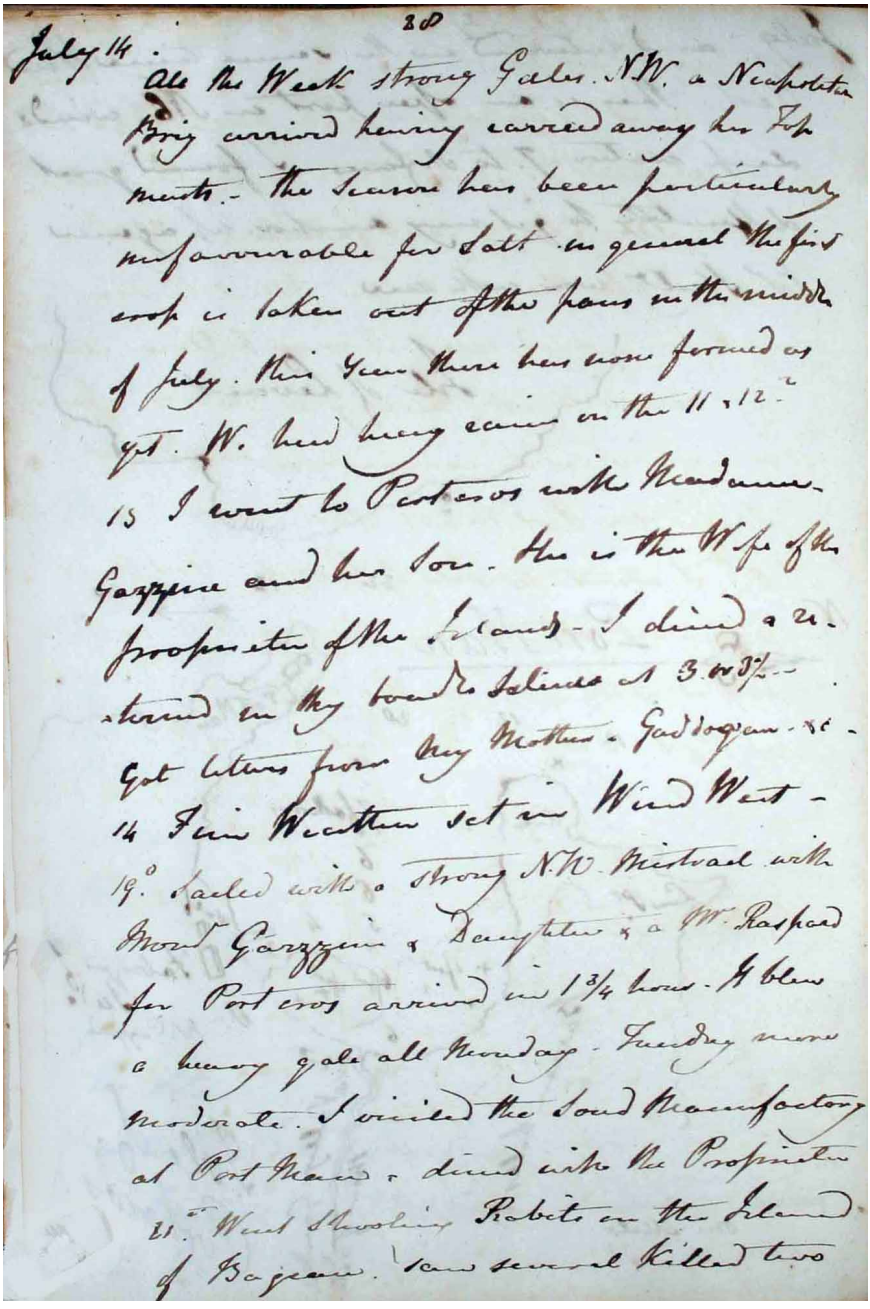

25
it on the North side. The Island of Bagneau
protects it from the N.W.
Isle of Bagneau
Ruins
Village
Fort de Ipao
Road
Valley
Isle of Portcros
C.e Coquet
I walked over to the East side where there is also
a Port but open to the N.E. The Island is nearly
barren with a low brush and wood of Heath & Gum
Cistus Arbutus. And a beautiful aromatic Herb
called the Herbe au chat (Teucrium Marum) with
which the hills are covered - (The Cat will role and
roll upon the Soil of this Plant) It has a light leaf
Saw several Flamingos (keeps to the East) -

June. 26

and made red flowers - We called on the Commandant - who lives in a miserable hole under a fine rain - It blew a heavy Gale all night and next morning until 12 at Noon at which time I weighed and beat up to the Salines by 5 PM. Study went to Eyres - I dined with him 28th found him with a cold caught from sleeping onboard - 28. Wind heavy from S.E. and saw two brig. Sweed. arrived for salt - they are the only trade to them Salines But now there is a company commencing an extensive Salt Work on the West side the Government having promised him July support - July Weather fine but strong Gales every day - 4th I went a tour round the Island of Porteros - saw the Steampack with Sir Fredk Hankey onboard - I carried a Dominic and his family to Port Man on the Isle of Porteros went there in 2½ hours.

July - and returned in the same time Wind West. This is an open port in NE. winds deep water - 7. to 8. fms - I found great difficulty to get my anchor up again for Stultz was with me.





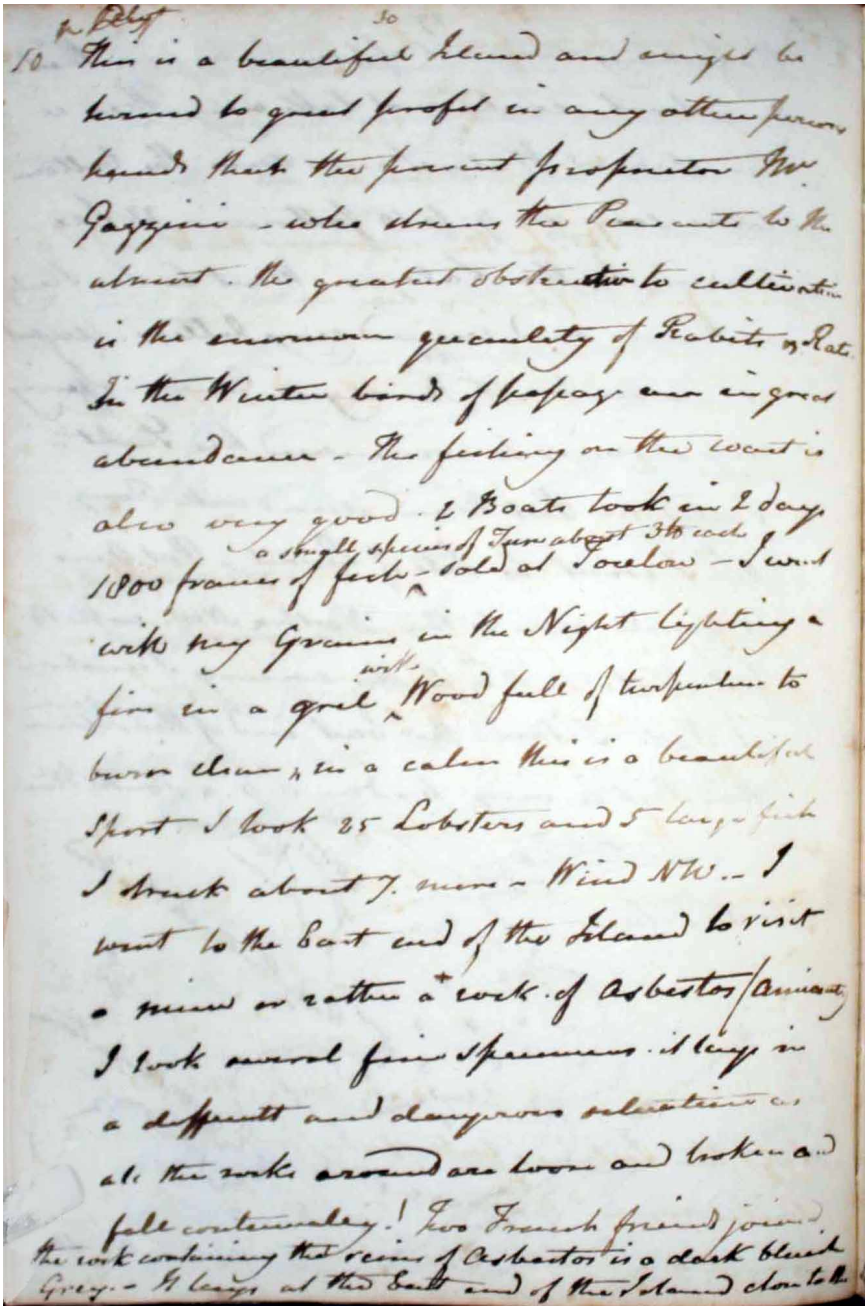
20

July 14. All the Week strong Gales N.W. a Neapolitan Brig arrived having carried away her Top mast. The Season has been particularly unfavourable for Salt in general the first crop is taken out of the pans in the middle of July. This Year there has been formed as yet. W. had heavy rains on the 11 & 12th 15 I went to Porto Ros with Mr. Gazzino and her Son. She is the Wife of the proprietor of the Islands. I dined & lay. stormd in by bad Weather A 3.0 P.M. Got Letters from my Mother. Gaddogram &c. 14 Fair Weather set in Wind West. 19th Sailed with a strong N.W. Mistral with Mont Gazzino & Daughter & a Mr. Raspail for Porto Ros arrived in 1 3/4 hour. It blew a heavy gale all Monday. Tuesday more moderate. I visited the Sand Manufactory at Port Mauro & dined with the Proprietor 21st Went Shooting Rabits on the Island of Bagaud. saw several killed two

July 25.

The fishing does not appear to be good there
any boat could not take any. This is
the clearest Water I ever saw. The bottom
is to be seen in 9 to 10 fathoms = 32 Feet =
— turned to the Salines — Went to see Stuart
at Hyeres and received my letters: Despatches
23 at wrote to Mr. Murray at Genoa — offering
my services to command his Yacht =
Sailed for Port Mahon. dined with Roux —
P.M. I went to Isle of Levant — Port Avis
is small open to the North & NW. with 14
feet Water. P.M. in the evening Sounded
at Port Titan. the East end of the Island
this Port is very bad in S.E. & South West



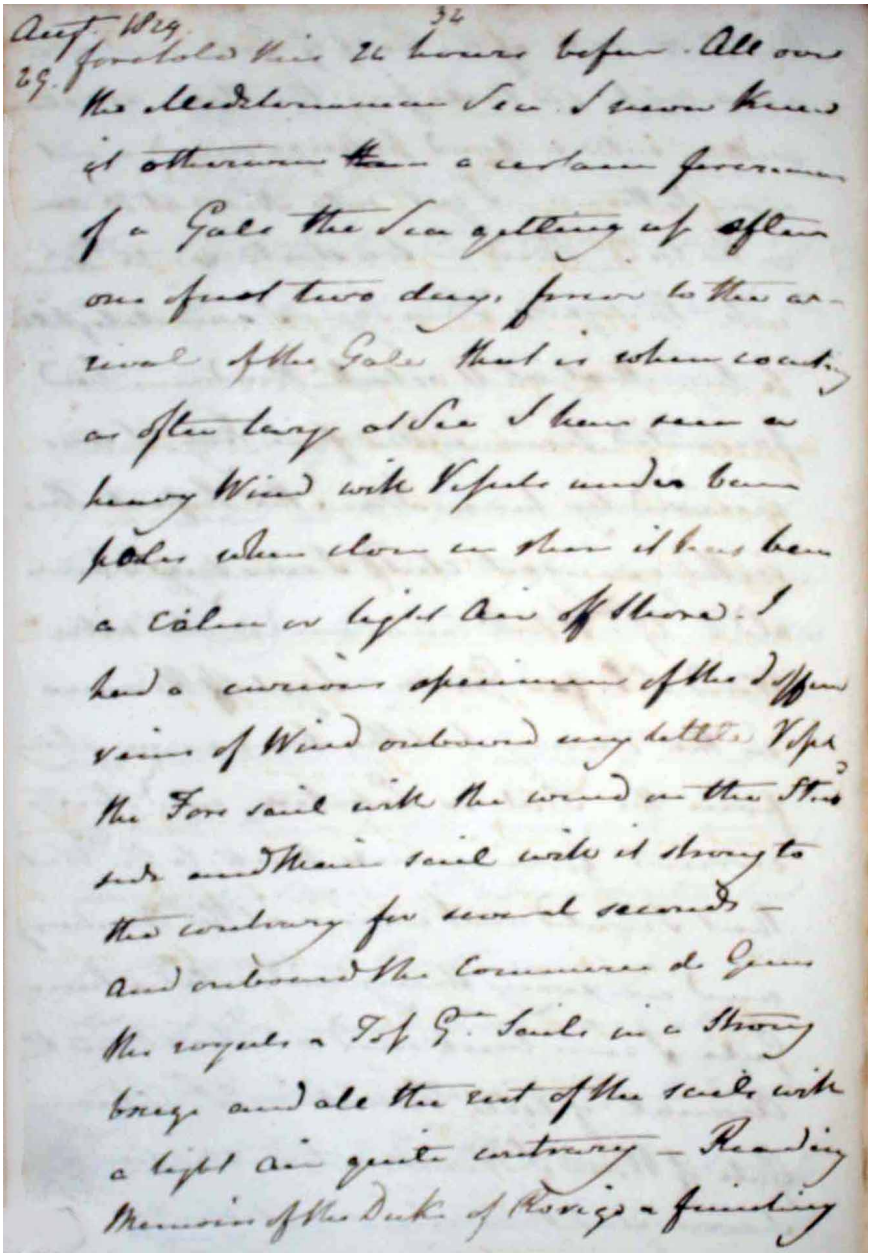


10 Thus is a beautiful Island and might be
turned to great profit in any other persons
hands than the present proprietor Mr.
Gazzini - who drives the Peasants to the
utmost. The greatest obstruction to cultivation
is the enormous peculiarity of Rabbits & Rats.
In the Winter kinds of Peafowl are in great
abundance - The fishing on the coast is
also very good. 2 Boats took in 2 days
1800 pounds of fish - a single specimen of Tuna about 3lbs each
sold at Toreloro - I went
with my Grains in the Night lighting a
fire in a great Wood full of turpentine to
burn clear, in a calm this is a beautiful
Sport. I took 25 Lobsters and 5 large fish
I struck about 7 more - Wind NW. - I
went to the East end of the Island to visit
a mine or rather a work of Asbestos/Amiant
I took several fine specimens. it lays in
a difficult and dangerous situation as
all the rocks around are loose and broken and
fall continually! Two French friend joined
the work containing the veins of Asbestos is a dark blueish
Grey. - It lays at the East end of the Island close to

Augt
12 Dec 30
in Hire boat from Paul Mans we went
shooting together killed several rabbits - after
we dined aboard my Yacht in the evening
I went fishing with Paul Mans and had some
good sport 12.2 In the morning the Wind S.E.
I was afraid of heavy sea so weighed and
sailed to the Salines - I went over to Hyeres
and dined with Hasty. I rec'd a letter from
Hervey. he declined my service to command
his Yacht at present from Lady Mr Bathurst
I was determined on going to Naples: employed
getting ready for Sea = drew a plan of a
Yacht for Hasty who is determined to build.
13th Wrote to the Admiralty for a renewal of
leave. Wind S.E. and Thick - I received many
civilities from Mr. Peillon: the chief Bayard
and Mr Michelle of the health Office -
several Vessels taken cargo of Wine - which is
enormously cheap - 1 sous French the Litre
or 1 Bottle a half - 14 & 15 Gale N.W. - 16th I
left the Salines with thick Gale N.W. and
sailed round the East end of the Isle Levant
and close to the Esquillade rock laying

laying 1 and ½ mile from the East end
of the Island and bearing due East
by compass plenty of Water close too
I beat up to the Port Titans with difficulty
from the strength of the current although the
Water was smooth - I was joined by Mr.
Rowe - Chief of the Domain at Port Manvers
19th I sailed & the Gale continued from
the N.W and with close reefed sails arrived
at St. Tropez - I sailed on the 23rd - The NW
wind came out of the Port a beautiful
bay between the C. Ladier & Point -
Off both these capes and reefs running
some distance off above water but
just inside of Point running in to the
Gulf of Grimaud there is not above
9 feet water at nearly 1½ to 2 Miles
distant and on the bank always
a heavy sea occasioned by current.

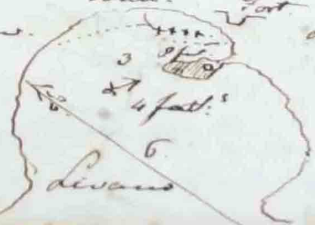
The North side of the Gulf of Grimaud are
also rock. 1/2 Mile from the Shore all about
water with a good passage inside & out
close to them. I got into Nice at 10 am
on the 26th. Laid in sea stock &c. - 25th dined
with Marquis Faverges. I was delighted
to hear that at 11 o'clock Madame had
presented him with a fine Boy. I was
received by her and saw the Infant. This
is the youngest child I ever saw 4 hours
old. 27th I took leave and sailed with
Wind S.E. for Genoa. I got off Monaco
in the evening but the Sea was very heavy
from the S.W. or Lebatas. and strong
current forcing me back to the West.
that I could not arrive at the Anchorage
and as every thing indicated a heavy
Gale I run back and anchored in the
Arsenal of Villa Franche. 28th A heavy
Gale of Wind S.W. with a terrible Sea -
I was glad that my mantelet eye had



Aug. 29. Wd. foretold this 24 hours before. All over the Mediterranean Sea I never knew it otherwise than a certain forerunner of a Gale the Sea getting up often one first two days, previous to the arrival of the Gale that is when coasting or after long calms at Sea I have seen a heavy Wind with Vessels under bare poles when close in shore it has been a calm or light air off shore. I had a curious specimen of the different veins of Wind onboard my little Vessel the Fox sail with the wind on the Starb.d side and Main sail with it strong to the contrary for several seconds — And onboard the Commerce de Gennes the regular Top Gt. Sails in a strong breeze and all the rest of the sails with a light air quite contrary — Reading Memoirs of the Duke of Rovigo — finishing

35.

any merch.t Ketches Sailed the 31.st Wind
S.W. at 5 PM. set arrived off S.t Remo - Wind calm
exept S.E. with heavy Swell - at daylight Wind
S.W fine breeze with heavy Swell which carried
Sept. us into Genoa harbour - at 4 PM. rain at
night. Steam boat a a french Sloop of War
arrived - the Jemmy of Naples the latter
quite new on her first Voyage & Paid - Bill
2. of Chartter 166/ - The 5.th in the evening I
left Genoa. had fine Weather all night
arrived off Levanzo when the Wind came
up a Gale S.E. I went into and anchored
at this open Port. It is good in Steam Wind
but very bad in S.W. to W.N.W. there
is a rocky point on the E.t side on which
there stands a marina & tower - behind
this point there is a fine Water but very
narrow. Town. Fort. and rocky bottom



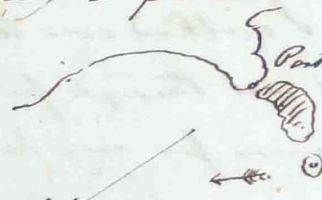
36

Sept. I sailed from thence the 7th and was obliged to return as far as Sestri in Levante as the sea had risen to such a height as prevented us from getting to Lerici. The best anchorage at Sestri is immediately behind the first point of what is called the Island as there the sea does not reach in the S.W. Winds

12 I remained the 11th Gale of Wind all the time from S.E. with a very heavy sea.



12th Wrote again to the Admy for leave the 12. letter dated 9th. — I sailed at 12. with a light Air S.W. at last set the Wind off the land which took me up as far as Levant. it then came up heavy S.E. I stood out to sea at day light tacked Wind drew round S.W. I stood in and fetched the Island of the Gulf of Spezia I run in between the Island and the Main I never saw a heavier sea since I have been in the Mediterranean it is caused at this point by the land forming a point or elbow when the



Wind is S.W. all at the Gulf have since told me it is dangerous to run in between the Island. it has often happened that Vessels laying with the Wind right off have been thrown ashore by the violence of the Sea when the current is strong out

30

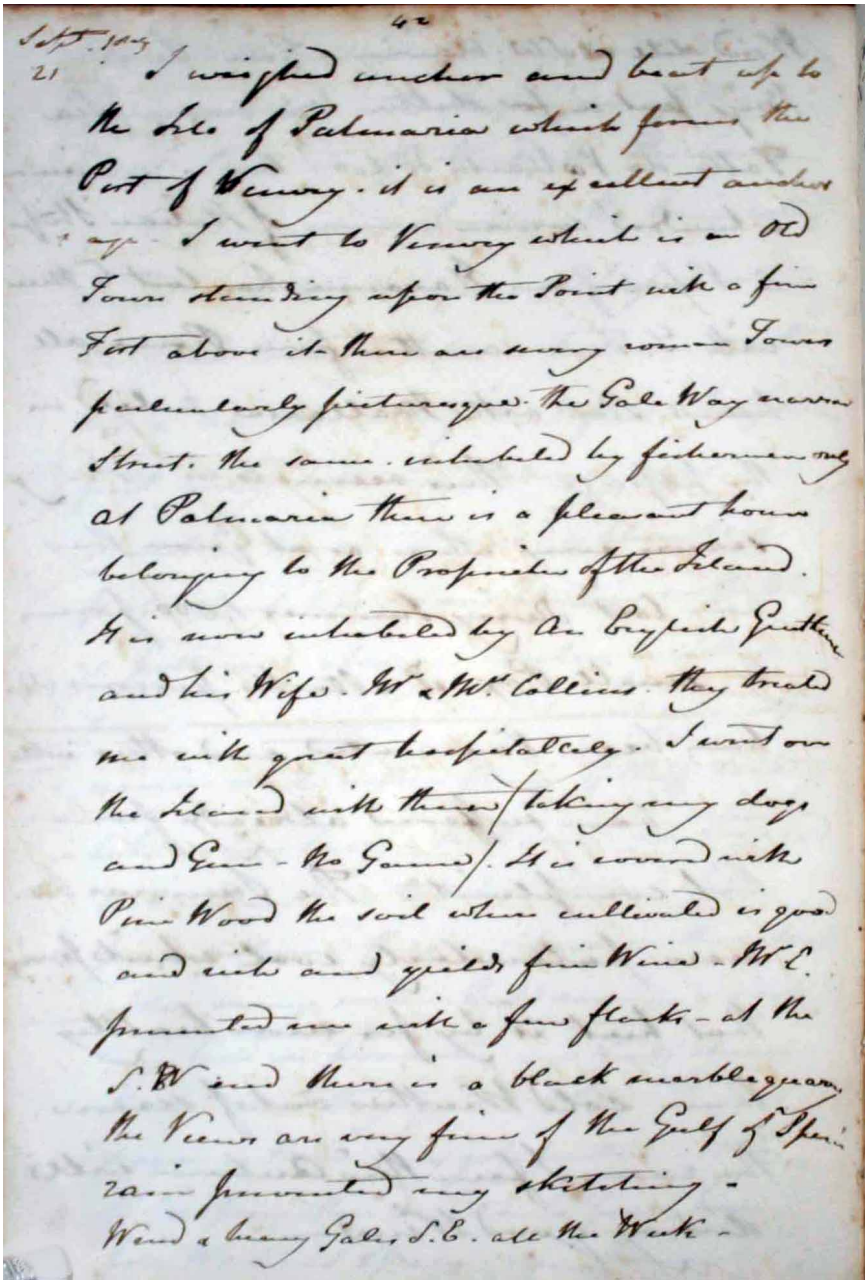
I swamped my Skiff boat - & thought my
self lucky in loosing more than the oars
shipped a great deal of sea being obliged
to carry sail to force the Vessel thro the
sea. Anchored at Varignano - Wind
came up a heavy Gale South. and a
drenching rain - I was obliged to
shift my few tatters that escaped
shipwreck in the Nor' East carried away
a few more sails days as then and I
will sicken me of going to sea again
in so small a craft if it is now 11 days
since I left Genoa. and the Weather
always bad. I walked over to Spezia
and got well wet through for my pains
and paid 5 francs for my dinner. for
which I gave my benediction to
the Landlord at the Tre Mestre - 16th.
I went up the highest hill called
Castellaccio on the Promontory and a
splendid Fort. commenced by Napoleon

but were finished hewn out of the solid rock.
I saw not a sufficient Engineer to see
the stability of this pompeine. I had my
dog with me and found 5 Partridge(s)
and a Lucil - I ascended by a broken
path to Campania. Then round the brow
to the foot of Mount Castellano. and de-
cended towards the Port. - in this Valley
a Marble Quarry black with Yellow veins
I saw one very fine Block about 12 feet
long and 4 feet square: which they were
cutting in the Quarry = / beyond this there
is a second Quarry but the Marble infe-
rior - / the road runs in a steep descent
from the Quarry which enables them
to transport the Marble to the border of the
Port - It pays the Proprietor 3 sous
the square palm - It is rented by the
same person who rents the Marble at
Carrara = As these Quarry, are but
lately discovered. I conclude it was
thought necessary to rent them for

40

of being sold – as Carrara is an
open road sted and this is one of the
finest Ports in the World – The Costume
of the Women is pretty. The hair rolled
round with White tape and paper round
the head looking like a turban on the
top a handkerchief laid flat: half sleeve
full body like stays, always light blue
shoulder knots of bload ribbon laid
flat about 2 feet long floating in the Wind
a petticoat always woolen and the na-
-tural colour of the Wool brownish grey – open
narrow shoe with a fringe of stuff looking
like worn lace – The Women are very good
looking and in the hills have a fine
fresh colour. They are fond of the system
also many wear Gold earrings & crosses
they have a Pomeranian and Goats cheese
the Children they give nuetter. The finest
season is their only jolification – 10th
& Corpus Xti day was to have been
fine Works at Spezia – rain prevented.

Wind still at S.W. blowing a Gale - Several
Brigs put in for shelter. One named Sia
Fatti da Vallanta di dio / This is one among
a hundred curious names of Italian Ships
A Vessel from Havanna has lost 6 Men
with Y. Fever another from Rome all
hands sick with Malaria 2 died on
the passage. This seems to be a sickly
season every where as at Gibraltar they
have lost during Summer 1,000. persons
by small Pox it attacks persons who
have been Vaccinated and others who
have have suffered already from
that complaint - The Summer has
been particularly cool which from
that heat is by far more healthy
than cold Weather out of season.
The rains I fear this Autumn will
destroy good Wine -



Sept. 1804 42

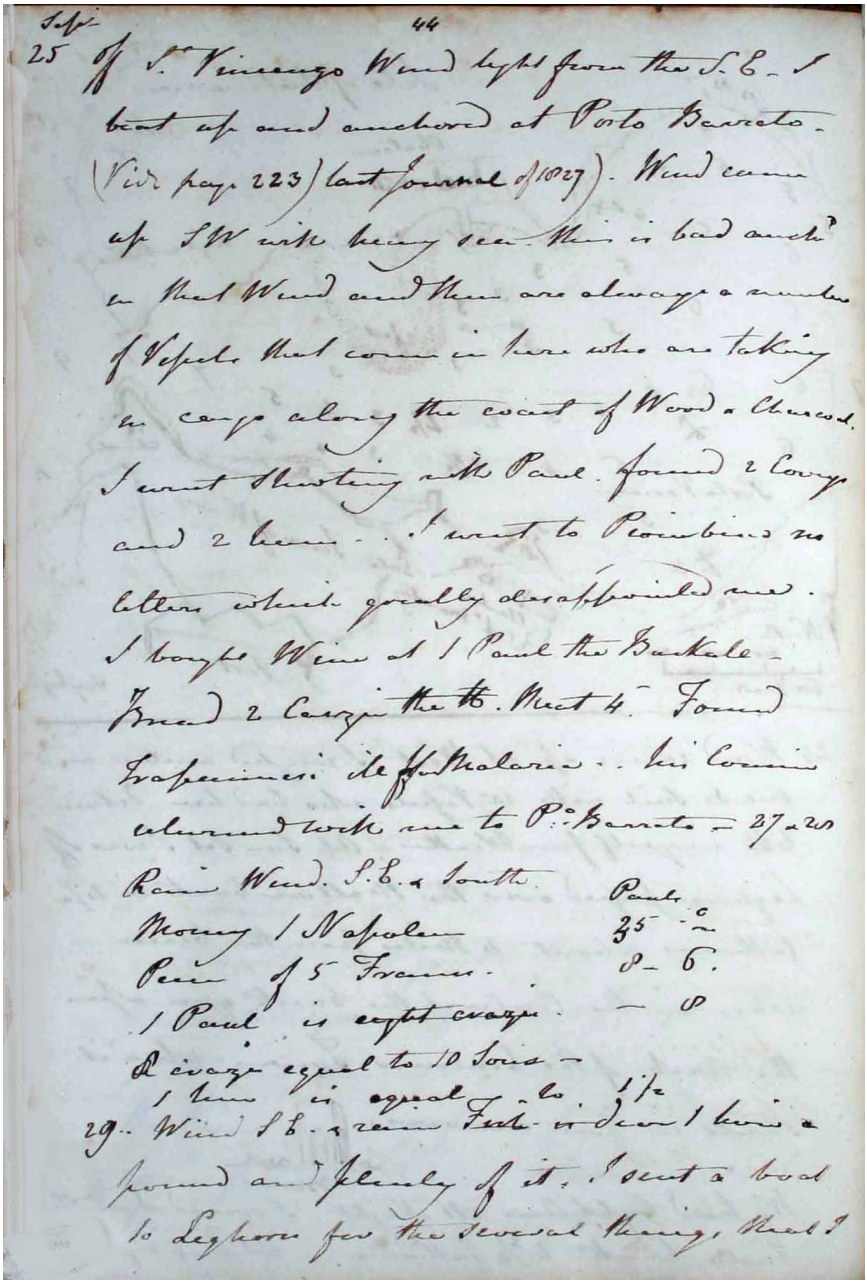
21 I weighed anchor and beat up to the Lee of Palmaria which forms the Port of Venus. it is an excellent anchor age I went to Venus which is an Old Town standing upon the Point with a fine Fort above it. there are many romantic Towns particularly picturesque. the Gate Way near the Street. the same inhabited by fishermen only at Palmaria there is a pleasant house belonging to the Proprietor of the Island. It is now inhabited by an English Gentleman and his Wife. Mr & Mrs Collins. they treated me with great hospitality. I went on the Island with them / taking my dog and Gun - No Game /. It is covered with Pine Wood the soil where cultivated is good and rich and yields fine Wine - W.S. mounted one with a few flanks - at the S.W end there is a black marble quarry. the Views are very fine of the Gulf of Spezia I was prevented my sketching - Wind a heavy Gale S.E. all the Week -



24 Wind came off at West. I weighed anchor and made Sail with 18 Vessels who had been detained like myself for Weather. At Sun Set I was off Leghorn passed over the Shallow bank in 2 1/2 fathoms about 2 Miles from the beacon — when in the Center of the bank you open the Arch of the beacon w Tower — when it shuts in you are over.



We had light Airs all Night. I sounded on the Vada bank 2 3/4 fathoms. At Day Light



Feb.
25 44

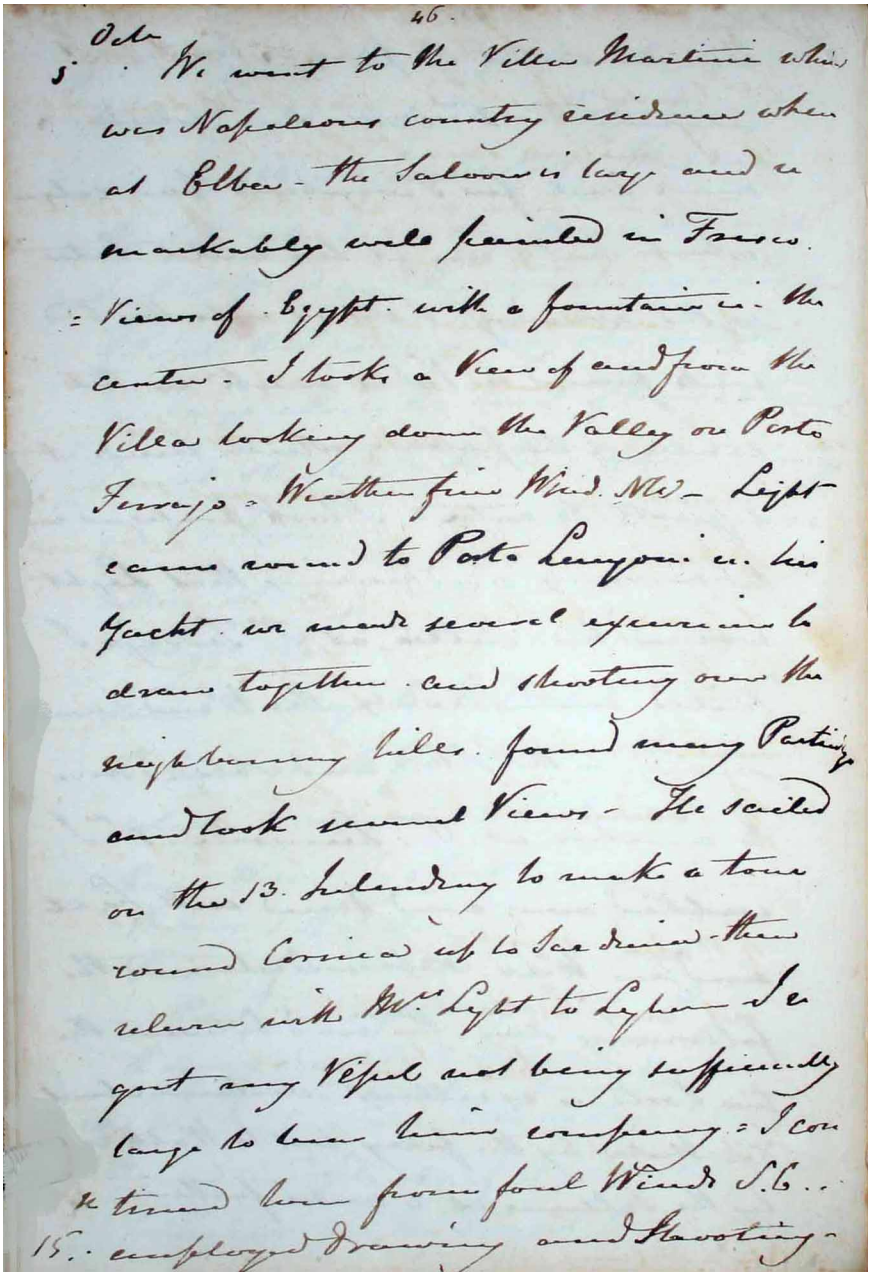
25 ff. Vincenzo Wind light from the S.E. I beat up and anchored at Porto Barreto. (Vide page 223 last Journal of 1827). Wind came up SW with heavy sea. This is bad anch.r in that Wind and there are always a number of Vessels that come in here who are taking in cargo along the coast of Wood & Charcoal. I went shooting with Paul. found 2 Coveys and 2 hares. I went to Coimbras to letters which greatly disappointed me. I bought Wine of Paul the Barkale. I found 2 Coveys the 4th. Met 4. Found Inhabitants ill of Malaria. his Comrs returned with me to P.o Barreto = 27 = 28

Rain Wind. S.E. & South.

	Paul
Money 1 Napoleon	35
Pence 5 Francs.	8 6.
1 Paul is eight vintens.	— 8

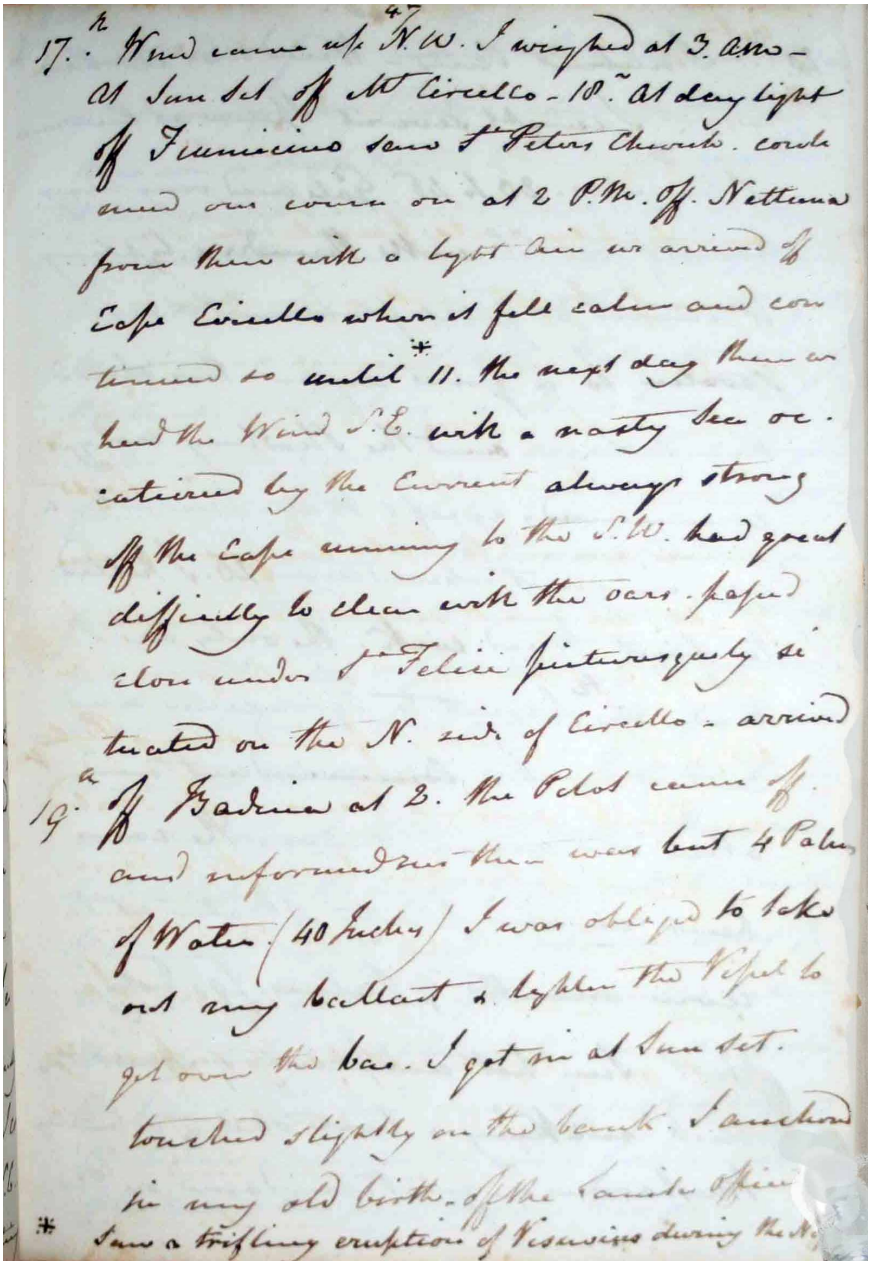
R. vintens equal to 10 Sous =
1 hare is equal to 1½
29. Wind S.E. & rain Fresh in the Even 1 hare I found and plenty of it. I sent a boat to Leghorn for the Several things, that I

October was in want of, paid 25 francs. I returned the 2nd Octr. 3rd I weighed & made sail for Piombino had calms which kept me at sea until late in the evening. I stood into the Bay and found a Vessel sunk in the centre of the passage which made it difficult to enter. I took pratique in the morning on hearing that Light was in his Cutter at Porto Ferrajo I sailed immediately the Wind came strong to the S.W. and obliged me to anchor at Porto Longone. 5th I walked over and dined with Light and his Wife. slept and returned the following day. the road between the two Ports is excellent distance about 5½ Miles by the ferry but to Walk round by the Sallines is 2 miles further



46.

Oct
5. We went to the Villa Martini which
was Napoleons country residence when
at Elba - the Saloon is large and re
markably well painted in Fresco.
= Views of Egypt with a fountain in the
center - I took a View of and from the
Villa looking down the Valley on Porto
Ferrajo - Weather fine Wind NW - Light
came round to Porto Longone in his
Yacht we made several efforts in to
draw together and shooting over the
neighbouring hills. found many Partridges
and took several Views - We sailed
on the 13. Saturday to make a tour
round Corsica up to Bastia and
return with W.s Light to Leghorn &
get my Vessel not being sufficiently
large to have him company = I con
tinued here from fond Winds S.E..
15. employed Drawing and Shooting -



17.th Wind came up N.W. I weighed at 3. ams – at Sun set off Mt Circello – 18.th at day light off Terracina saw St Peters Church. could not see the coast at 2 P.M. off Nettuno from there with a light air we arrived off Cape Circello where it fell calm and continued so until * 11. the next day then we had the Wind S.E. with a rattling sea occasioned by the Current always strong off the Cape running to the S.W. had great difficulty to clear with the oars. passed close under St Felice picturesquely situated on the N. side of Circello – arrived

19.th off Gaeta at 2. the Pilot came off. and informed us there was but 4 Palms of Water (40 Inches) I was obliged to take out my ballast & lighten the Vessel to get over the bar. I got in at Sun set. touched slightly on the bank. I anchored in my old birth – off the Lazaretto Office

* saw a trifling eruption of Vesuvius during the N.

20th. Ambient Sails - Wind S.E. all the
Week. I crupt several Spines at the mouth
of the river. 20 to 26. Gale and very heavy
rains from S.E with Thunder & Lightning
it caused a great flood and the river
swolen to a great degree - this stopped
my fishing and the Shooting not yet
commenced. except Water hens which
are in great abundance 26. I killed
the first Wood cock. the only one I
saw. 27th I went to Terracina and
called on the Commandant and
other old acquaintances. The rains
have caused plenty of Water at the
river mouth & Palms (90 Inches).
27, 28 Sun hot. and plenty of Musketos
ect.a making a boat sail & drawing
Mushrooms in great abundance on the

Oct. 49.
28. South side of the Canal. Then are several Boats and very fine - 1st Nov. during the night there was a sharp frost. 2d out with my Gun killed several Coots and a duck - 4th Weather changed to the S.E. and rain. with Gale of Wind I caught several fine fish at the mouth of the river on a Spina of 14 lbs. Water decreased at the bank to 6 Palms - 6th strong breez S.E. I. sailed up the river in my boat to Ponte Mezzo found Water sufficient for my Vessel all the Way the distance about 3 Miles from Badia and five from Terracina. I asked about the shooting but could not get information of its excellence to induce me to sail my Yacht up. The Coots lay in the Stubble of the Grain Land. but there is now too much Water. I saw a Man who had taken 60 the night before with the Lantern It came on rain and I returned, about ½ Way I stopped at one of the miserable Cabins of the fishermen it let in the rain every where the poor yellow faced men & boys, were eating the Indian Corn cooked over a fire in the middle of the Cabin this and Eels are there our only food

50

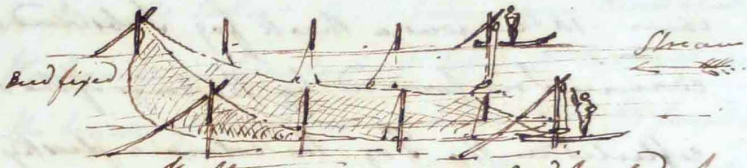
All the fine fish they take are sent up to the Roman market. The Cabins are built by stakes driven in a circle, from the tops of them others are placed falling together at the top and covered with rushes at one end there is a hole left as a door Way which is the only light and the only outlet for the smoke some of the larger sort are long and more commodious and many covered with handy couches and the Gourds which give them out side a picturesque and shameful appearance as they are generally placed on a rising ground and overhung by beautiful Elyk or the evergreen oak - a cork tree. The inside is dreary black and smokey in the extreme



The cattle are of several sorts the largest and an oblong
placed in the centre of the cirle. It is 8 yards
&c. surrounded by several stakes driven into the

51

muddy bottoms. it is lowerd down so as to lay flat on the bottom excepting the [illegible] end down the river which is kept out of the Water about two or three feet. the spoon end is hauled up every half hour the fish that are over ed in the sack formed by the current and taken.



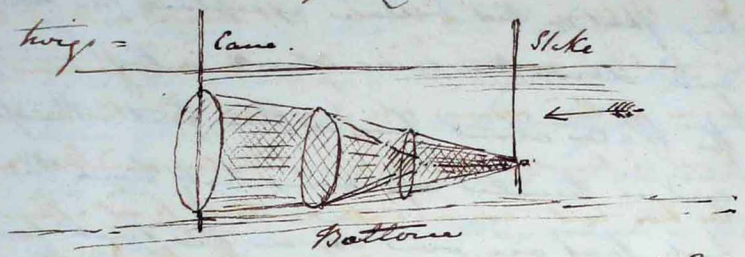
When the river is foul and weeds are coming down the Net is hauled up and supported by the stakes out of the Water so that every thing floating down goes under.



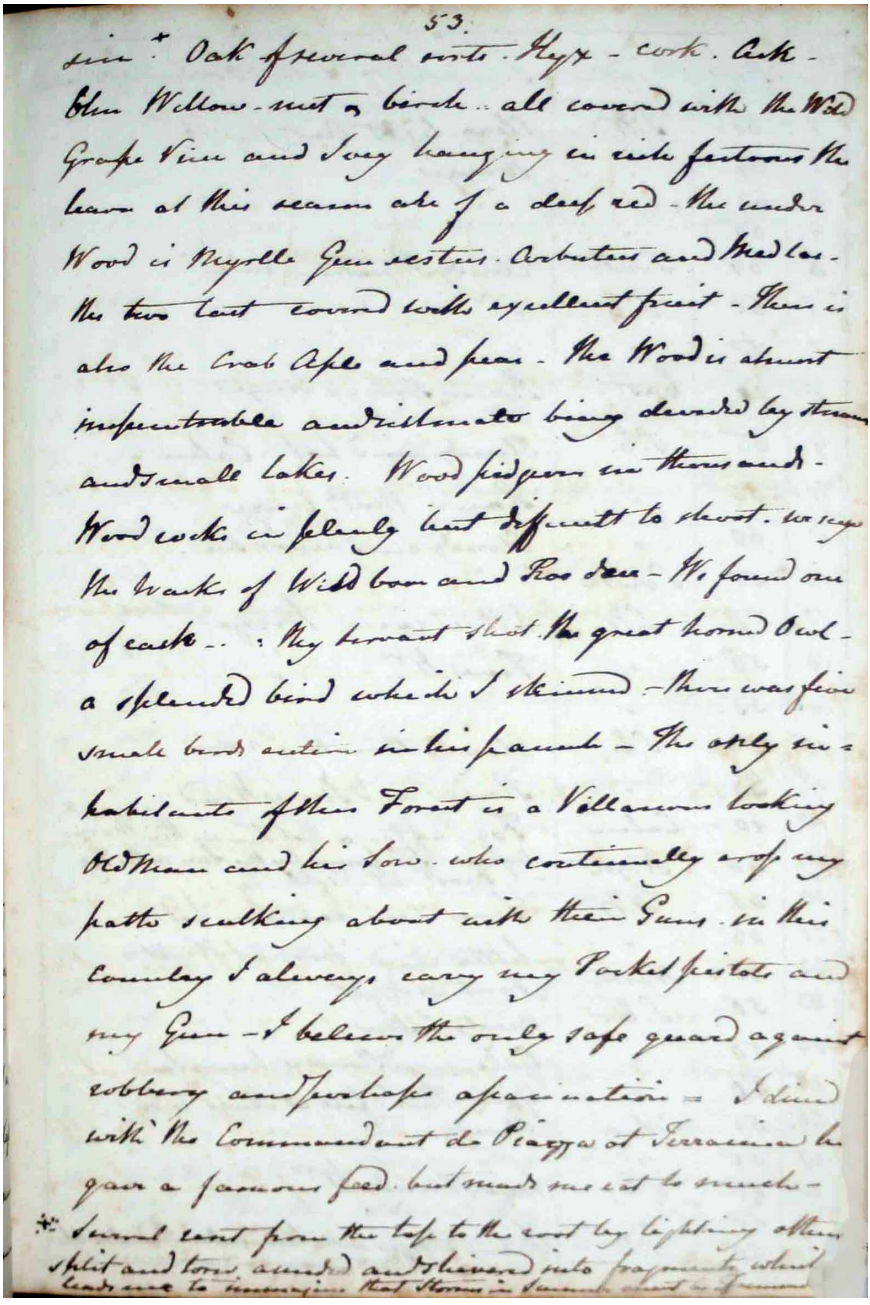
Other nets are used made for [illegible] placed by the side of the river with a stake driven in at the small end and a cane at the mouth which is always placed down the stream.

52

The net kept open by Willows and ash-
twigs =



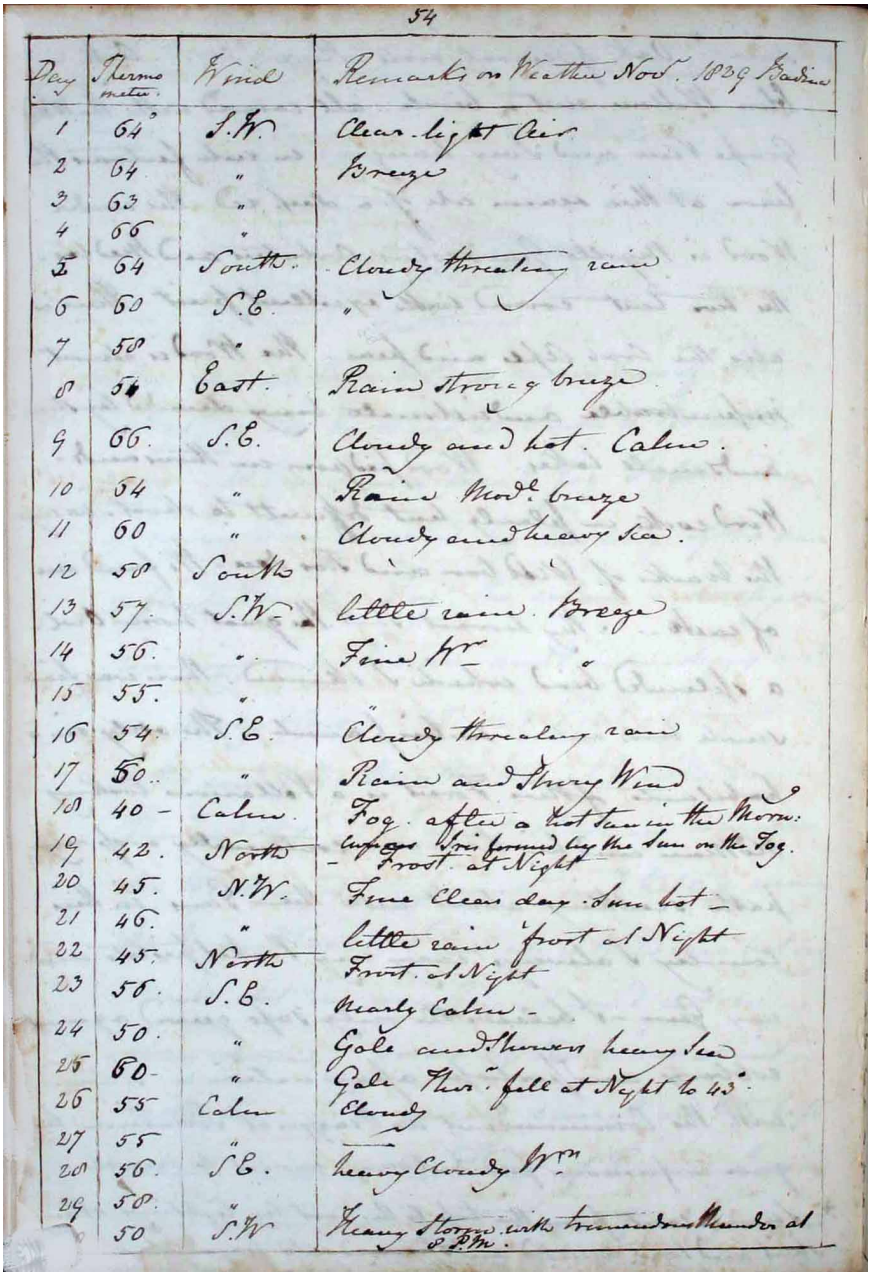
after rain they take a number of Bills.
Nov. 1 Nov.r to 13. the Wind at South to S.W. with
rain .. 10 Then was a thick fog I observed a
curious Iris formed by the rays of the Sun
reflected on the Fog. the colours a dusky ray
running into Crimson and commencing into
a dusky White. 19. to 21 Frost at night
To the end of the Month Wind S.E. with rain
Ther.r at 47°. — I went shooting whenever
the Weather would permit and killed many
Ducks and Cocks. I put up a Wild boar but only
small shot in my Gun I could not bring
him down. going up the river about a
mile there is a small canal on the left
which leads to the Point of Piano. I never
saw more beautiful Trees, of an enormous



53.

sive* Oak of several sorts - Keyx - cork - Ash - Elm Willow - nut - birch - all covered with the Wild Grape Vine and Ivey hanging in rich festoons the leaves at this season are of a deep red - the under Wood is Myrtle Gum cistus - Arbutus and Medlar - the two last covered with excellent fruit - there is also the Crab Apple and pear - the Wood is almost impenetrable and ill natured being devided by streams and small lakes - Wood pidgeons in thousands - Wood cocks in plenty but difficult to shoot - we saw the tracks of Wild boar and Roe deer - We found one of each - My servant shot the great horned Owl - a splendid bird which I stuffed - there was four small birds eaten in his paunch - The only inhabitants of this Forest is a Villainous looking Old Man and his Son - who continually cross my paths skulking about with their Guns - in this Country I always carry my Pocket pistols and my Gun - I believe the only safe guard against robbery and perhaps assassination - I dined with the Commandant de Piazza at Terracina he gave a famous feed - but made me eat to much -

* several rent from the top to the root by lightning others split and torn asunder and shivered into fragments which leads me to imagine that Storms in Summer must be very

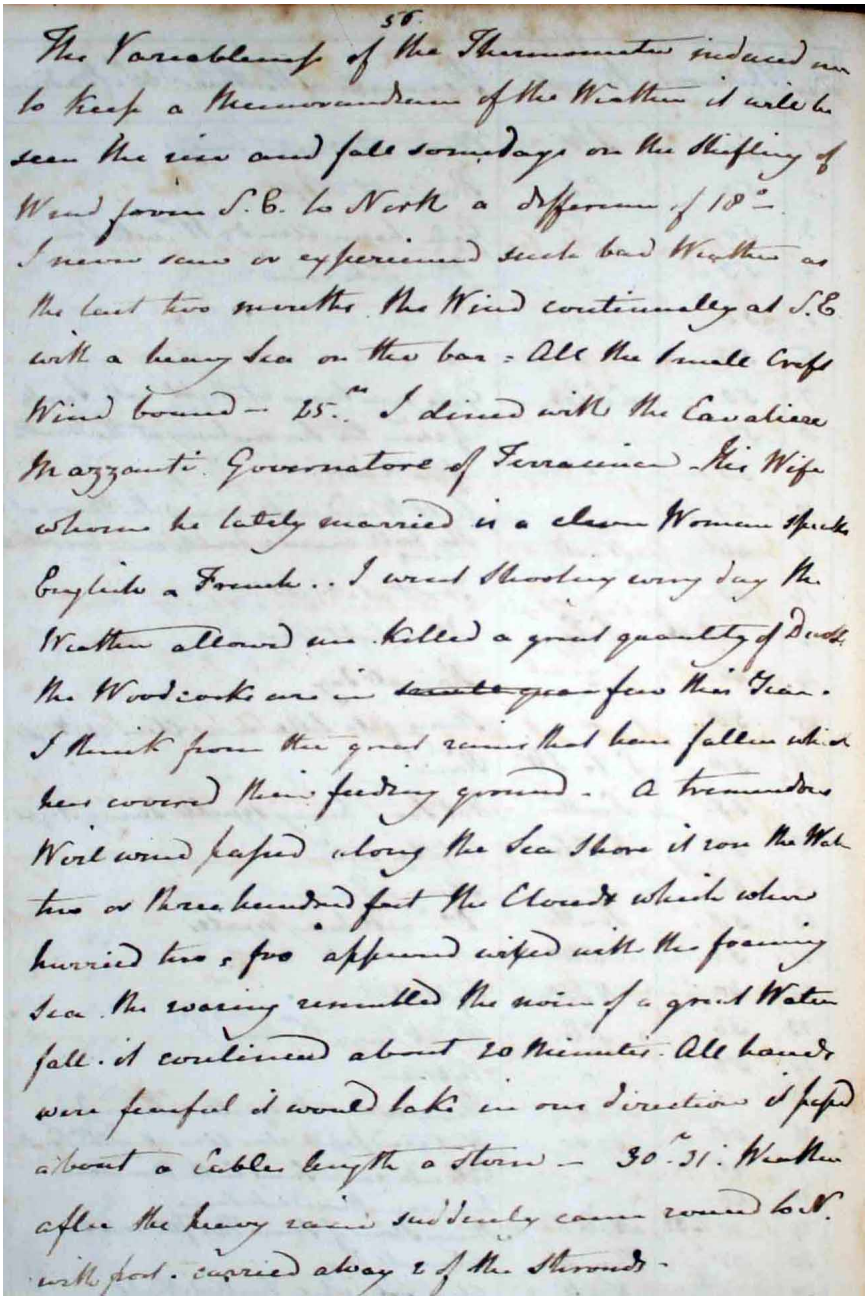


54

Day	Thermometer	Wind	Remarks on Weather Nov. 1839 Radius
1	64°	S.W.	Clear. light Air
2	64	"	Breeze
3	63	"	
4	66	"	
5	64	South.	Cloudy threatening rain
6	60	S.E.	"
7	58	"	
8	54	East.	Rain strong breze
9	66.	S.E.	Cloudy and hot. Calm.
10	54	"	Rain Mod. breze
11	60	"	Cloudy and heavy sea.
12	58	South	
13	57.	S.W.	little rain. Breeze
14	56.	"	Fine Wr
15	55.	"	"
16	54.	S.E.	Cloudy threatening rain
17	50..	"	Rain and Stormy Wind
18	40 -	Calm.	Fog. after a hot sun in the Morn:
19	42.	North	Rainbow Iris formed by the Sun on the Fog. Frost at Night
20	45.	N.W.	Fine Clear day. Sun hot
21	46.	"	little rain Frost at Night
22	45.	North	Frost at Night
23	50.	S.E.	Nearly Calm.
24	50.	"	Gale and Showers heavy Sea
25	60.	"	Gale Ther. fell at Night to 43°
26	55	Calm	Cloudy
27	55	"	
28	56.	S.E.	heavy Cloudy Wr
29	50.	"	
	50	S.W	Heavy Storm with tremendous Thunder at 8 PM.

55.

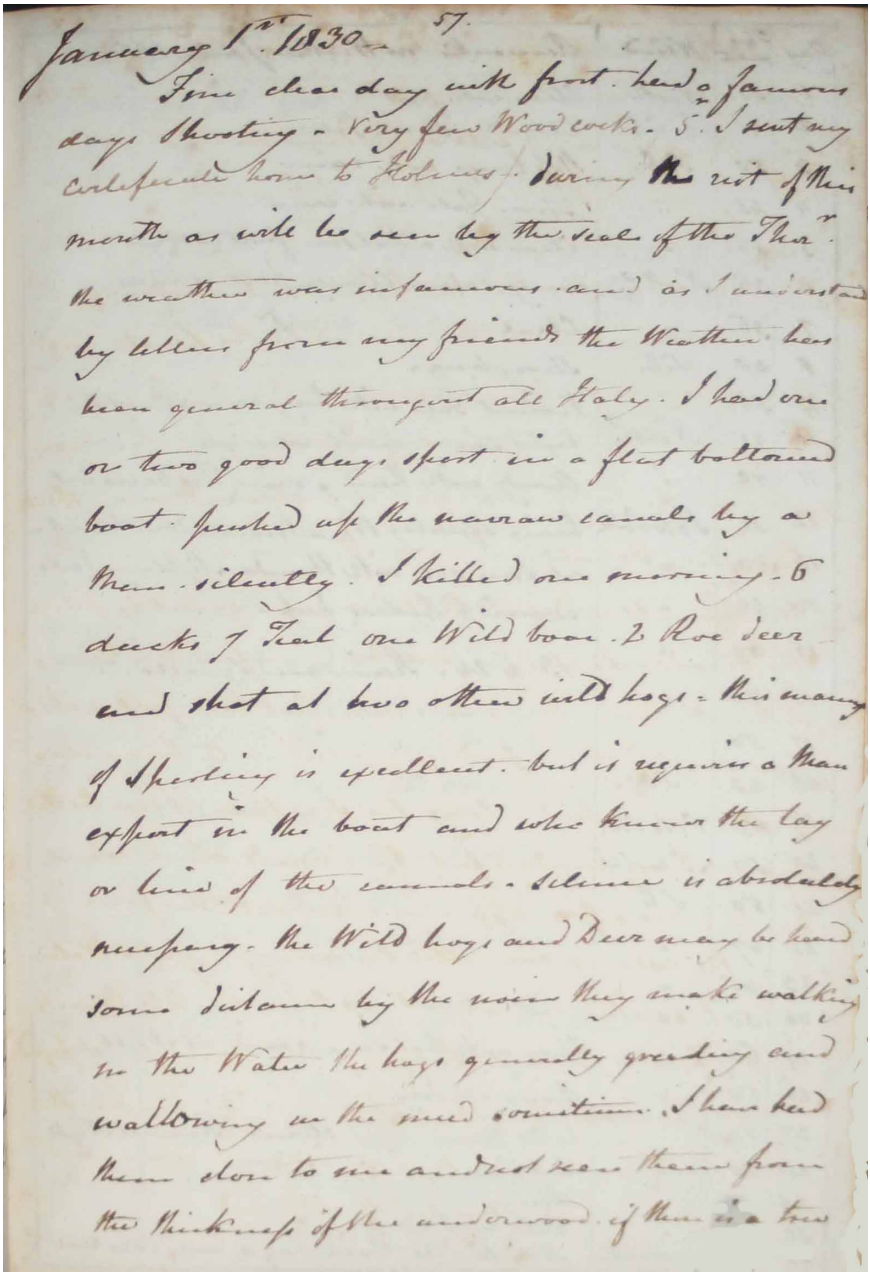
Day	Thermometer —	Wind	Remarks on Weather Decr. Barics
1	48 -	S.W.	Clear - Moderate breeze
2	50 .	S.E.	Rain at Night
3	54 .	"	Gale heavy Cloudy Wr. with Sea .
4	53 -	"	Do - with rain
5	53 .	"	"
6	53.	"	" -
7	50 .	S.S.E. —	Gale very heavy at Night with Squalls
8	51 -	"	of rain the Sea very heavy at the Mouth
9	53 -	"	of the river —
10	54 -	" —	light Wind with rain. the Moon at
11	44 —	North	Full caused a double rain bow White
12	43 -	"	Clear. Frost at Night.
13	44 to 46.	S.E.	Do — light Airs -
14	46 .	"	Rain all day
15	50.	"	Strong gale little rain Clear at Night
16	50 .	S. to S.W.	Rain
17	55.	South	Hot Sun. heavy squalls during Night
18	52.	E.S.E.	A little rain
19	55.	"	Strong Gale with rain
20	50 .	South	Do. with heavy squalls
21	52.	S.W.	
22	40 -	North.	Light Airs
23	50 -	S.E.	Thick hazy Wr. heavy Gale
24	52.	"	Light Airs
25	52	"	Heavy rain with squalls, a tremendous
26	40 .	"	Wind wind fresh clear to us along the Sea Shore
27	45.	"	Gale with rain Snow in the Mountains
28	42.	"	heavy rain Mixed with Snow
29	40 to 32	N.E.	Heavy Storm of Snow Ther. fell 40. to 32.
30	35 .	Variable	Snow all day
31	35.	North .	Clear with White Frost at Night



56.

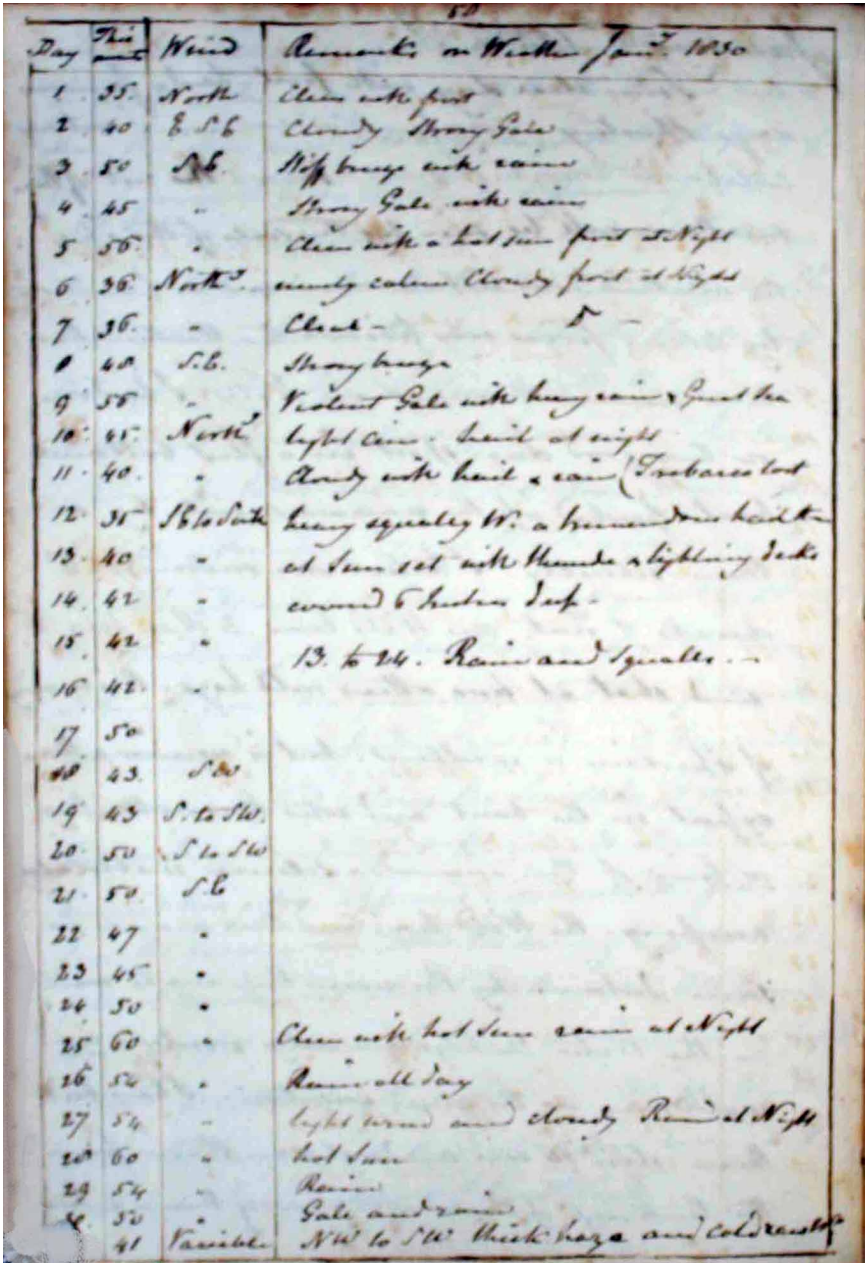
The Variableness of the Thermometer induced me to keep a Memorandum of the Weather it will be seen the rise and fall somedays on the Shifting of Wind from S.E. to North a Difference of 18°.

I never saw or experienced such bad Weather as the last two months. The Wind continually at S.E. with a heavy Sea on the bar. All the Smale Craft Wind bound — 25th I dined with the Cavaliere Mazzanti Governatore of Terracina. His Wife whom he lately married is a clever Woman speaks English & French.. I used Shooting every day the Weather allowed me killed a great quantity of Birds the Woodcocks are in great quantities this Year. I think from the great rains that have fallen which has covered their feeding ground. A tremendous Wind waved along the Sea Shore it tore the Water two or three hundred feet the Clouds which where hurried two & fro appeared mixed with the foaming Sea. The roaring resembled the noise of a great Water fall. it continued about 20 Minutes. All hands were fearful it would take in our direction it passed about a Cable length a Stern — 30th 31st. Weather after the heavy rains suddenly came round to N. with frost. carried away 2 of the Shrouds.

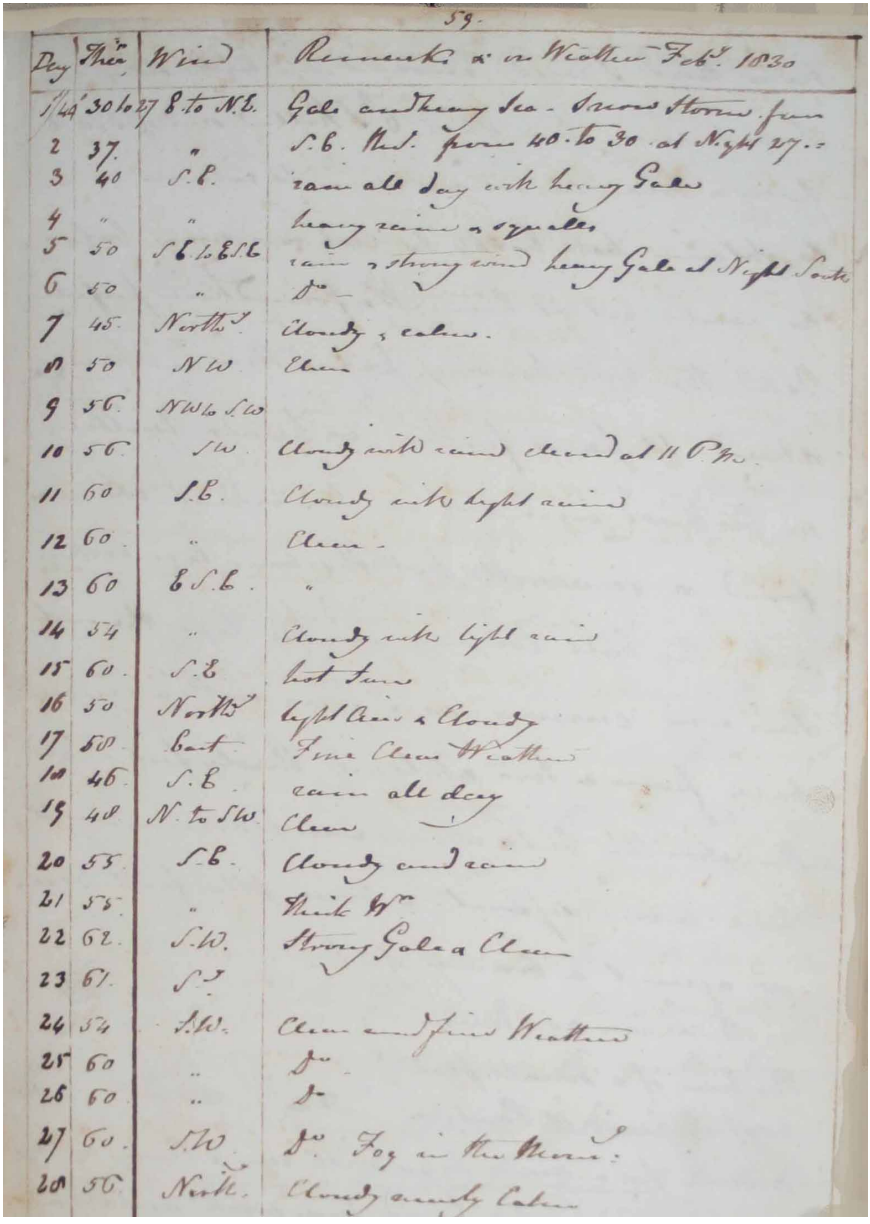


January 1st 1830 57.

Fine clear day with frost. had a famous days shooting - very few Woodcocks. 5. I sent my carkeseuse home to Holmes. during the rest of this month as will be seen by the seal of the Thr. the weather was infamous. and as I understand by letters from my friends the Weather has been general throughout all Italy. I had one or two good days sport in a flat bottomed boat. punted up the narrow canals by a Man silently. I killed one morning. 6 ducks 7 Teal one Wild boar. 2 Roe deer and shot at two other wild hogs - this many of Sperling is excellent. but it requires a Man expert in the boat and who knows the lay or line of the canals. silence is absolutely necessary. the Wild hogs and Deer may be heard some distance by the noise they make walking in the Water the hogs generally grunting and wallowing in the mud sometimes. I have had them close to me and not seen them from the thickness of the underwood. if there is a tree



Day	Thermt	Wind	Remarks on Weather Jan.y 1830
1	35.	North	Clear with frost
2	40	E S E	Cloudy Strong Gale
3	50	S E.	Hazy hazy with rain
4	45	"	Strong Gale with rain
5	56.	"	Clear with a hot Sun frost at Night
6	36.	North	nearly calm Cloudy frost at Night
7	36.	"	Clear -
8	48	S E.	Strong breeze
9	58	"	Violent Gale with heavy rain & great Sea
10	41.	North	light airs. hail at night
11	40.	"	Cloudy with hail & rain (Embarked last
12	38	S E to S E	heavy squally W. a tremendous head Sea
13	40	"	at Sun set with thunder & lightning Sea
14	42	"	moved 6 fathom Deep -
15	42	"	13. to 14. Rain and Squalls -
16	42.	"	
17	50		
18	43.	S W	
19	43	S. to S W.	
20	50	S to S W	
21	50	S E	
22	47	"	
23	45	"	
24	50	"	
25	60	"	Clear with hot Sun rain at Night
26	54	"	Rain all day
27	54	"	light wind and cloudy Rain at Night
28	60	"	hot Sun
29	54	"	Rain
30	50	"	Gale and rain
	41	Variable	N W to S W thick haze and Cold Results

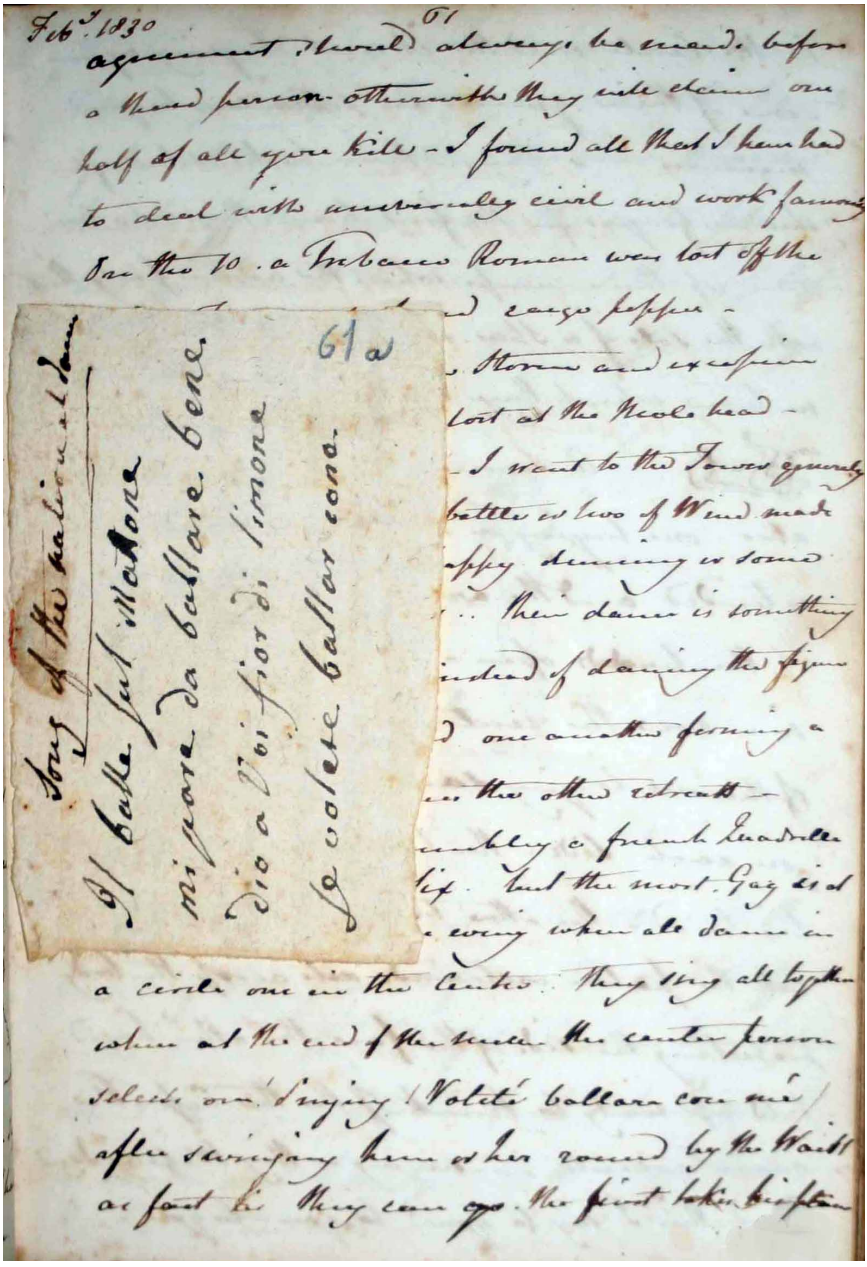


59.

Day	Ther.	Wind	Remarks &c in Weather Feb.y 1830
1/44	30 to 27	S. to N.E.	Gale and heavy Sea - Snow Storm from
2	37	"	S.E. Ther. from 40 to 30 at Night 27.-
3	40	S.E.	rain all day with heavy Gales
4	"	"	heavy rain & squalls
5	50	S.E. to E.S.E.	rain & strong wind heavy Gale at Night South
6	50	"	Do
7	45	North.y	Cloudy & calm.
8	50	N.W.	Clear
9	56	N.W. to S.W.	
10	56	S.W.	Cloudy with rain cleared at 11 P.M.
11	60	S.E.	Cloudy with light rain
12	60	"	Clear.
13	60	E.S.E.	"
14	54	"	Cloudy with light rain
15	60	S.E.	hot Sun
16	50	North.y	light Airs & Cloudy
17	50	East	Fine Clear Weather
18	46	S.E.	rain all day
19	48	N. to S.W.	Clear
20	55	S.E.	Cloudy and rain
21	58	"	Thick W.r
22	62	S.W.	Strong Gale & Clear
23	61	S.y	
24	54	S.W.	Clear and fine Weather
25	60	"	Do
26	60	"	Do
27	60	S.W.	Do Fog in the Morn.g
28	56	North.	Cloudy & dry Calm

60

near that I could mount up with my gun
I was sure of a shot. 6.th I killed one of 370 lb
from a tree. we were obliged to return onboard
to obtain bill hooks to cut our way before
we could get at him. We found him perfectly
dead the ball having passed thro his heart
about 15 paces further we heard a rustling
in the Wood and cut in towards it where we
found a sow with both the hind legs broken
with the ball lodging in the left Haunch
this was curious as I fired with a single
ball from a gun at least thirty feet high
therefore the ball which was flattened must
have turned against a bone of the first boar.
or against a branch of a tree.
as there are no stones -
The hire of a small flat
boat I paid 10 Pauls a
month for a man to go with me 4 Pauls a day
with his grub if a hard days work and I had
good sport I gave him a paul more - Am.



Feb.y 1830 61

agreement should always be made before a third person otherwise they will claim one half of all you kill - I found all that I have had to deal with universally civil and work famous for the 10. a Tobacco Roman was lost off the [illegible] and cargo pepper -

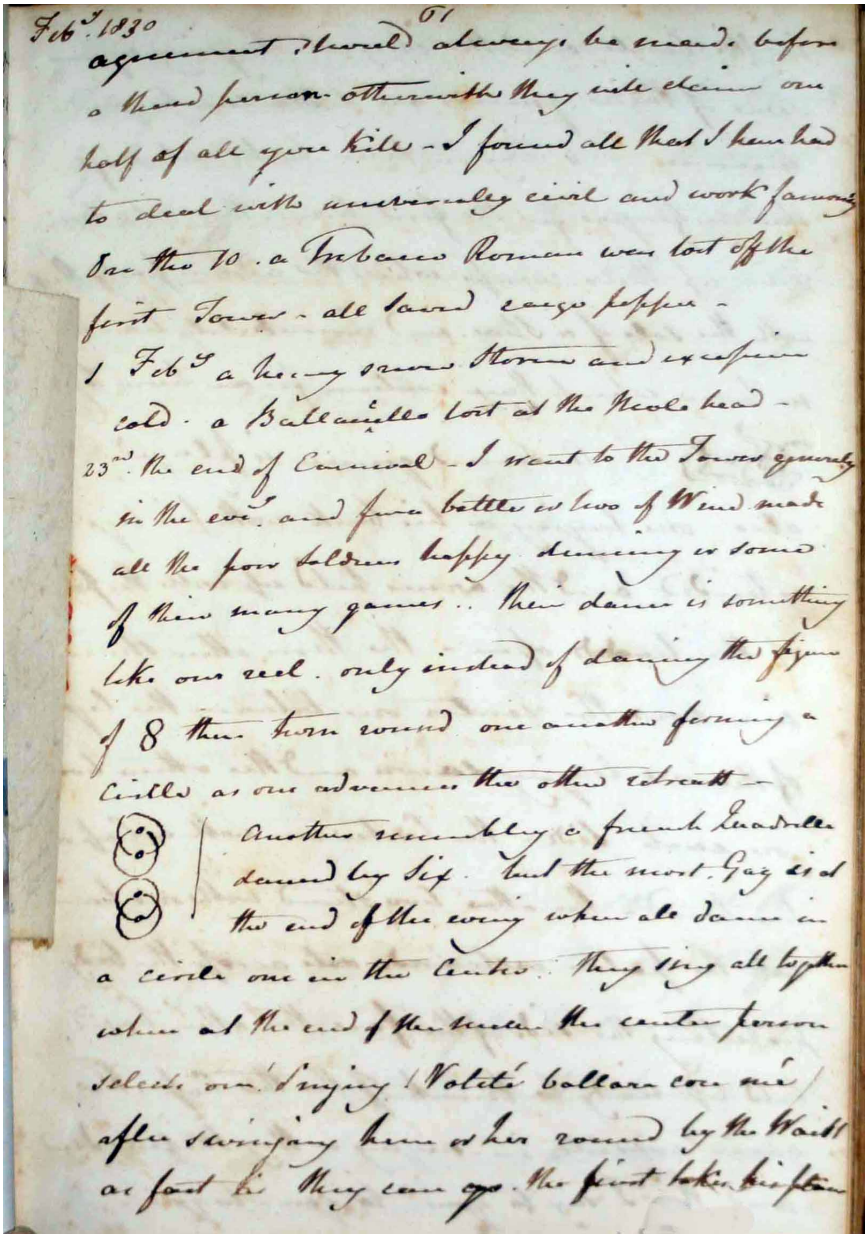
[illegible] Storms and exposure lost at the Nicobar head -

[illegible] I went to the Tower yesterday battle of two of Wind made [illegible] happy dancing is sound [illegible] .. their dance is something [illegible] instead of dancing the figure [illegible] one another forming a [illegible] the other retreat - [illegible] assembly a french Quadrille [illegible] life. but the most Gay is of [illegible] wing when all dance in a circle one in the Centre they sing all together when at the end of the tune the center person selects one singing Volete ballare con me/ after singing have of her round by the Waist as fast as they can go. the first take position

61a

Song of the Italian Dance

Si balla sul Mollone
Mi piace da ballare bene.
Dio a Voi fior di limone
Se volete ballar cona.



Feb.y 1830 67

agreement should always be made before a third person otherwise they will claim one half of all your Kills - I found all that I have had to deal with universally civil and work famous for the 10. a Tribe on Roman was lost off the first Town - all saved cargo supper -

1 Feb.y a heavy snow storm and excessive cold - a Balleniller lost at the Neck head -

23.rd The end of Carnival - I went to the Town early in the eve.g and fine battles or two of Wind made all the four Soldiers happy dancing to sound of their many games - Their dance is something like our reel - only instead of dancing the figure of 8 then turn round one another forming a circle as one advances the other retreats -

Another assembly a french Quadrille danced by Sig.r Luis the most Gay at the end of the evening when all dance in a circle one in the Centre - they sing all together when at the end of the tune the center person selects one singing Volete ballare con me/ after saying same to her round by the Waist as fast as they can go - the first take his station

62

in the Circle and the chant begining again
some of their games are ridiculous beyond
measure. 4 lay on their backs - when after
throwing fingers for the first turn. those who loose
turn up their rumps which the adverse party hit
with the sole of a shoe. and immediately turn up
in turns. when they continue for an hour together



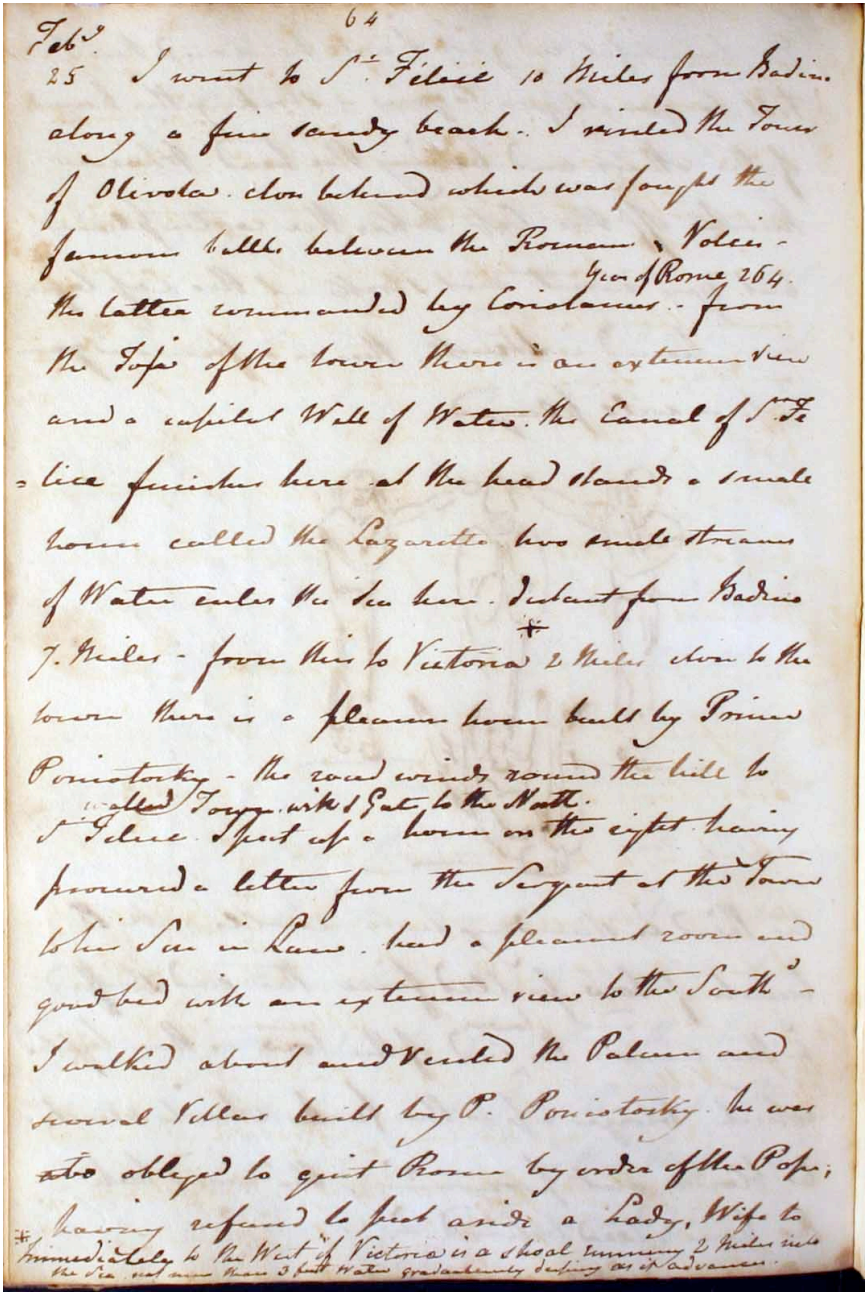
A Second game is played by 4
also. one laying on his back with his legs
extended and the arms held up with the palms
of the hands open - the three others stand
in a row the center one between the legs
of the one laying down and the others two
on each side. the Center one with a Cap on
his head. the other two stand with one hand
with the palm outwards, cast across the body
protecting the side of the face the other hand
held up ready to knock off the other Cap. The
game consists in saying - Hey Wife is dead
and this I say to you - to you - to you -

63.

The beautiful red girl I write here and this I tell to you-to you-to you - striking the hand of the others and taking the head. Whoever knocks off the Cap takes the certain place. but you must not strike at the Cap before your hand is struck. This is a famous game when well played.



The third is standing in a circle with a bunch of tow pulled fine the end stuffed in the nose. The tow end of the tow is then lighted which blazes up to the face which must be blown out pronouncing the word Bah. The hands tied behind -



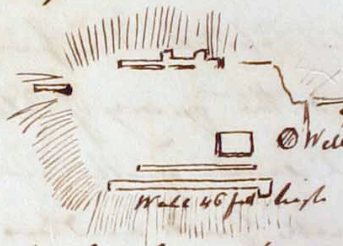
64

Feb.
25 I went to S.t Felice 10 Miles from Badia. along a fine sandy beach. I visited the Town of Olivola. close behind which was fought the famous battle between the Romans & Volcii - the latter commanded by Coriolanus - from the Year of Rome 264.
Top of the town there is an extensive view and a capital Well of Water. The Canal of S.t Felice finishes here at the head Navd a small town called the Lazaretto two small streams of Water enter the Sea here. Distant from Badia 7. Miles - from this to Victoria 2 Miles close to the town there is a pleasant town built by Prince Poniatosky - the road winds round the hill to S.t Felice. I put up at a town on the right having procured a letter from the Sergeant at the Town to his Son in Law. had a pleasant room and good bed with an extensive view to the South - I walked about and visited the Palace and several Villas built by P. Poniatosky. he was also obliged to quit Rome by order of the Pope; having refused to put aside a Lady, Wife to
* immediately to the West of Victoria is a shoal running 2 Miles into the Sea. not more than 3 feet Water gradually deepening as it advances.

another. who had borne him several children,
the Property belongs now to Count Gambera
26. I went round the point to St Feo. down
to which is the Grotto di Cefiro extremely but
in no way beautiful from this we coasted
round close to the Sea passing a small battery
and two Towers, destroyed by the English.
from the latter Tower there is no walk or passage
to pass the cape which is perfectly perpendicular
here stands the grotto of Alabaster. There is a
beautiful small grotto close above it - We com
menced with Guide and two soldiers a Band
to ascend the Hill Circe the ascent very fatiguing
over loose stones. On arriving at the summit
which is a small nob of rock - there is a splendid
view :. Terracina - Gaeta. Vesuvius. Castle di Mare
Sicily. the Isles of Ponza &c. to the West the dome
of St Peter church Rome. Albano - Velletry
Port Nellano &c Ancy. all the Pontine Marshes - and
immediately under lay S. Paolo and the Lakes
with the Walls of the Ancient City of Oratae
and Lepidi and Lucaffo here there was formerly a Port then
Vide page 67

66.

is dale an opening for boats. The lakes are of Salt Water. On the summit of Circe is a Wall on the North side 46 feet high in diamond stones. behind there is a second Wall between 5a of cut rubbish - on the south side there is also a Wall of large stones to the West a Well. round this is all that remains of the Fortress built by Targuin the Superb -

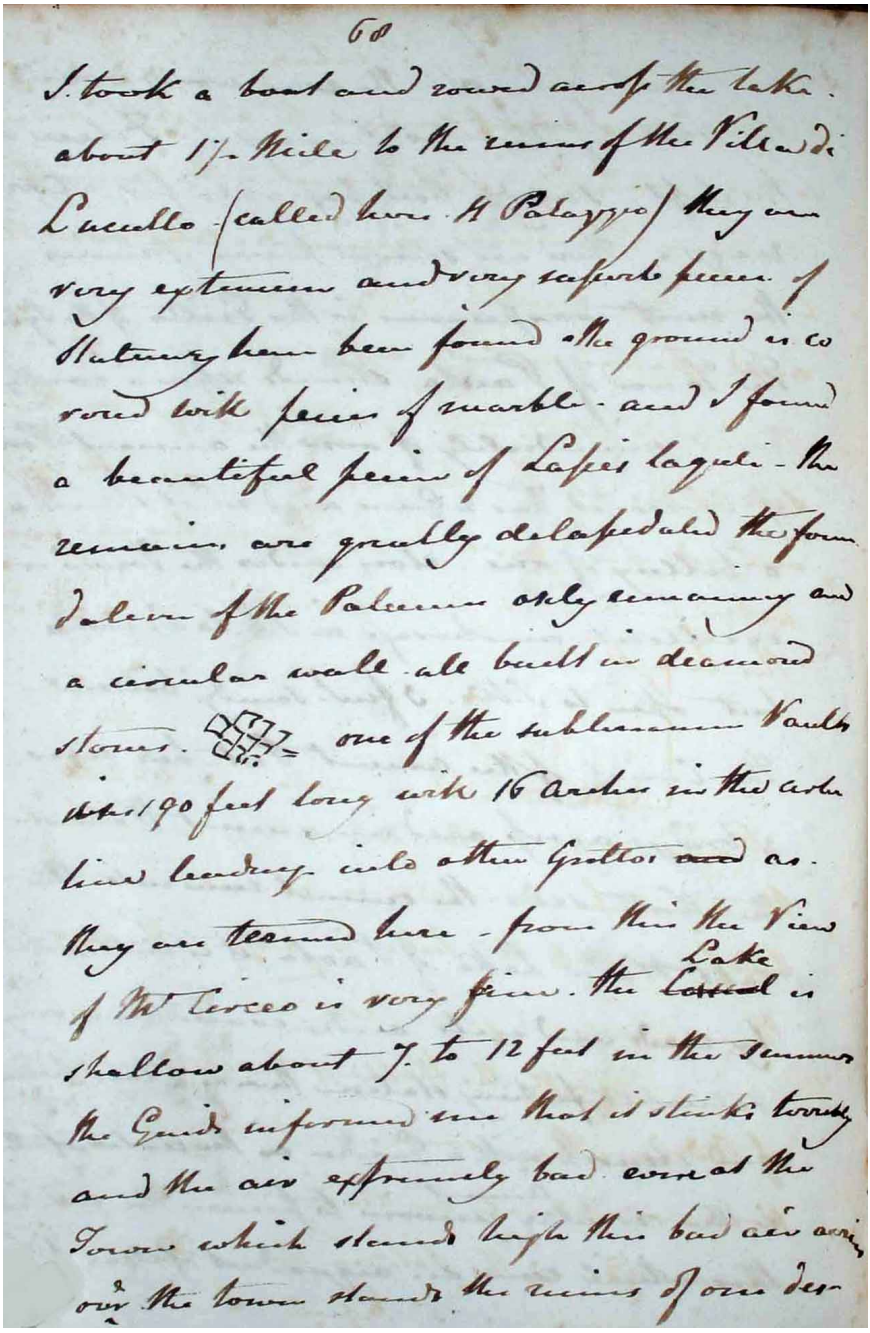


all round is perpendicular rocks except on the West - We returned by the Way we came. 27. Visited the Grotto and temple of Circe compleat in ruins - laying immediately over the Town Returned to Badino - beautiful weather. I bought a few Coins and Copper. A. Coins at S. Felice - found the Day before I arrived in digging the ground to form a new Vineyard - The Wine is poor and the town Miserable and Poor. The Air excellent.

* This was formerly an Island and supposed to be Ulysses ever resided. I found beautiful Mosaic and a quantity of Wild fennel and collected Salad.

March 67

5 - Went to Paola the wind round the back of Mt Circo leaving St Felice on the left. sandy but passable for a Carriage - There are several peices of ruins the most conspicuous is the Grotto of the Sybil The Town of Paola stands upon a rocky point immediately to over the ancient Port of Circeo it has 2 Guns and M^t it stands a a battery of one. close under the Town is excellent anchorage in S.E. to S. winds but open to S.W. 3 fms. sandy bottom - The Canal of the ancient Port has now 2 bridges across and an ancient Wall on the North side the canal runs into the Salt Water Lake of Paola. it is intersected by reeds and nets and is considered a very valuable fishing station there is a low town and church with a Garden in the center of which is the circular ancient remains to form the fish in Thro which runs an aqueduct of clear Water

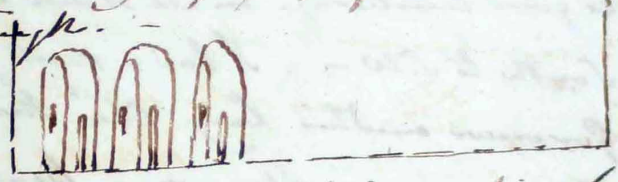


60

I took a boat and rowed across the lake about 1½ Mile to the ruins of the Villa di Lucullo (called here Il Palazzo) they are very extensive and very superb pieces of Antiquity have been found the ground is covered with pieces of marble - and I found a beautiful piece of Lapis lazuli - the remains are greatly delapedated the form of the Palaces only remaining and a circular wall - all built in diamond stones. ⁂ one of the subterranean Vaults is 190 feet long with 16 Arches in the arches leading into other Grotto's and as they are termed here - from this the View of Mt Circeo is very fine. the Lake is shallow about 7 to 12 feet in the Summer the Guide informed me that it stinks terribly and the air extremely bad even at the Town which stands high the bad air arises ov^r the town stands the ruins of some Ser-

69

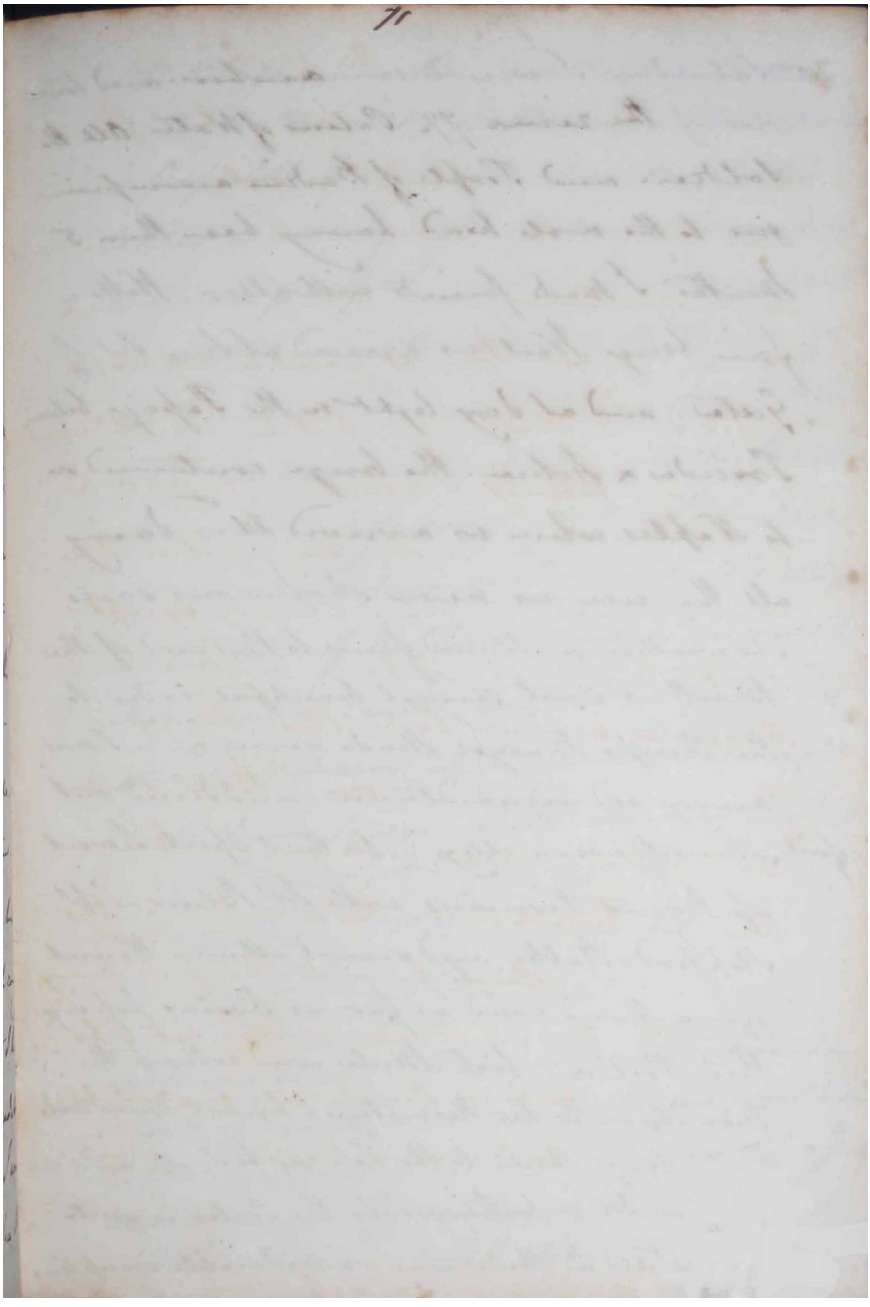
troops by the boyland - I returned on the 6th to Baiae - I went round time to Terracina to take sketches. I also visited the ruins of Cicero's Theodoric immediately over the town. This building was never completed and appears merely a foundation - it is 77 Yards long inside and 20 long on the side of the rock - twelve arches in the length outside and four deep - the arches are pierced with forming a passage of small arches all the length -

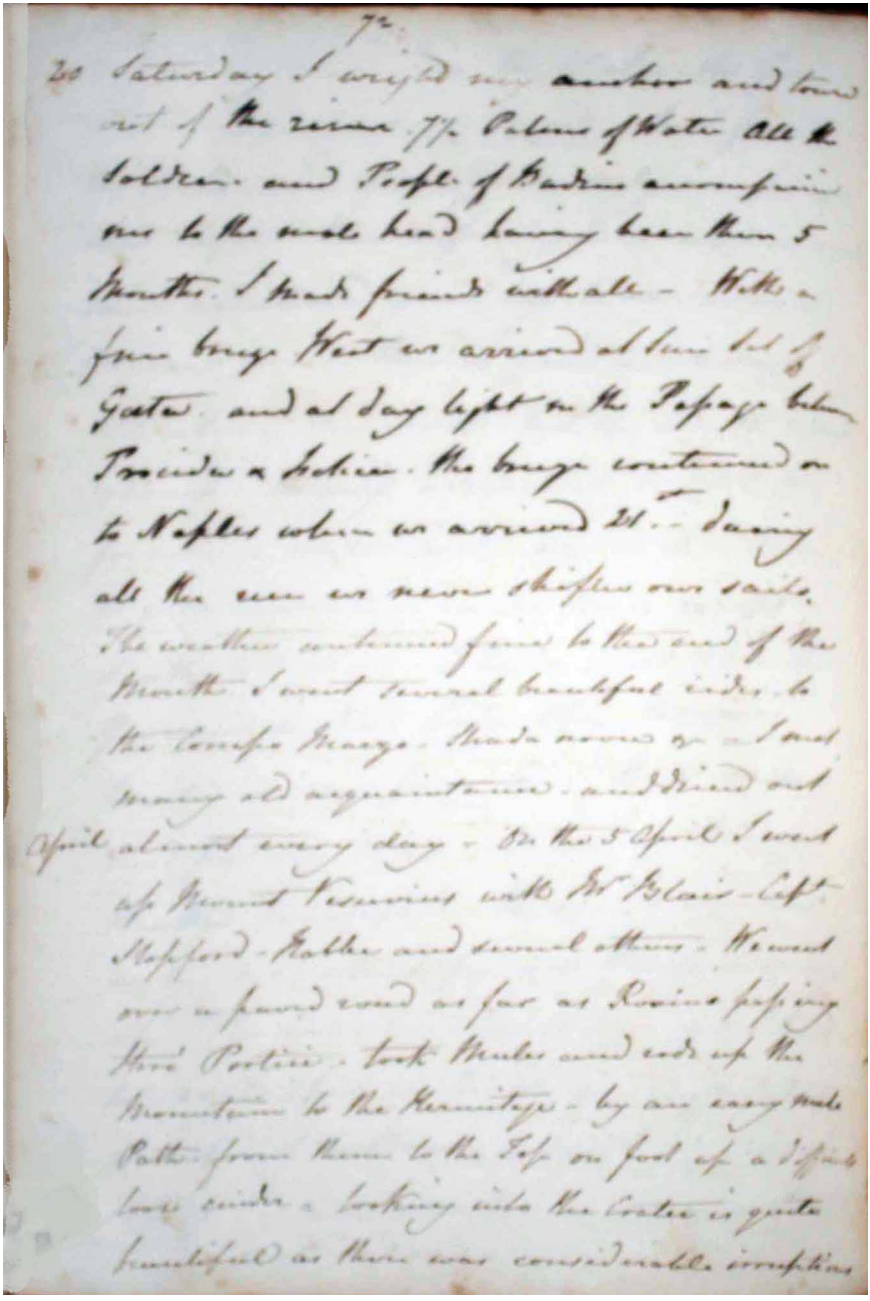


The View from the top is very fine but the most picturesque is from S. Francesco half way up the hill = passing the bridge there is also a fine View of the rock of Terracina with the Walls of the Ancient Port of Adrian these walls are 20 feet thick now completely in ruins with a battery at each end. The Soldiers told me that the boyland cut out 5 Vessels all richly laden

70

immediately under the Walls. the fire was very heavy from the Ships but from the protection of the Walls only one person was killed. their infantry they suppose must have sustained great loss by us. in our 2 x 4 pound boats. there is good anchorage all along this coast. but in South'ly wind exposed. Terracina might be formed a noble port. even as it is there is good anchorage in all Winds except South to S.W. — I had a visit from the Governor and his Lady Cha. Mazzini. hoisted all my flags on. Bent sails. and put my Vessel into sailing trim. Weather beautiful. The air clear but water cold which prevents the fish coming up. The mosquitoes almost dry. yet I had tolerable rest on the W. an incredible number of bald coot & snipes. I went over to Terracina for provisions, Sea stock.

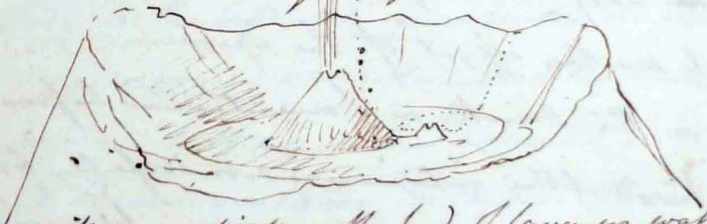




7th
30 Saturday I weighed our anchor and took
out of the river 7ft Palms of Water all the
Soldiers and People of Padua accompanied
me to the mole head having been there 5
months I took friendly leave of them - With a
fair breeze West we arrived at two hours of
Gaeta and at day light in the Passage between
Procida & Ischia - the breeze continued on
to Naples where we arrived 21h - having
all the way never shifted our sails.
The weather continued fine to the end of the
Month I went several beautiful rides to
the Campo Bianco - Made many visits & met
many old acquaintances - and dined out
April almost every day - On the 3 April I went
up Mount Vesuvius with Mr Blair - Lieut
Stafford - Rather and several others - We went
over a paved road as far as Resina passing
thro' Portici - took Mules and rode up the
Mountain to the Hermitage - by an easy made
Path from there to the Top on foot of a Mile
long cinder - looking into the Crater is quite
beautiful as there was considerable eruptions

73

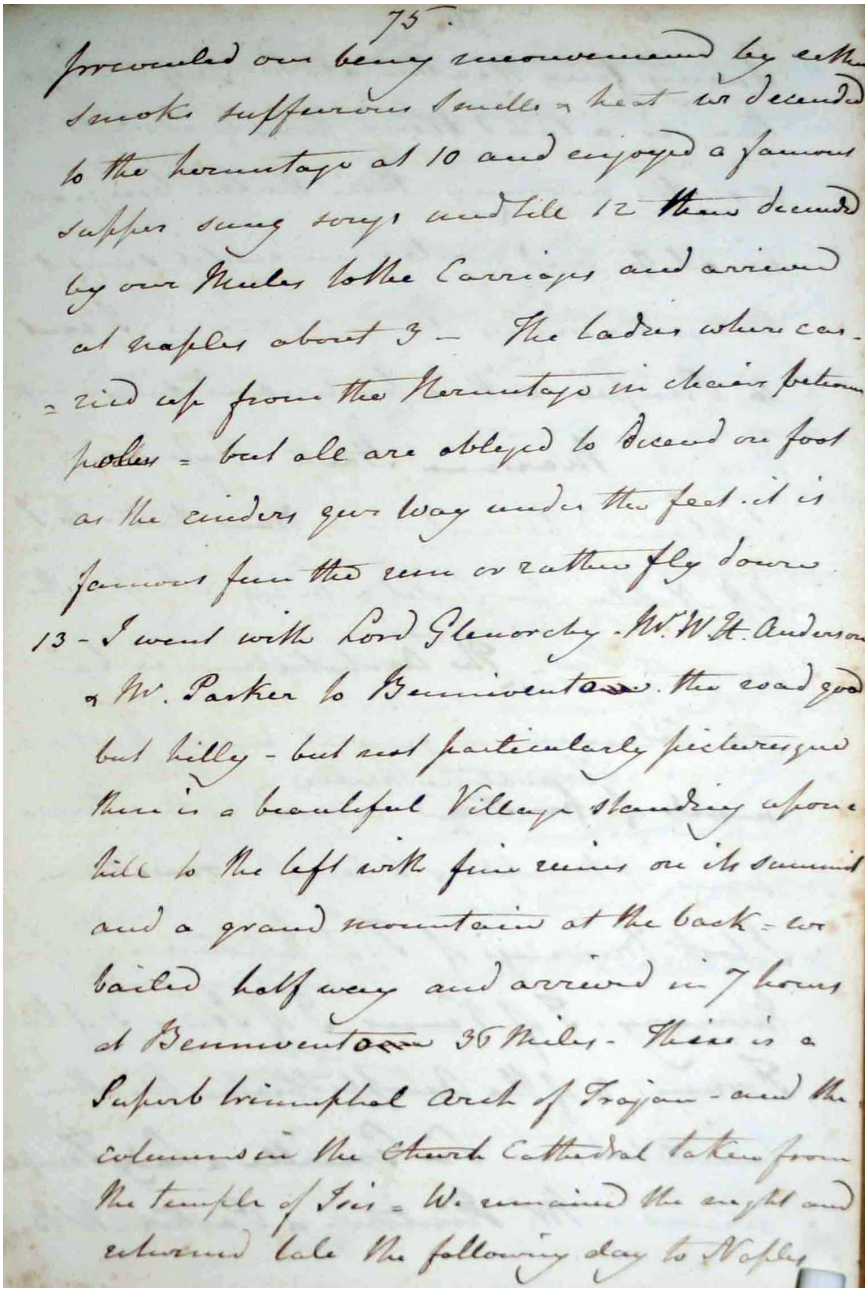
I took a drawing then walked round the Crater to the East side the only part which is possible to enter. The decent into the Crater is amazingly steep over hot cinders at an angle of 50° and I think about 200ft. We walked over the lava to the mouths of the smaller craters which by going to Windward we looked into. it resembles the Mouths of a great glass house. with a Violent roar of Wind and lava rushing out. We stood at the base of the Cone which is formed by the greater Crater and the red hot lava which is thrown up to a prodigious height rolls down to your feet. which we touched



with our sticks. The bed of lava we walked on is full of cracks when you see the fire about a foot below. in many parts it was running. we pulled several lumps off and buried pieces of money within while in a liquid state. The heat increased

74

and almost unportable our shoes com-
pletely distroyd and several of the Men had
their feet burned. getting out of the Crater
is extremely difficult - the cinders so very
hot and giving under the feet. One of the Young
Ladys accompanied me down, it was as
astonishing to me how any female could stand
the fatigue and bear the nerve to cross the
cracks of boiling white hot lava. the danger
is getting the feet between them cracks - and
the Pellivate catching fire. She had three
strong Guides to pull her up - scrambling
on their hands & knees. We joined the party
who had not ventured having remained
an half hour after dark in the Crater
to see the effect of the eruptions by Night
on the brink as I mentioned before the
View of the interior is wondrefully fine
and by night still more so. We were par-
ticularly fortunate as the Mountain was
in great action with a full moon rising
behind and the Wind on our backs which



75.

prevented our being reconnoitred by either smoke sulphurous smells & heat we descended to the hermitage at 10 and enjoyed a famous supper sung songs until 12 then descended by our Mules to the Carriages and arrived at Naples about 3 — The ladies where carried up from the Hermitage in chairs between poles = but all are obliged to descend on foot as the cinders give way under the feet. it is famous fun this ascent or rather fly down.

13 - I went with Lord Glenorchy - W. W. H. Anderson & W. Parker to Benniventano. the road good but hilly - but not particularly picturesque there is a beautiful Village standing upon a hill to the left with fine ruins on its summit and a grand mountain at the back = we sailed half way and arrived in 7 hours at Benniventano 36 Miles - There is a superb triumphal arch of Trojan - and the columns in the Church Cathedral taken from the temple of Isis = We remained the night and returned late the following day to Naples

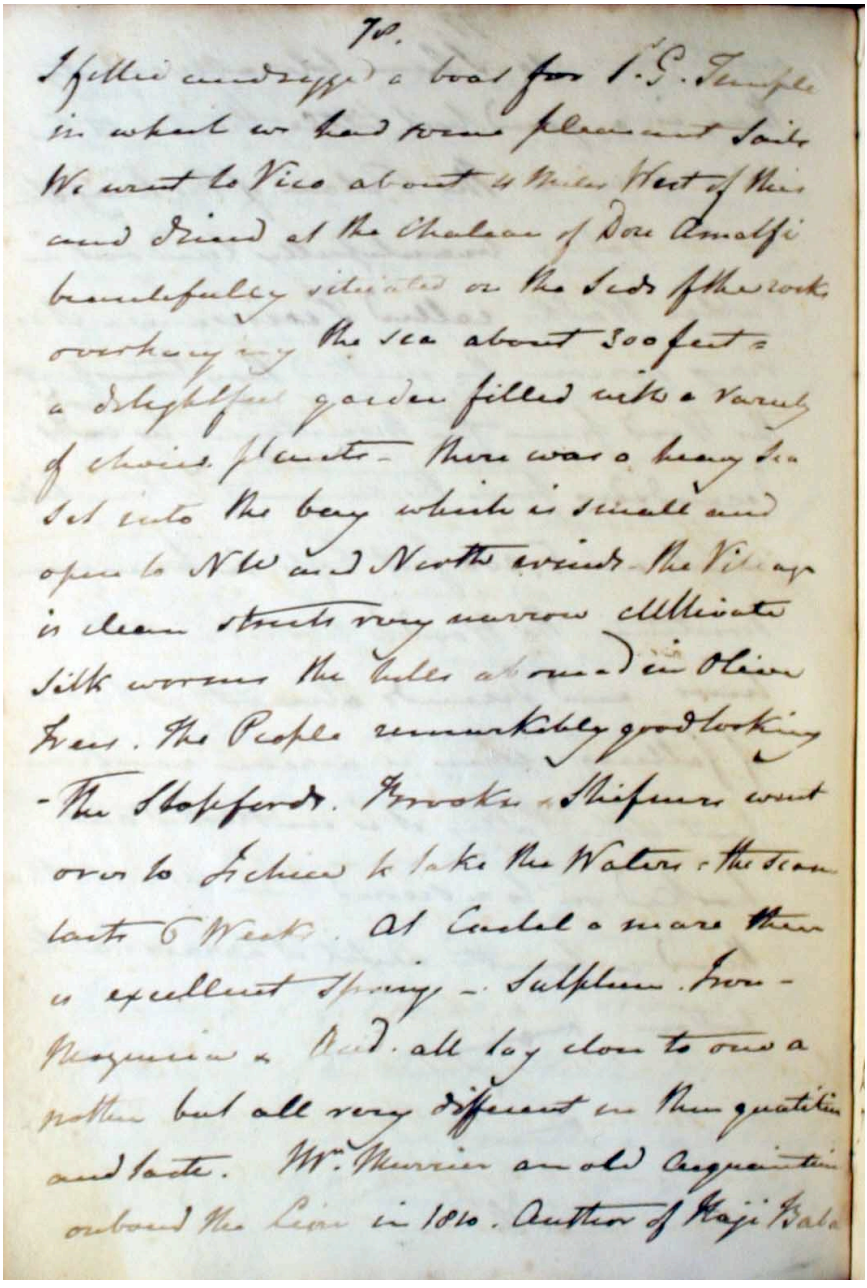
76.

Dawning fine Weather in the Gulf of Naples
then is a land Wind from midnight till
8 in the morning. then the Sea breeze set
in at 9. and continues until sunset
the intervening time is calm. I went
to Pompeii with a party. and dined with
Madame Mariana Stark - Cayeux - &
I obtained permission to draw there - to 9
off Naples for Castel a mare which is the
nearest Port to Pompeii. The Architecture is bad
the Columns in general out of proportion
ments of Travatine Marble covered with Stucco
some of Marble & a few of Travatine.
I took Drawings of T. of Jupiter - T. of
Mercury. T of Venus. T of Isis - 3 of the
Forum. 2 of the Amphitheatre Weather
beautiful. — Sir Granville & Lady Temple
arrived - Mr Hinton - & Parker - Mr Brook

77.

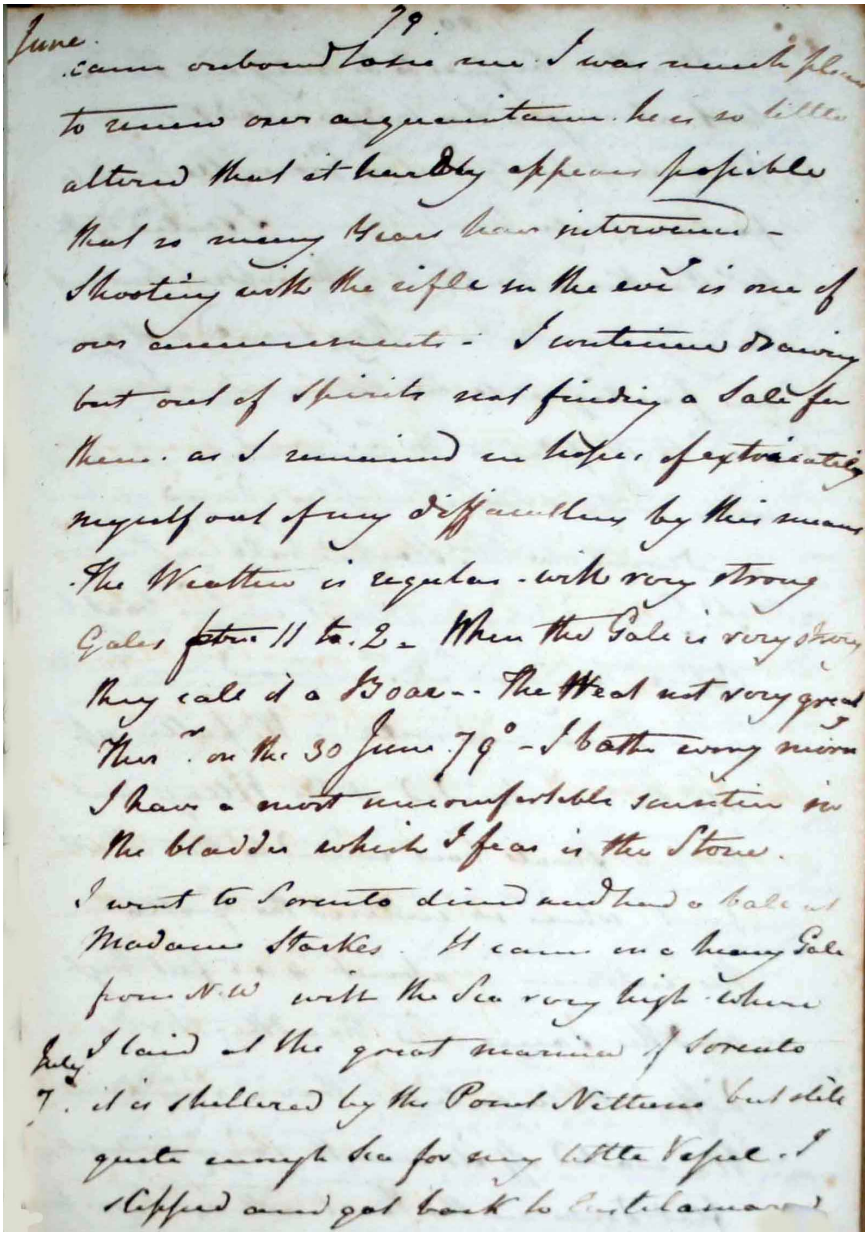
and Blacks. to Shew tolerable society
there is a good but little theatre at Ca-
lé e mare – The Palais of the King stand
in the Valley beautifully laid out in
Public Walks called Tuileries – It is
very curious the method they transport
the Wood from the Mountains. by chords.
descending from the summit of these hills
which are 6,000 feet high in transverse
directions. the Wood is hooked on to the
lines and descends almost at the rate
of falling. when it arrives across one
part of the Valley it is unhooked and
hooked on to a second line to go to the
third or fourth until it arrives at the
bottom



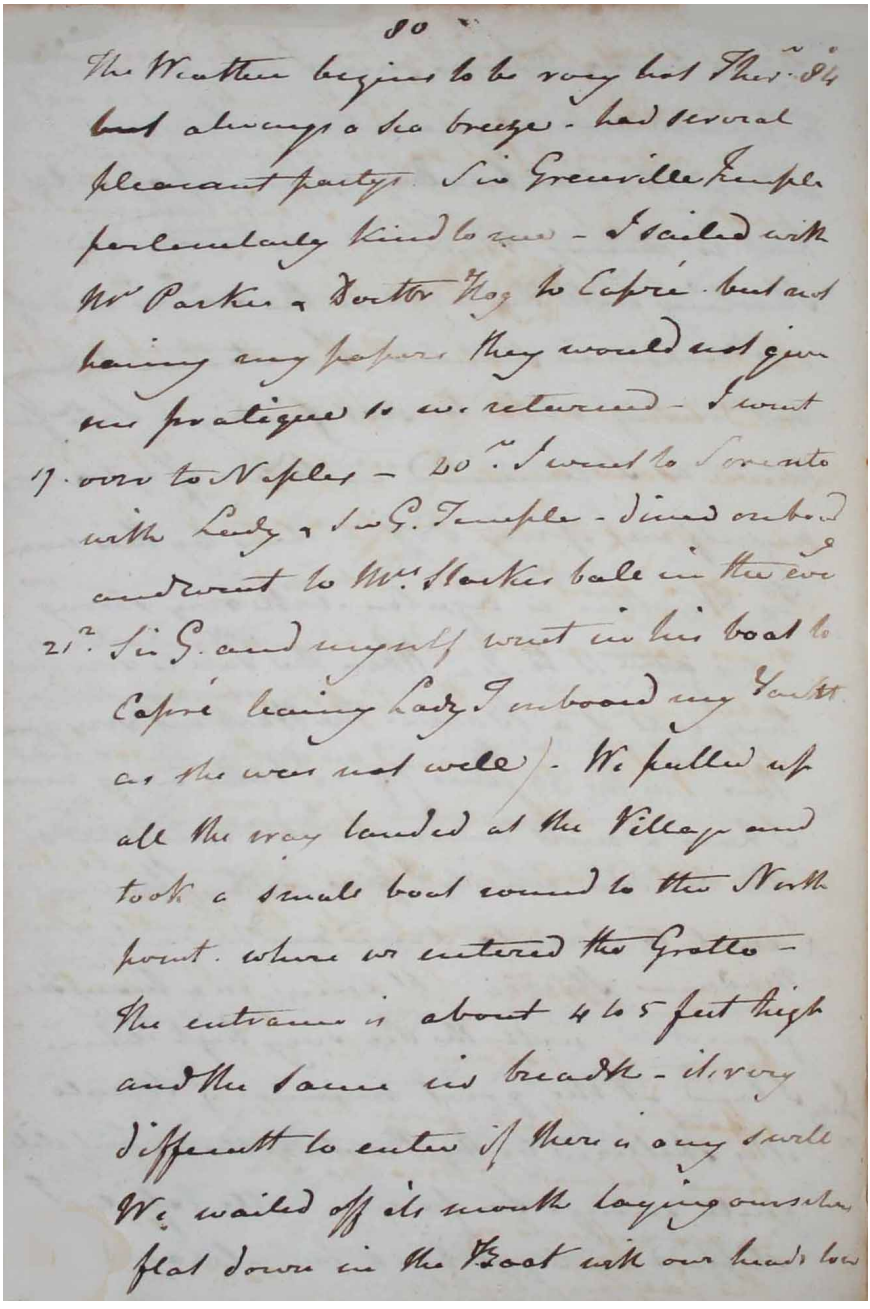


70.

I settled and hired a boat for 1. S. Temple
in which we had some pleasant sails
We went to Vico about 4 Miles West of this
and Dined at the Chalet of Don Amalfi
beautifully situated on the Side of the rock
overhanging the sea about 300 feet a
delightful garden filled with a variety
of choice plants - There was a heavy Sea
set into the bay which is small and
open to NW and N North winds - The Village
is clean streets very narrow Cultivate
Silk worms the Cribs abroad in Olive
Trees. The People remarkably good looking
- The Shepherds. Brooks & Shipmen went
over to Ischia to take the Waters - the Steam
boats 6 Weeks. At Castel a mare there
is excellent Spring - Sulphurs. Iron -
Magnesia & Acid. all lay close to one a
nother but all very different in their qualities
and taste. Mr. Murrier an old Acquaintance
onboard the Lion in 1810. Author of Haji Baba



June 79.
came onboard to see me I was much pleased
to renew our acquaintance he is so little
altered that it hardly appears possible
that so many Years have intervened -
Shooting with the rifle in the evg is one of
our amusements - I sometimes Dine
but out of spirits not finding a Sale for
them - as I remained in hopes of extricating
myself out of my difficulties by this means
The Weather is regular - with very strong
Gales from N to E - When the Gale is very strong
they call it a Goar - The Heat not very great
Ther. on the 30 June 79° - I bathe every morn
I have a most uncomfortable sensation in
the bladder which I fear is the Stone.
I went to Sorento dined and had a Ball at
Madame Starkes. It came on a heavy Gale
from N.W with the Sea very high - where
July I laid at the great marina of Sorento
7. it is sheltered by the Point Nettuno but is
quite empty so for any little Vessel. I
sleeped and got back to Castellamare



80

The Weather begins to be very hot Ther. 84
but always a sea breeze - had several
pleasant partys Sir Grenville Temple
particularly kind to me - I sailed with
Mr Parker & Doctor Hay to Capri - but not
having any passes they would not give
us pratique so we returned - I went
17. over to Naples - 20. I went to Sorento
with Lady & Sr G. Temple - Dined on board
and went to Mrs Hankes ball in the eve
21. Sir G. and myself went in his boat to
Capri leaving Lady T. on board my Yacht
as the were not well - We pulled up
all the way landed at the Village and
took a small boat round to the North
point where we entered the Grotto -
The entrance is about 4 to 5 feet high
and the same in breadth - it very
different to enter if there is any swell
We sailed off its mouth laying ourselves
flat down in the Boat with our heads low

as the swell dropped the boy pushed me in with his hand on the top of the rock - it is not more above 3 feet so as when instantly past



I rises immediately to the height I should think 10. ft to 40 feet and turns in to the left about 150 - I never saw any thing in my life equal to the surprising beauty & effect. The water is of a most brilliant saphire colour or more like a splended blue mixed with a silvery white - this light strikes on the top of the Cave and even the entrance it has the appearance of a rock of blended Crystal. all the Stalactites and all the drops of Water and all the points where the light strikes partakes of this truly heavenly colour - the most curious effect is that from the light coming from below or thro the Sea - that there is no reflection - nor can you see from this dazzling light of the Water any of the

92.

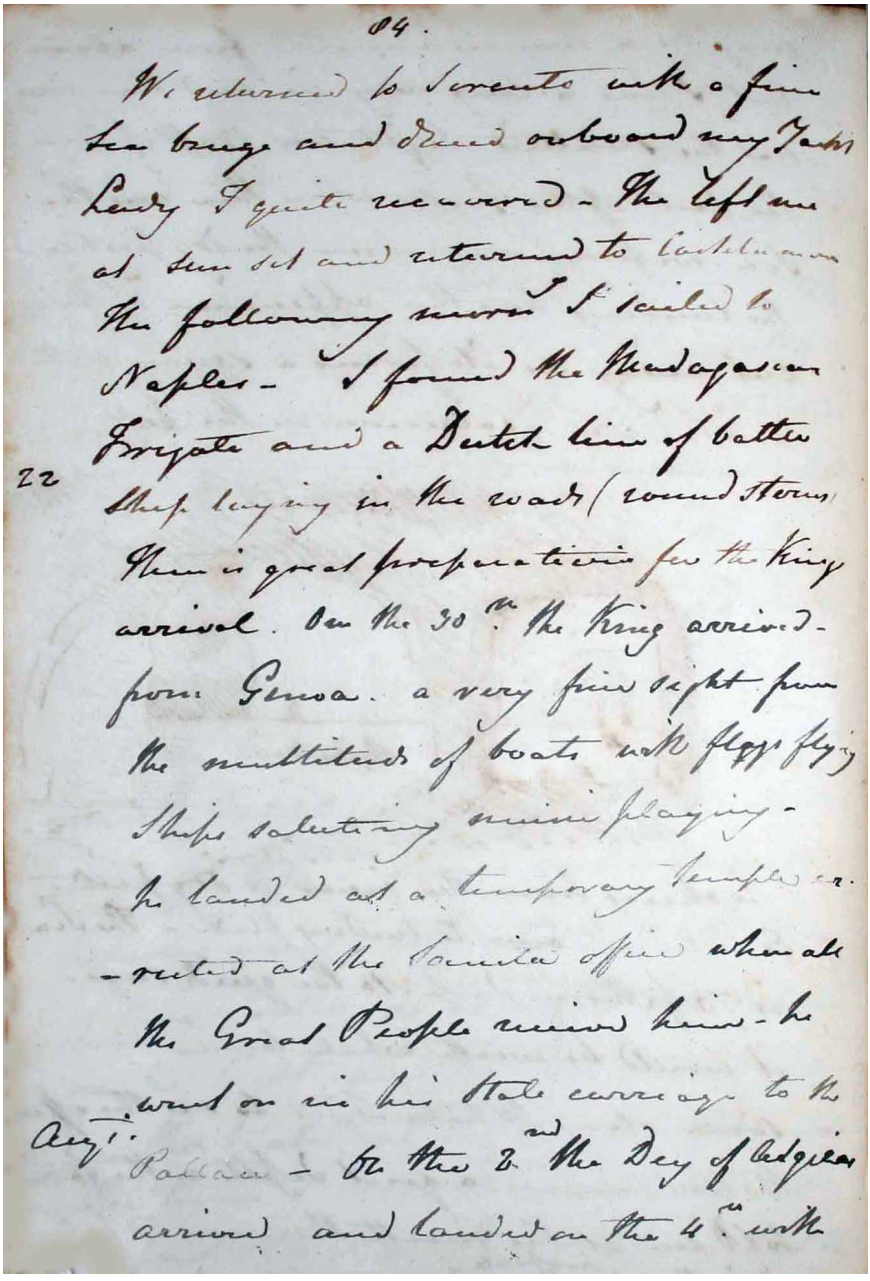
rocks below expecting you are close to them they then hear the appearing of beds of porous stones: in advancing into the Grotto its dark. On the right there is a good landing place and nearly dry. from this I walked up the grotto about 100 Yards. I could not see the end as it bore round off to the right and left when within the interior of the dry part looking towards the hole it is the most curious and unique object I ever put on paper. and certainly one of the most beautiful things I have ever seen in my life. I have no doubt many persons would differ in their opinion of this Grotto as it must all depend on the light and the Sun being sufficiently on the Water at the mouth of the entrance the time I was within was between the hours of 10 & 11 a. It is supposed that the

93

may be a communication from above but I was a long way in and there was not the smallest light nor draft of air the part of the Grallo where there was the Sea. we found very warm the dry part cold. the landing has the appearance of being cut away as it forms a square with a Stalactite column on the left



looking from the inner or dry part. E is the entrance I landing place - The Sea is 70 fathoms deep. so the guide says - it would be worth while lowering down some clear While At just to see the effect. It certainly is a great depth as the fishing boats at the mouth there was 50 fathoms & it is therefore probable the interior is 40 or 50.



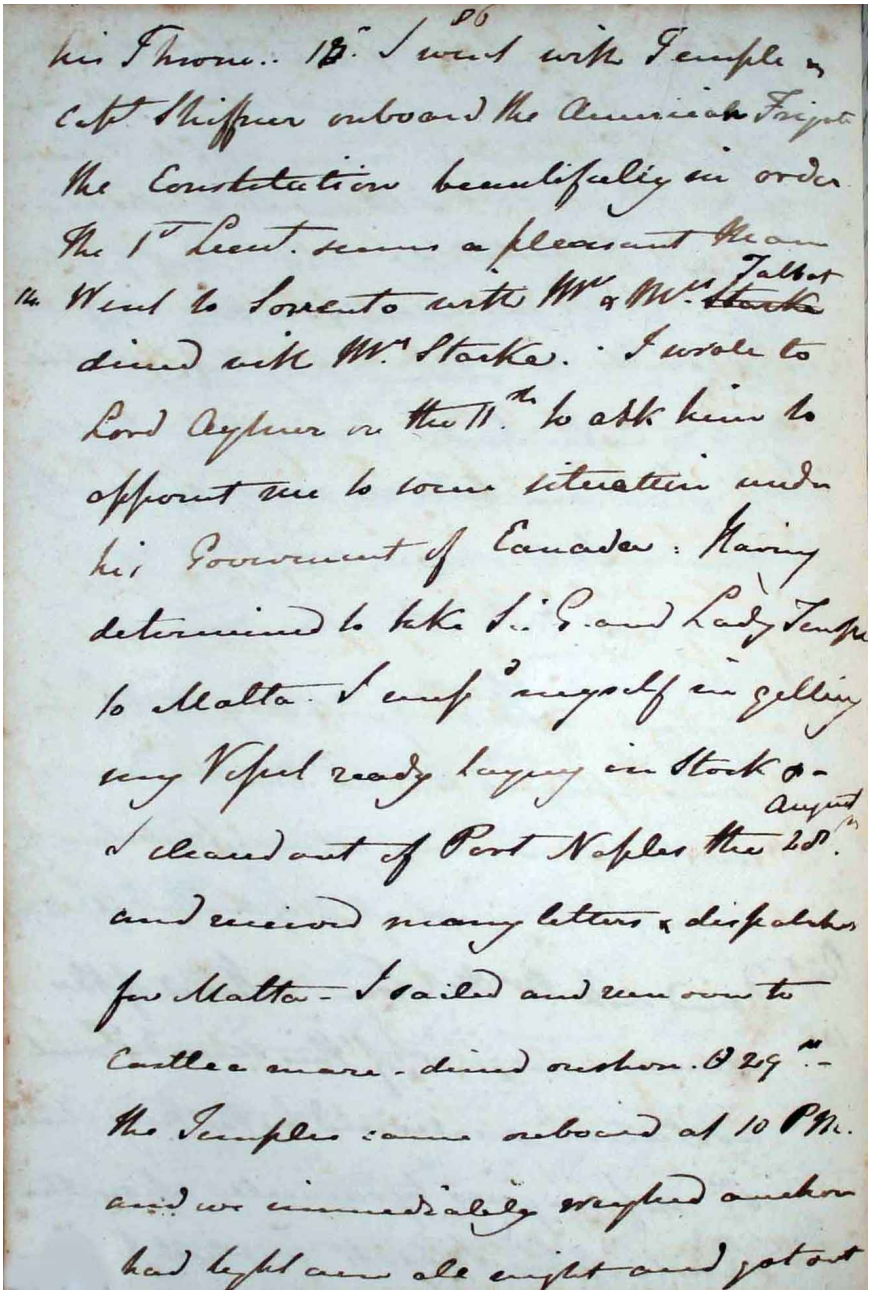
64.

We returned to Sorrento with a fine
sea breeze and found onboard my Father
Lady I quite recovered - We left me
at Sun set and returned to Castellamare
The following morn I sailed to
Naples - I found the Madagascar
Frigate and a Dutch line of battle
22 Ship laying in the road (round Steam
There is great preparations for the King
arrival. On the 30th the King arrived
from Genoa. a very fine sight from
the multitude of boats with flags flying
Ships saluting music playing -
he landed at a temporary temple er-
-rected at the Custom House where all
the Great People waited him - he
went on in his State carriage to the
Augt. Pallace - On the 2nd the Dey of Algiers
arrived and landed on the 4th with

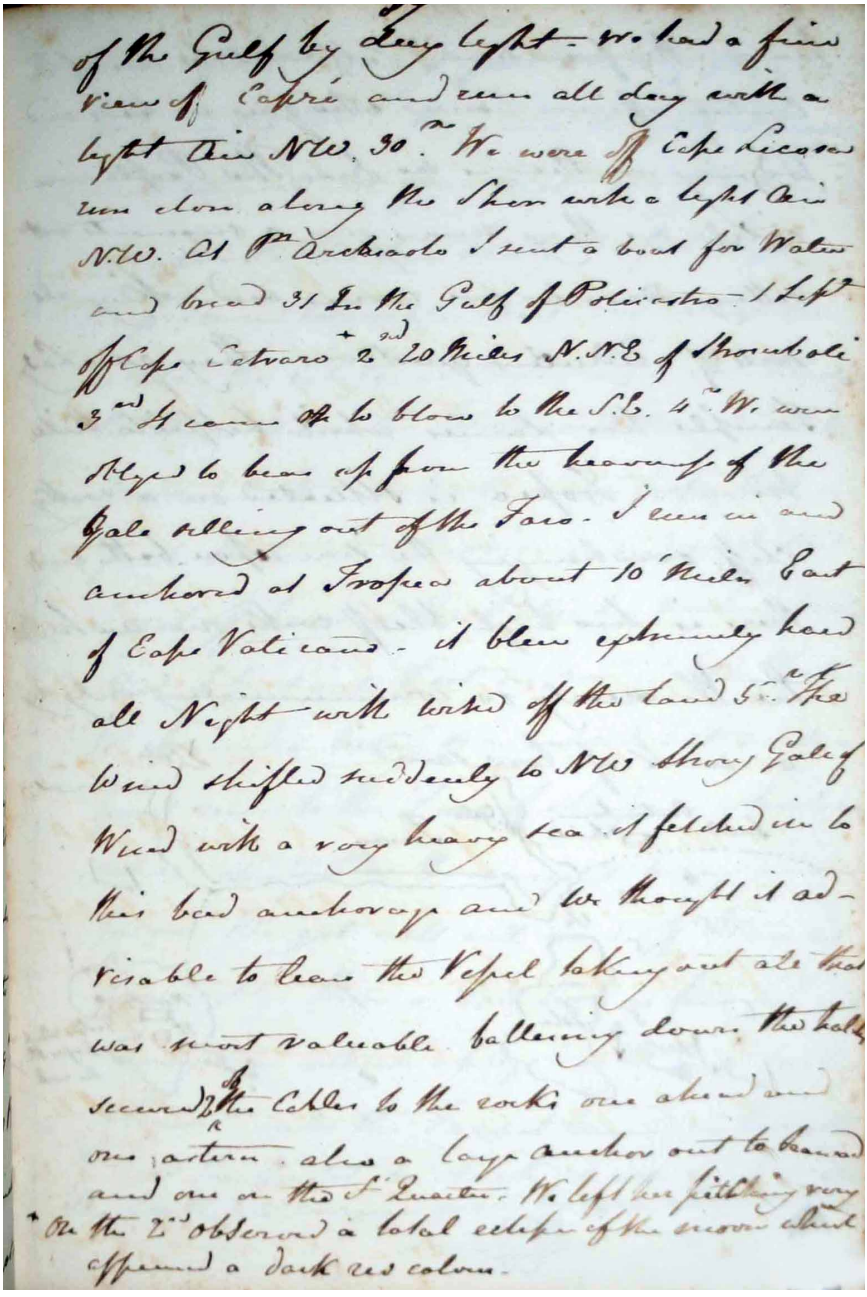
10 followers and 58 Wifes he put up at the Hotel and has permission to remain in Naples provided he accords to the laws of the country. - I dined with Oswald. Lady & Sir S. Temple looking out for a Vessel to Constantinople - he came for three months. after a very long storm passed to the East. I saw two lightning so vivid and like the moon apparently from a half moon and that several

times - Ther generally at 82° - once only at 86. at Castle a mare on board we are always cooler by many degrees. as at Naples Ther. 93° to 96°

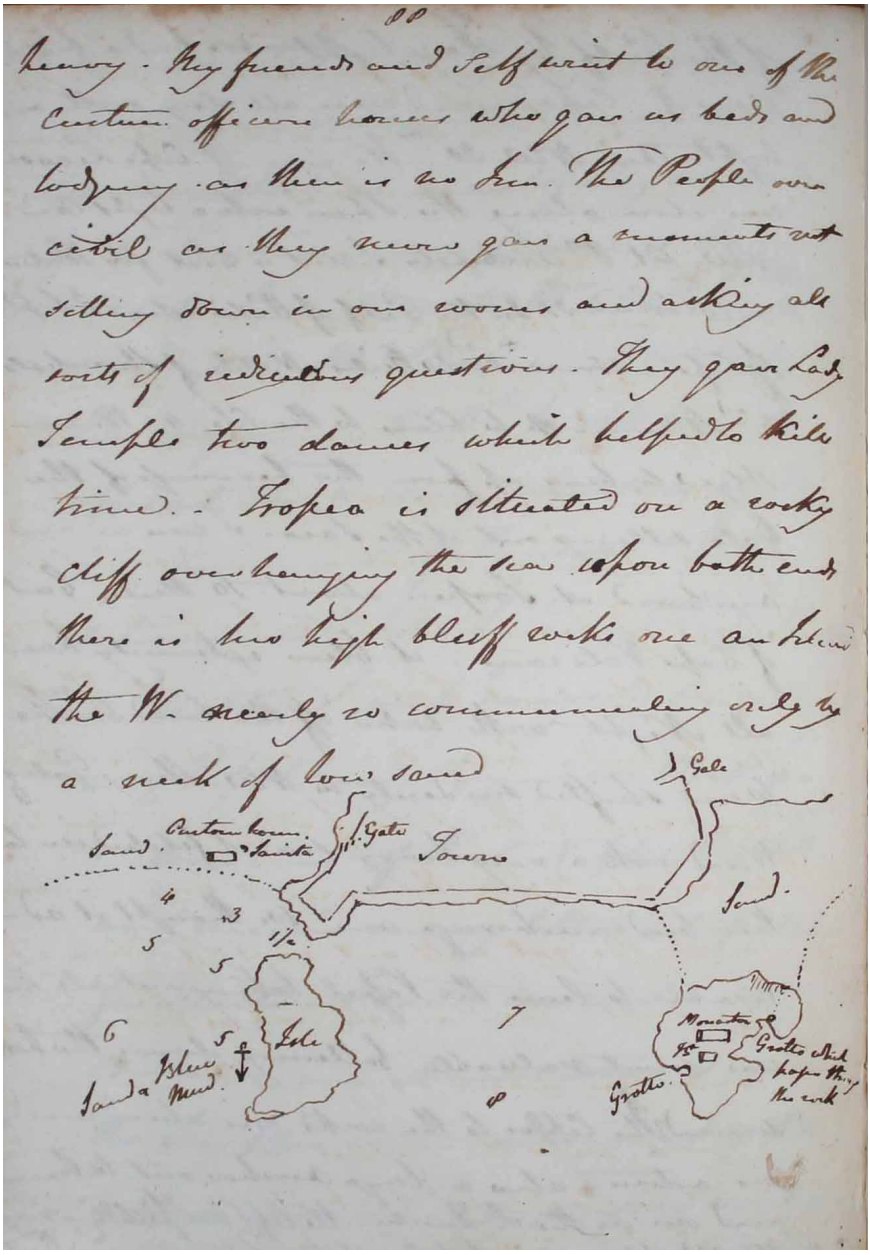
Aug. 10 Dined with Mr Mc. Lean. - Friend of the commencement of this second French revolution occasioned by the King Charles 10th. infringing tyrannically upon the Liberty of his Subjects for which he loses



his Thom.. 18th I went with Temple to
Capt Shippen onboard the American Frigate
the Constitution beautifully in order
the 1st Lieut. seems a pleasant Man
14 Went to Sorento with Mr & Mrs Talbot
dined with Mr Starke. I wrote to
Lord Aylmer on the 11th to ask him to
appoint me to some situation under
his Government of Canada: Having
determined to take L. G. and Lady Temple
to Malta. I employ'd myself in getting
my Vessel ready laying in Stock &
I cleared out of Port Naples the 20th August
and received many letters & dispatches
for Malta - I sailed and run over to
Castle a mare - dined onboard 29th -
the Temples came onboard at 10 PM.
and we immediately weighed anchor
had light airs all night and got out

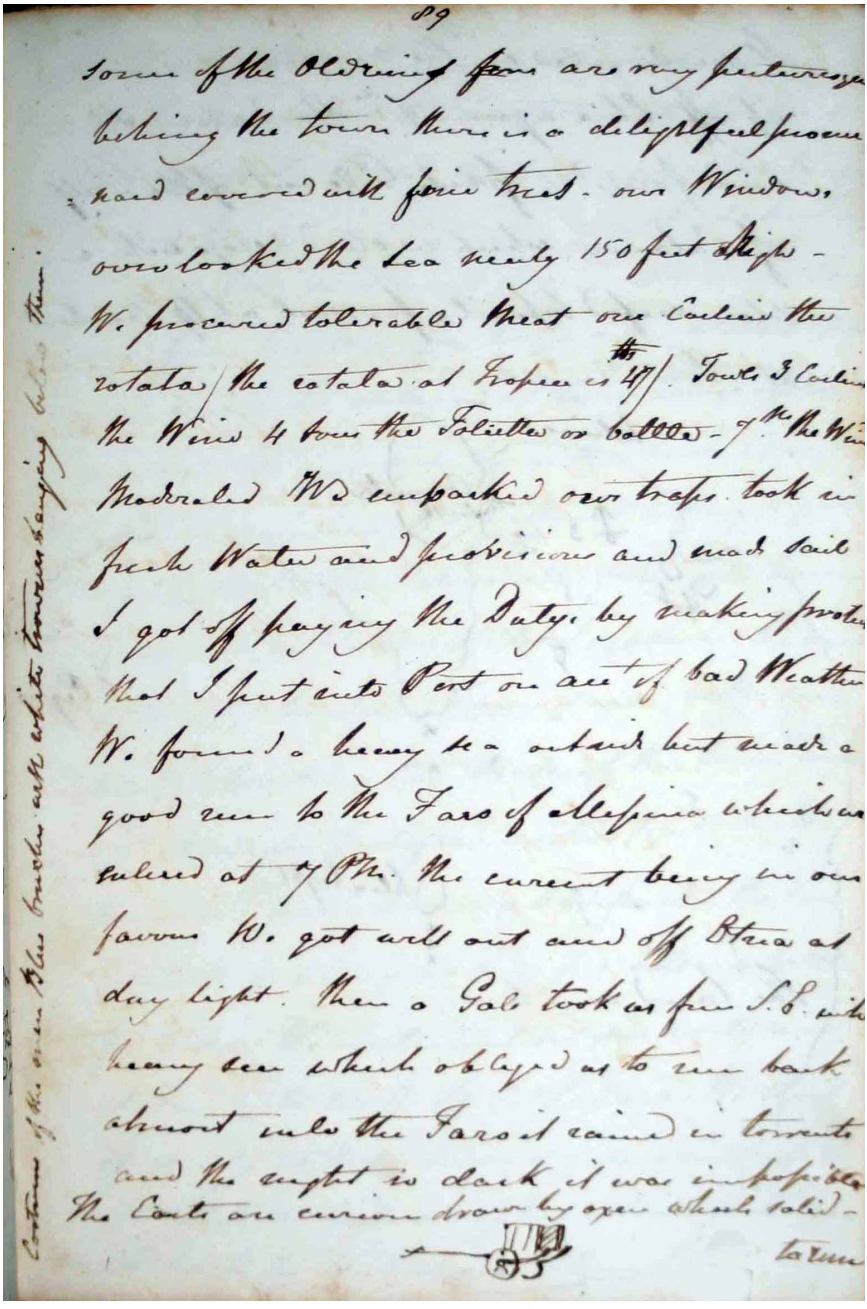


of the Gulf by Day light. We had a fine
view of Capre and run all day with a
light Air NW. 30m. We were off Cape Licosa
run down along the Shore with a light Air
N.W. At 9h Anchored Sent a boat for Water
and bread 31 In the Gulf of Policastro. Left
off Cape Estvaro 2nd 20 Miles N.N.E of Stromboli
3rd It came on to blow to the S.S. 4h W. were
obliged to bear up from the heavyness of the
Gale rolling out of the Faro. Run in and
anchored at Trapea about 10 Miles East
of Cape Volcano. it blew extremely hard
all Night with wind off the land 5h The
Wind shifted suddenly to NW strong Gale of
Wind with a very heavy sea. It forced us to
this bad anchorage and we thought it ad-
visable to clear the Vessel taking out all that
was most valuable ballancing down the hold
secured the Cables to the rocks one ahead and
one astern. also a large anchor out to head
and one on the Starboard Quarter. We left the pitching very
* On the 2nd observed a total eclipse of the moon about
appeared a dark red colour.



00

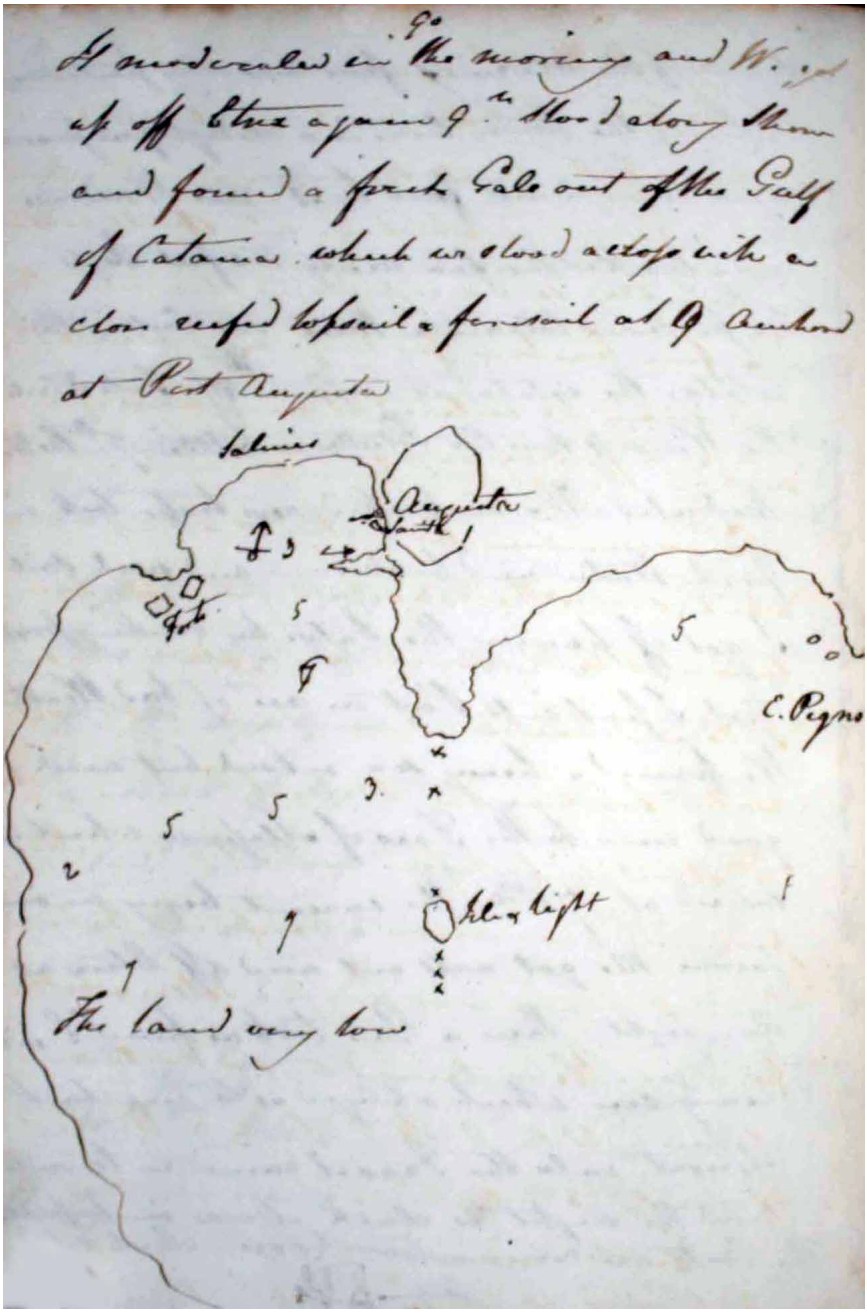
henry. My friends and Self went to one of the Custom officers houses who gave us beds and lodging as there is no Inn. The People are civil as they were gave a moments rest selling down in our rooms and asking all sorts of ridiculous questions. They gave Lady Temple two dances which helped to kill time. Tropea is situated on a rocky cliff overhanging the sea upon both ends there is two high bluff rocks one at each the W. nearly so communicating only by a neck of low sand



89

some of the Old Inns are very pictaresque
being the town there is a delightful prospect
and covered with fine trees. our Windows
overlooked the Sea nearly 150 feet steep -
W. procured tolerable Meat one Cadiz the
rotata / the rotata at Tripoli is 4/. Tours I Cadiz
the Wine 4 tour the Toliette or bottle - of the Wine
Madeira We unpacked our traps took in
fresh Water and provisions and made sail
I got off paying the Duty. by making protest
that I put into Port on acct of bad Weather
W. found a heavy sea outside but made a
good run to the Faro of Messina which we
cleared at 7 PM. the current being in our
favour W. got well out and off Etna at
day light. then a Gale took us from S.S. with
heavy sea which obliged us to run back
almost into the Faro it rained in torrents
and the night is dark it was impossible
The Coast on current drawn by open sketch book -

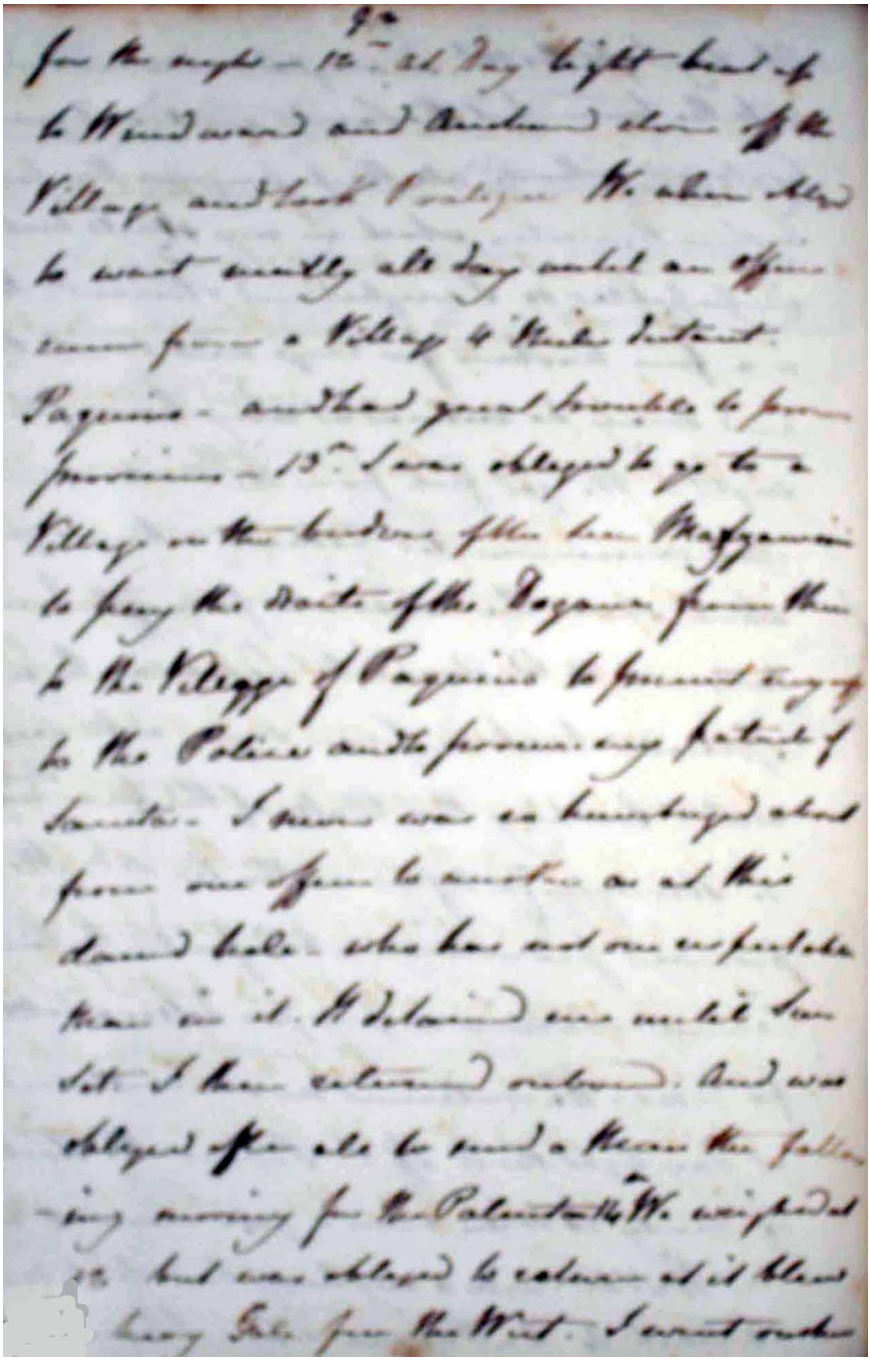
to run



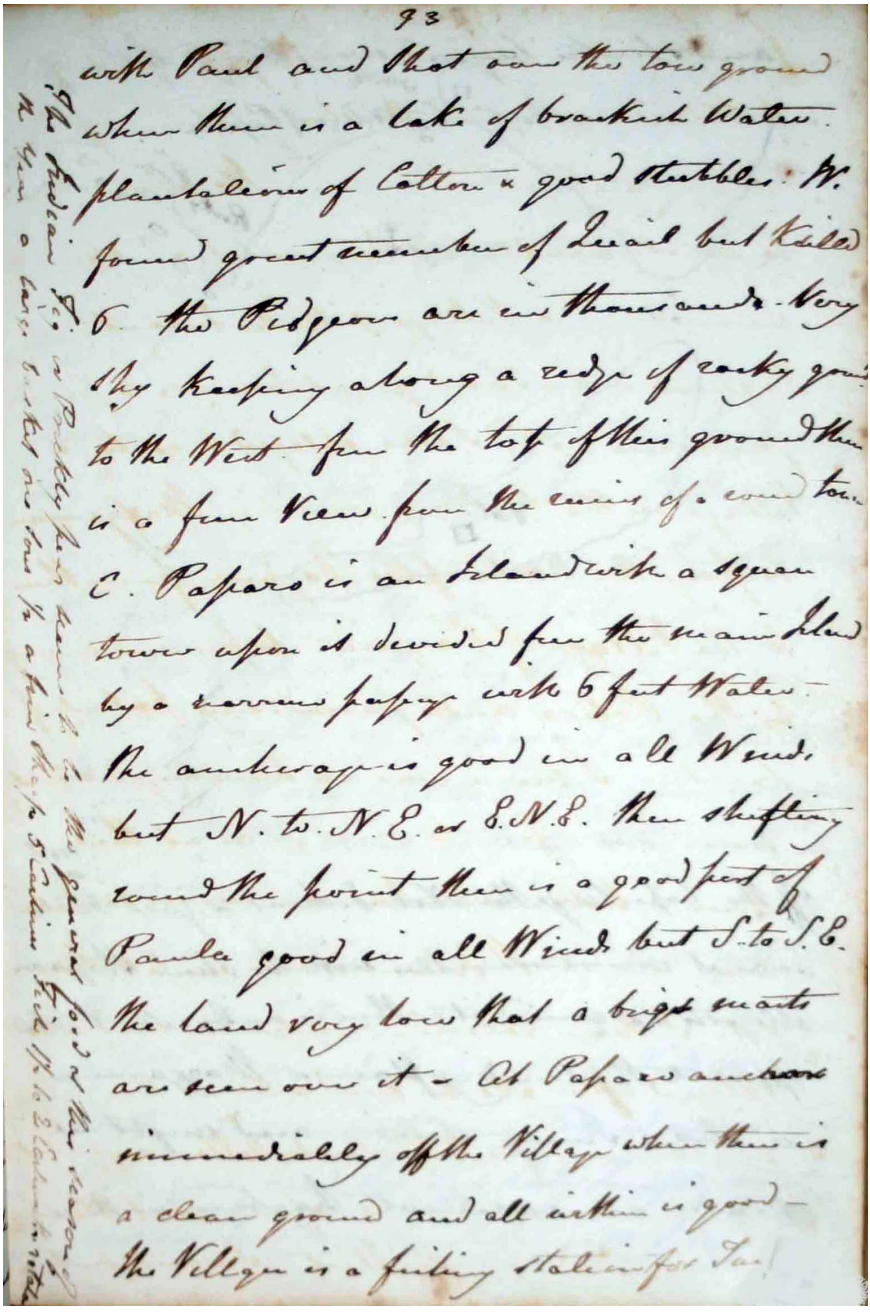
Hd moderated in the morning and W. & sd off Etna again Q.d Hd along shore and found a fresh Gale out of the Gulf of Catania which we stood close with a close reefd topsail & foretail at Q Anchord at Port Augusta

The land very low

At day light the 10th I weighed and anchored close to the town. but the Saints would not give protection without all the passengers & them land to shew themselves which in my small boat was impossible so I weighed and stood out. This is a fine harbour for large and small ships and may be entered at any hour of the night. We got fish from the boats outside who communicated without asking a question which shews the absolute folly of the Quarantine laws: at 12 We stood into Siracusa the most splendid harbour I ever saw. with deep water touching the Walls of the town which is strongly fortified on the sea side. We procured provisions & bad fruit — the Vice Consul making us pay 5 dollars a bottle for Wine. We continued on our route and at day light the 11 off C. Passaro. We stood off nearly 20 Miles when a gale came on to the W.N.W. with a very heavy sea which drove us back to C. Passaro where I shou

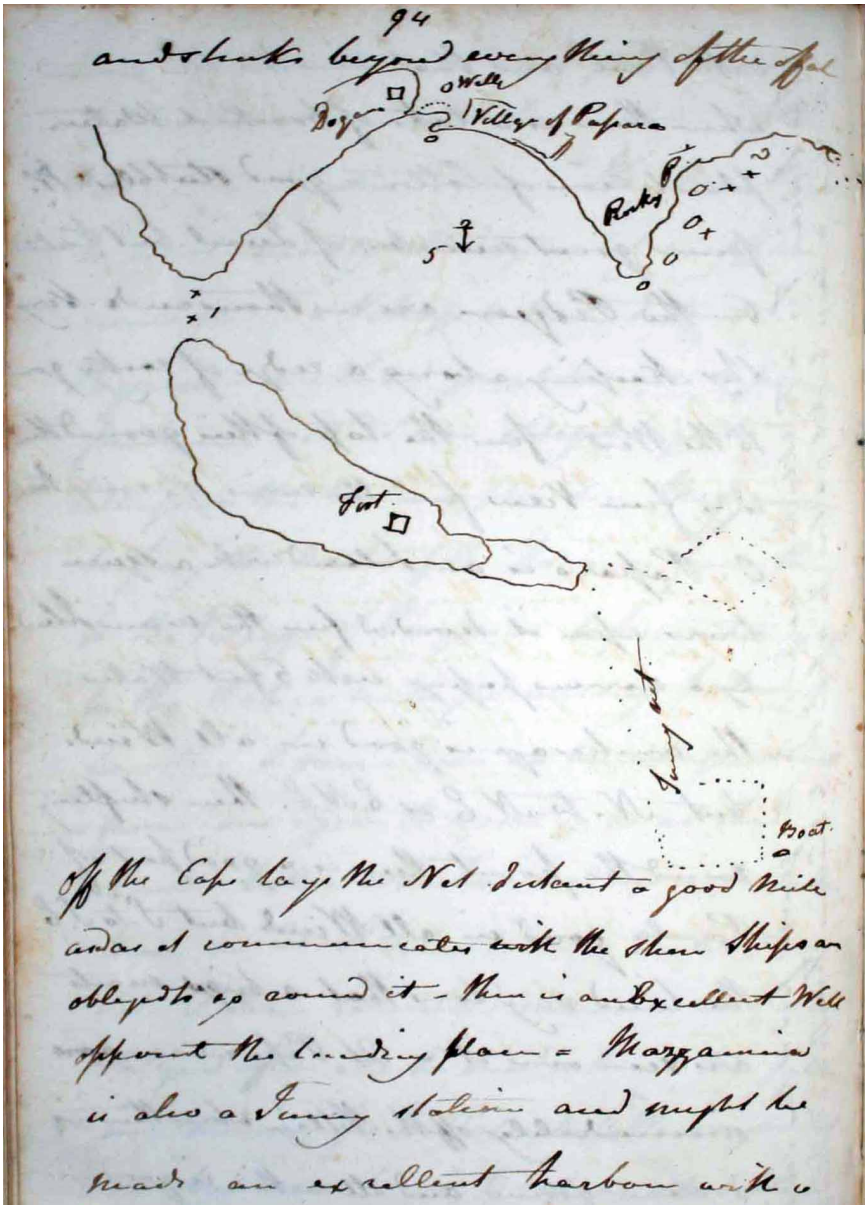


for the night — 10th at day light had a
fair Wind and anchored close off the
Village and had Prodigious W. when they
he went early ashore they called on Officers
came from a Village 4 Miles distant
Pagoins — and had great trouble to pro-
procure — 13th I was obliged to go to a
Village on the Coast for Provisions
to pay the Debts of the Pagoins from the
the Village of Pagoins to prevent any
to the Police and the former any Petitions
Counter — I never was so hunted about
from one Town to another as at this
damned hole — where has not an inch
Rice in it. H. Island one might
set. I then returned onboard. And was
obliged after she to send a Person the follow-
ing morning for the Palanquin W. wished
to but was obliged to return it it blew
very fair from the West. I went under



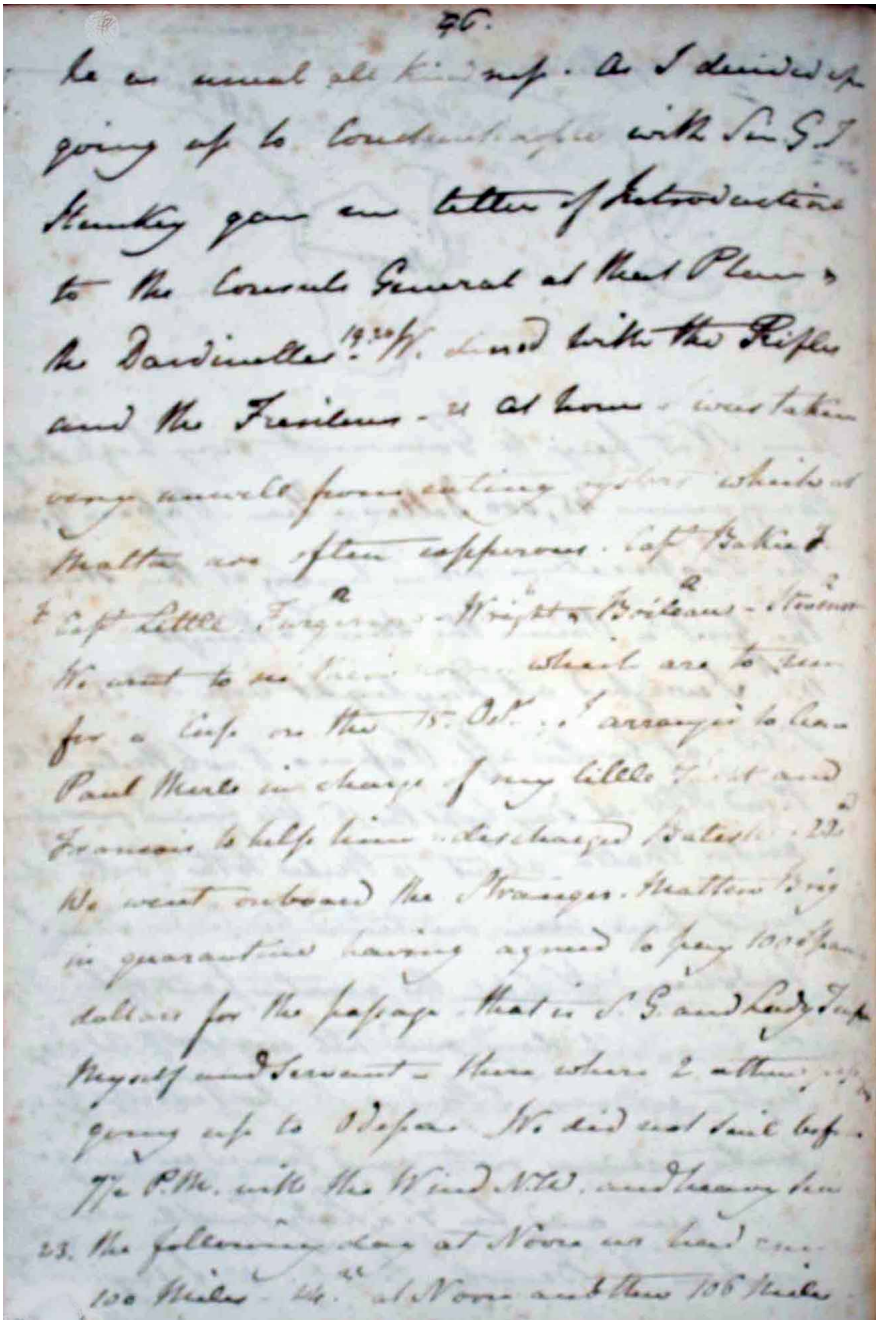
93

with Paul and Shot on the low ground
where there is a lake of brackish Water.
plantations of Cotton & good stubble. W.
found great number of Quail but killed
6. the Pidgeon are in thousands. Very
shy keeping along a ridge of rocky ground
to the West. from the top of this ground there
is a fine View from the ruins of a round tow-
C. Papara is an Island with a square
tower upon it devided from the main Island
by a narrow passage with 6 feet Water.
The anchorage is good in all Winds
but N. to N.E. or E.N.E. then shifting
round the point there is a good part of
Paula good in all Winds but S. to S.E.
The land very low that a ships masts
are seen over it. At Papara anchors
immediately off the Village where there is
a clean ground and all within is good.
The Village is a fishing station for Tau


94
and to the Westward beyond every thing of the kind
Bay
Well
Valley of Papara
Rocks
Fort
Boat
Off the Cape lays the Nut Island a good Mile
and as it communicates with the shore Ships can
always keep up round it. There is an Excellent Well
upon the Landing place. Matavai
is also a Sunny Harbour and might be
made an excellent harbour with a



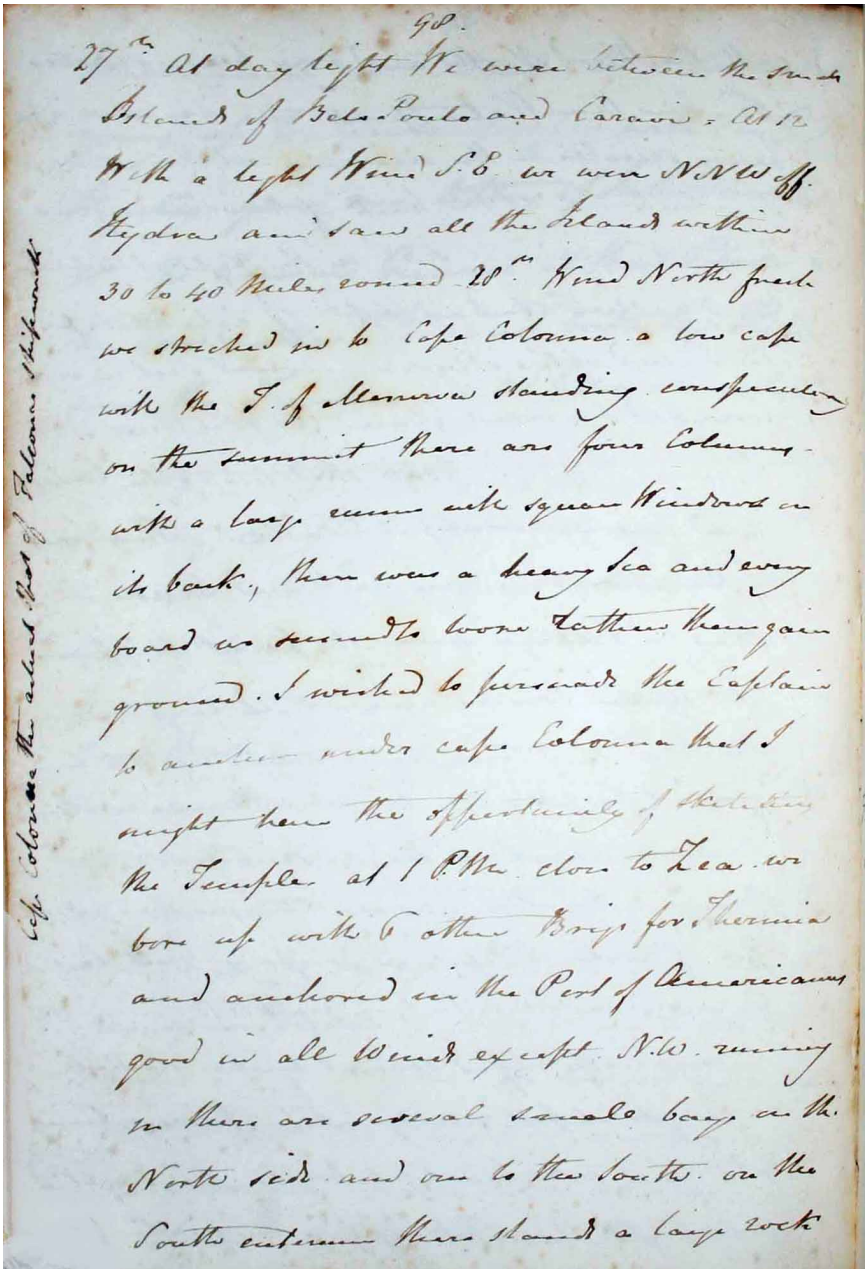
Then Not pay to Government very high duty
Mazzanina 45,000 Dollars Gen. Papara 9,000
The Proprietors when living at Rue Stretta
the first a Prince the Second a Knight —
15th Surveyed at Daylight with D'Aire
S.W. at twelve aff. Papara 5 or 6 Miles N.E.
Wind N.W. at day light the 16. We found ourselves
under Malta about 10 Miles to the South which
must have been occasioned by current as I
had steered W.S.W. The greater part of the Night
& Calm at day and all night 17 at day
light ere were 5 Miles off La Valletta the
boats came out and towed us in. got
pratique and Lt G. & Lady Temple went
ashore to Bevorley Hotel. 18. I saw Sir F.
Hankey



76.

be as usual all kindness. As I decided upon going up to Constantinople with Sir S. Stanley gave me letters of introduction to the Consuls General at that Place & the Dardanelles. H.M. dined with the Riflemen and the Freiburgs - as at home - was taken very much for conducting affairs which at Malta are often cupperous. Capt Baker & Capt Little Fergusson - Wright & Brideaux - Newman We went to the Lines which are to turn for a Ball on the 15th Oct. I arranged to have Paul Marks in charge of my little Friend and Francois to help him - discharged Pratique - 22d We went onboard the Stranger Hatton Brig in quarantine having agreed to pay 1000 Spanish dollars for the passage - that is Sir S. and Lady Stanley myself and Servant - there where 2 attempts going up to Odessa. We did not sail before 7h P.M. with the Wind N.W. and steamed from 23. the following day at Noon we had run 100 Miles - 24th at Noon and then 106 Miles

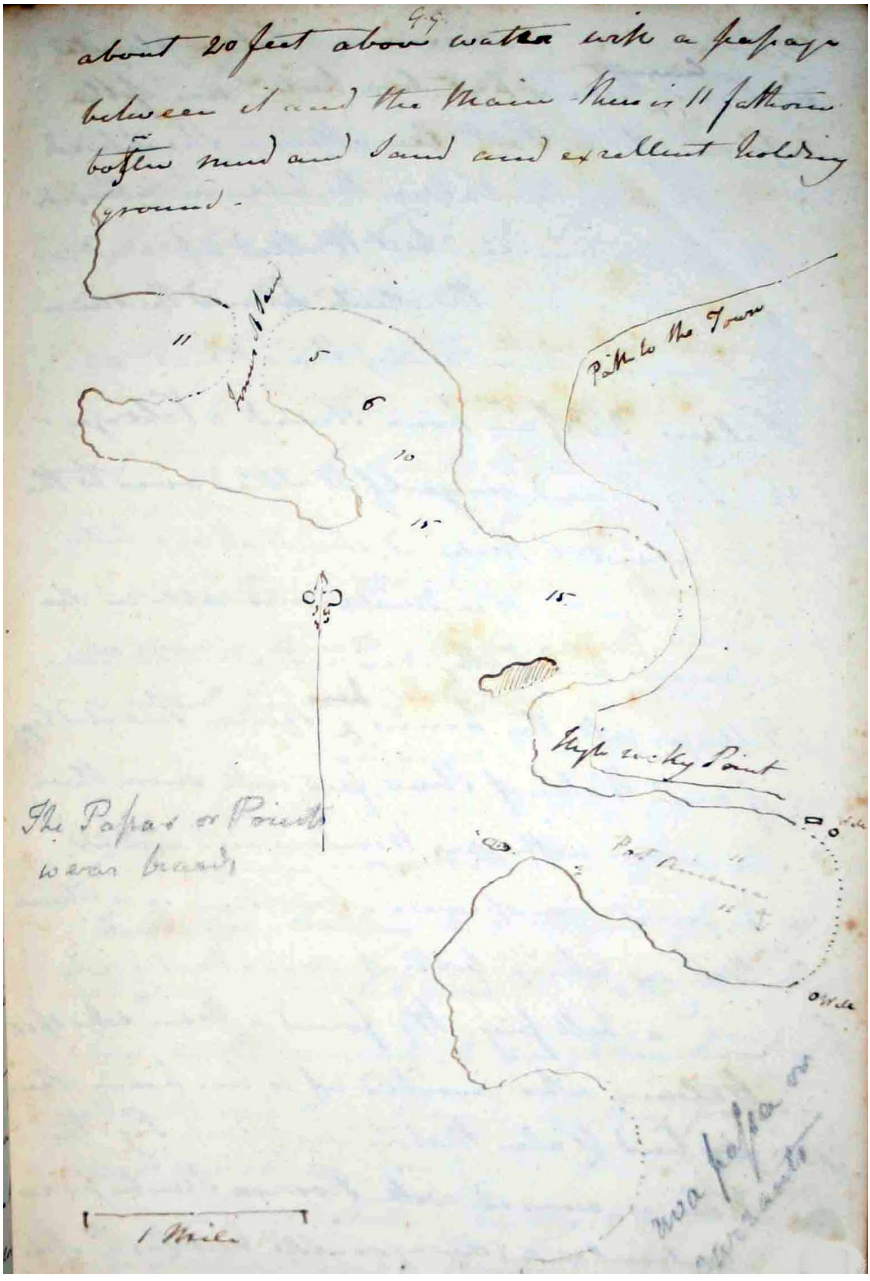
with the Wind North and very heavy squalls.
25th. Saw three Water Spouts one very near us
heavy squalls in the morning - at Noon clear
saw the Land at the back of Navarin - fine
brize N. made all sail in the Night at 12 saw
and called 26th Day light off Cape Matapan
the S. end of the Morea. several sail in sight
Cerigo. E - a low Island. at 9 the Wind N.W.
fine and clear took Sketches of the Land.
and enjoyed beautiful Weather - This part
of the Morea is very high and barren we
saw a Village near the point it appeared
all square towers mixed with bay trees -
The Islands of Cerigo seems divided into two being
joined by a low sandy bay where there is excellent
anchorage in North Winds. We passed between
Cerigo and C. St. Angelo at 5 Oclk. an open passage
free of rocks 6 Vessels in company - Greek English
French & Austrians. the brize right Aft an even clear
S. one another for several miles - under C.
St. Angelo it fell nearly calm. this is a fine
bold land with beautiful breaks. All night a
very light Air shifting from one quarter to another

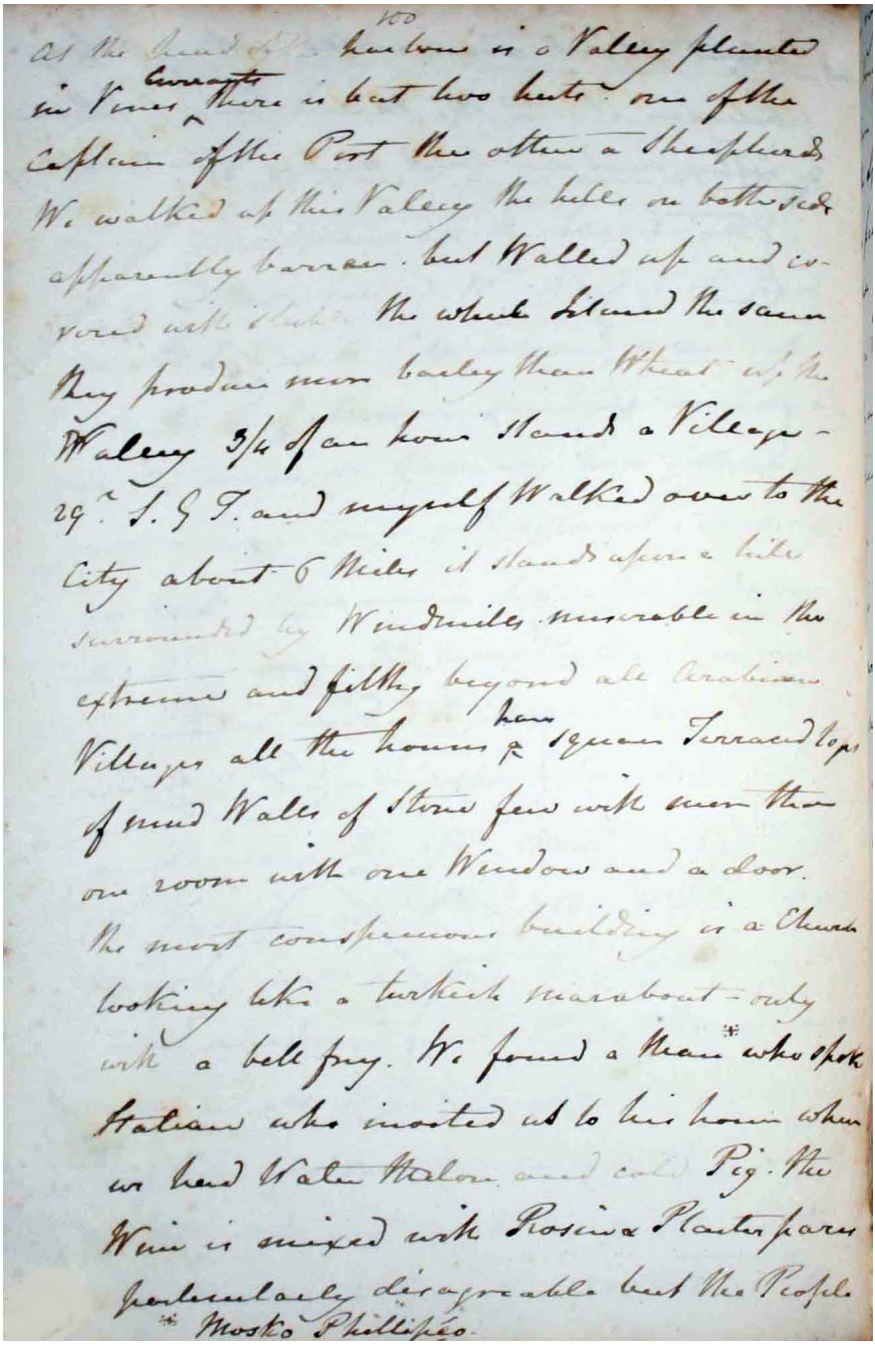


90.

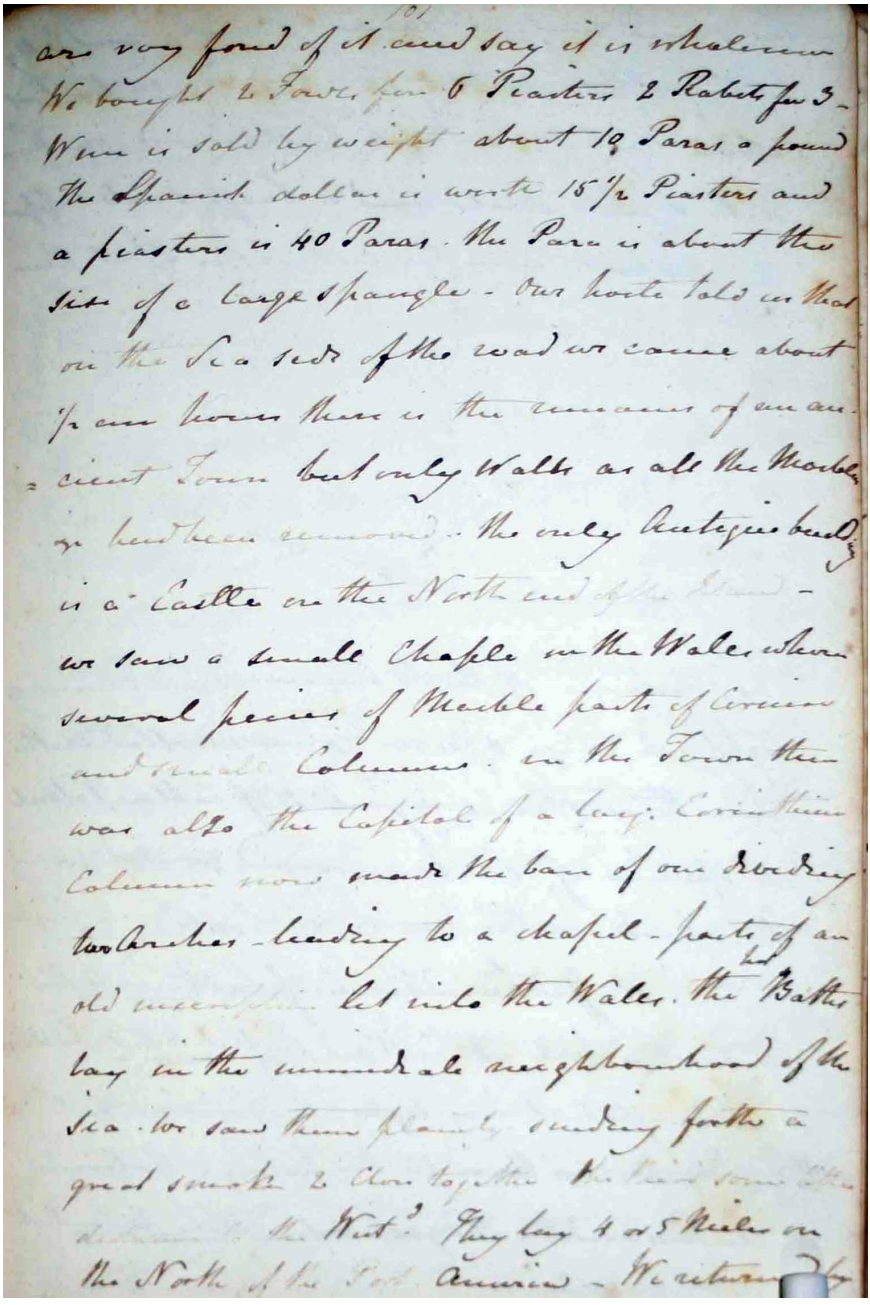
27th At daylight We were between the Islands of Bels Poulo and Caravia: At 12 With a light Wind S.S. we were N.N.W off Hydra and saw all the Island within 30 to 40 Miles round. 28th Wind North fresh we stretched in to Cape Colonna a low cape with the T. of Minerva standing conspicuous on the summit there are four Columns with a long room with square Windows in its back, there was a heavy Sea and every board we stood to bore farther from gain ground. I wished to persuade the Captain to anchor under cape Colonna that I might have the opportunity of sketching the Temples at 1 P.M. close to Sea we bore up with 6 other Brigs for Thermia and anchored in the Port of Americano good in all Winds except N.W. running in there are several small bays on the North side and one to the South. on the South entrance there stands a large rock

Cape Colonna the ancient Port of Paleonia Athenæ


about 20 feet above water with a passage
between it and the Main There is 11 fathoms
bottom mud and sand and excellent holding
ground.
Path to the Town
Steep rocky Point
The Papas or Points
1 Mile

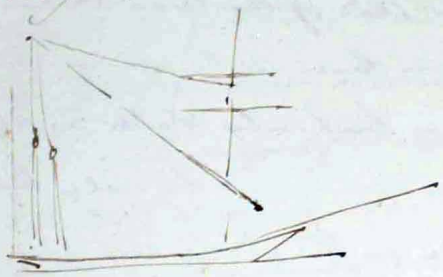


at the head of the harbour is a Valley planted in Vines, there is but two huts one of the Captain of the Port the other a Shepherds We walked up this Valley the hills on both sides apparently barren but Walled up and covered with Shrubs the whole Island the same they produce more barley than Wheat up the Valley 3/4 of an hour Stand a Village - 29th S. S. S. and myself Walked over to the City about 6 Miles it Stands upon a hill surrounded by Windmills miserable in the extreme and filthy beyond all Arabian Villages all the houses & Square Terraced tops of mud Walls of Stone few with more than one room with one Window and a door. The most conspicuous building is a Church looking like a turkish marabout - only with a bell fry. We found a Man who spoke Italian who invited us to his house where we had Water Melon and cold Pig. The Wine is mixed with Rosin & Plaster pars particularly disagreeable but the People Mostly Phillipéo.

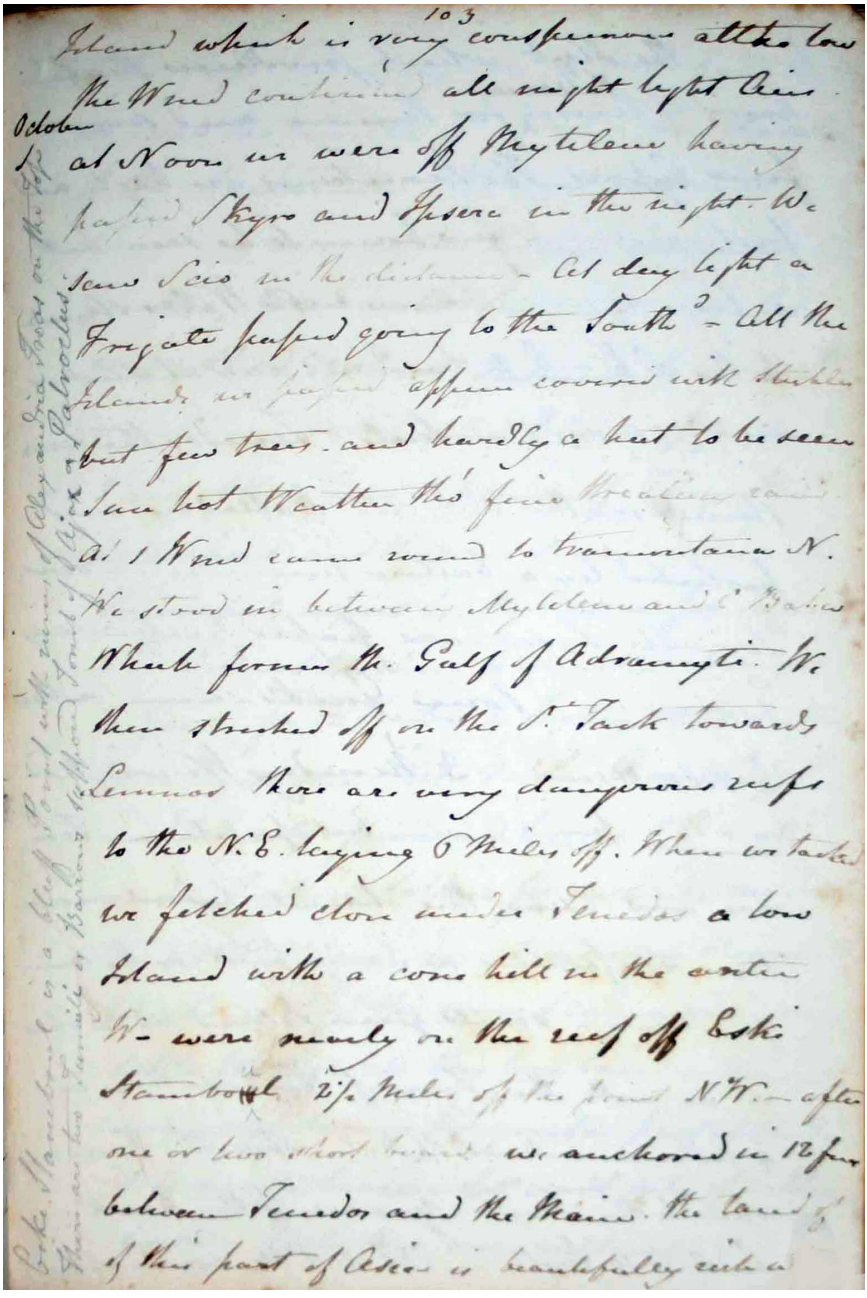


are very fond of it and say it is wholesome
We bought 2 Fowls for 6 Piasters 2 Rabets for 3 -
Wine is sold by weight about 1½ Paras a pound
The Spanish dollar is worth 15½ Piasters and
a piasters is 40 Paras. The Para is about the
size of a large Spangle - Our boats told us that
on the Sea side of the road we came about
½ an hour there is the remains of an an-
cient Town but only Walls as all the Marble
is long since removed. The only Antiquity worth
is a Castle on the North end of the Island -
we saw a small Chapple in the Wales where
several peices of Marble parts of Corinthian
and small Columns. in the Town there
was also the Capital of a large Corinthian
Column now made the base of one door of
two Arches - leading to a chapel - parts of an
old inscription let into the Wales. the Bath
lay in the immediate neighbourhood of the
Sea - we saw them plainly sending forth a
great smoke & close together the third town
distance to the West. They lay 4 or 5 Miles on
the North of the Port Aurice - We returned by

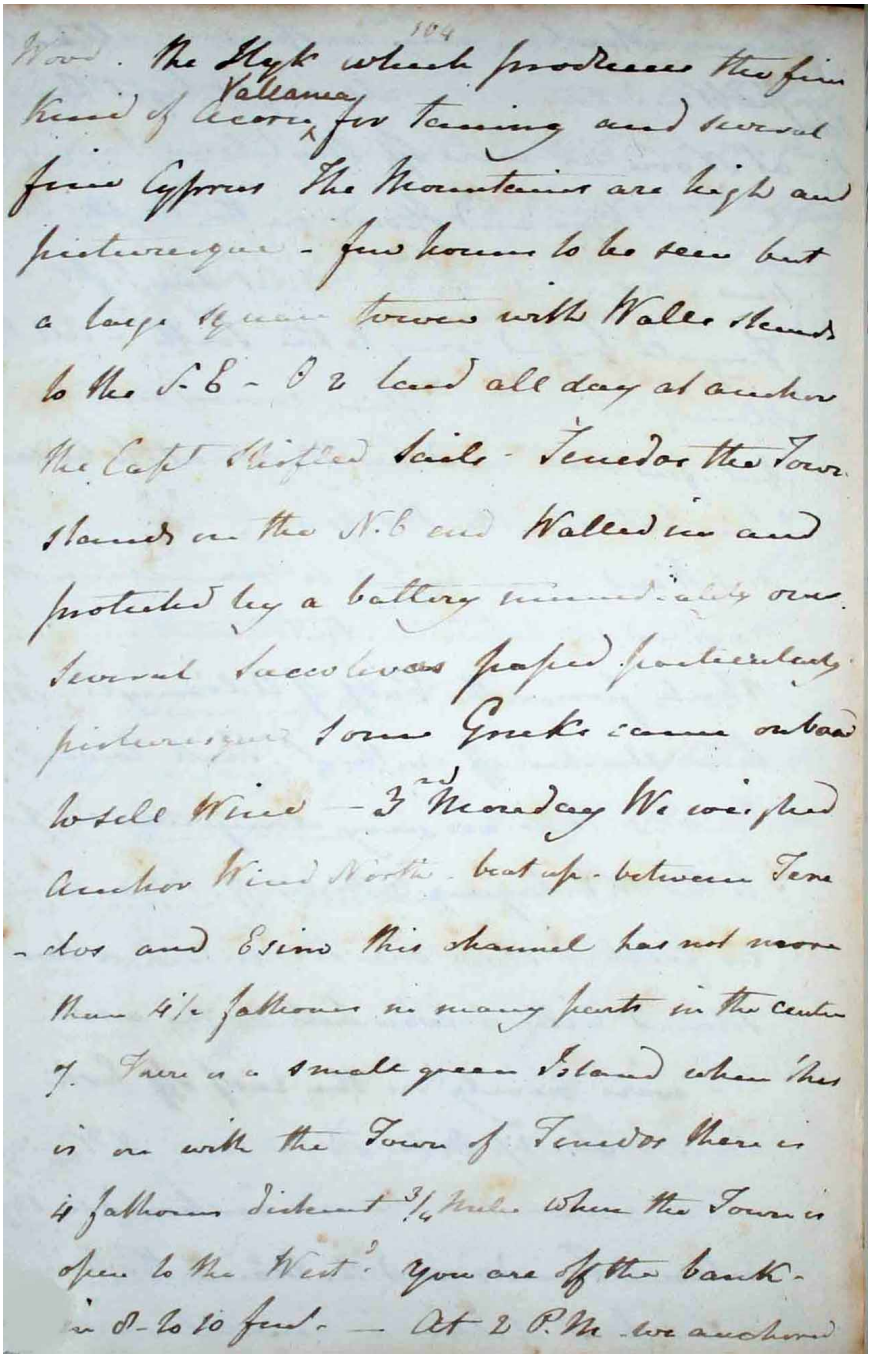
the same vessel we 102 came a very dirty and hilly path all the passable for a horse in the Port where laying 2 Greek Sacoleves. one like with Square sails and a large sail supported by a spirit upon the end of the spirit there is a stay upon which the sail runs.



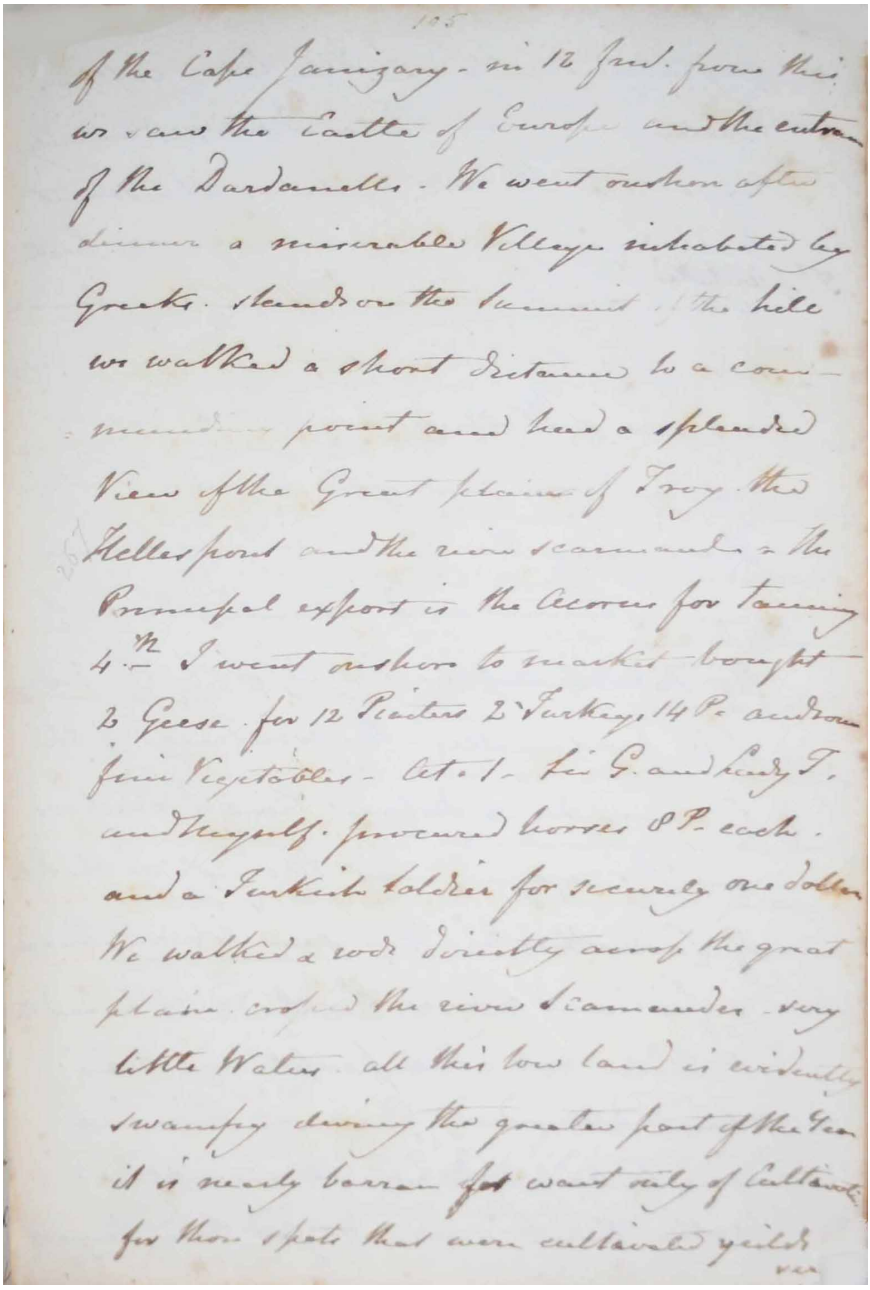
The costume of the Women is particularly ugly - a large square woollen Cloth over their shoulders. a Jacket of Cotton Velvet a species of Turban wound round round their heads on the crown of which is a high curved stuffed handkerchief looking like a drakes tail. 30th. Wind shifted to the S.W. we weighed at day light. and at 9am set we got clear through the passage between Andros and the Negropont. alone to English



Island which is very 103 conspicuous at the low
the Wind continued all night light Airs
October 1 at Noon we were off Mytelene having
passed Skyro and Ipsara in the night. We
saw Scio in the distance - At day light a
Frigate passed going to the South° - All the
Islands we passed appear covered with Herbage
but few trees - and hardly a hut to be seen
saw but Weather tho' fine Weather cold
At 1 Wind came round to Tramontana N.
We stood in between Mytelene and C. Baba
Which forms the Gulf of Adramyti. We
then steered off on the S.E Tack towards
Lemnos there are very dangerous reefs
to the N.E. laying 6 Miles off. When we tacked
we fetched close under Tenedos a low
Island with a cone hill in the center
W- were nearly on the reef off Eski
Stamboul 2½ Miles off the point N.W. - after
one or two short boards we anchored in 12 fm
between Tenedos and the Maine. The land
of this part of Asia is beautifully rich a



Wood. The Hyde which produces the fine kind of Acorn, Valanea, for tanning and several fine Cypress The Mountains are high and picturesque - few houses to be seen but a large Grecian tower with Walls stands to the S.E - D.2 land all day at anchor the Capt. Notified sails - Tenedos the Town stands on the N.E and Walled in and protected by a battery immediately over several successive paps particularly picturesque some Greeks came aboard hostile Wind - 3rd Monday We weighed Anchor Wind North - beat up - between Tenedos and Esino this channel has not more than 4½ fathoms in many parts in the centre of. There is a small green Island when this is on with the Town of Tenedos there is 4 fathoms distant 3/4 Mile When the Town is open to the West. You are off the bank in 8-10 to 10 feet. — At 2 P.M. we anchored



105

of the Cape January - in 12 fm. from this
we saw the Castle of Europe and the entrance
of the Dardanelles. We went ashore after
dinner a miserable Village inhabited by
Greeks. Stands on the summit of the hills
we walked a short distance to a com-
manding point and had a splendid
View of the Great plains of Troy. the
Hellespont and the river Scamander. The
Principal export is the Acorns for tanning
4th. I went ashore to market bought
2 Geese for 12 Piasters 2 Turkeys 14 Pc and some
fine Vegetables - Att. 1 - for G. and Lady T.
and myself. procured horses 8 P. each.
and a Turkish Soldier for security one dollar
We walked a mile directly across the great
plain crossed the river Scamander very
little Water. all this low land is evidently
swampy during the greater part of the Year
it is nearly barren for want only of Cultivation
for those spots that were cultivated yield

very abundantly - Indian Corn - Cotton.
Barley & Tobacco - The land worked entirely
by Greeks. We rode 2½ hours at a smart
Walk: and arrived at a mound of Earth
T. of Achilles Achilles with a small arched apparently a fountain
tion of a building above it there is only
a piece of Wall - and a fig tree. This is
supposed to be part of the ruins of modern
Troy. from the top of this View there is
an extensive and interesting View of
the entrance of the Hellespont - the Valley
of the Dardanelles - the winding of the
Scamander - a distant View of Imbros
and the magnificent Mount on the Isl.
of Samothraki. We saw several Hares
a Fox - and many Hawks and heard the
Partridge call. The people say these
lands abound in Game - There is a
small Arch with a Greek inscription
called Turks a mark for boundary of

an estate - We returned back by the same
path. our turks smoking his pipe -
cleaning it out with a reed - a hare
rallied near him he drew his pistol
and rode up to the spot it hopped off & he
it - but the bird went off - The Turk led
the Van with the Mother of Lady T. Lennox
in his hand she sat with her legs across
the pommel of the saddle and found
it a commodious seat but suffered
a little in the knees. We returned late
and dark the boat not outside. and we
were afraid that we should have to put up
at one of the Greeks Huts - after ½ an
hour walking and our firing several
shots the boat came and we got on board
enjoyed our supper & bottle of Champagne
5ᵗ. At day light we weighed and stood
East. — stood over to the Island of St Ambros
which on this side appears barren the near ground

the right by throwing to the left, the left to the right

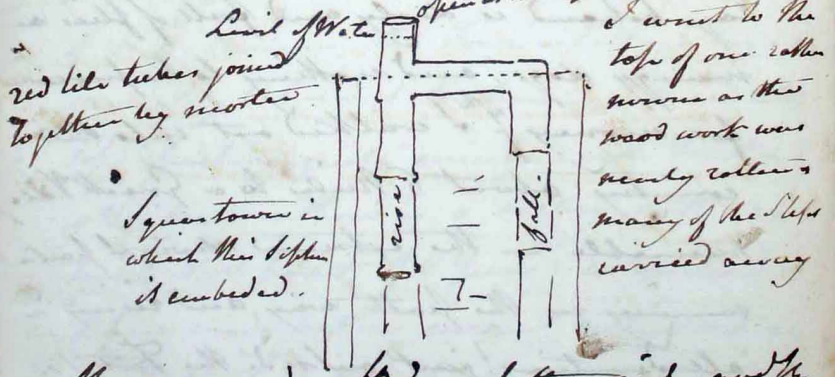
is low and rocky the interior high. even near
the mountains on the Island of Samothraki
appears to tower above Wind came round N.W.
we stood back on the Larboard tack. and Anchored
close to the West point of the Castle of Europe. as the
Captain who is without an exception the great-
est Coward I ever met with / saw the Vessels
that were ahead with little Wind and as we
declared drifting to leeward. Yet in the
course of the day they had all got up to
the White Spot. as it is called from a White
Cliff - Faccia bianco. This Castle of Europe forms the North
point of the entrance of the Dardanelles
it is very strong mounting about 40 peices
of brass cannon: the Town or Village lays im-
mediately behind it. the houses with red tiled
tops picturesquely mingled with Trees or
other trees -. There is a battery on the ex-
treme N.W. point of 6 Guns - we anchored in
8 fms weedy bottom current setting out at
the rate of 1½ Knots per hour there is a strong
under current not six feet below the surface

6th A beautiful morning but the Wind shifted inclining to the North. a Greek brig & schooner entered down to us - We could see clearly the ground we went over on the 4th.

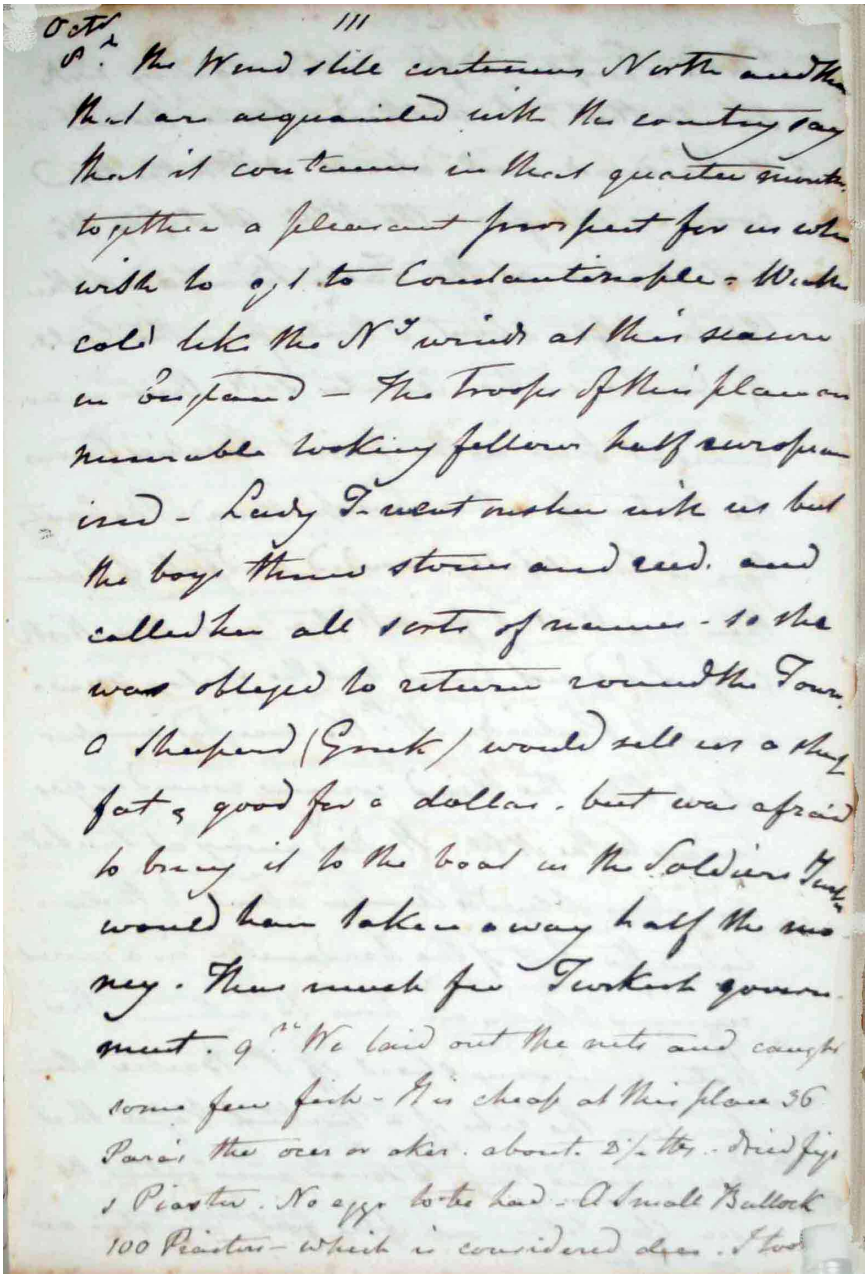
We went overhere paping round the Fort most of the Guns are on a low open battery laying down without carriages of an enormous calabre they have two rings near the muzzle to elevate them from them they throw the Granite shot. the Fort itself is weak: and the embrasures on the top close together and not above 2 f. feet high the whole would not take a line of battle ship an hour to knock to peices. the Village behind is dirty and full of flies and mangy dogs, and nothing to be procured for money 7th I walked out into the country about 6 Miles to a Greek Village miserable in the extreme. several parties running in the South way and rising in all directions: just outside. the Fort 1 Mile there is a very large burying ground &c.

110

vered with fine Cypress trees of a great a
all burying grounds of the Turks are the
same. Those of the Men a simple Stone
with a turban on the Top those of the
Women with a flower. some of the Stones
where blue with raised gilded letters.
all the letters & sculpture is in relief
close to the ground There are four square
columns of an acqueduct. The Turks
fearful I could look the Rebel
of the Water build these tubes near each
other to carry it forward. ~~Nothing~~
~~N.B. Water first. ill succeed.~~



There are wooden ladders up the side and the
columns or towers are 40 feet high or 50



Oct. 2d 111

P.M. The Wind still continues North and the Boat men are acquainted with the country say that it continues in that quarter months together a pleasant prospect for us who wish to get to Constantinople. We had cold like the N.W. wind at this season in England — The troops of this place are miserable looking fellows half europeanized — Lady T. went ashore with us but the boys threw stones and mud and called her all sorts of names — so she was obliged to return round the Town a Shepherd (Greek) would sell us a sheep fat & good for a dollar. but we afraid to bring it to the boat as the Soldiers they would have taken away half the money. Thus much for Turkish government. 9th We laid out the nets and caught some few fish — It is cheap at this place 36 Para's the oke or 2¾ lbs. Dried figs 1 Piastre. No eggs to be had — A small Bullock 100 Piastres — which is considered dear. Sheep

112

I took Tompkins rifle & went on board with
Smale that I walked up one Leak -
@ 10 W. made sail about 2 PM the Wind
coming up from the N.W. At 5 PM We
cast Anchor at the Faica Bianca - or the
White cliffs about 5 Miles from the Cape
of Europe on the Asiatic side there is no
current here as the point Barbie throws
the Water off on the Europe shore. The Country
here is beautifully wooded and full of Game
there is a Well of fine Water under the North
cliff. I did not land but the Sailors saw a
covey of Partridge - N. W. We weighed anchor
at 3. PM the Wind coming round as yesterday to the N.W. It died away at Sun set
and when obliged to Anchor about 2 Miles
below the Fort of the Dardanelles in a current
running 3 Miles an hour 12 fathoms. The
Water runs very shoal off Pt. Barbie where
lies lay the ribs of a Turkish Vessel that
was wrecked there. A small river enters the
sea close to the South of the fort very clear and
full of fish.

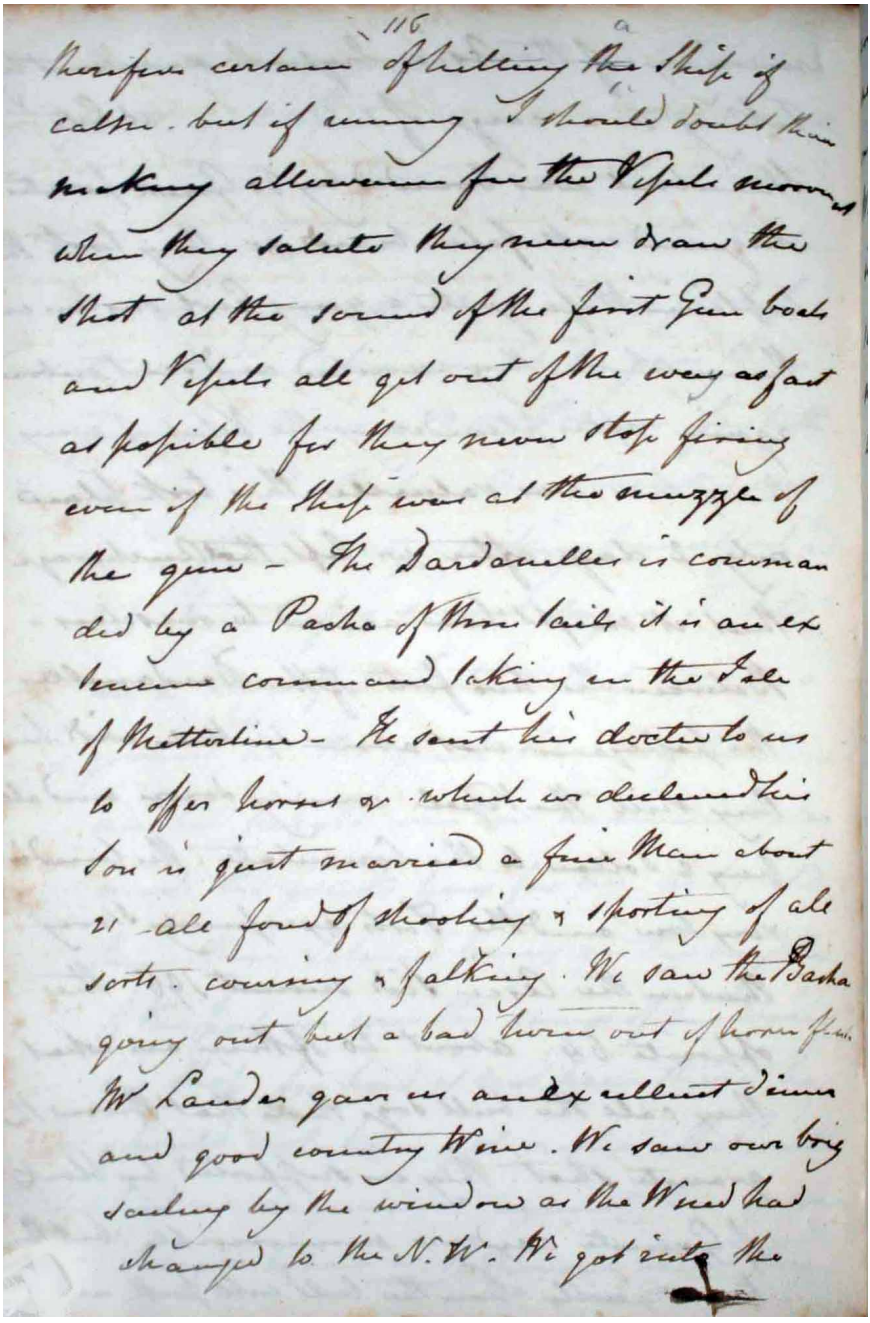
12th. The Consul Mr Charles Lander / to whom I brought a letter from Sir F. Rankey / came on board in a Turkish boat / with a present of Grapes and Melons. We accompanied him on shore he gave us pipes and coffe afterwards went in his very small house which overlooks the sea - he began building himself one in stone but was obliged to stop as they suspected it was intended for a Fort - He has now a permission to continue. Mr Lander has travelled much and gave us a great deal of information. The Turkish troops when disbanded at Constantinople returned by this road to Alexandrea & Smyrna. They pillaged in every direction. and continued at all the Villages they passed thro until all the provisions were consumed they then continued their march making their host pay what they call teeth money. That is the men & him of them and their horses eating up all the ~~good~~ their hosts good things. This appears almost too ridiculous. but so it is and

114

the host very gravely thanks the Soldier for his great forbearance and hopes his task will shortly recover. Some of these troops which were all Cavalry caught the Pacha out shooting a sport he is very fond of. They detained him until he gave them provision Wine & 10,000 Piastres for their money. The Pacha when liberated was in a furious rage locking himself up in his Haram for several days. I. told me a story of a Turkish Ship running a ground on the great Island of Candia and his frigate was lost he immediately made the greeks pay for her. as he told them their Island being in the middle of the passage was the cause of his losing his Ship for had it not been there he should not have got ashore. The Greeks had no argument against this so were obliged to pay. The Consul heard this

115

morning of the Asia English merchant ship
Taking in a cargo of Valonia at Scio
Stamboul was boarded by 60 Greek pirates
disguised with false beards &c. They took the
Captains Wife quite a young Girl on board with
them whom they ravished and sent aboard
again after plundering the Vessel of every
thing that was valuable. This took place
only 2 days after we left that Anchorage
that it might have arived to ourselves -
Between the two forts of the Dardanelles
the passage is not above 1/2 Miles wide. here
they visit the Vessels coming down and all
pay a Dollar to the Consulate. the land is
very low and the Forts expressely strong
that on the Asia side mount 196. the
opposite 64. about 20 of them are what
they call the bull dogs, those that throw the
granite shot. they are supported by blocks
of Granite and are immoveable. but they
know exactly where the ball will sink and



116

therefore certain of hitting the Ship if calm. but if running I should doubt him making allowance for the Vessels motion. When they salute they never draw the shot at the sound of the first Gun boat and Vessels all get out of the way as fast as possible for they never stop firing even if the Ship was at the muzzle of the gun - The Dardanelles is commanded by a Pasha of three tails it is an extreme command taking in the Isle of Mettoline - He sent his doctor to us to offer horses or whatever we desired his Son is just married a fine Man about 21 all fond of shooting & sporting of all sorts. cursing & talking. We saw the Pasha going out but a bad turn out of horses &c. Mr Lander gave us an excellent dinner and good country Wine. We saw our boy sailing by the window as the Wind had changed to the N.W. We got into the

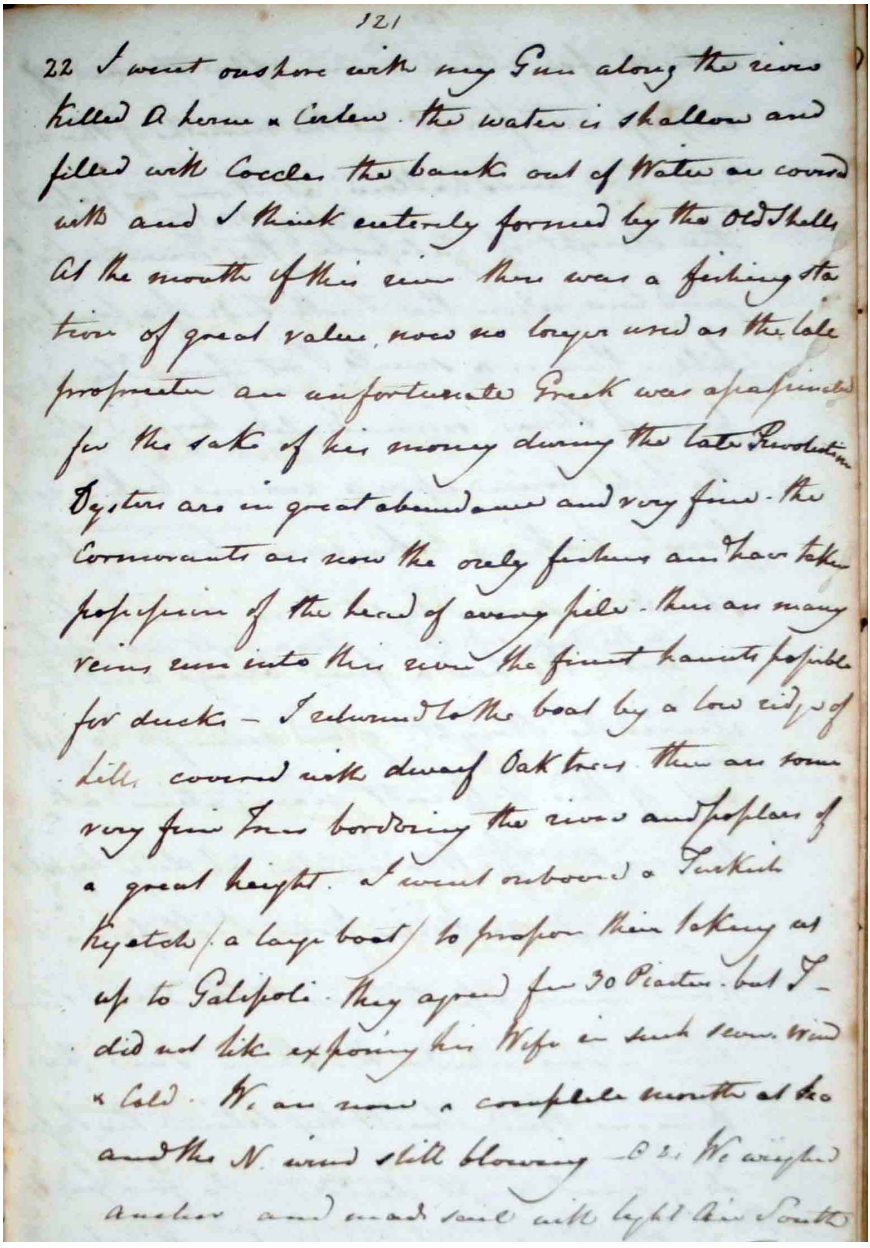
117.

comm boat and pulled + sailed down the narrow passing Abydos + Sestos. the first on the Asia shore the second opposite. We did not overtake until the big anchored in a small bay on the European shore 10 feet Benguera - a rich Valley. Calm all night. 13th. At day light Weighed with light air and Variable the current here is not strong. We were in company with 50 or 60 Vessels all having been detained as ourselves with these N? Winds - June July and August are the worst months for these Winds - The Wind gradually came up to a strong Gale North. at 3 P.M. We anchored on the Asiatic side close to a low point of land with a river running out at its point. 10 fms We only gained 3 Miles during all the morning beat. 14th All day and night Gale with rain and exceeding cold. The Captain put his net out but caught no fish - 15th Moderate and clear - We changed our Top G. Masts and made all snug for Winter Weather

15 At 1 Pm I went onshore with the Capt. and Mont Calcas wanting to buy a sheep but they would not sell as they were females and big. We walked up to the Town of Pergas. along a beautiful Valley highly cultivated for this Country the hills covered with fine Wallnut Pear and Apple trees interwoven with Vines Cypress & poplar. the Town is small, dirty with a few mosques & baths its situation on the side of a hill and from it a splendid view of the upper part of the Dardanelles. I bought 2 Turkeys for 14 Piast. rice 94 Para the Oke. bread 6 Para ea. Wallnuts half a sack for 2 Piast. very fine Cabbage & sallad and I found good Water cress in the streams coming from the fountains. I counted 9 on the road besides one in the town with 20 spouts throwing water into a large basin of rough stone. I concluded a public cold bath. I went into the Caffe and drank Caffe as the Turks make it leaving in the grounds without sweet

119

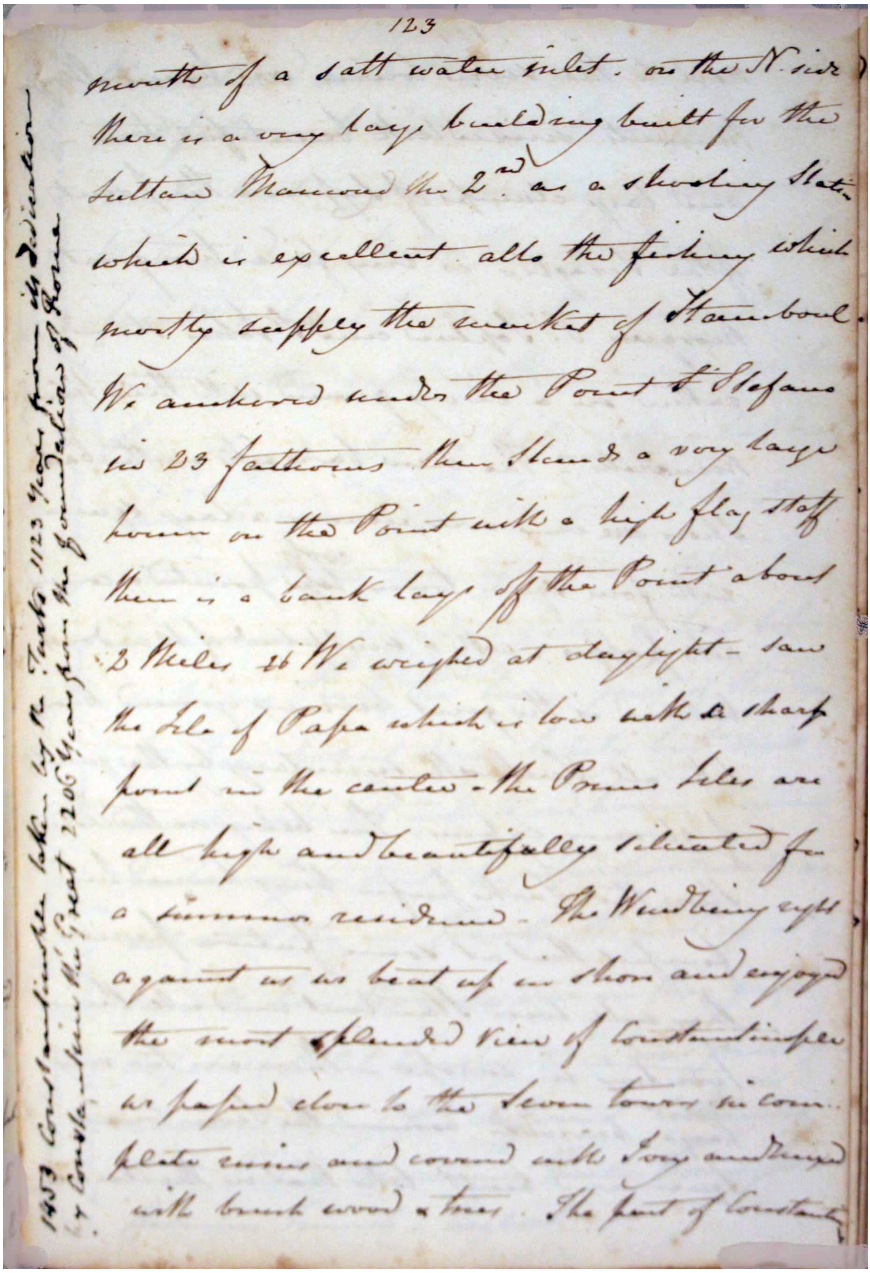
I got a Turk with a horse to take my purchases down to the boat for 2 Piastres. They told me that horses were in great abundance all over this ephemeral plain. A Swedish Ship from Alexandria anchored next us with a Giraffe and Tigers onboard for the Sultan (the Linné) - 16 A beautiful morning but wind still north. The distant hills to the north covered with Snow. As the sun changes to night we hope for a change. The Turkish Sackaleves seem to sail uncommon fast as they gain the Wind in spite of the current. We went onboard the Linne and saw the Giraffe a very fine animal much larger than that I saw at Alexandria. it is 14 feet high 9 feet from the fore foot to the shoulder 8 feet long. I forget the height of the hind quarters. The Captain a Swede a very pleasant fellow and his Ship beautifully clean and in good order what a difference between her and the many



121

22 I went ashore with my Gun along the river killed a heron & Curlew. the water is shallow and filled with Cockles the banks out of Water are covered with and I think entirely formed by the Old Shells At the mouth of this river there were a fishing station of great value, now no longer used as the late proprietor an unfortunate Greek was assassinated for the sake of his money during the late Revolution Oysters are in great abundance and very fine. the Cormorants are now the only fishers and have taken possession of the head of every pile. there are many rivers run into this river the finest haunts possible for ducks – I returned to the boat by a low ridge of hills covered with dwarf Oak trees there are some very fine Pines bordering the river and Poplars of a great height. I went onboard a Turkish Kayatch / a large boat / to propose their taking us up to Gallipoli. they agreed for 30 Piastres. but I did not like exposing his Wife in such rough wind & Cold. We are now a complete month at sea and the N. wind still blowing – P.S. We weighed anchor and made sail with light Airs South

22 I went ashore with my Gun along the river killed A heron & Curlew. the water is shallow and filled with Cockles the banks out of Water are covered with and I think entirely formed by the Old Shells At the mouth of this river there were a fishing station of great value, now no longer used as the late proprietor an unfortunate Greek was speculated for the sake of his money during the late Revolution Oysters are in great abundance and very fine. the Cormorants are now the only fishers and have taken possession of the head of every field. there are many rivers run into this river the finest haunts possible for ducks – I returned to the boat by a low ridge of hills covered with dwarf Oak trees there are some very fine Pines bordering the river and Poplars of a great height. I went onboard a Turkish Kyatch / a large boat / to propose their taking us up to Gallipoli. they agreed for 30 Piastres. but I did not like exposing his Wife in such rough wind & Cold. We are now a complete month at sea and the N. wind still blowing – P.M. We weighed anchor and made sail with light Airs South



123

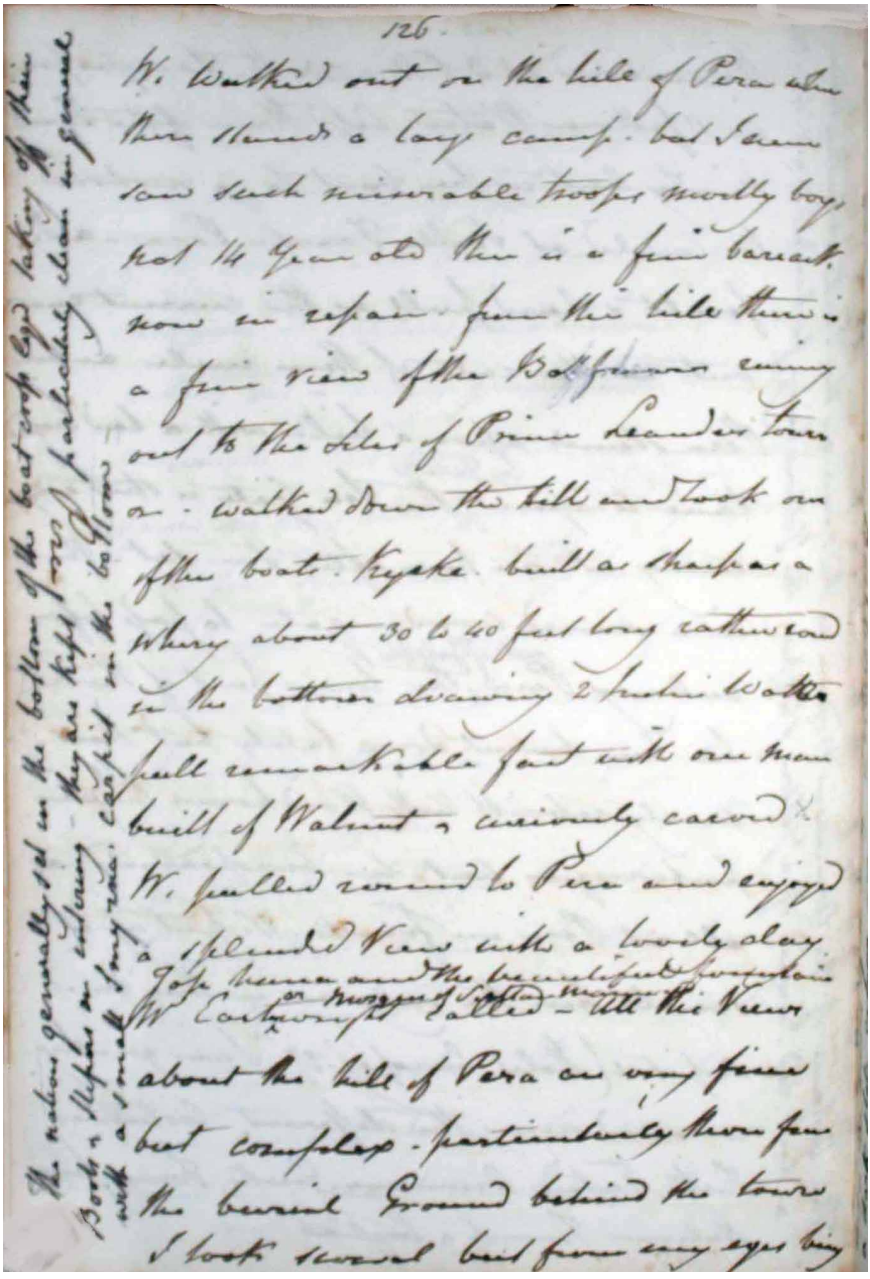
mouth of a salt water inlet. on the N. side
there is a very large building built for the
Sultan Mamoud the 2nd. as a shooting Station
which is excellent also the fishery which
mostly supplys the market of Stamboul.
We anchored under the Point of St Stefano
in 23 fathoms then Stands a very large
tower on the Point with a high flag staff
then is a bank lays off the Point about
2 Miles & We arrived at daylight - saw
the Isle of Papa which is low with a sharp
point in the center - the Prince Isles are
all high and beautifully situated for
a summer residence - the Wind being right
against us we beat up in shore and enjoyed
the most splendid View of Constantinople
we passed close to the Seven towers in com-
plete ruins and covered with Ivy and Surrounded
with brush wood & trees. The part of Constan-

1833 Constantinople letter by Mr Tuckerman 1123 Voyage from the Dardanelles
& Constantinople the Great 1206 Voyage from the Boundaries of Rome

next to the seven towers are tombs - Mogen
Numuts mixed with beautiful trees -
and large clumps of Cypress - The point
of the Seraglio is very fine two great
Mosques S. Sophia and St John Standing
rather on a rising ground with their tall
minarets - The new barracks on the East
shore are very conspicuous a large square
with four square towers, roofs pointed & covered
with Copper - with a multitude of Windows
behind is the great burying Ground known
like all Turkish cemetary by the quantity
of gloomy cypress. This being on the Asiatic
shore the Turks prefer being buried here
from a belief that at some future period
they will leave Stamboul and all their
territory in europe - There are two very
large barracks behind the seven towers
square and built like that on the Asia shore

We anchored at 3. PM under the Seraglio point in 11 fathoms Water. Capt Ramm of the Towed kindly lent us his boat to go ashore We landed at Scalla Franka. Pera. - a Je. = jocatt & heard full as the current runs out at the rate of three miles an hour Pera stands upon a hill with a bad broken lane to it by Galata the Sea Gate is shut every evening at one hour after Sun set. - There is a second wooden gate to pass before entering Pera. at foot of Galata the lower part of the Town has been burnt down lately but now nearly rebuilt with Wood houses they are Portuguese but the Europeans - at least Pera are Franks. We put up at a small Inn the only one in this great Capital (Most Europe) - 27. I was greatly amused seeing the different Costumes Turks, Tartars. Armenians. Greeks, Jews Italians Franks, Englishmen. —

The Costume of the Armenian Women is the same as the Turks, only they wear a dark red instead of a Yellow slipper. The Yellow being forbidden to the Christians



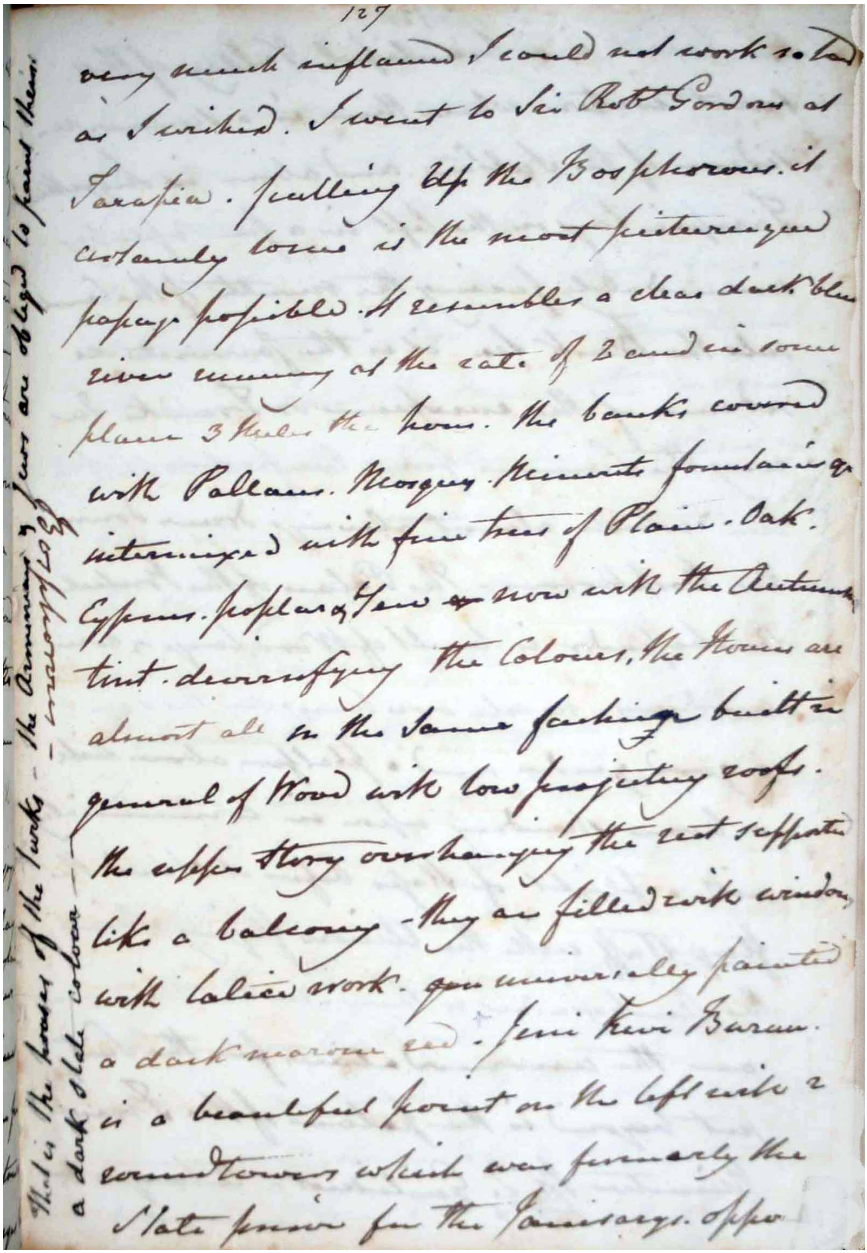
126.

W. Walked out on the hill of Pera where there Stands a large camp. but I Seen saw Such miserable troops mostly boys not 14 Years old There is a fine barrack now in repair from the hill there is a fine view of the Bosphorus coming out to the Isles of Prince Leanders tower &c. walked down the hill and took on of the boats. Kayaks. built as sharp as a Whery about 30 to 40 feet long rather round in the bottom drawing 2 feet Water Sail remarkable fast with one man built of Walnut & curiously carved X W. Sailed round to Pera and enjoyed a splendid View with a lovely clear Sky Seen the beautiful fountain of Tarkwanjee called - All the Views about the hill of Pera are very fine but confuse. particularly from the burial Ground behind the town I took several but from my eyes being

The nation generally sold on the bottom of the boat except Capt taking off their Boots & Slippers on entering they are kept very neat & small & very rare. carried on the bottom with a small long rod. Capt in the bottom

120

and filthy Strangers. Then when three Women & black. that had possession of the Cabin Lady Temple was admitted the only curiosity which they shewed her was a badly painted miniature of a European Woman with a bonnet on her head. - There was 30 horses and three Asses. 17. 18. 19 & 20 strong Gale North and no communication with the shore the current which runs to the Nd here is so strong as to keep the Ship laying athwart the sea. This is an excellent Anchorage and smooth water. The Valley rather low. We bought a small Bullock for 7 Dollars. the cwt comes to 1 Piastre the Oke. (one lb) - Honey 60 Para the oke (in the comb) and very good. 21st light rain in the morning with Gale North = Reading W. Scotts Novels. Mr Mrs Baring both day drank her health in our last bottle of Champagne. 21st Maryanna -



127

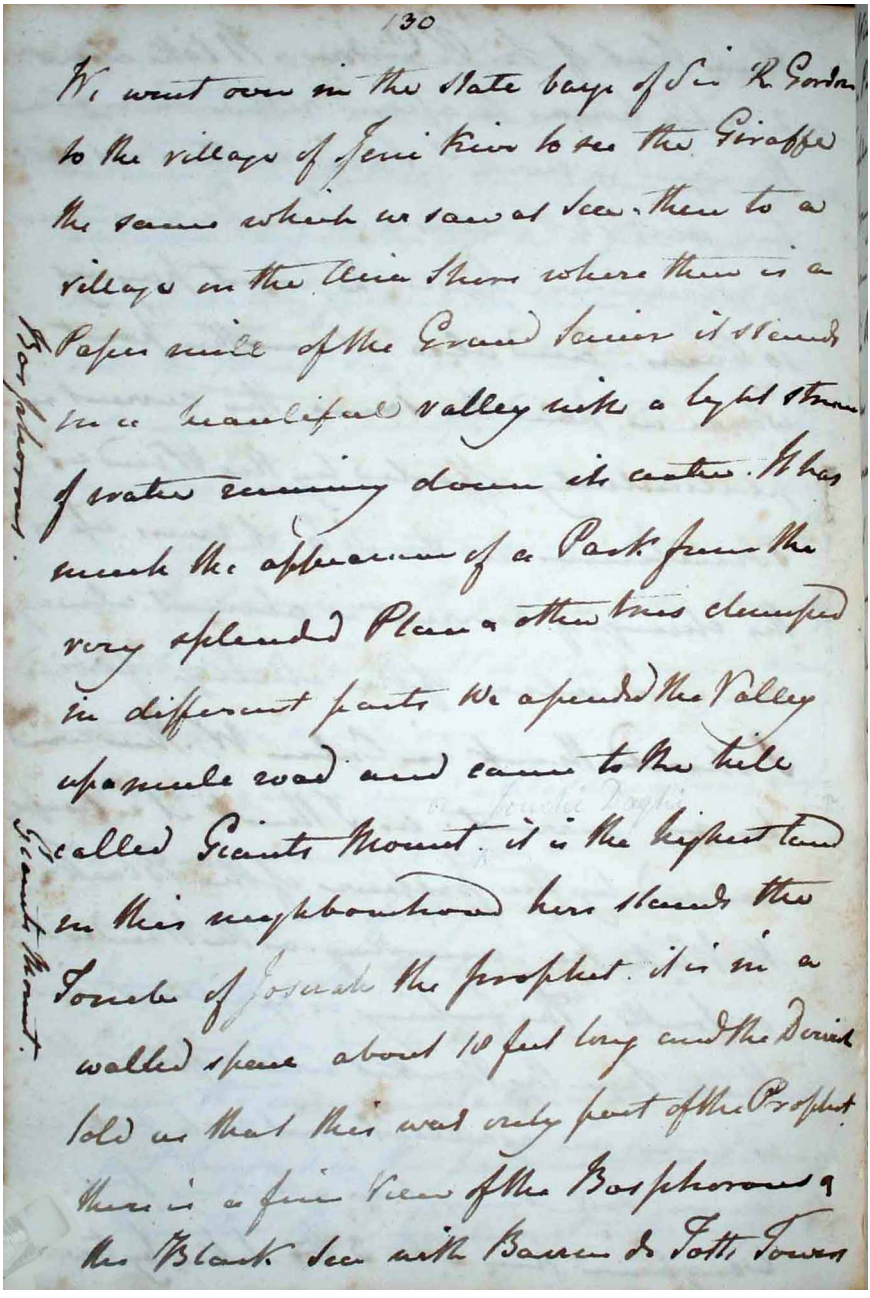
very much inflamed I could not work so I left as I wished. I went to Sir Robt Gordons at Tarapia. / sailing up the Bosphorous it certainly is the most picturesque you possibly possible. It resembles a clear dark blue river running at the rate of 2 and a knot plane 3 miles the hour. The banks covered with Pallaces. Mosques. Minarets fountains & interminged with fine trees of Plain. Oak. Cypress. poplars & Yew & now with the Autumnal tint. decorating the Colours, the Houses are almost all in the same fashion built in general of Wood with low projecting roofs. the upper story overhanging the rest supported like a balcony - they are filled with windows with lattice work. you universally painted a dark maroon red. Jeni Keui Buruu. is a beautiful point on the left with 2 round towers which were formerly the State prison for the Janisarys. Opposite

N.B. the houses of the Turks - the Armenians & Greeks are of light colours - a dark colour is the badge to point them

the point is a beautiful Valley of the
sweet waters. where there is a summer re-
sidence of the Sultans. and above is Eyoubi
Tarapia lays on the left in a fine open bay
immediately facing the mouth of the Canal
calls the Black Sea. it is the favourite re
sidence of the europeans or Franks du
ring the Summer from the freshness of the
air. which almost always draws down
the Bosphorous. The Palace of the British
Ambassador is built of Wood large & com
modious. nearly overhanging the Sea.
a good garden and a platform above with
a horse standing upon it communicates
with a flight of steps before it stands the
flag staff with the Union flying when
the Ambassador is there. in the house above
are the accommodations for the Suite.
just beyond is the palace of the French
Minister Mr. J. Guilleminot. A large an

Bosphorous

then that of Sir R Gordon. It take about
2 or 2½ hours to ascend rather more when
the wind is worth. I paid for the boat with
two oars 12 Piastres – at the Dark current
or when towed past the point paying
10 Paras – and also at another point
where we paid the same. the current is
particularly affected by the Wind as
sometimes in the S.E. it runs up &
the change of current is almost always
an indication of the change of wind
I should think in Calm W. there would
be no current. as I think it is mostly
caused by the pressure of the Black &
the White Sea. according as the Wind is N.
or South. The fishing is excellent in
them seas the Market only supplied then
is now an excellent but rich fish in
season something like a herring but
weighing from 2 to 3 lbs. taken by trawl

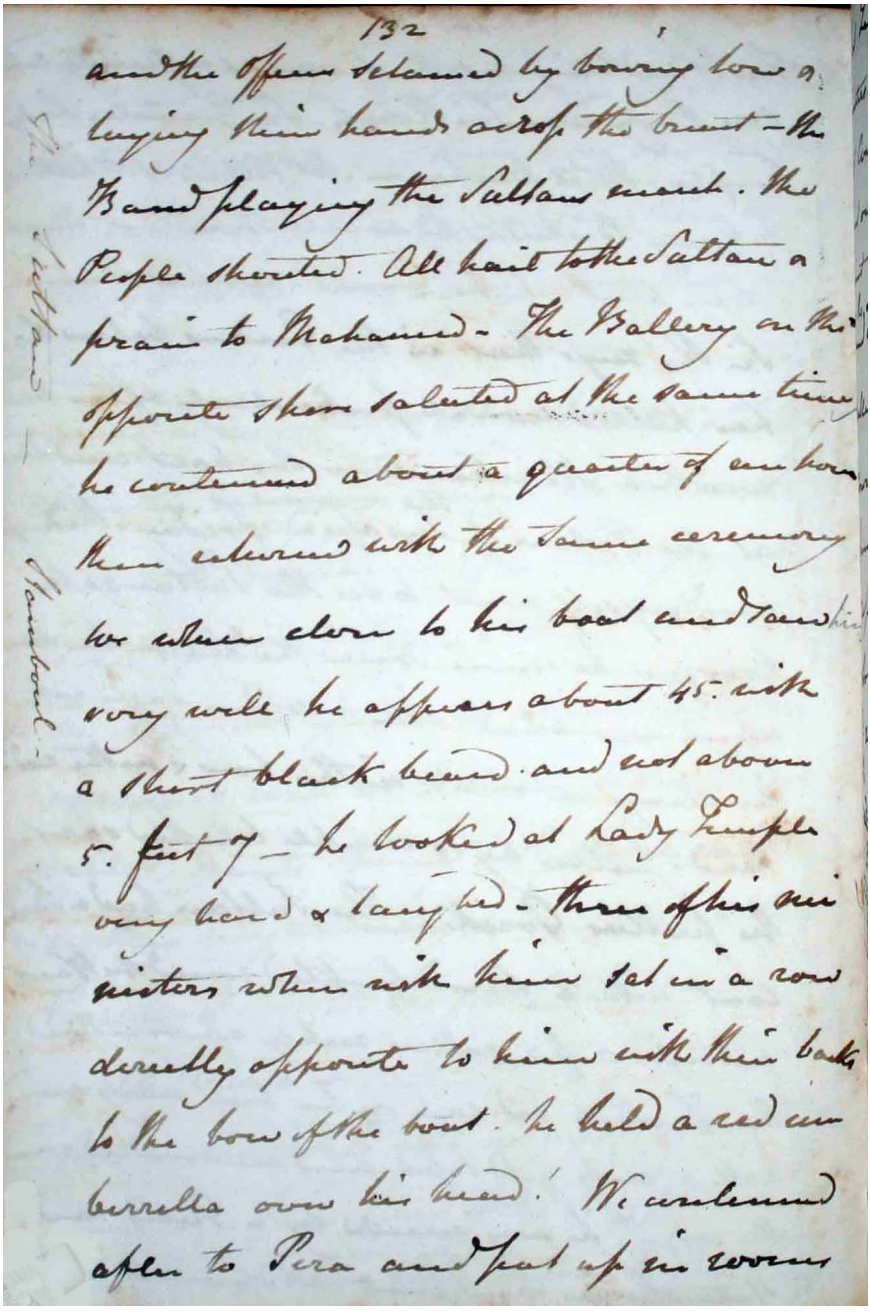


130

We went over in the State bays of Sir R. Gordon to the village of Jeni Kiui to see the Giraffe the same which we saw at Sea. Then to a village on the Asia Shore where there is a Paper mill of the Grand Seignior it stands in a beautiful valley with a light stream of water running down its center. It has much the appearance of a Park from the very splendid Plane & other trees dispersed in different parts. We ascended the Valley upon mule back and came to the hill called Giants Mount. it is the highest land in this neighbourhood here stands the Tombe of Josuah the prophet. it is in a walled space about 10 feet long and the Derviz told us that this was only part of the Prophet there is a fine View of the Bosphorous & the Black Sea with Barracks & Fort Towers

Bosphorous.

Giants Mount.

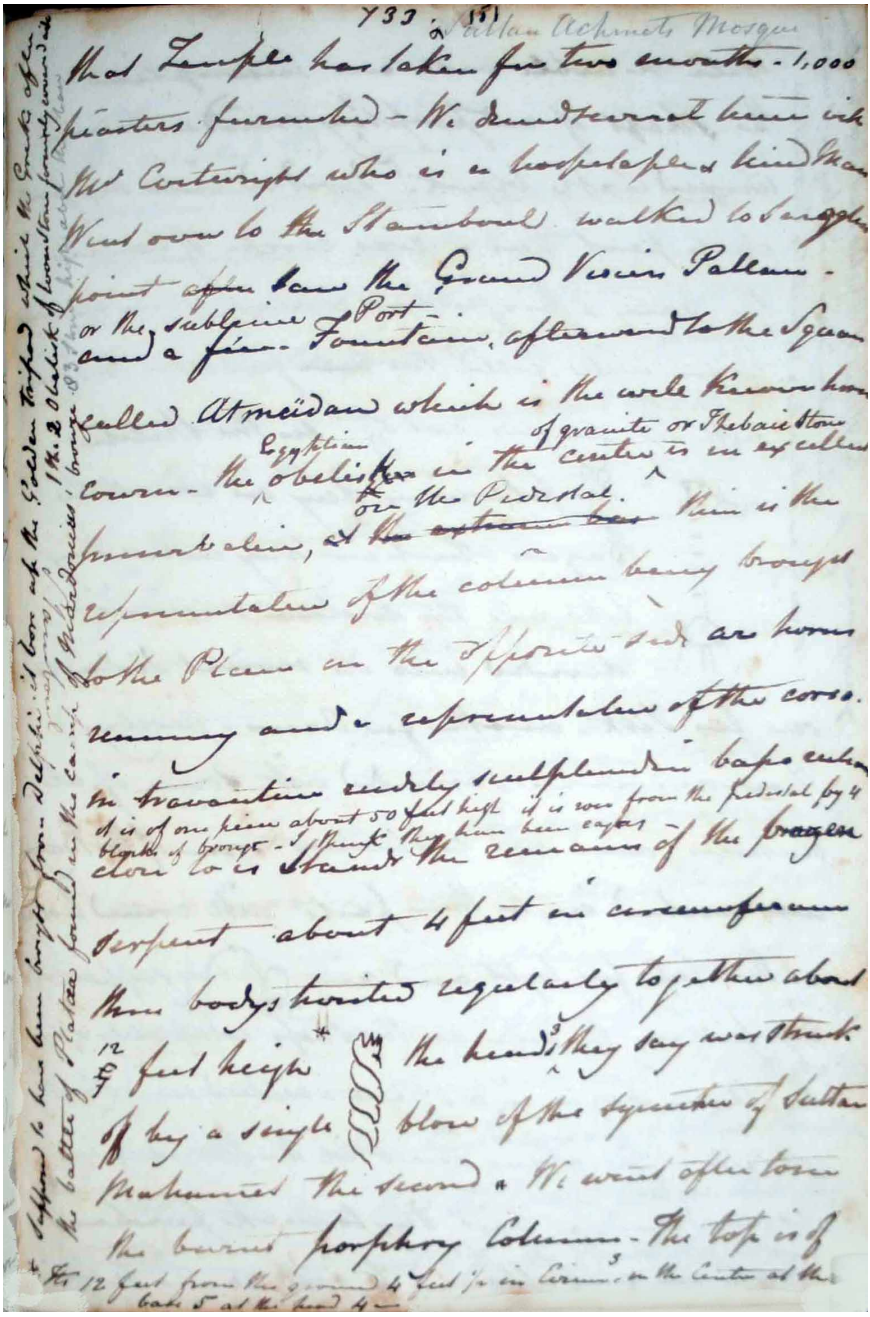


132

and the Officers returned by bowing low & laying their hands across the breast – the Band playing the Sultans march. The People shouted. All hail to the Sultan a praise to Mahamed – The Battery on the opposite shore saluted at the same time he continued about a quarter of an hour then returned with the same ceremony he when down to his boat and sat [illegible] very well he appears about 45. with a short black beard. and not above 5. feet 7 – he looked at Lady Temple very hard & laughed – three of his ministers when with him sat in a row directly opposite to him with their backs to the bow of the boat. he held a red umbrella over his head. We returned after to Pera and sat up in rooms

The Sultans Steamboat –

and the Officers returned by bowing low & laying their hands across the breast – the Band playing the Sultans march. The People shouted. All hail to the Sultan a praise to Mahamed – The Gallery on the opposite shore saluted at the same time he continued about a quarter of an hour then returned with the same ceremony he when close to his boat and stood [illegible] very well he appears about 45. with a short black beard. and not above 5. feet 7 – he looked at Lady Temple very hard & laughed – three of his sisters were with him sat in a row directly opposite to him with their backs to the bow of the boat. he held a red umbrella over his head. We returned after to Pera and put up in rooms



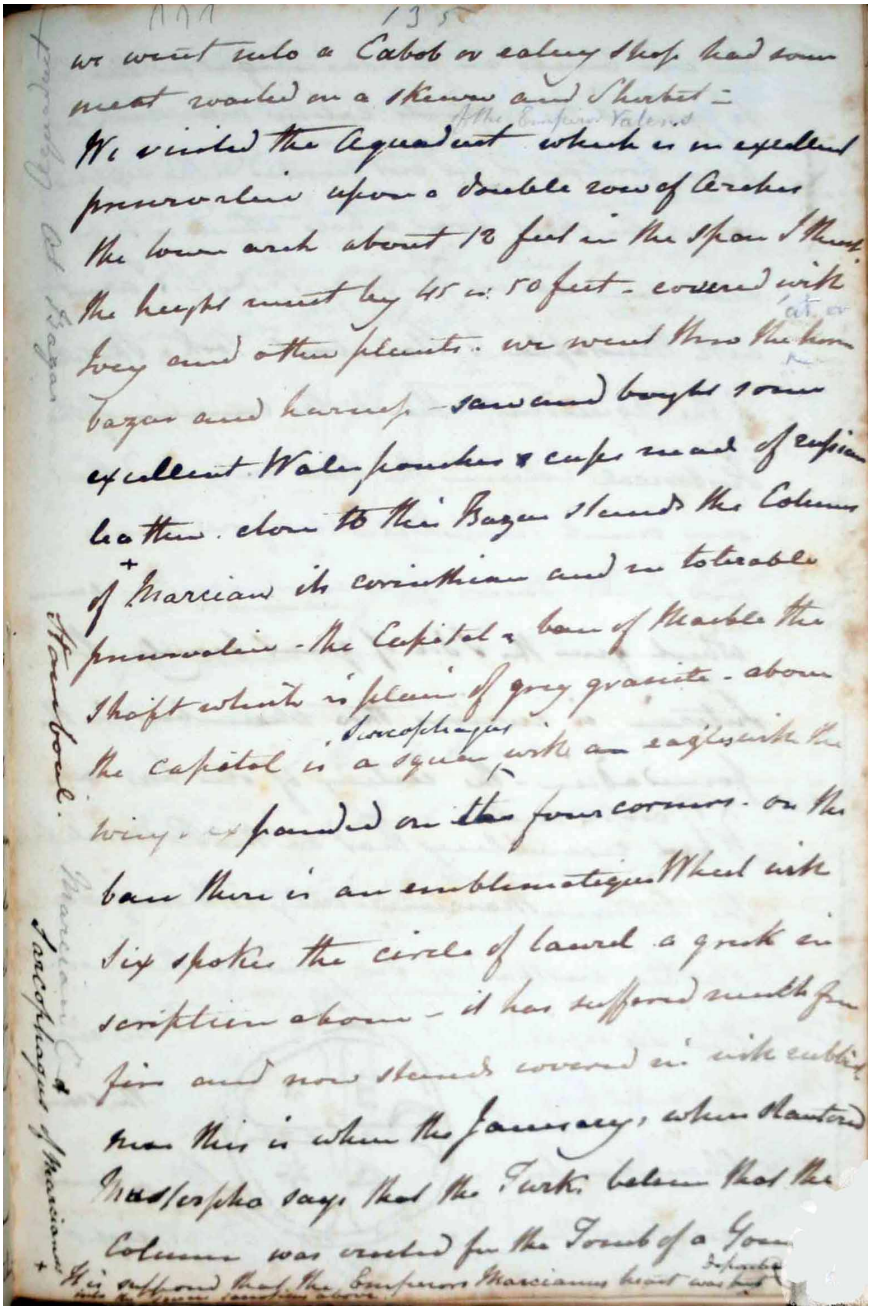
1833 in Atmeidan Achmets Mosque 151

that Temple has taken for two months - 1,000
painters furnished - We dined at the Ambassadors with
Mr Cartwright who is a most pleasant & kind Man
Went over to the Stamboul walked to Seraglio
point after saw the Grand Vizirs Pallace -
or the sublime Port
and a fine Fountain, afterwards to the Square
called Atmeidan which is the most known how
Egyptian of granite or Thebaic stone
comes - the obelisk in the centre is an ancient
on the Pedestal.
monument, & has Hieroglyphics Then is the
representation of the column being brought
to the Place on the opposite side are horses
running and a representation of the course.
In the centre is a splendid base curiously
it is of one piece about 50 feet high it is worn from the Pedestal by 4
blocks if brought - I think they have been copper
clamps to it & round the remains of the dragons
serpent about 4 feet in circumference
three bodys twisted regularly together about
12 feet high the heads they say was struck
off by a single blow of the sword of Sultan
Mahommet the second. We went after to see
the burnt porphyry Column - The top is of
the 12 feet from the ground 4 feet 3 in circum. in the centre at the
base 5 at the head 4 —

White marble with an inscription -
the shaft of red porphyry (marble brown
mixed with black) divided into six parts
each part has a rose circle of laurels
the base a projecting circle of white marble
crowned with wood the base pedestal square
with the corners cut off - see the sketch.

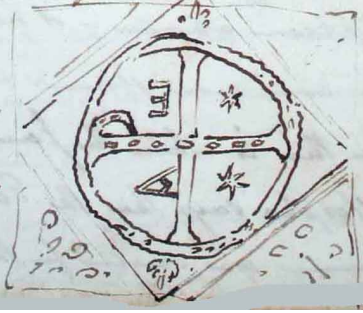


- The following day we went to the
Bazaar which are very interesting
like all the eastern nations -
- divided into its several districts
one for silk - another for arms - jewelry -
shoes - &c - crowded with some of all
nations and all costumes - some of the Bazaars
are arched in, in three parts with round holes
at the top for light and air  supported
by pillars the sides are the shops completely open
the Arms bazaar is a square - walled in - shut
at 12. The Slave Market at 3. Monday is
considered the best day to make purchases
Turks are not allowed to sell arms to Christians



we went into a Cabob or eating shop, had some meat roasted on a skewer and Sherbet –
We visited the Aqueduct which is an excellent preservation upon a double row of Arches
The lower arch about 12 feet in the span & the
The height must be 45 or 50 feet – covered with
Ivey and other plants. we went thro the Bazar
Bazar and harness – saw and bought some
excellent Wallpouches & cups made of Persian
leather. close to this Bazar stands the Column
of Marcian its corinthian and in tolerable
preservation – the Capital & base of Marble the
shaft which is fluted of grey granite – above
the capital is a Sarcophagus with an eagle with the
wings expanded on the four corners – on the
base there is an emblematical Wheel with
six spokes the circle of laurel a greek in-
scription above – it has supported much fig-
ure and now stands covered in with rubbish
near this is where the Janissary, whom Hanter
Mastersha says, that the Turks believe that the
Column was erected for the Tomb of a Gen-
It is supposed that the Emperors Marcianus Heraclius and Leo

who were buried in the Sarcophagus on the Top
to prevent the serpents eating her which had
been foretold if did not succeed as the reptiles
got up the shaft bored a hole which is to be
seen and eat up the body. Friday 12th I went
with Mustapha to Stamboul. took a sketch
of the Aqueduct then to the remains of the
Historical Column the base only and that
very much defaced by fire then is
two small pieces of the sculpture that remain
which gave the idea of great beauty. The
Interior is curious two chambers in the
foundation. the ceiling of one has an
X P. cross a circle
Wheel resembling that on the Pedestal of
the Column Marcian. only it has four
spokes instead of six and on the quarters
then are signs
is carved leaf-
Chamber has
escape on the

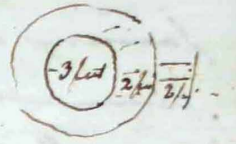


the circle
the second
a small
eight

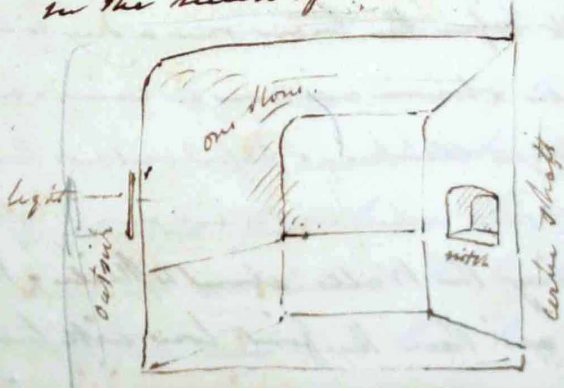
137.

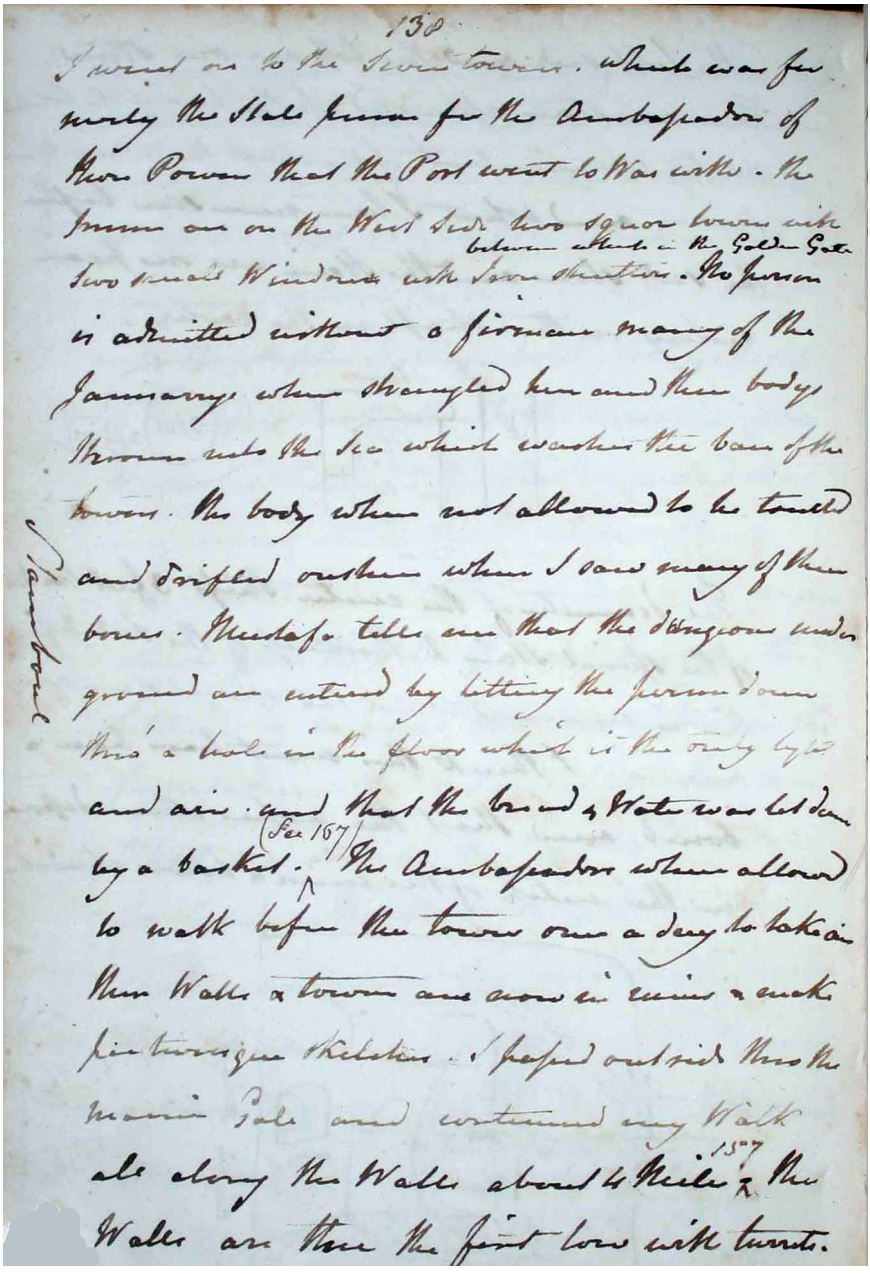
The bell over and the top are one stone. There are stairs ascended up the base of the Column at the commencement of the shaft the stairs been spiral and what I have never seen before the bell stone and the stairs are one piece resting on the shaft in the center =





The diameter of the center shaft 3 feet breadth of the spiral stairs 2. Thickness of the side 2 feet this is measured where the spiral stairs commences. I think this must have been a bomb and that the ashes when deposited in the niche of the inner a lower chamber





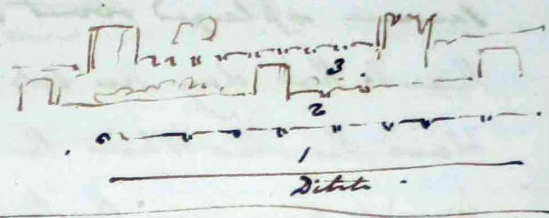
130

I went on to the Seven towers. Which was formerly the State prison for the Ambassadors of those Powers that the Port went to War with. The prison on on the West side has 8 great towers with between which is the Golden Gate two small Windows with Iron shutters. No person is admitted without a firman many of the Janisarys whom strangled here and then bodys thrown into the Sea which washes the base of the towers. The body when not allowed to be touched and buried on shore when I saw many of them bones. Mustafa tells me that the Dungeons under ground are entered by letting the person down thro a hole in the floor which is the only light and air. and that the bread & Water was let down by a basket. (See 167) The Ambassadors when allowed to walk before the towers one a day to take air Their Walls & towers are now in ruins & such pitiful fortifications. I passed out side thro the main Gate and continued my Walk all along the Walls about 4 Miles (15.7) the Walls are three the first low with turrets.

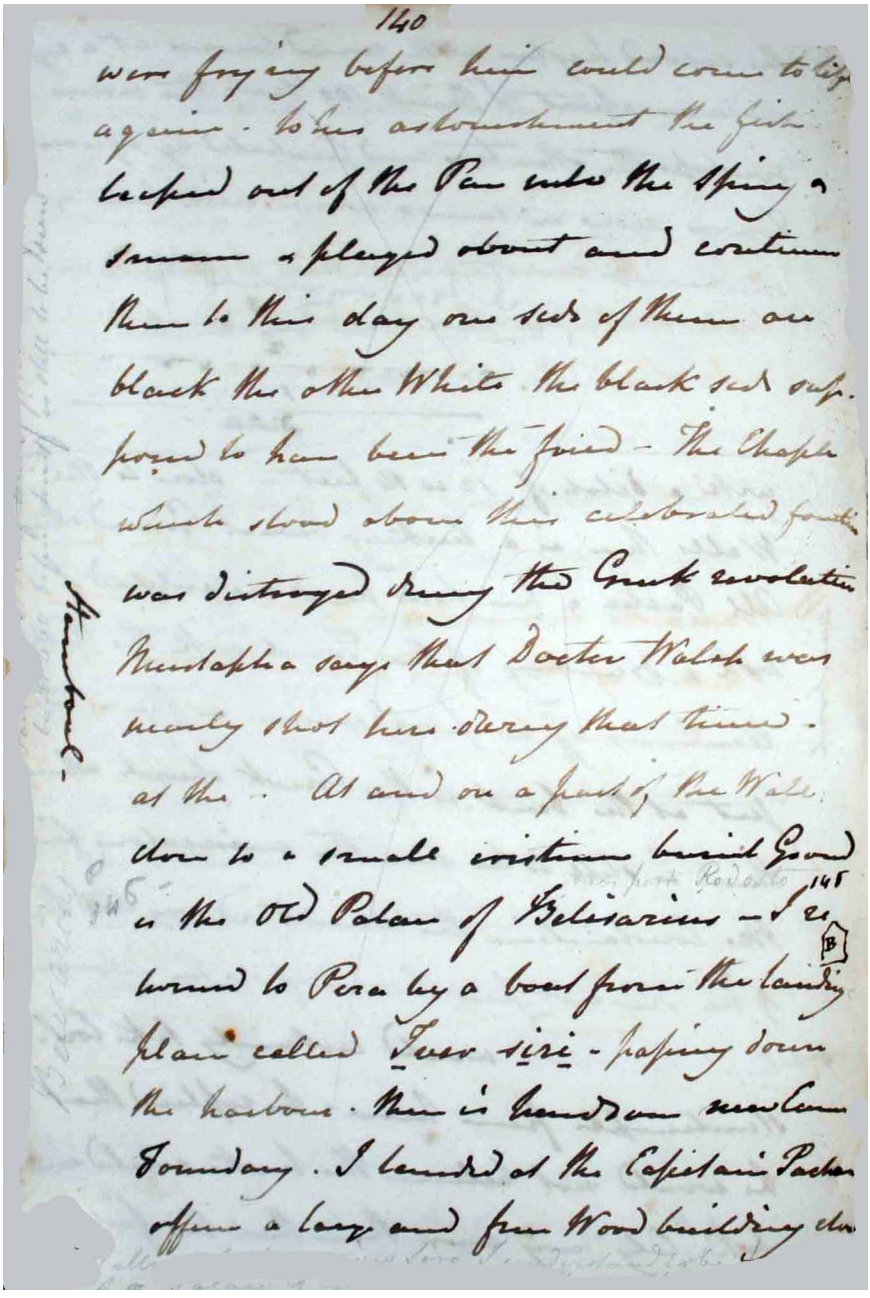
Sea of Marmora

139

the second keeps with round towers at each
distance apart I think 100 Yards. the inner
overlooks the other two and protected by square
Towers now in ruins & covered with trees &
underwood



with a Ditch of 12 or 14 feet — close to the
Walls there is a Turkish burial Ground where
Ali Pacha of Janina his sons heads are entered I
took a drawing of the Tomb with the Walls,
running off in perspective as far as the eye
just at the bank is the Greek church where
there is still to be seen the miraculous fish
The Constantine the drunkard was told that
if he did not put himself at the Head
that the Turks would certainly take Con-
stantinople from him — he replied that
he would not believe the Turks could ever
take the City any more than that the fish which

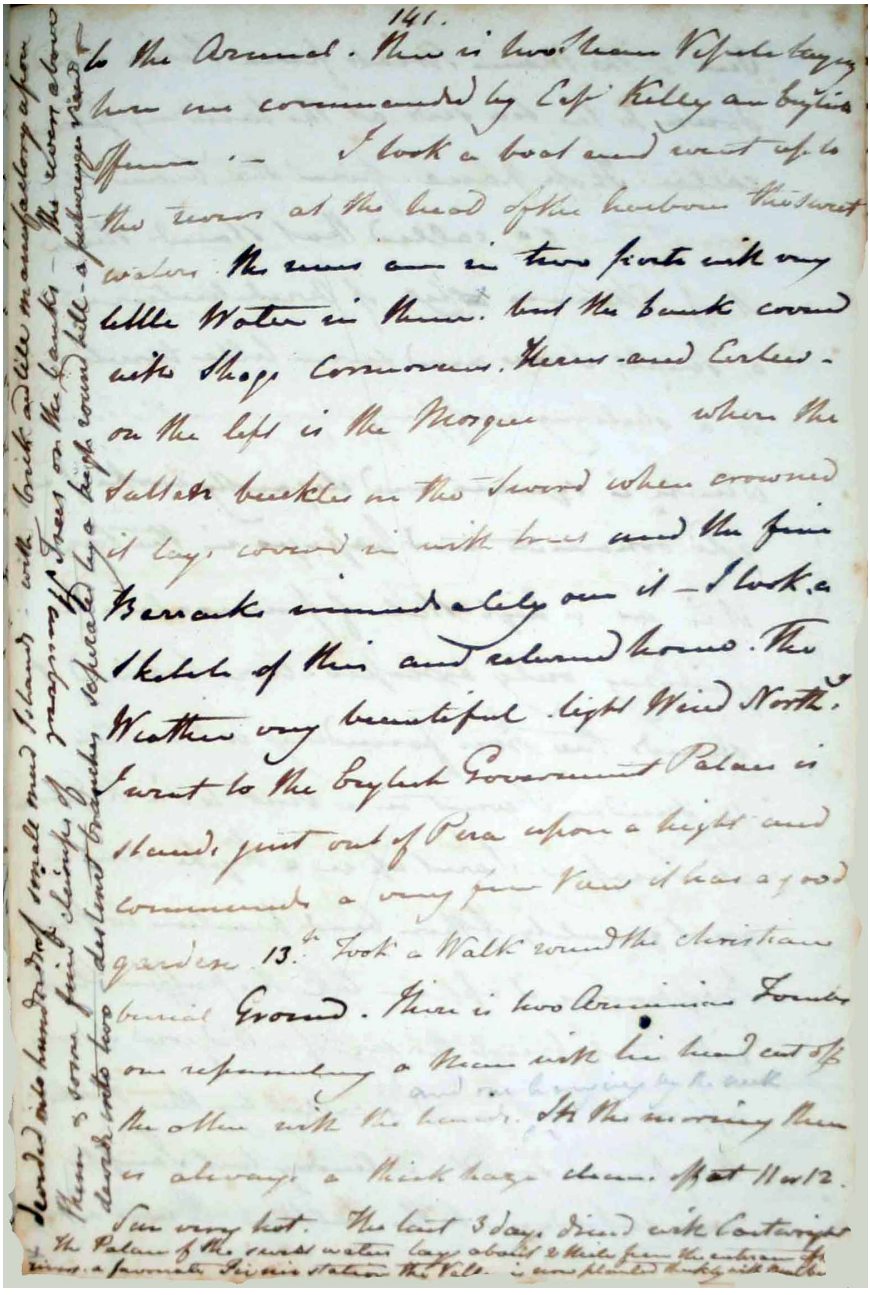


140

were frying before him could come to life again - to his astonishment the fish leaped out of the Pan under the frying & swam & played about and continues there to this day one sort of them are black the other White the black sort supposed to have been the Coiled - The Chapel which stood above this celebrated fountain was destroyed during the Greek revolution Mustapha says that Doctor Walsh was nearly shot here during that time - at the - At and on a part of the Wall close to a small cemetery burial Ground is the Old Palace of Belisarius - I returned to Pera by a boat from the landing place called Tuer tiri - passing down the harbour - This is handsome new Boundary - I landed at the Capitani Pachas office a long and fine Wood building close

145

Hankoi -



141.

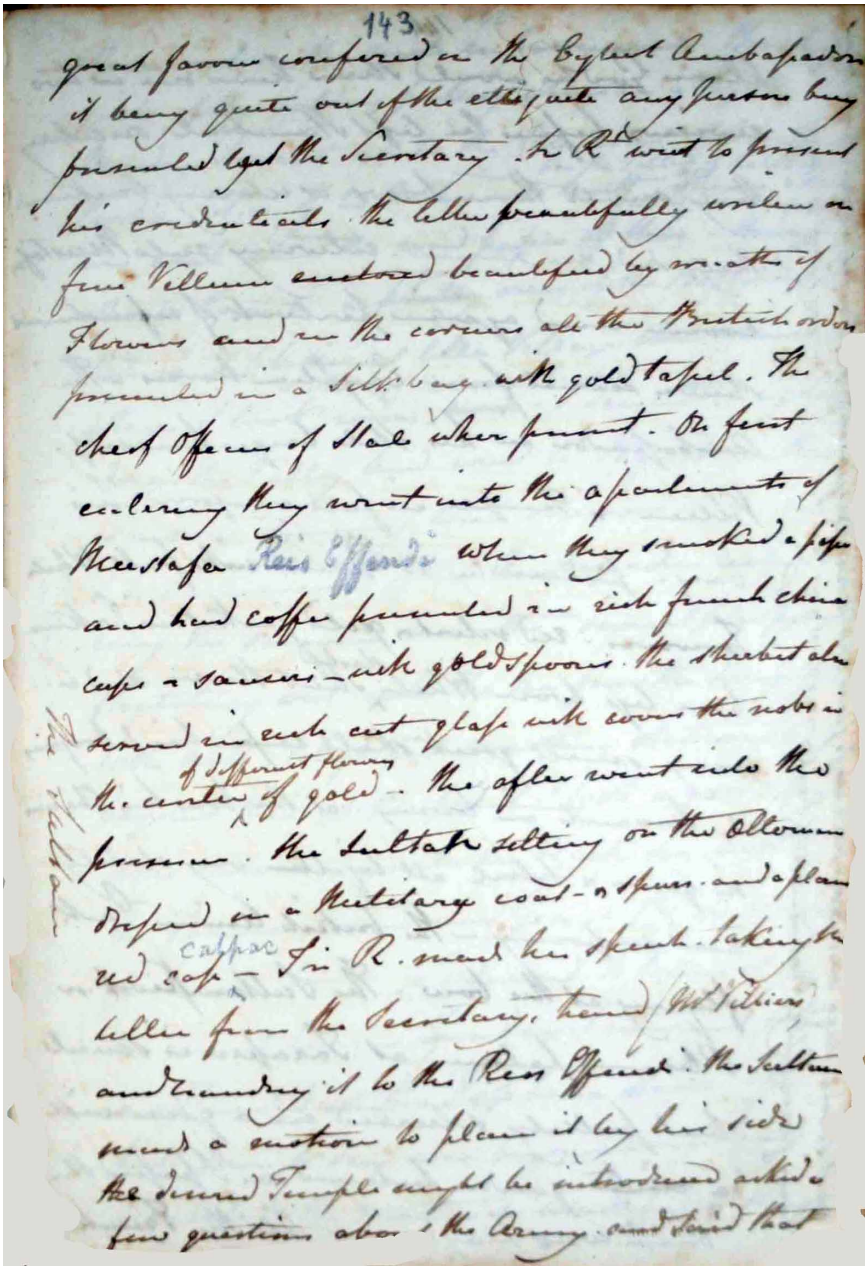
to the Arsenal. There is two Steam Vessels laying here are commanded by Capt Kelly an English Officer. — I took a boat and went up to the rocks at the head of the harbour the worst water. The rocks are in two points with very little Water in them. but the banks covered with Shop Consuls. Stores and Cribs. on the left is the Morgue where the Sailors buckles on the Sword when crowned it lay, covered in with boat and the first Barrack immediately on it — I took a Sketch of this and returned home. The Weather very beautiful. light Wind North. I went to the English Government Palace is stand. just out of Pera upon a height and commands a very fine View it has a good garden. 13th Took a Walk round the Christian burial Ground. There is two Armenian Tombs one representing a Man with his head cut off the other with the hands. At the morning there is always a thick haze down. At 11 & 12 Sun very hot. The last 3 days. Dined with Contreigh

The Palace of the sweet waters lay about 2 Mile from the entrance of the river. a favourite Sultan station the Turks. is now planted thickly with trees

142.

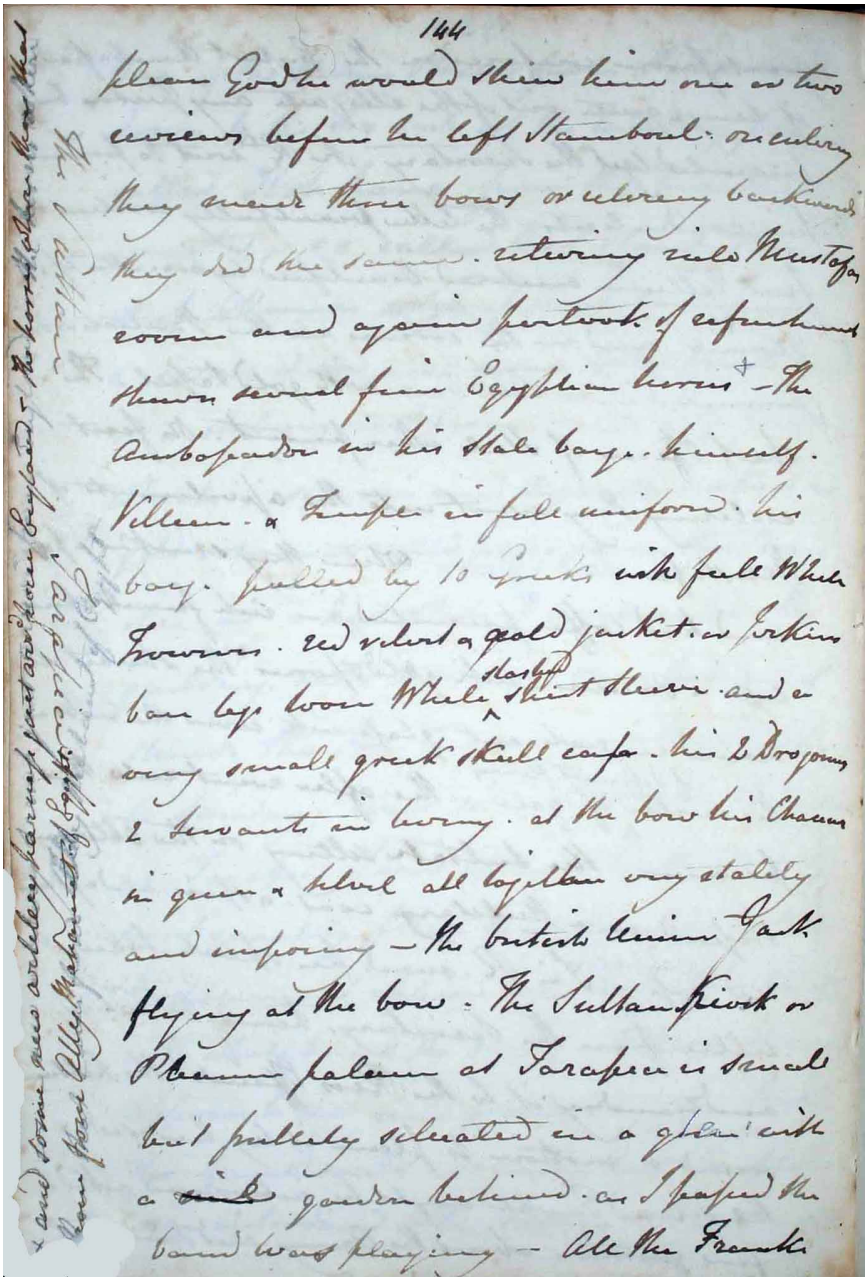
One of the Main Streets from Pera lead down to the sea side at the landing place called Hop hané from the beautiful fountain so called that stands there of Chinese style of Architecture a small dome and seven belle turrets and it a shelving roof projecting over the Fountain which is square and elegantly worked in gold ornaments and passages in the Coran. it is in a high state of preservation the guilding only excepted. close behind it stands the Iron foundery or Mustafa

On Sunday I went on a visit to Sir R. Gordon at Tarapia. I went up in a Kyke. saw a great quantity of those beautiful Bosphorous it appears like the puffin black with white breasts the size of a Widgeon it soon appears to get and is called by the Turks the Dawid sould - Saturday last Temple was introduced to the Sultan. It was a very



143

great favour conferred on the Bigest Ambassador
it being quite out of the etiquette any Justice has
formerly had the Secretary. he R.d went to present
his credentials. the letter peacefully written on
fine Vellum enclosed beautifully by means of
flowers and on the corners all the British order
mounted in a Silk bag with gold tassel. the
chief Officers of State where present. On first
entering they went into the apartments of
Reesh afa Reis Effendi where they smoked a pipe
and had coffee presented in rich french china
cups + saucers - with gold spoons. the sherbet also
served in rich cut glass with covers the rods in
the centre of gold. the after went into the
presence. the Sultan sitting on the Ottoman
dressed in a Military coat - + pens. and a plain
red cap - Sir R. made his speech. taking the
letter from the Secretary. then Mr Pisani
and handing it to the Reis Effendi. the Sultan
made a motion to place it by his side
the Imam Temple might be introduced asked a
few questions about the Army. and said that

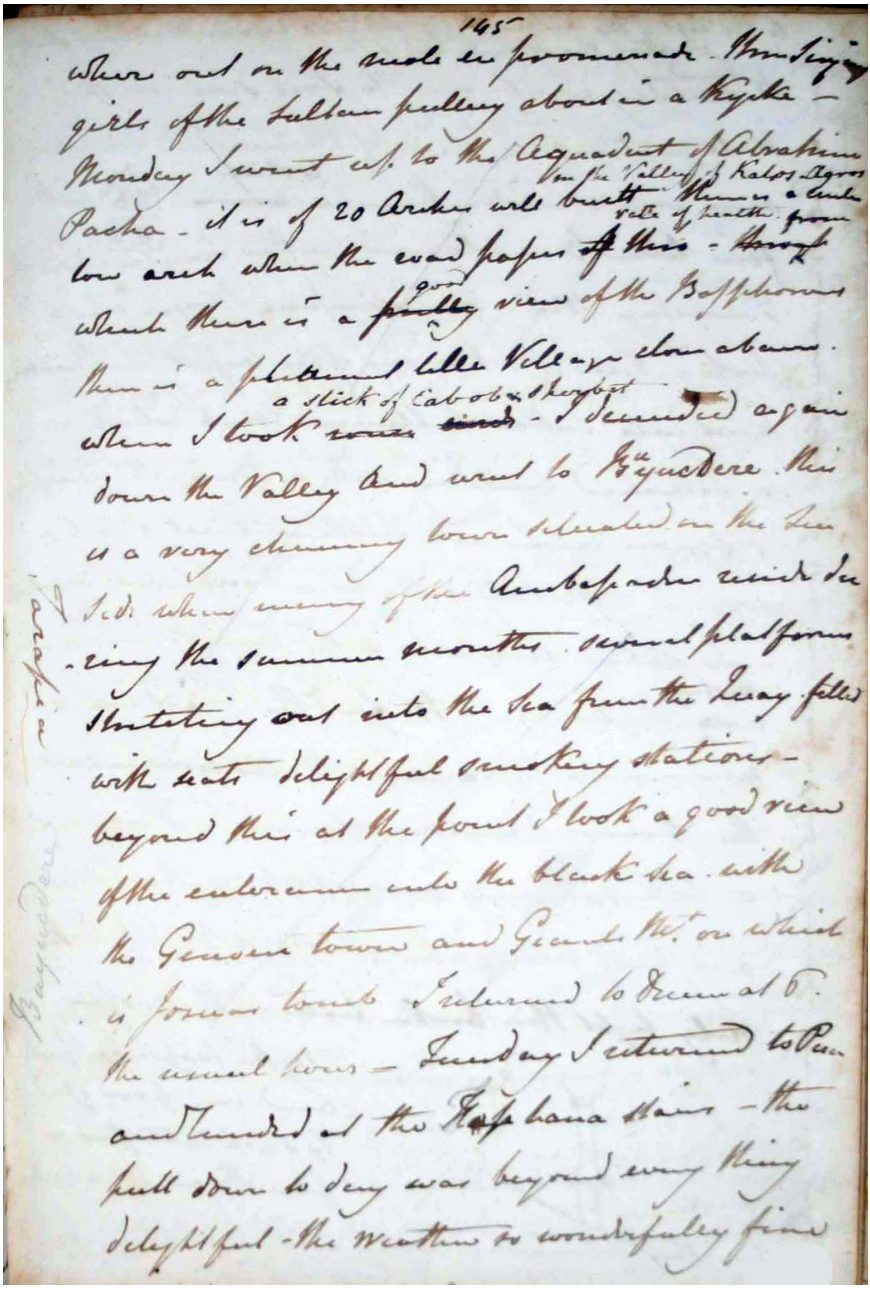


144

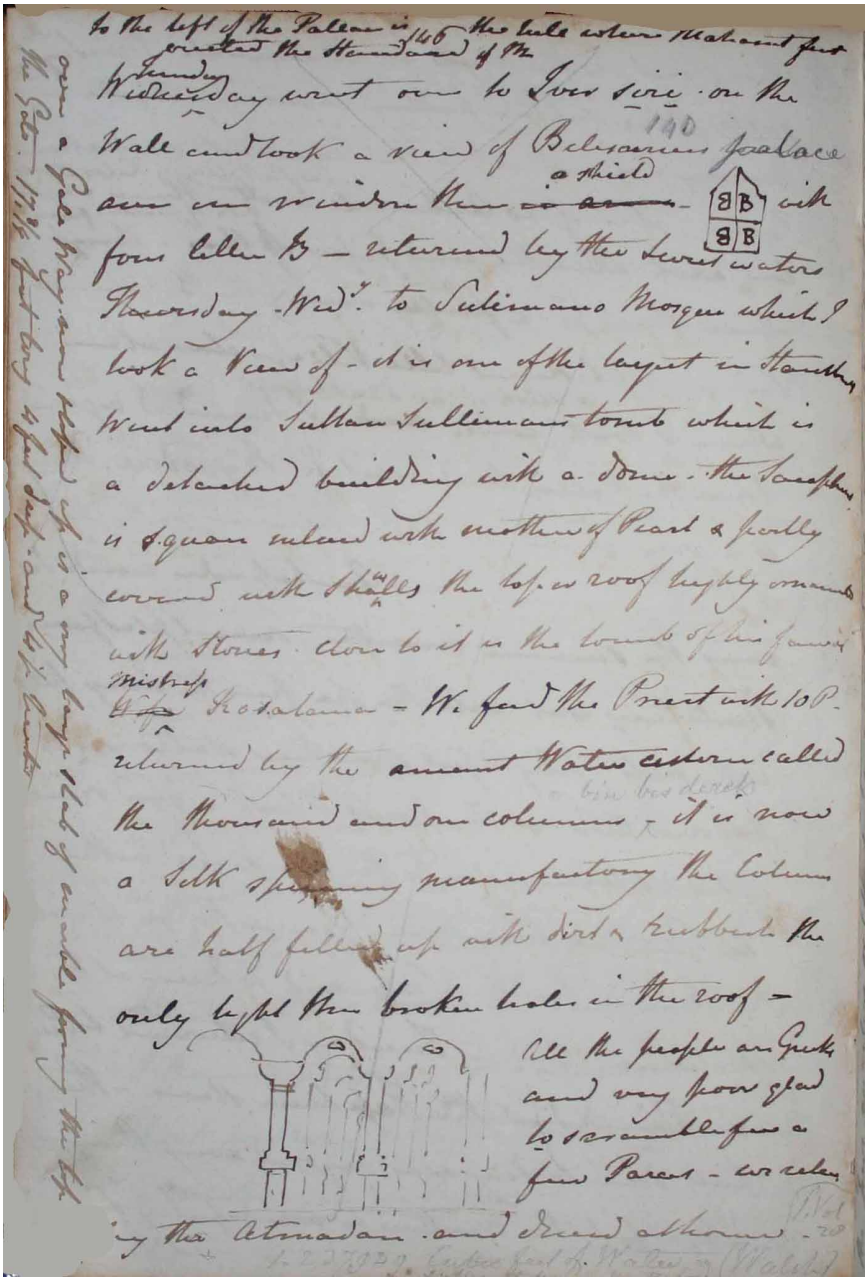
please God he would shew him one or two
curiosities before he left Stamboul: on entering
they made three bows or otherwise bowing
they did the same. entering into Mustafa
room and again partook of refreshments
shewn round fine Egyptian tobacco † - The
Ambassador in his State barge. himself.
Villiers. * Secretary in full uniform. his
barge. pulled by 10 Greeks with full White
Trowsers. red velvet & gold jacket. or Turkish
ban boy. boon White Hosiery shirt sleeves. and a
very small greek skull cap. his 2 Dragomans
2 Servants in livery. at the bow his Chaous
in green & silver all together very stately
and imposing - The British Union Jack
flying at the bow. The Sultan's Firouk or
Pleasure Palace at Tarapeea is small
but prettily situated on a glen with
a wild garden behind. as I passed the
band was playing - All the French

* and Sophia sons artillery Captain Lieut. Colonel Royal Artillery Master General of Ordnance

† The Cavass



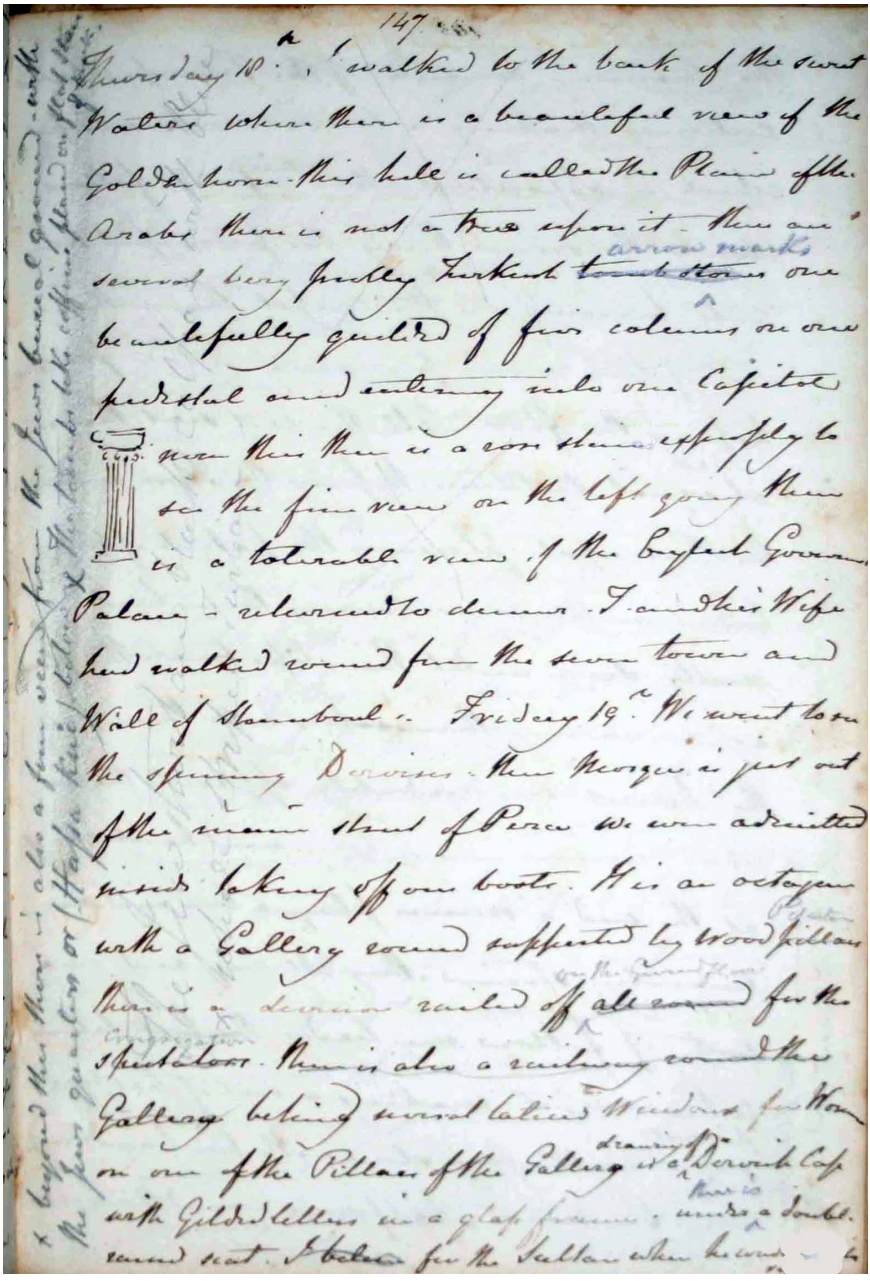
where out on the mole in promenade. Many Turkish
girls of the Sultan pulled about in a Kyque —
Monday I went up to the Aqueduct of Abrahim
Pacha — it is of 20 Arches well built — from the Valley of Kalos Agros
low arch when the road passes of these — through
which there is a good view of the Bosphorus
there is a picturesque little Village close above.
When I took a stick of Cabob & Yaghourt — I mounted again
down the Valley and went to Buyukdere. This
is a very charming town situated on the Sea
S.E. where many of the Ambassadors reside du-
-ring the summer months. Wood platforms
stretching out into the Sea from the Quay fitted
with seats delightful smoking stations —
beyond this at the point I took a good view
of the entrance into the Black Sea with
the Genoese tower and Giants Mt. on which
is Jonas tomb. I returned to Dinner at 6.
the usual hours — Sunday I returned to Pera
and lunched at the Kefjhana Baths — the
pull down to day was beyond every thing
delightful — the Weather is wonderfully fine



To the left of the Palace is [illegible] the Gate where Mahomet first entered the Standard of his Law. Sunday Wednesday went on to Ivory Serai on the Wall and took a view of Belisarius palace and an window there a third with four Cells B — returned by the Seven waters Thursday - Wd.r to Sulimans Mosque which I took a View of - it is one of the largest in Stamboul Went into Sultan Sullimans tomb which is a detached building with a Dome - the Sarcophagus is square inlaid with mother of Pearl & pearls covered with Shells the Roof or roof highly ornamented with Stones - close to it is the tomb of his favourite Mistress Roxalana - We first the Priest with 10 P. returned by the ancient Water cistern called the Thousand and one columns - it is now a Silk spinning manufactory the Columns are half filled up with dirt & rubbish the only light the broken holes in the roof -

All the people are Turks and very poor glad to scramble for a few Paras - we return by the Atmeidan - and dined at home -

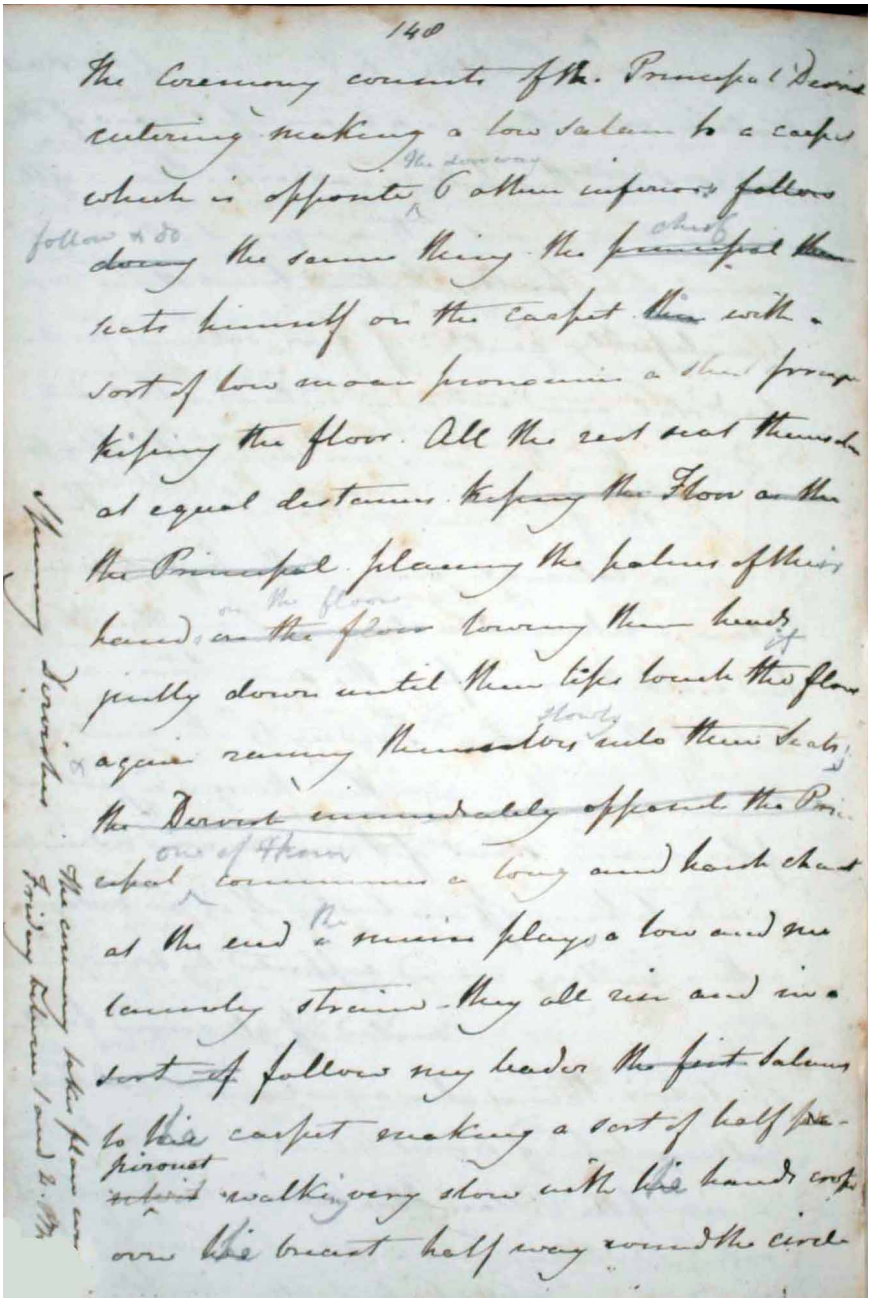
Sea Way: from Stamboul up is a very large Road of canals forming the Port. The Seas 17½ fathoms 4 feet deep - and 4½ Knots



147

Thursday 18th. I walked to the bank of the sweet Waters where there is a beautiful view of the Golden horn. This hill is called the Plain of the Arabs there is not a tree upon it. There are several very finely turkish arrow marks tombstones one beautifully gilded of four columns on one pedestal and entering into one Capital

upon this there is a row stone especially to see the fine view on the left going there is a tolerable view of the Seyfet Govern. Palace - returned to dinner. I and his Wife had walked round from the seven towers and Wall of Stamboul. Friday 19th We went to see the spinning Dervises. Their Mosque is just out of the main road of Pera we were admitted with taking off our boots. It is an octagon with a Gallery round supported by wood pillars on the ground floor There is a Lattice railed off all round for the Congregation Spectators. There is also a railway round the Gallery being round latticed Windows for Women on one of the Pillars of the Gallery is a drawing of a Dervish Cap with Gilded letters in a glass frame. There is under a double round seat. I believe for the Sultan when he comes

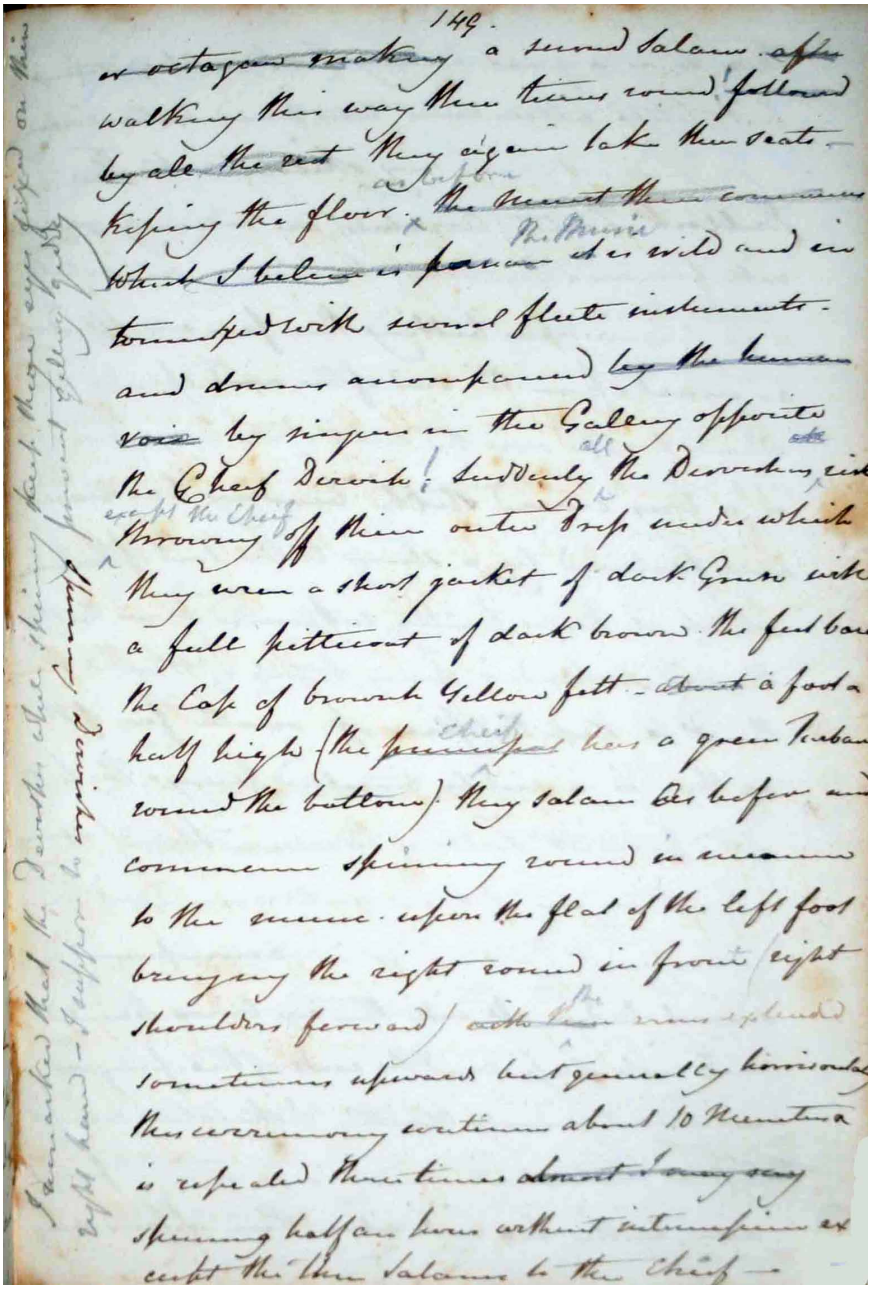


140

The Ceremony commences ~~of the~~ Principal Devise entering making a low salam to a carpet which is opposite & then inferior follows doing the same thing. The principal then seats himself on the carpet then with a sort of low moan pronounce a short prayer keeping the flow. All the rest seat themselves at equal distances keeping the flow as the Principal. placing the palms of their hands on the flow bowing their heads gently down until their lips touch the flow again raising themselves slowly into their seats. The Devout immediately opposite the Principal commences a long and harsh chant at the end of which plays a low and mournful strain. They all rise and in a sort of follows my leader the first salams to his carpet making a sort of half pirouet ~~retire~~ walking very slow with his hands crossed on his breast half way round the circle

Evening Service

The ceremony takes place on Friday Between 1 and 2 PM

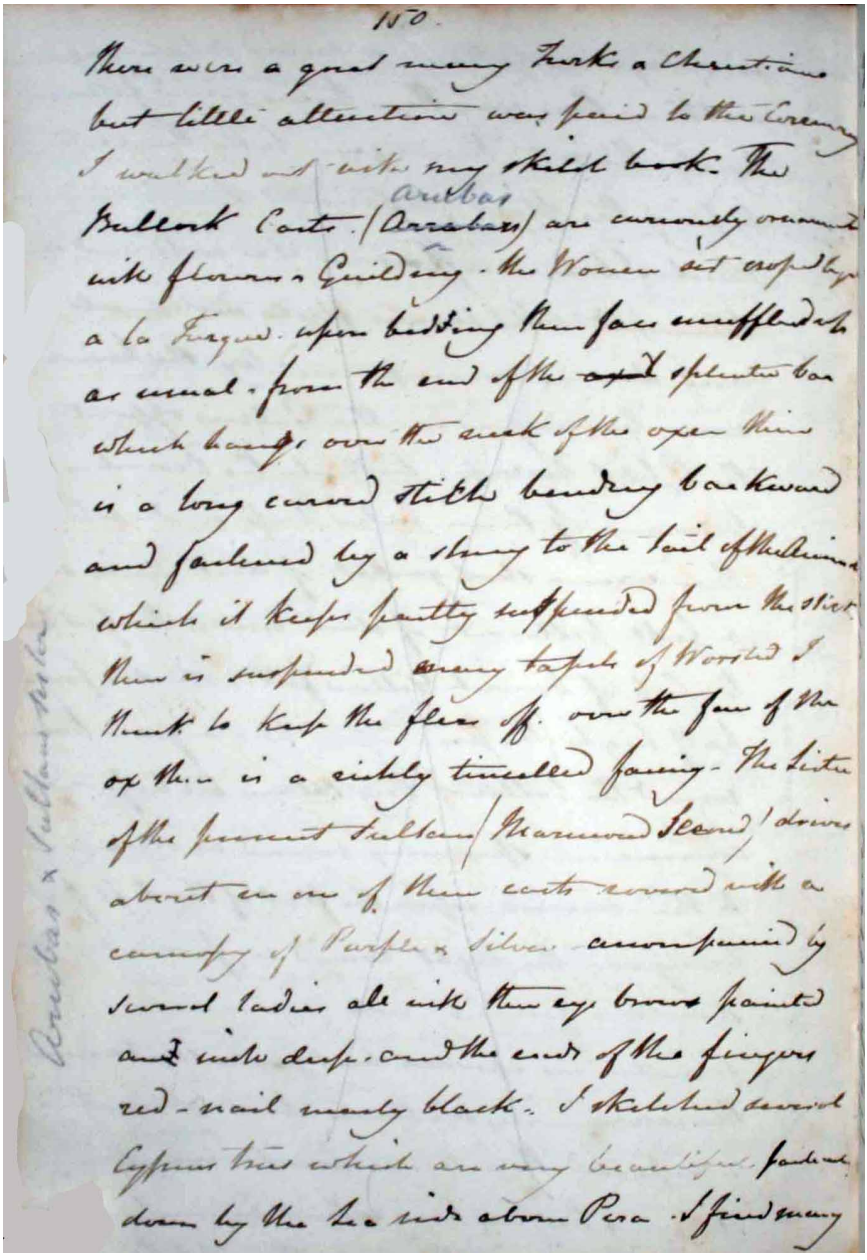


149.

or octagon making a second Salaam after walking this way three times round followed by all the rest they again take their seats keeping the floor. The Concert then commences which I believe is performed in wild and uncouth with wood flute instruments and drums accompanied by the human voice by singers in the Gallery opposite the Chief Dervish. Suddenly the Dervishes all except the Chief throw off their outer Drap under which they wear a short jacket of dark Green with a full petticoat of dark brown. The feet bare the Cap of brown Yellow felt - about a foot and a half high (the principal chief has a green Turban round the bottom) they salaam before and commence spinning round in unison to the music - upon the first of the left foot bringing the right round in front right shoulders forward / the arms splended sometimes upward but generally horizontal this ceremony continues about 10 Minutes and is repeated three times about every spinning half an hour without intermission except the three Salaams to the Chief -

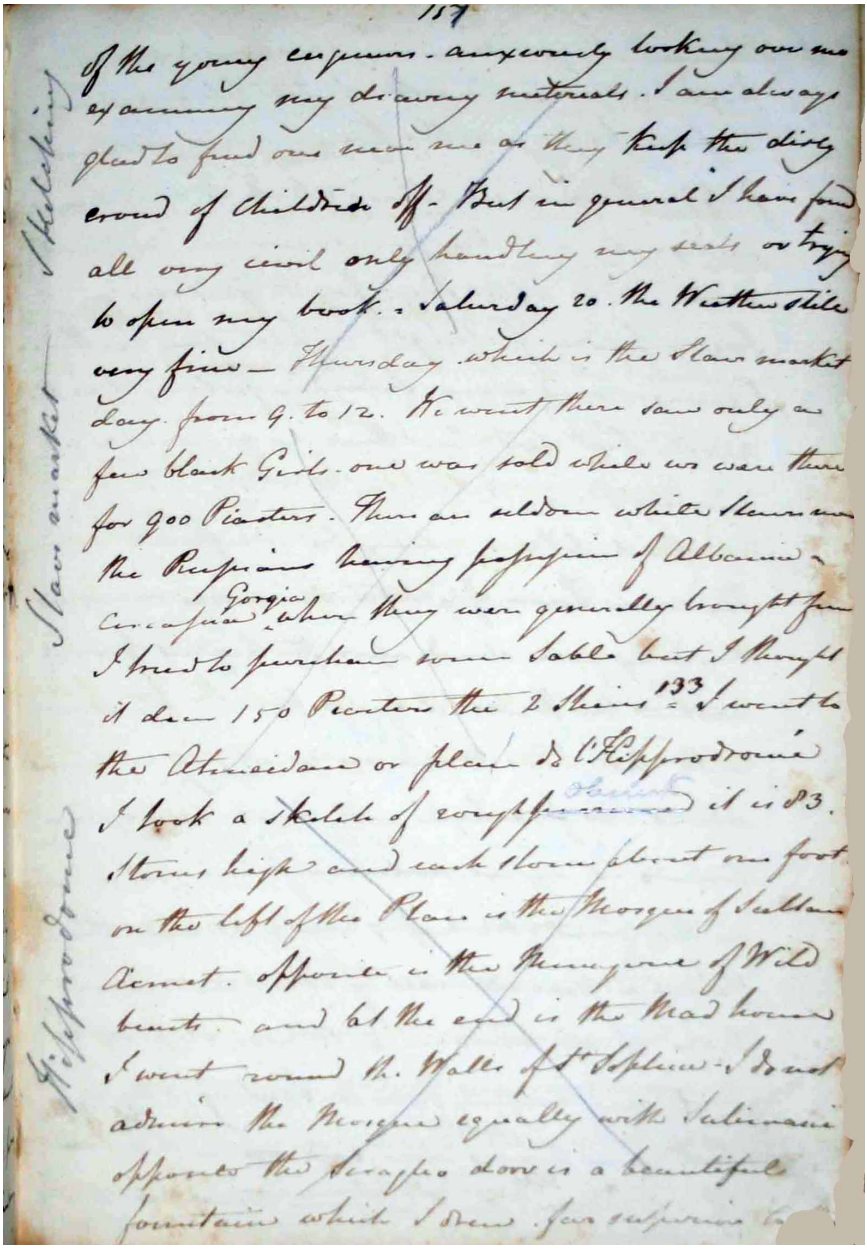
Dervishes

Remarked that the Dervishes after finishing their first Salaam on their left hand - & continue to do this



150.

There were a good many Turks a Christians but little attention was paid to the Ceremony I walked out with my Sketch book. The Bullock Carts (Arrabas) are extremely ornamented with flowers & Guilding. The Women are dressed in a la Turque. upon bidding them face muffled as usual. from the end of the [illegible] splinter bar which hangs over the neck of the oxen there is a long curved stick bending backward and fastened by a string to the tail of the Bullock which it keeps prettily suspended from the ring. There is suspended many tufts of Wool to keep the flies off. over the face of the oxen is a richly timselled facing. The litter of the poorest Italians (Mariners) Scandalous drives about on one of these carts covered with a canopy of Purple & Silver accompanied by several ladies all with their eye brows painted and with deep. and the ends of the fingers red - nail nearly black. I sketched several Cypress trees which are very beautiful. planted down by the sea side above Pisa. I find many

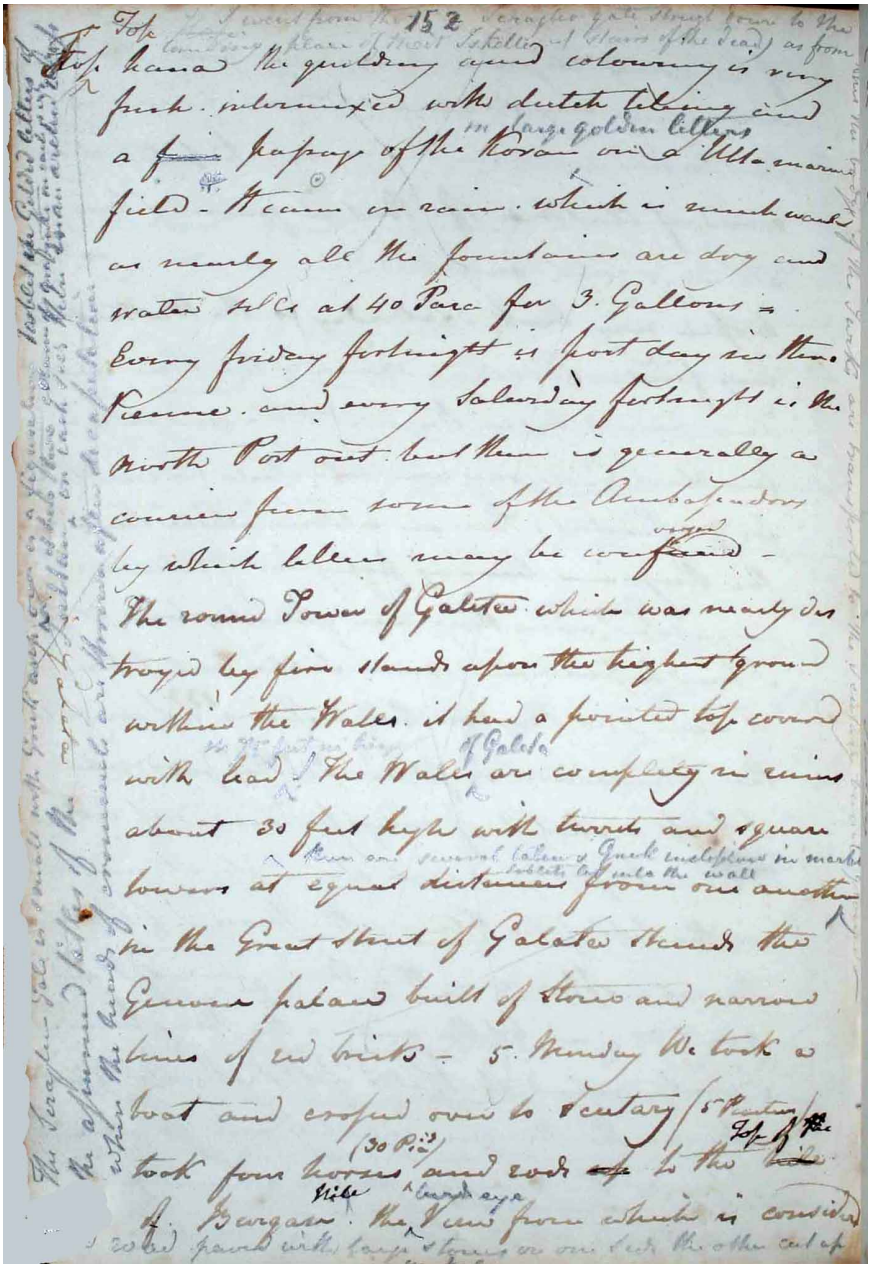


157

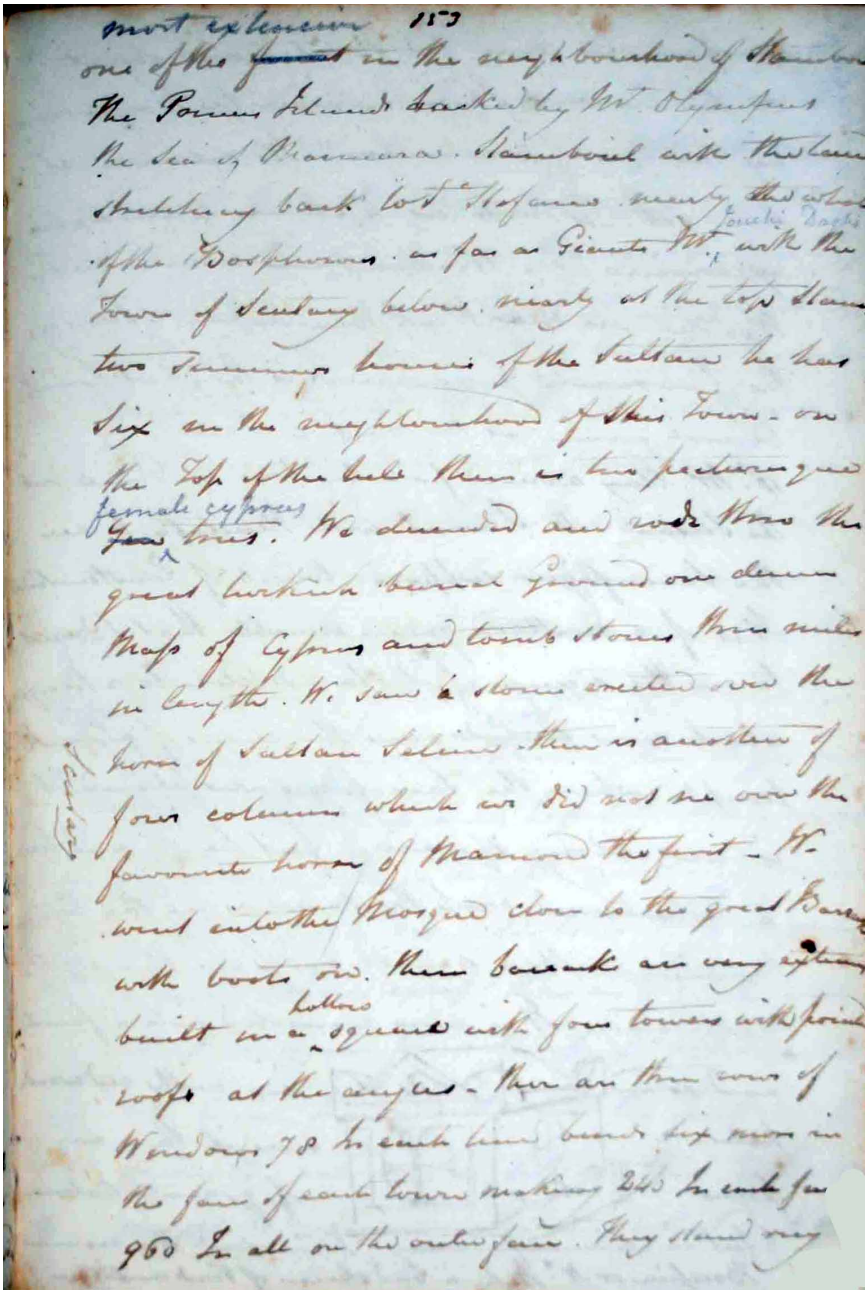
of the young ecgeuns - anxiously looking over me
& assuming my drawing materials. I am always
glad to find one near me as they keep the dirty
crowd of children off - But in general I have found
all very civil only handling my seats or trying
to open my book. - Saturday 20. The Weather still
very fine - Thursday which is the Slave market
day from 9. to 12. I went there saw only a
few black Girls. one was sold while we were there
for 900 Piasters. There are seldom white Slaves as
the Russians having possession of Albania -
Circassia Georgia when they were generally brought from
I used to purchase were sable but I thought
it dear 150 Piasters the 2 Skeins 133 I went to
the Atmeidan or place de Hippodrome
I took a sketch of ~~copy~~ it is 83.
Stones high and each stone about one foot
on the left of the Plan is the Mosque of Sultan
Acmet. Opposite is the Mosque of Wild
beasts and at the end is the Mad house
I went round the Walls of St Sophia - I do not
admire the Mosque equally with Solimanie
Opposite the Seraglio door is a beautiful
fountain which I drew for superior to

Slave market

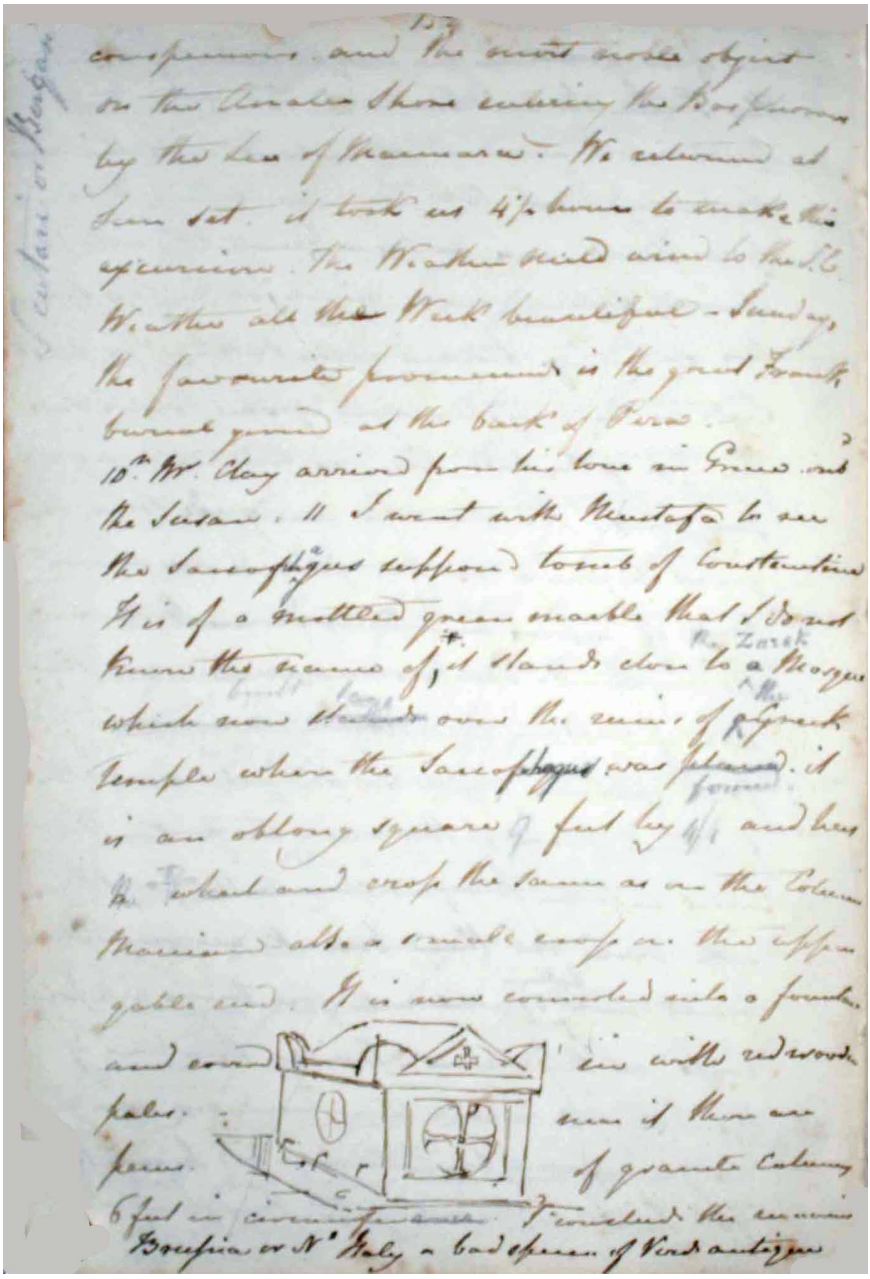
St Sophia Mosque



Top
152
[illegible] I went from the Scraglio gate straight down to the
[illegible] landing place of Mount Sobieski (Mons of the dead) as from
[illegible] hence the guilding and colouring is very
fresh. intermixed with dutch tiling and
a fine papay of the Koran on a blue marine
field. It came on rain. which is much wanted
as nearly all the fountains are dry and
water sells at 40 Para per 3. Gallons =
Every friday fortnight is post day in the
Pera. and every Saturday fortnight is the
North Post out. but there is generally a
courier from some of the Ambassadors
by which letters may be conveyed -
The round Tower of Galatea which was nearly de-
troyed by fire stands upon the highest ground
within the Walls. it had a pointed top covered
with lead. The Walls are completely in ruins
about 30 feet high with turrets and square
towers at equal distances from one another
in the Great Street of Galatea stands the
Genoese palace built of stone and narrow
lines of red bricks - 5. Monday We took a
boat and crossed over to Scutary (5 Pentem)
took four horses (30 Pi.) and rode up to the
Bergass. the View from which is consider-
ed [illegible] with large stones on one side the other end of

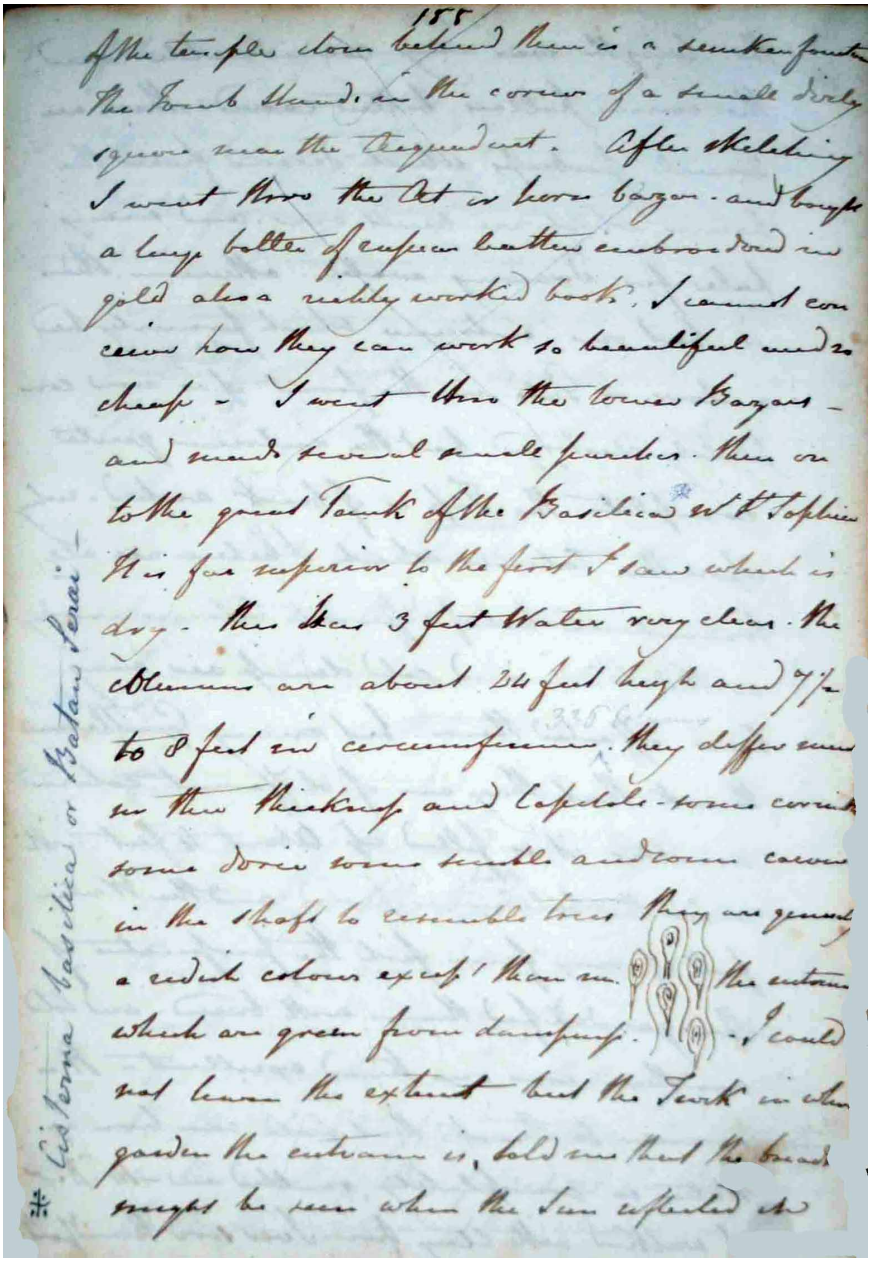


most extensive 183
one of the finest in the neighbourhood of Stambol
The Princes Islands bathed by the Waters of
the Sea of Marmora. Stamboul with the Lan
stretching back to the Hospital nearly the whole
of the Bosphorus. as far as Giants Mt. with the
Tower of Seraskier below. nearly at the top Stam
two Towering towers of the Sultan he has
Six in the neighbourhood of this Town. on
the Top of the hill there is two picturesque
female cypress
Cypress trees. We descended and took Thro the
great burying ground one dense
Mass of Cypress and tomb Stones Three miles
in length. We saw a stone erected over the
Tomb of Sultan Selim. There is another of
four columns which we did not see over the
favourite tomb of Mamoud the first. We
went into the Mosque close to the great Barr
with boots on. There barracks are very extens
built in a square with four towers with point
roofs at the angles. There are three rows of
Windows 78 in each line count six rows in
the face of each tower making 234 in each fac
936 In all on the outer face. They stand very



consumers and the most noble object on the Acropolis shone enlivening the Parthenon by the last of Phaenarete. We returned at Sun set. it took us 4½ hours to make the excursion. The Weather mild and so the rest. Weather all the Week beautiful - Sunday, the favourite promenade is the great Turkish burial ground at the back of Pera.

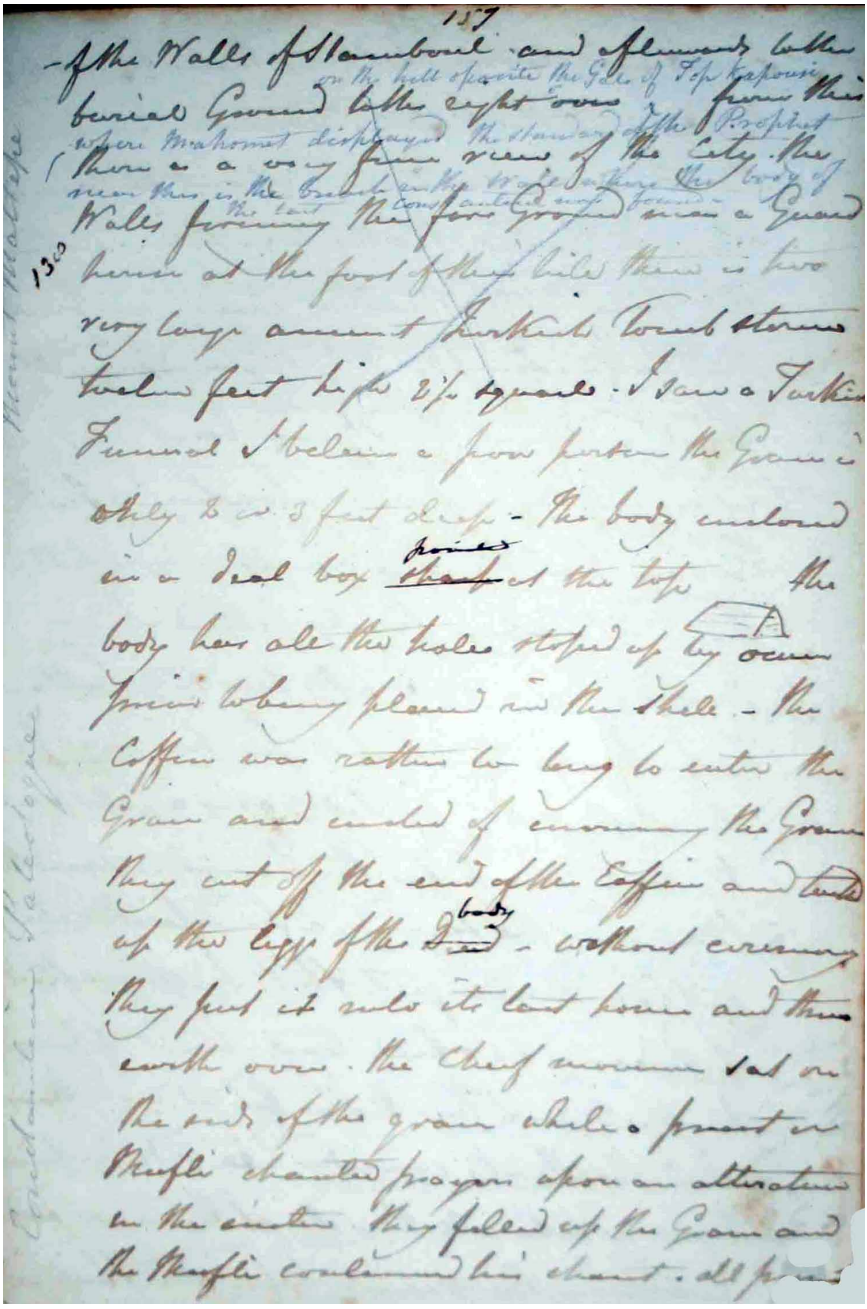
10th Mr. Clay arrived from his tour in Greece and the Levant. I went with Mustafa to see the Sarcophagus supposed tomb of Constantine It is of a mottled green marble that I do not know the name of. it stands close to a Mosque which now stands over the ruins of a Greek temple where the Sarcophagus was found. it is an oblong square 9 feet by 4½ and two ft wheat and crop the same as on the Column Marcian also a wreath crop on the upper gable end. It is now converted into a fountain and covered with railings with wooden pales. [illegible] seen if there are figures [illegible] of granite Columns 6 feet in circumference [illegible] I conclude the remains Brescia or N° Italy - a bad specimen of Xtian antiques



155

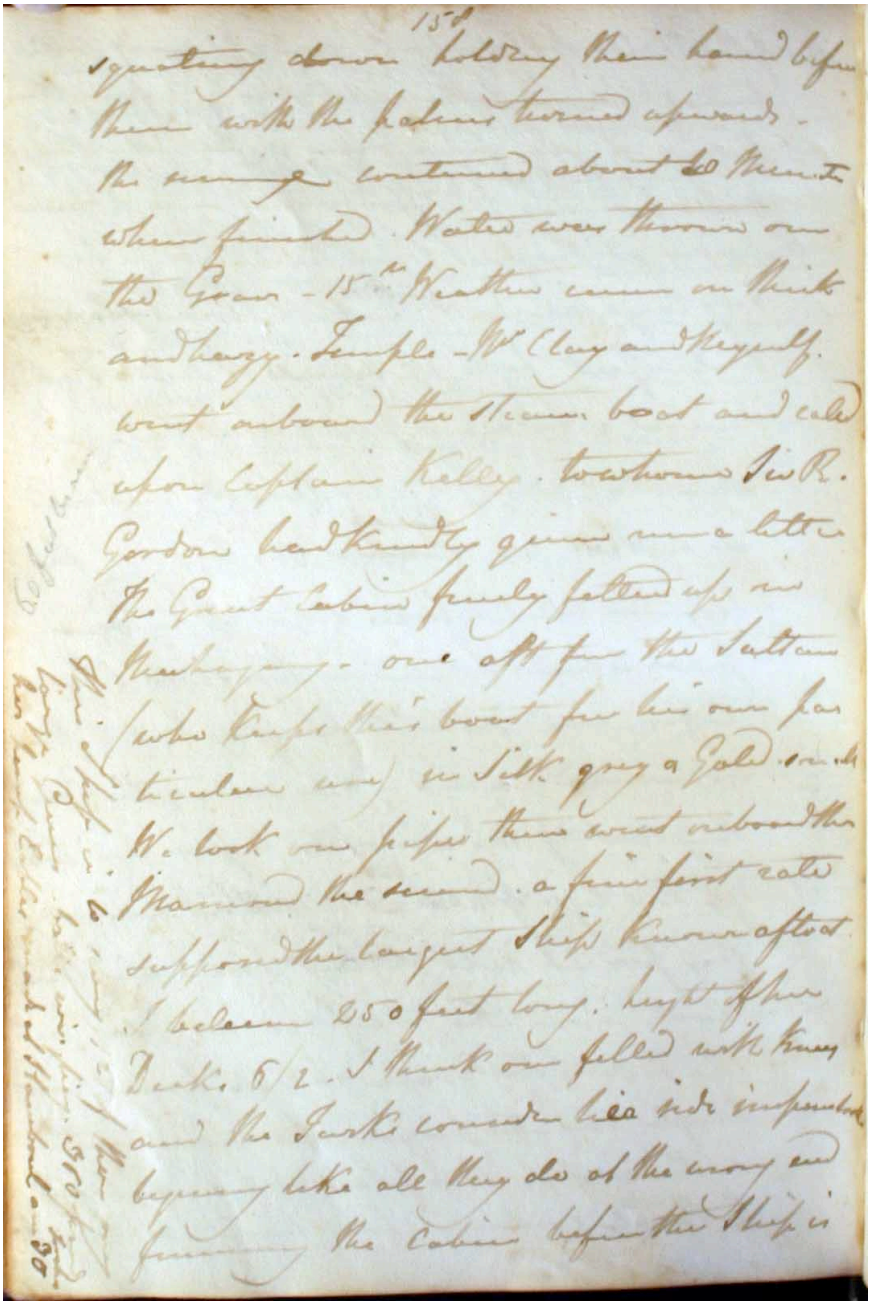
of the temples stone behind them is a sunken font the Font stand in the corner of a small Circle grove near the Aqueduct. After sketching I went thro the Art or Iron Bazar - and bought a large Letter of russian leather embroidered in gold also a richly worked Book. I cannot conceive how they can work so beautiful and so cheap - I went thro the Iron Bazars - and made several small purchases. Then on to the great Tank of the Basilica or St Sophia It is far superior to the first I saw which is dry - this has 3 feet Water very clear. The Columns are about 24 feet high and 7½ to 8 feet in circumference. They differ much in their thickness and Capitals - some corinth some Doric some humble and some carved in the shaft to resemble trees They are general a reddish colour except them on the entrance which are green from dampness. - I could not learn the extent but the Tank in the garden the entrance is, told me that the head might be seen when the sun reflected it

Cisterna Basilica or Palatium Lenae

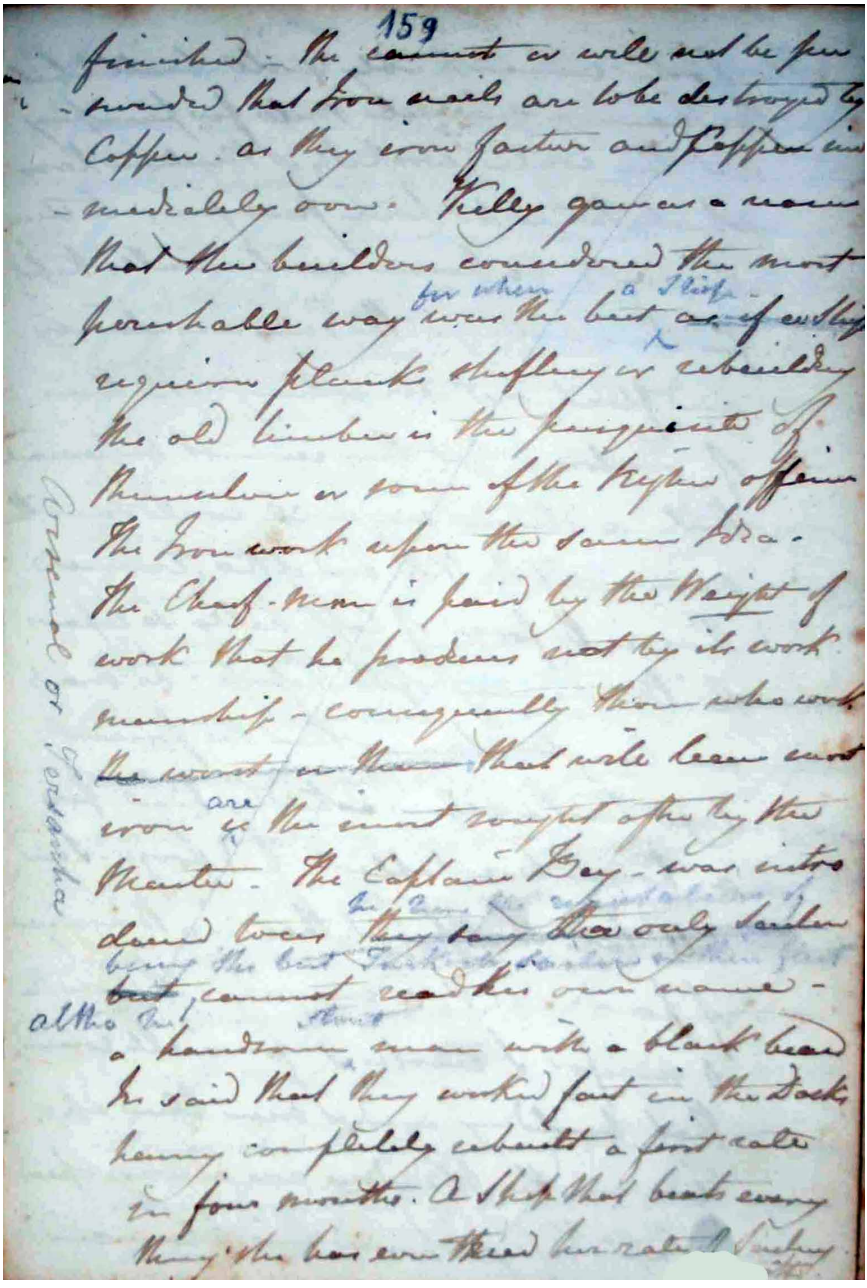


157

-f the Walls of Stamboul and Eyoub the
burial Ground Calls expt over from this
where Mahomet dispayed the Standard of the Prophet
there is a very fine view of the City. The
view this is the best in the World as they the body of
Walls forming the fore Ground with a Grand
the last Company and found
1340 here at the foot of the hills there is two
very large ancient Turkish Tomb Stones
twelve feet high 2 ft square. I saw a Turkish
Funeral I believe a few paces from the Grave
Only 2 or 3 feet deep - The body enclosed
in a deal box ~~chest~~ boxes at the top the
body has all the holes stopped up by ocum
pieces which they placed in the Shell - The
Coffin was rather too long to enter the
Grave and instead of covering the Grave
they cut off the end of the Coffin and turned
up the legs of the ~~Dead~~ body - without ceremony
they put it into its last home and then
earth over. The Chief mourner sat on
the end of the grave while a priest or
Mufti chanted prayers upon an altar near
in the centre they filled up the Grave and
the Mufti continued his chant. all pre-

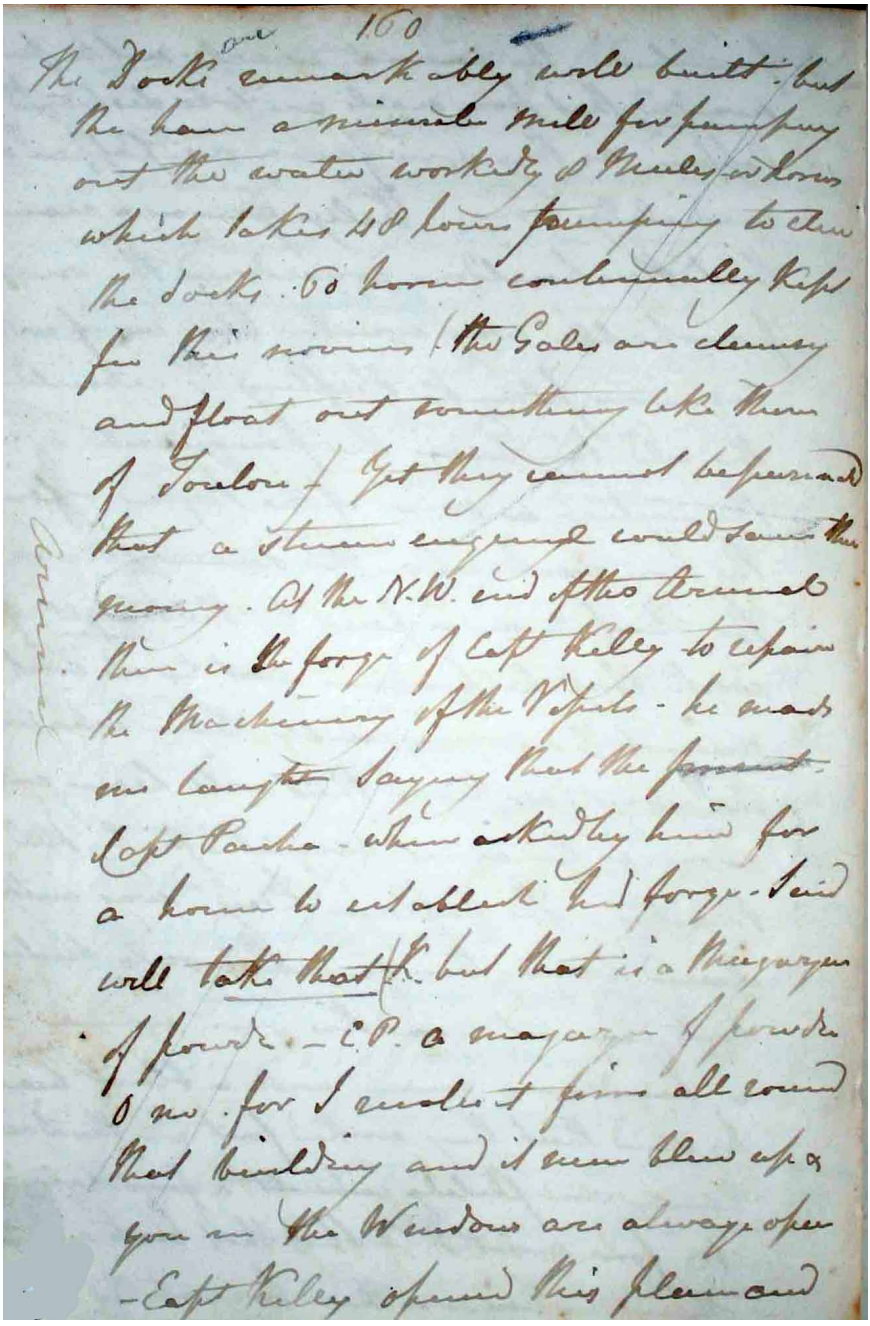


1st
quoting down Colours their hand before
them with the Jacks turned upwards.
The ceremony continued about 20 Minutes
when finished. Water was thrown on
the Gears - 15th Weather warm and thick
and heavy. Temple - Mr Clay and Myself
went aboard the Steam boat and called
upon Captain Kelly. to whom Sir R.
Gordon had kindly given me a letter
The Great Cabin finely fitted up in
Turkey - one off for the Sultan
(who keeps this boat for his own par
ticular use) in Silk grey & Gold with
We took our passports then went aboard the
Diamond the second. a fine first rate
supposed the largest Ship Known afloat
I believe 250 feet long. height of her
Decks 6/2. I think one filled with heavy
and the Turks consider this side impenetrable
by any like all they do of the enemy are
for the Cabin before the Ship is



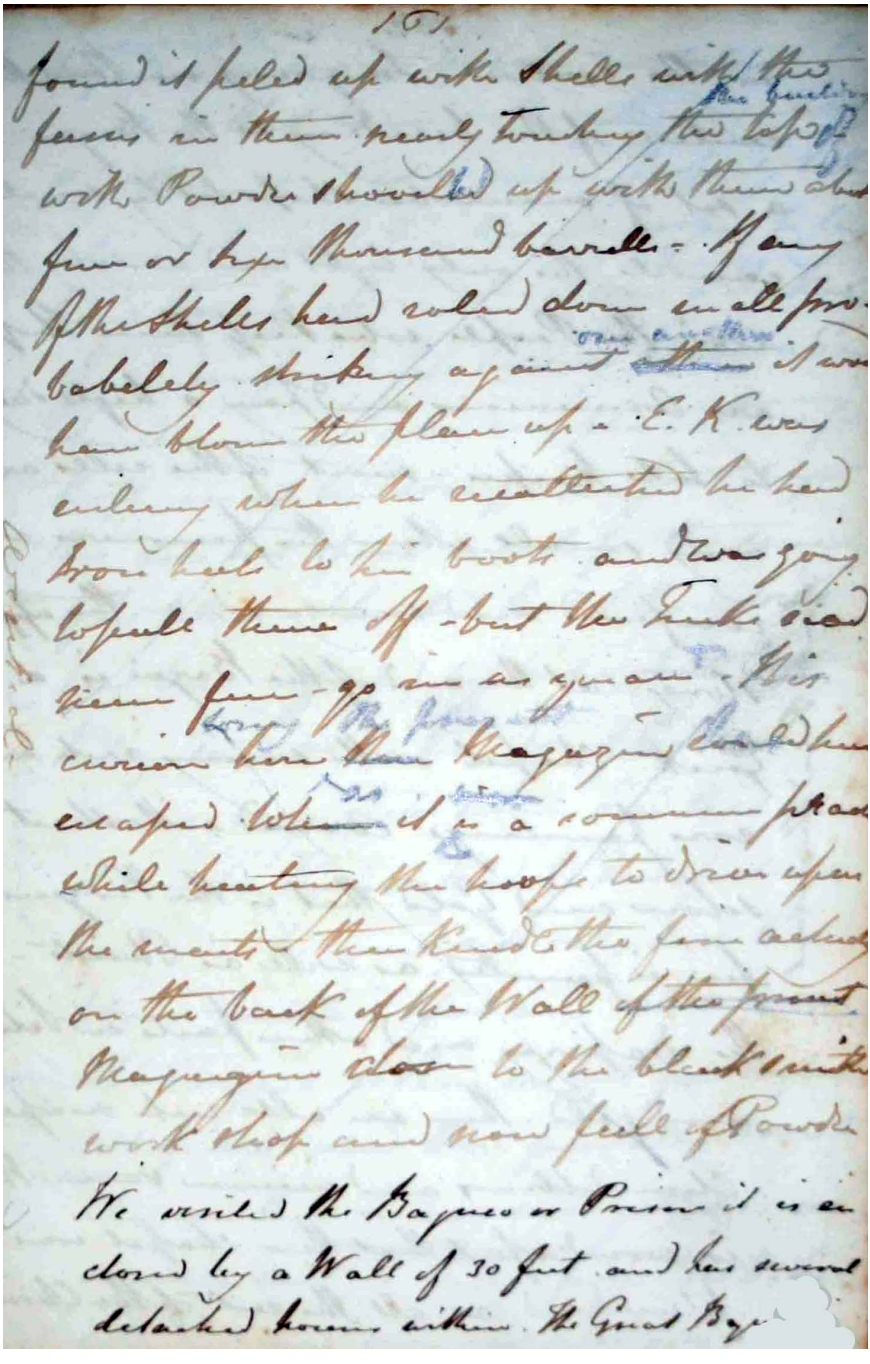
159

finished - The cement or mile must be pre-
-vented that Iron nails are lobe destroyed by
Copper. as they iron factor and Copper im-
-mediately ows. Kelly gave us a name
that the builders considered the most
perishable way were the best as if ever
requires plank shifting or rebuilding
the old timber is the perquisite of
themselves or some of the Keyes officers
The Iron work upon the same Idea.
The Chief-man is paid by the Weight of
work that he produces not by its work-
manship - consequently those who work
the worst or those that mile leave most
iron are the most sought after by the
Masters. The Captain Bey - was intro-
duced to us they say the only Turkish
boy the best Turkish Sailor, but cannot read his own name -
also a handsome man with a black beard
he said that they worked fast in the Dock
here completely rebuilt a first rate
in four months. A Ship that beats every
thing the has ever seen her rated Sunday



160

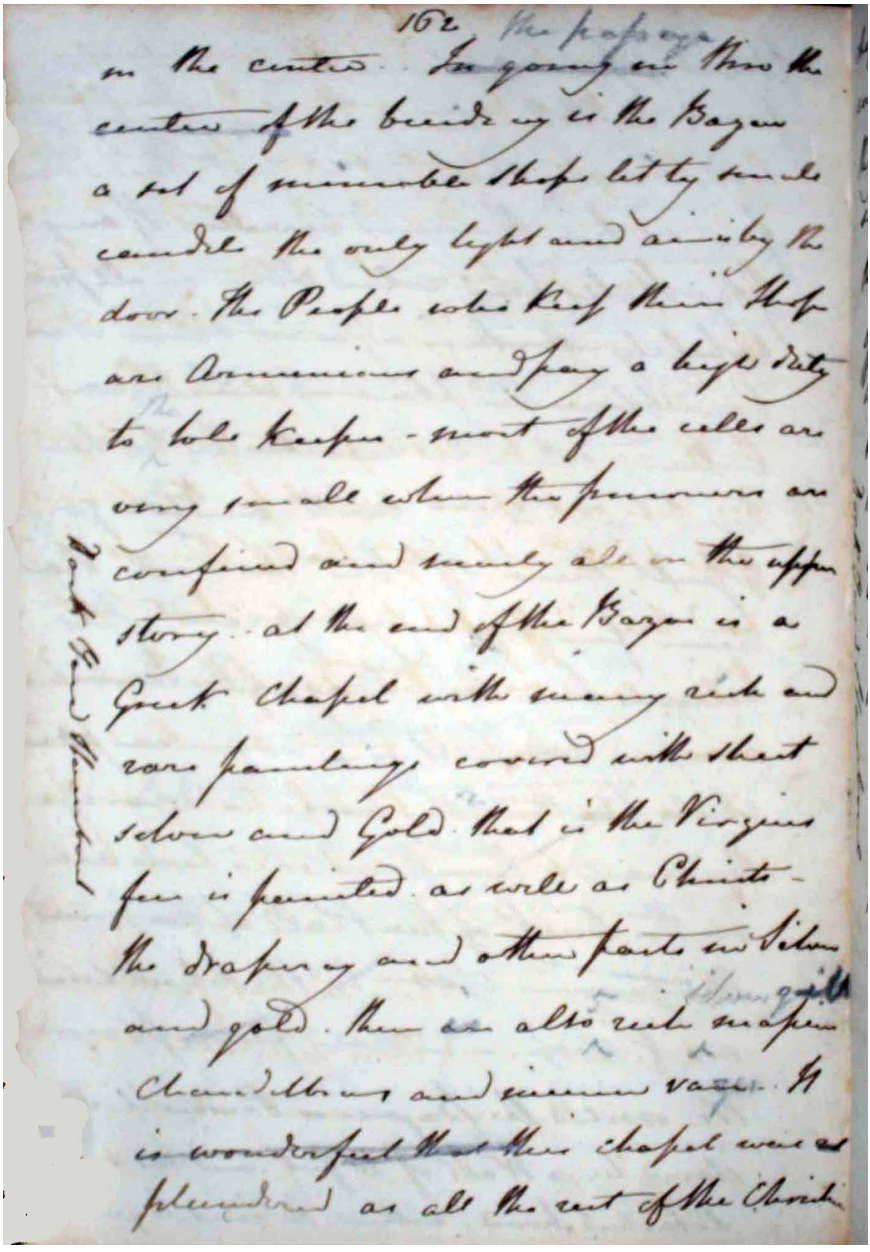
The Docks are remarkably well built. but they have a miserable mile for pumping out the water worked by Mules which takes 60 hours pumping to clear the docks. 60 hours continually kept for this purpose. The Gates are clumsy and float out something like those of London. Yet they cannot be persuaded that a steam engine could save the money. At the N.W. end of the Arsenal there is the forge of Capt Kelly to repair the Machinery of the Vessels - he made me laugh saying that the present Capt Pasha - when asked by him for a house to establish his forge - said will take that &c but that is a Magazine of powder - C.P. a magazine of powder &c no. for I could not join all round that building and it were blew up & you see the Windows are always open - Capt Kelly opened this place and



101

found it filled up with Shells with the fuses in them nearly touching the top of with Powder shovelled up with them about four or five thousand barrells - If any of the Shells had rolled down on all probabelely striking against them it would have blown the place up - E. K. was entering when he scattered he had Iron heels to his boots and was going to pull them off - but the Turk said Never fear - go on as you are - His curiosity here the Magazine took him escaped when it is a common practice while hunting the hoops to drive upon the nuts - then Kind & the four asked on the back of the Wall of the Magazine close to the blacksmiths work shop and now filled Powder

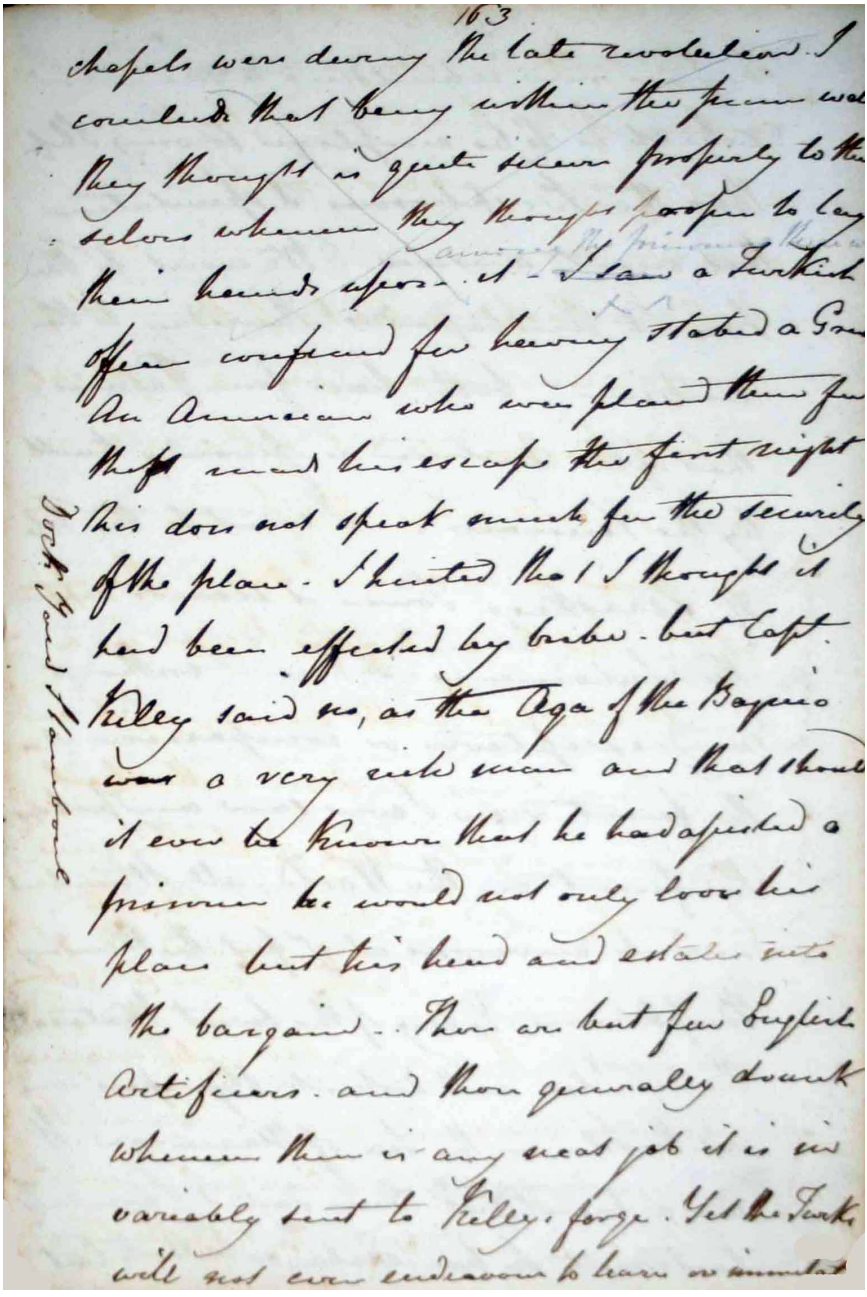
We visited the Bagnio or Prison it is enclosed by a Wall of 30 feet and has several detached houses within the Great Bag-



162 The passage

on the center. In going on thro the center of the building is the Bazar a set of miserable shops lit by small candle the only light and air is by the door. The People who keep these shops are Armenians and pay a high duty to hold them - most of the cells are very small when the prisoners are confined and mostly all on the upper story. At the end of the Bazar is a Greek Chapel with many rich and rare paintings covered with sheet silver and Gold. Most is the Virgin for it is painted as well as Christ - the drapery and other parts in silver and gold. There are also rich wrought Chandeliers and incense vases. It is wonderful that their chapel was as splendid as all the rest of the Christian

Book Bell Mountain



163

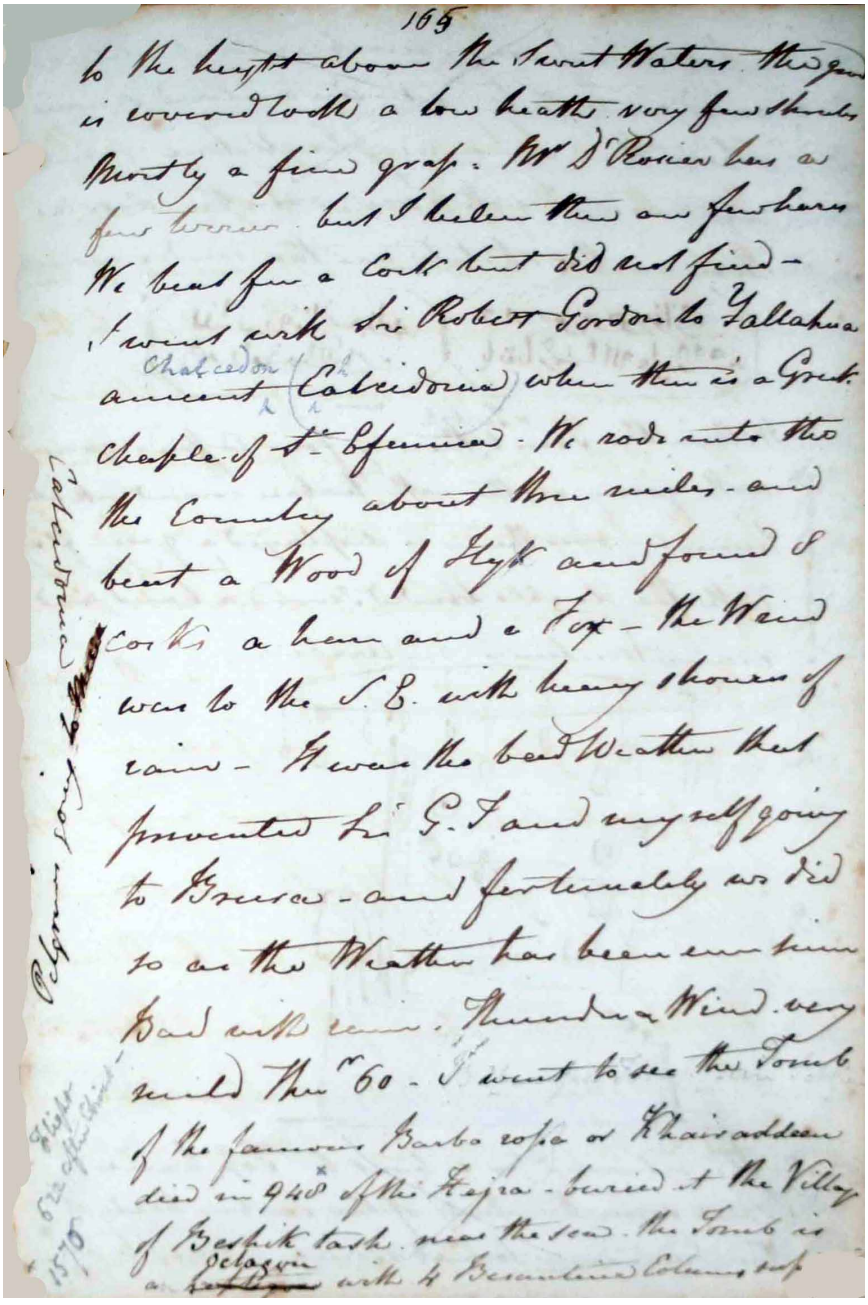
chapels were during the late revolutions. I
conclude that being within the fence was
they thought a quite sufficient protection to the
sclves whenever they thought proper to lay
their hands upon it. At - I saw a Turkish
officer executed for having stabbed a Gre
An American who was placed there for
the purpose must have escaped the first night
this does not speak much for the security
of the place. I hinted that I thought it
had been effected by bribes. but Capt.
Kelly said no, as the Aga of the Janissa
was a very rich man and that should
it ever be known that he had assisted a
prisoner he would not only lose his
place but his head and estate into
the bargain. There are but few English
Artificers. and those generally drunk
Whenever there is any great job it is in
variably sent to Kelly's forge. Yet the Turks
will not even endeavour to learn or imitate

Work found Mandane

156

the length was very considerable and the inner pillars better carved. there are several passages which decend from the rooms which are built over. and many holes for drawing water. Moreover there is but one entrance which formerly had a door or Gate in the front of it now completely destroyed but the interior quite complete. the Top is of brick arched. only upon the Colums which I believe are ale travailine. but of different colours owing to the Water and cold damps &c may have effected them. but many Gentlemen think that they are of different coloured marbles it is filled up About to feet with mud the bottom is paved. and the Water full of very fine fish the proprietor of the garden fed them with bread. and told me there was one kind excellent. It is curious to think that fish can live in Water so completely vaulted in. - 14 Dec. I walked with Clay from Dover via Romsgate

They are now rebuilding a steam boat which is to be employed towing Ships thro' the Bosphorous. A speculation that must answer. We went to the French Ambassadors - Thursday to the Austrian both have fine Palaces - that of the Austrian is of wood & built by the Venicians - I went to the Top of Seraskier Tower it stands near the Sultanas Palace built for the purpose of viewing fires the Sultanas I think without any exception or comparison is the finest view I ever saw and perhaps the finest in the World. all Stamboul and its environs at your feet the Winding Bosphorous. Valley of the Sweet Waters Princes Isles and distant Olympus and all the Isles in the Sea of Marmora. It was a beautiful Clear day. I sent with Captain Light his Arabe or bullock Cart



165

to the height above the Sweet Waters the ground is covered with a low heath very few shrubs mostly a fine grass. Mr D'Rocier has a few horses but I believe there are few here. We beat for a Cock but did not find - I went with Sir Robert Gordon to Tallahua ancient Calcedonia (Chalcedon) where there is a Greek Chapple of St Efemia. We rode into the the Country about three miles - and beat a Wood of Hyst and found 8 Cocks a hen and a Fox - the Wind was to the S.E. with heavy showers of rain - It was the best Weather that presented Sir G. I and myself going to Greece - and fortunately we did so as the Weather has been ever since Bad with rain. Thunder & Wind very wild Thursday 60 - I went to see the Tomb of the famous Barbo rosa or Khairaddeen died in 940 of the Hejra - buried at the Villag of Besiktash near the sea. The Tomb is a Octagon with 4 Byzantine Columns sup

Calcedonia

Elister
Esq. of the Chace
1570

165.

a portico of coarse marble. completely co-
vered in with trees in the enclosed square.
where there are many Tomb stones of great
age. covered with Ivy; over the door as
seen in the sketch are the words inscribed

لذائقة الموت جزاير
قيد دار خيبة الدين

وتوس حجر غازي
پاشا رحمة الله عليه ٩٤٨

name -

Within the Tomb or Turbeh there is four Coffins covered
with green cloth with a Turban cover work at the
head - over them is displayed a green flag
with the double bladed Sword a hand, and
many sentences in Arabic

Seal of Solomon

The Shield of David
and the Prophets name
in the four corners

Shield of David

W. returned by a boat to Tophane -
I saw some hundreds of the Turban head. of
the Janisary tomb stones. ordered to be
rolled down to the wate

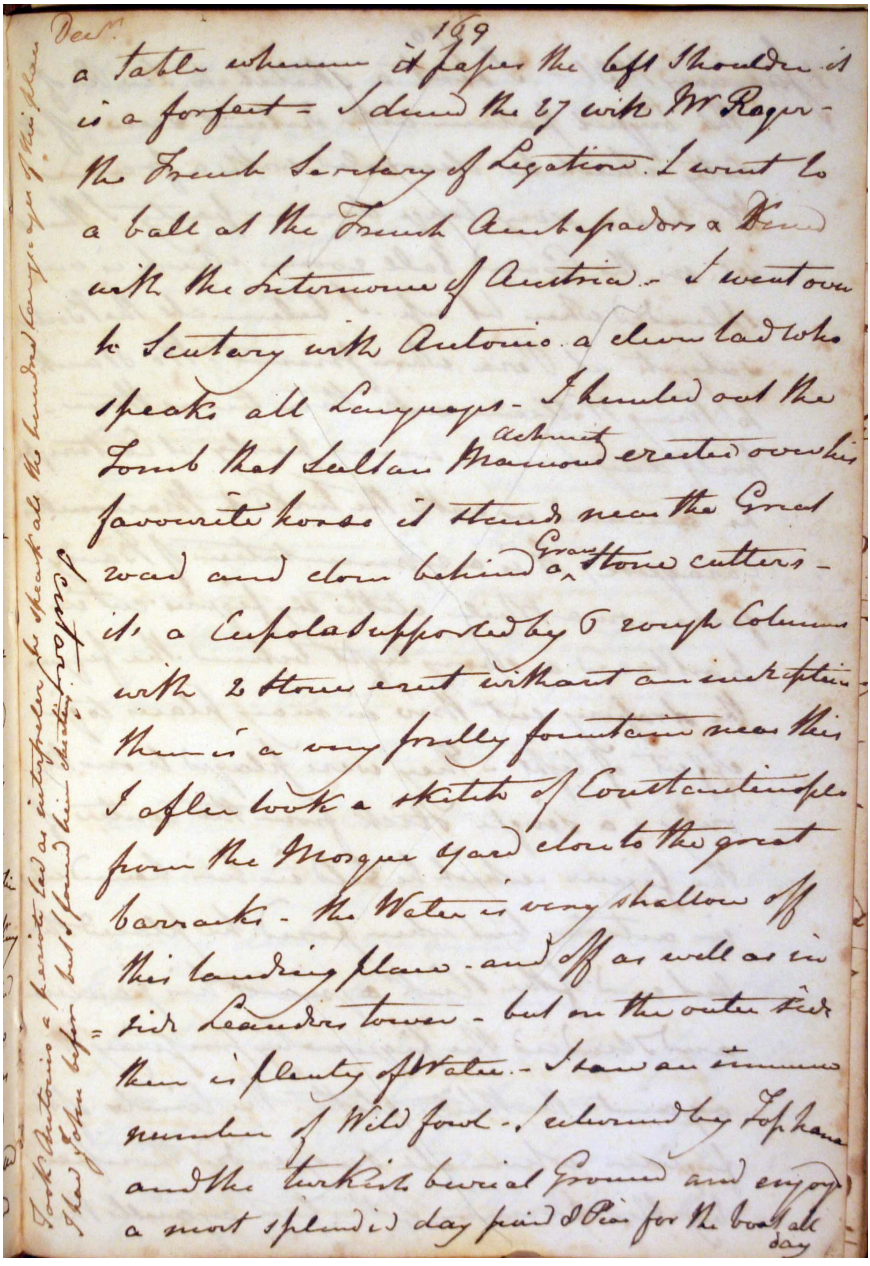
167.

[illegible] leave off by the Sultan. 23rd W. went with Sir Robert Gordon to visit the seven towers he having obtained a firman. W. went in his fine state Kayke. landed rather below as the Wind was to the S.E. passed close to the Mosque called St. Constantine it is built upon the site of an ancient Greek church. the Columns of which lay scattered about the Wall

There is little worth seeing at the seven Towers except the Golden Gate. the architecture of which is nearly totally destroyed. the three Arches remain and the side flat Coverings Pilasters the Arches are all filled up by the ruins of themselves. the centre Arch is pierced by a low door way of 6 feet high going out on the Walls [illegible] side. [illegible] covered with rubbish mixed with stones granite and other fragments on the left angle of the square tower is an eagle the only perfect bas relief remaining. and at the side of the Arches there are the PX cross [illegible] We sat in the rooms where the Ambassadors of [illegible] formerly confined and smoked pipes with the Effendi

Seven Towers

Page 138

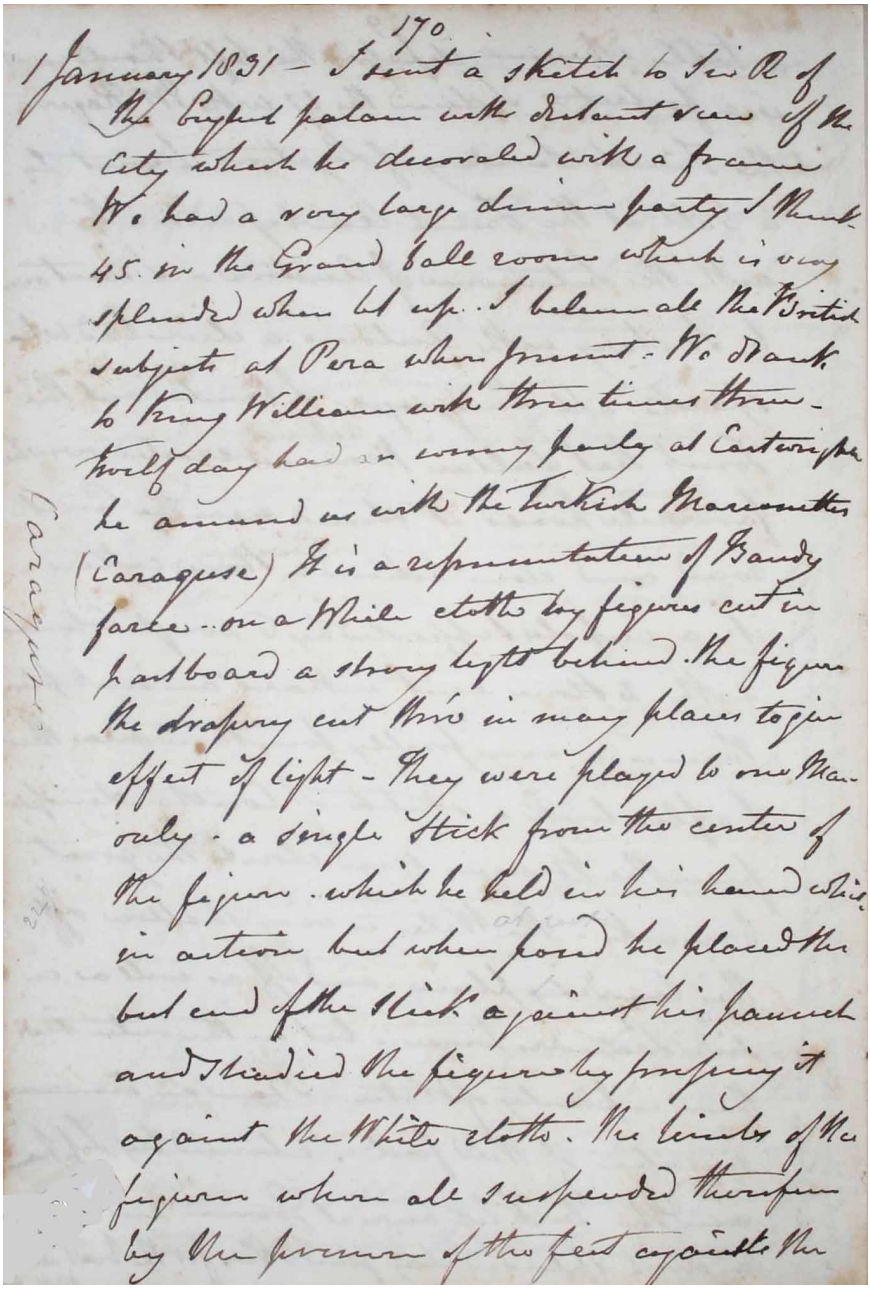


Dec.r 1799

a table whereon it Jasper the left Shoulder is
is a forfeit - I dined the 27 with Mr Roger -
the French Secretary of Legation. I went to
a ball at the French Ambassadors & Dined
with the Internonce of Austria - I went over
to Scutary with Antonio a clever lad who
speaks all Languages - I hunted out the
Tomb that Sultan Mamoud Achmet erected over his
favourite horse it stands near the Great
road and close behind a Grave Stone cutters -
it a Cupola supported by 6 corph Columns
with a stone seat without an inscription
there is a very pretty fountain near this
I after took a sketch of Constantinople
from the Mosque yard close to the great
barracks - the Water is very shallow off
this landing place - and off as well as in
Sir Leanders tower - but on the outer side
there is plenty of Water - I saw an immense
number of Wild fowl - I returned by Topkane
and the turkish burial Ground and enjoyed
a most splendid day paid 8 Pias for the boat all
day

Scutari

Took Antonio a Janizar lad as interpreter for the week at the rate of 100 Piastres per month

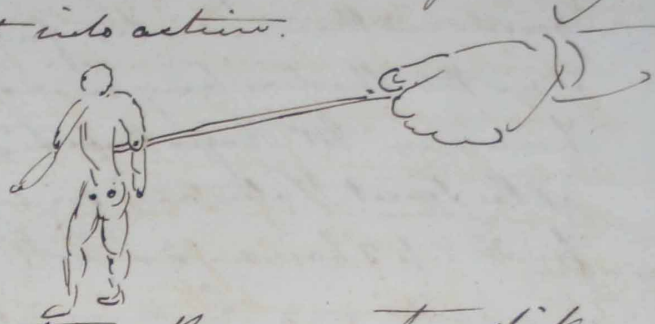


170

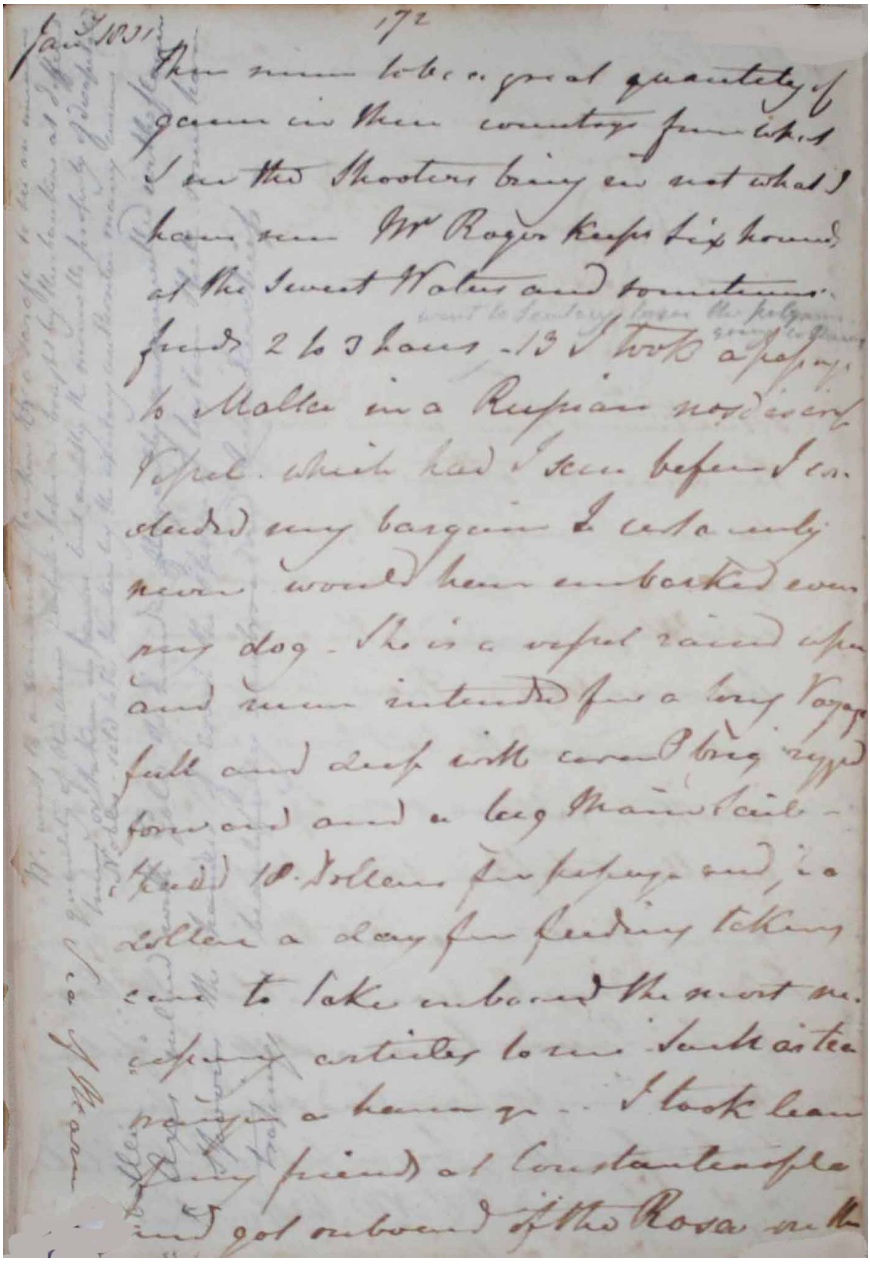
1 January 1831 – I sent a sketch to Sir R of the Capt palace with distant view of the City which he decorated with a frame W. had a very large dinner party I think 45. in the Grand Sale room which is very splendid when lit up. I believe all the British subjects at Pera when present. W. drank to King William with three times three. Twelfth day had a merry party at Castrique he amused us with the Turkish Marionettes (Caraguse) It is a representation of Farce on a White cloth by figures cut in pasteboard a strong light behind. The figures the drapery cut thin in many places to give effect of light – They were played by one Man only – a single stick from the center of the figure. which he held in his hand this in action but when posed he placed the but end of the stick against his paunch and steadied the figure by pressing it against the White cloth. The limbs of the figures when all suspended thereform by the pressure of the feet against the

Caraguse

floor the other members of the body then
put into action.

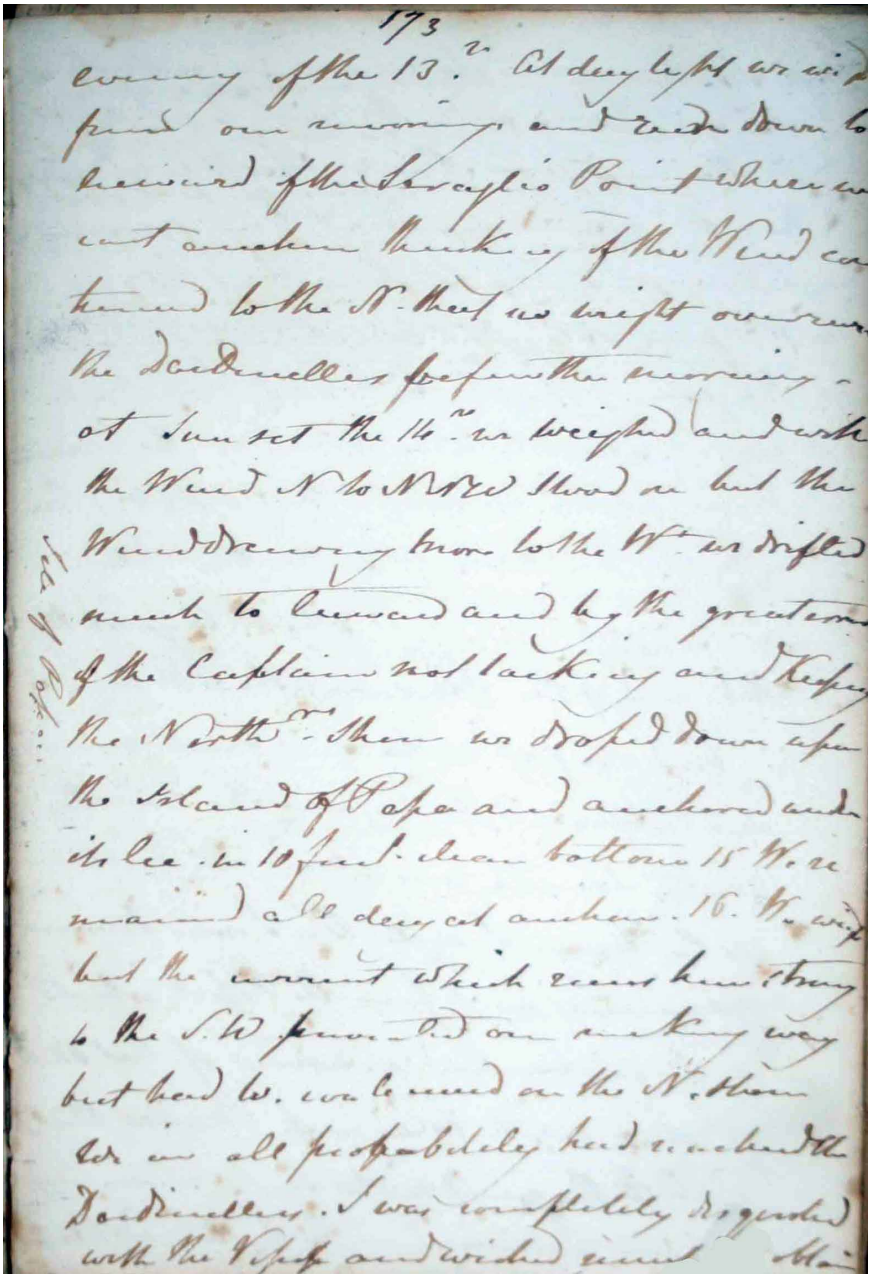


sometimes there were two sticks one to
the arm or other members thereby
be necessary to call into extraordinary
exertion &c — as we saw many scenes of
court ship carried to the extreme limits
of insanity. Their Concerts when
not very good the best trick was cutting
another fellows nose off — We had an
excellent supper sang songs and drove
away dull care until three in the morning
Adams drew the bean and chose Mrs Rogers
for his Queen — he was a stiff of a fellow
as we might have had some fun —
Weather fine X Mas began to break very Cold
& damp wind N by NW the Winds that
bring bad W[ea]r in this Country



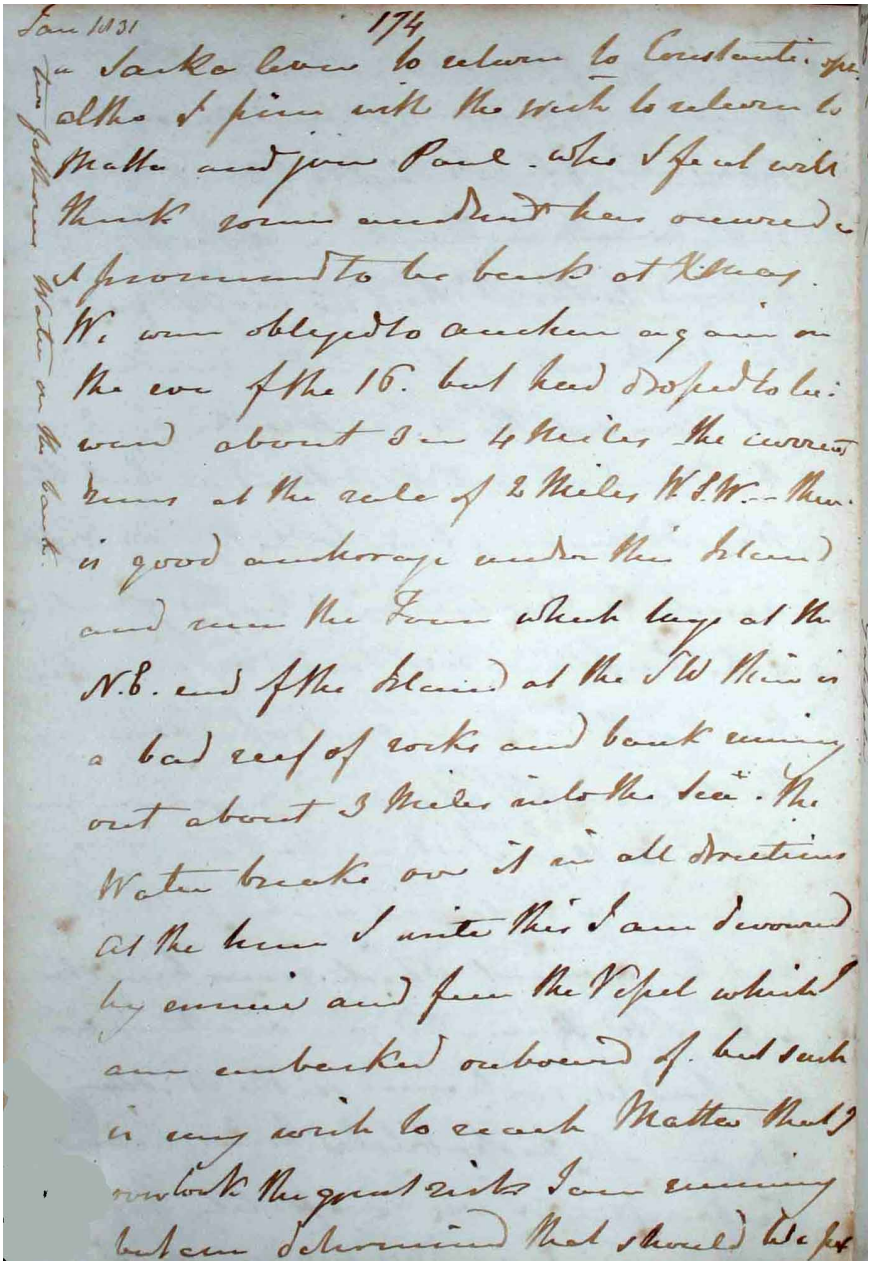
Jan 1831 172

There were to be a great quantity of game in these countrys from what I saw the Shooters bring in but what I have seen Mr Rogers keeps six hounds at the Sweet Waters and sometimes finds 2 to 3 hares - 13 I took a passage to Malta in a Russian vessel Capt. which had I seen before I concluded my bargain I assure you never would have embarked even my dog - She is a vessel rained upon and were intended for a long Voyage built and decked with a very large forecastle and a large Mainsail - Stated 10 Dollars for passage and 2 Dollars a day for feeding taken care to take onboard the most necessary articles to use such as tea sugar & beer &c - I took leave of my friends at Constantinople and got onboard of the Rosa on the



173

evening of the 13.th At day light we we
found our moorings and Came down to
Leeward of the Straights Point where we
cast anchor Think'g if the Wind Co
tinued to the N. West we might over reach
the Dardanelles before the morning
at Sun set the 14.th we weighed and with
the Wind N. by N. N.W. blowing we had the
Wind Veering from to the W.t we drifted
much to Leeward and by the greatest
of the Captains not lacking and keeping
the North.t Shore we stood down upon
the Island of Popa and anchored under
its lee in 10 fath.m clean bottome 15 W.s re
mained all day at anchor. 16. W.e weigh
but the current which runs here strong
to the S.W. prevented our making way
but had W.e we Could on the N.t Shore
for in all probability had reached the
Dardanelles. I was completely regarded
with the Vessels and wished most Ma



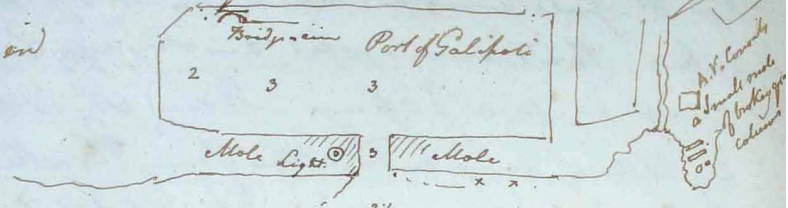
Jan 1831 174

Jan 1st Sailed from Macao for Canton. Spoke the Ship with the wish to return to Macao and join Paul. Was favored with Thick rains and Squalls which occurred frequently to the South of Macao.

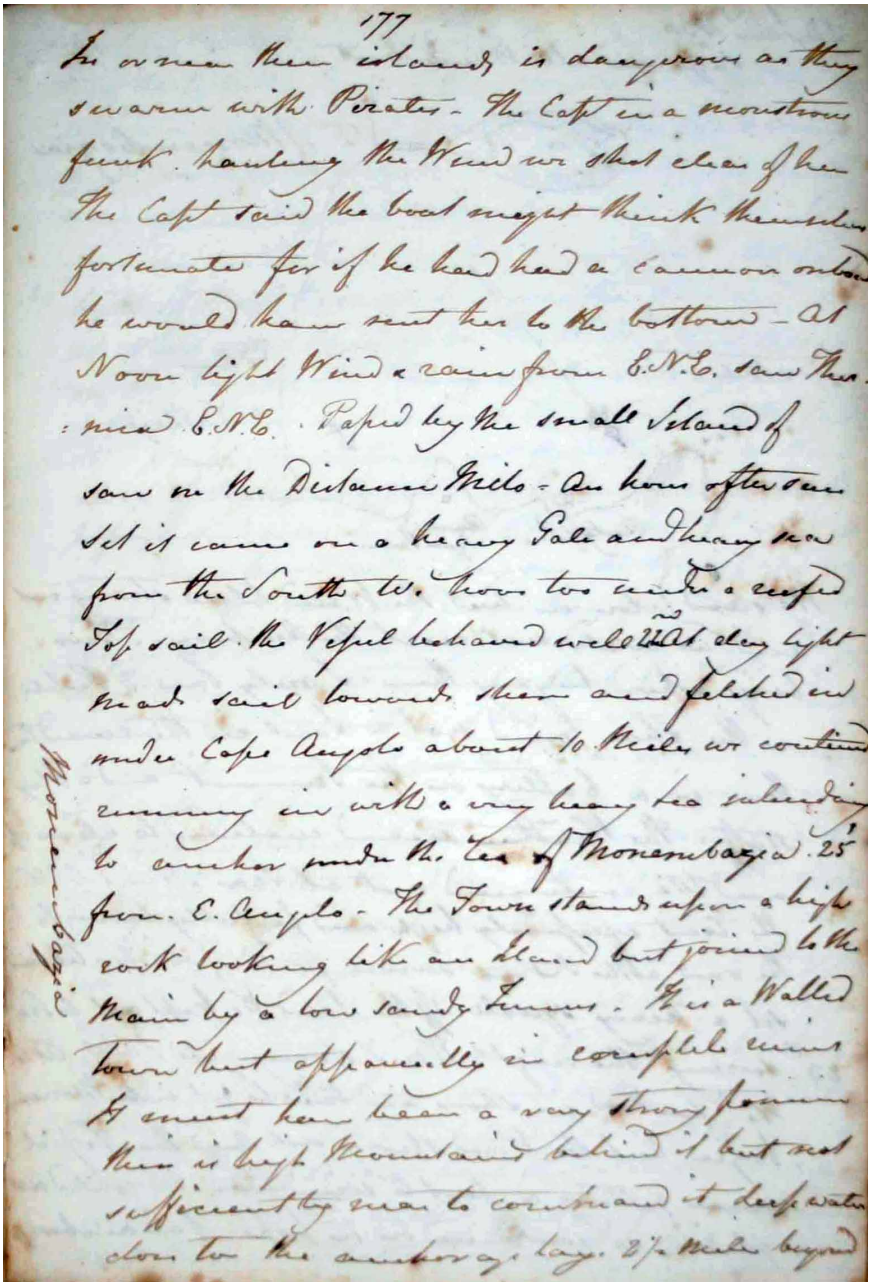
We were obliged to anchor again on the eve of the 16. but had dropped to leeward about 3 or 4 Miles the current runs at the rate of 2 Miles W.S.W. There is good anchorage under this Island and near the Town which lays at the N.E. end of the Island at the S.W. there is a bad reef of rocks and bank running out about 3 Miles into the Sea. The Water breaks over it in all directions At the time I write this I am surrounded by small and large Vessels which are embarked outbound & but such is my wish to reach Macao that I now brave the great risks I am running but am determined that should We fail

176.

Jany At Galipoli there is a small port with 2 f. to 3
f.th with a light house on the Larb.d hand going
in



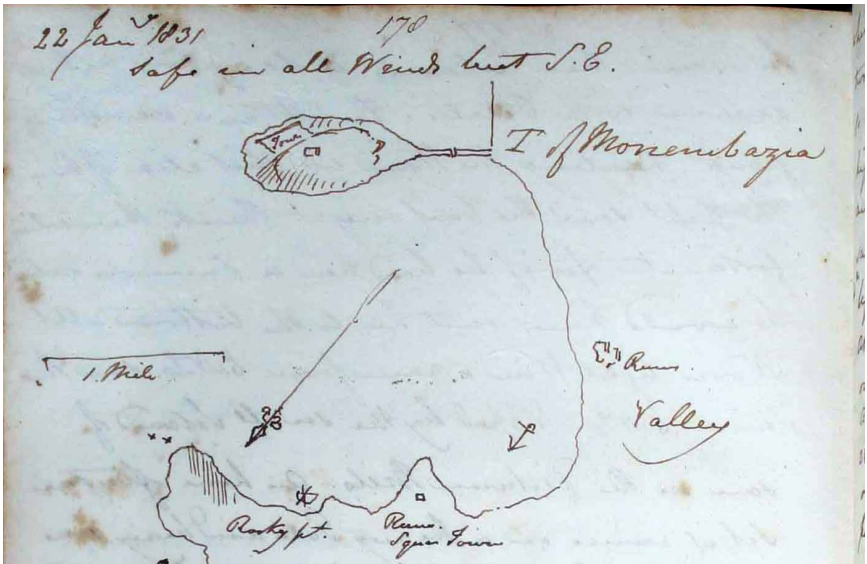
2 f.
The Vessels make fast there Warps to the mole. The
Place filled with greeks & Jews. The English V. Consul is
very old of the latter religion. They produced some
coins found in the neighbourhood. but I could learn
the Values. rejected them = Saw the Susan with Clay
Dressed outboard = Wegot off the Dardanelles at
½ Past 12 sent our boat with the Capt. either with
the Firman. Wind strong N. drifted down some
miles before the boat returned at 2 f. P.M. hoisted
her in and made sail. what with wind a
current we flew along passed between the
rabbit Isles. between Tenedos and the Main
Wind strong North. reefed the Main sail con-
tinued all night P.W. at 8 Asm. 20m Off the Islan
At Sun set we saw the Island of Andros
and the N. end of the Negropont. passed thro' the
Sea of Marmora during the night. at 3 P.M. passed
between Tea and the main at Day light 2h
Tea
from thro the passage Wind N.E. with rain
a boat stood off apparently to board us. Which



177

In or near them islands is dangerous as they
swarm with Pirates - The Capt in a mountrous
funk. hauling the Wind we shot clear of them
The Capt said the boat might think themselves
fortunate for if he had had a Cannon on board
he would have sent her to the bottom - At
Noon light Wind & rain from S.W.S. saw the
: mist S.W.S. Passed by the small Island of
saw on the Distance Miles - An hour after saw
Set it came on a heavy Gale and heavy sea
from the South W. Hove too under a reefed
Fore sail. The Vessel behaved well All day light
head sail towards them and fetched in
under Cape Angelo about 10 Miles we continue
running in with a very heavy Sea intending
to anchor under the Lee of Monembazia d. 25
from C. Angelo - The Town stands upon a high
rock looking like an Island but joined to the
Main by a low sandy Isthmus. It is a Walled
Town but apparently in complete ruins
It must have been a very strong Town
There is high Mountains behind it but not
sufficient by near to command it. Deep water
close to the anchorage say 2 1/2 Miles beyond

Monembazia



22 Jan.y 1831 178

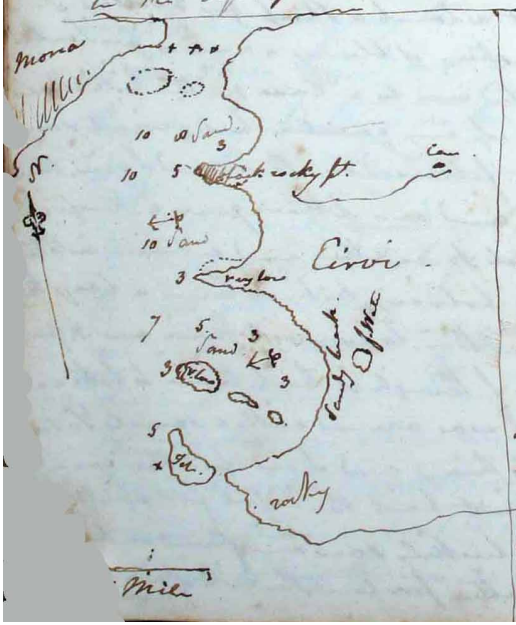
Safe in all Winds but S.E.

We stood in but the Wind blew strong out and we could not reach the Anchorage. Two boys when buying them. I only saw 3 People on the shore and not a soul in the round Town is a Gallery on the Summit and a Flag Staff. The Weather seemed inclined to clear up and We continued out at Sea. Wind S.S.W. The Coast exceedingly high and perfectly barren to the round all the shore several flocks of sheep. At Sun set a heavy squall off the land We kept out to Sea

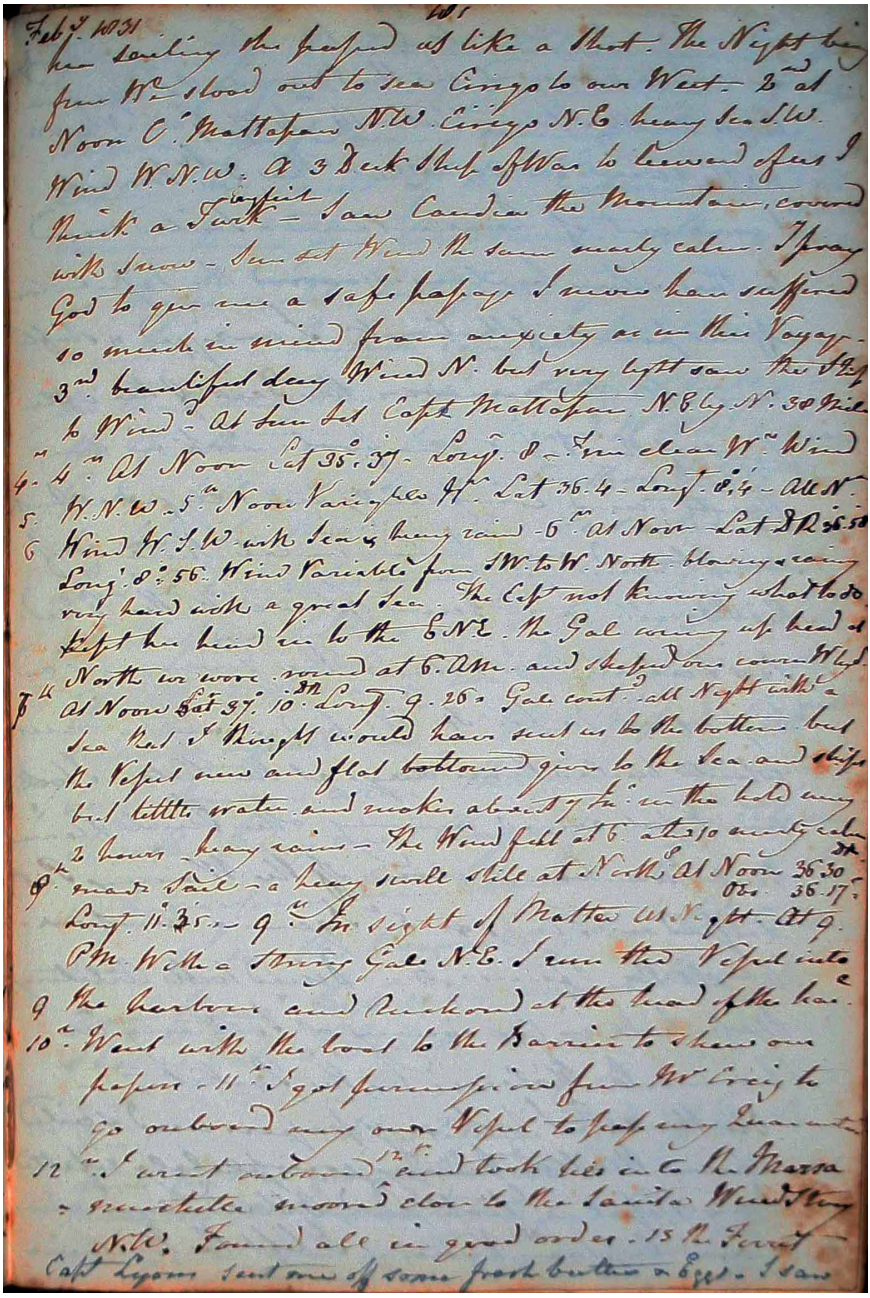
23.d during the night Wind strong gale S.S.W. at 4 A.M. We tacked in shore and tried to get into Monembazia but the Wind strong out and this Vessel even getting a foot to windward. We could not get in so continued on in hopes of an anchorage

which is laid down some to Neck. Jantten. We saw two deep little bays, but no chance of getting in so were round and stood back. The coast very high and bold covered with a low brush wood and apparently wild olives. Thousands of Goats. Only saw one small town on the second point. At day
24th light off Wind the same but weather fine and clear At Noon saw Candia on the W. bow and Cerigo on the beam – 25 Heavy weather still against us, a Sloop of War and several Vessels passed to the East. 26th Wind still contrary but fine Weather at Noon down off Monemvazia – 27. The same. We got thro the passage and were in hopes of S.E. wind but W. came up very heavy from S with a heavy sea. We bore up and anchored on the N.W. side of Cervi. Heavy gale all night wind shifted to S.S.W. which brought in a great sea. 28th We landed and bought a lamb & sheep for 2 Dollars. I wished to remain another day blowing a regular Southerly gale but the natives considered me to be a Coward in the bile when I thought of taking up any quarter but several very ill looking fellows followed us there and I saw them whispering together and one of them gave a knife all the hard in his sash to another and entered into the cave when I was holding behind him a large big which I saw him try to conceal from me. From all appearances I thought it high time to take care of myself altho I was armed with a sword & Pistols the rain was like hail and I escaped the cave by saying I should just haul the Vessel further round and return. They luckily saw us from aboard & sent the boat. I rather suspect the wish of wreck to

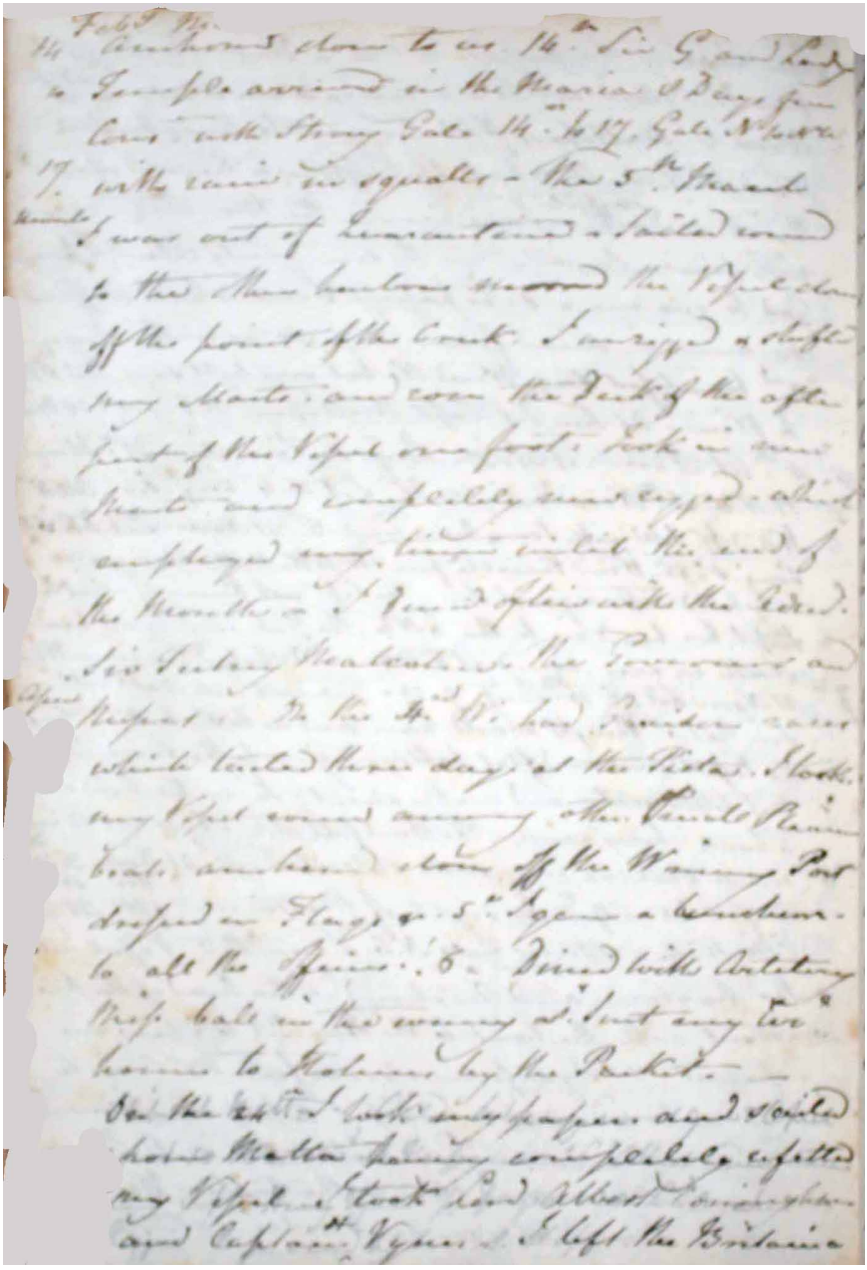
29th Came on a heavy gale of Wind right in N. to W.N.W. and brought an overwhelming Sea. We rode it out by a single Anchor. had the Vessel drove as must we did probably have perished for had we escaped the Rocks We could not have escaped the People 30th The Wind veered to S.S.E. and we got our anchor as fast as possible and made sail - heavily were we underway before it slacked fell calm doubled the Leeward point and got as clear but We had got so far to Sea and there was a Man of War Cutter four or five Miles from us. & they returned - This anchorage I saw by observation would be excellent in all winds had We anchored in the right place. under the lee of a small Island



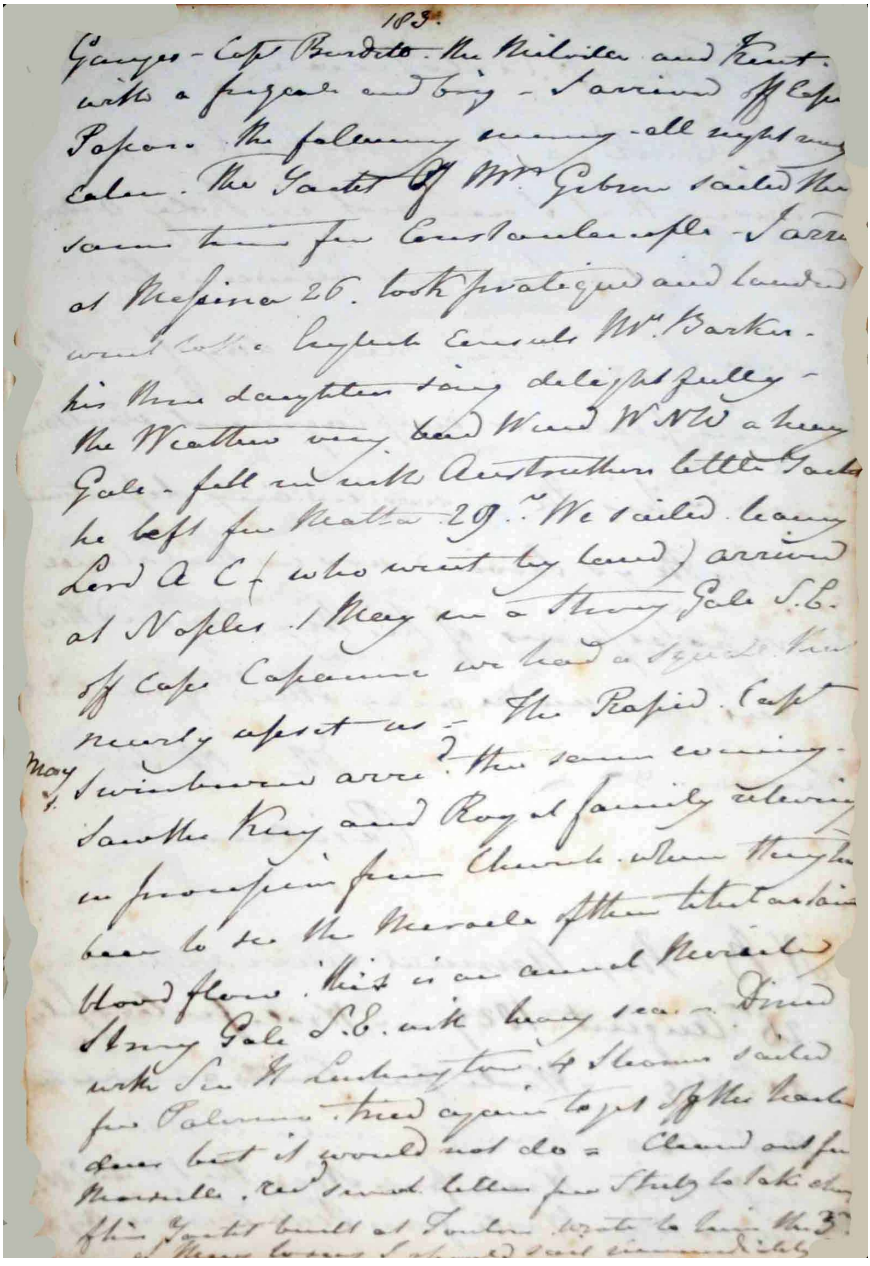
when there was 3 fathom almost touching a fine sandy beach. The first Island is tolerably high but the second which you must round into the good anchorage is very low but all of them bold close to - At 2 P.M. Wind Gale West. W. bore up and laid too under the Isle of Cirigo for the night 36 Under the Land / Fathoms We beat all night West. close off Port St. Nicholas the big Packet passed close to us - I quite wound.



Feb 2nd 1831 W.
Ice sailing the passage us like a Mat. The Night be-
fore We stood out to sea Cirrys to our West. 2nd at
Noon C. Mattapan N.W. Cirrys N.E. heavy sea S.W.
Wind W.N.W. A 3 Deck Ship of War to leeward of us I
think a Turk. I saw Candia the Mountains covered
with Snow. Sun set Wind the same nearly calm. I pray
God to give me a safe passage I never have suffered
so much in mind from anxiety as in this Voyage.
3rd beautiful day Wind N. but very light saw the Ship
to Wind. At 4 Sun set Capt Mattapan N.E by N. 30 Miles
4th 4th At Noon Lat 38°. 37. Long. 0. Fine clear W. Wind
5 W.N.W. 5th Noon Variable Hr. Lat 36.4 - Long. 0°.4 - All N.
6 Wind W.S.W. with Sea & heavy rain. 6th At Noon Lat 37.50
Long. 0°.56. Wind Variable from W. to W. North. blowing & rainy
very hard with a great Sea. The Capt not knowing what to do
kept her head in to the S.W. The Gale coming up head
North we wore round at 6. PM. and stood on our course W.S.W.
7th At Noon Lat 37°. 10'. Long. 9. 26. Gale cont. all Night like a
Sea that I thought would have sent us to the bottom but
the Vessel rose and flat bottomed give to the Sea and ship
but little water and makes about 7 in the hold every
2 hours heavy rain. The Wind fell at 6. at 10 moderate
8th & made Sail - a heavy swell still at North. At Noon 36.30
Long. 11.35. - 9th In sight of Matta W.N.W. dist. At 9. 36.17
PM. With a strong Gale N.E. I run the Vessel into
9 the harbour and anchored at the head of the bay.
10th Went with the boat to the Barrier to shew our
passes. 11th I got permission from the Brig to
go onboard any one Vessel to keep my Quarantine
12th I went onboard 12th and took lies in the Marsa
- reachello moored close to the land. Wind Heavy
N.W. Found all in good order. 13th Received
Capt Lyons sent me of some fresh butter & Eggs. I saw

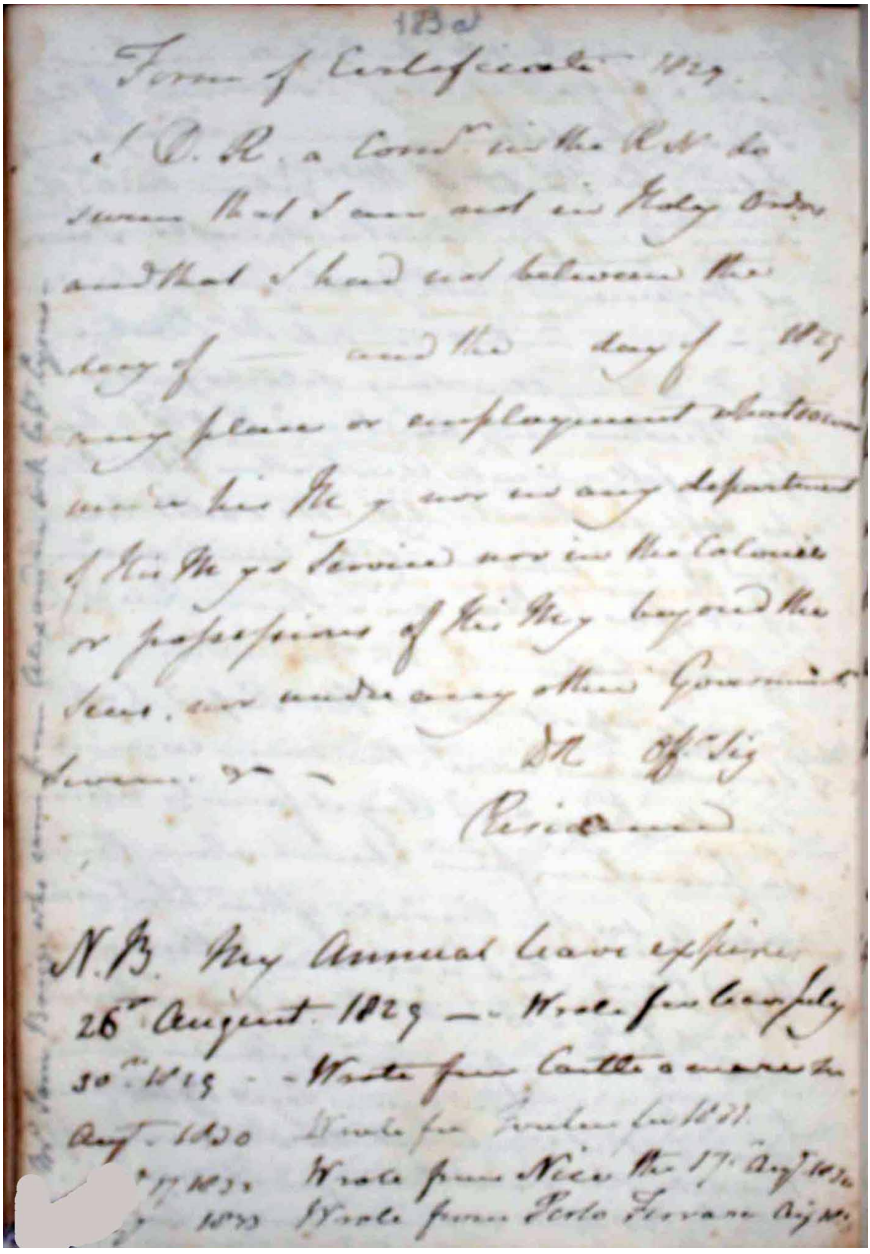


Feb.y 16. Anchored close to us 14th Sir G. and Lady
a Temple arrived in the Maria 8 Days from
Cork with Stormy Gales 14th & 17. Gale N.W.
17. with rain in squalls - The 5th Marquis
sailed out of harbour and sailed round
to the other harbour round the Vessel clear
off the point of the Creek I unripped a shackle
my Mainsail and over the Jack of the after
part of the Vessel one foot. Took in more
sheet and completely unrigged - did not
unplug my Cabin until the end of
the Month & I Dined as this with the Lord
Lieutenant Sir Sidney Stealcart - the Governor and
Officers present - On the 4th Wind Fresh and
which lasted three days at the Pilot. Stock
my Vessel rolled among other Small Pleasure
Boats, and heard close off the Warning Post
hoisted on Flag Staff. 5th Spent a Comfortable
to all the Family. 6. Dined with Artillery
Mess. Sale in the morning I sent my Letters
home to Malaga by the Packet -
On the 24th I took my passport and sailed
home Malta having completely refitted
my Vessel - Stock and Albert Cunningham
and Captain Vyner - I left the Britannia



1839.

Gauges - Capt Benedetto - the Nicolla and Rent. with a frigate and brig - I arrived off Capo Passaro. the following morning - all night very calm. the Yacht of Mrs Gibson sailed the same time for Constantinople - I arrived at Messina 26. took pratique and landed went to the English Consul Mr Parker - his three daughters sang delightfully - the Weather very bad Wind W.N.W a heavy Gale - fell in with Austruthers letter Yacht he left for Malta 29th. We sailed Lord A C[illegible] who went by land) arrived at Naples 1 May in a strong Gale S.E. off Cape Capanne we had a signal from merely apost us - the Rapid. Capt May 1 Swinburne arrived the same evening. saw the King and Royal family at evening in procession from Church. when they have been to see the Miracle of the blood flows. this is an annual Miracle strong Gale S.E. with heavy rain - Dined with Sir W Lushington. 4 Steamers sailed for Palermo. tried again to get off the boats down but it would not do - Cleared and for Naples. received letters from Stuart to take charge of this Yacht built at London. Went to bed the 3d



18d

Form of Certificate 1829.

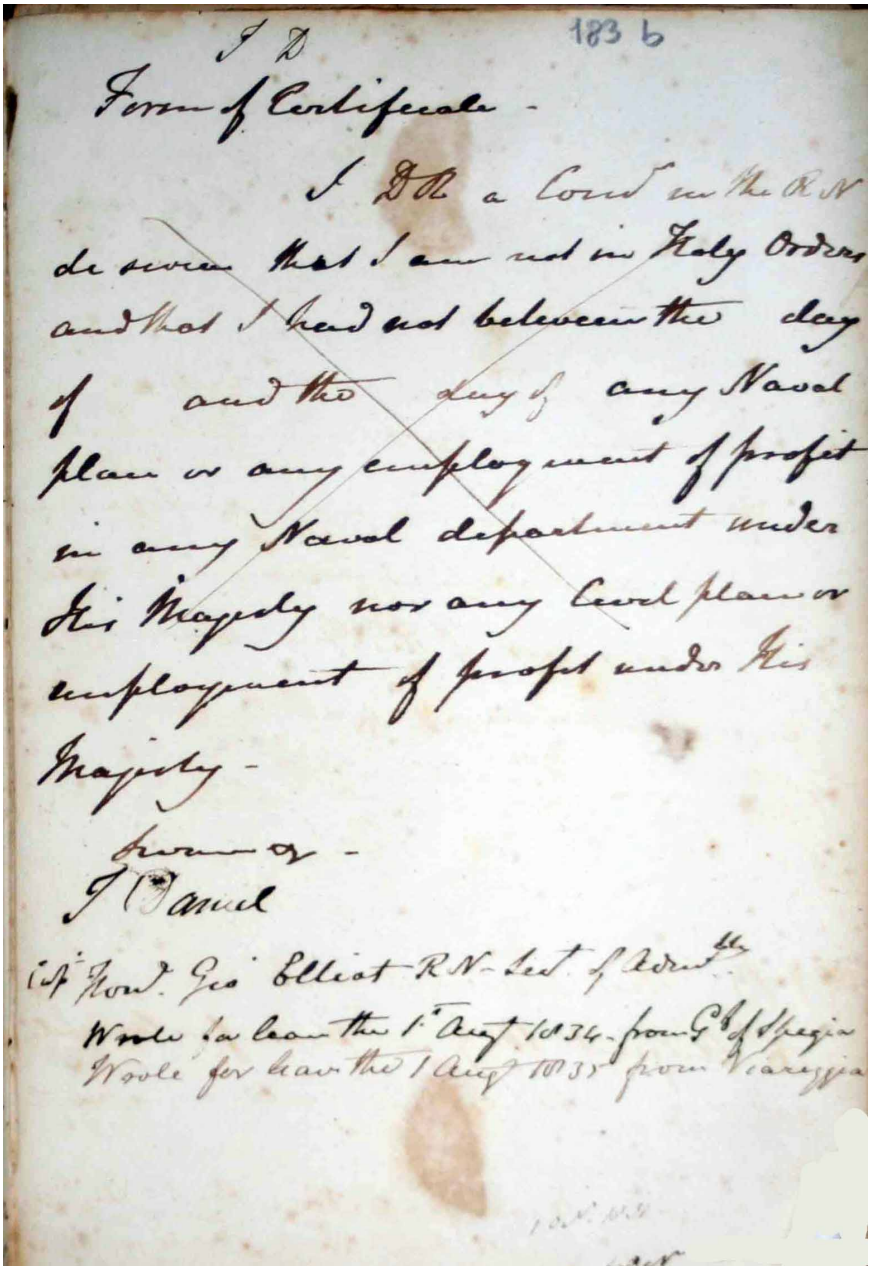
I C. R. a Const. in the R.N. do
swear that I was sick in Holy Orders
and that I had not between the
day of and the day of 1829
any place or employment whatsoever
under his Mty nor in any department
of his Mty's Service nor in the Colonies
or possessions of his Mty beyond the
seas, nor under any other Government
whatsoever. So help me God.

Sworn before me

Rd Offy Sig

Received

N.B. My Annual leave expires
26th August 1829 — Wrote for Leave fully
30th 1829 — Wrote for Letter & more to
Aug. 1830 Wrote for Leave for 1831
17 1830 Wrote from Nice the 17th Aug 1830
1830 Wrote from Pedo Servare Aug 1830



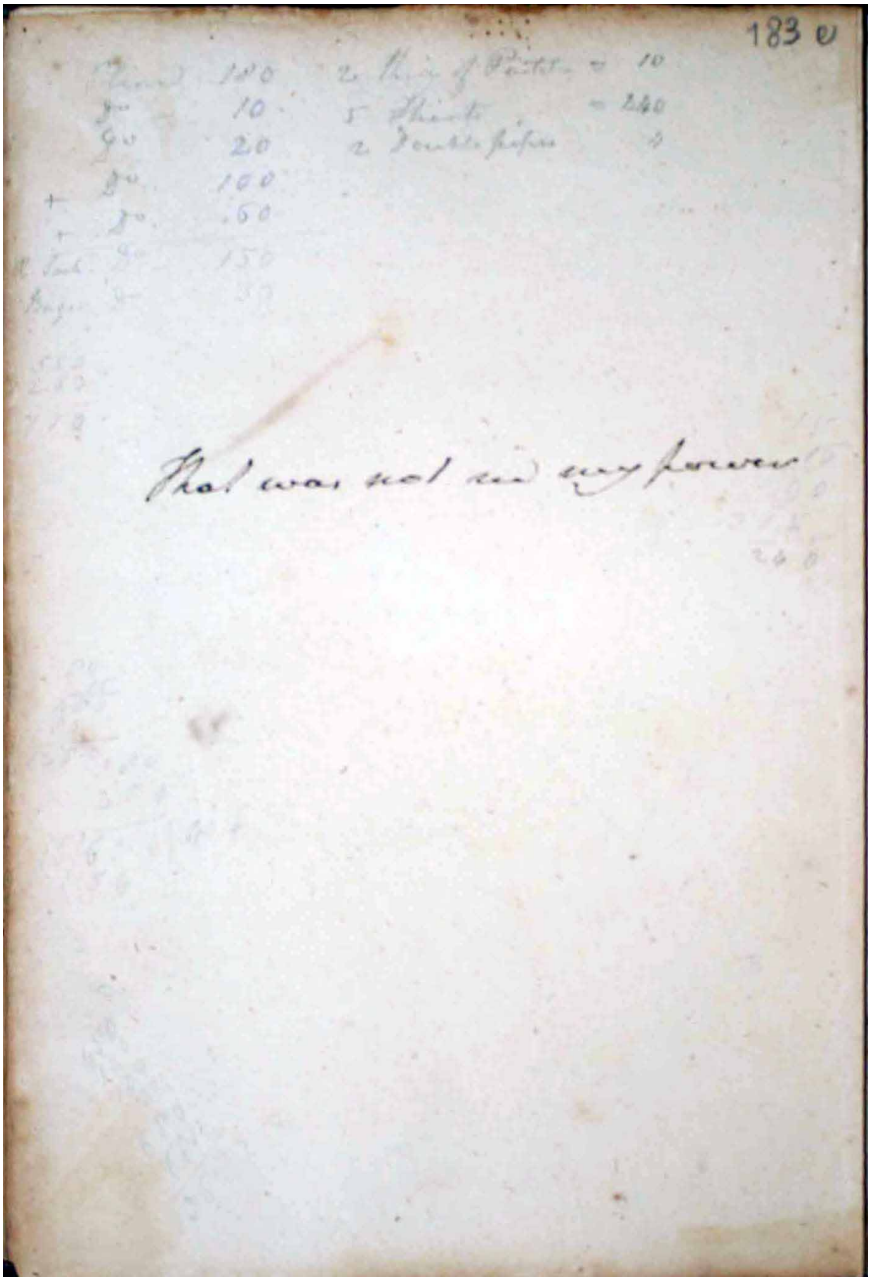
I D 183 b

Form of Certificate -

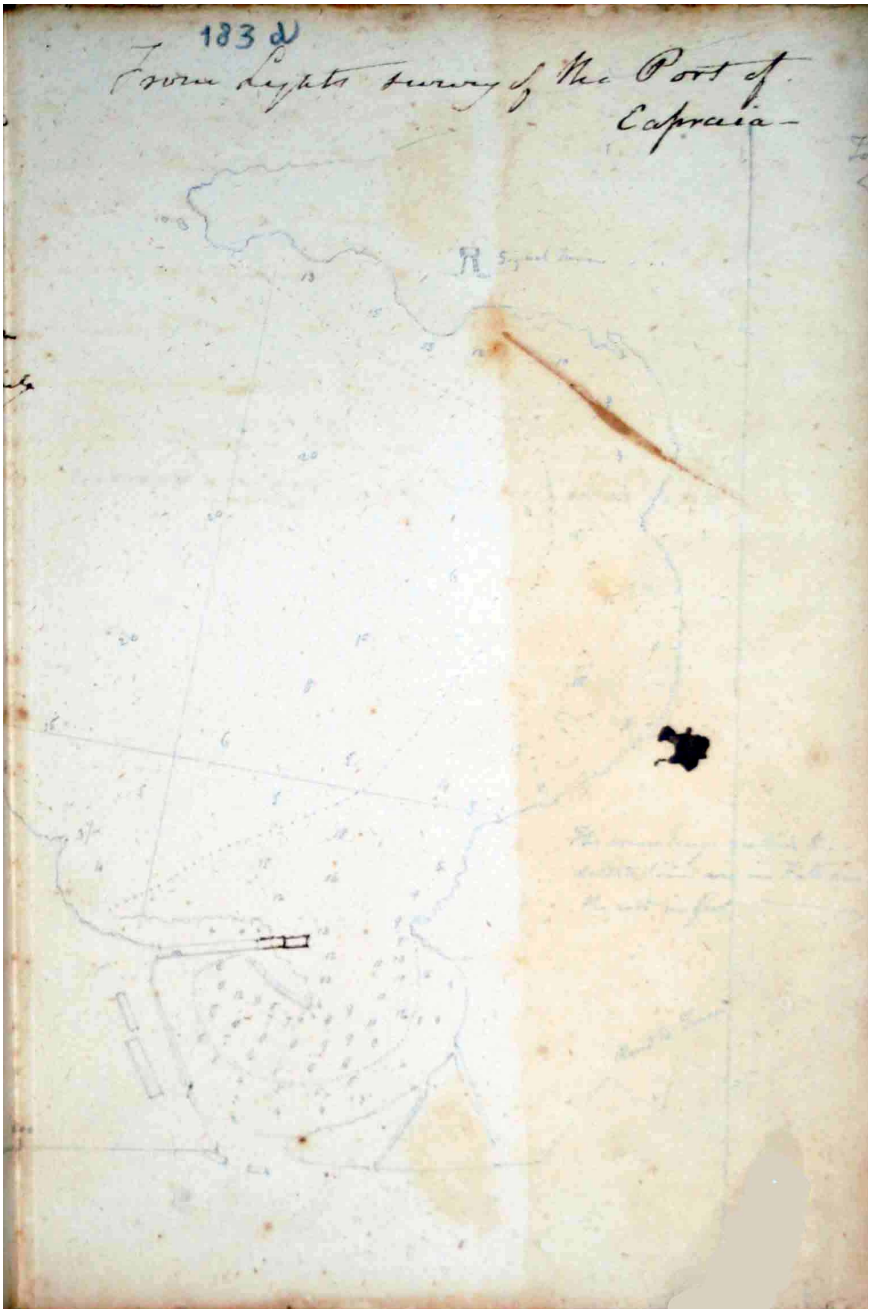
I D.R. a Lord in the R.N
do swear that I am not in Holy Orders
and that I have not believe in the day
of and the day of any Naval
place or any employment of profit
in any Naval department under
His Majesty nor any Civil place or
employment of profit under His
Majesty -

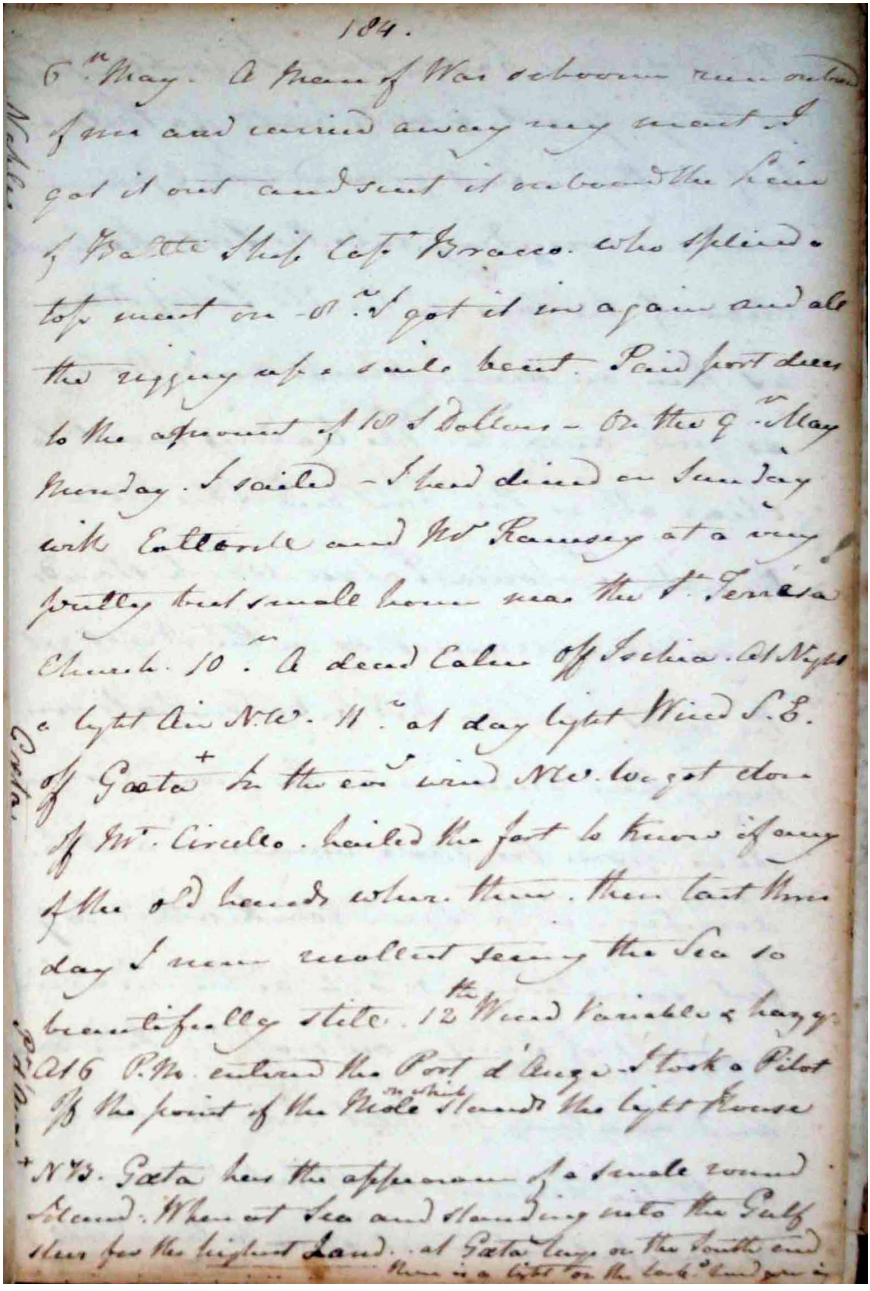
Sworn at -
I D Rand

(1st Lord. Geo. Elliot R.N. Lieut. of Worcr.
Wrote for leave the 1st Augt 1834 - from G. of Spezia
Wrote for leave the 1 Augt 1835 from Viareggio


183 v

That was not in my power

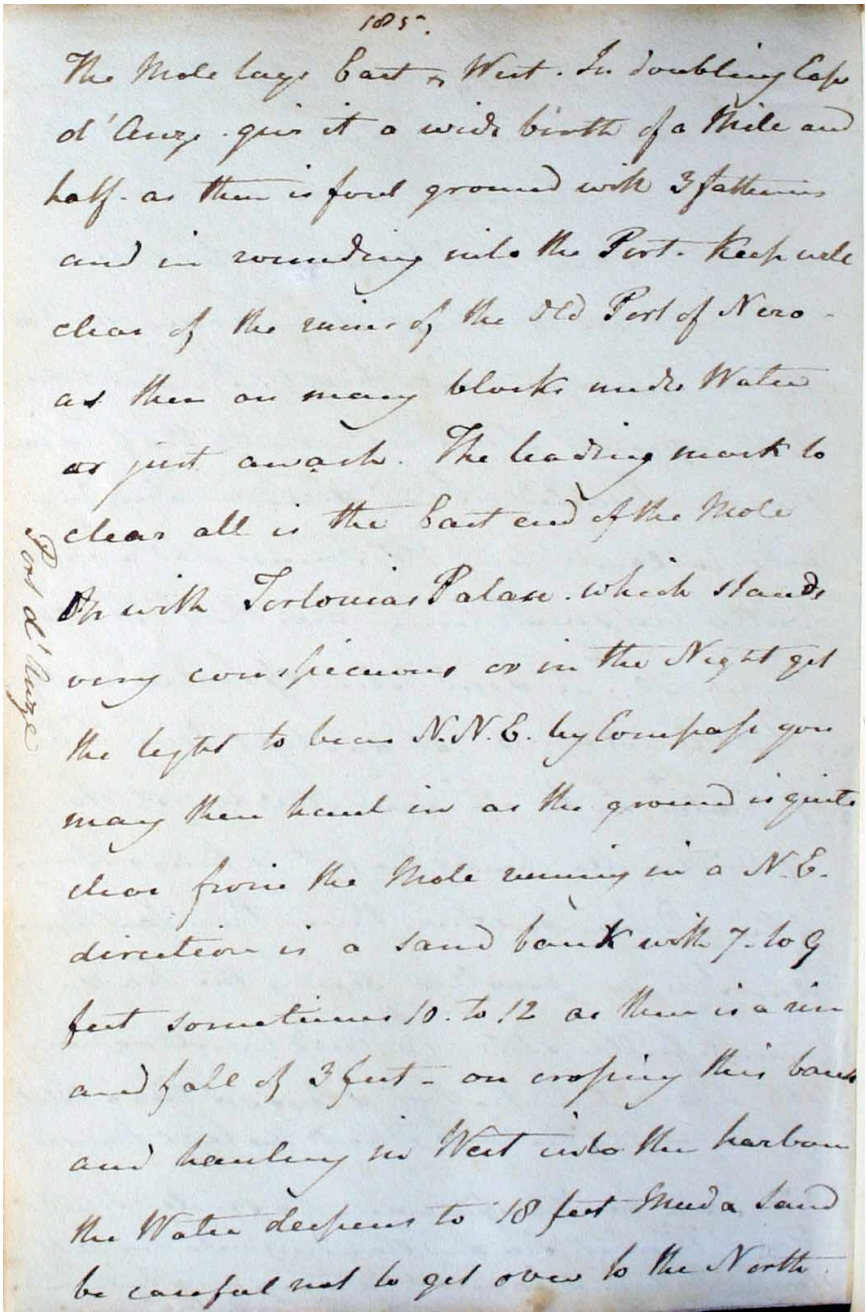

183 d
From Lights survey of the Port of
Caprera



184.

6th May. A Piece of Wax ochroom run on board of me and carried away my mast I got it out and sent it on board the Prize of Valle Ship Capt Bracco. who Spliced a top mast on & I got it in again and all the rigging as it was before. Paid port dues to the Amount of 10 Dollars - On the 9th May Sunday. I sailed - I had dined on Sunday with Collard and Mr Ramsey at a very pretty but small house near the St Teresa Church. 10th A dead Calm off Ischia. at Night a light Air N.W. 11th at day light Wind S.E. off Gaeta + by the evening wind N.W. we got close of Mr Circello. hailed the fort to know if any of the old hands were there. then last Thursday I never recollect seeing the Sea so beautifully Still. 12th Wind Variable & hazy. at 6 P.M. entered the Port d'Anzo. I took a Pilot off the point of the Mole N.W. Shift Headed the light House

+ N.B. Gaeta has the appearance of a small round Island. When at Sea and Standing into the Gulf steer for the highest Land. at Gaeta lays on the South end there is a light on the land end in



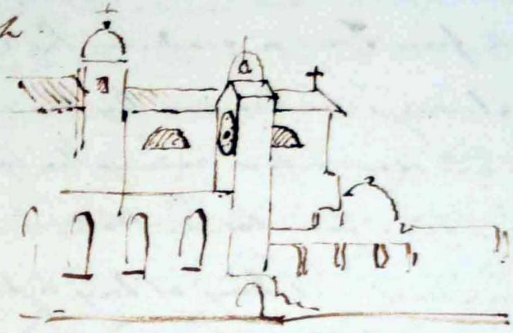
185.

The Mole lays East & West. In doubling Cape d'Anzy give it a wide birth of a Mile and half. as there is foul ground with 3 fathoms and in rounding into the Port. keep well clear of the ruins of the Old Port of Nero - as there are many blocks under Water as just awash. The leading mark to clear all is the East end of the Mole with Tolonias Palace. which Stands very conspicuous or in the Night get the light to bear N.N.E. by Compass you may then stand in as the ground is quite clear from the Mole running in a N.E. direction is a sand bank with 7. to 9 feet sometimes 10. to 12 as there is a rise and fall of 3 feet - on crossing this bank and steering in West into the harbour the Water deepens to 18 feet Mud & Sand be careful not to get over to the North

Port d'Anzy

186

Side as the Water shoals to 6 feet. gradually the leading mark after doubling the Mole is the Tower of the Clock shutting half in of a circular window of the North end of the Church.

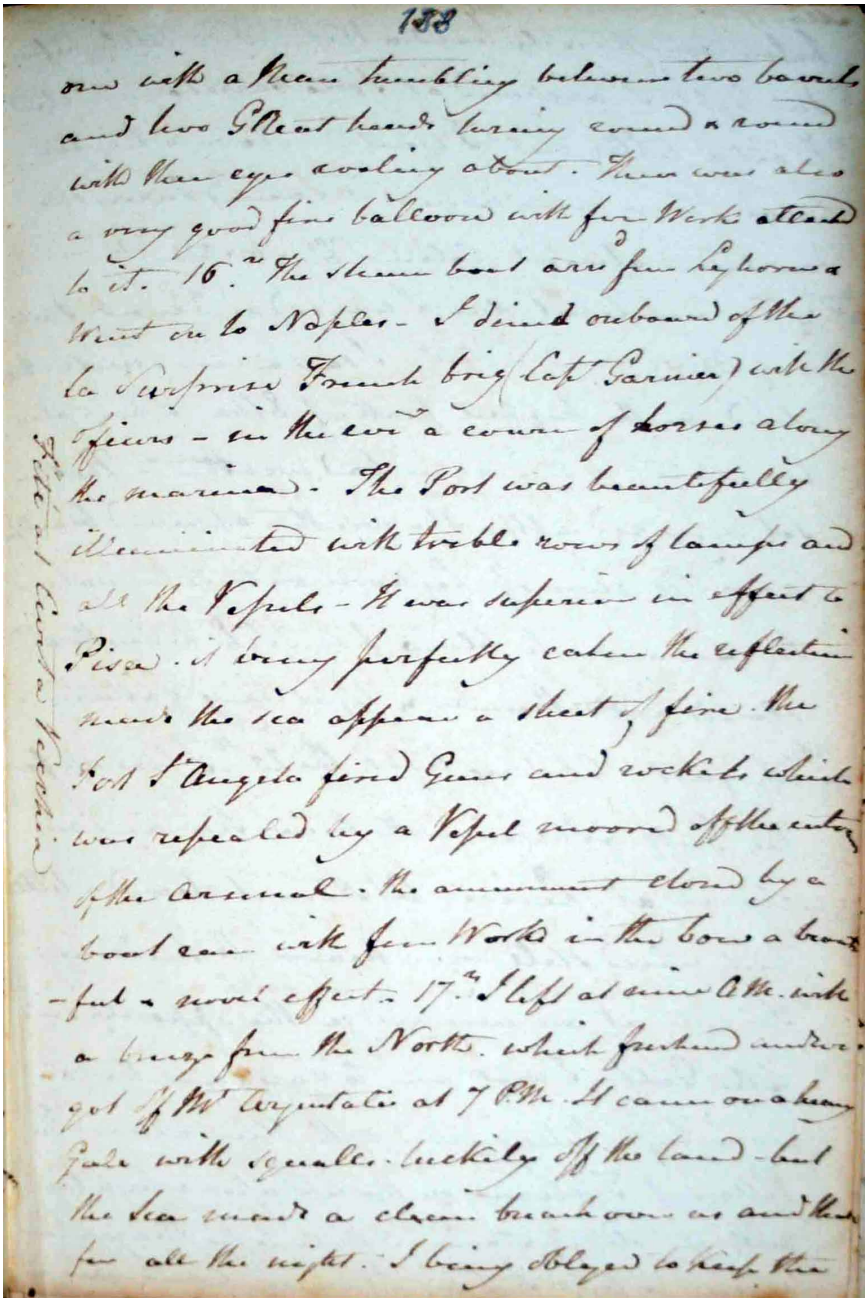


Port d'Anzo

About 2½ Miles to the east round the Village of Nettuno a fine old Castle. The Costume of this Village is particular resembling the Turkish Armenian in general of scarlet & Gold with a Turban over which hangs a rich fd drapery laid flat and hanging square = At the Point of Port d'Anzo there are several ruins of arched sublaneous passages many feet under Ground & Prob. the foundation of Pallaces or Stores of Ancient Port of Nero. all built of brick. At this season there are prodigious quantity of Quail all the Coast with Nets of many Miles

in Lents. The Woods abound in Boars & Roe deer - it is beautifully wooded. There are four fine Palaces. That of Tortonia & Marcini are the most beautiful. Standing upon a rising hill with fine Trees & gardens. The Cape d'Anzo may always be known by these buildings as they are seen before seeing the Land. There are three fine fountains Water brought by an aqueduct. 16th May at day light got some fresh provision and made Sail. hoping once more to Visit this beautiful Spot. At Noon Wind strong S.E. at 3. Pm. Doubled Cape Linaro and run into Centa Vecchia. it blew very hard in the eve and in the morn of the 15th with a tremendous sea. All the Coast from Cape Linaro to Centa Vecchia is fond a little Water. 15 Was a great fete of the titular Saint very good music at the Church by the Choristers from Rome a Cardinal assisted at the Ceremony in the eve a fine display of Fire Works:

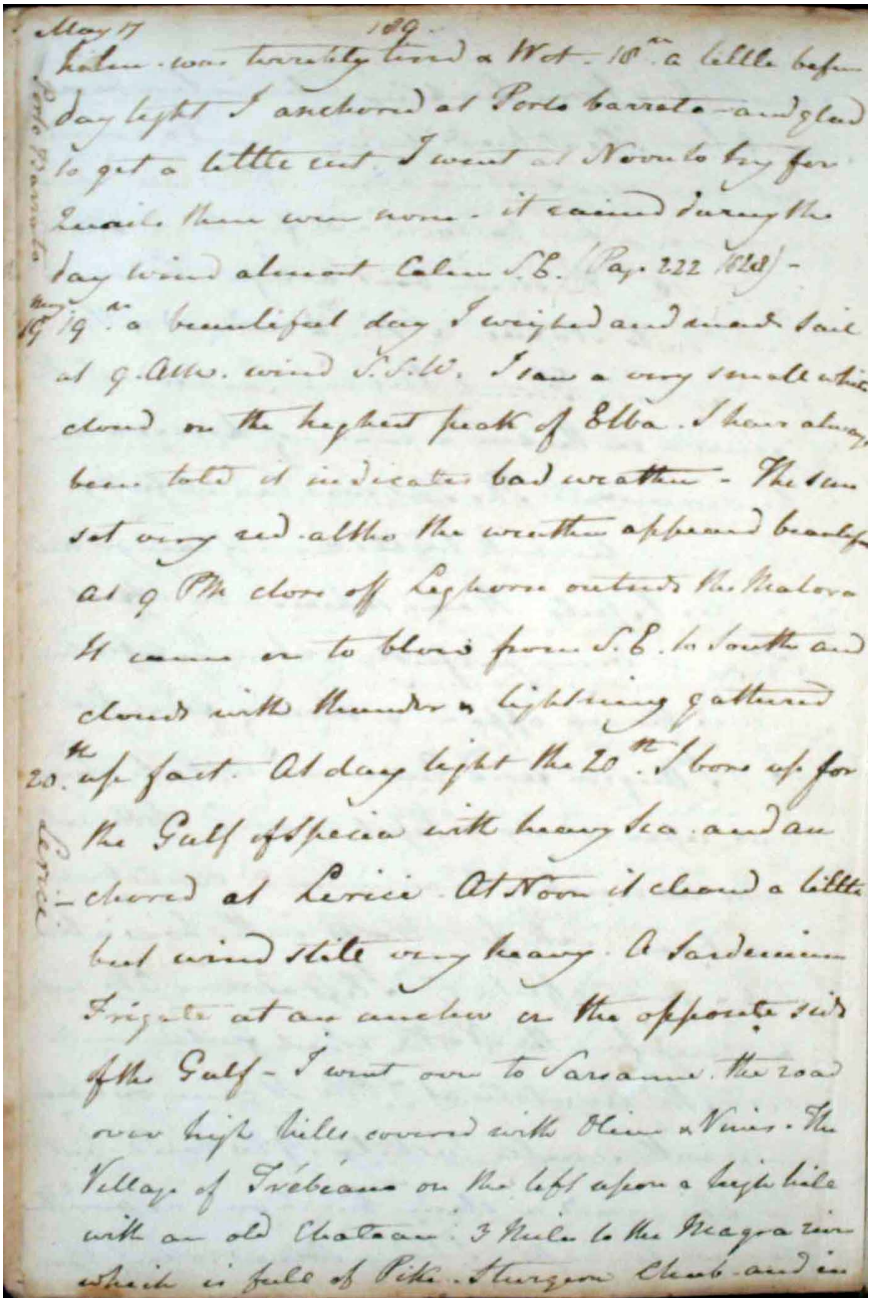
Centa Vecchia



188

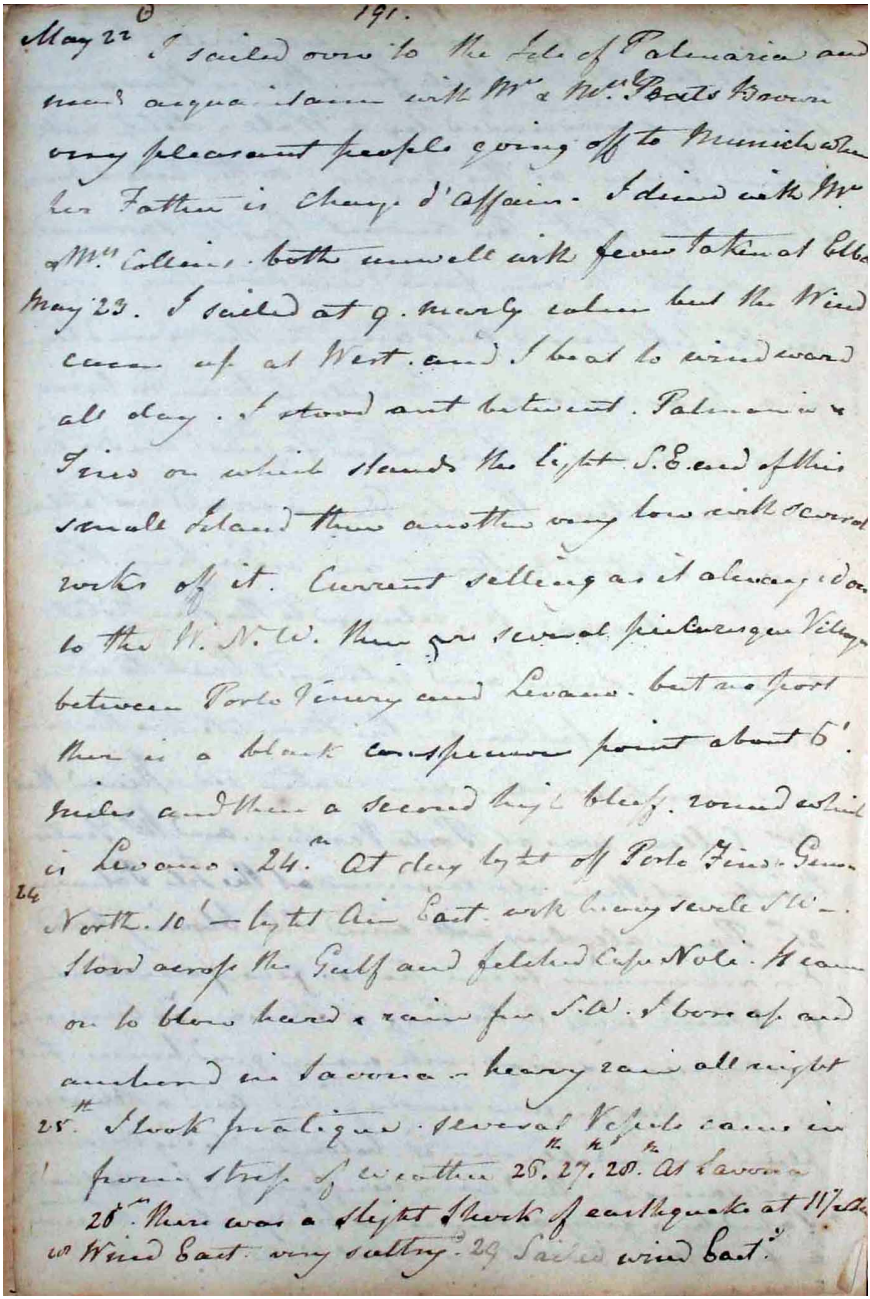
row with a Man tumbling between two boards and two Great hands turning round & round with their eyes rolling about. There was also a very good fire balloon with fire Work attached to it. 16th The steam boat arrived from Leghorn & went on to Naples. I dined onboard of the La Surprise French brig Capt Garnier with the Officers - in the evg a concert of Horns along the marina. The Port was beautifully illuminated with treble rows of lamps and all the Vessels - It was superior in effect to Pisa. It being perfectly calm the reflection made the sea appear a sheet of fire. The Fort St Angelo fired Guns and rockets which were repeated by a Vessel moored off the entry of the arsenal. The amusement closed by a boat race with fire Works in the bow & bottom - fine & novel effect. 17th I left at nine AM. with a breeze from the North. which increased and got of Mt Argentaro at 7 PM. It came on a heavy gale with squalls - luckily off the land - but the sea raised a clean breach over us and kept for all the night. I being obliged to keep the

Fete at Leghorn



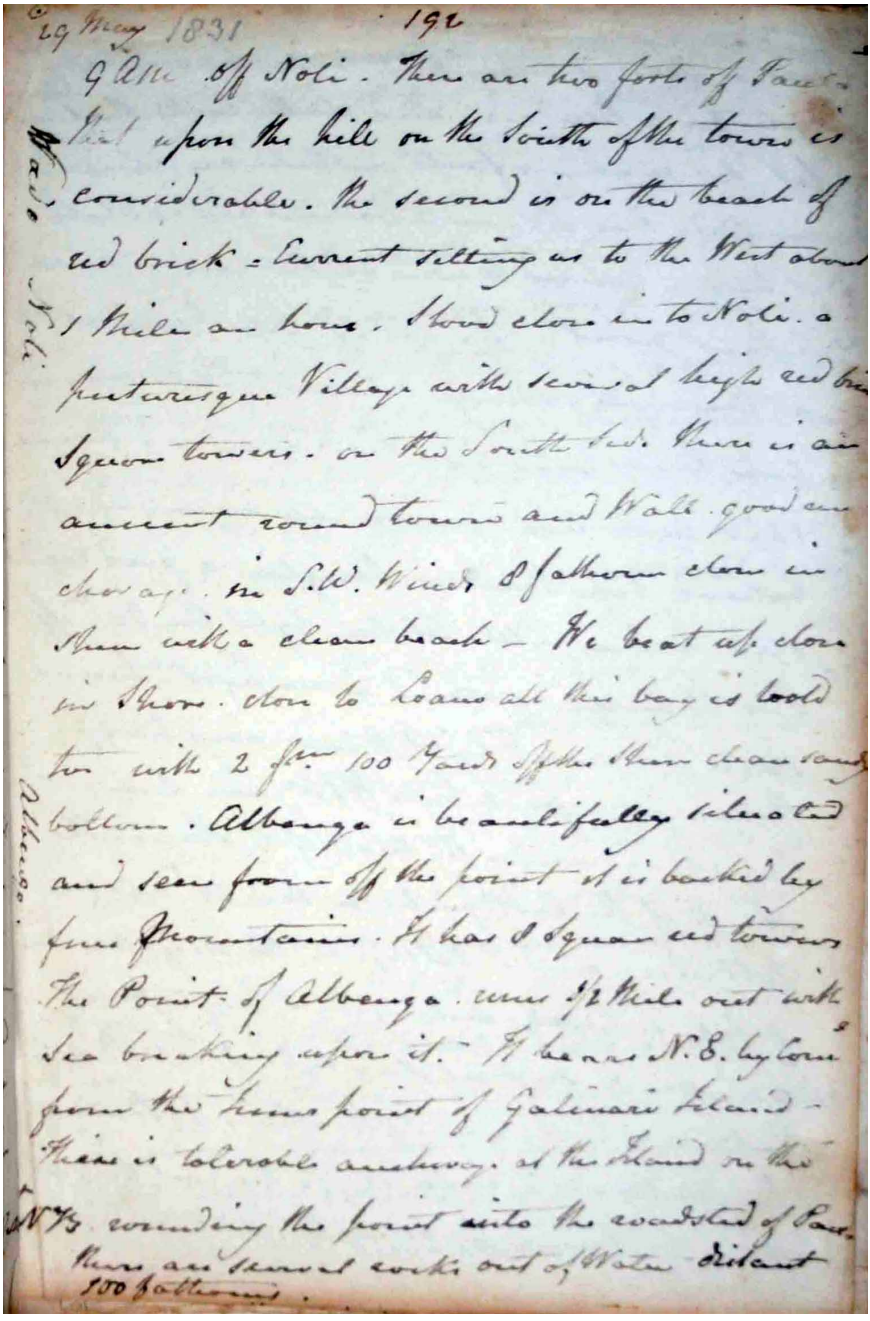
May 17 109
Porto Ferraio
Calm was hourly [illegible] a West 18m. a little before day light I anchored at Porto Ferraio and glad to get a letter out. I went at Noon to try for mail there was none. it rained during the day wind almost Calm S.E. (Bar. 222 Ther.)
May 19 19th. a beautiful day I weighed and made sail at 9. A.M. wind S.S.E. I saw a very small white cloud on the highest peak of Elba. I have always been told it indicates bad weather. The sun set very red. altho the weather appeared beautiful at 9 PM clear off Leghorn entered the Malora It came on to blow from S.E. to South and clouded with thunder & lightning gathered
20th up fast. At day light the 20th. I stood up for the Gulf of Spezia with heavy sea and an
Lerici. - clear at Lerici. At Noon it cleared a little but wind still very heavy. A Sardinian Frigate at an anchor on the opposite side of the Gulf - I went over to Sarzanne. the road over high hills covered with Olive & Vines. The Village of Trebeano on the left upon a high hill with an old Chateau. 3 Miles to the Magra river which is full of Pike. Sturgeon Chub and in

the upper part of the Town. it was quite clear a
12 or 15 feet deep. 1 Mile from this is Sarzanne
which is surrounded by a Wall & ditch with
round Towers at the Angles. on the hill above
stands the Fort. An ancient Castle surrounded
by a ditch. a very fine View from the top
on the left hand entrance on the round tower
is a basso relievo in Marble. A Man on horse
back with two or three other figures. under is
an inscription. The old Guard would not allow
me to sketch without an order from the
Com.t di Piazza. We returned to the Inn Hotel
de Londre. dined and returned back to Carrara
Rain having fallen in the Mountains the river
was much swollen and water red. Heard that
Mr Collins was at Porto Vecchio. and Mr Gratz
Brown
Bowles at their old residence at the Isle Palmaria
21st Rain all day with wind S.E. blowing hard
It is astonishing to see what so few years of my Country
first Visit way to the Gulf of Spezia. So beautifully
picturesque & wood. with many good houses. that
of Villa Magni now newly fitted. and a delightful
place immediately over it belonging to Sig Orlandini
of Sarzanne. And every company of life at a trifling
Passed by a ferry at this is no bridge. above the river
in fine Wr is fordable in 2 feet Water.



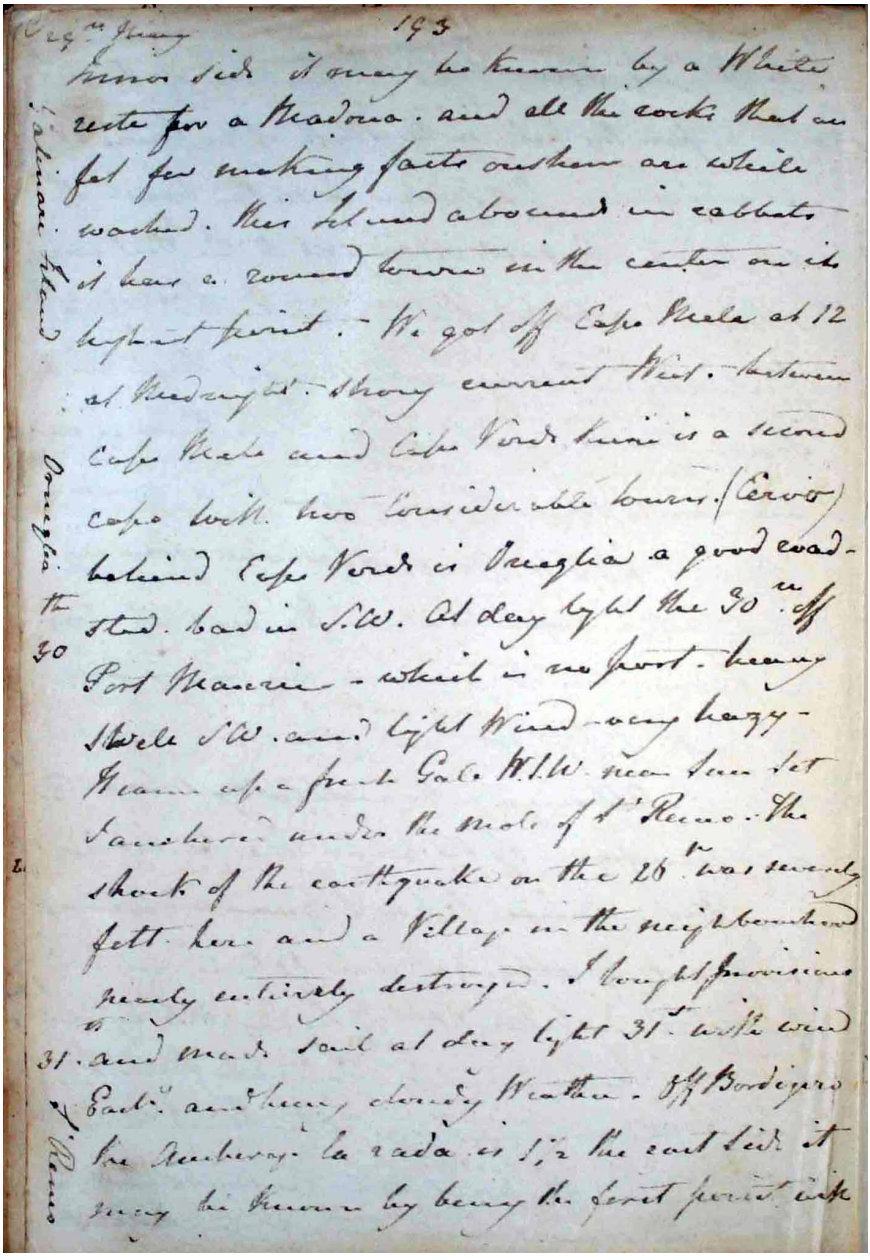
191.

May 22 I sailed over to the Isle of Palmaria and
met acquaintance with Mr & Mrs Basil Brown
very pleasant people going off to Munich where
her Father is Chargé d'affaires. I dined with Mr
& Mrs Collins. both unwell with fever taken at Elba
May 23. I sailed at 9. nearly calm but the Wind
came up at West. and I beat to windward
all day. I stood out between Palmaria &
Tino on which Stands the light S.E. end of this
small Island there another very low with several
rocks off it. Current setting as it always does
to the W. N. W. There are several picturesque Villages
between Porto Venere and Levanto. but no Port
there is a blank Cape or promontory point about 6'.
miles and there a second high bluff. round which
is Levanto. 24th At day light off Porto Fino. Genoa
24 North. 10' — light Air East with heavy swell S.W —
Stood across the Gulf and fetched Cape Noli. Became
on to blow hard & rain fr S.W. I bore up and
anchored in Savona — heavy rain all night
28th Struck privateer. several Vessels came in
from Storm of weather 25th. 27th. 28th. At Savona
28th There was a slight Shock of earthquake at 11 o'clock
a Wind East very salty. 29 Sailed wind East.



29 May 1831 192

Gulf off Noli. There are two forts of Part
Neal upon the hill on the South of the towns is
considerable. The second is on the beach of
red brick - Current setting us to the West about
1 Mile an hour. Stood close in to Noli. a
picturesque Village with several high red bri
Square towers. on the South side. There is an
ancient round towers and Walls. good an
chorage in S.W. Winds & shoal close in
shore with a clean beach - We beat up close
in shore close to Loano all this bay is bold
too with 2 fm 100 Yards off the shore clean sand
bottom. Albenga is beautifully situated
and seen from off the point it is backed by
fine Mountains. It has 8 square red towers
The Point of Albenga. runs 1/2 Mile out with
Sea breaking upon it. It bears N.E. by Com
from the Sans point of Galinara Island -
There is tolerable anchorage at the Island on the
NW side rounding the point into the roadstead of Pau.
There are several rocks out of Water distant
100 fathoms.



193

29th June

from side it may be known by a White
crate for a Madona. and all the rocks that are
set for marking parts ourselves are white
washed. this Island abounds in rabbits
it has a round tower in the center on its
highest point. - We got off Cape Veala at 12
at Midnight. strong current West. between
Cape Veala and Cape Verd there is a second
cape with two considerable towers. (Ervio)
behind Cape Verd is Praglia a good road-
stead. bad in S.W. At day light the 30th off
Port Praia - which is no port. heavy
Swell S.W. and light Wind - very hazy -
Came off a fresh Gale W.S.W. near town set
Sanchere under the Mole of St Iago. The
shock of the earthquake on the 26th was severely
felt here and a Village in the neighbourhood
nearly entirely destroyed. I bought provisions
&c
31. and made sail at day light 31st with wind
East and hazy cloudy Weather. Off Bordejera
the Anchorage la rada is 1/2 the east side it
may be known by being the first point like

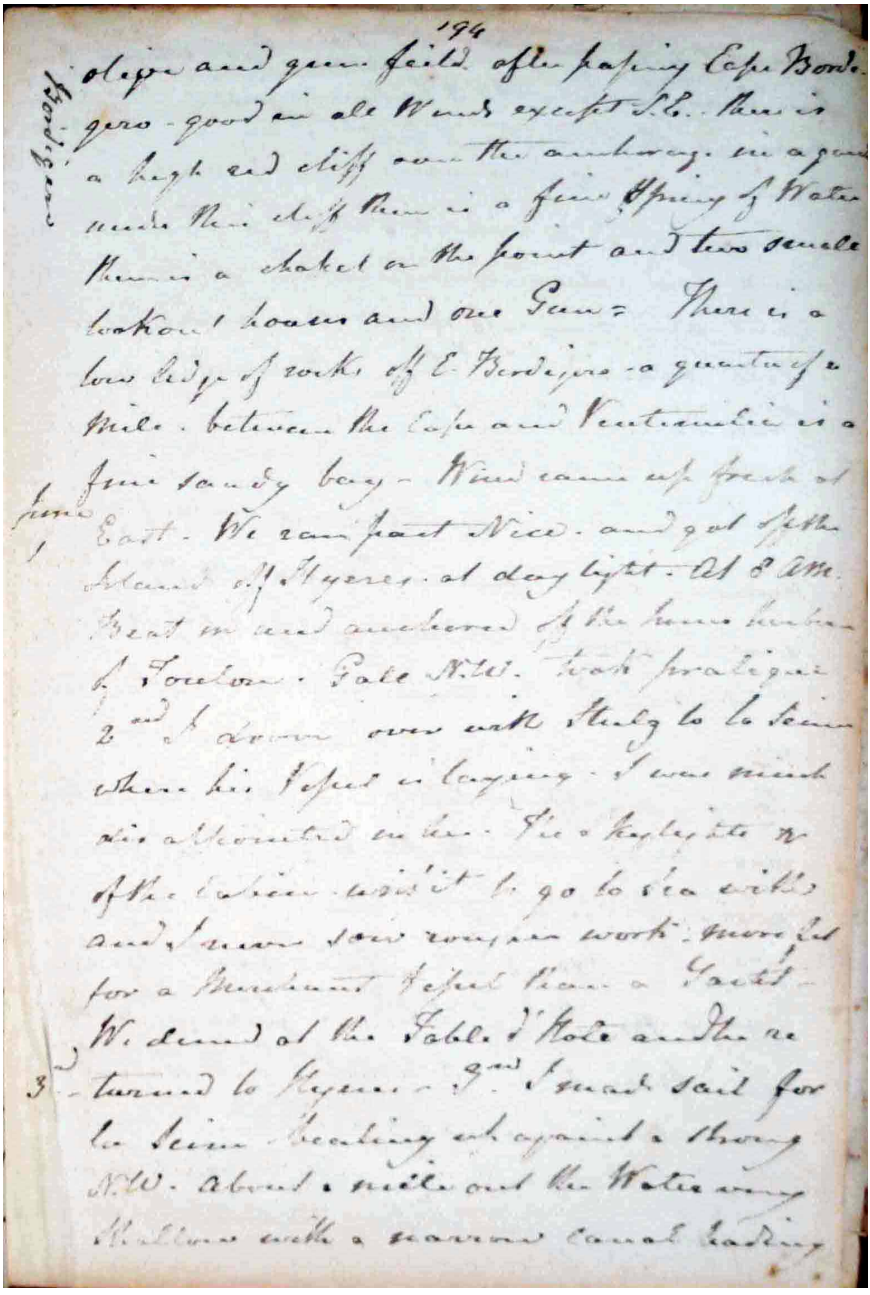
Valinar Island

Praglia

30

St Iago

31



194

Hyeres

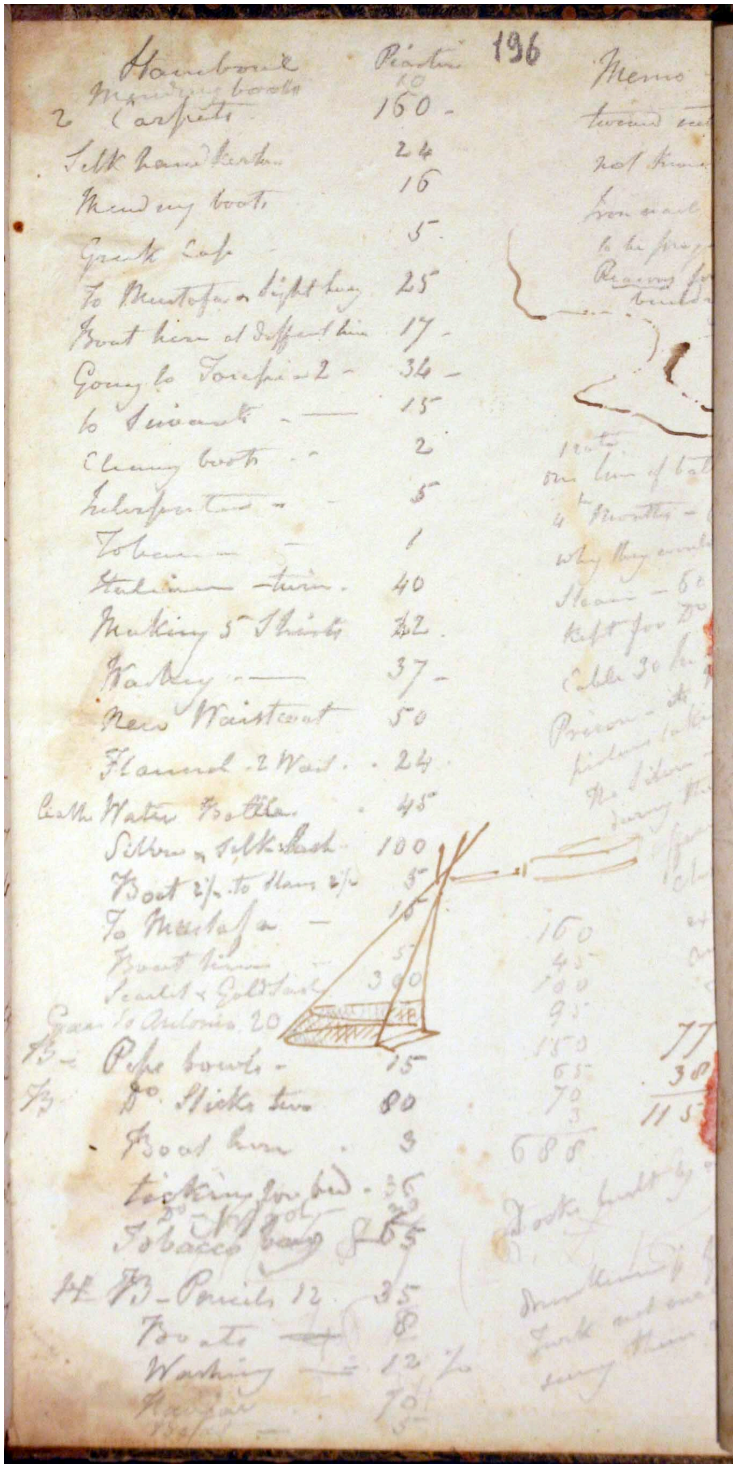
dlepe and gave field after passing Cape Bordigero - good in all Winds except S.E. There is a high red cliff over the anchorage. in a gap inside this cliff there is a fine Spring of Water there is a Battel on the point and two small batteries and one Tower. There is a low ledge of rocks off E. Bordigero - a quarter of a mile. between the Cape and Ventimiglia is a fine sandy bay - Wind came up fresh at East. We ran past Nice. and got off the Island of Hyeres. at day light. At 8 AM. Beat in and anchored off the town harbour of Toulon. Gale N.W. took pratique 2nd & down over with Study to be seen where his Squad is laying. I was mistaken in the Lighthouse of the Cabron - did not go to sea with and I never saw anymore work. moored for a Merchant Squad from a Gale -

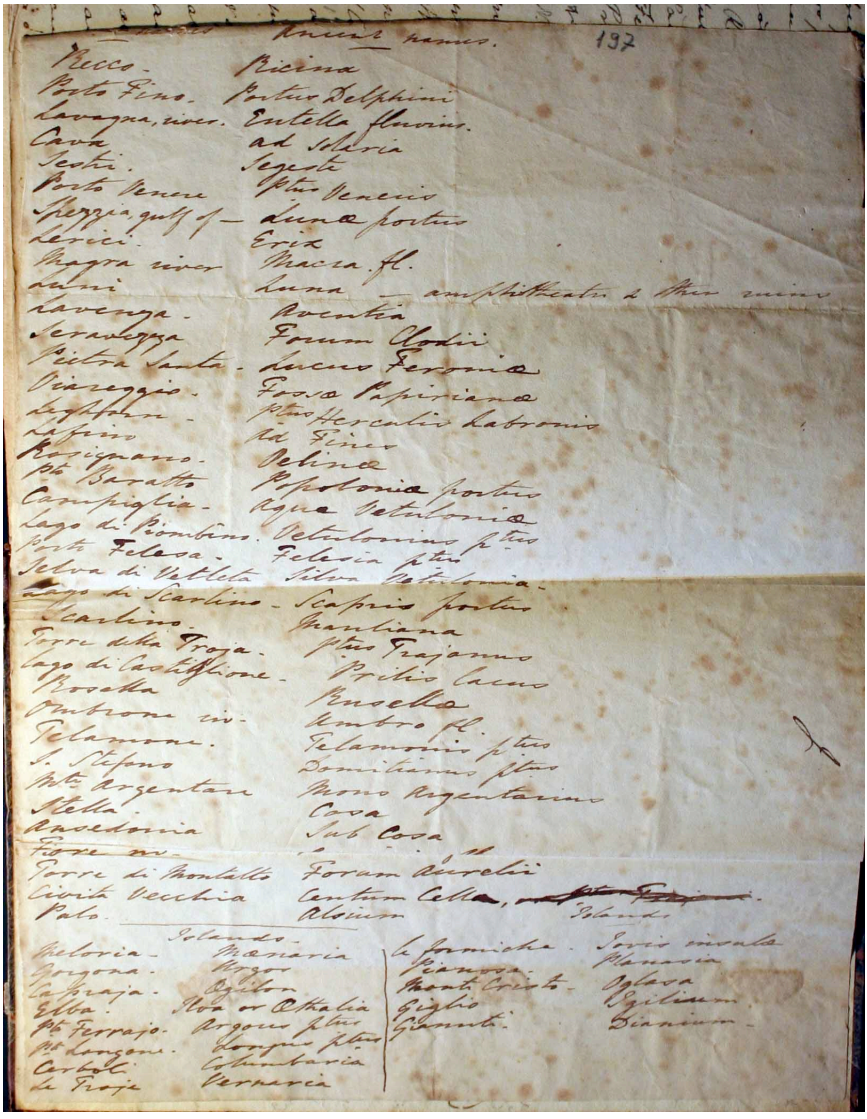
June 1

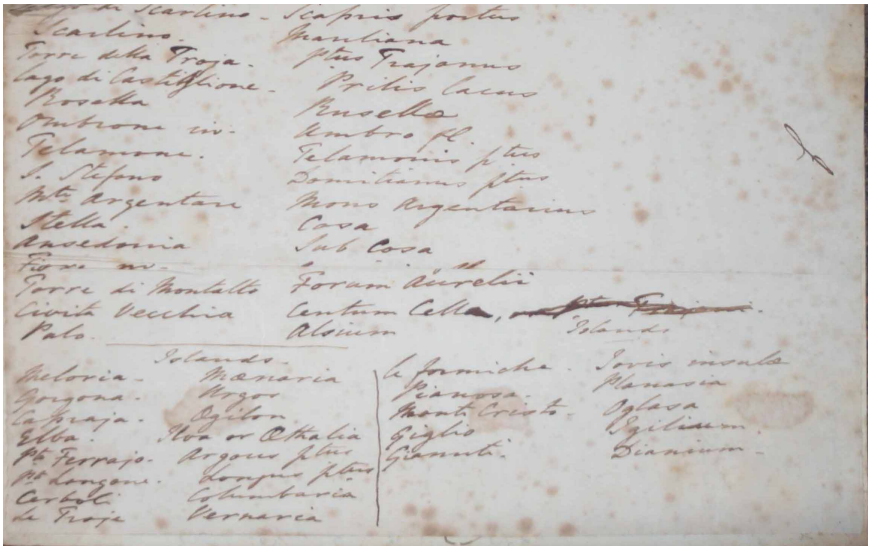
W. dined at the Table d'Hote and then returned to Hyeres - 3rd I made sail for to seek beating out against a strong N.W. about a mile out the Water very shallow with a narrow Canal leading

3

Straight into the mouth of the Port where here
two fine heads with 3 fathoms inside - but on
many spots only 6 feet. I moored off the
Mole head at Nights Wind S.E. with rain
&c. Rain a Gale S.E. - I went to Toulon to see
Stuby and returned in the evg. P.S. Sun W.N.W.
Paul and myself went to Toulon for the
Fete dieu - 6th I began to work on board the
Providence Stuby Yacht. Altering the Cabin
&c - 5.6.7.8.9. heavy Gales during the day from
N.W. Ther. 70°. - till the months of June I re
mained at la Seine getting the Yacht ready
walking about the country biking skeletes
Mr Lombard the Ships builder a clever man
now on the Stocks a Steam Vessel 100 feet long
1 Augt. I left la Seine in my little Craft
and went over to the Salines. as it was
impossible to get French colours for Stuby
Vessel - All Augt & part of Sept. We cruized
about the Hyeres Islands. fishing bathing
and fowling at dawning. A Gale at N.W.
almost invariably beginning about 12.
and falling at Sun set. - Genl Ponsonby
and family arrived from Malta. The Maid
a day with Stuby then on to Paris -



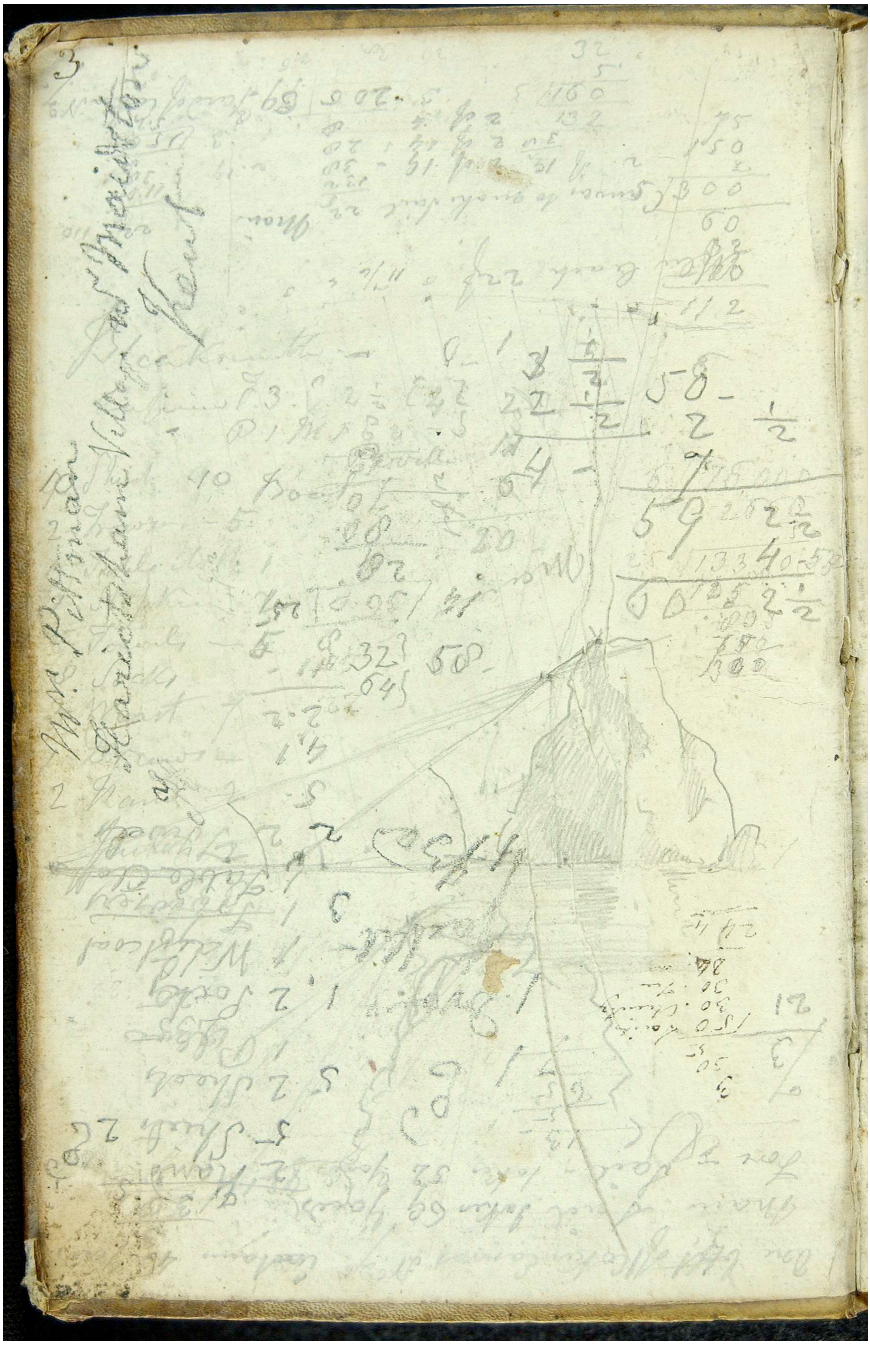

137
Recco. Ricina
Porto Fino. Portus Delphini
Lavagna, river. Entella fluvius.
Cava ad Silvia
Sestri. Segesta
Porto Venere Portus Veneris
Spezzia, gulf of — Luna portus
Lerici. Erix
Magra river Macra. fl.
Luni Luna — amphitheatre & other ruins
Lavenza. Pontia
Seravezza Forum Clodii
Pietra Santa. Lucus Feroniæ
Viareggio. Fossa Papiriana
Lapitan. Ptus Herculis Labronis
Lapino Ad Pinos
Pisa Pisanno. Pisæ
Pt Baratto Portus Pisanus portus
Campiglia. Ogna Populonia
Lago di Piombino. Populonius ptus
Porto Telesa. Telesia ptus
Selva di Vetlela Silva Populonia.
Lago di Scarlino. Scapsis portus
Scarlino. Scantiana
Torre della Troja. Ptus Trajanus
Lago di Castiglione. Prilius Lacus
Rocella Prusella
Ombrone riv. Umbro fl.
Telamone. Telamonis ptus
S. Stefano Domitianus ptus
Pte Argentaro Mons Argentarius
Stella Cosa
Rasedonia Sub Cosa
Torre rui
Torre di Chiarlello Forum Aurelii
Civita Vecchia Centum Cellæ,
Palo. Alsium Blondus
Solando.
Meloria. Maneria
Gorgona. Urgo
La Troja. Ogilon
Elba. Ilva or Æthalia
Pte Ferrajo. Argous ptus
Pte Longone. Longus ptus
Carbole Columbaria
La Troje Cerberia
La formiche. Sirio insula
Pianosa. Planasia
Mont Cristo. Oglosa
Giglio Ogilium.
Giannuti. Dianium.

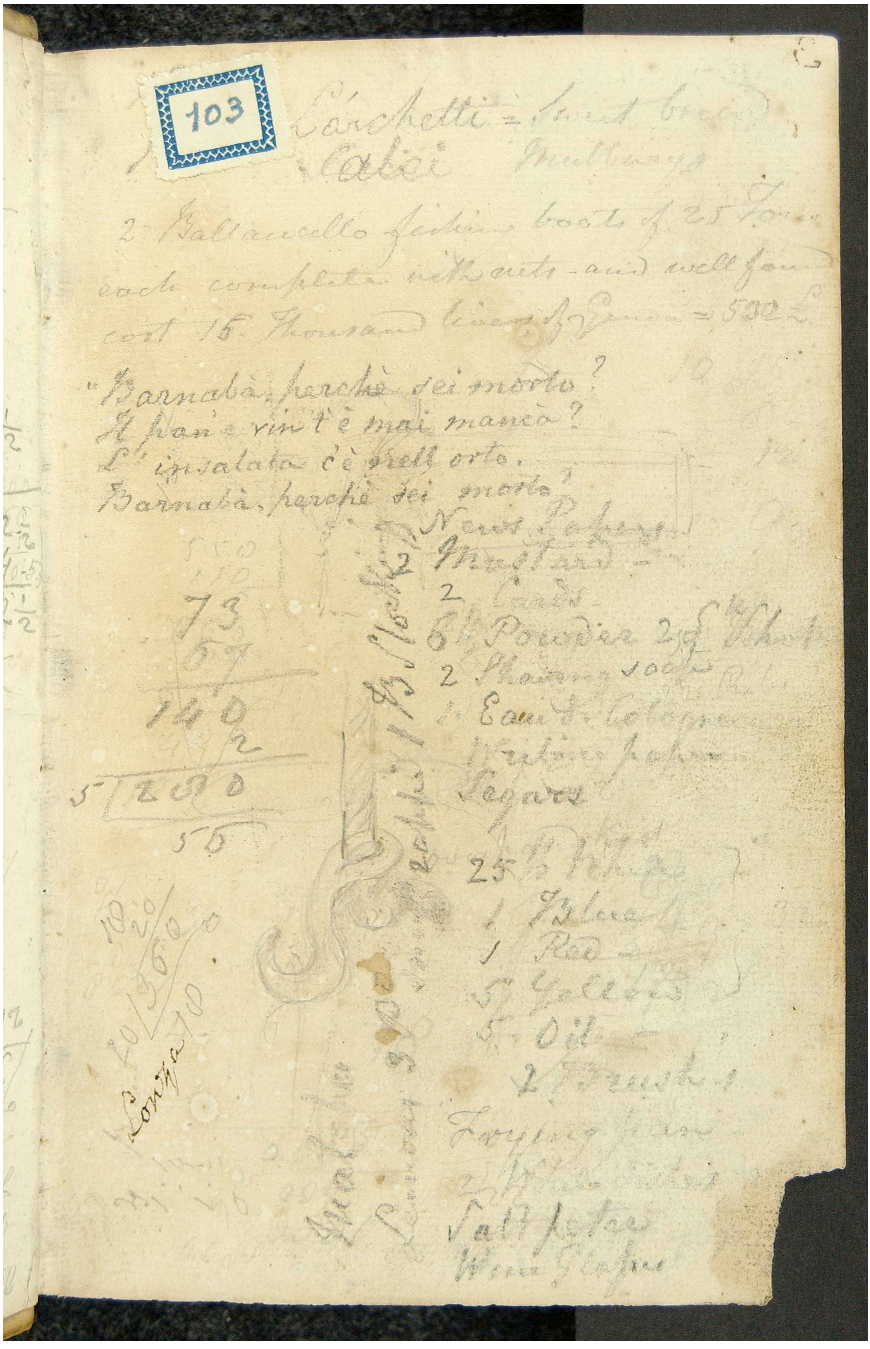

Scarlino
Scarlino
Torre della Troja
Lago di Castiglione
Rosella
Puntone riv.
Telamone
S. Stefano
Pte Argentaro
Stella
Macedonia
Torre di Montalto
Civita Vecchia
Palo
Scaptia portus
Graviana
Ptus Trajanus
Portus Cæsa
Rosella
Umbro fl.
Telamonis ptus
Domitianus ptus
Mons Argentarius
Cosa
Sub Cosa
Forum Aurelii
Centum Cellæ
Insula
Islands
Melonia
Gorgona
La Troja
Elba
Pte Ferrajo
Pte Longone
Corbolì
la Troja
Maniaria
Urgo
Oglion
Ilva or Æthalia
Argous ptus
Longus ptus
Columbaria
Ferraria
le Formiche
Pianosa
Monte Cristo
Giglio
Giannuti
Sorix insula
Planasia
Oglosa
Ægilium
Dianium

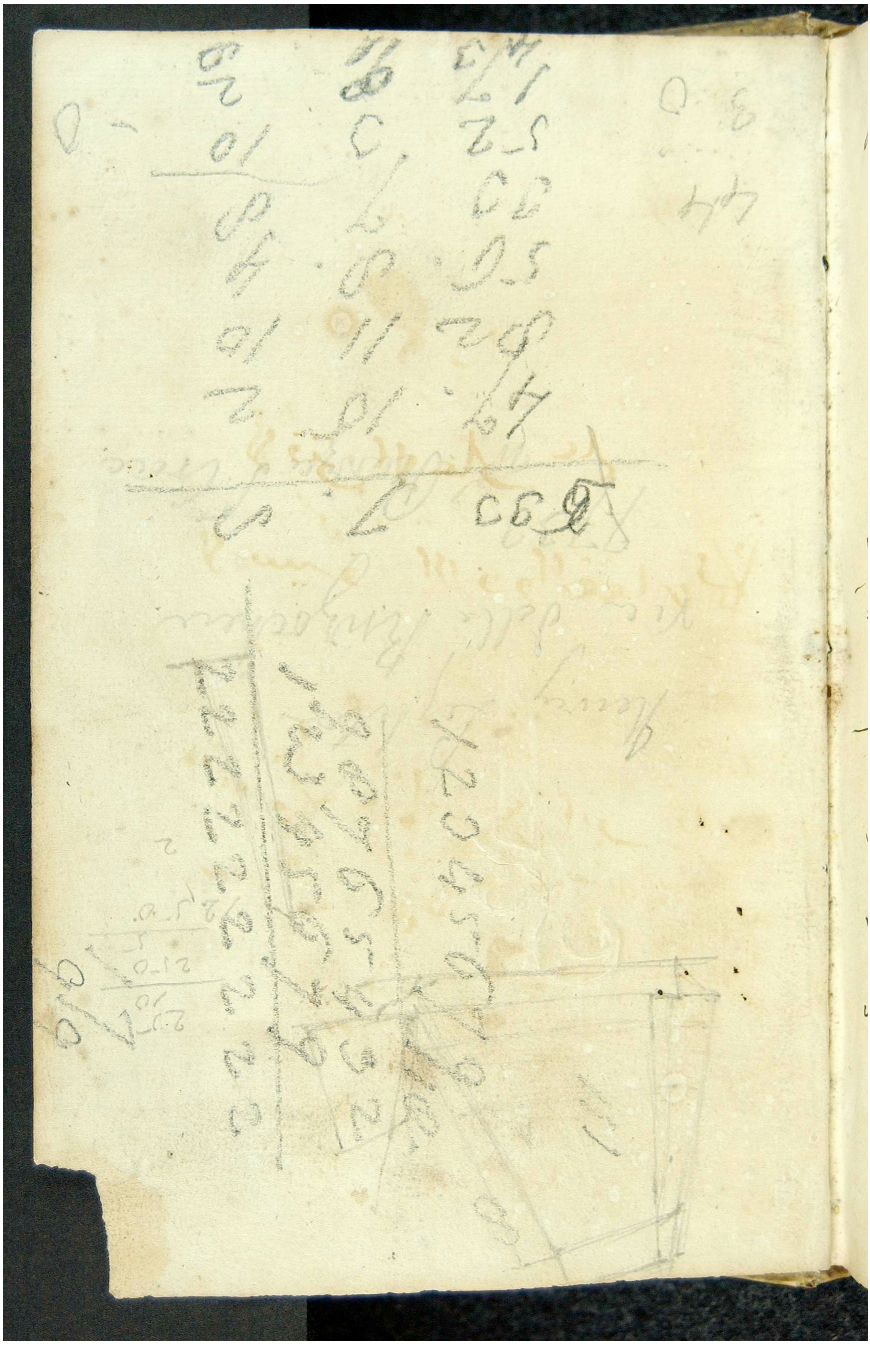
Appendix XIV

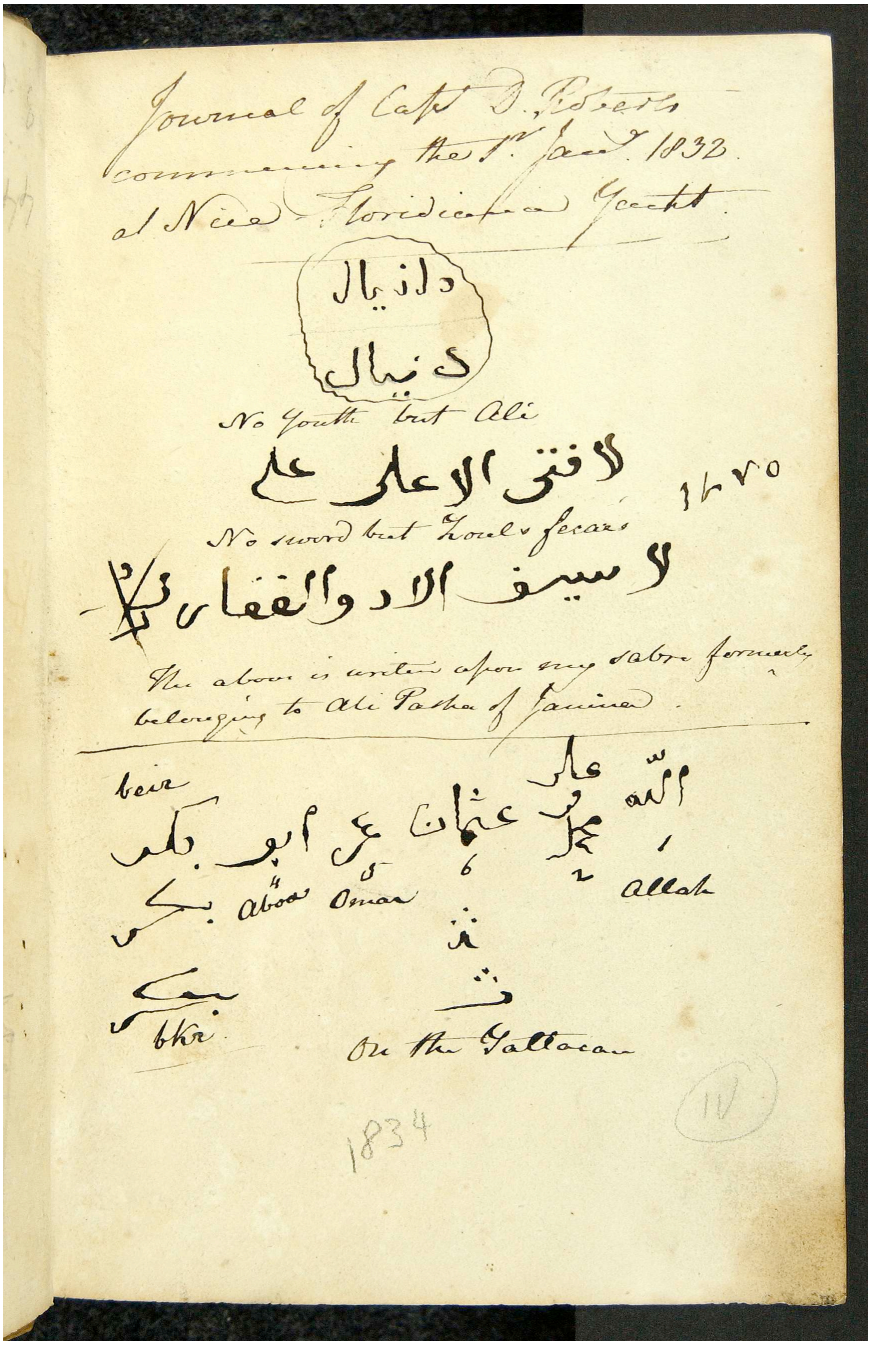
Journal IV

The following pages contain photocopies of the cover and all pages of Roberts' Journal IV. Entries, which were transcribed, are in Chapter 7.




103
"Barnabà, perchè sei morto?
Il pan e vin t'è mai mancà?
L'insalata c'è nell orto.
Barnabà, perchè sei morto?





Journal of Capt D. Roberts
commencing the 1st Jan.y 1832.
at Nice - Floriduta Yacht.

دلي بال

دلي بال

No Youth but Ali

لا فتى الا علي

1270

No sword but Zoulfecars

لا سيف الا ذوالفقار

The above is written upon my sabre formerly belonging to Ali Pasha of Janina.

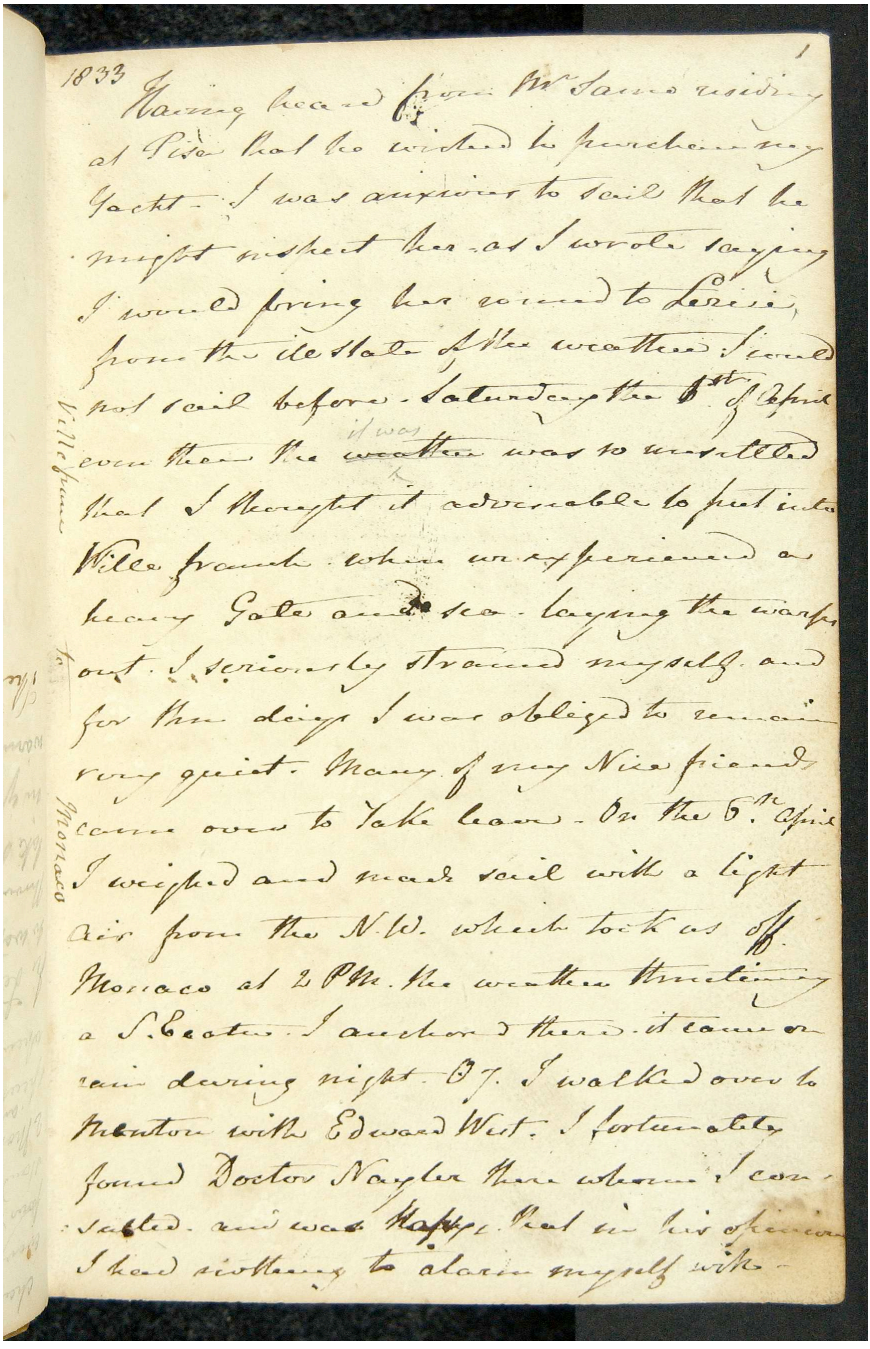
بكر ابو بكر عثمان عمر ابو بكر علي محمد الله

1 2 6 5 4 allah Omar abou bkr

On the Gallocan

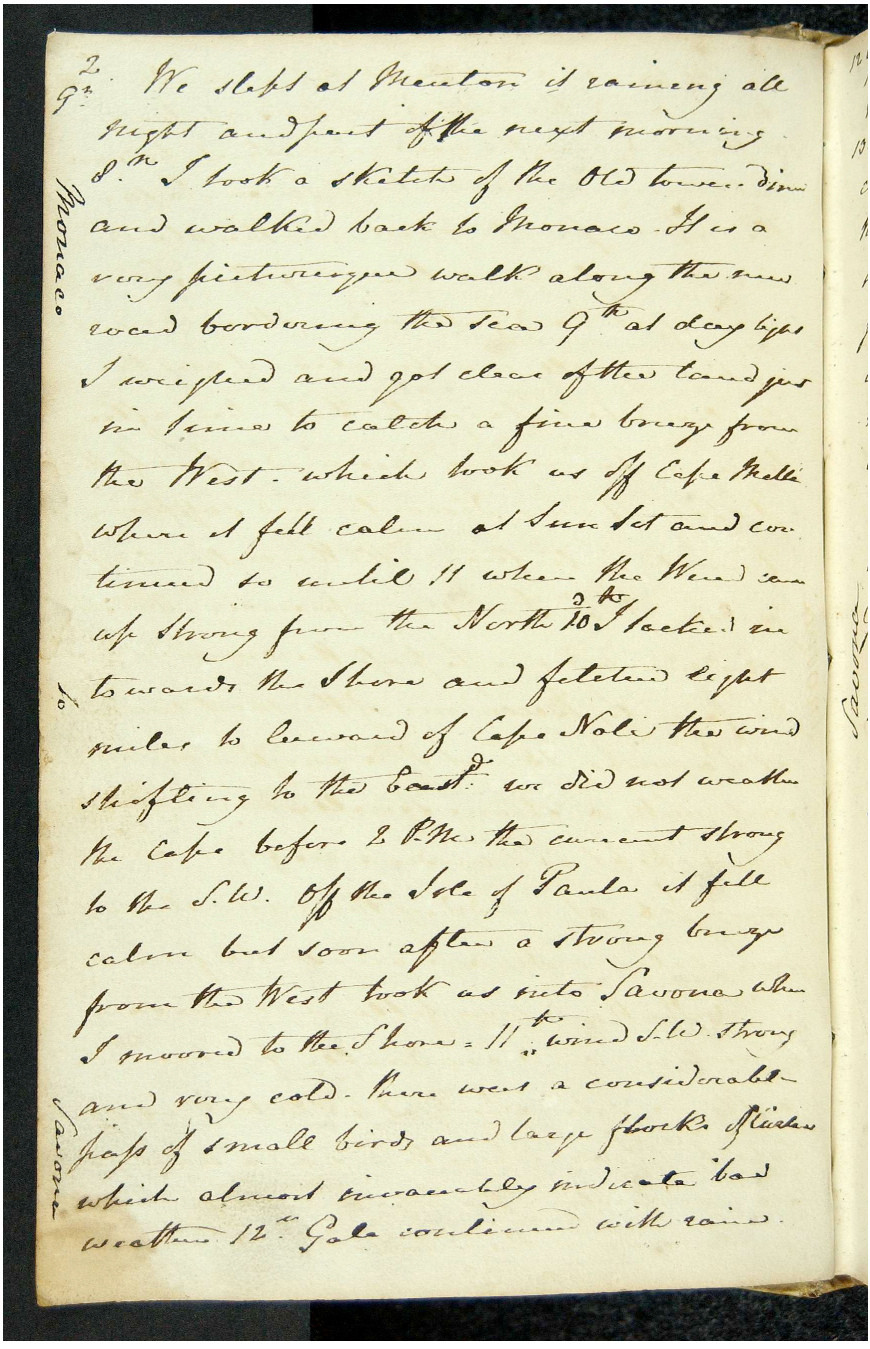
1834

IV



1833

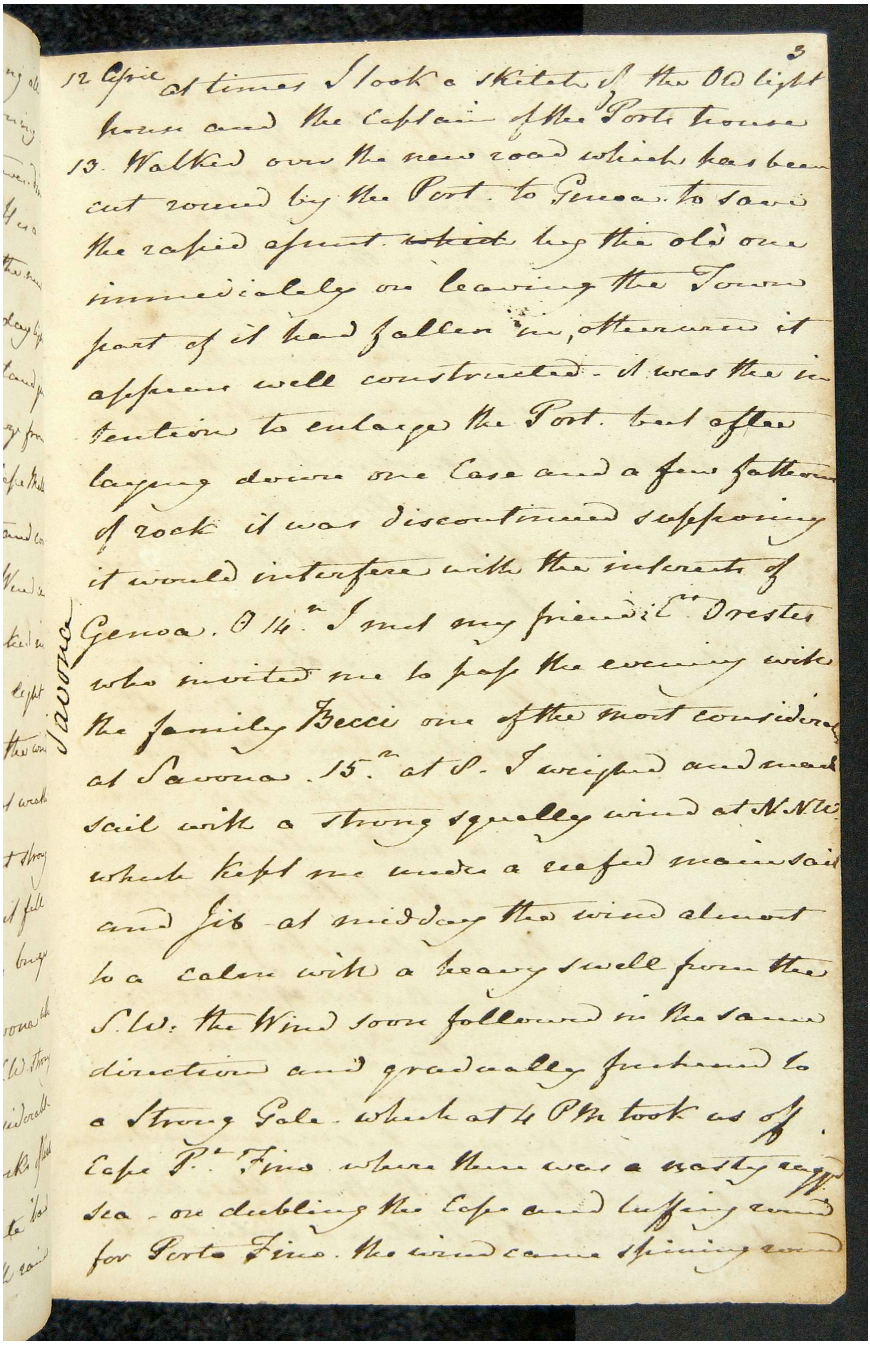
Having heard from W. Sams residing at Pisa that he wished to purchase my Yacht - I was anxious to sail that he might inspect her - as I wrote saying I would bring her round to Leghorn from the de Hale & the weather I could not sail before - Saturday the 6th of April even then the weather was so unsettled that I thought it advisable to put into Villefranche - where we experienced a heavy Gale and sea - laying the warps out. I severely strained myself - and for three days I was obliged to remain very quiet. Many of my Nice friends came over to take leave - On the 6th April I weighed and made sail with a light air from the N.W. which took us off Monaco at 2 PM. the weather threatening a S. Easter. I anchored there - it came on rain during night. 7th I walked over to Mentone with Edward West. I fortunately found Doctor Naylor there whom I consulted - and was happy to find in his opinion I had nothing to alarm myself with -



2d Gt. We slept at Menton it raining all night and part of the next morning &c. I took a Sketch of the Old town. Dined and walked back to Monaco. It is a very picturesque walk along the new road bordering the Sea 9 Kilometres. At day light I weighed and got clear of the land &c in time to catch a fine breeze from the West. which took us off Cape Nelle where it fell calm at Sun Set and continued so until 11 when the Wind came up Strong from the North 10 Knots. I Steered in towards the Shore and fetched eight miles to Leeward of Cape Noli the wind shifting to the East. we did not weather the Cape before 2 P.M. the Current Strong to the S.W. Off the Isle of Paula it fell calm but soon after a Strong breeze from the West took us into Savona where I moored to the Shore = 11 P.M. Wind S.W. Strong and very cold. There went a considerable flock of small birds and large flocks of Starlings which almost invariably indicate bad weather 12 Gale continued with rain.

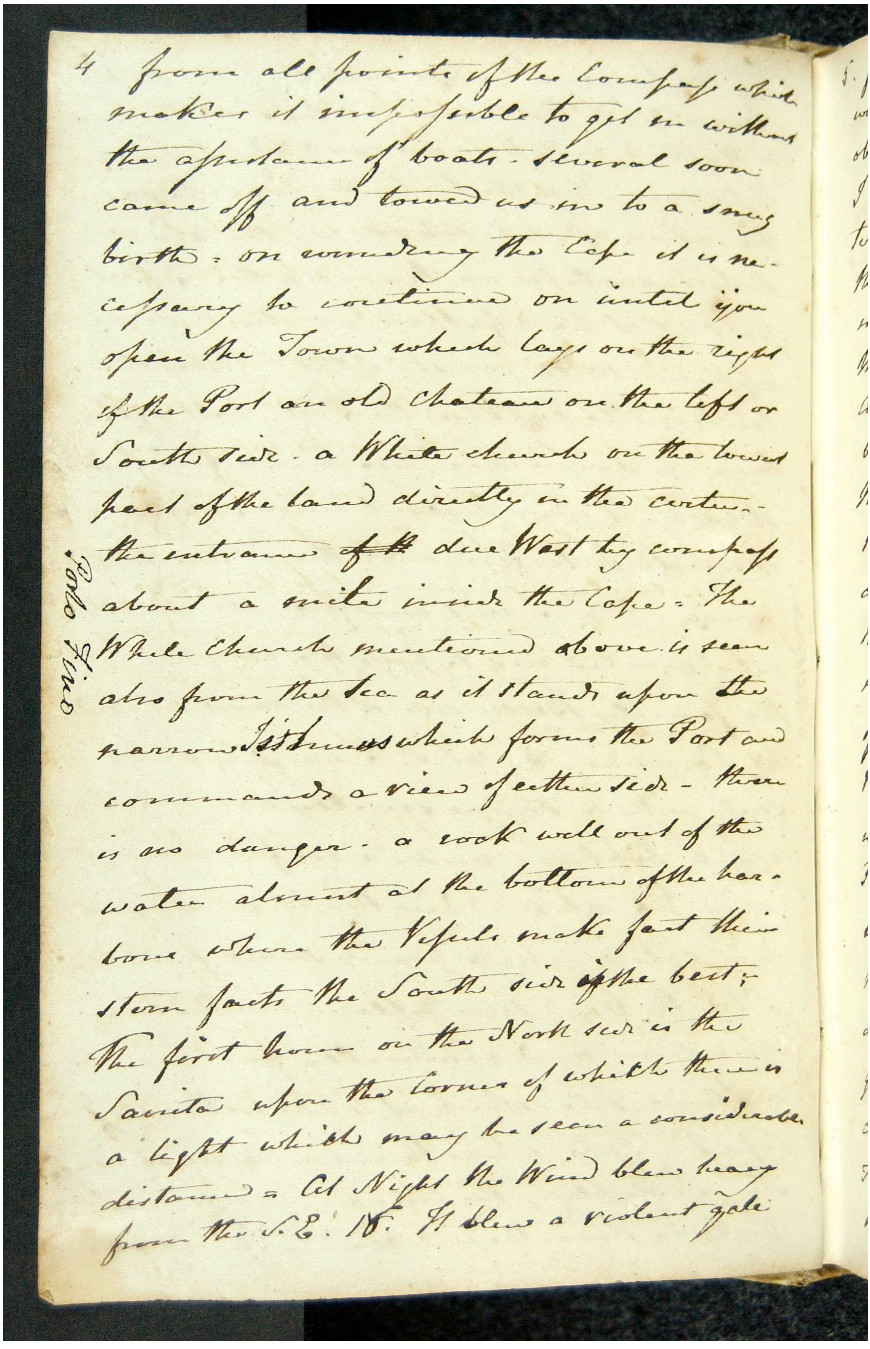
Monaco

Savona



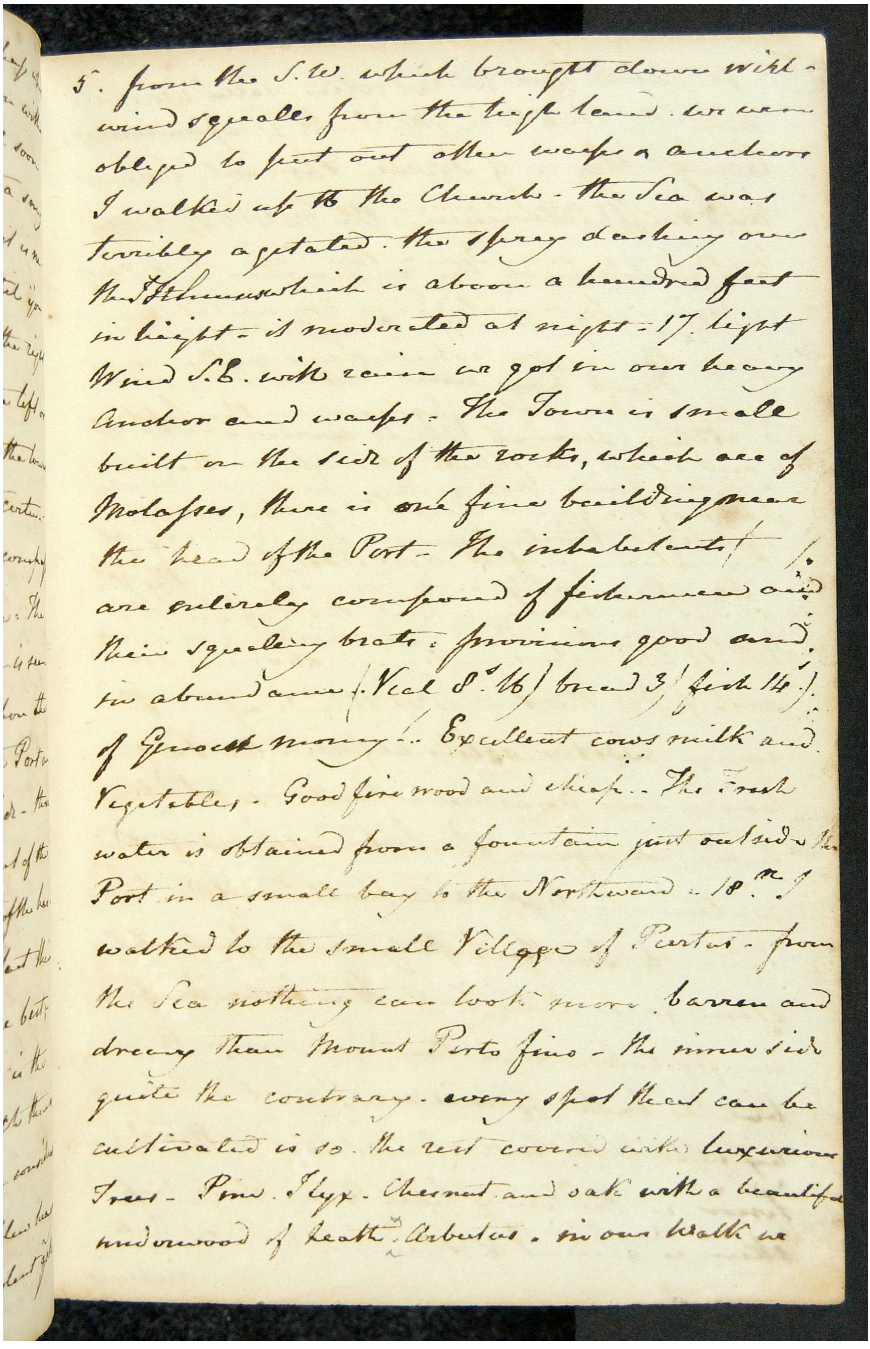
12 Apr. At times I took a Sketch of the Old light house and the Captain of the Porto house 13. Walked over the new road which has been cut round by the Port. to Genoa. to save the rapid ascent which by the old one immediately on leaving the Town part of it had fallen in, otherwise it appears well constructed. It was the intention to enlarge the Port. but after laying down one Case and a few fathoms of rock it was discontinued supposing it would interfere with the interests of Genoa. 14th I met my friend Mr. Drestes who invited me to pass the evening with the family Becci one of the most considered at Savona. 15th at 8. I weighed and made sail with a strong squally wind at N.NW which kept me under a reefed mainsail and Jib. at midday the wind almost to a calm with a heavy swell from the S.W. the Wind soon followed in the same direction and gradually freshened to a strong Gale. which at 4 PM took us off Cape P.e Fino where there was a rather rough sea. on doubling the Cape and bearing round for Porto Fino. the wind came shifting round

Savona

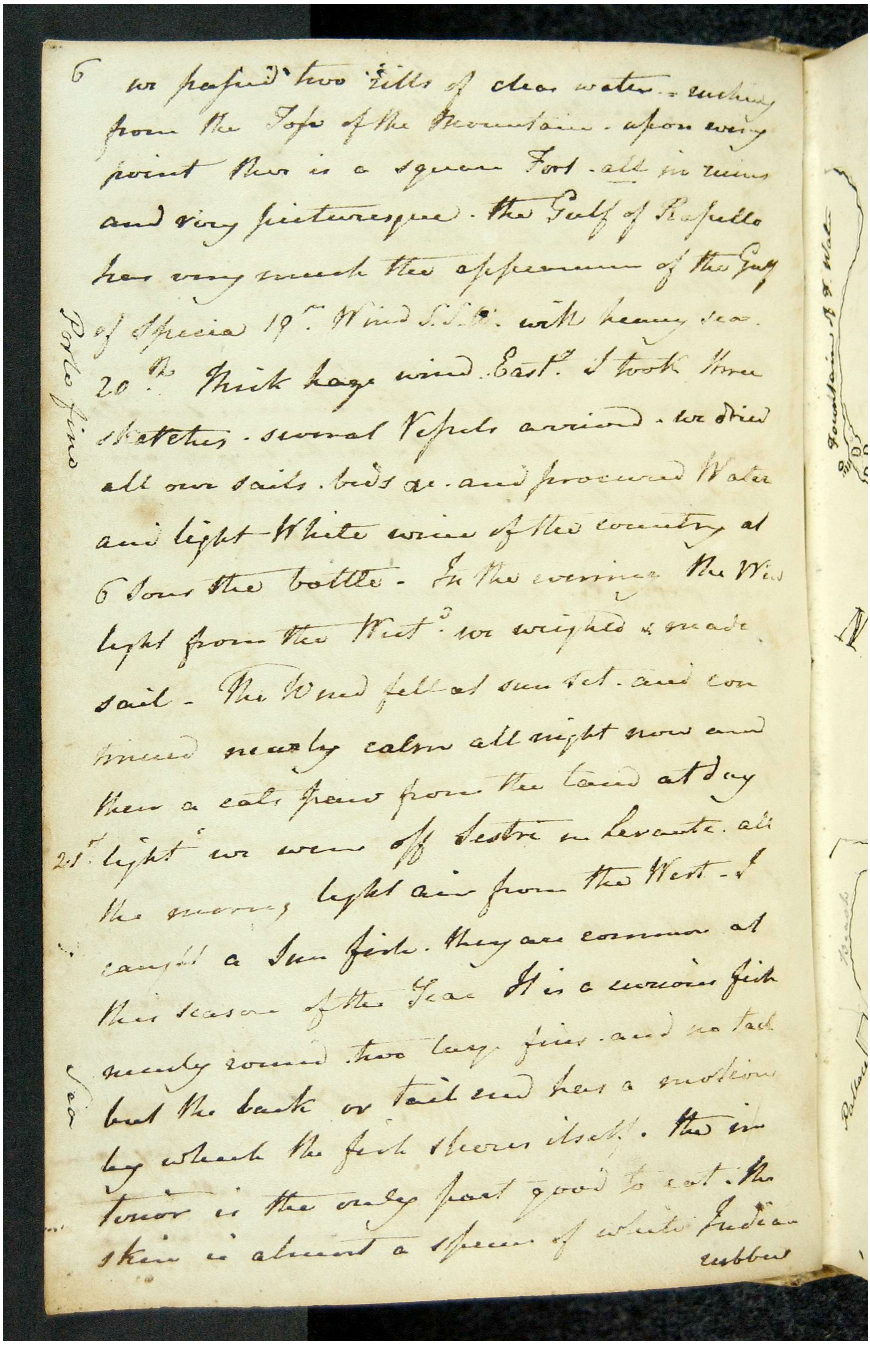


4 from all points of the Compass which
makes it impossible to get in without
the assistance of boats - several soon
came off and towed us in to a snug
birth - on rounding the Cape it is ne-
cessary to continue on until you
open the Town which lays on the right
of the Port an old Chateau on the left or
South side - a White church on the lowest
part of the land directly in the center -
the entrance of the Port due West by compass
about a mile inside the Cape - The
White Church mentioned above is seen
also from the Sea as it stands upon the
narrow Isthmus which forms the Port and
commands a view of either side - There
is no danger - a rock well out of the
water almost at the bottom of the har-
bour where the Vessels make fast their
stern facts the South side of the bett -
The first house on the North side is the
Santa upon the corner of which there is
a light which may be seen a considerable
distance - At Night the Wind blew heavy
from the S.E. & N. It blew a violent gale

Porto Rico



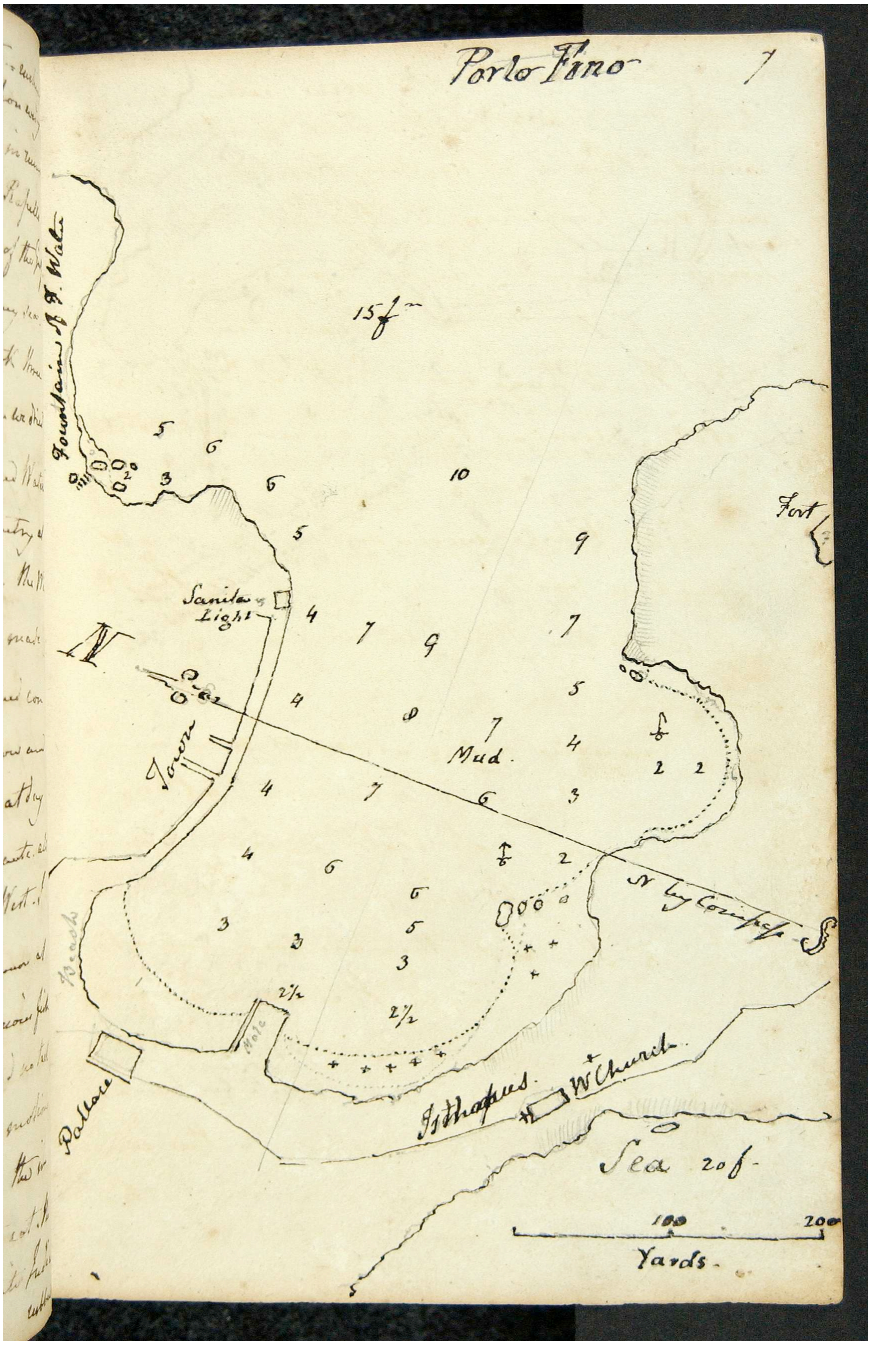
5th. from the S.W. which brought down with a wind squalls from the high land. we were obliged to put out other warps & anchors I walked up to the Church. the Sea was terribly agitated. the Spray dashing over the Isthmus which is above a hundred feet in height. it moderated at night. 17 light Wind S.E. with rain we got in our heavy Anchor and warps. The Town is small built on the side of the rocks, which are of Molasses, there is one fine building near the head of the Port. The inhabitants are entirely composed of fishermen and their squalling brats. provisions good and in abundance. Veal 8d. lb. bread 3d. fish 1½d. of Guard money. Excellent cows milk and Vegetables. Good fire wood and cheap. The fresh water is obtained from a fountain just outside the Port in a small bay to the Northward. 10th. I walked to the small Village of Portas. from the Sea nothing can look more barren and dreary than Mount Porto fino. the inner side quite the contrary. every spot that can be cultivated is so. the rest covered with luxurious Trees. Pine. Elyx. Chesnut and oak with a beautiful underwood of heath. Arbutus. in our walk we

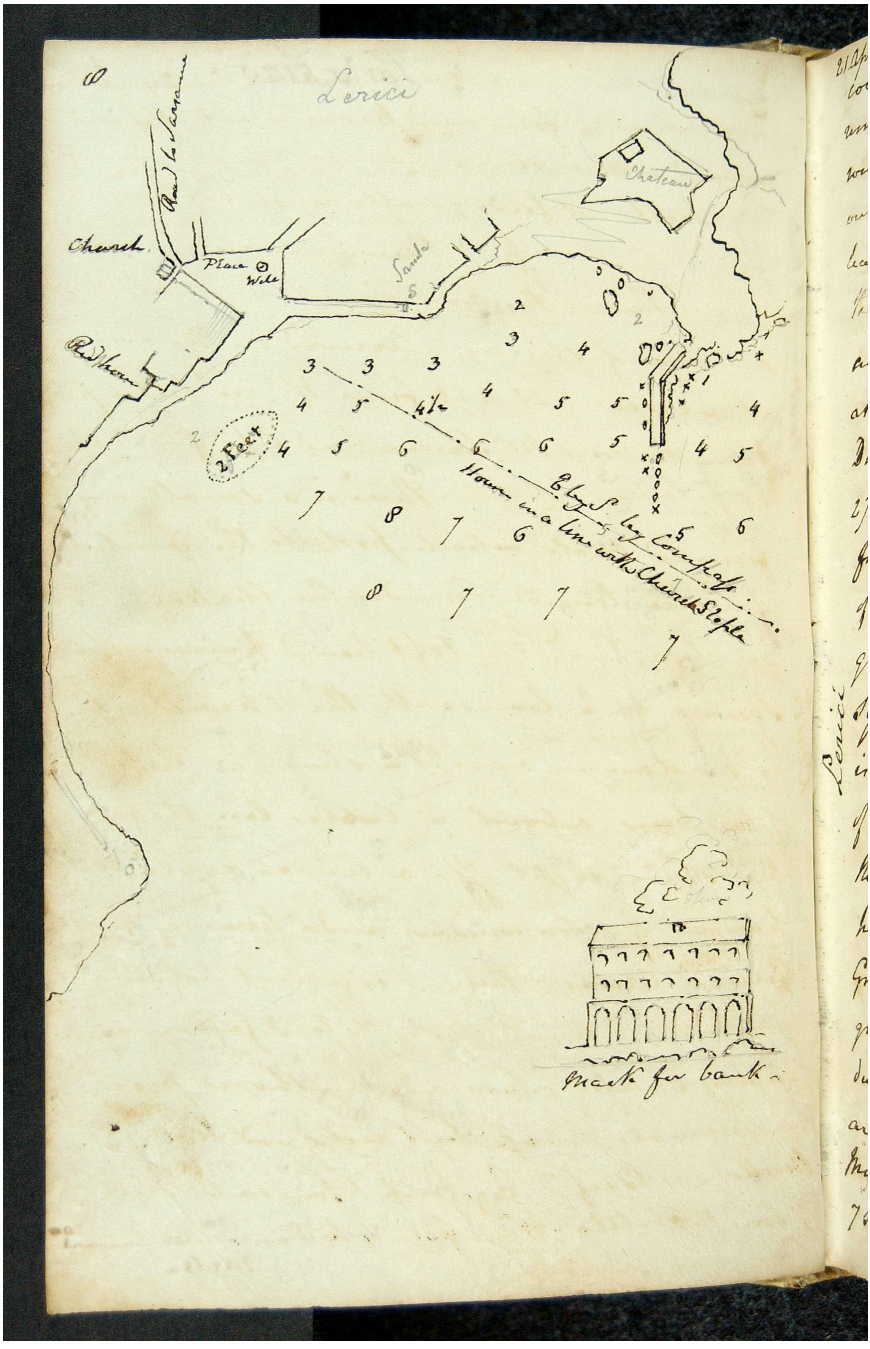


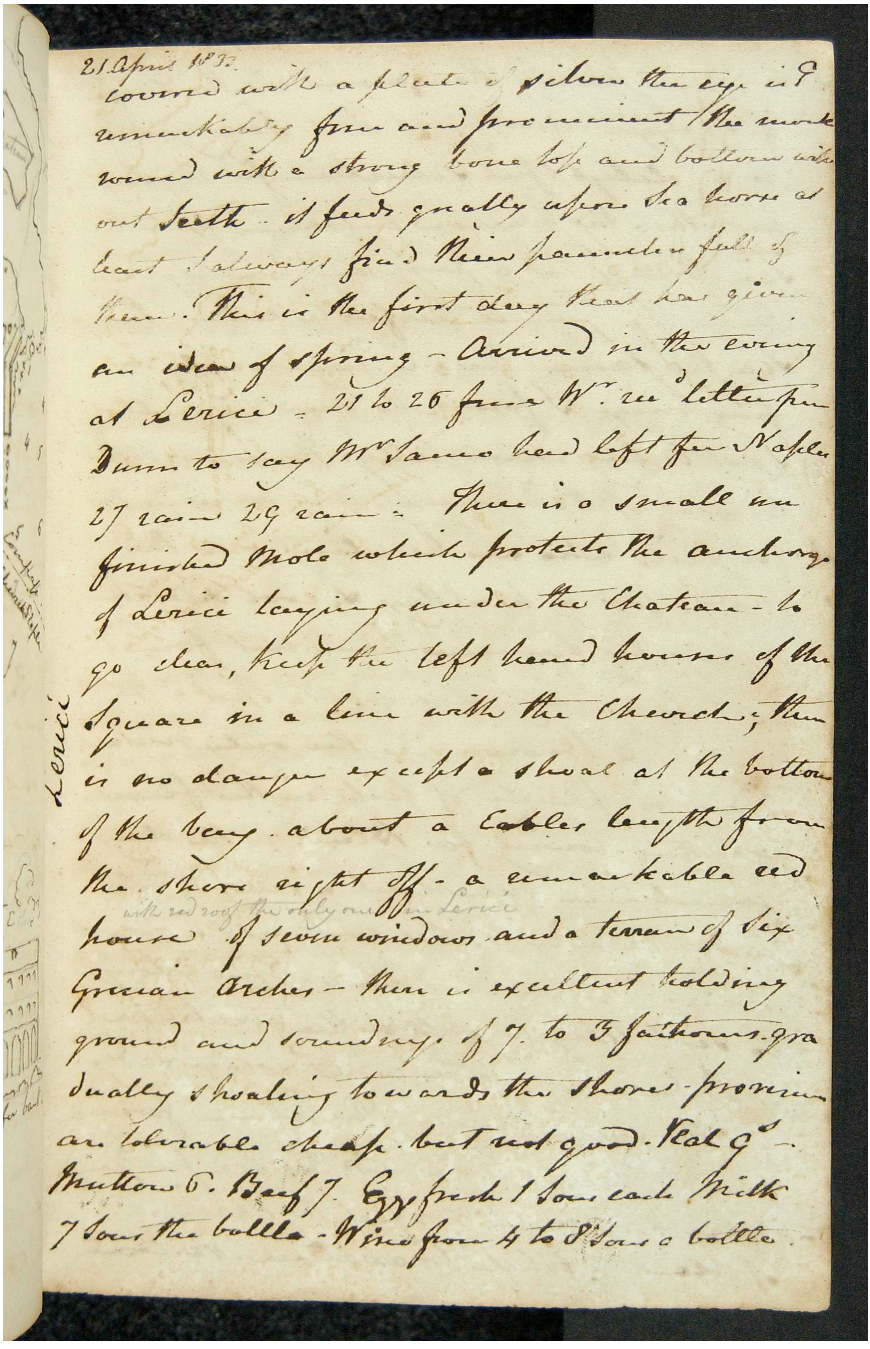
6 we procur'd two Tuns of clear water - rushing from the Tops of the Mountains - upon every point there is a square Fort - all in ruins and very picturesque - the Gulf of Rapallo has very much the appearance of the Gulf of Spezia 19th Wind S.S.E. with heavy sea. 20th Thick hazy wind East. I took three Batteries - several Vessels arrived - we dried all our sails - beds &c - and procured Water and light White wine of the country at 6 Sous the bottle - In the evening the Wind light from the West - we weighed & made sail - The Wind fell at sun set - and continued nearly calm all night now and then a cat's paw from the land at day 21st light we were off Sestri in Levante - all the morning light airs from the West - I caught a Sun fish - they are common at this season of the Year - It is a curious fish nearly round - has very fine - and no tail but the back or tail end has a motion by which the fish moves itself - The inner is the only part good to eat - The skin is almost a piece of white Indian rubber

Porto Fino

Sea


Porto Fino
Fort
Sanita Light
Town
Mud
Pallone
Sea
Yards


Lerici
Chateau
Church
Place
Wells
Sands
Rd to Sarzana
Rd to Pisa
2 Feet
Mouth in a line with Church Steeple
Quarter for Bank

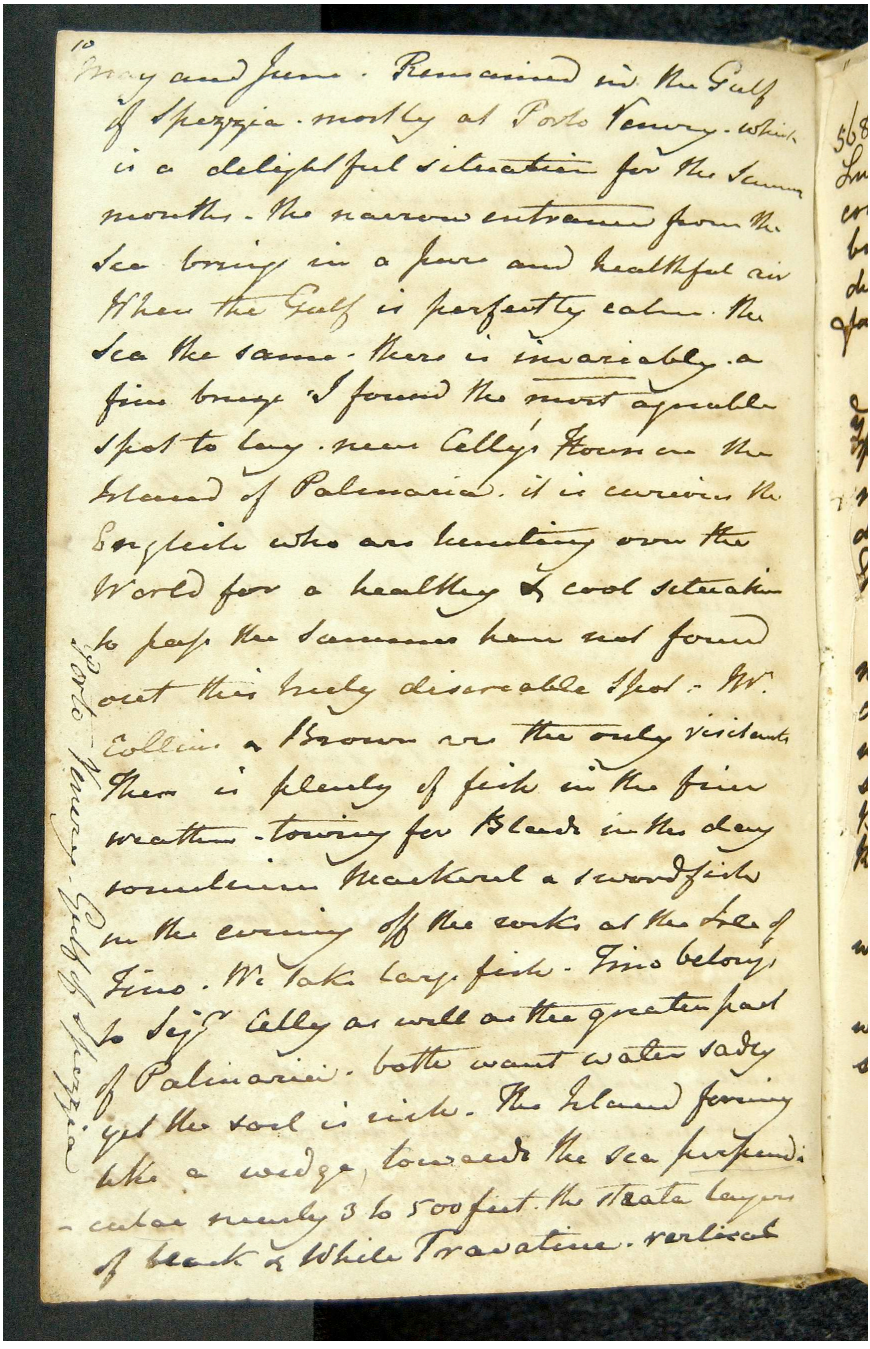


21 April 1813.

covered with a pleasant yellow flower is remarkably fine and prominent. The mountains round with a strong bone top and bottom without teeth. it feeds greatly upon the horse at least I always find them pannches full of them. This is the first day that has given an idea of spring. Arrived in the evening at Lerici. 21 to 26 June W.m Dunn to say Mr Jamieson had left for Naples 27 rain 29 rain. There is a small unfinished Mole which protects the anchorage of Lerici lying under the Chateau. to go clear, keep the left hand houses of the square in a line with the Church, then is no danger except a shoal at the bottom of the bay. about a Cables length from the shore right off. a remarkable red house of seven windows and a terrace of six Grecian Arches. There is excellent holding ground and soundings of 7. to 3 fathoms gradually shoaling towards the shore. provisions are tolerable cheap. but not good. Veal 9d. Mutton 6. Beef 7. Eggs fresh 1 Sous each. Milk 7 Sous the bottle. Wine from 4 to 8 Sous a bottle.

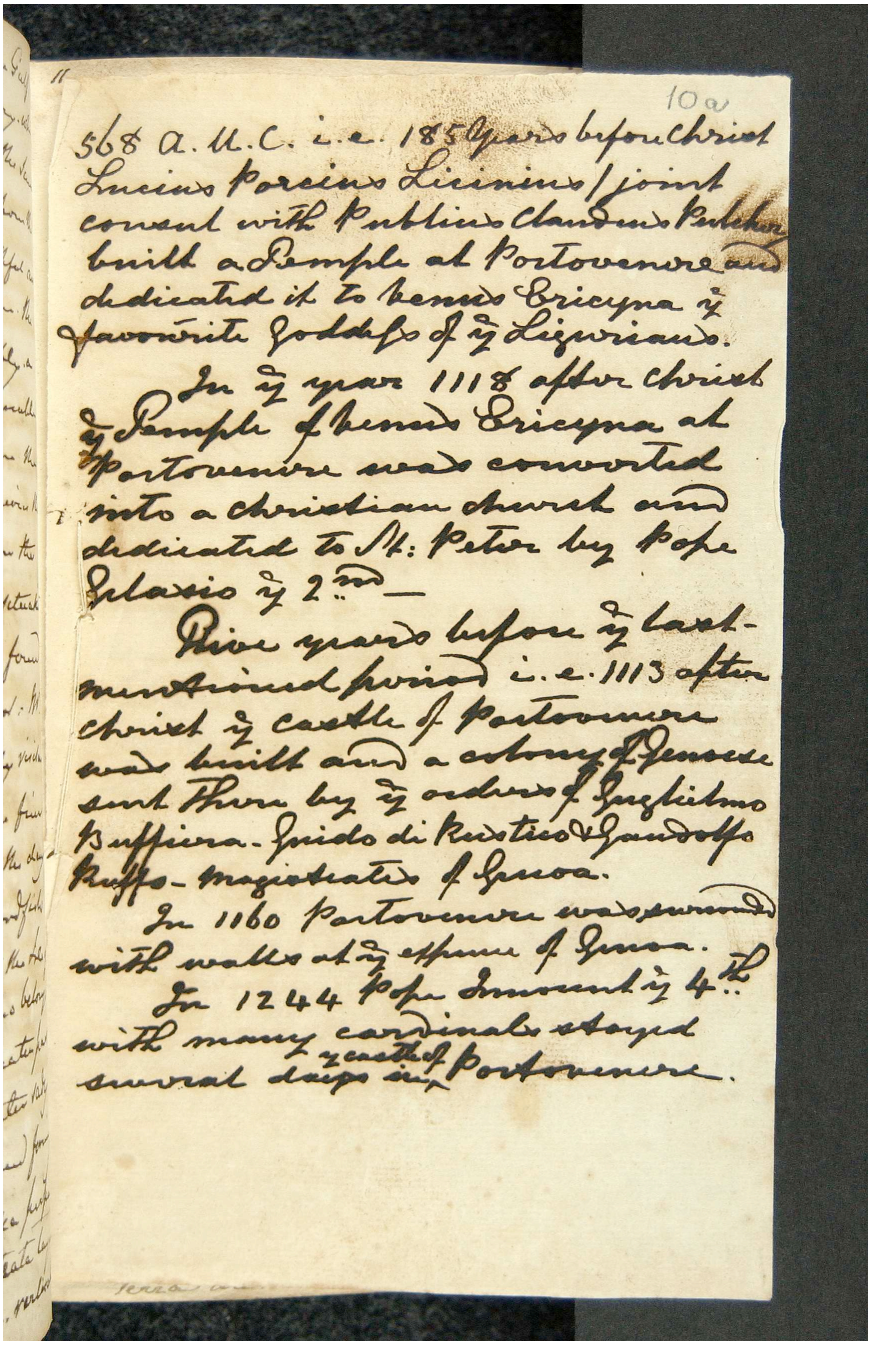
Lerici

with red roof the only one in Lerici



10 May and June. Remained in the Gulf of Spezzia. mostly at Porto Venery. which is a delightful situation for the Summer months. The narrow entrance from the Sea brings in a fine and healthful air When the Gulf is perfectly calm. The Sea the same. There is invariably a fine breeze. I found the most agreable spot to lay. near Selly's House on the Island of Palmaria. it is curious the Europeans who are hunting over the World for a healthy & cool situation to pass the Summer here not found out this truly desireable spot. Mr. Collins & Brown are the only residents There is plenty of fish in the fine weather. towing for Bleak in the day sometimes Mackerel a sword fish in the evening off the rocks at the Isle of Tino. Mr Yates lays fish. Tino belongs to Sir Selly as well as the greater part of Palmaria. both want water sadly yet the soil is rich. The Island forming like a wedge, towards the Sea perpendicular nearly 3 to 500 feet. the strata layers of black & White Travatine. vertical

Porto Venery. Gulf of Spezzia



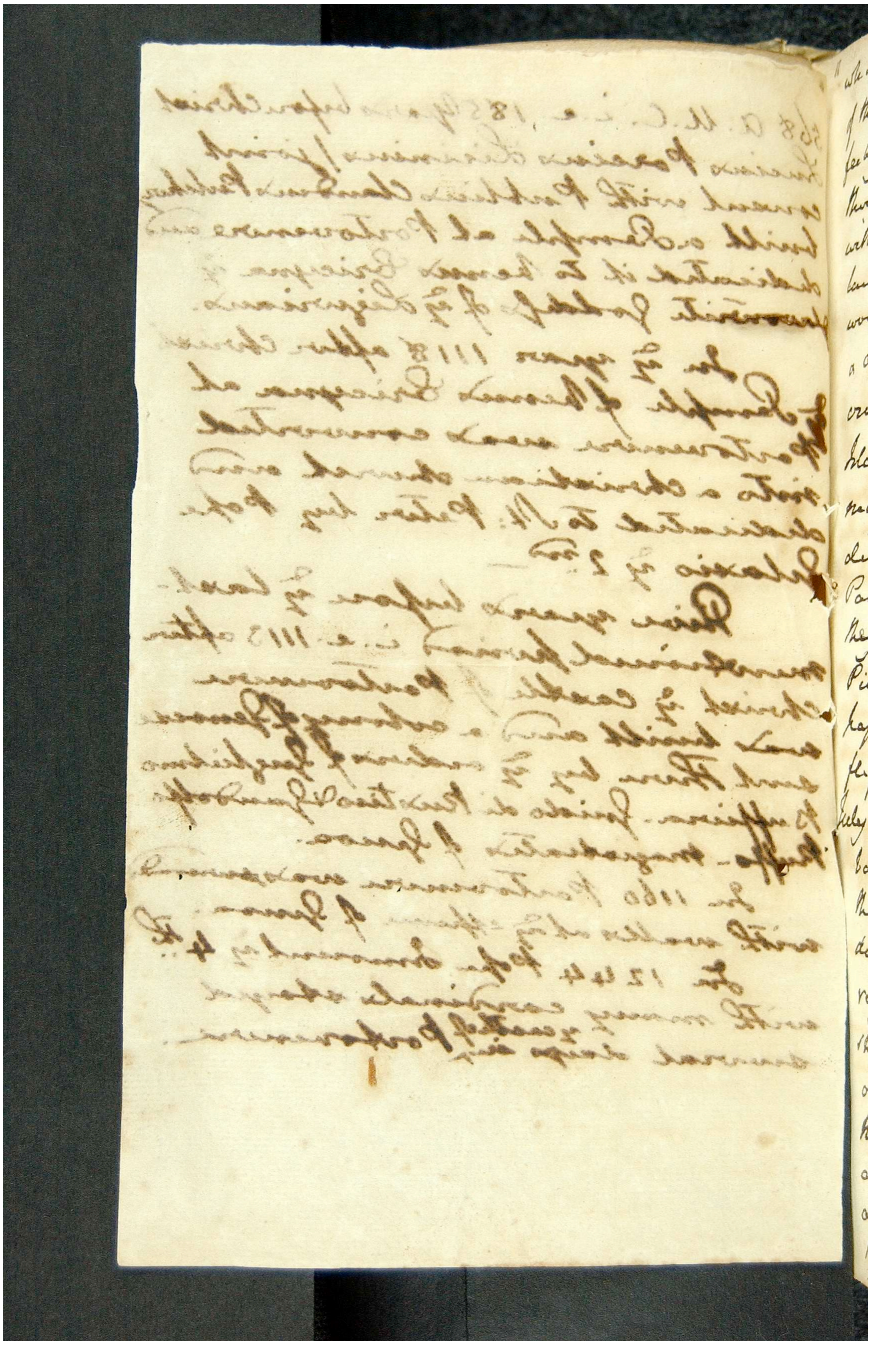
568 a. U.C. i.e. 185 years before Christ Lucius Porcius Licinius / joint consul with Publius Claudius Pulcher built a Temple at Portovenere and dedicated it to bends Ericyna ye favourite Goddess of ye Liguriands.

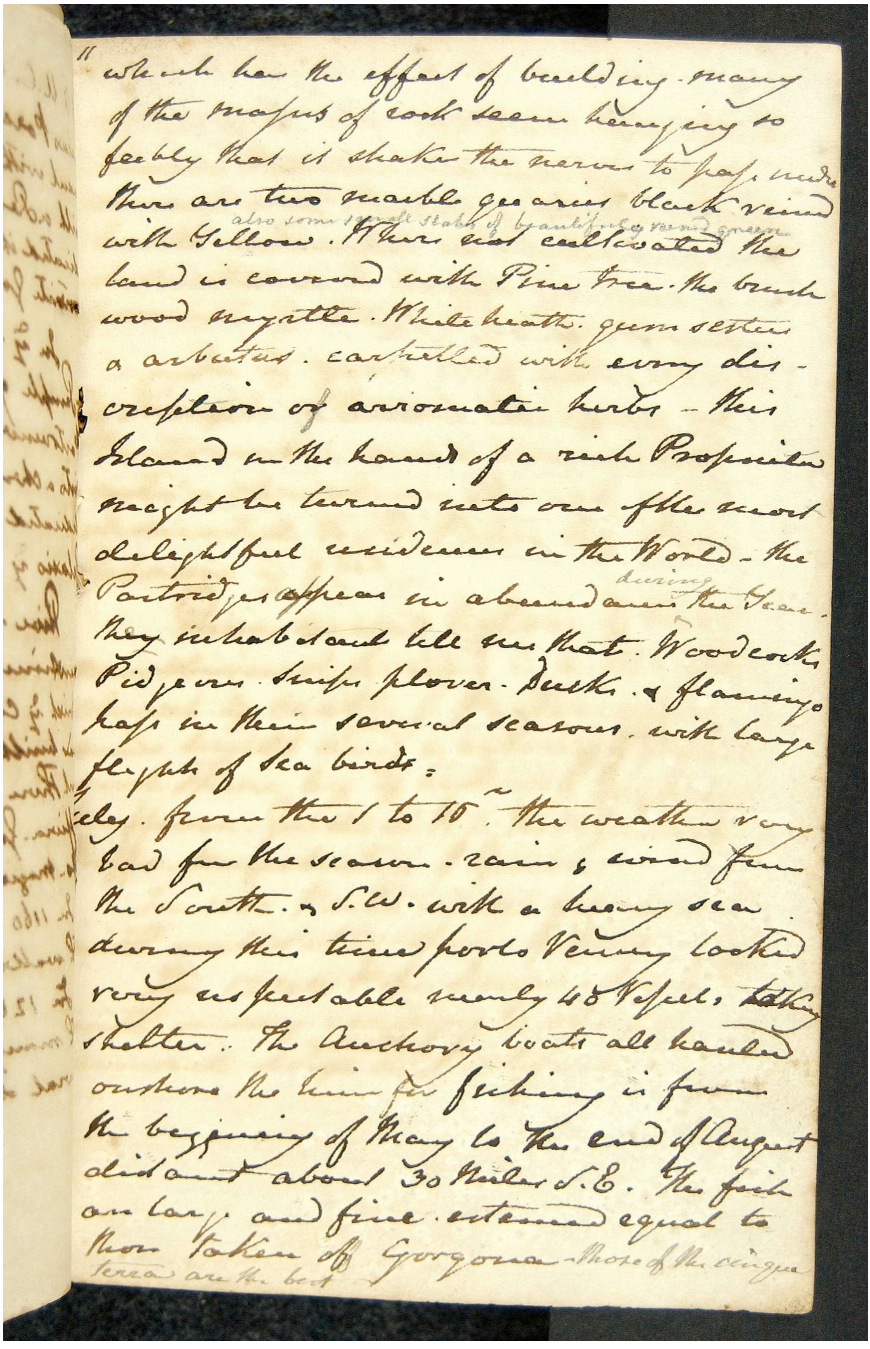
In ye year 1118 after christ ye Temple of bends Ericyna at Portovenere was converted into a christian church and dedicated to St: Peter by Pope Gelasius ye 2nd—

Five years before ye last-mentioned period i.e. 1113 after christ ye castle of Portovenere was built and a colony of Genoese sent there by ye orders of Guglielmo Embriaco - Guido di Rustico & Gandolfo Ruffo - magistrates of Genoa.

In 1160 Portovenere was surrounded with walls at ye expence of Genoa.

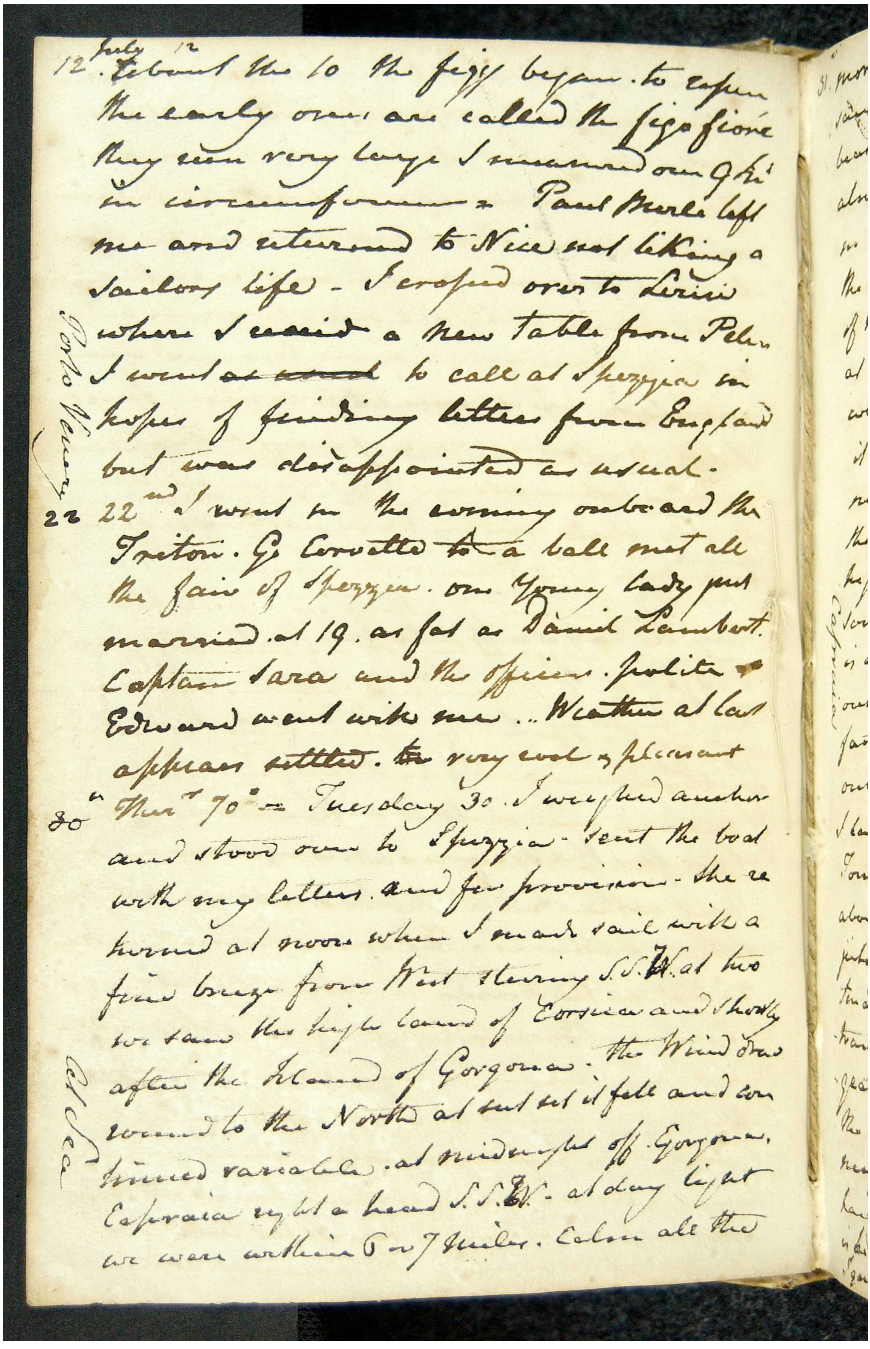
In 1244 Pope Innocent ye 4th with many cardinals stayed several days in ye castle of Portovenere.





" which has the effect of building many of the masses of rock seem hanging so feebly that it shakes the nerves to [illegible] there are two marble quarries black veined with Yellow. Where not cultivated the land is covered with Pine trees. the brush wood myrtle. White heath. gum cistus & arbutus. enriched with every discription of aromatic herbs. This Island in the hands of a rich Proprietor might be turned into one of the most delightful residences in the World. The Partridges appear in abundance during the Year. they inhabit and till are that. Woodcocks Pidgeons. Snipe. Plover. Ducks. & flamingos [illegible] in their several seasons. with large flights of sea birds.

[illegible]ley. from the 1 to 10th. the weather very bad for the season. rain & wind from the South. & S.W. with a heavy sea during this time [illegible] Vessels very much resembled many 40 Vessels, taking shelter. The Anchovy boats all hauled ashore the time for fishing is from the beginning of May to the end of August distant about 30 Miles S.E. The fish are large and fine. esteemed equal to those Taken off Gorgona. those of the Cinque Terra are the best



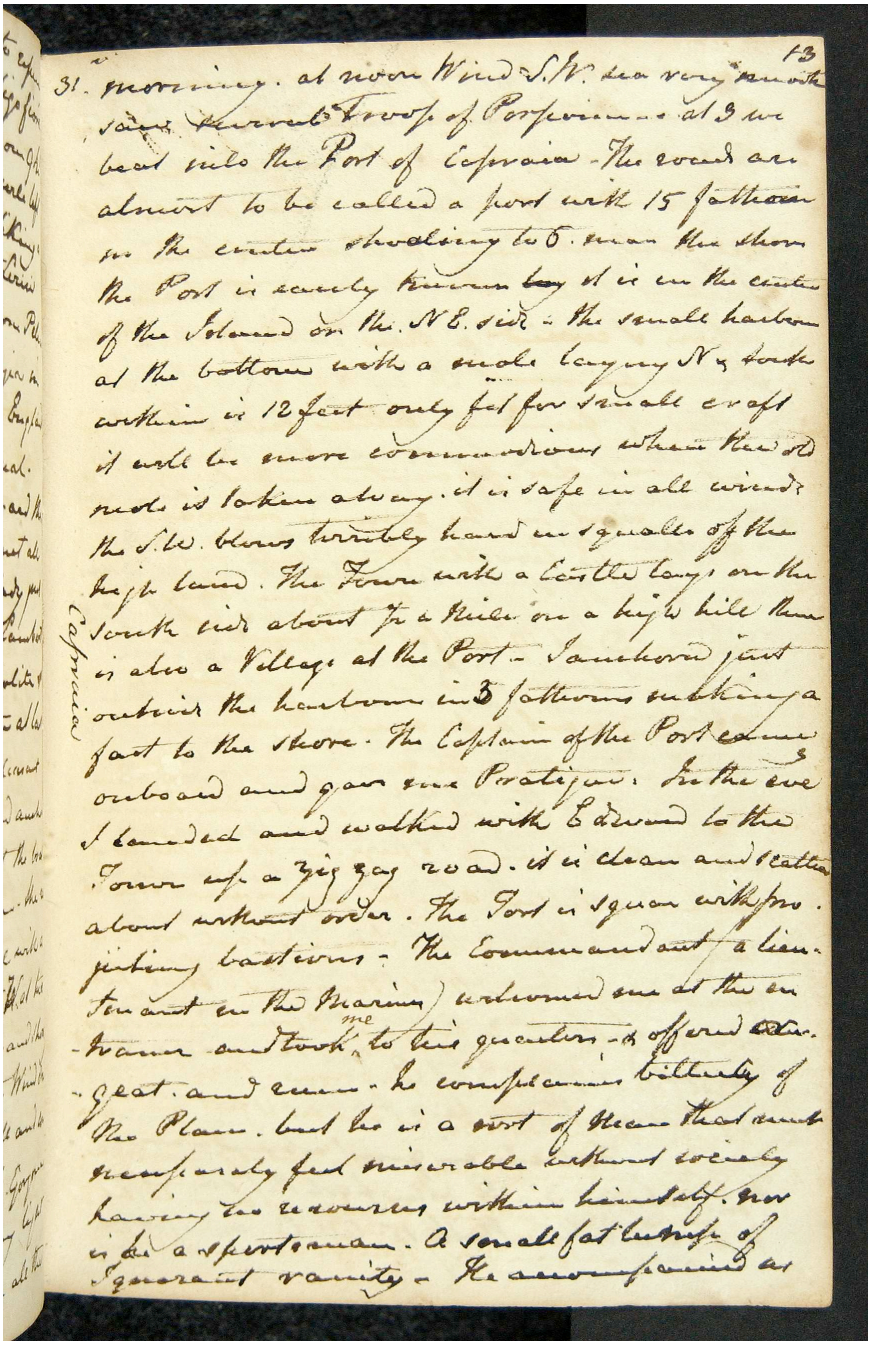
12 July. About the 10 the figs began to ripen the early ones are called the Fiyo fiore they seem very large I measured one 9 Inches in circumference — Paul Merle left me and returned to Nice not liking a sailors life — I crossed over to Livia where I found a new table from Peter I went as usual to call at Spezzia in hopes of finding letters from England but was disappointed as usual.

Sailed Wednesday 22

22nd I went in the evening on board the Triton. Gs Corvette to a ball met all the fair of Spezzia. one young lady just married at 19. as fat as Daniel Lambert. Captain Sara and the officers. polite — Edward went with me .. Weather at last appears settled. the very coolest & pleasant

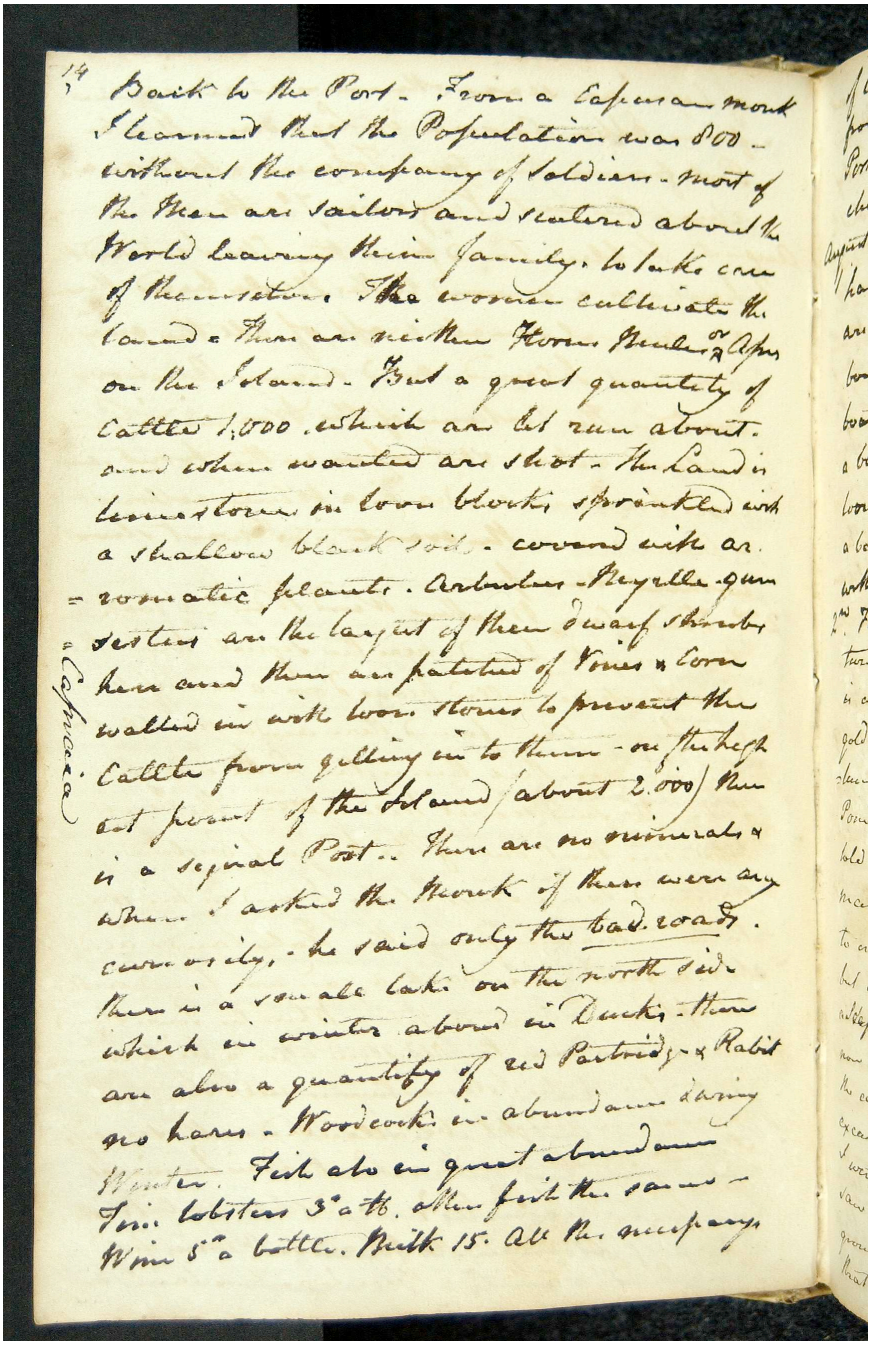
30 Ther 70° — Tuesday 30. I weighed anchor and stood over to Spezzia — sent the boat with my letters. and for provisions. there returned at noon when I made sail with a fine breeze from West steering S.S.W. at two we saw the high land of Corsica and shortly after the Island of Gorgona. the Wind then veered to the North at last at it fell and then veered variable. at midnight off Gorgona. Capraia right a head S.S.W. at day light we were within 6 or 7 miles. Calm all the

Left Leg



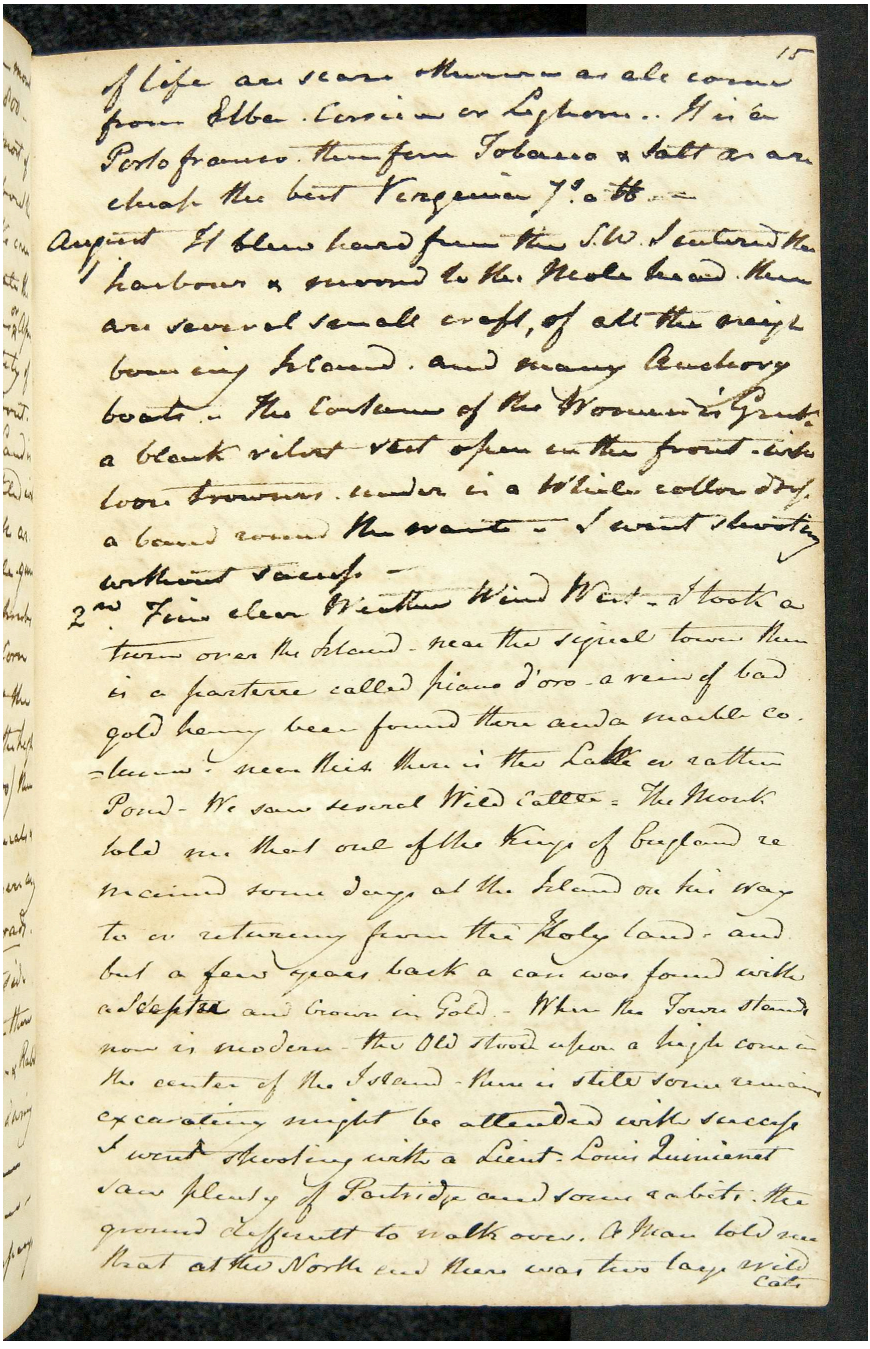
13

31. morning. at noon Wind S.W. sea very smooth
saw several troops of Porpoises - at 3 we
beat into the Port of Caprara - The coast are
almost to be called a port with 15 fathom
in the center shoaling to 6. near the shore
the Port is nearly known by it is in the center
of the Island on the N.E. side - the small harbour
at the bottom with a mole laying N.W. South
within is 12 feet only fit for small craft
it will be more commodious when the rubbish
now is taken away. it is safe in all winds
the S.W. blows terribly hard in squalls off the
high land. The Town with a Castle lays on the
South side about ½ a Mile on a high hill there
is also a Village at the Port - I anchored just
outside the harbour in 3 fathoms bubbling a
fast to the shore. The Captain of the Port came
Caprara
onboard and gave me Pratique. In the eve
I landed and walked with Edward to the
Town up a zig zag road. it is clean and seattle
about without order. The Port is square with pro-
jecting bastions - The Commandant a lieu-
tenant in the Marine) entertained me at the en-
trance and took me to his quarters - & offered refre-
-shment. and cream - he complained bitterly of
the Plain. but he is a sort of Man that must
unconsciously feel miserable without society
having the resources within himself. now
is he a sportsman. A small fat bulk of
Ignorant vanity - He accompanied me



Back to the Port. From a Capucan monk I learned that the Population was 800 — without the company of Soldiers. most of the Men are Sailors and scattered about the World leaving their Family to take care of themselves. The women cultivate the Land. There are neither Horses Mules or Asses on the Island. But a great quantity of Cattle 1,000. which are let run about. and when wanted are shot. The Land is Limestone in loose blocks sprinkled with a shallow black soil. covered with aromatic plants. Arbutus. Myrtle. gum cistus are the largest of them. Dwarf shrubs here and there are patches of Vines & Corn walled in with loose stones to prevent the Cattle from getting in to them. on the best at present of the Island about 2.000 / Men is a Capital Port. There are no minerals where I asked the Monk if there were any commodity. he said only the bad roads. There is a small lake on the north side which in winter abound in Ducks. There are also a quantity of red Partridge & Rabit no hares. Woodcocks in abundance during Winter. Fish also in great abundance Sea lobsters 3d a lb. other fish the same. Wine 8d a bottle. Milk 1s. All the necessary

= Capucca

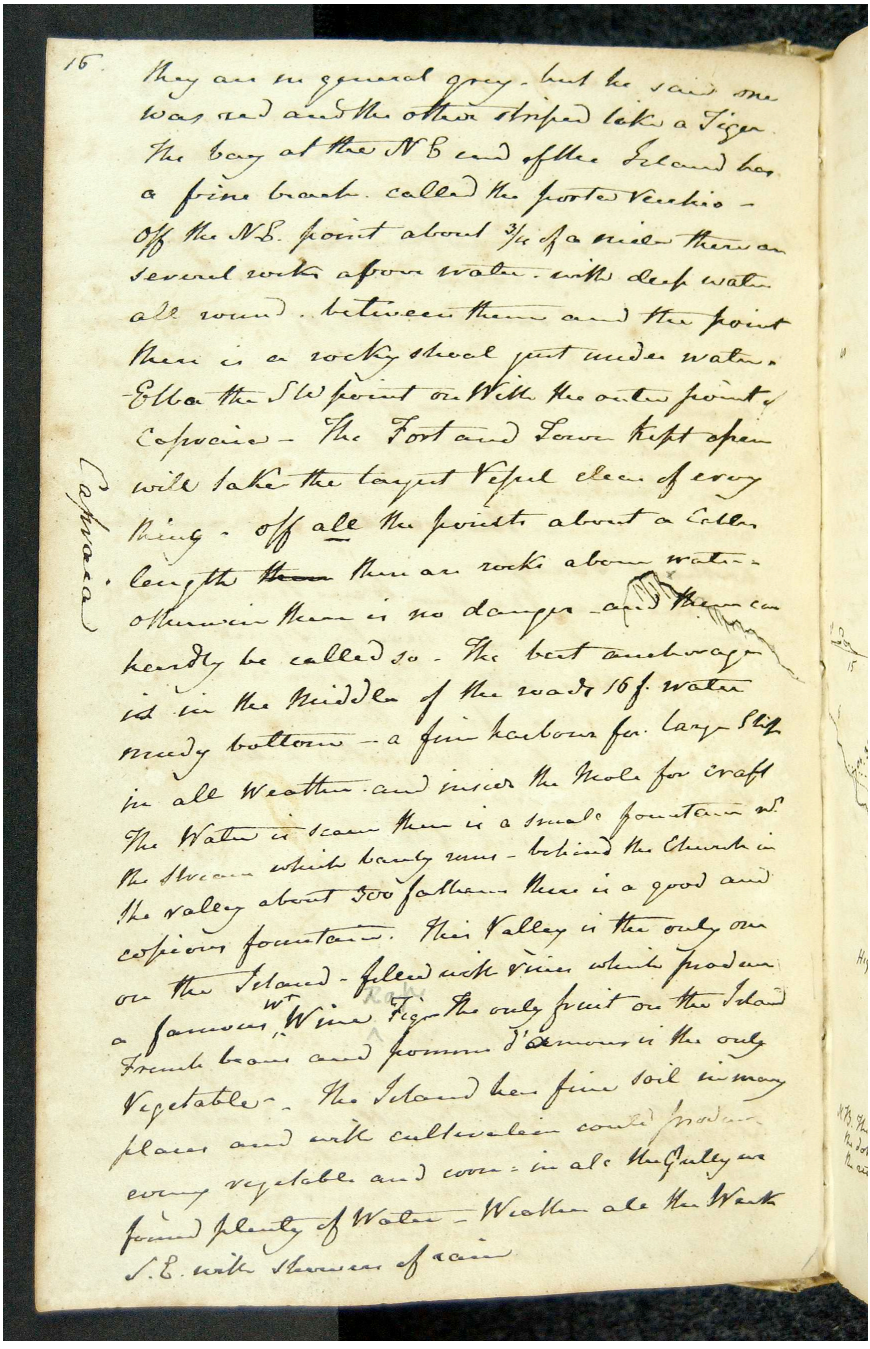


15

of life are scarce whereas as ale comes from Elba. Corsica or Leghorn. It is a Porto franco. there from Tobacco & salt as are cheap the best Virginia 7/. a 8£ —

August 2d blew hard from the S.W. I entered the harbour & moored to the Mole head. there are several small craft, of all the neighbouring Island. and many Anchovy boats. The Costume of the Women is Gauze a black velvet vest open in the front. white linen trowsers. under it a White collon dress a band round the waste. I went shooting without success. —

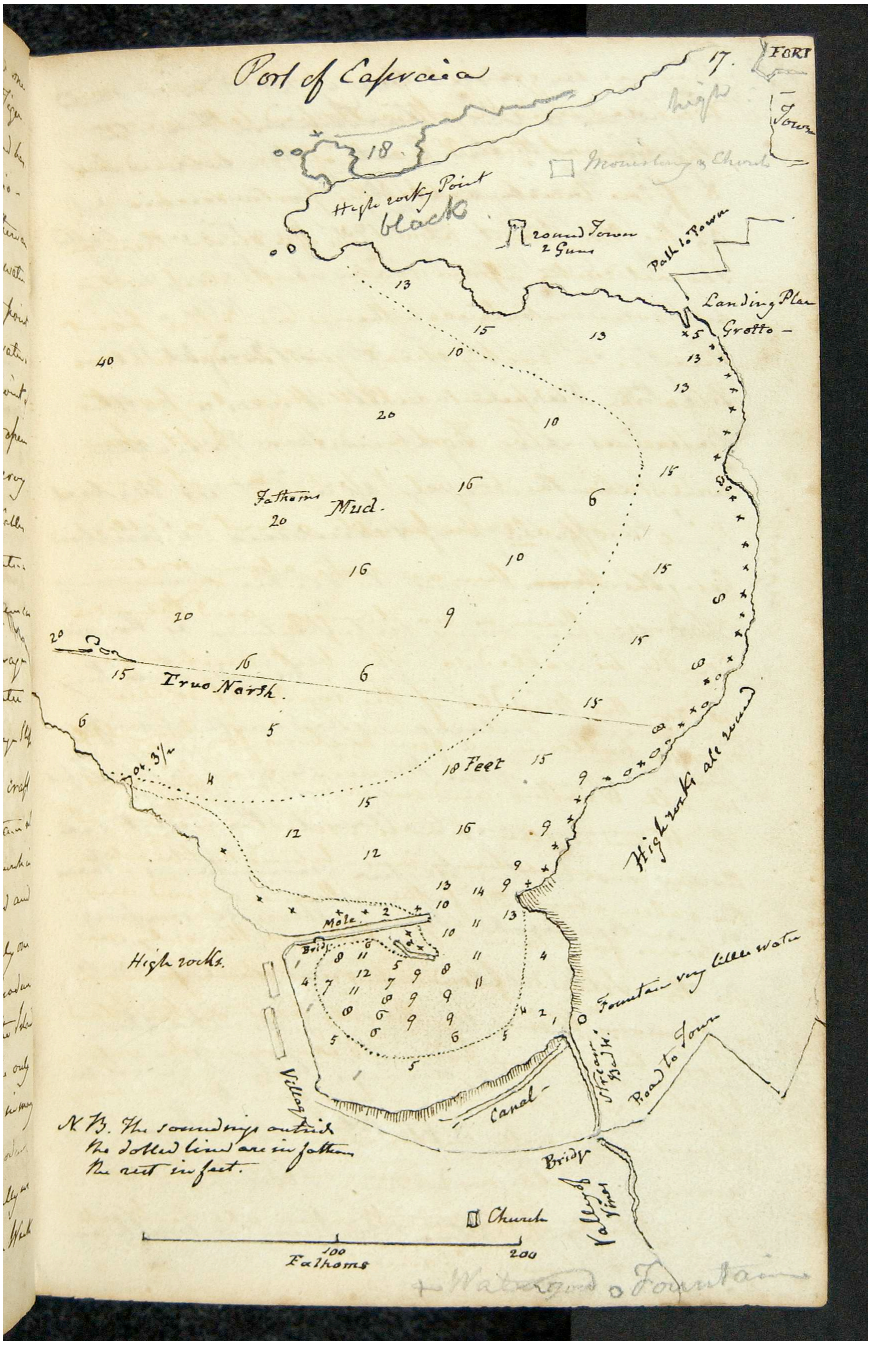
2d. Fine clear Weather Wind West. I took a turn over the Island. near the signal tower there is a fountain called fiume d'oro. a vein of bad gold have been found there and a marble Co. —lumn. I seen Birds there in the Lake or rather Pond. We saw several Wild Cattle. The Monk told me that one of the Kings of England remained some days at the Island on his way to or returning from the Holy land. and but a few years back a coin was found with a Sceptre and Crown in Gold. Where the Tower stands now is modern. the Old stood upon a high cone in the center of the Island. there is still some remains excavating might be attended with success. I went shooting with a Lieut. Louis Luiniest saw plenty of Partridge and some rabbits. the ground difficult to walk over. A Man told me that at the North end there was two large Wild Cats

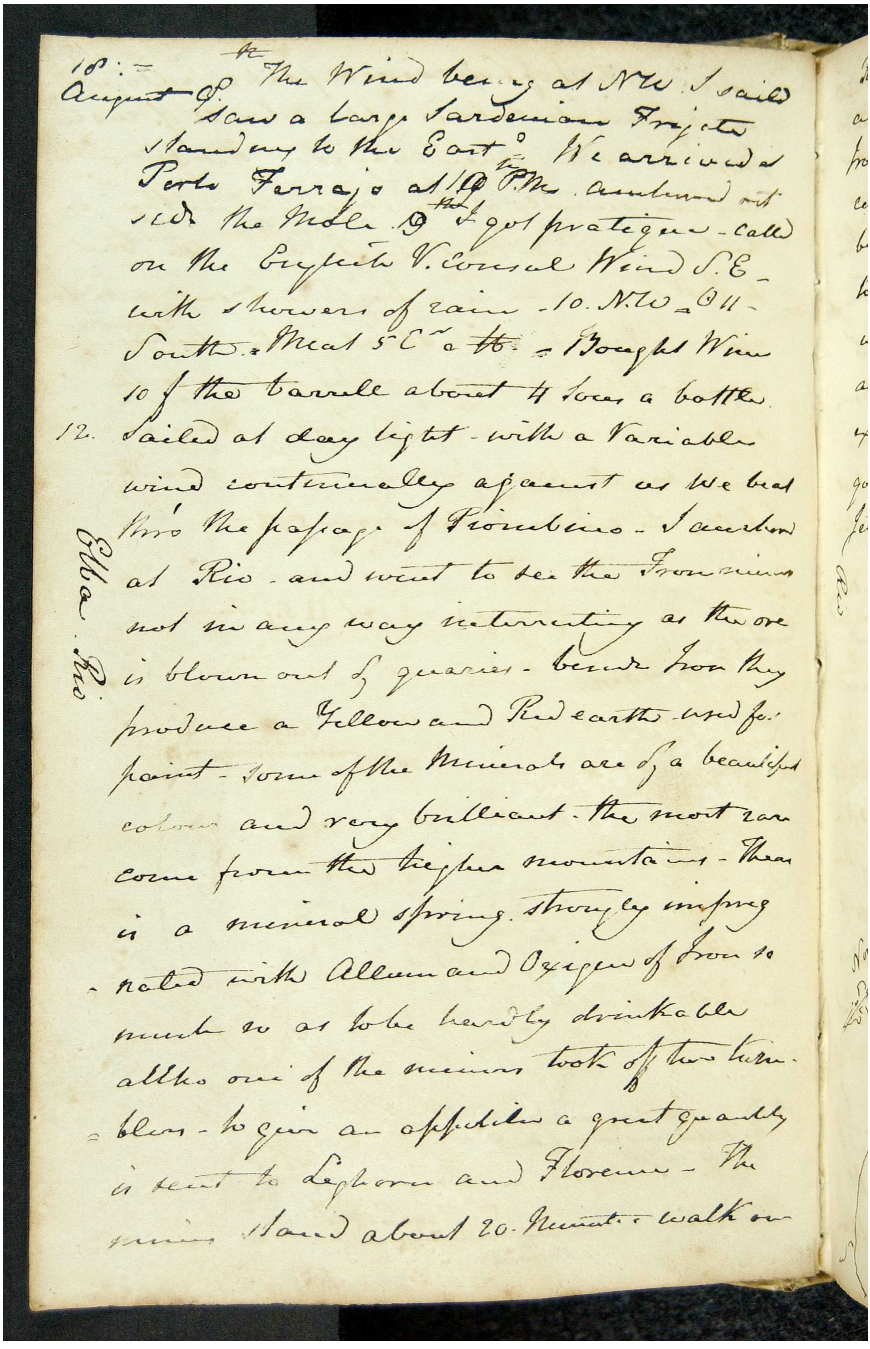


16.

They are in general grey - but he said one was red and the other striped like a Tiger. The bay at the N.E end of the Island has a fine beach - called the Porto Vecchio - Off the N.E. point about 3/4 of a mile there are several rocks above water - with deep water all round - between them and the point there is a rocky shoal just under water. - Off the S.W point are the outer points of Capraia - The Port and Town kept open will take the largest Vessel clear of every thing - off all the points about a Cable's length there are rocks above water - otherwise there is no danger - and there can hardly be called so - The best anchorage is in the Middle of the ward 16 f. water muddy bottom - a fine harbour for large Ships in all Weather - and inside the Mole for craft The Water is scarce there is a small fountain on the Shore which barely runs - behind the Church in the valley about 500 fathoms there is a good and copious fountain - This Valley is the only one on the Island - filled with vines which produce a famous Wine Vigne The only fruit on the Island French beans and pommes d'amours is the only Vegetables - The Island has fine soil in many places and will cultivated could produce every vegetable and corn - in all the Gulley's we found plenty of Water - Weather ale the Week S.E. with showers of rain

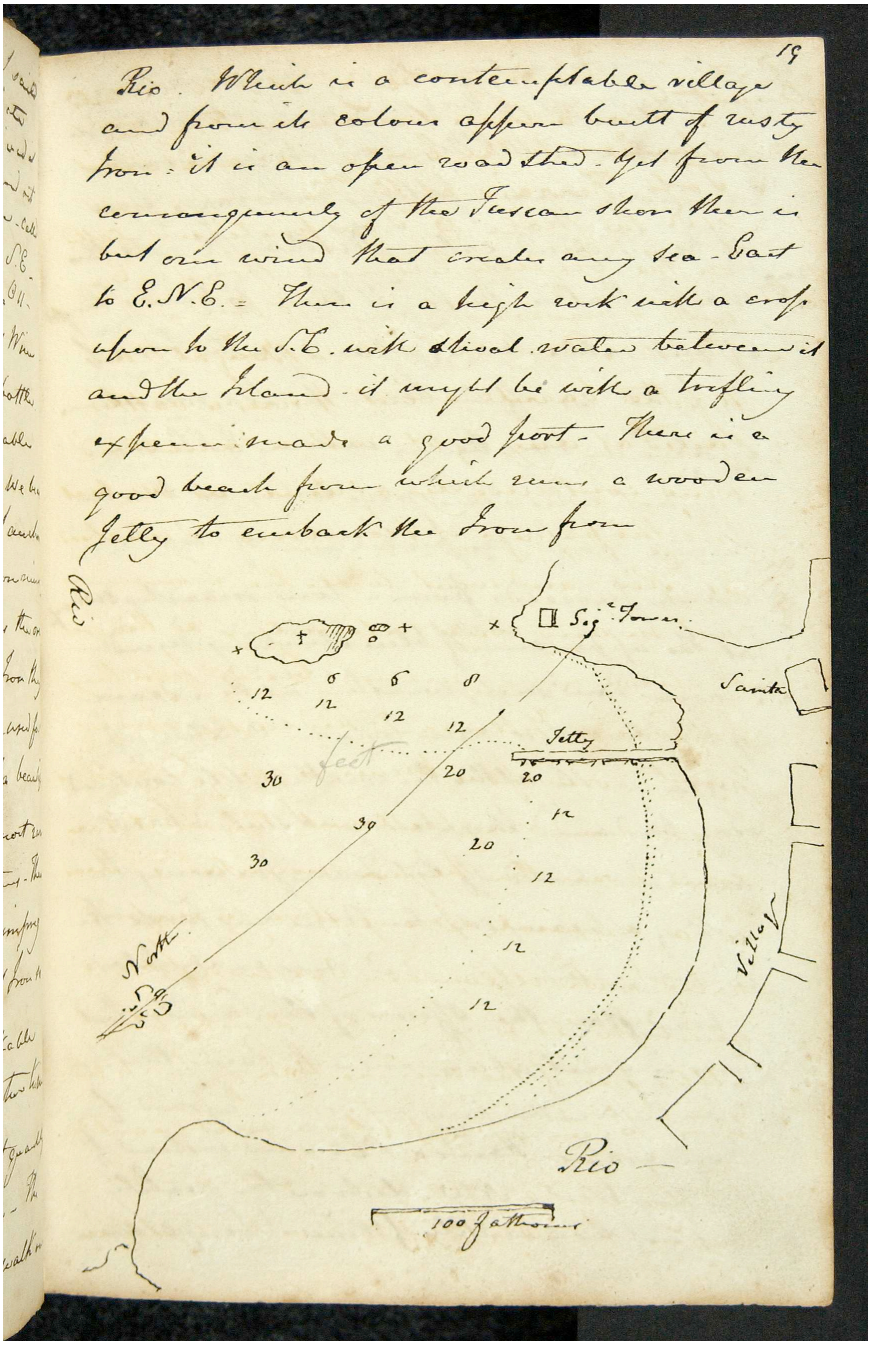
Capraia

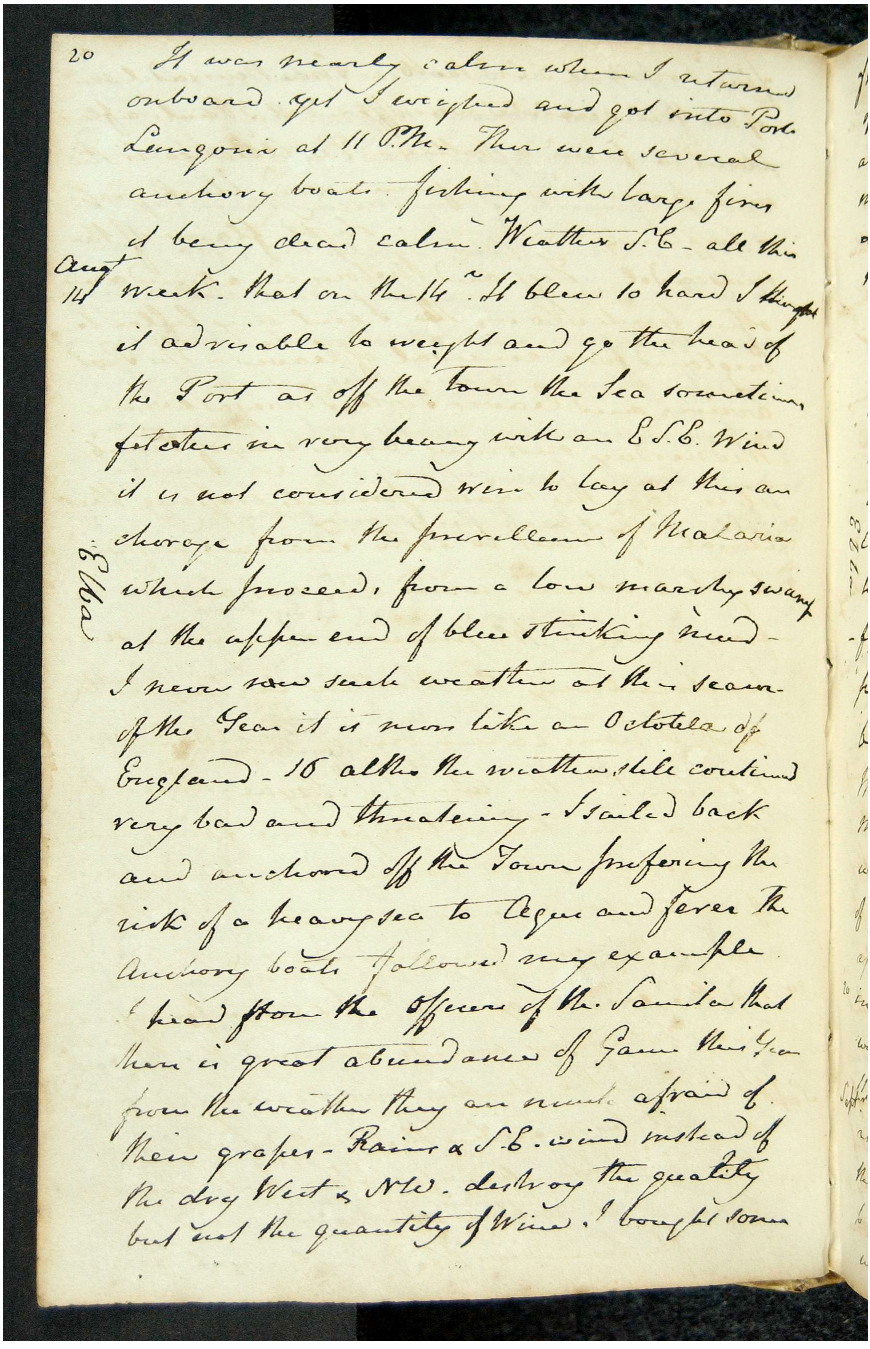

Port of Capercaia
17.
FORT
18.
High rocky Point
Round Town
2 Guns
Path to Town
Landing Place
Grotto
Fathoms
Mud.
True North.
10 Feet
High rocks all round
Mole
High rocks
Fountain very little water
Road to Town
Canal
Village
Church
100
200
Fathoms
N B. The soundings outside
the dotted line are in fathoms
the rest in feet.



16: August P.M. The Wind being at NW I sailed saw a large Sardenian Frigate standing to the East. We arrived at Porto Ferrajo at 1 P.M. anchored without the Mole. got pratique - called on the English V. Consul Wind S.E. with showers of rain - 10. NW a Gale - South. Meat 5 Cts a lb. - Bought Wine 10 of the Carrafe about 4 sous a bottle.

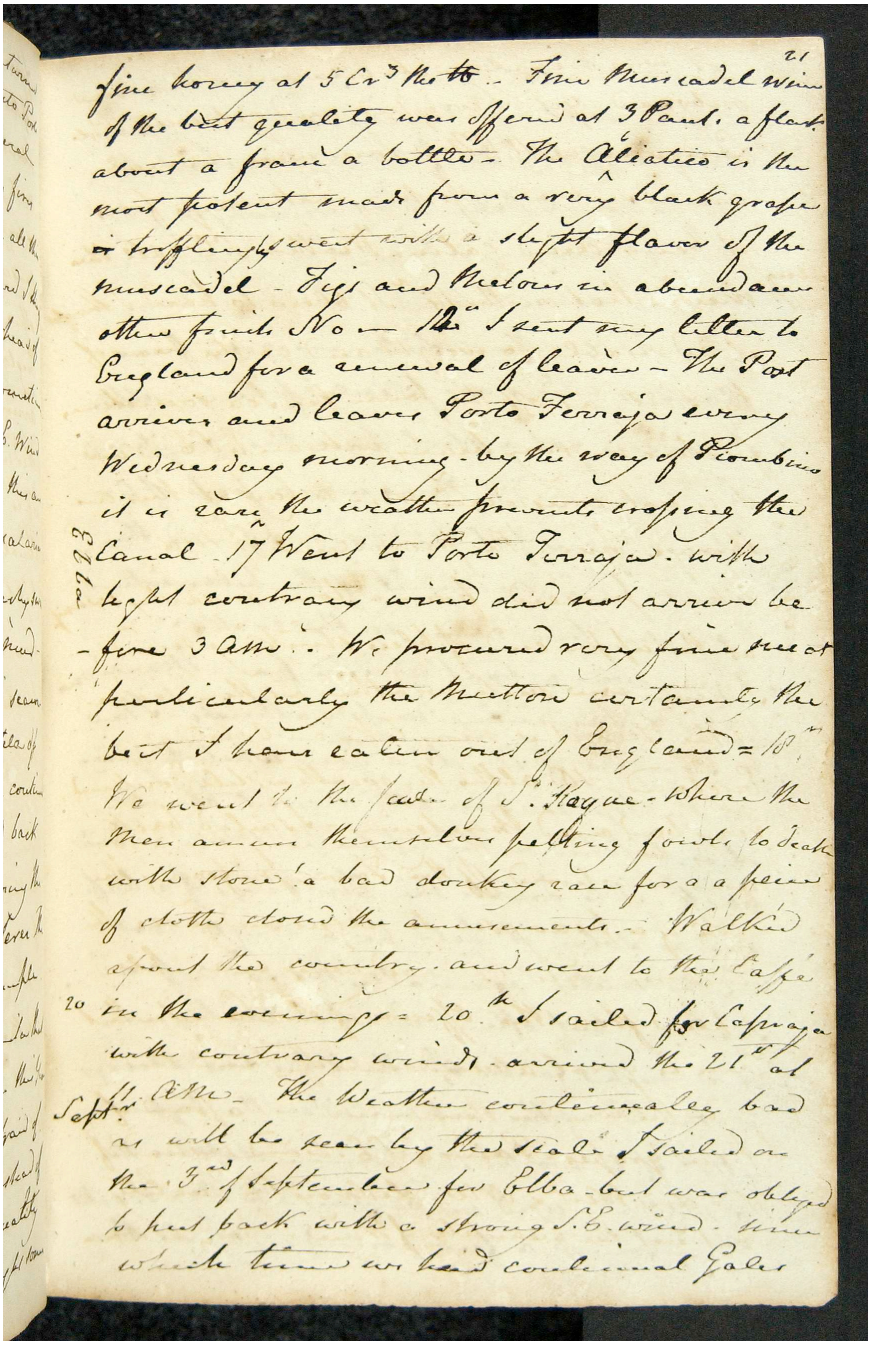
12. Sailed at day light - with a Variable wind continually against us We beat thro' the passage of Piombino - Saw Elba at Rio - and went to see the Iron mines not in any way interesting as the ore is blown out of quaries - beside Iron they produce a Yellow and Red earth - used for paint - some of the Minerals are of a beautiful colour and very brilliant - the most rare come from the higher mountains - there is a mineral spring strongly impregnated with Allum and Oxigen of Iron so much so as to be hardly drinkable altho one of the miners took of the turnbler - to give an appetite a great quantity is sent to Leghorn and Florence - The mines stand about 20. Minutes walk on


19
Rio. Which is a contemptable village and from its colour appears built of rusty Iron: It is an open roadsted. Yet from the consequently of the Tuscan shore there is but one wind that creates any sea. Coast to E.N.E. = There is a high rock with a crop upon to the S.E. with shoal water between it and the Island. it might be with a trifling expence made a good port. There is a good beach from which runs a wooden Jetty to embark the Iron from
Rio
Sig.r Town
Jetty
Feet
30
20
20
12
39
20
12
30
12
12
12
Rio
100 Fathoms

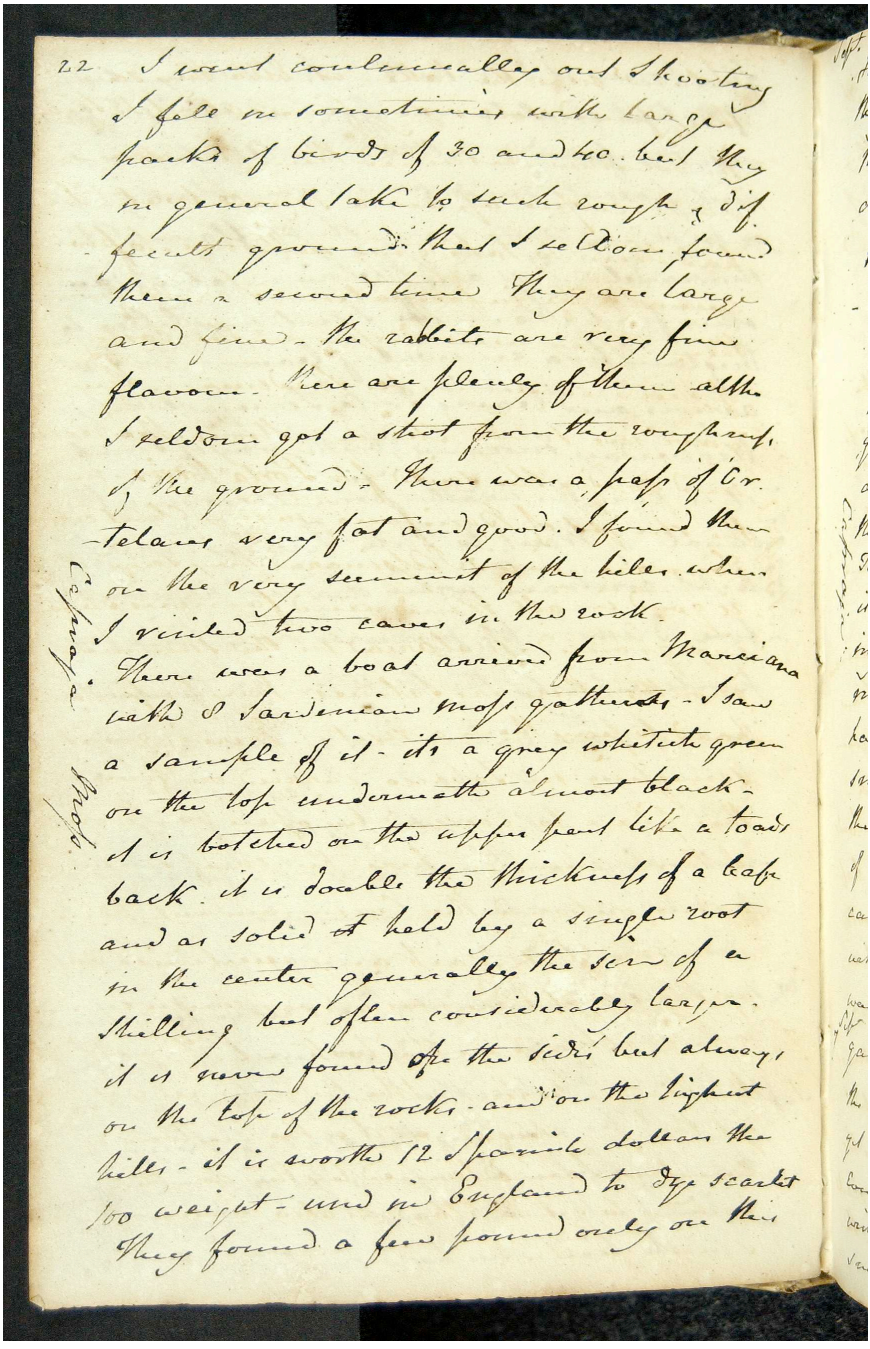


20 It was nearly calm when I returned onboard. got I weighed and got into Porto Longone at 11 P.M. There were several anchovy boats fishing with large fires it being dead calm. Weather S.E. all this Aug 11 week. That on the 14th it blew so hard I thought it advisable to weight and go the head of the Port as off the town the Sea sometimes sets in very heavy with an E.S.E. Wind it is not considered wise to lay at this anchorage from the prevalence of Malaria which proceeds from a low marshy swamp at the upper end of these stinking mud- I never saw such weather at this season of the Year it is more like an October of England- 16 all the weather still continued very bad and threatening- I sailed back and anchored off the Town preferring the risk of a heavy sea to Ague and fever the Anchovy boats followed my example I heard from the Officers of the Garrison that there is great abundance of Game this Year from the weather they are much afraid of their grapes- Rains & S.E. winds instead of the dry West & N.W. destroy the quality but not the quantity of Wine. I bought some

E Elba

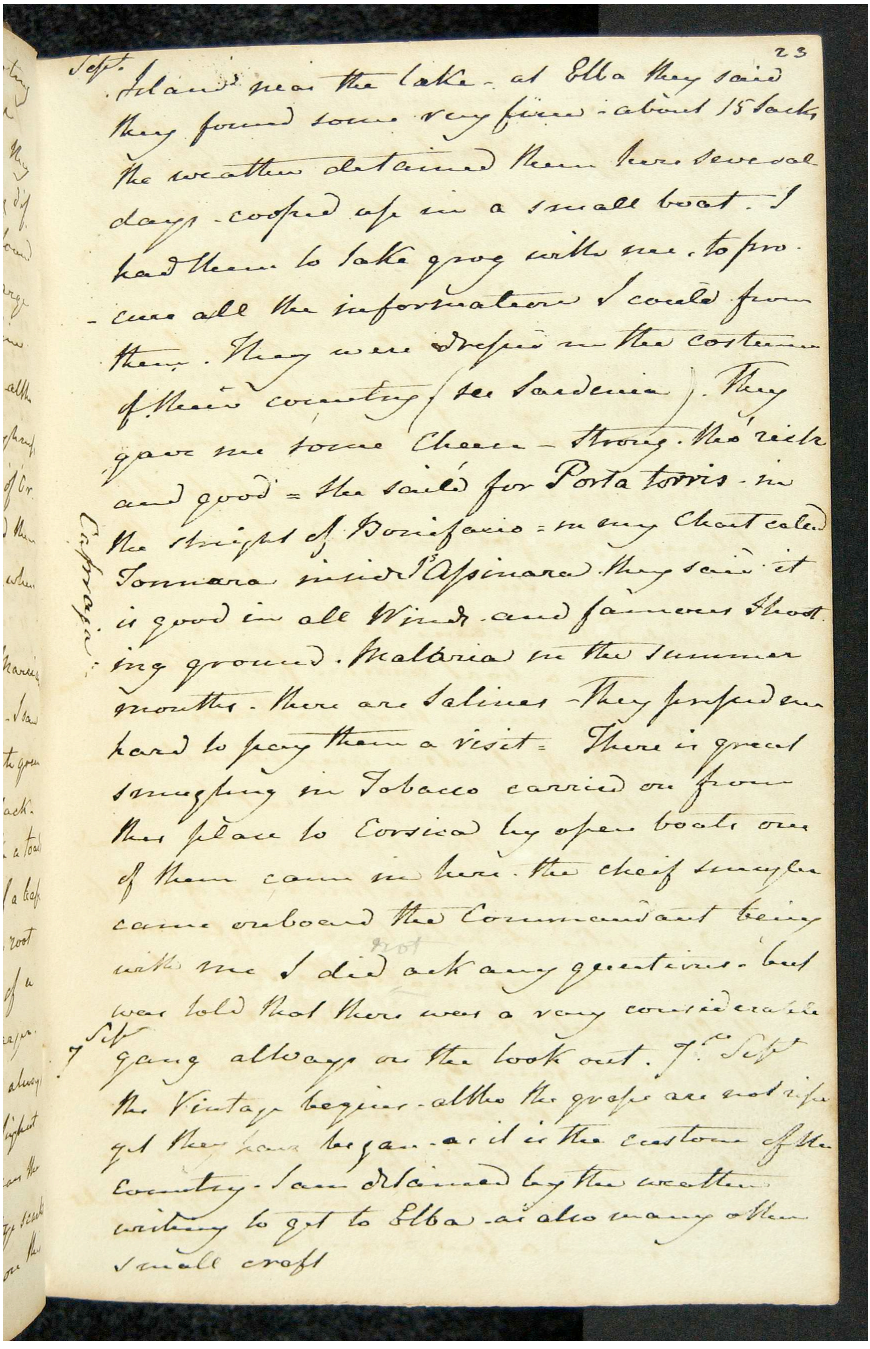


fine honey at 5 Cr.s the ℔. Fine Muscadel Wine
of the best quality was offered at 3 Paul.s a flask
about a franc a bottle. The Aleatico is the
most potent made from a very black grape
& highly sweet with a slight flavor of the
muscadel. Figs and Melons in abundance
other fruits Nov.r 12.th I sent my letter to
England for a renewal of leave. The Post
arrives and leaves Porto Ferrajo every
Wednesday morning. by the way of Piombino
it is rare the weather prevents crossing the
Canal. 17.th Went to Porto Ferrajo. with
light contrary wind did not arrive be-
fore 3 aft.n. We procured very fine meat
particularly the Mutton certainly the
best I have eaten out of England. 18.th
We went to the Isola di S.ta Maria. where the
men amuse themselves pelting fowls to death
with stones. a bad donkey race for a piece
of cloth closed the amusements. Walked
about the country. and went to the Caffe
in the evening. 20.th I sailed for Capraja
with contrary wind. arrived the 21.st at
Sept.r 1.st aft.n. The Weather continueable bad
as will be seen by the Scale. I sailed on
the 3.rd of September for Elba. but was obliged
to put back with a strong S.E. wind. time
which time we had continual Gales



22 I went continually out shooting I fell in sometimes with large packs of birds of 30 and 40. but they in general take to such rough & difficult ground that I seldom found them a second time They are large and fine. the rabbits are very fine flavour. Here are plenty of them altho I seldom got a shot from the roughness of the ground. There was a pack of Cervelans very fat and good. I found them on the very summit of the hiles. when I visited two caves in the rock.

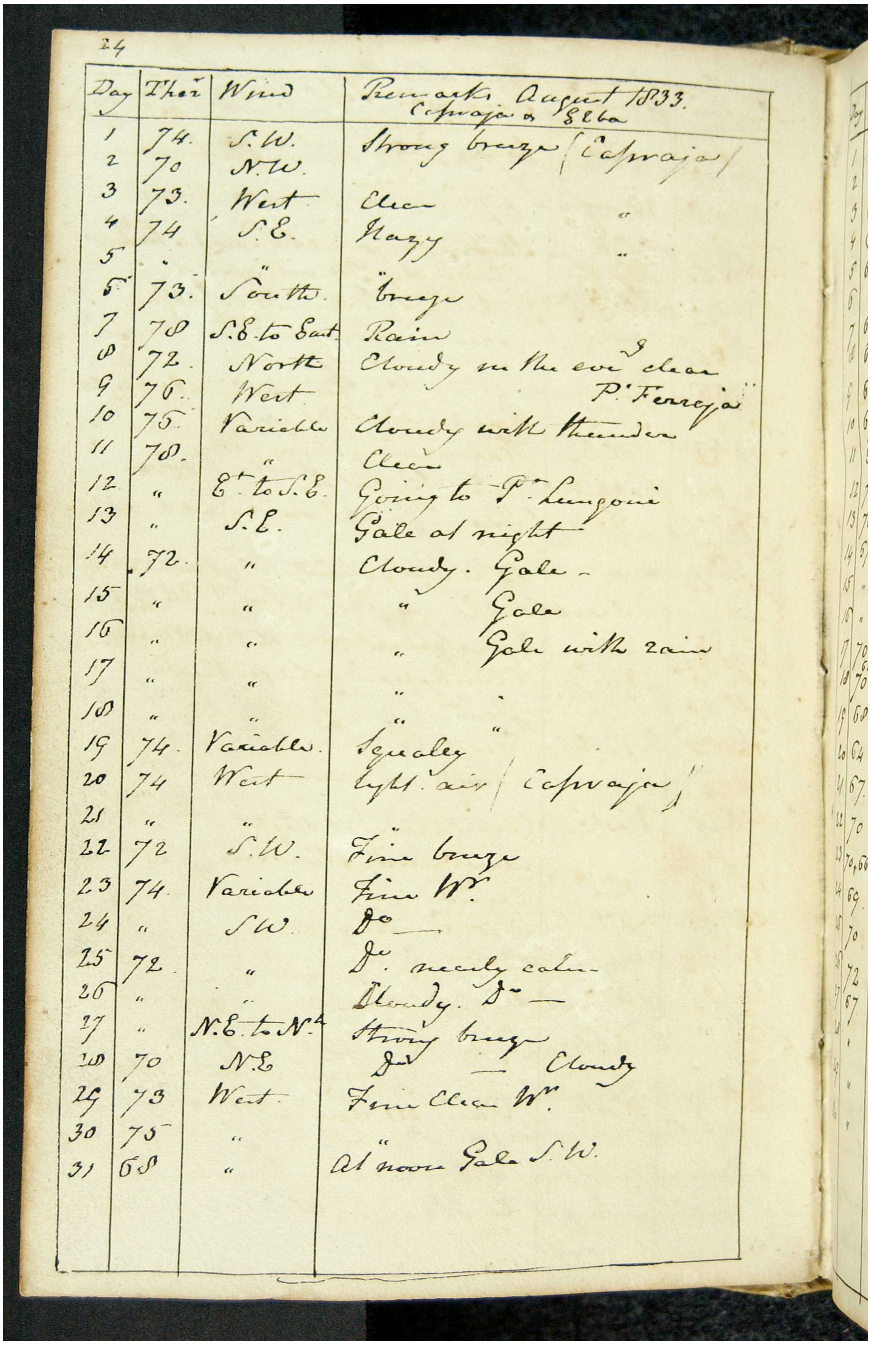
There was a boat arrived from Maracaiba with 8 Sardenian masts gathered. I saw a sample of it. it's a grey whitish green on the top underneath almost black. it is botched on the upper part like a toads back. it is double the thickness of a cork and as solid it held by a single root in the center generally the size of a Shilling but often considerably larger. it is never found off the sides but always on the top of the rocks. and on the highest hills. it is worth 12 Spanish dollars the 100 weight. and in England to dye scarlet They found a few pound only on this



Sept. 23

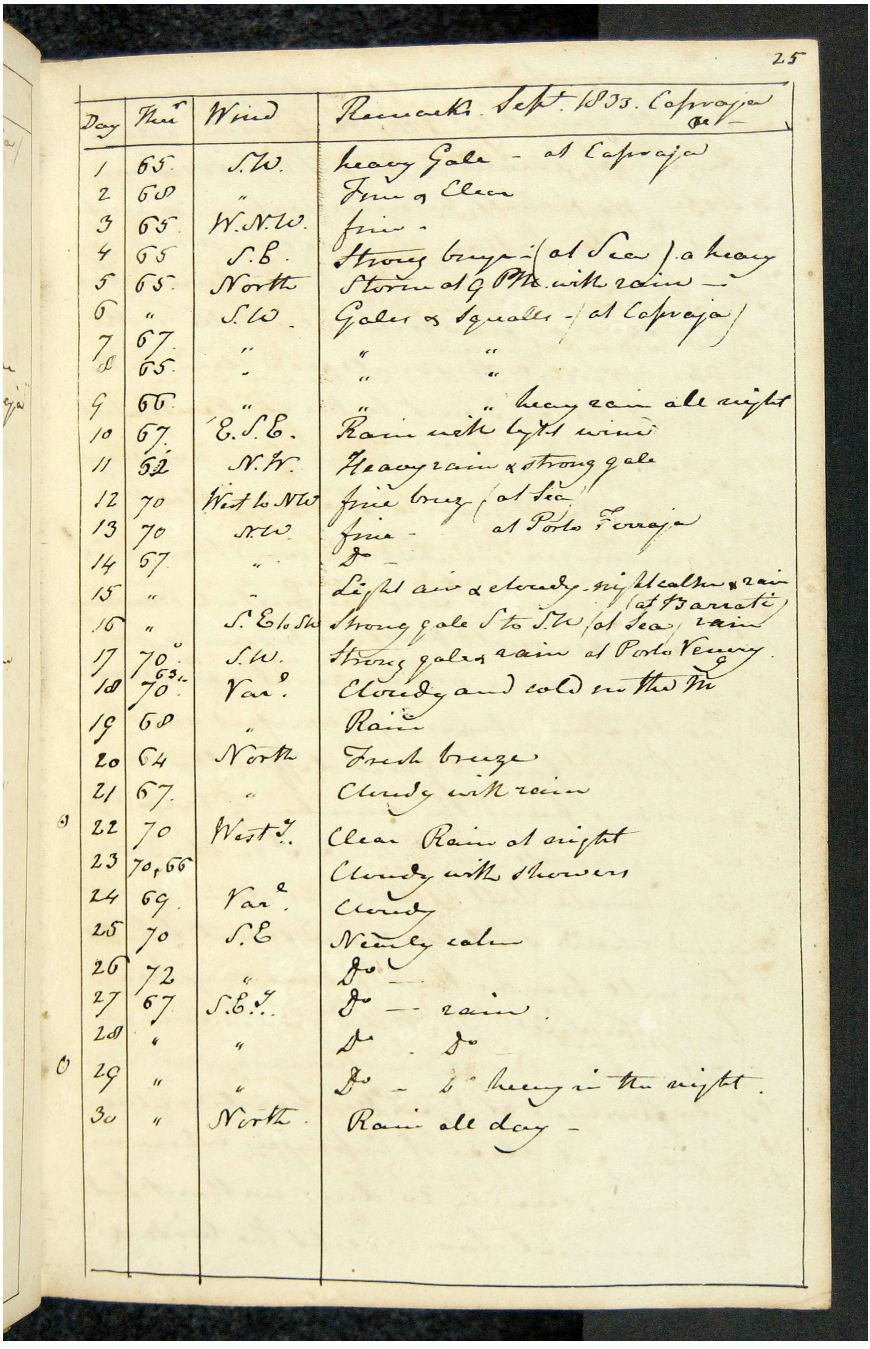
Island near the Lake - at Elba they said they found some very fine - about 15 sail. The weather detained them here several days - cooped up in a small boat. I had them to take grog with me, to procure all the information I could from them. They were dressed in the costume of their country (see Sardinia). They gave me some Cheese - strong. Was veal and good = they sailed for Porta torres - in the straight of Bonifacio = in my Chart called Tonnara inside d'Asinara. They said it is good in all Winds - and fair ancres shooting ground. Malaria in the summer months - there are salines - They pressed me hard to pay them a visit = There is great smuggling in Tobacco carried on from this place to Corsica by open boats one of them came in here. the chief smuggler came onboard the Commandant being with me I did ask any questions - but was told that there were a very considerable gang allways on the look out. 7th Sept the Vintage began - altho the grapes are not ripe yet they have began - as it is the custome of the country - I am detained by the weather waiting to get to Elba - as also many other small craft

Sept. 7



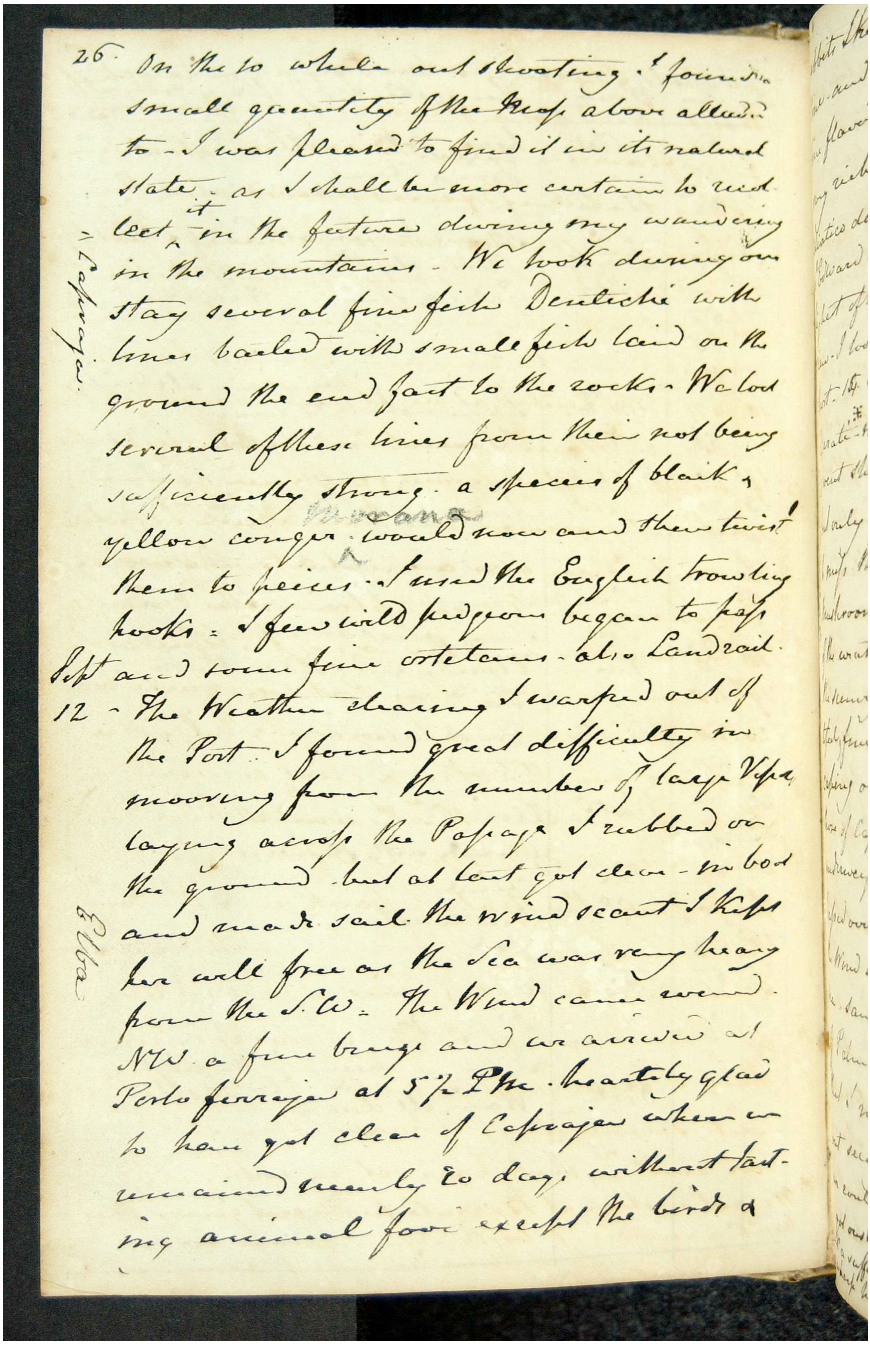
24

Day	Ther	Wind	Remarks August 1833. (Capraja & Elba)
1	74.	S.W.	Strong breeze (Capraja)
2	70	N.W.	
3	73.	West	Clear "
4	74	S.E.	Hazy "
5	.	"	"
6	73.	South.	Breeze
7	70	S.E. to East	Rain
8	72.	North	Cloudy in the eve^g clear
9	76.	West	P^o Ferrajo
10	75.	Variable	Cloudy with thunder
11	70.	"	Clear
12	"	E^t to S.E.	Going to P^o Longone
13	"	S.E.	Gale at night
14	72.	"	Cloudy. Gale -
15	"	"	" Gale
16	"	"	" Gale with rain
17	"	"	"
18	"	"	"
19	74.	Variable.	Squaley "
20	74	West	light airs (Capraja)
21	"	"	"
22	72	S.W.	Fine breeze
23	74.	Variable	Fine W^r
24	"	S.W.	Do —
25	72.	"	Do. nearly calm
26	"	"	Cloudy. Do —
27	"	N.E. to N.W.	Strong breeze
28	70	N.E.	Do — Cloudy
29	73	West	Fine Clear W^r
30	75	"	"
31	68	"	At noon Gale S.W.



25

Day	Ther.	Wind	Remarks. Sept. 1833. Capraja &c.
1	65.	S.W.	heavy Gale - at Capraja
2	68	"	Fine & Clear
3	65.	W.N.W.	fine -
4	65	S.E.	Strong breze (at Sea) a heavy
5	65.	North	Storm at 9 PM. with rain -
6	"	S.W.	Gales & Squalls - at Capraja
7	67.	"	" "
8	65.	"	" "
9	66.	"	" heavy rain all night
10	67.	E.S.E.	Rain with light wind
11	62.	N.W.	Heavy rain & strong gale
12	70	West to NW	fine breze (at Sea)
13	70	N.W.	fine - at Porto Ferraja
14	67	"	do -
15	"	"	Light airs & cloudy - wet Weather & rain
16	"	S.E. to SW	Strong gale S to S.W. (at Sea) rain (at Piombino)
17	70.	S.W.	Strong gales rain at Porto Ferraj
18	70. 63.	Var.e	Cloudy and cold on the M
19	68	"	Rain
20	64	North	Fresh breze
21	67.	"	Cloudy with rain
☉ 22	70	West.	Clear Rain at night
23	70, 66		Cloudy with showers
24	69.	Var.e	Cloudy
25	70	S.E	Nearly calm
26	72	"	do —
27	67	S.E.by.E.	do — rain.
28	"	"	do do
☾ 29	"	"	do — & heavy in the night.
30	"	North.	Rain all day -

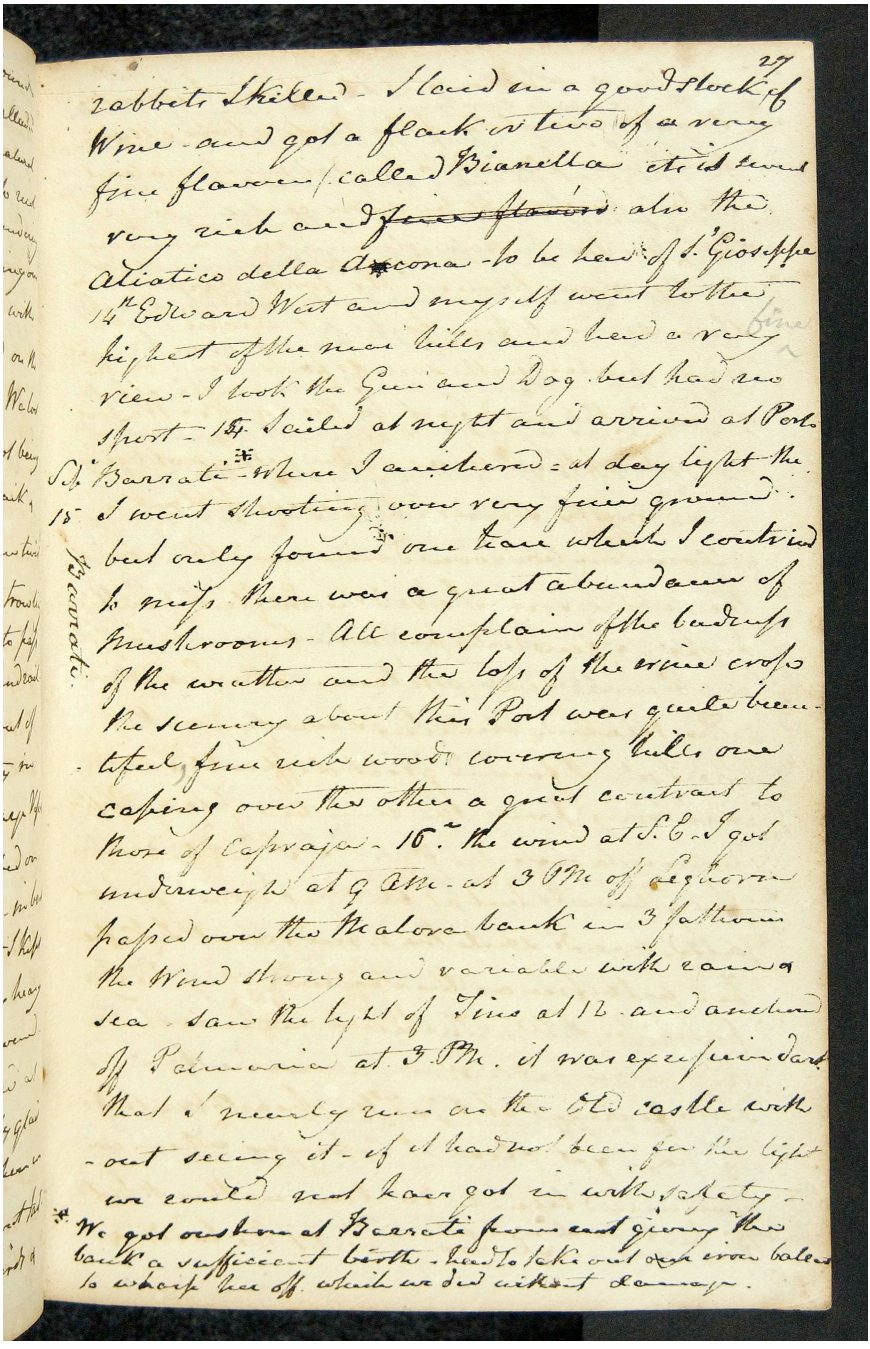


26. On the to whale out Skeating. I found a small quantity of the Grass above alluded to - I was pleased to find it in its natural state - as I shall be more certain to weed it out in the future during my wandering in the mountains - We took during our stay several fine fish Denticis with lines baited with small fish laid on the ground the end fast to the rocks - We lost several of these lines from their not being sufficiently strong - a species of black, yellow conger would now and then twist them to peices - I used the English trowling hooks - I saw wild pidgeons began to pass and some fine ortolans - also Landrail.

Laperouse.

Sept 12 - The Weather clearing I warped out of the Port - I found great difficulty in mooring from the number of large Vessels laying across the Passage I rubbed on the ground - but at last got clear - in boat and made sail the Wind scant I kept her well free as the Sea was very heavy from the S.W. - The Wind came round N.W. a fine breeze and we arrived at Porto ferrajo at 5 P.M. heartily glad to have got clear of Leghorn where we remained nearly 10 days, without fatching animal food except the birds &

Elba

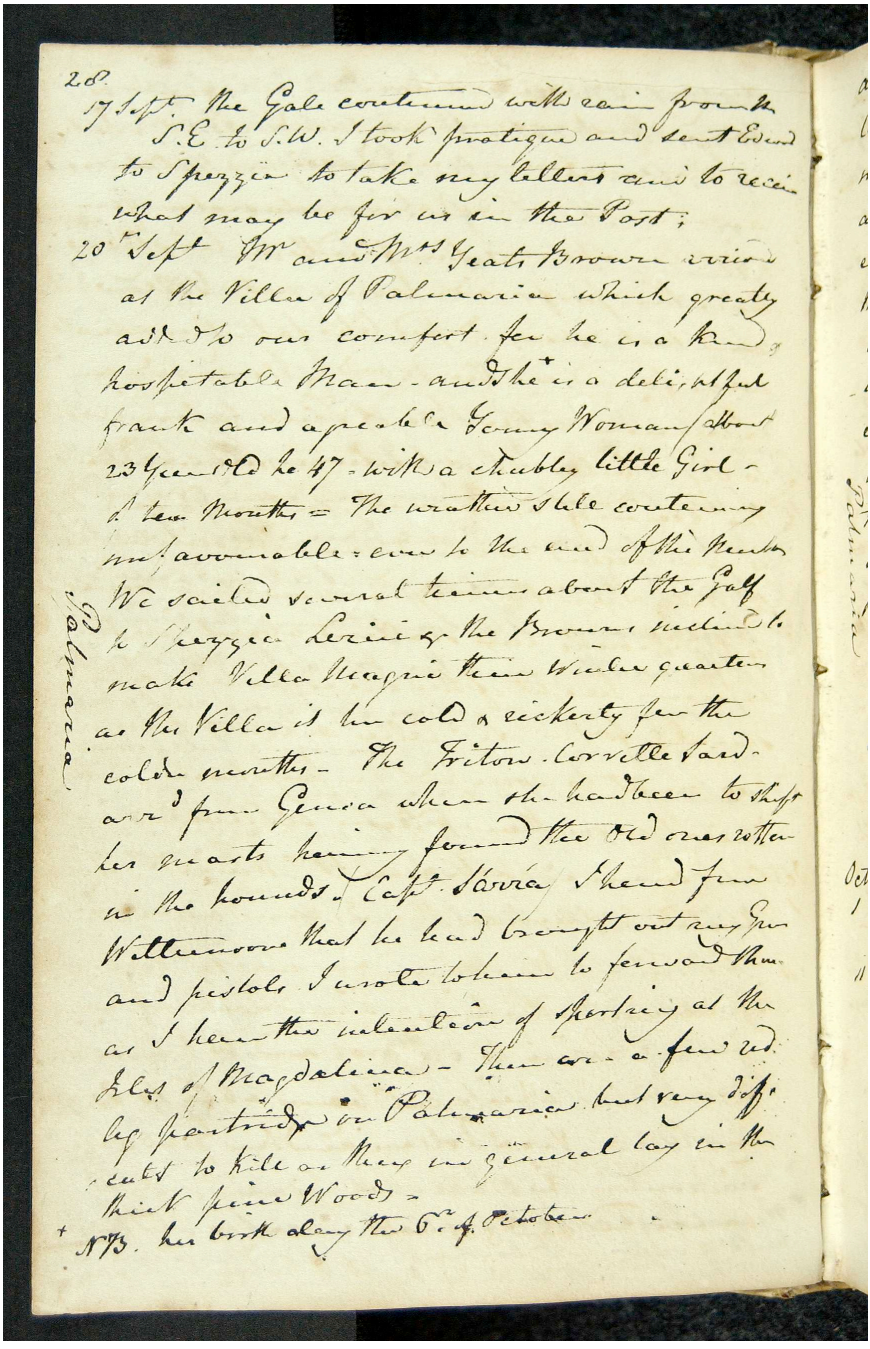


27

rabbits Shiller - I laid in a good stock of Wine - and got a flask or two of a very fine flavour, called Bianella it is a very rich and ~~fine flavour~~ also the Aliatico della Riconia - to be had of S.t Giosseppe 14th Edward West and myself went to the highest of the near hills and had a very fine view - I took the Gun and Dog but had no sport - 15. Sailed at night and arrived at Port. S.t Barrati - Where I anchored - at day light the 16. I went shooting over very fine ground - but only found one Hare which I contrived to miss - there was a great abundance of Mushrooms - All complain of the badness of the weather and the loss of the wine crop - the scenery about this Port was quite beautiful - fine rich wood covering hills one capping over the other a great contrast to those of Capraja - 16.th the wind at S.E. I got underweigh at 9 AM - at 3 PM off Leghorn - passed over the Meloria bank in 3 fathoms the Wind strong and variable with rain a sea - saw the light of Pisa at 12 - and anchored off Palmaria at 3 PM. it was exceeding dark that I nearly run on the Old castle with - out seeing it - if it had not been for the light we could not have got in with safety -

* We got our boat at Barrati from and giving the bank a sufficient berth - had to take out our iron ballast to unship her oft which we did without damage.

Remarks.



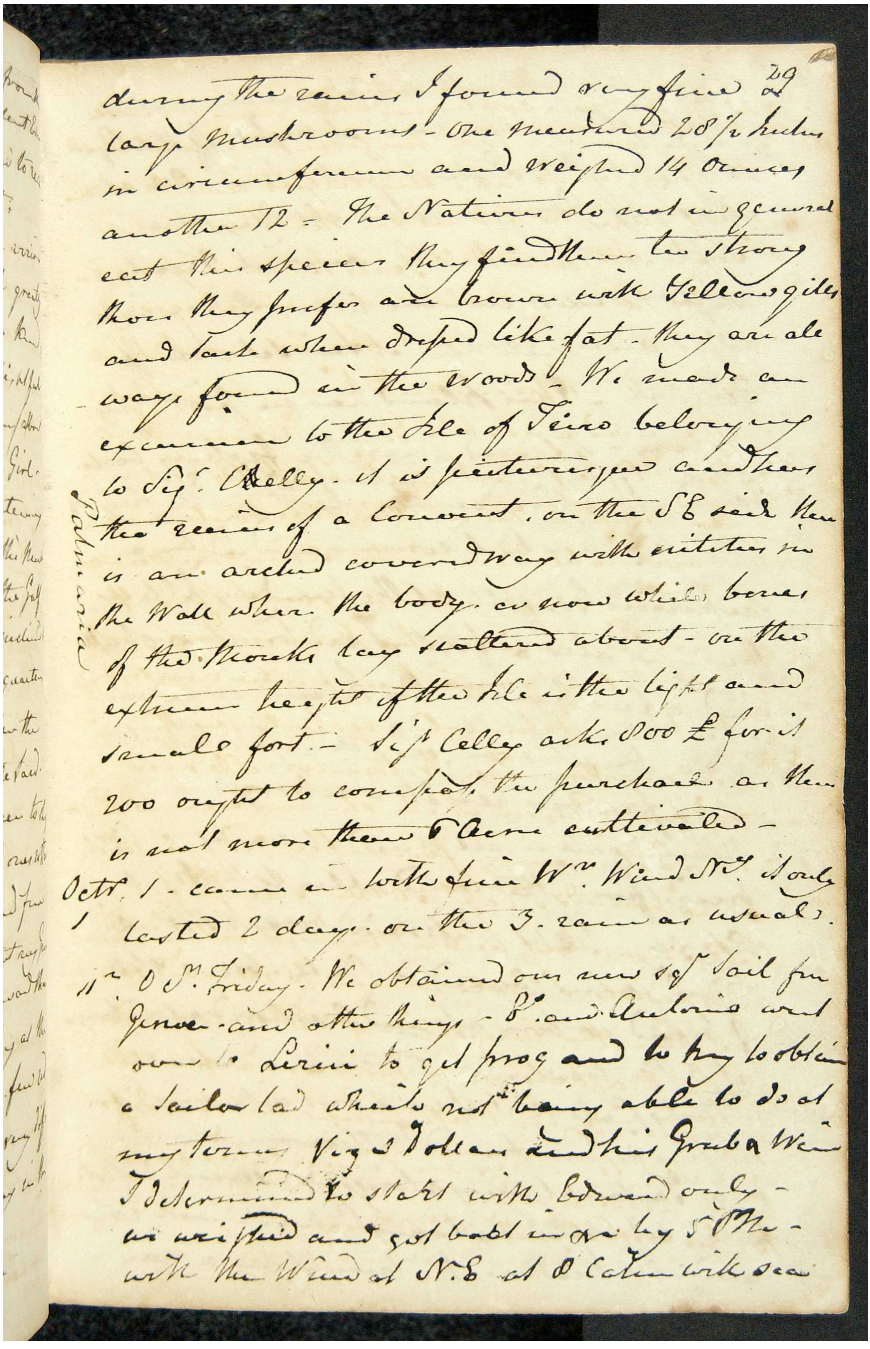
28.

17 Sept. The Gale continued with rain from the S.E. to S.W. I took pratique and sent Edward to Spezzia to take my Letters and to receive what may be for us in the Post;

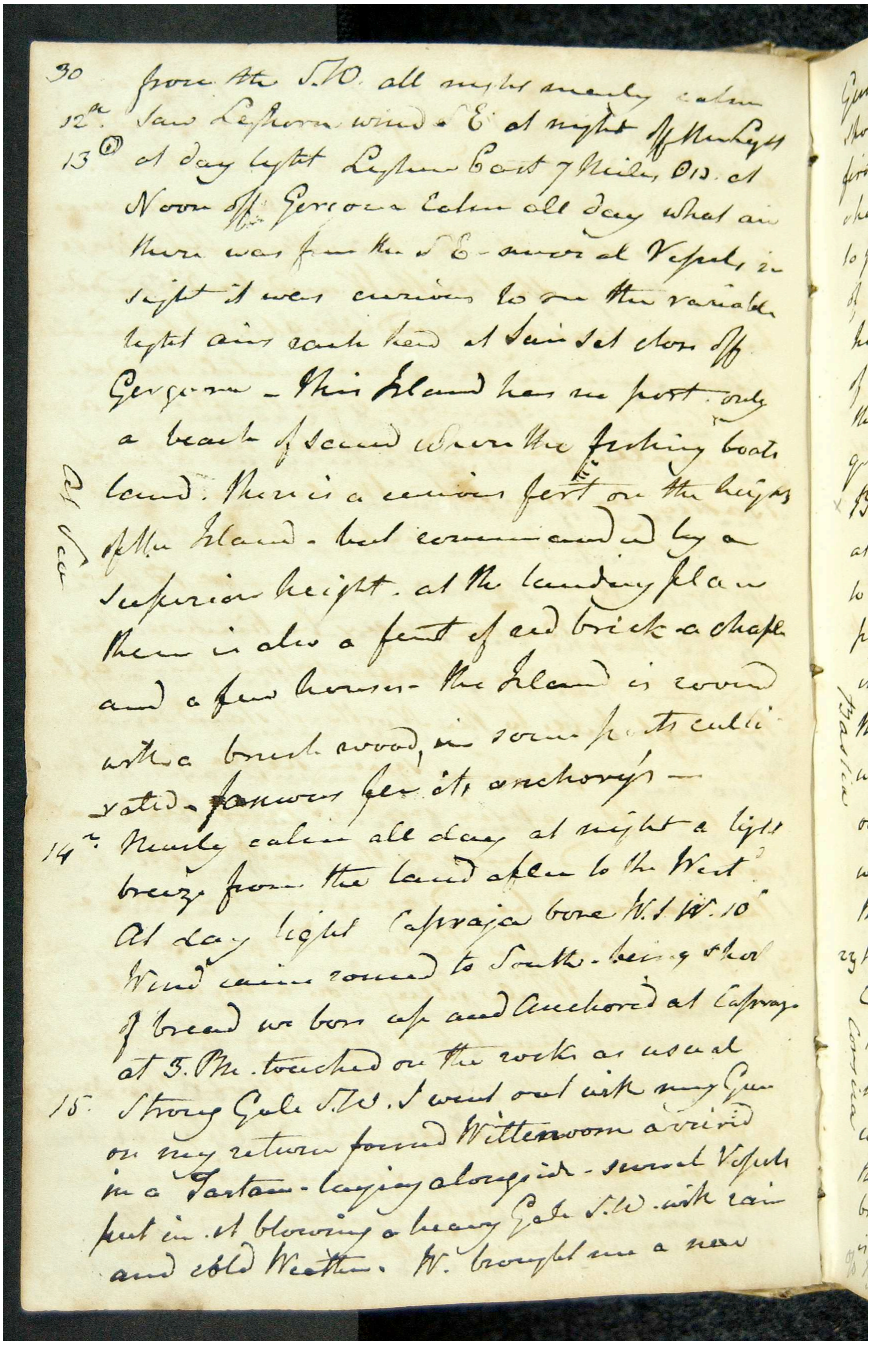
20 Sept. Mr and Mrs Yeats Brown arrived at the Villa of Palmaria which greatly add to our comfort. for he is a kind hospitable Man - and she* is a delightful frank and agreable Young Woman about 23 Years old he 47 - with a chubby little Girl - of ten Months = The weather hitherto continues unfavourable: even to the end of the Month We sailed several times about the Gulf to Spezzia Lerici &c the Browns inclined to make Villa Magni their Winter quarters as the Villa is but cold & rickety for the colder months - The Triton Corvette sailed from Genoa where she had been to shift her masts having found the old ones rotten in the hounds. Capt. Sarra shared from Williamson that he had brought out my Gun and pistols. I wrote to him to forward them as I hear the inhabitants of Spezzia at the Isles of Magdalina - There are a few Volleg Sentinels on Palmaria but very difficult to kill as they in general lay in the thick pine Woods =

Palmaria

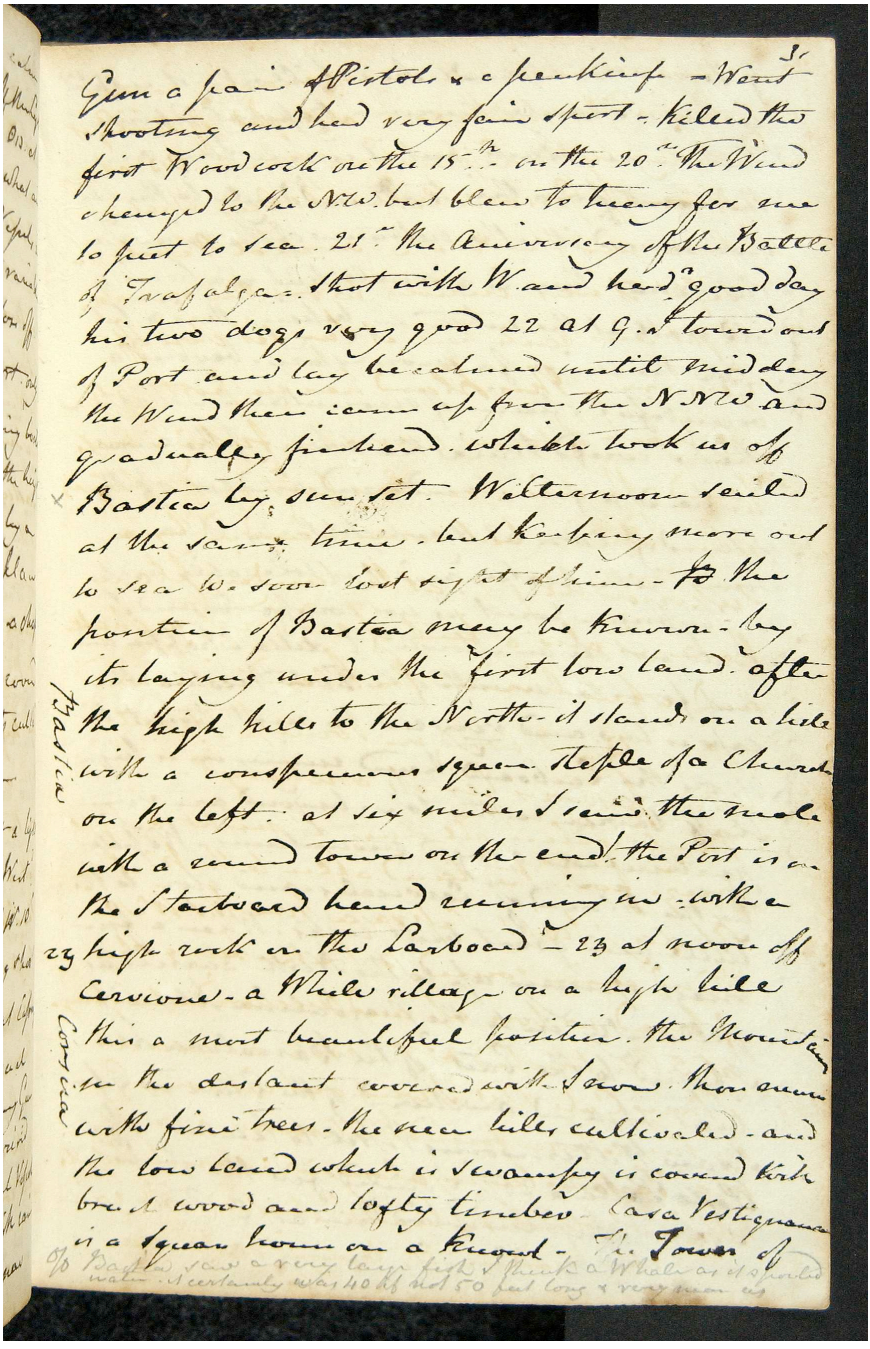
* N.B. her birth day the 6th of October.



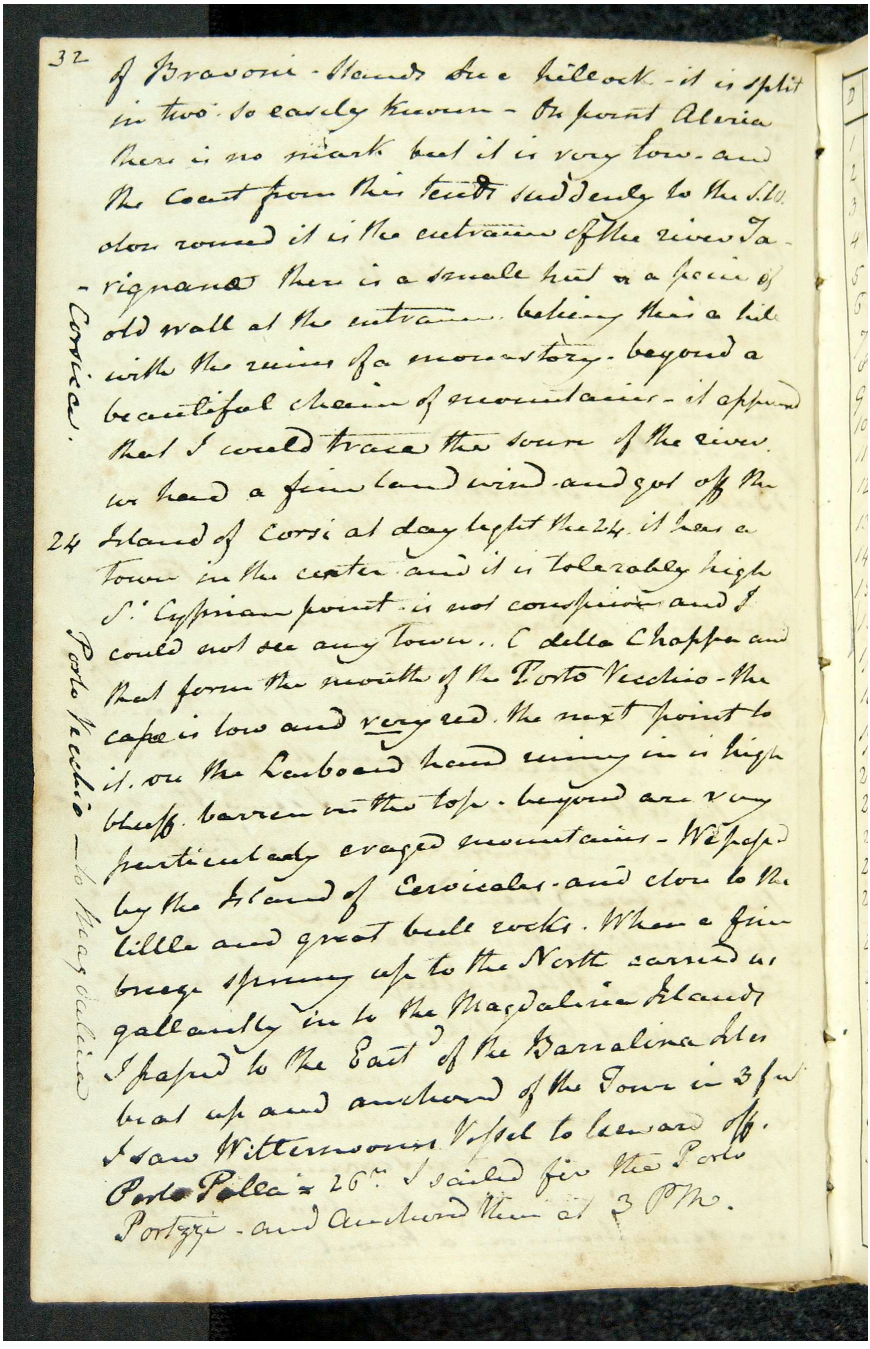
during the rains I found very fine 29
large Mushrooms - One measured 28 ½ Inches
in circumference and weighed 14 Ounces
another 12 - The Natives do not in general
eat this species they find them too strong
those they prefer are brown with Yellow gills
and taste when dressed like fat - they are al
ways found in the woods - We made an
excursion to the Isle of Tiro belonging
to Sig.r Okelly - it is pleasantly covered with
trees - on it is a Convent, on the S.E side there
is an arched covered way with entries in
the Wall where the body, or now with bones
of the Monks lay scattered about - on the
extreme height of the Isle is the light and
small fort - Sig.r Celley asks 500 £ for it
200 ought to compass the purchase as there
is not more than 6 Acres cultivated -
Octr. 1 - came in with fine W.ly Wind N.ly it only
lasted 2 days - on the 3. rain as usual.
11.th D.o Friday - We obtained our new Suit for
Genoa - and other things - B.o and Antonio went
over to Lerici to get prog and to buy to obtain
a Sailor (as Alessio not being able to do at
my terms Viz 3 Dollars and his Grub a Man
I determined to start with Edward only -
we arrived and got boat in ore by 5 P.M -
with the Wind at N.E at 9 Calm with rain



30 from the S.W. all night nearly calm
12th Saw Lefkosia wind E at night N.W. Light
13th at day light Lefkosia East 7 Miles Dist. At
Noon off Gerigo a calm all day what air
there was from the E. anchored at Vespers in
night it was curious to see the variable
light airs each land at Sun set shore off
Gerigo - This Island has no port only
a beach of sand where the fishing boats
land. There is a curious fort on the high
of the Island - but commanded by a
superior height. at the landing place
there is also a fort of red brick a shape
and a few houses - the Island is covered
with a brush wood, in some parts culti-
vated - passed for it, anchored -
14th Nearly calm all day at night a light
breez from the land often to the West
At day light Caprraja bore W.S.W. 10
Wind came round to South - being ahead
of bread we bore up and Anchored at Caprraja
at 3 PM. touched on the rocks as usual
15 Strong Gale S.W. I went out with my Gun
on my return found Wittenoom arrived
in a Tartan - laying along side - secured Vessels
fast in. At blowing a heavy Gale S.W. with rain
and cold Weather. W. brought me a new



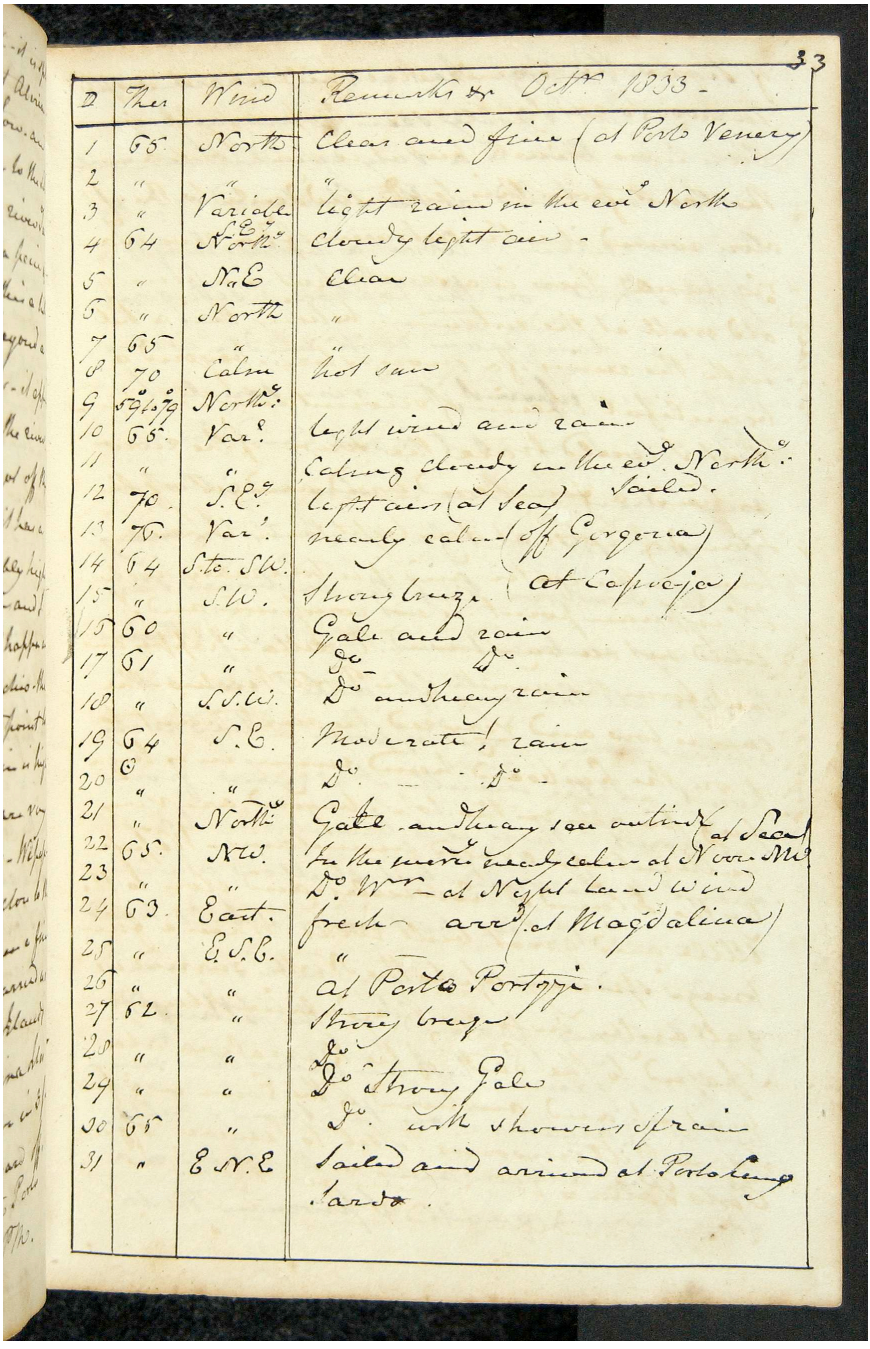
Gun a pair of Pistols & a Jew kinsp - Went
Shooting and had very fair sport - killed the
first Woodcock on the 15th - on the 20th The Wind
changed to the N.W. but blew so heavy for me
to get to sea. 21st The Anniversary of the Battle
of Trafalgar. Shot with W. and had a good day
his two dogs very good 22 at 9 A.M. towed out
of Port and lay becalmed until mid day
the Wind then came up from the N.N.W. and
gradually freshened. which took us to
Bastia by sun set. Weighed noon sailed
at the same time - but keeping more out
to sea we soon lost sight of him - The
position of Bastia may be known - by
its laying under the first low land - after
the high hills to the North - it stands on a hill
with a conspicuous square Steeple of a Church
on the left - at six miles I saw the mole
with a round tower on the end. the Port is on
the Starboard hand running in - with a
very high rock on the Larboard - 23 at noon off
Cervione - a White village on a high hill
this a most beautiful position. the Mountains
in the distance covered with Snow. those near
with fine trees - the near hills cultivated - and
the low land which is swampy is covered with
brush wood and lofty timber. Casa Vestignano
is a square house on a Mound - The Tower of
Bastia
Corsica
St Pons - saw a very large fish I think a Whale as it spouted
water - I certainly was 40 if not 50 feet long & very near us



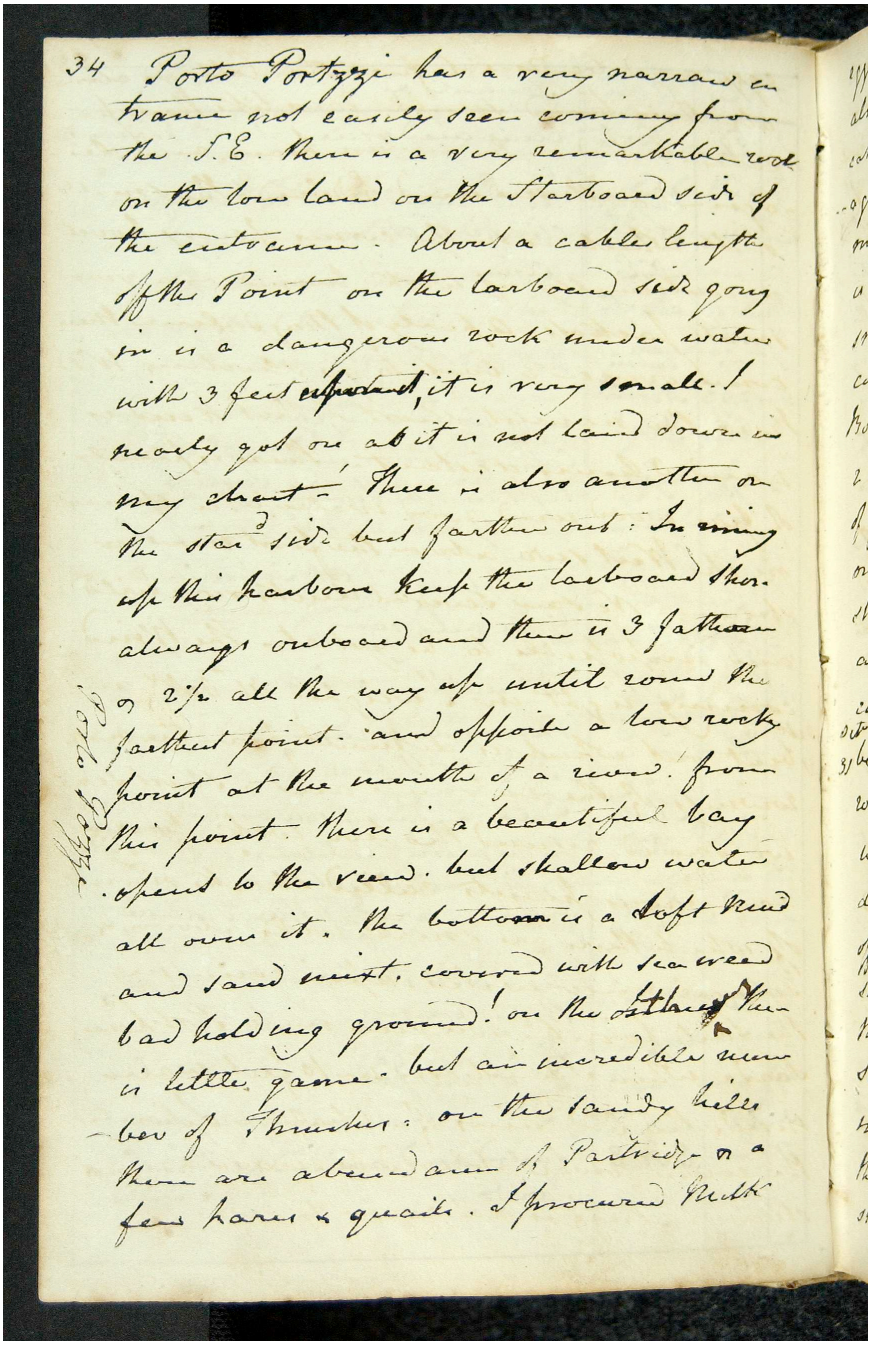
32 of Bravone - Mannds due E. E. by E. - it is split in two - so easily known - By point Alesia there is no mark but it is very low - and the Coast from this tends suddenly to the S.W. when round it is the entrance of the river Ta-
- rignano there is a small hut & a piece of old wall at the entrance - behind this a hill with the ruins of a monastery - beyond a beautiful chain of mountains - it appeared that I could trace the course of the river. we had a fine land wind - and got off the
24 Island of Corsica at day light the 24. it has a Tower in the center and it is tolerably high S.t Cyprian point - is not conspicuous and I could not see any town - C della Chappa and that form the mouth of the Porto Vecchio - the cape is low and very red. the next point to it. on the Larboard hand running in is high bluff. barren on the top - beyond are very particularly craged mountains - We passed by the Island of Cerviculas - and close to the Cillis and great bare rocks - When a fine breeze springing up to the North carried us gallantly in to the Magdalina Island I passed to the East of the Barralina Island but up and anchored off the Town in 3 fm I saw Witterwoons Vessel to leeward of Porto Polla - 26.th I sailed for the Porto Portoze - and Anchored there at 3 PM.

Corsica.

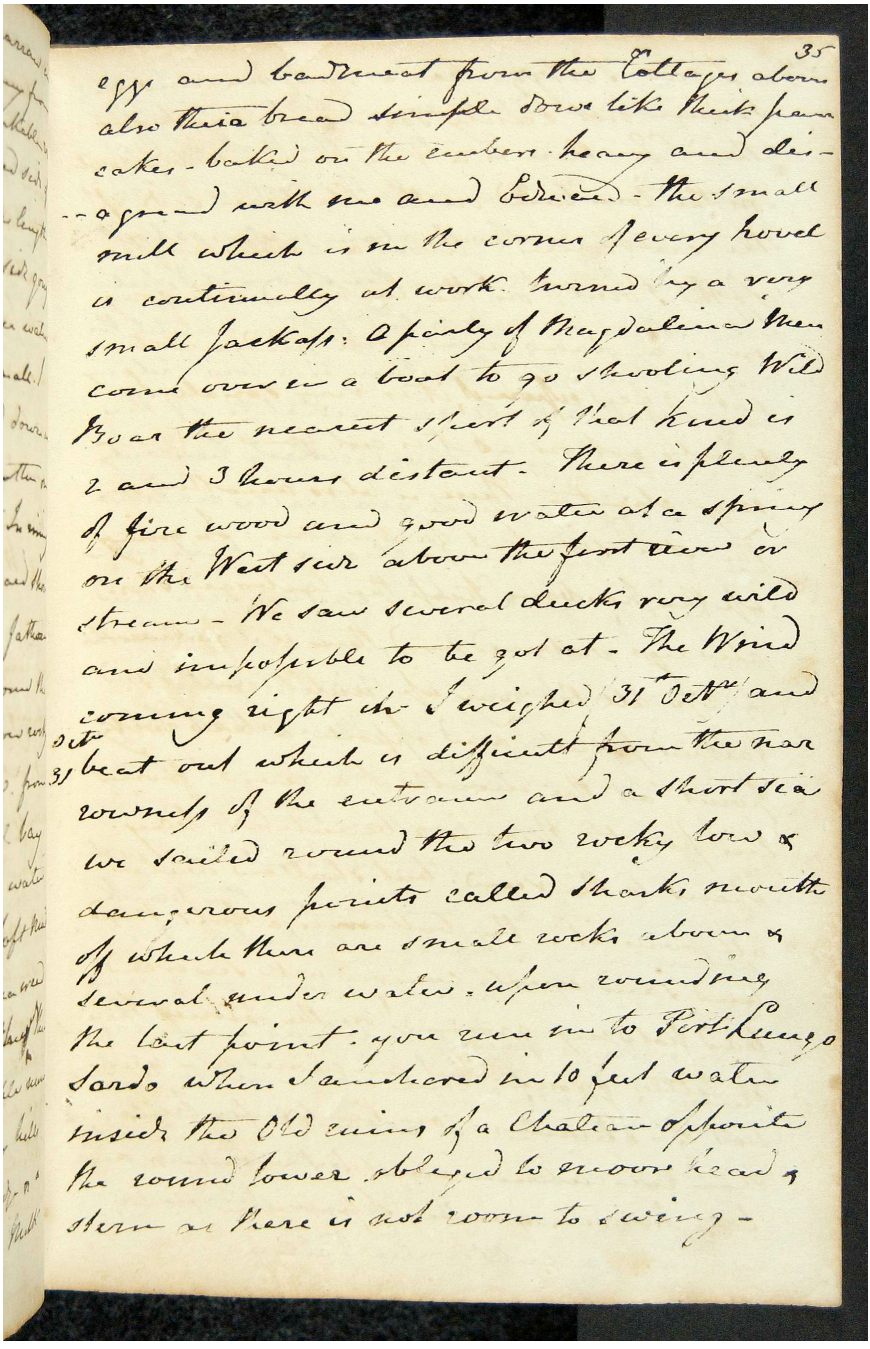
Porto Vecchio - to Leeward



D	Ther	Wind	Remarks &c Oct. 1833 -
1	65	North	Clear and fine (at Porto Venery)
2	"		
3	"	Variable	light rain in the evg North
4	64	North.	cloudy light airs -
5	"	N.E	Clear
6	"	North	"
7	65	"	
8	70	Calm	hot sun
9	5 70 9 70	North.	
10	66	Var.	light wind and rain
11	"	"	Calms cloudy in the evg. North.
12	70	S.E?	light airs (at Sea) Sailed.
13	70	Var.	nearly calm (off Gorgona)
14	64	S.to. S.W.	
15	"	S.W.	Strong breze (at Capraja)
16	60	"	Gale and rain
17	61	"	Do Do.
18	"	S.S.W.	Do and heavy rain
19	64	S.E.	Moderate, rain
20	⊙	"	Do - Do -
21	"	North	Gale and heavy sea at Sea
22	65	N.W.	In the morn. nearly calm at Noon Mo
23	"	"	Do W.S.W. at Night hard wind
24	63	East.	fresh arr. at Magdalina)
25	"	E.S.E.	"
26	"	"	at Porto Portaje.
27	62	"	Strong breze
28	"	"	Do
29	"	"	Do Strong Gale
30	65	"	Do with showers of rain
31	"	E.N.E	Sailed and arrived at Portoferraio

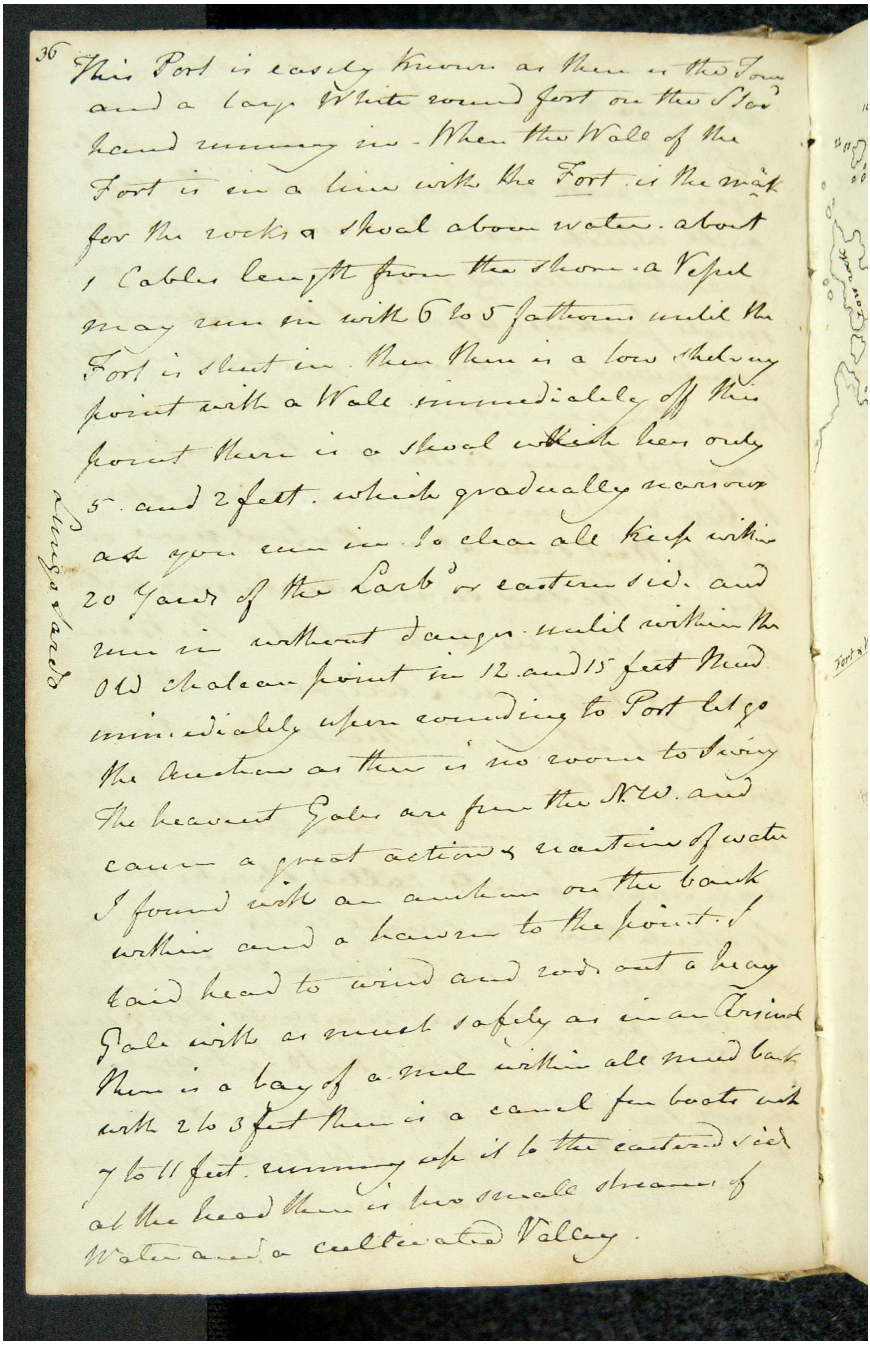


34 Porto Portizzi has a very narrow entrance not easily seen coming from the S.E. There is a very remarkable rock on the low land on the Starboard side of the entrance. About a cables length off the Point on the Larboard side going in is a dangerous rock under water with 3 feet ~~expedient~~, it is very small. I nearly got on ab it it is not laid down in my chart. There is also another on the Star^d side but farther out: In coming up this Harbour keep the Larboard shore always onboard and there is 3 fathoms & 2½ all the way up until round the farthest point. and opposite a low rocky point at the mouth of a river. from this point there is a beautiful bay open to the river. but shallow water all over it. The bottom is a soft mud and sand mixt. covered with sea weed bad holding ground. on the ~~Starboard~~ shore there is little game. but an incredible number of Thrushes: on the sandy hills there are abundance of Partridges & a few hares & quails. I procured Milk



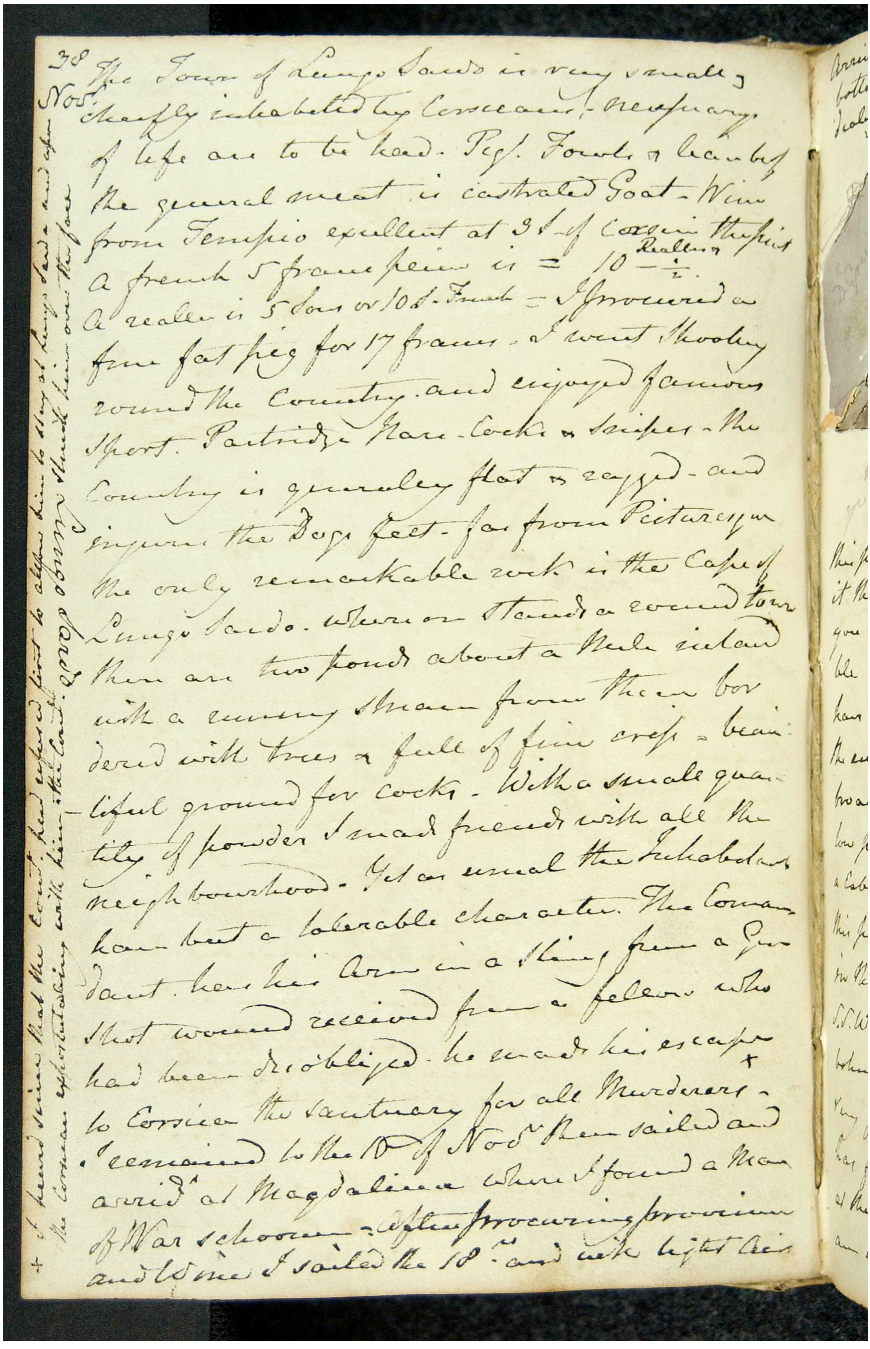
35

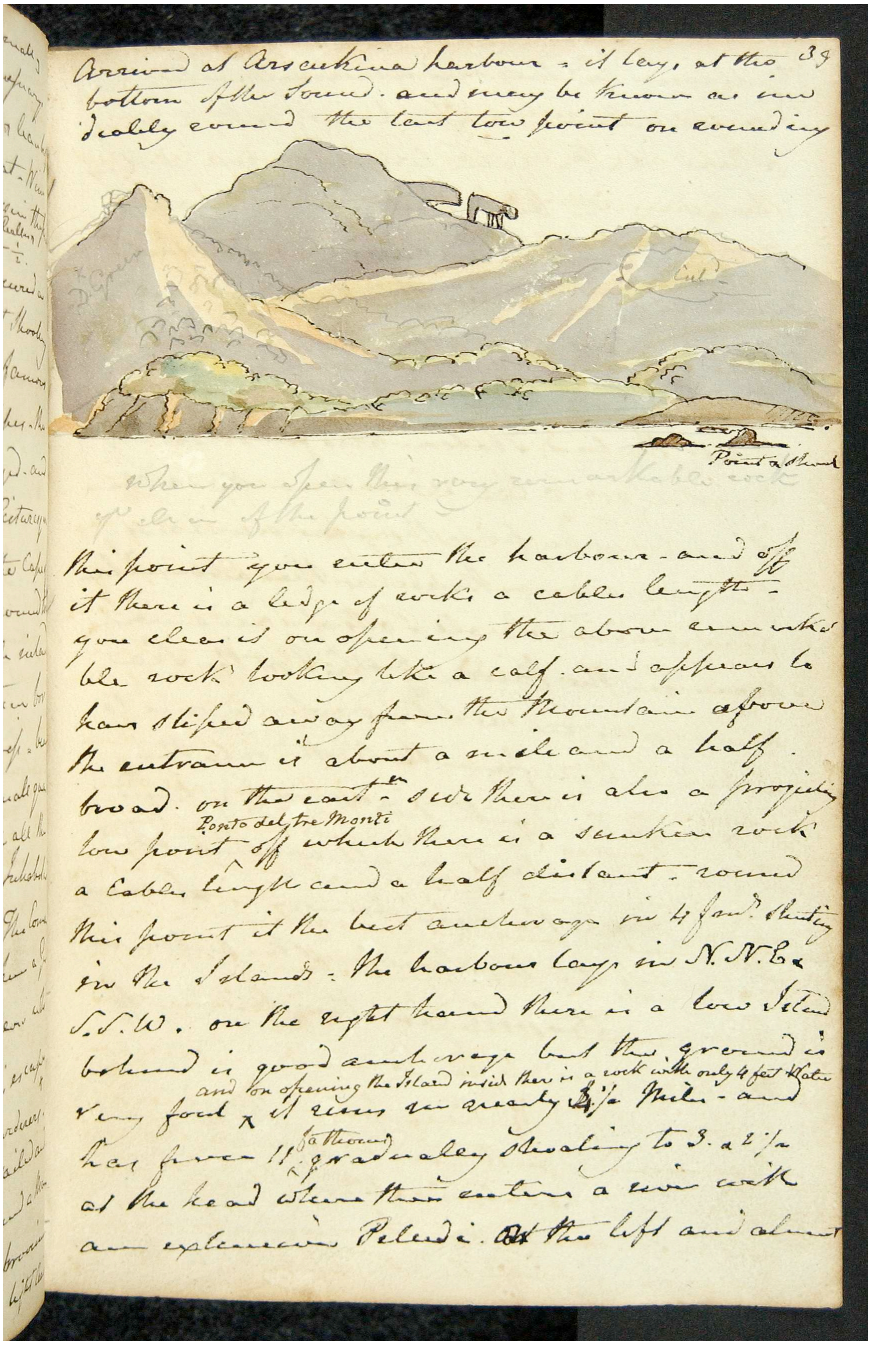
eggs and beef meat from the Cottages above
also Maiz bread simple Dough like thick pan
cakes - baked on the embers - heavy and dis-
agreeable with rice and Coffee - The small
mill which is in the corner of every house
is continually at work turned by a very
small jackass. A party of Magdalena Men
come over in a boat to go shooting Wild
Boar the nearest part of that land is
2 and 3 hours distant - There is plenty
of fire wood and good water at a spring
on the West side above the first turn of
stream - We saw several ducks very wild
and impossible to be got at - The Wind
coming right in I weighed 31st Oct.r and
31 Oct.r beat out which is difficult from the nar-
rowness of the entrance and a short sea
we sailed round the two rocky low &
dangerous points called Shanks mouth
of which there are small rocks above &
several under water - upon rounding
the last point you run in to Port Limon
Lando when I anchored in 10 feet water
inside the Old ruins of a Chalan or point
the round lower Island to moor head &
stern as there is not room to swing -



36 This Port is easily known as there is two Towns and a large White round fort on the Starb.d hand running in. When the Wall of the Fort is in a line with the Fort is the Mark for the rocks a Shoal above water. about 1 Cables length from the shore a Vessel may run in with 6 to 5 fathoms until the Fort is shut in. then there is a low shelving point with a Wall immediately off this point there is a shoal which has only 5. and 2 feet. which gradually narrows as you run in. so clear all keep within 20 Yards of the Larb.d or eastern side. and run in without danger. until within the Old Malacca point in 12. and 15 feet Mud immediately upon sounding to Port let go the Anchors as there is no room to swing the heaviest Gales are from the N.W. and cause a great action & reaction of water I found best an anchor on the bank within and a hawser to the point. I laid head to wind and rode out a heavy Gale with as much safety as in an Inland Port there is a bay of a mile within all mud bank with 2 to 3 feet then is a canal for boats with 7 to 11 feet. running up it to the eastward side at the head there is two small streams of Water and a cultivated Valley.


P.Monica
White
Rd Fort
Wall
Fort & Wall in one
Fort shut in
Village
Church
Wall Pt
Low Pt
Core
Old Chateau Pt
Mole
Wall
Port Lungo Sardo
Soundings in feet



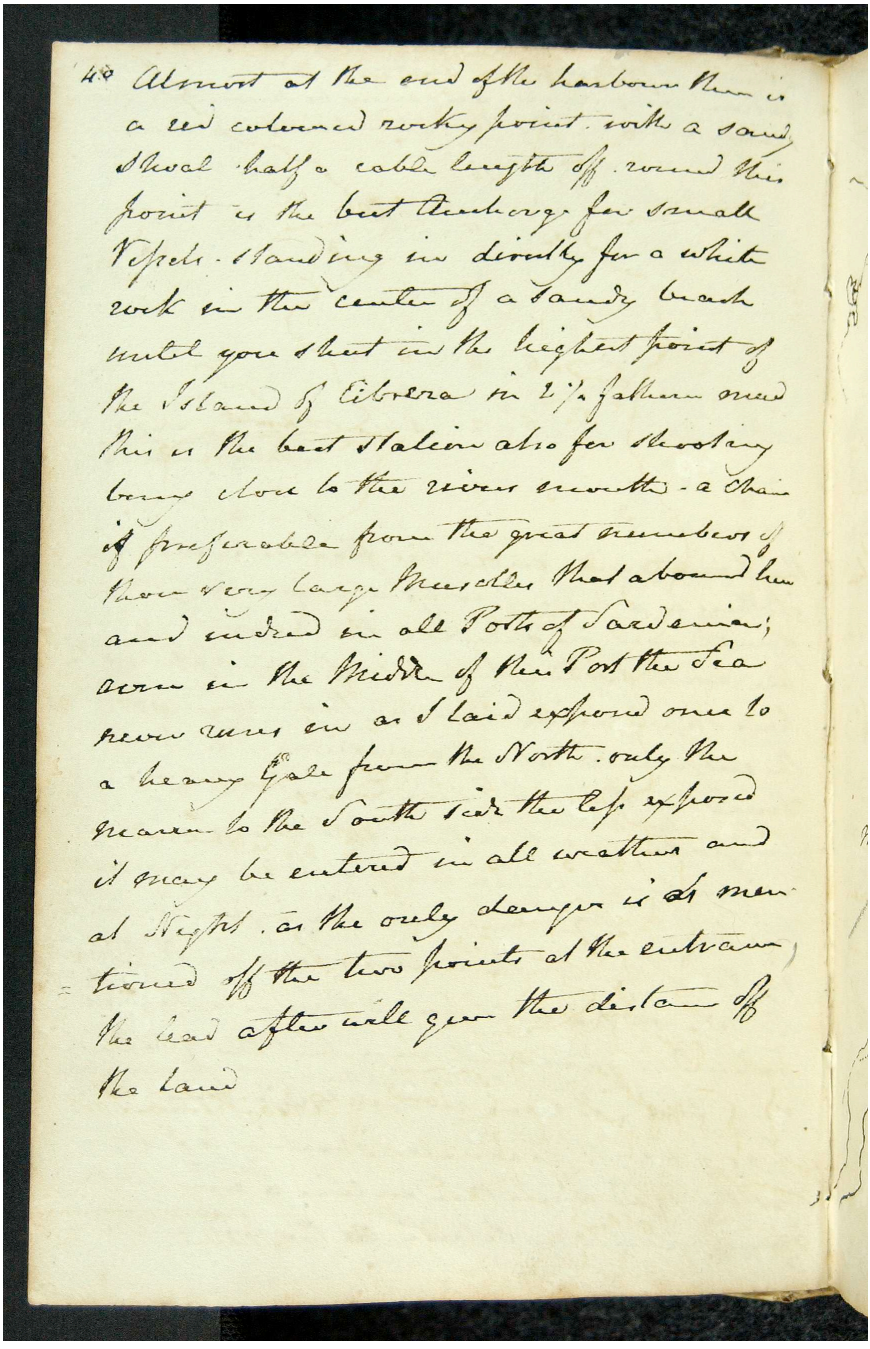


Arrived at Arsuckina harbour - it lays at the bottom of the Sound - and may be known as it's Isabella round the last low point on rounding

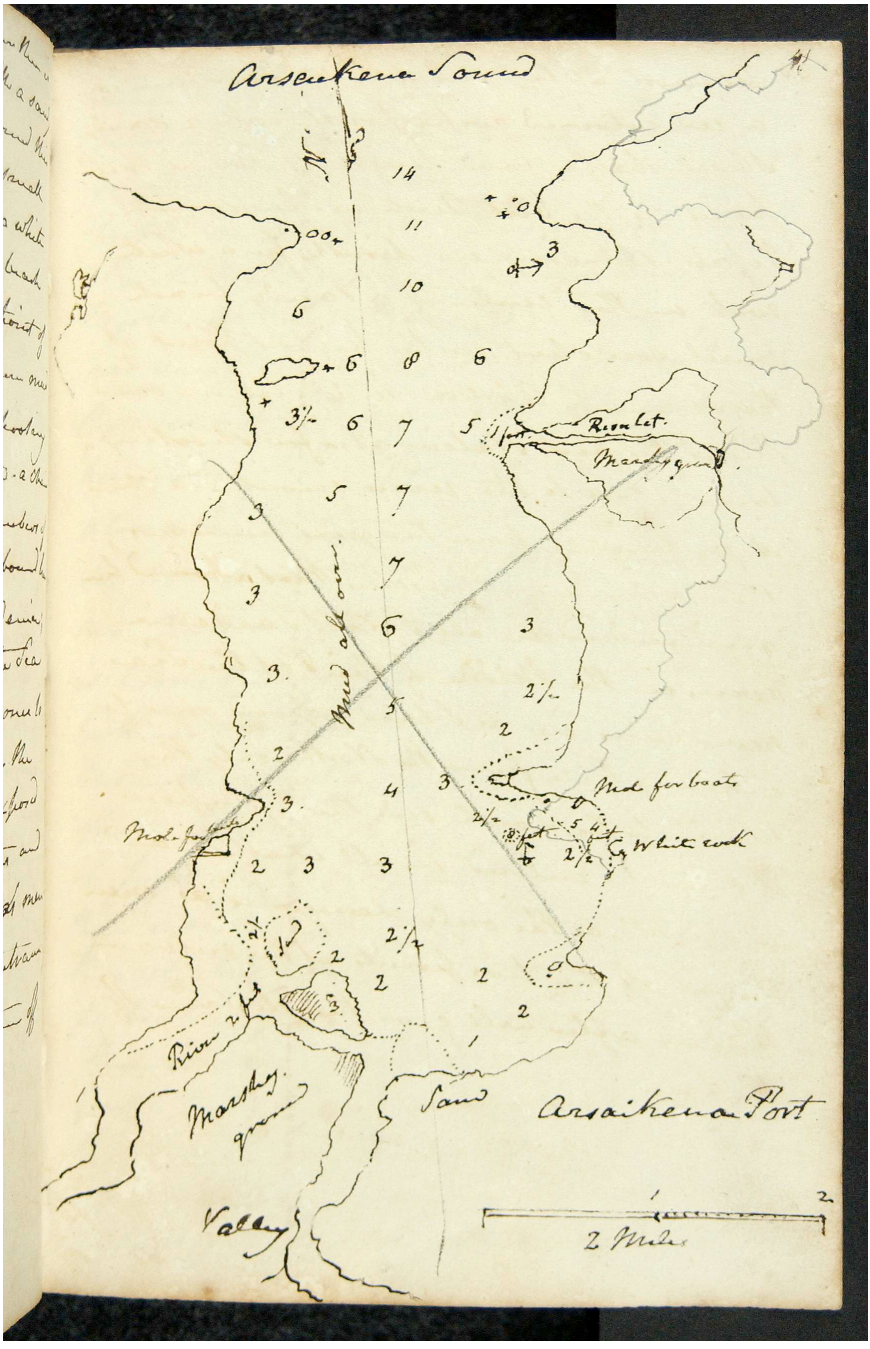
Point Isabella

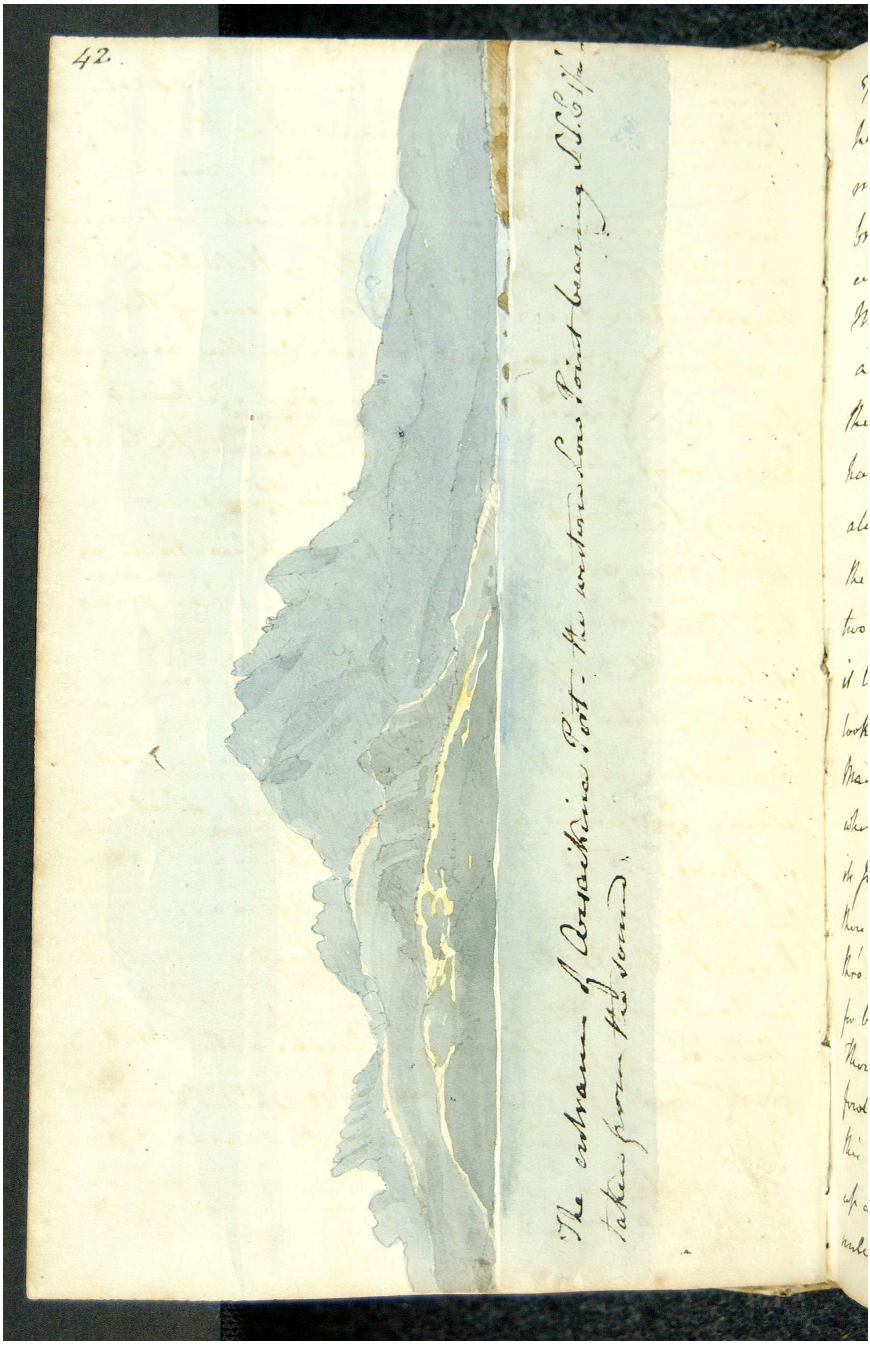
this point you enter the harbour - and if it there is a ledge of rocks a cables length - you clear it on opening the above remarkable rock looking like a calf - and appears to have slipped away from the Mountains above the entrance it about a mile and a half broad. on the east side there is also a projecting low point off which there is a sunken rock a Cables length and a half distant - round this point is the best anchorage in 4 fms shelter in the Islands - The harbour lays in N.N.E & S.S.W. on the right hand there is a low Island behind is good anchorage but the ground is very foud and on opening the Island inside there is a rock with only 4 feet Water x it runs in nearly 3/4 Mile - and has from 11 to 7 fathoms gradually shoaling to 3. & 2 1/2 at the head where there enters a river with an extensive Reef on the left and almost

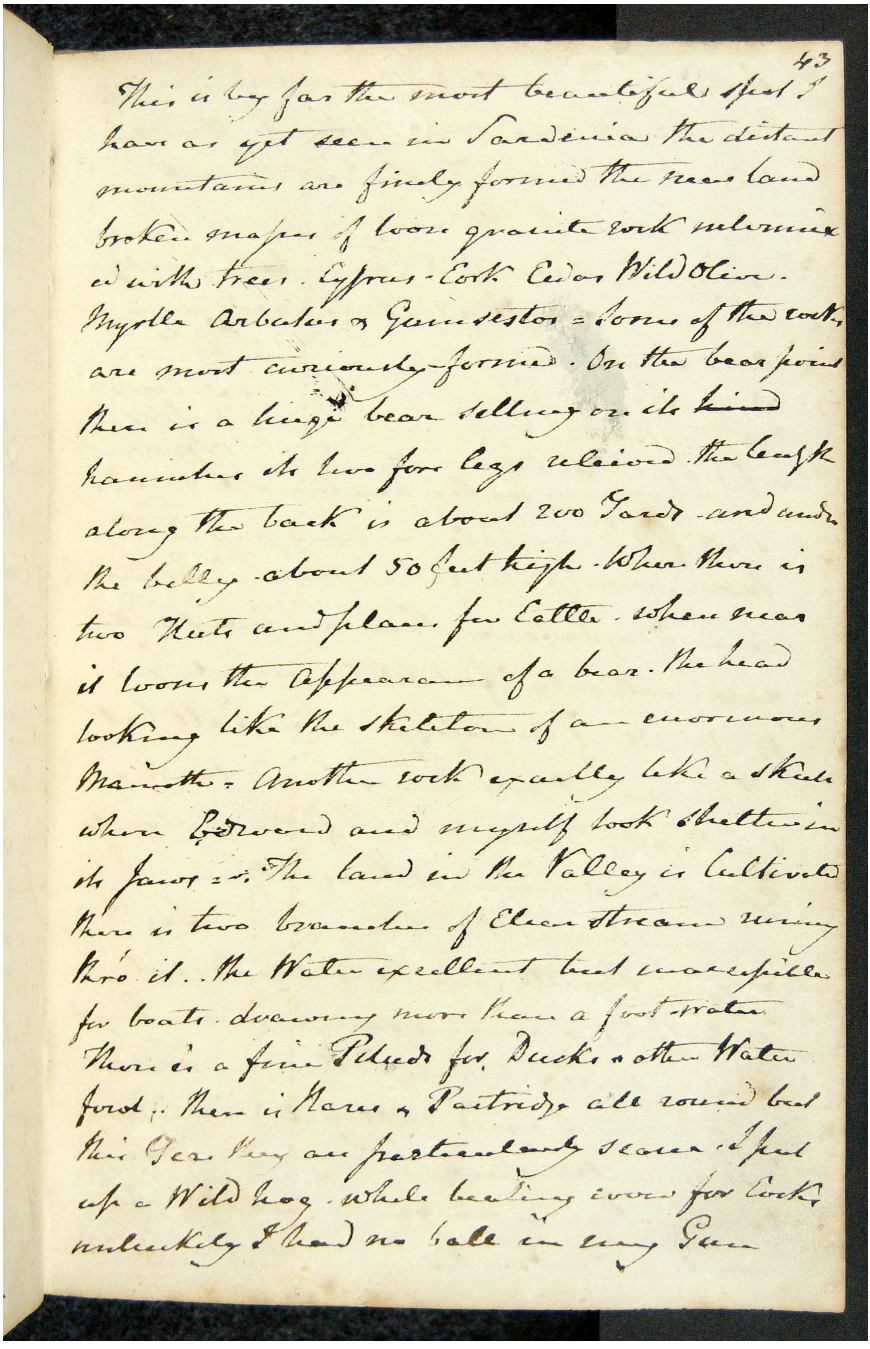
Ponto del the Monte



48 Almost at the end of the harbour there is a red coloured rocky point with a sand shoal half a cable length off round this point is the best Anchorg for small Vessels. Standing in directly for a white rock in the center of a sandy beach until you shut in the highest point of the Island of Cisbrera in 2½ fathom and this is the best Station also for shooting boats close to the river mouth. a Chain of Inaccessable from the great numbers of those very large Muscles that abound here and indeed in all Ports of Sardinia; even in the Middle of this Port the Sea never runs in as I said expound once to a heavy Gale from the North. only the Harbour to the South side the Cape expound it may be entered in all weathers and at Night. as the only danger is as mentioned off the two points at the entrance the land after will give the distance off the land

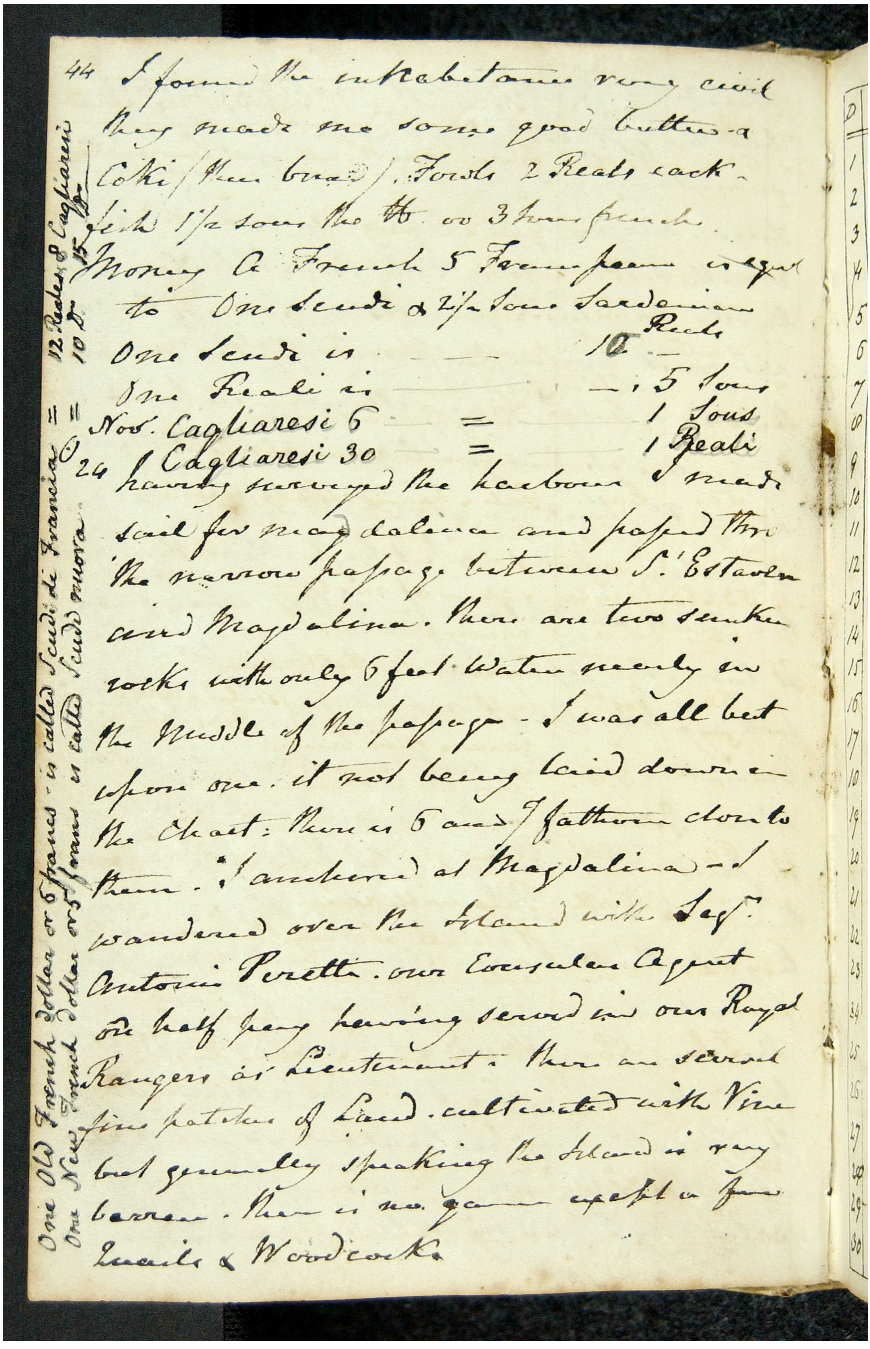

Arsaikena Sound
Mud for boats
White rock
Marshy ground
Sand
Arsaikena Port
Valley
2 Miles


42.



43

This is by far the most beautiful spot I have as yet seen in Sardenia the distant mountains are finely formed the near land broken masses of loose granite rock intermixed with trees. Cypress - Cork Cedar Wild Olive. Myrtle Arbutus & Gennesten = some of the rocks are most curiously formed. On the beach point there is a huge bear sitting on its hind haunches its two fore legs raised the length along the back is about 200 Yard and under the belly about 50 feet high. When there is two Huts and place for Cattle. when near it looms the appearance of a bear. the head looking like the skeleton of an enormous Mammoth. Another rock equally like a Shark when Forward and mouth look shelter in its jaws &c. The land in the Valley is Cultivated there is two branches of Clear stream running thro it. The Water excellent but unacessible for boats. drawing more than a foot water. There is a fine Pond for Ducks & other Water fowl. Plenty of Hares & Partridge all round but this Year they are particularly scarce. I put up a Wild hog. while landing every for Cocks unluckily I had no ball in my Gun



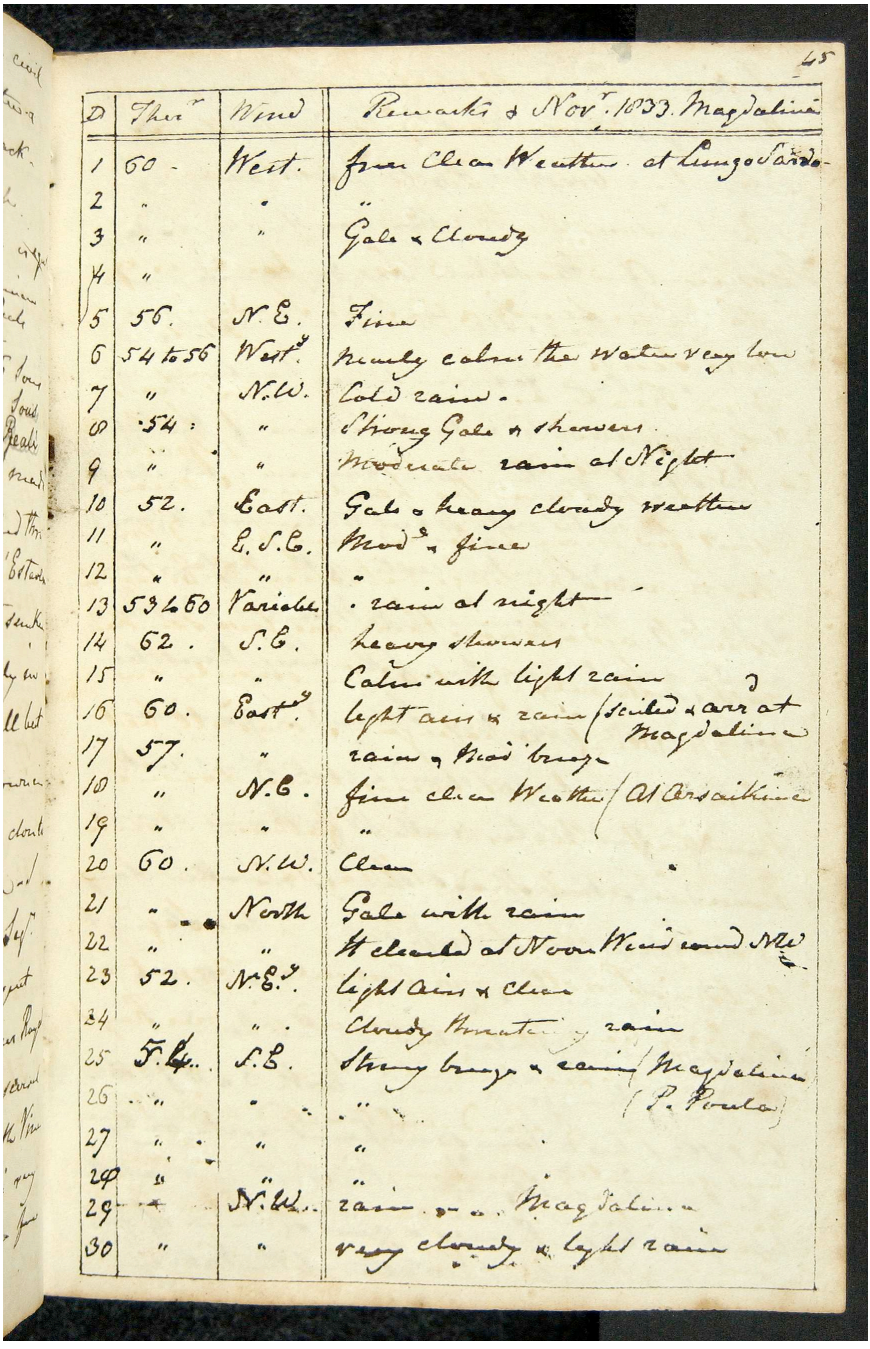
44 I found the inhabitants very civil they made me some good cutlets a Coki Hen bread, Fowls 2 Reals each. Fish 1/2 sous the lb. or 3 sous French. Money a French 5 Francs 5 centimes is equal to One Scudi & 2/3 sous Sardenian

		Reals
One Scudi is	=	10 —
One Reali is	=	— 1 5 Sous
Nov. Cagliaresi 6	=	1 Sous
Cagliaresi 30	=	1 Reali

12 Reales & Cagliaresi = 10 Fr.

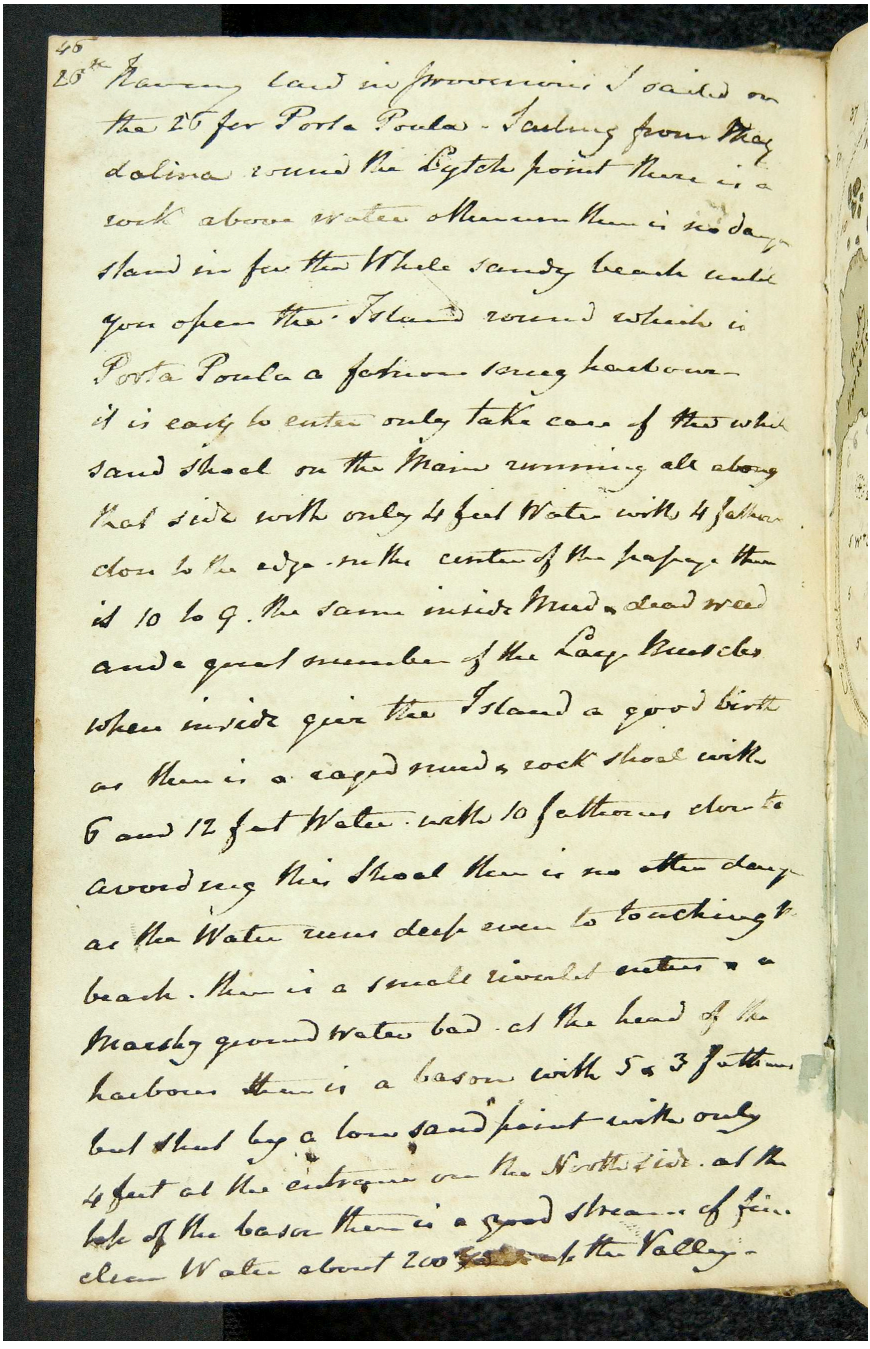
One Old French Dollar or 6 Francs - is called Scudi di Francia = 6
One New French Dollar or 5 Francs is called Scudi nuova

24 I having surveyed the harbour I made sail for Magdalina and passed thro the narrow passage between S.t Estaven and Magdalina. There are two sunken rocks with only 6 feet Water nearly in the Middle of the passage - I was all but upon one. it not being laid down in the Chart: There is 6 and 7 fathoms close them. I anchored at Magdalina - I wandered over the Island with Sig.r Antonio Peretta. our Consulate Agent & half pay having served in our Royal Rangers as Lieutenant. There are several fine patches of Land. cultivated with Vine but generally speaking the Island is very barren. There is no game except a few Quails & Woodcocks



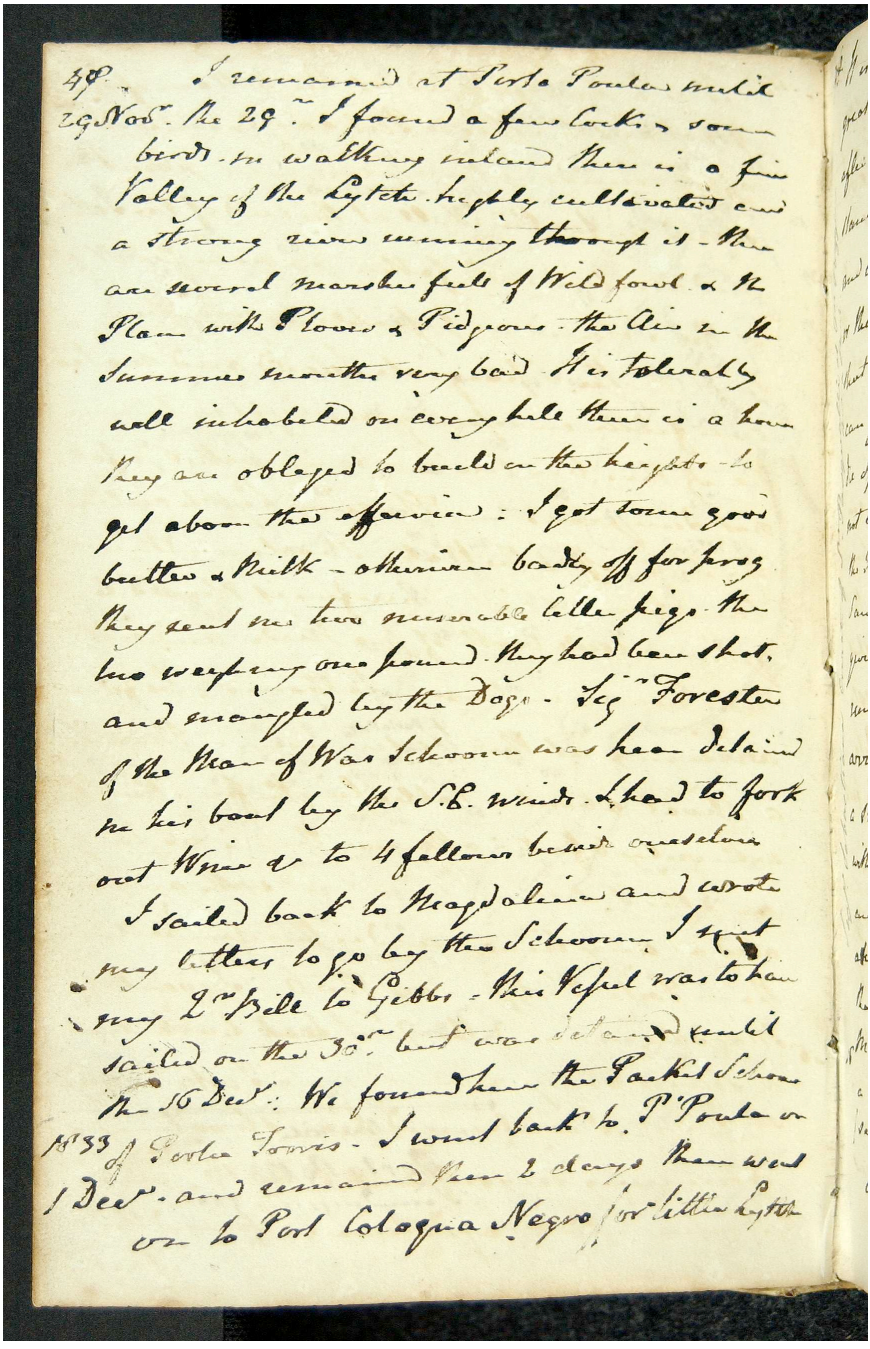
45

D	Ther	Wind	Remarks in Nov. 1833. Magdalina
1	60 -	West.	fine clear Weather at Lungo Sandy
2	"	"	"
3	"	"	Gale & Cloudy
4	"		
5	56.	N.E.	Fine
6	54 to 56	West	Nearly calm the Water very low
7	"	N.W.	Cold rain.
8	54 :	"	Strong Gale & showers
9	"	"	Moderate rain at Night
10	52.	East.	Gale & heavy cloudy weather
11	"	E.S.E.	Mod^e & fine
12	"	"	"
13	53 to 60	Variable	. rain at night
14	62.	S.E.	heavy showers
15	"	"	Calm with light rain
16	60.	East.	light airs & rain / Sailed & arr^d at Magdalina
17	57.	"	rain & Mod^t breze
18	"	N.E.	fine clear Weather / At Arsaikina
19	"	"	"
20	60.	N.W.	Clear
21	"	North	Gale with rain
22	"	"	It cleard at Noon Wind round N.W.
23	52.	N.E.	light airs & clear
24	"	"	Cloudy Weather & rain
25	54.	S.E.	Strong breze & rain / Magdalina
26	"	"	" (P. Poulas)
27	"	"	"
28	"	"	"
29	"	N.W.	rain Magdalina
30	"	"	very cloudy & light rain

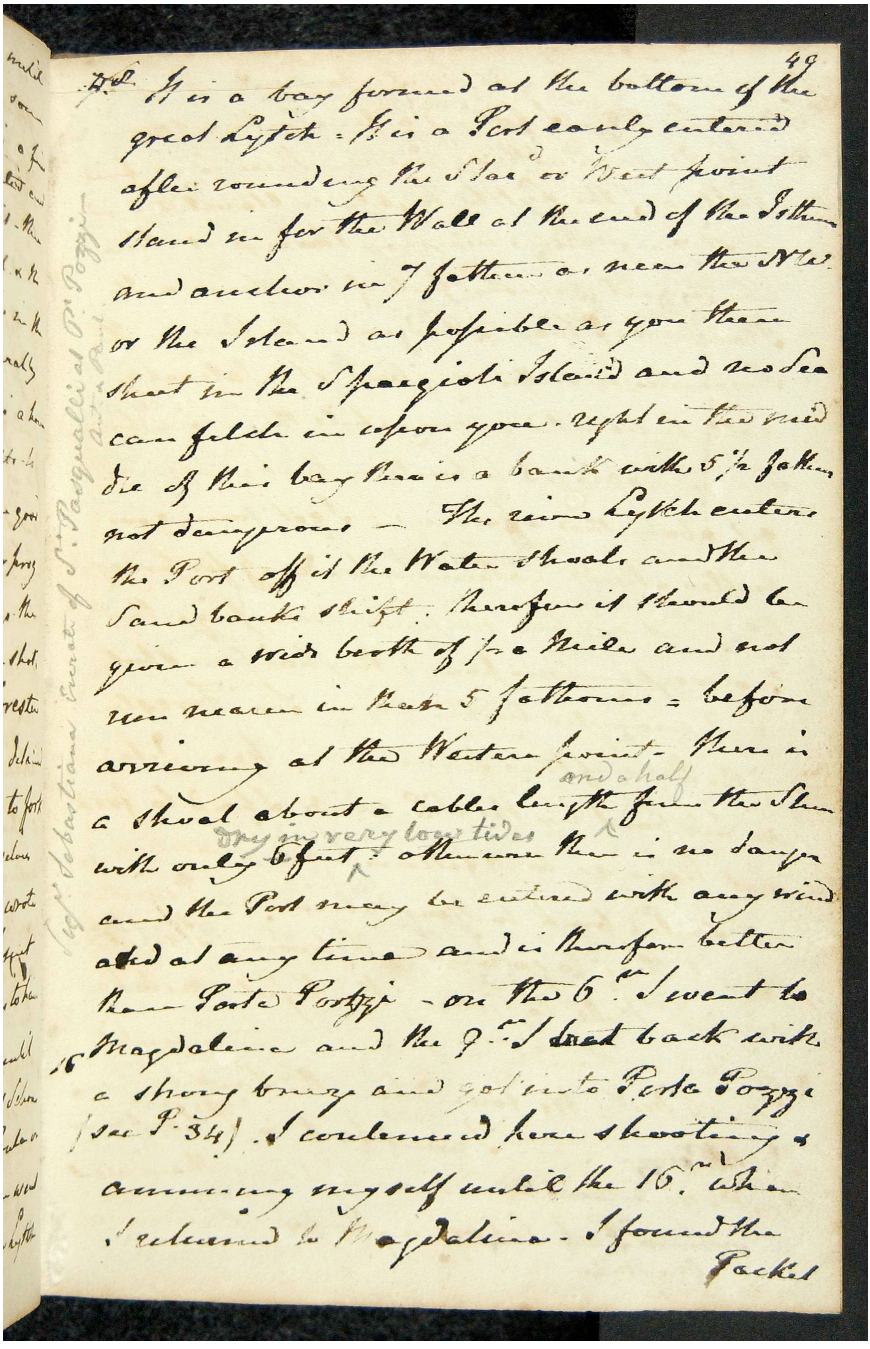


40
26th Ranney Land in Provence I sailed on the 26 for Porta Poula - Sailing from Magdalina round the Lytche point there is a rock above water otherwise there is no danger stand in for the Whole sandy beach until you open the Island round which is Porta Poula a fathom very handsom it is easy to enter only take care of the sand shoal on the Main running all along that side with only 4 feet Water with 4 fathom close to the edge - in the center of the passage there is 10 to 9. the same inside Mud & dead weed and a great number of the Lacy Muscles when inside give the Island a good birth as there is a ragged mud & rock shoal with 6 and 12 feet Water - with 10 fathoms close to avoiding this shoal there is no other danger as the Water runs deep even to touching the beach. there is a small rivulet enters the Marshy ground Water bad - at the head of the harbour there is a basom with 5 & 3 fathom but shut by a low sand point with only 4 feet at the entrance on the North side - at the side of the basom there is a good stream of fine clear Water about 200 [illegible] the Valley -


48
Horse rock
Mud & coarse Weeds
Rocky Horse Island
Mud & weed
I. Porto Pollo
Rock
Marsh
Pond
One Mile
Porto Pollo
Soundings in feet.



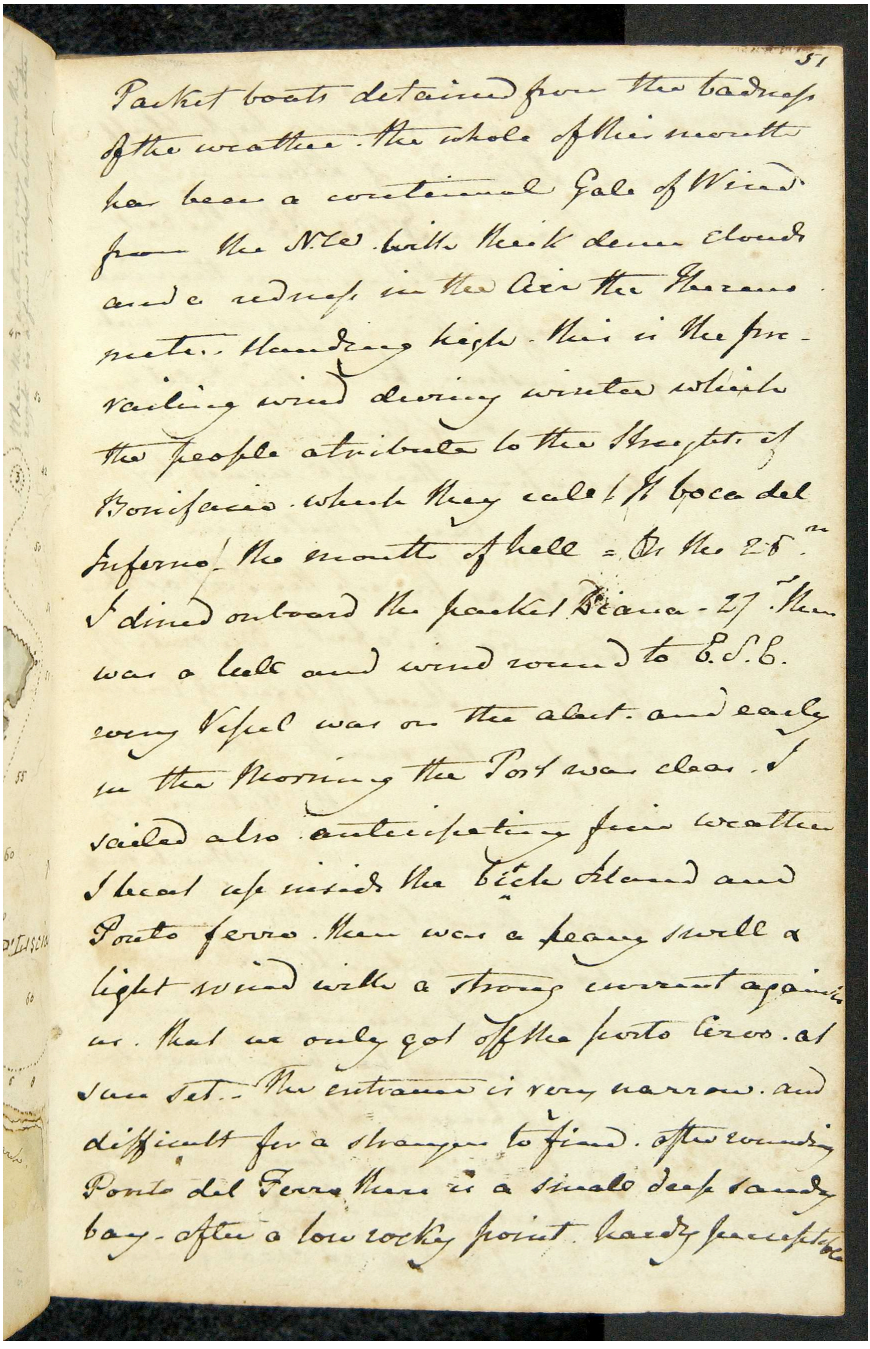
49
29 Nov. the 29th I found a few Cocks & some
birds. in walking inland there is a fine
Valley of the Lytchi highly cultivated and
a strong river running through it - there
are several marshes full of Wild fowl & the
Plain with Plovers & Pidgeons. the Air in the
Summer months very bad. It is tolerably
well inhabited on every hill there is a town
They are obliged to build on the heights to
get above the effluvia: I got some good
butter & Milk - otherwise badly off for prog
they sent me two miserable little pigs. the
two weighing one pound. they had been shot
and mangled by the Dogs - Lieut Forester
of the Man of War Schooner was here detained
by his boat by the S.E. Winds. I had to fork
out Wine & to 4 fellows beside ourselves
I sailed back to Magdalena and wrote
my letters to go by the Schooner I sent
my Lrs Bill to Gibbs - this Vessel was to have
sailed on the 30th but was detained until
the 6 Dec. We found here the Packet Schoon
#33 of Porto Torres - I went back to P. Porto on
1 Dec. and remained here 2 days then went
on to Port Colegnia Negro for little Lytchi



49

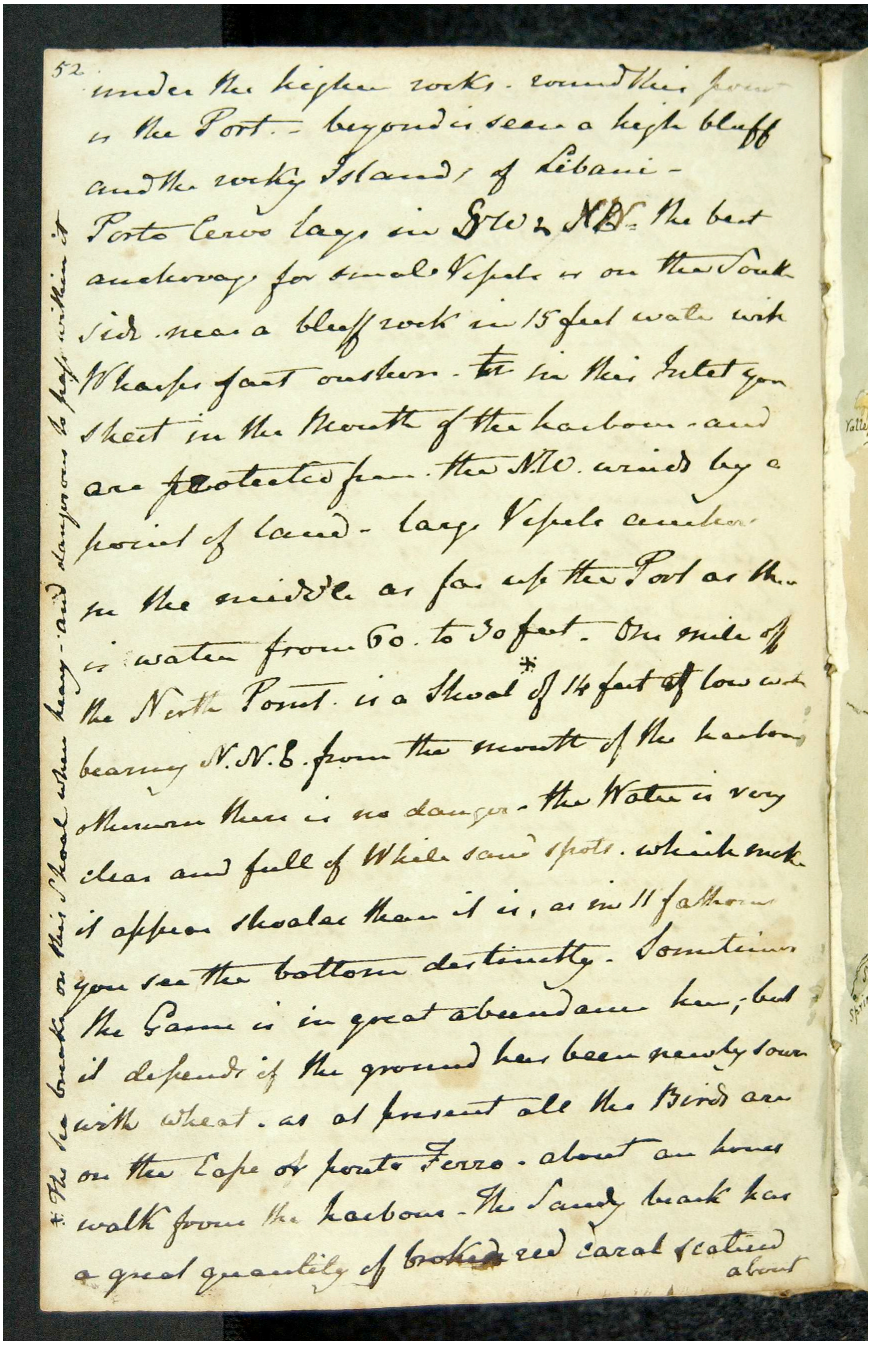
Port. It is a bay formed at the bottom of the great Lytch. It is a Port easily entered after rounding the Star or West point Stand in for the Wall at the end of the Isthmus and anchor in 7 fathoms as near the N.W. or the Island as possible as you there shut in the Spanish Island and no sea can fetch in upon you. Right in the mid die of this bay there is a bank with 5 fa. Water not dangerous — The nine Lytch enters the Port off it the Water shoals and the Sand banks shift. Therefore it should be given a wide berth of 3 or 4 Miles and not run nearer in than 5 fathoms before arriving at the Western point. There is a shoal about a cable length from the Shore with only 6 feet and a half at very low tides. Otherwise there is no danger and the Port may be entered with any wind and at any time and is therefore better than Porto Pozzi — on the 6th I went to Magdalena and the 9th I beat back with a strong breeze and got into Porto Pozzi (see P. 34). I continued here shooting & amusing myself until the 16th when I returned to Magdalena. I found the Packet


Rock one foot below water
Cow Island
River
Water Wall
P. Tuscia
Sand & Weeds
Valley
Porto Puzzo
Soundings in feet
One Mile



51

Packet boats detained from the badness of the weather. The whole of this month has been a continual Gale of Wind from the N.W. with thick dense clouds and a redness in the Air the Thermometer standing high. This is the prevailing wind during winter which the people attribute to the Mountains of Bonifacio which they call Il Bocca del Inferno the mouth of hell = On the 26th I dined onboard the packet Diana - 27th there was a calm and wind round to E.S.E. every Vessel was on the alert and early in the Morning the Port was clear. I sailed also anticipating fair weather I beat up inside the Biche Island and Ponto Ferro. There was a heavy swell a light wind with a strong current against us. That we only got off the Ponto Ferro at Sun Set. The entrance is very narrow and difficult for a stranger to find. after rounding Ponto del Ferro there is a small deep sandy bay. after a low rocky point. Sandy Jane Pt &c



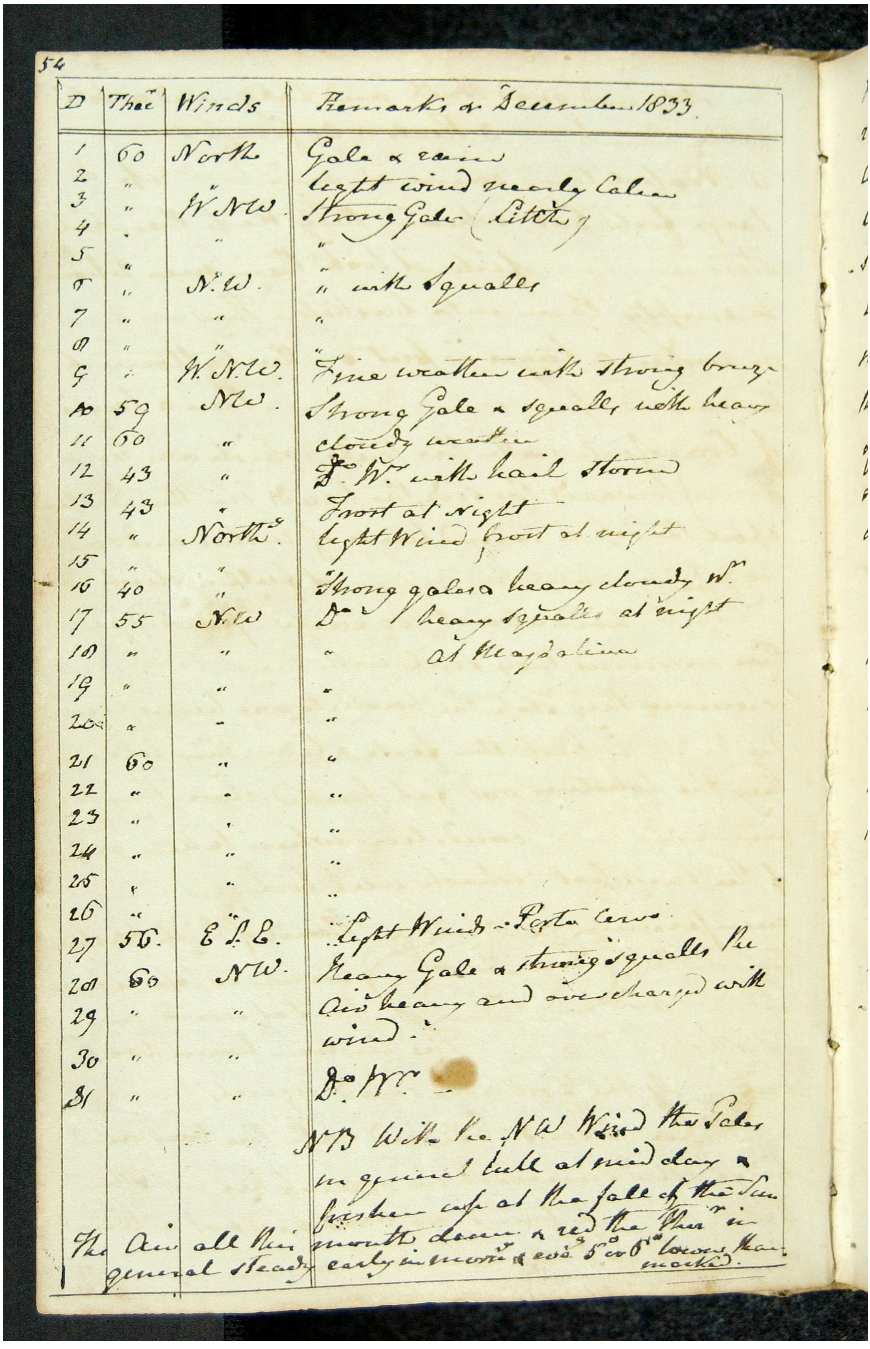
52.

under the higher rocks - round this point is the Port - beyond is seen a high bluff and the rocky Islands of Lébani -

Porto Cervo lays in S.W. & N.E. The best anchorage for small Vessels is on the South side near a bluff rock in 15 feet water with Wharfs just outhem - to in this Inlet you sheet in the mouth of the harbour - and are protected from the N.W. wind by a point of land - large Vessels anchor in the middle as far up the Port as there is water from 60. to 30 feet - On the side of the North Point is a Shoal* of 14 feet at low water bearing N.N.E. from the mouth of the harbour otherwise there is no danger - the Water is very clear and full of White sand spots - which make it appear shoaler than it is, as in 11 fathoms you see the bottom distinctly - Sometimes the Game is in great abundance here, but it depends if the ground has been newly sown with wheat - as at present all the Birds are on the Cape of Porto Ferro - about an hours walk from the harbour - The Sandy beach has a great quantity of broken red coral scattered about

* The two banks on this Shoal when large - and dangerous to keep within it


53
Pond Ferro
well cultivated
Pond Salt
Valley
W. Sand
High & rocky
Low rocky point
Pond Salt W.
W. Sand
Sand
Wood
Stream
Spring Water
Wood
High bluff
Port Cerro
120
240
Fathoms.
Soundings in feet.



54

D	Ther	Winds	Remarks in December 1833.
1	60	North	Gale & rain
2	"		light wind nearly Calm
3	"	W.NW.	Strong Gale (Litch)
4	"	"	"
5	"	"	"
6	"	N.W.	" with Squalls
7	"	"	"
8	"	"	"
9	"	W.N.W.	Fine weather with strong breze
10	59	NW.	Strong Gale & Squalls with heavy
11	60	"	cloudy weather
12	43	"	D° W° with hail Storm
13	43	"	Frost at night
14	"	North°	light Wind Frost at night
15	"	"	"
16	40	"	Strong gales & heavy cloudy W°
17	55	N.W	D° / heavy Squalls at night
18	"	"	" At Mays Island
19	"	"	"
20	"	"	"
21	60	"	"
22	"	"	"
23	"	"	"
24	"	"	"
25	"	"	"
26	"	"	" Light Winds & Fine Clear
27	56	E.S.E.	" Light Winds & Fine Clear
28	60	NW.	Heavy Gale & strong Squalls the
29	"	"	Air heavy and over charged with
30	"	"	wind.
31	"	"	D° W°
			NB With the NW Wind the Tides
			in general Full at mid day &
			Just when one at the Full of the Sun
The	Air	all this	month down & red the Sun in
	general	Steady	early in morn & ens 5° or 6° lower than
			marked.

We obtained good Milk and Coky - and a tolerable Lamb for 3 Reals or 30 french sous -

A Neapolitan came in and took up a large fish pot wherein they Kept their Lobsters and Crawfish. it took them near 2 hours to empty them into baskets - They are packed in rushes. a layer is put on the bottome of the round open rush basket - then a layer of Crawfish with the tails (which are turned down) towards the side, the heads in the Center upon the top a second layer of rushes and so on until the basket is full. which will hold about 100 weight - packed in this manner they sail with them to Naples wherever they stop the baskets are hung over the Vessel to Keep the fish alive. They told me they the lobsters got fat packed close. They certainly in high condition when taken out of the large pot which were forty feet in circumference

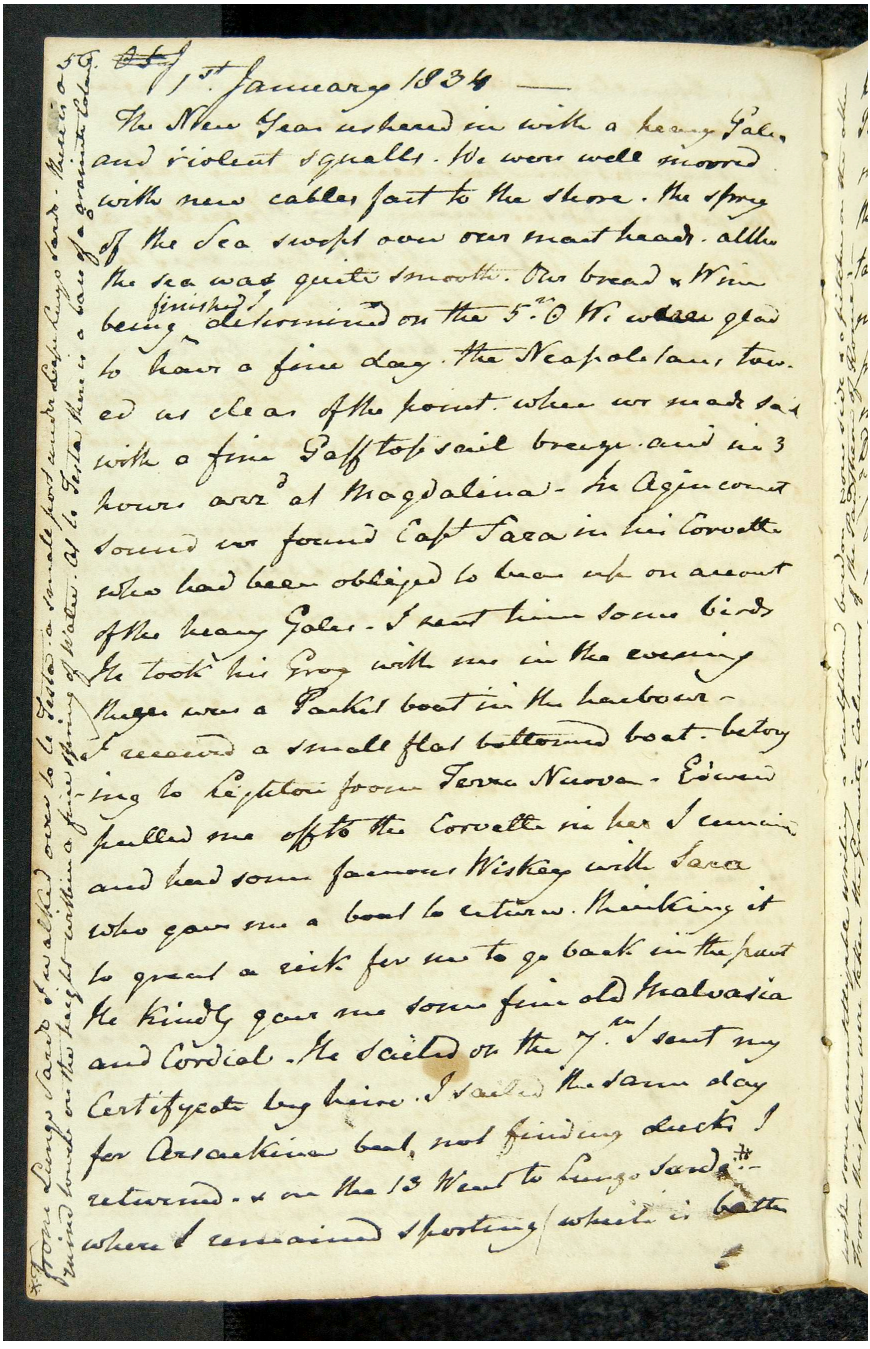


Mouth of thick basket

Crown or top of basket

The Pot sunk in 3 or 4 fathoms

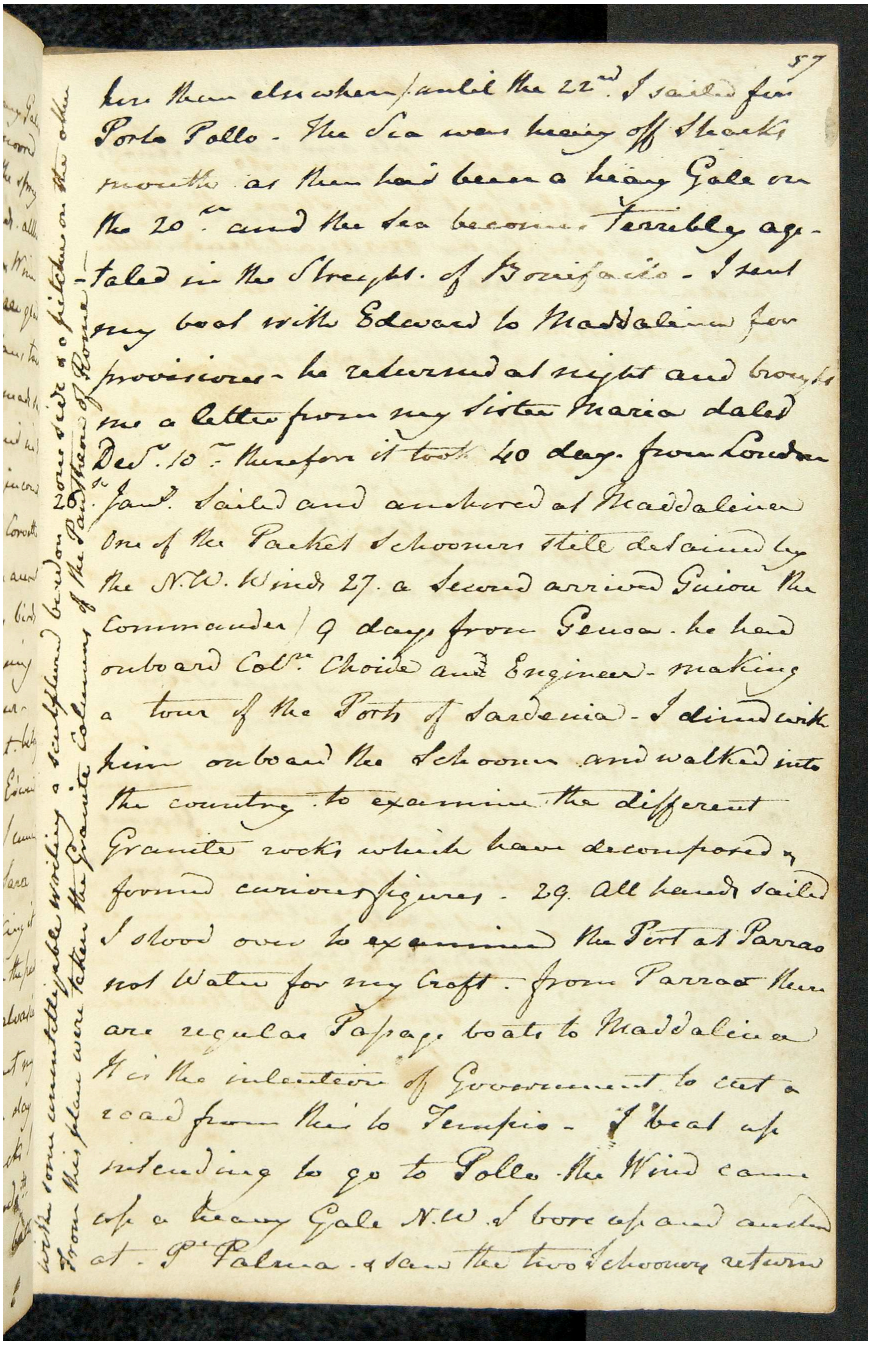
The Custom house boat came off the Port and made signals for us to assist her. I sent Edward with the boat and lines and succeeded in getting her in - They are very badly found. no boat and not a line of twenty fathoms in her -



1st January 1834 —

The New Year ushered in with a heavy Gale and violent squalls. We were well moored with new cables fast to the shore. The spray of the Sea swept over our mast heads. all the sea was quite smooth. Our bread & Wine being finished determined on the 5th. If it should be a fine day. the Neapolitans towed us clear of the point. where we made sail with a fine Gaff top sail breeze. and in 3 hours arrd at Magdalena. Le Agincourt sloop we found Capt Sara in his Corvette who had been obliged to bear up on account of the heavy Gales. I sent him some birds He took his Frog with me in the evening Hugo was a Packet boat in the harbour. I received a small flat bottomed boat. belonging to Lipitoi from Terra Nuova. Edward pulled me off to the Corvette in her I remained and had some Jamaica Whiskey with Sara who gave me a boat to return. Thinking it too great a risk for me to go back in the yawl He kindly gave me some fine old Malvasia and Cordial. He sailed on the 7th. I sent my Certificate by him. I sailed the same day for Arcachina bay, not finding anchorage I returned. & on the 13 went to Lungo Sardo* where I remained Sporting which is both

*Porto Longo Sardo I walked over to La Turba a small fishing village Lungo Sardo. Here a small vessel was building. Cut a Log of Wood. Cut to the shape of a Canoe. Hewed out the inside. Put a Keel to it. Fixed a Mast & Sail. Launched it. Paddled it. Found it answered well. Made a present of it to the Boy who had assisted me. Cost me 5 Dollars.

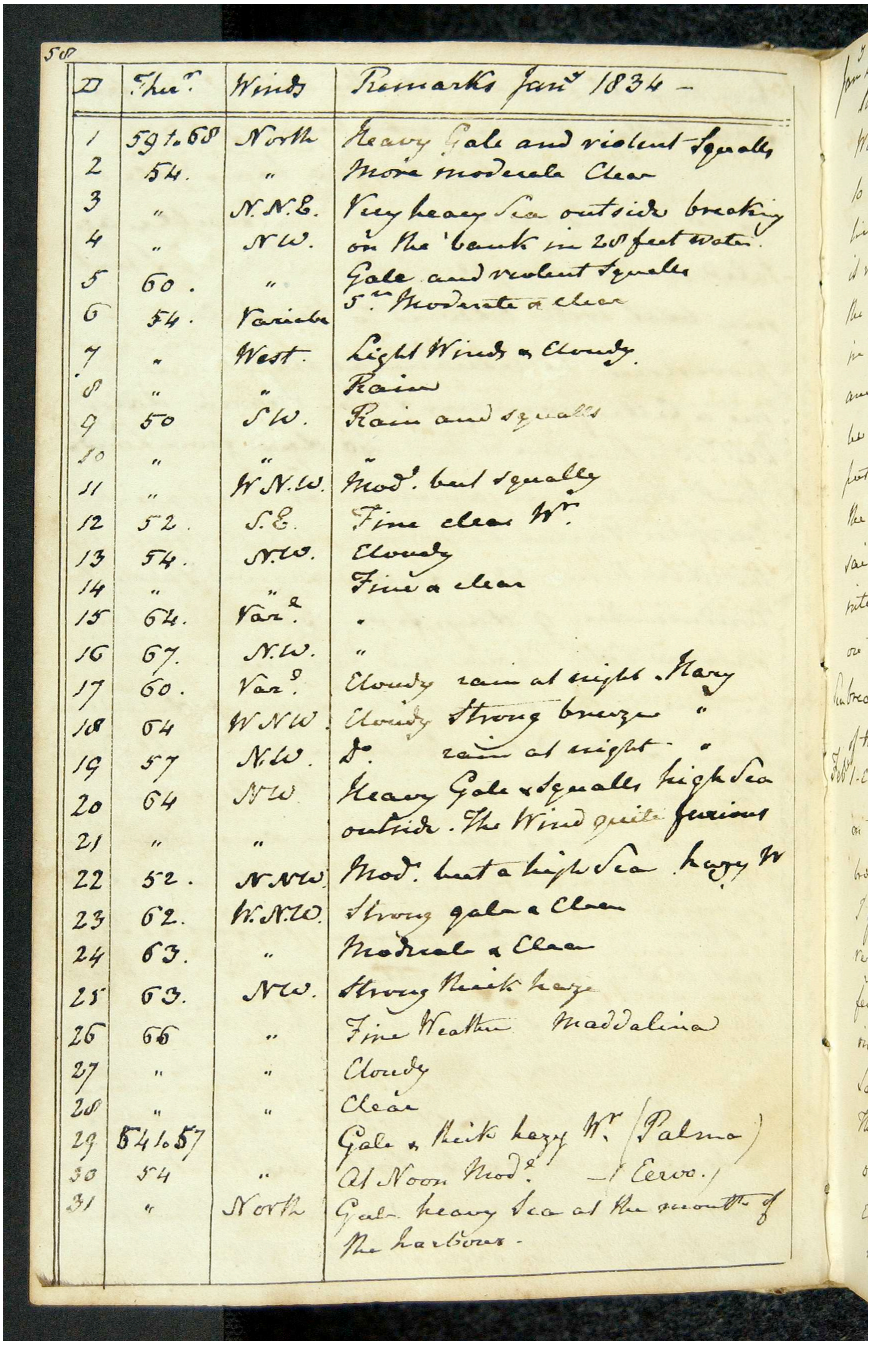


57

her there elsewhere / until the 22nd. I sailed for Porto Pollo. The Sea was heavy off Stocchi promontory as there had been a heavy Gale on the 20th and the Sea becoming terribly agitated in the Streights of Bonifacio. I sent my boat with Edward to Maddalena for provisions. he returned at night and brought me a Letter from my Sister Maria dated Dec. 10th. Therefore it took 40 days from London

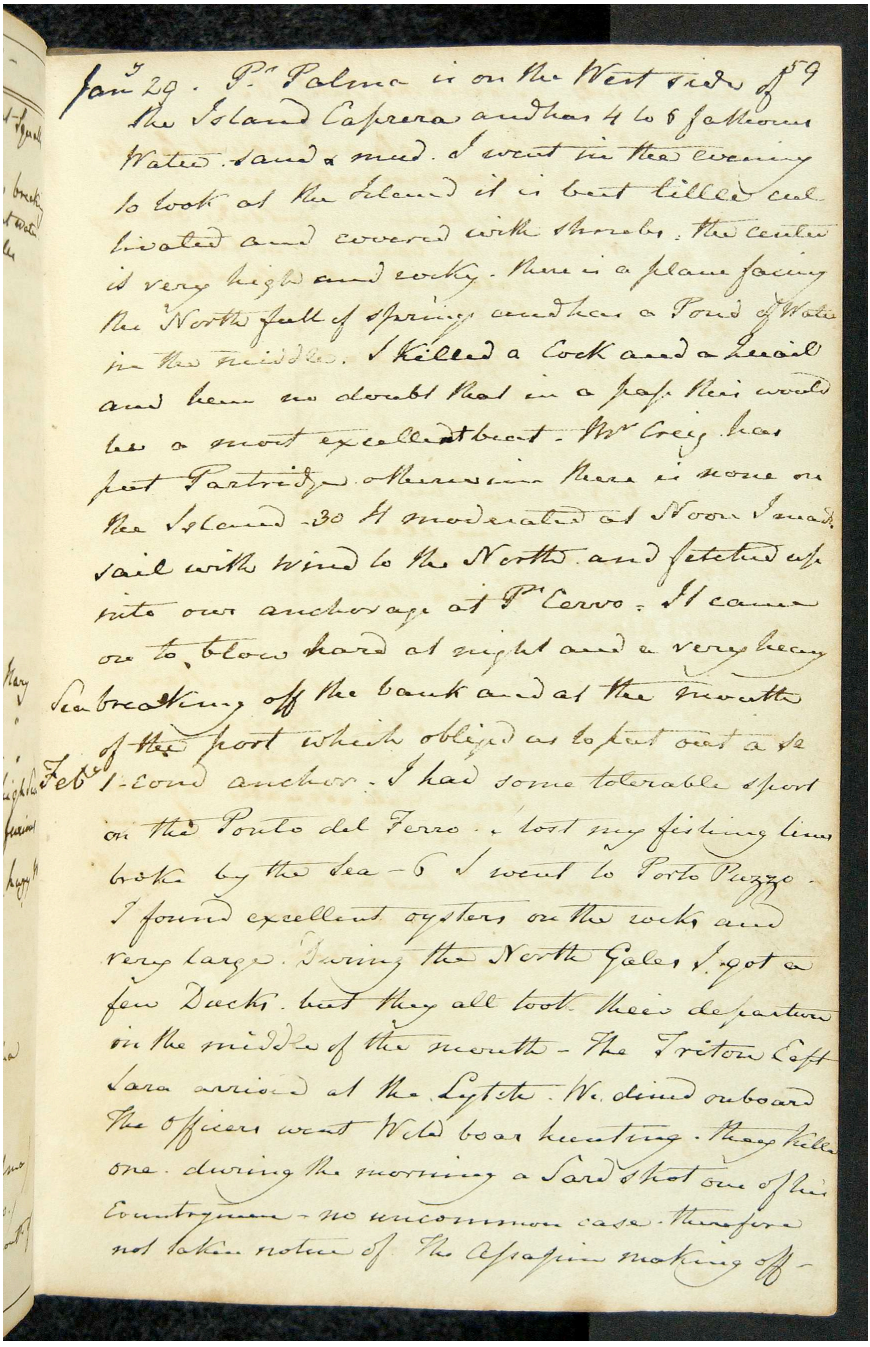
28th. Jan. Sailed and anchored at Maddalena One of the Packet Schooners still detained by the N.W. Winds 27. a Second arrived Guiou the Commander / 9 days from Genoa. he had onboard Colo. Choise and Engineer making a tour of the Port of Sardenia. I dined with him onboard the Schooner and walked into the country to examine the different Granite rocks which have decomposed & formed curious figures. 29. All hands sailed I stood over to examine the Port at Parraa not Water for my Craft. from Parraa there are regular Passage boats to Maddalena It is the intention of Government to cut a road from there to Tempio. I beat up intending to go to Pollo the Wind came off a heavy Gale N.W. I bore off and anchored at Pta Palma & saw the two Schooners return

with some counterfeit gold writing & scriptions on them from this place were taken the Granite Columns of the Pantheon of Rome.

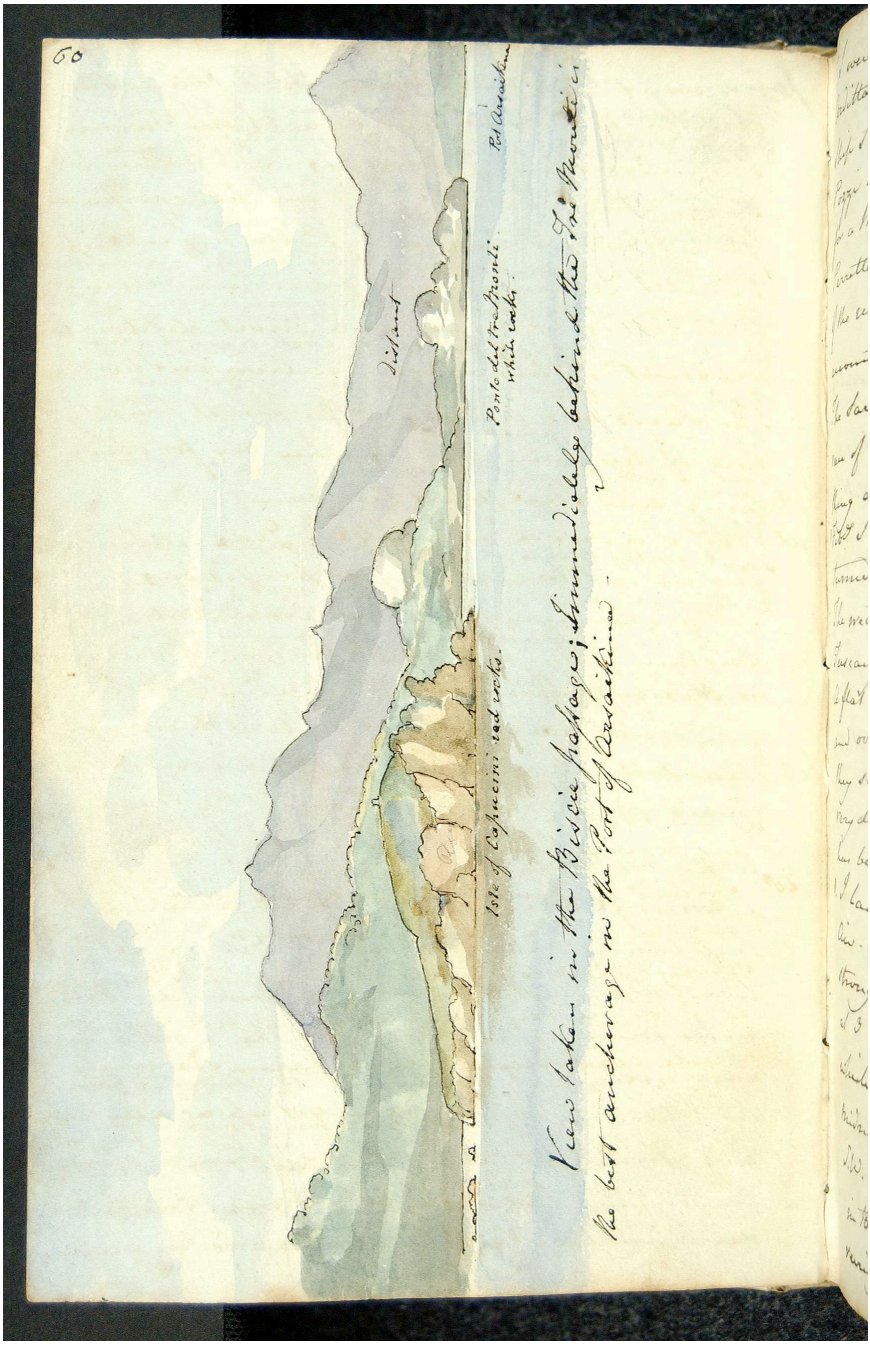


508

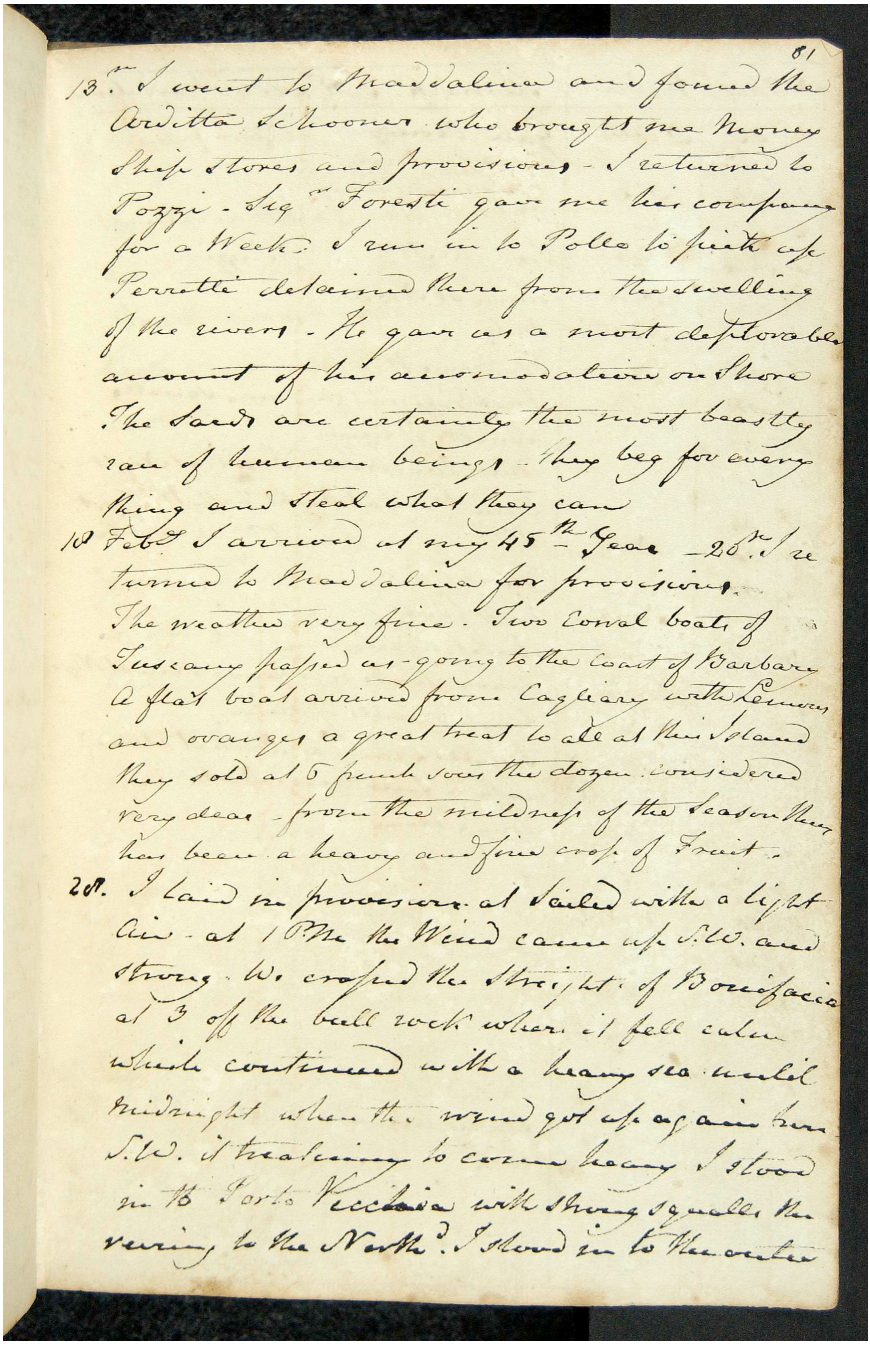
D	Ther.	Winds	Remarks Jan. 1834 –
1	59 to 68	North	Heavy Gale and violent Squalls
2	54.	"	More moderate Clear
3	"	N.N.E.	Very heavy Sea outside breaking
4	"	N.W.	on the Bank in 20 feet water.
5	60.	"	Gale and violent Squalls
6	54.	Variable	5th Moderate & clear
7	"	West.	Light Winds & Cloudy.
8	"	"	Rain
9	50	S.W.	Rain and Squalls
10	"	"	
11	"	W.N.W.	Mod. but Squally
12	52.	S.E.	Fine clear Wr.
13	54.	N.W.	Cloudy
14	"	"	Fine & clear
15	64.	Var.	"
16	67.	N.W.	"
17	60.	Var.	Cloudy rain at night Heavy
18	64	W.N.W.	Cloudy Strong breeze "
19	57	N.W.	Do. rain at night "
20	64	N.W.	Heavy Gale & Squalls high Sea
21	"	"	outside. The Wind quite furious
22	52.	N.N.W.	Mod. but a high Sea hazy W
23	62.	W.N.W.	Strong gale & Clear
24	63.	"	Moderate & Clear
25	63.	N.W.	Strong Thick hazy
26	66	"	Fine Weather Maddalina
27	"	"	Cloudy
28	"	"	Clear
29	54 to 57		Gale & Thick hazy Wr (Palma)
30	54	"	At Noon Mod. (Teneriffe)
31	"	North	Gale heavy Sea at the mouth of the harbour.



Jan 29. P.t Palma is on the West side of the Island Capreera and has 4 to 6 fathoms Water. sand & mud. I went in the evening to look at the Island it is but little and isolated and covered with shrubs. the center is very high and rocky. there is a plane facing the North full of springs and has a Pond of Water in the middle. I killed a Cock and a brace and have no doubt that in a proper season would be a most excellent shoot. Mr Grey has just Partridges &c. there is none on the Island. 30 ft moderated at Noon I made sail with wind to the North. and fetched up into our anchorage at P.t Corvo. It came on to blow hard at night and a very heavy Sea breaking off the bank and at the mouth of the Port which obliged us to put out a 2d Feb.y 1. Cond anchor. I had some tolerable sport on the Ponto del Ferro. I lost my fishing line broke by the sea – & I went to Porto Puzzo. I found excellent oysters on the rocks and very large. During the North Gales I got a few Ducks. but they all took their departure in the middle of the month – The Triton Capt Sara arrived at the Lytte. We dined onboard the officers went Wild boar hunting. they killed one. during the morning a Sard shot one of his Countrymen – no uncommon case. therefore not taken notice of. The Assaspina making off –



View taken in the Bocca Piccola Passage; shewing the Isle of Capucini & Pt Pronti on the North Coast of Cavallieri.

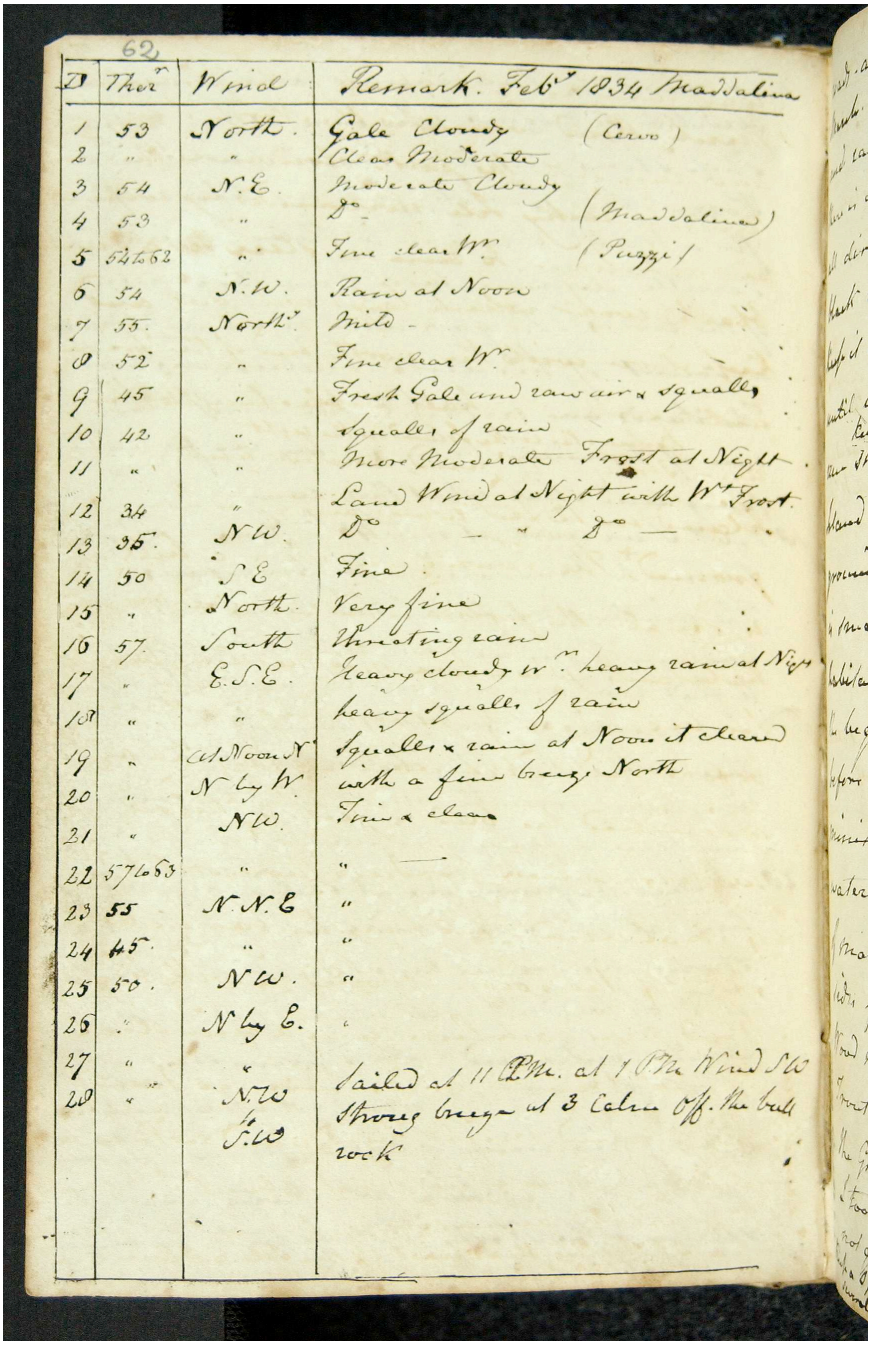


81

13th I went to Maddalina and joined the Aretitta Schooner who brought me Money Ship Stores and provisions - I returned to Pozzi - Sig.r Foresti gave me his company for a Week: I run in to Polla to visit the Perrottis detained there from the swelling of the rivers - He gave us a most deplorable account of his accomodation on Shore The Sards are certainly the most beastly race of human beings - they beg for every thing and steal what they can

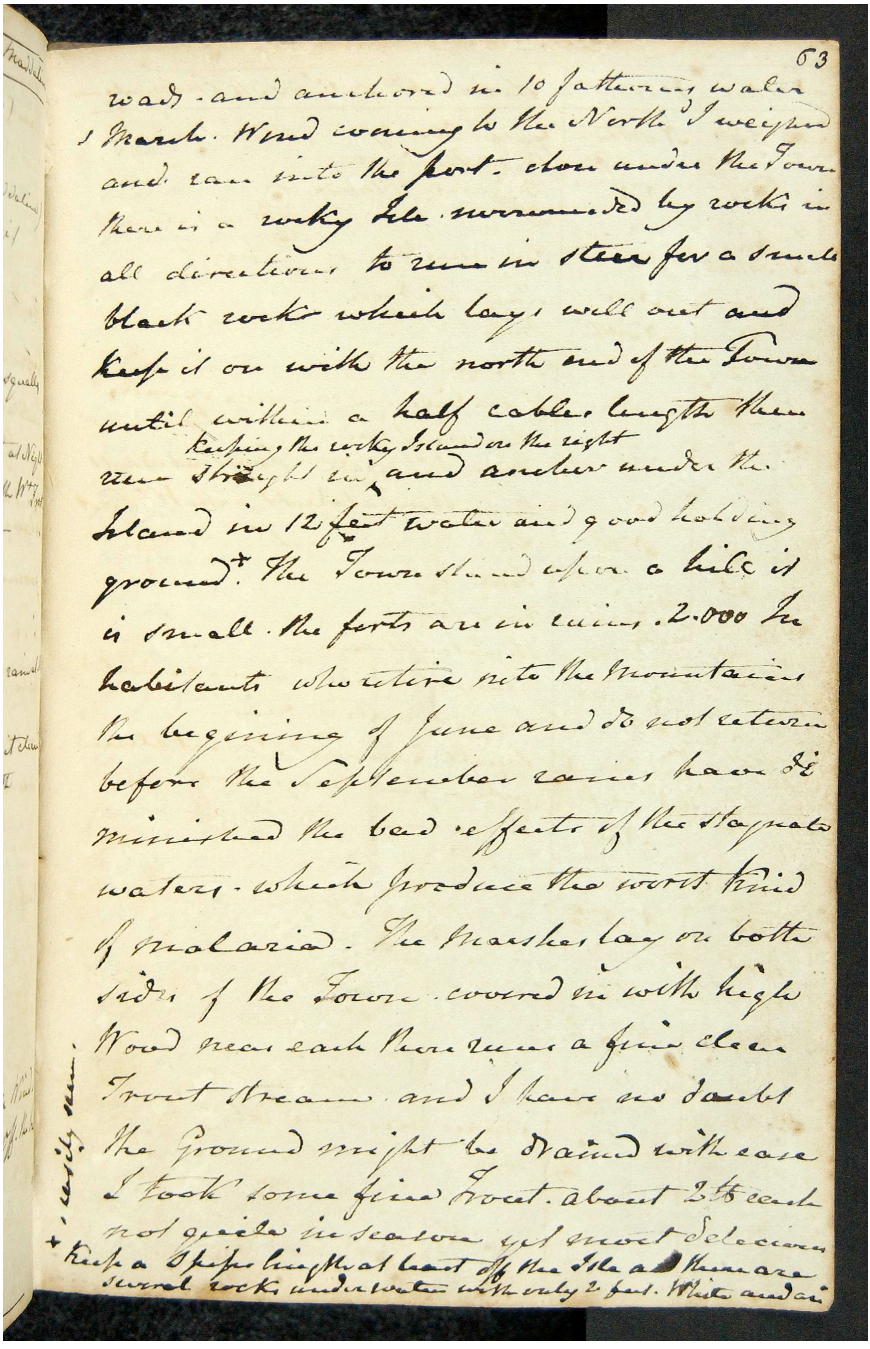
18 Feb.y I arrived at my 45th Year - 20th I returned to Maddalina for provisions. The weather very fine - Two Coral boats of Tuscany passed us going to the Coast of Barbary a flat boat arrived from Cagliary with Lemons and oranges a great treat to all at this Island they sold at 6 pence sous the dozen considered very dear - from the mildness of the season there has been a heavy and fine crop of Fruit -

28th I laid in provisions - at Sailed with a light Air - at 10 PM the Wind came up S.W. and strong - We crossed the Straights of Bonifacio at 3 off the bull rock when it fell calm which continued with a heavy sea until midnight when the wind got up again from S.W. it threatening to come heavy I stood in to Porto Vecchio with strong squalls the veering to the North.d I stood in to the entrance



62

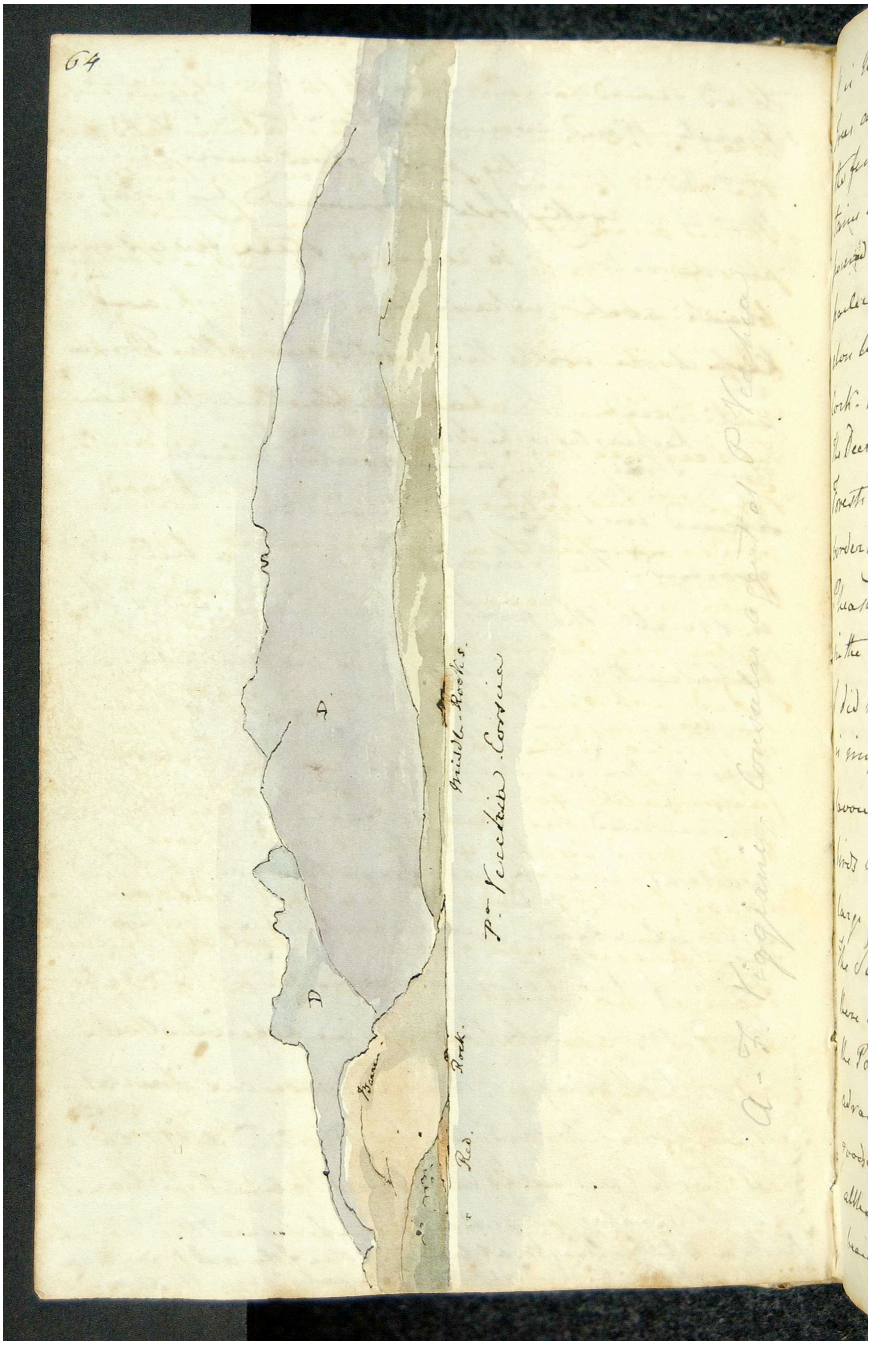
D	Ther^r	Wind	Remark. Feby 1934 Maddalina
1	53	North.	Gale Cloudy (Cervo)
2	"		Clear Moderate
3	54	N.E.	Moderate Cloudy
4	53	"	D^o (Maddalina)
5	54 to 62	"	Fine clear W^r (Puzzi)
6	54	N.W.	Rain at Noon
7	55	North^y	Mild
8	52	"	Fine clear W^r
9	45	"	Fresh Gale and raw air & squalls
10	42	"	Squalls of rain
11	"	"	More Moderate Frost at Night
12	34	"	Land Wind at Night with W^t Frost
13	35	N.W.	D^o — " D^o —
14	50	S.E	Fine
15	"	North.	Very fine
16	57	South	Threating rain
17	"	E.S.E.	Heavy clouds W^r heavy rain at Night
18	"	"	heavy Squalls of rain
19	"	at Noon N	Squalls & rain at Noon it clears
20	"	N by W.	with a fine breez North
21	"	N.W.	Fine & clear
22	57 to 63	"	" —
23	55	N.N.E	"
24	45	"	"
25	50	N.W.	"
26	"	N by E.	"
27	"	"	
28	"	N.W by W.	Sailed at 11 P.M. at 1 A.M. Wind N.W
		S.W	Strong breze at 3 Calm Off the Rock

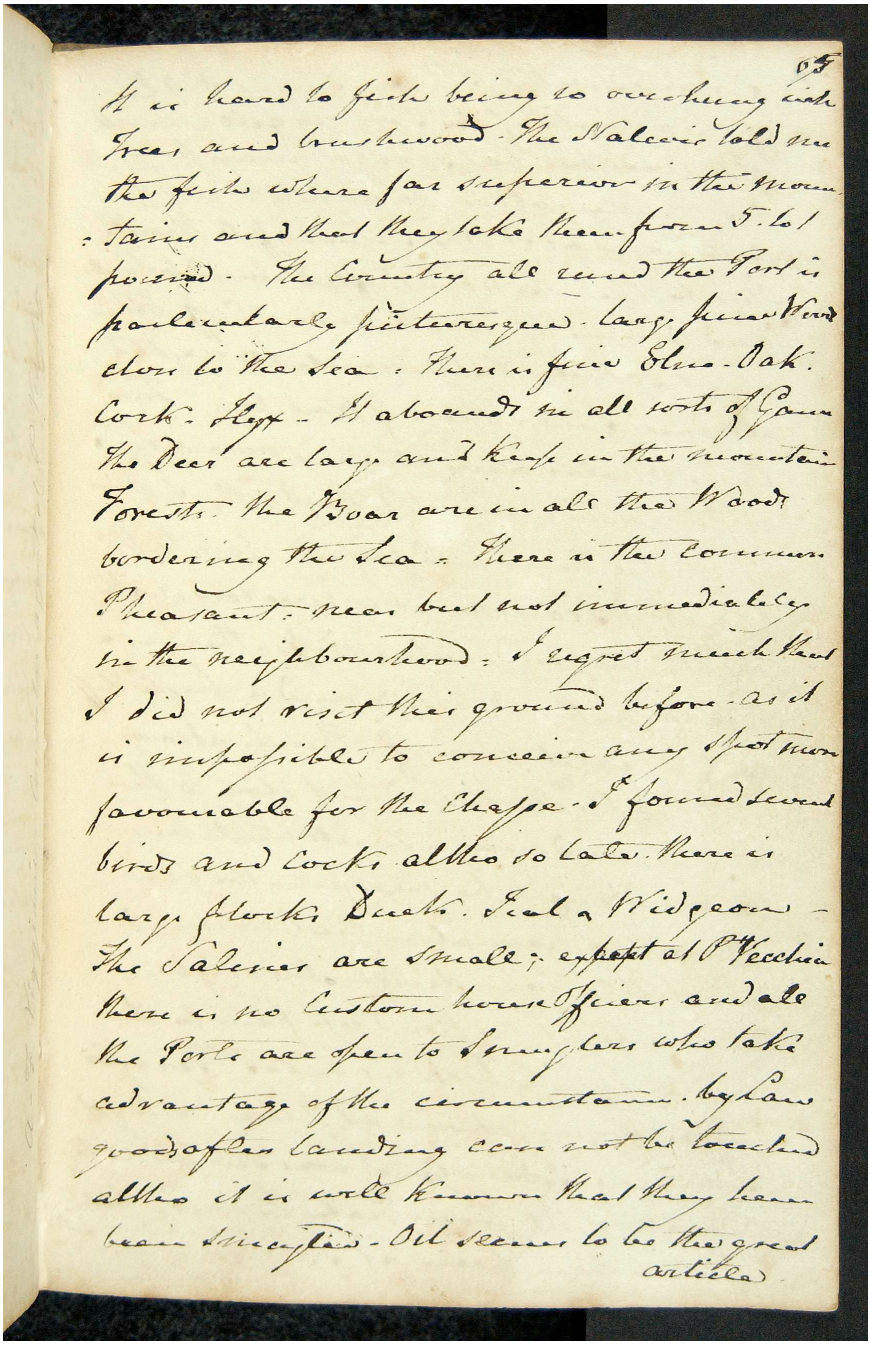


53

ward - and anchored in 10 fathoms water
1 March. Wind coming to the North I weighed
and ran into the port. close under the Town
there is a rocky Isle surrounded by rocks in
all directions to run in there for a small
black rocks which lays well out and
keep it on with the north end of the Town
until within a half cables length then
run steight in keeping the rocky Island on the right
and anchor under the
Island in 12 feet water and good holding
ground. The Town stand upon a hill it
is small. The ports are in ruins. 2.000 In
habitants who retire into the Mountains
the beginning of June and do not return
before the September rains have di
minished the bad effects of the Stagnate
waters - which produce the worst kind
of Malaria. The Marshes lay on both
sides of the Town. covered in with high
Wood near each there runs a fine clear
Trout Stream. and I have no doubt
the Ground might be drained with ease
I took some fine Trout. about 2 lb each
not quite in season yet most delicious
Kept a Ships length at least off the Isle as there are
Several rocks underwater with only 2 feet. White and ai

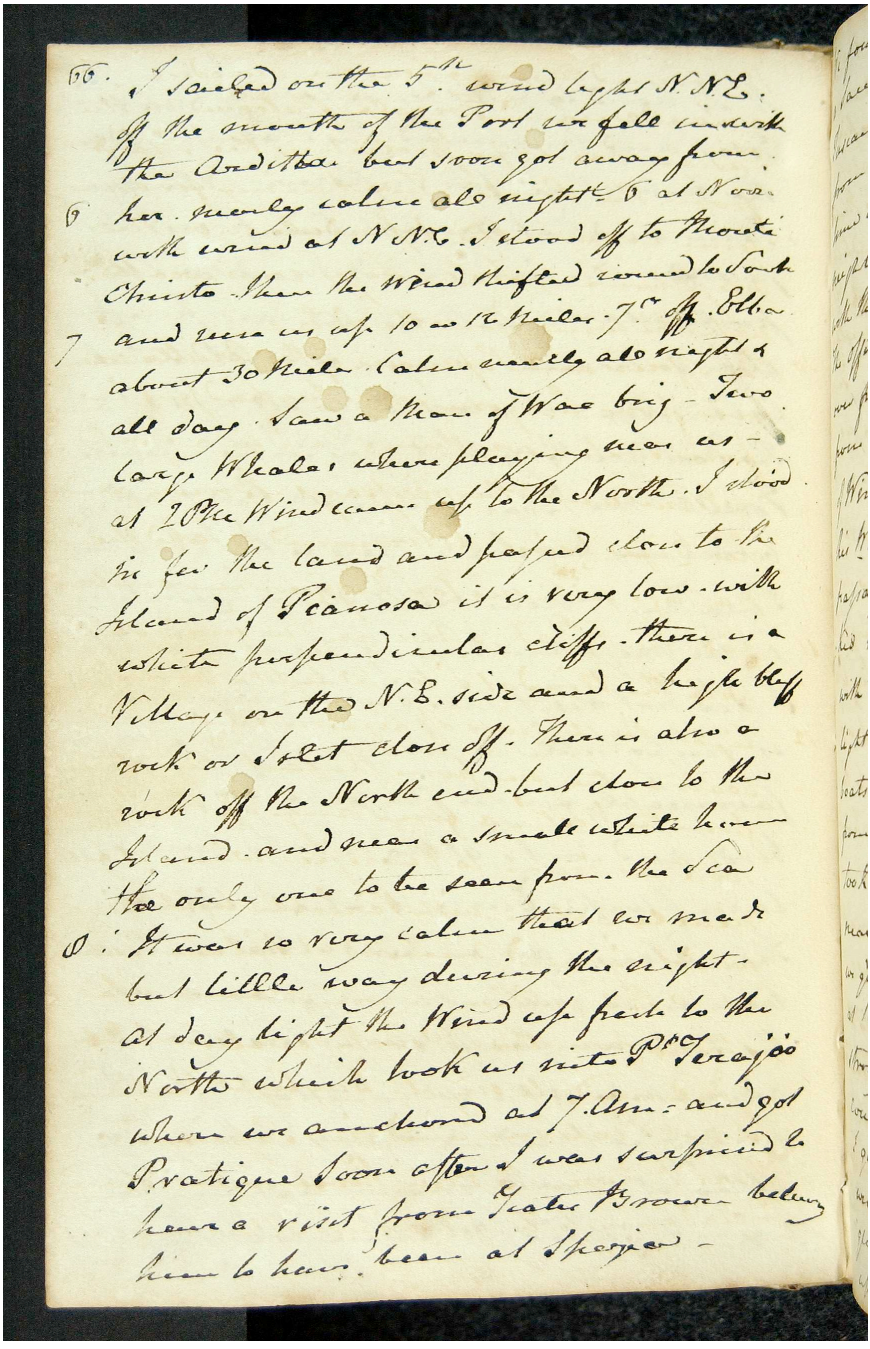
+ - very much.


64
Pt. Vecchio. Corsica
Rock.
Rock.

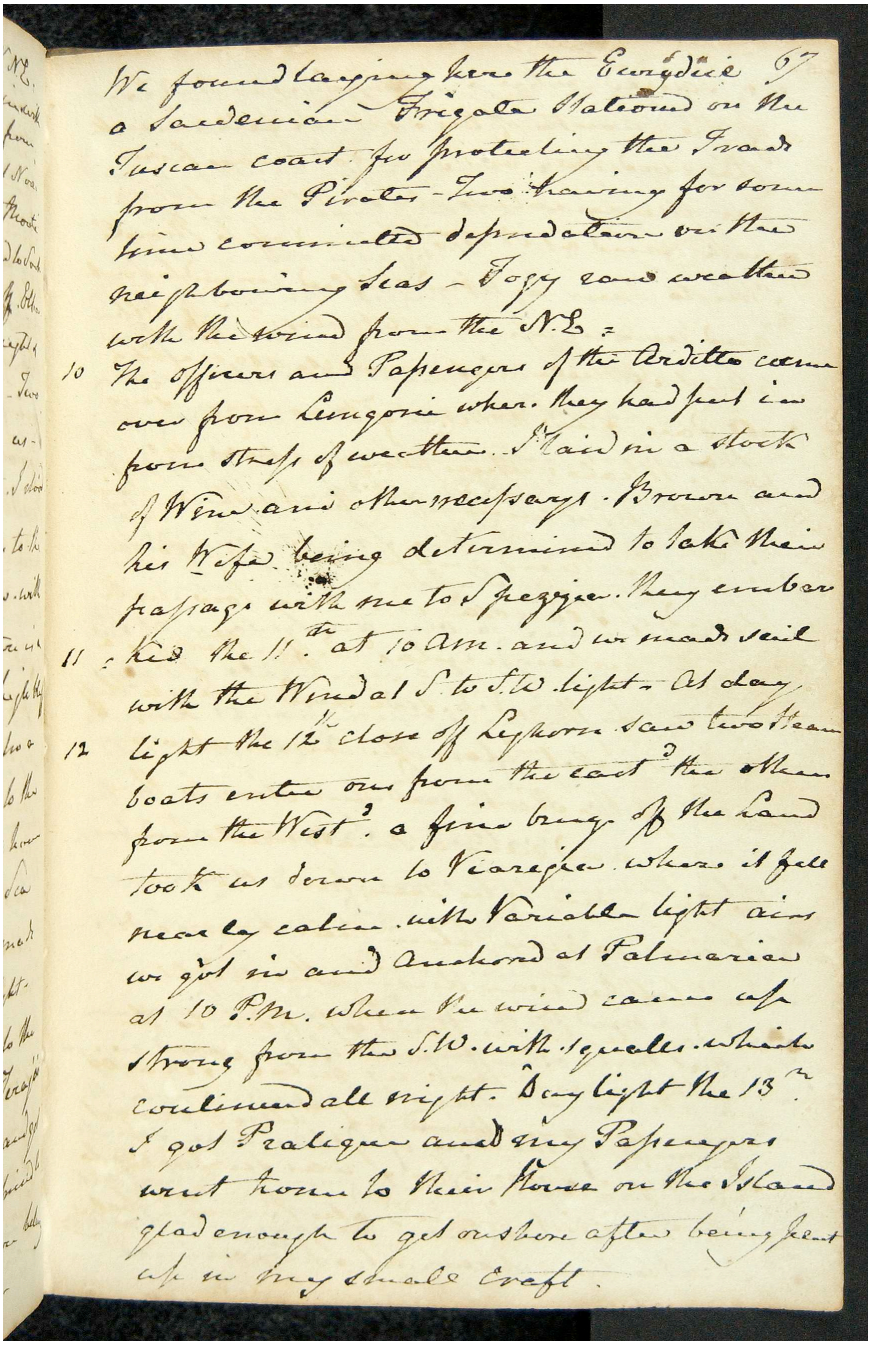


65

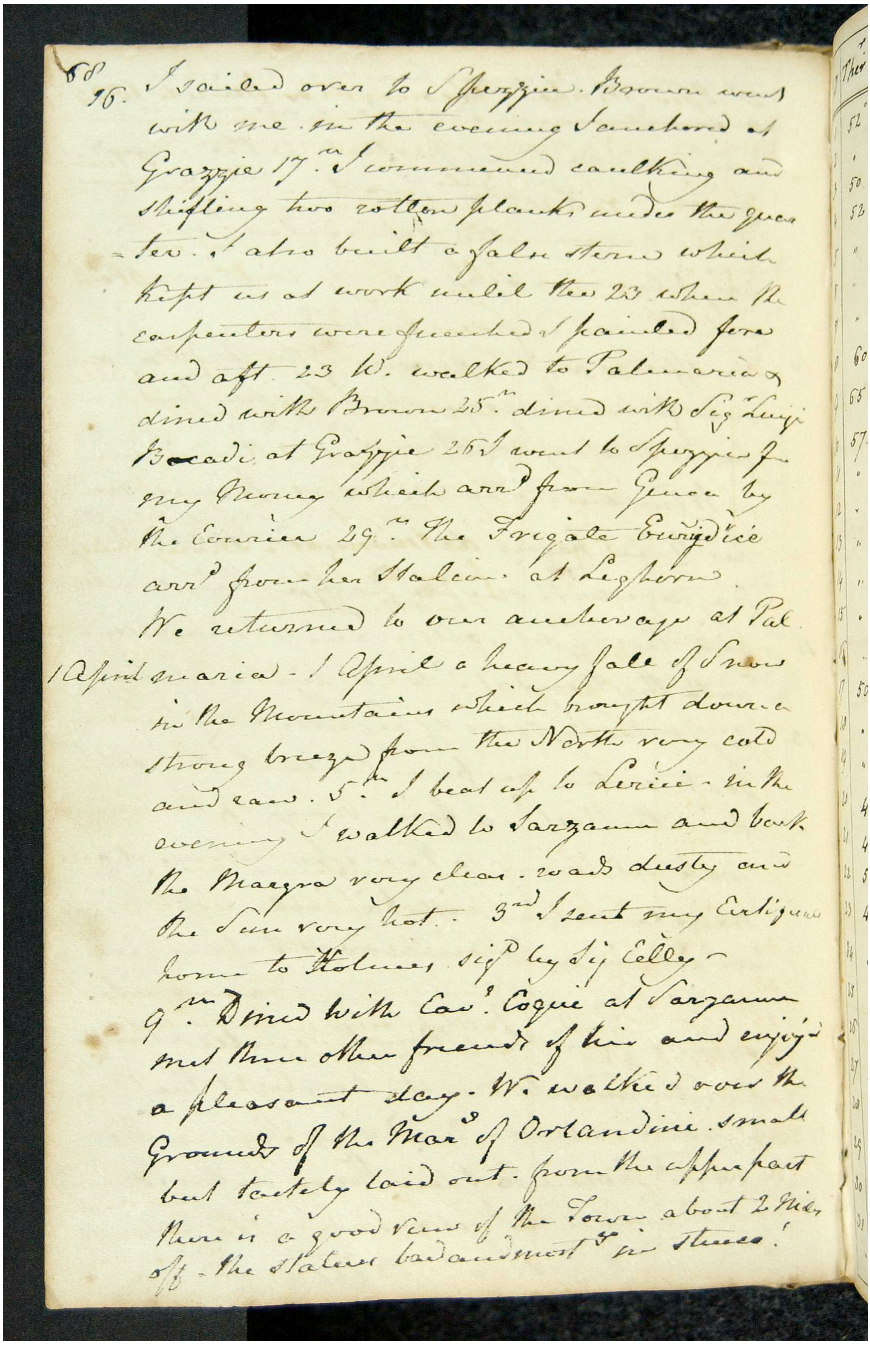
It is hard to finde being so overhung with Trees and brushwood. The Natives told me the finde where far superiour in the Mountains and that they take them from S. to I. pound. The Country all round the Port is particularly picturesque. Large fine Woods close to the Sea. There is fine Elm. Oak. Cork. Elep. It abounds in all sorts of Game. The Deer are large and keep in the mountain Forests. The Boar are in all the Woods bordering the Sea. There is the Common Pheasant. near but not immediately in the neighbourhood. I regret much that I did not visit this ground before. as it is impossible to conceive any Spot more favourable for the Chasse. I found several birds and Cocks alike so late. There is large flocks Ducks. Teal & Widgeon. The Salines are small; except at Porto Vecchio There is no Custom house Officers and all the Ports are open to Smugglers who take advantage of the circumstance. by Law goods after landing cannot be touched altho it is well known that they have been smuggled. Oil seems to be the great article



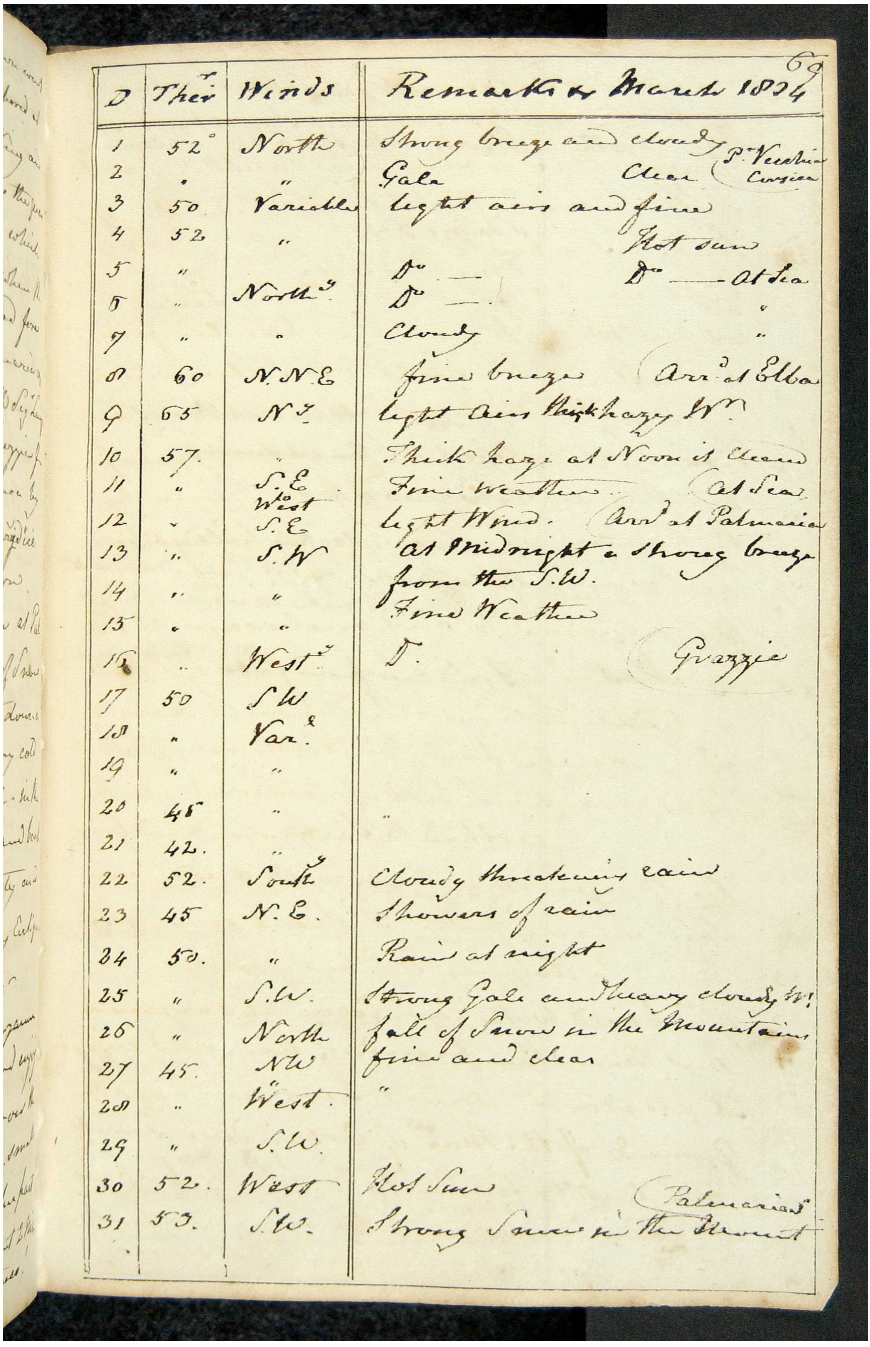
Sailed on the 5th. wind light N.N.E.
off the mouth of the Port in full view with
the Andrew but soon got away from
her. nearly calm all night & at Noon
with wind at N.N.E. I stood off to Monte
Christo. there the Wind shifted round to South
and was up to as N. Miles. 7th off Elba
about 30 Miles. Calm nearly all night &
all day. Saw a Man of War brig - Two
large Whales were playing near us -
at 2 the Wind came up to the North. I stood
in for the land and passed close to the
Island of Pianosa it is very low. with
white perpendicular cliffs. there is a
Valley on the N.E. side and a high bluff
rock or Islet close off. There is also a
rock off the North end. but close to the
Island. and near a small white house
the only one to be seen from the Sea
8. It was so very calm that we made
but little way during the night -
at day light the Wind was fresh to the
North which took us into Porto Ferrajo
where we anchored at 7. A.M. and got
Pratique soon after I was surprised to
have a visit from Captain Browne telling
him to have been at Sheerness -



We found laying here the Eurydice 67
a Sardenian Frigate Saloon on the
Tuscan coast for protecting the Trade
from the Pirates - Two having for some
time committed depredations on the
neighbouring seas - Foggy and weather
with the wind from the N.E. -
10 The Officers and Passengers of the Arditto came
over from Leghorn where they had just in
from stress of weather - Paid in a stock
of Wine and other necessarys - Brown and
his Wife being determined to take their
passage with me to Spezzia. They embar
11 ked the 11th at 10 AM. and we made sail
with the Wind at S to S.W. light - At day
12 light the 12th close off Leghorn saw two Steam
boats enter one from the east the other
from the West. a fine breeze off the Land
took us down to Viareggio where it fell
nearly calm with Variable light airs
we got in and Anchored at Palmarien
at 10 P.M. when the wind came up
strong from the S.W. with squalls which
continued all night. Day light the 13th
I got Pratique and my Passengers
went home to their House on the Island
glad enough to get on shore after being pent
up in my small Craft.

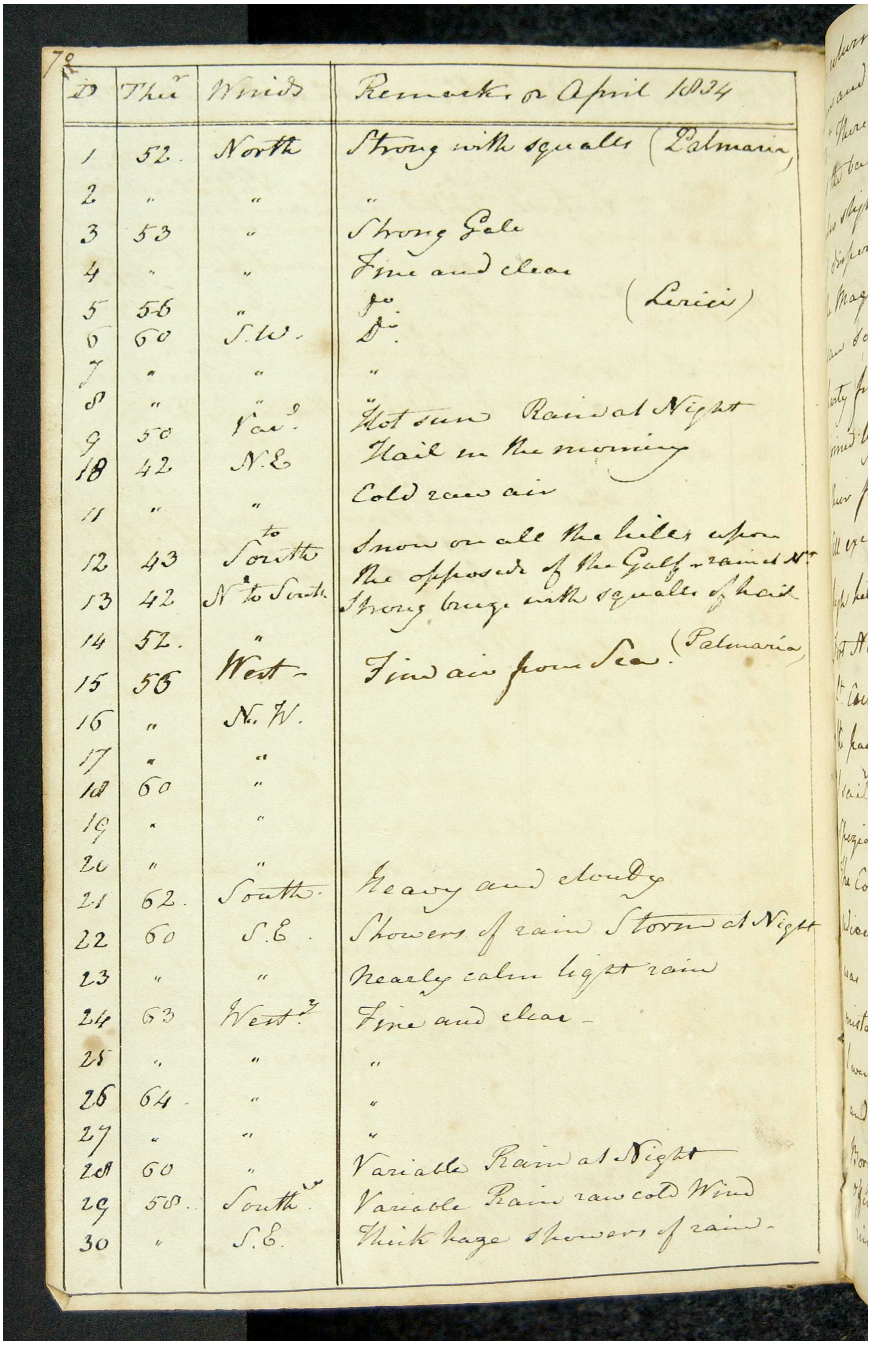


88
16. I sailed over to Spezzia. Brown went with me. in the evening Sambord at Grazzia 17th I commenced caulking and shifting two rotten planks under the Quarter. I also built a false stern which kept us at work until the 23 when the Carpenters were finished I painted fore and aft. 23 W. walked to Palmaria & dined with Brown 25th dined with Sig.r Luigi Bocadi at Grazzia 26th went to Spezzia for my Money which arrd from Genoa by the Courier 29th The Frigate Euridice arrd from her Station at Leghorn.
We returned to our anchorage at Pal
1 April maria - 1 April a heavy fall of Snow in the Mountains which brought down a strong breeze from the North very cold and raw. 5th I beat up to Lerici - in the evening I walked to Sarzanna and back the Magra very clear - roads dusty and the Sun very hot. 3rd I sent my Carriages home to Holmes ship by Sig.r Celley -
9th Dined with Cav.r Coque at Sarzanna met three other friends of his and enjoyed a pleasant day. W. walked over the Grounds of the Marq.s of Orlandini. small but tastely laid out. from the upper part there is a good view of the Town about 2 Miles off. the Statues bad and most of them Busts.

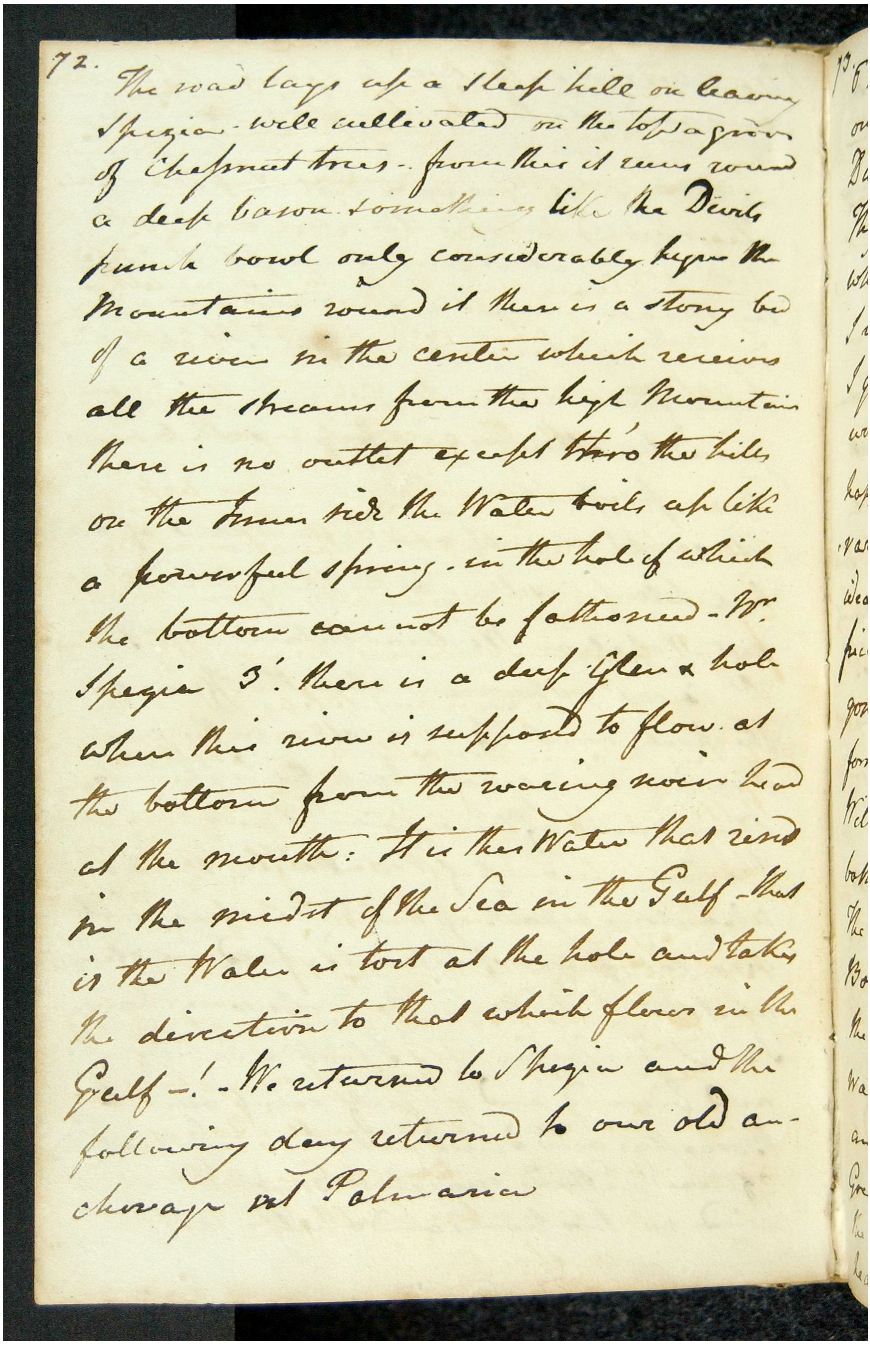


69

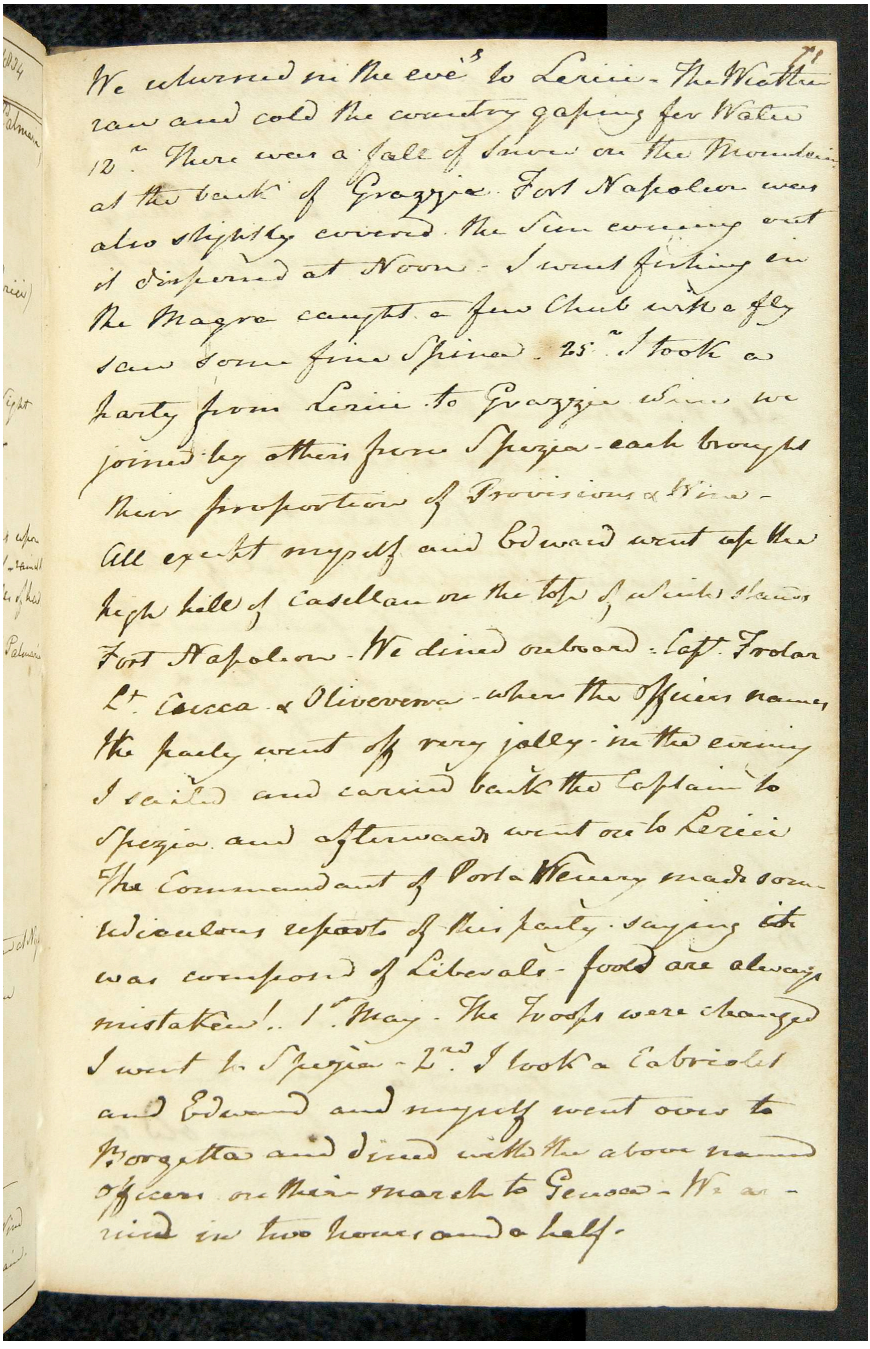
D	Ther	Winds	Remarks in March 1824
1	52°	North	Strong breze and cloudy P. Vecchio Corsica
2	"	Gale	Clear
3	50	Variable	light airs and fine
4	52	"	Hot sun
5	"	"	Do —— Do —— at Sea
6	"	North	Do —— "
7	"	"	Cloudy "
8	60	N.N.E	fine breze Arr^d at Elba
9	65	N^E	light airs thick hazy W^r
10	57	"	Thick haze at Noon it cleared
11	"	S.E	Fine weather at Sea
12	"	S.E by East	light Wind. Arr^d at Palermo
13	"	S.W	at Midnight a strong breze from the S.W.
14	"	"	Fine Weather
15	"	"	
16	"	West	P. Grazzie
17	50	S.W	
18	"	Var^s	
19	"	"	
20	45	"	"
21	42	"	
22	52	South	Cloudy threatening rain
23	45	N.E	Showers of rain
24	50	"	Rain at night
25	"	S.W	Strong Gale and heavy clouds W^r
26	"	North	Fall of Snow in the Mountains
27	45	N.W	fine and clear
28	"	West	"
29	"	S.W	
30	52	West	Hot Sun Palermo
31	53	S.W	Strong Squalls in the Mount^s



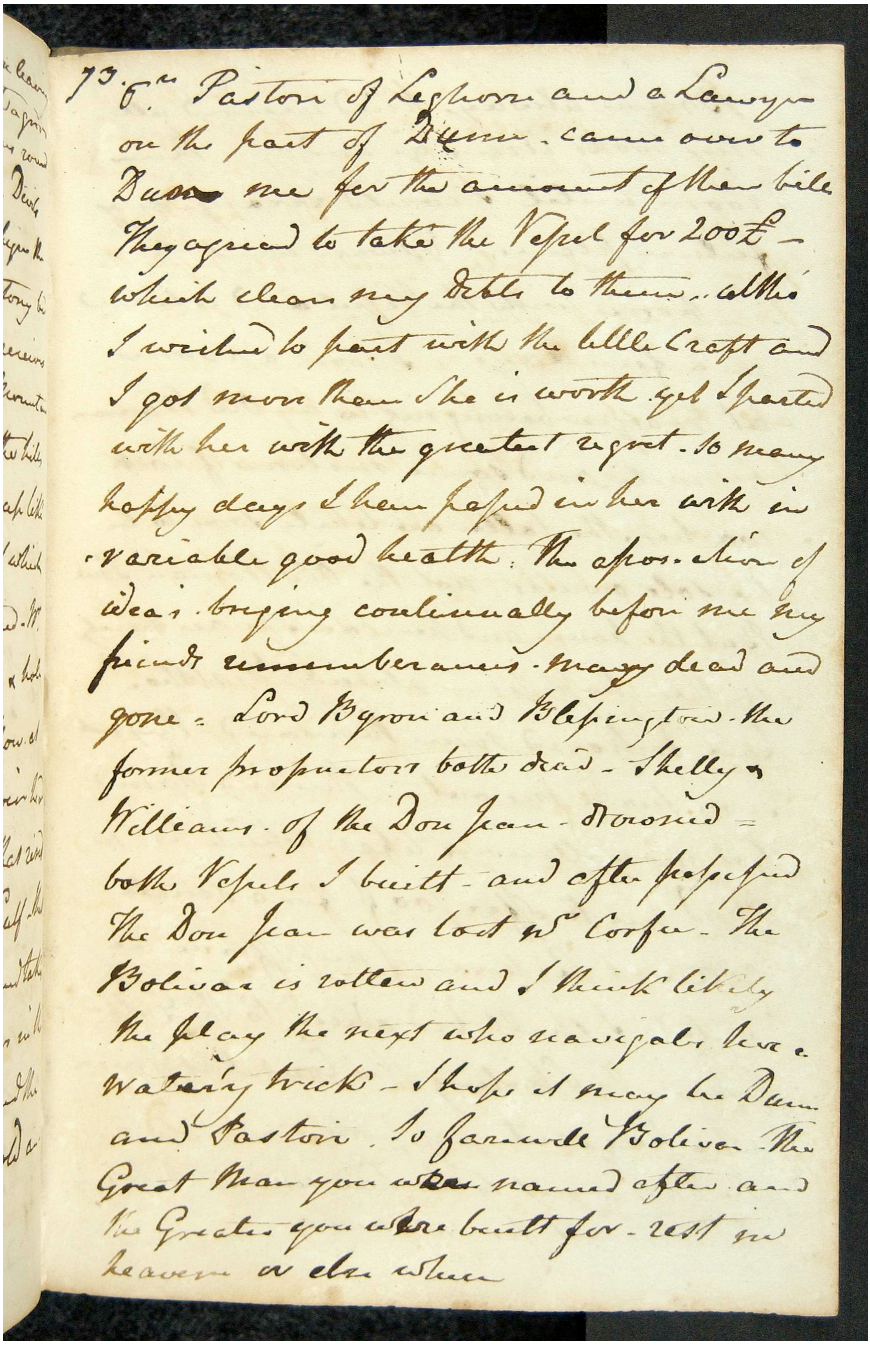
D	Ther	Winds	Remarks, April 1834
1	52.	North	Strong with squalls (Palmaria)
2	"	"	"
3	53	"	Strong Gale
4	"	"	Fine and clear
5	56	"	Do. (Lerici)
6	60	S.W.	Do.
7	"	"	"
8	"	"	"
9	50	Var.e	Hot sun Rain at Night
10	42	N.E.	Hail in the morning
11	"	"	Cold raw air
12	43	to South	Snow on all the hills upon the opposite of the Gulf — rained N.E.
13	42	N.E to South	Strong breze with squalls of hail
14	52.	"	Fine air from Sea. (Palmaria)
15	56	West	
16	"	N.W.	
17	"	"	
18	60	"	
19	"	"	
20	"	"	
21	62.	South.	Heavy and cloudy
22	60	S.E.	Showers of rain Storm at Night
23	"	"	Nearly calm light rain
24	63	West.y	Fine and clear —
25	"	"	"
26	64.	"	"
27	"	"	"
28	60	"	Variable Rain at Night
29	58.	South.t	Variable Rain raw cold Wind
30	"	S.E.	Thick hage showers of rain.



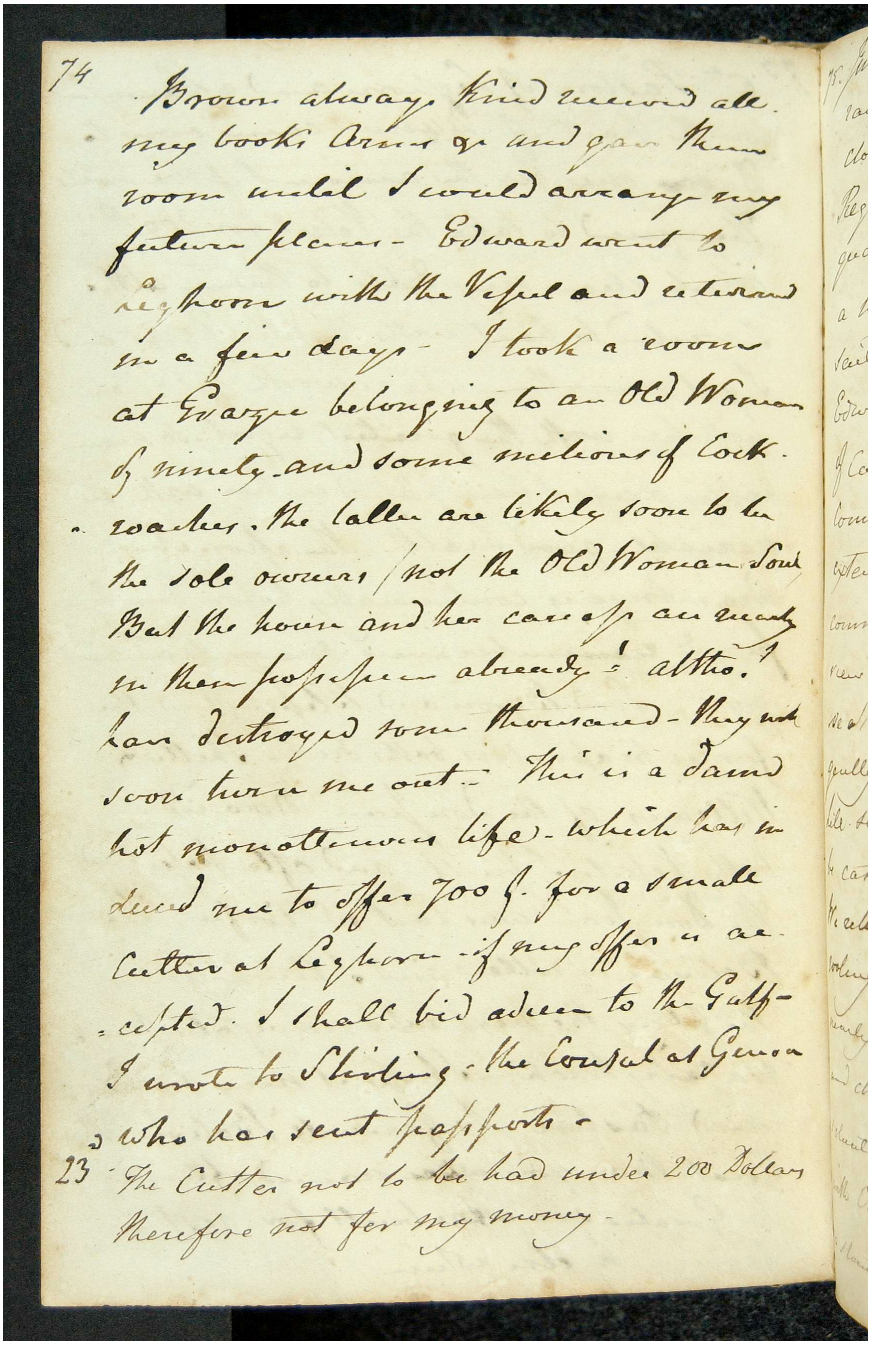
72. The road lays up a steep hill on leaving Spezia - well cultivated on the top a grove of Chesnut trees - from this it runs round a deep bason something like the Devils punch bowl only considerably higher the Mountains round it there is a stony bed of a river in the center which receives all the streams from the high Mountains there is no outlet except thro' the hills on the inner side the Water boils up like a powerfull spring - in the hole of which the bottom cannot be fathomed - Wr. Spezia 3'. there is a deep Glen & hole where this river is supposed to flow at the bottom from the roaring noise heard at the mouth: It is then Water that rises in the midst of the Sea in the Gulf - that is the Water is lost at the hole and takes the direction to that which flows in the Gulf -! - We returned to Spezia and the following day returned to our old anchorage at Palmaria



We returned in the evening to Lerici - The Weather raw and cold the country gaping for Water 12th There was a fall of Snow on the Mountains at the back of Grazzia. Fort Napoleon was also slightly covered. The Sun coming out it dispersed at Noon - I went fishing in the Magra caught a few Chub with a fly saw some fine Spinax. 25th I took a party from Lerici to Grazzia where we joined by others from Spezia - each brought their proportion of Provisions & Wine - All except myself and Edward went up the high hills of Castellan on the top of which stands Fort Napoleon - We dined onboard - Capt. Jodan Lt. Cocca & Olivevewa - when the Officers names the party went off very jolly - in the evening I sailed and carried back the Captain to Spezia and afterwards went on to Lerici The Commandant of Porto Venere made some ridiculous reports of this party saying it was composed of Liberals - fools are always mistaken!. 1st May - The Troops were changed I went to Spezia - 2nd I took a Cabriolet and Edward and myself went over to Borgetto and dined with the above named Officers on their march to Genoa - We arrived in two hours and a half.



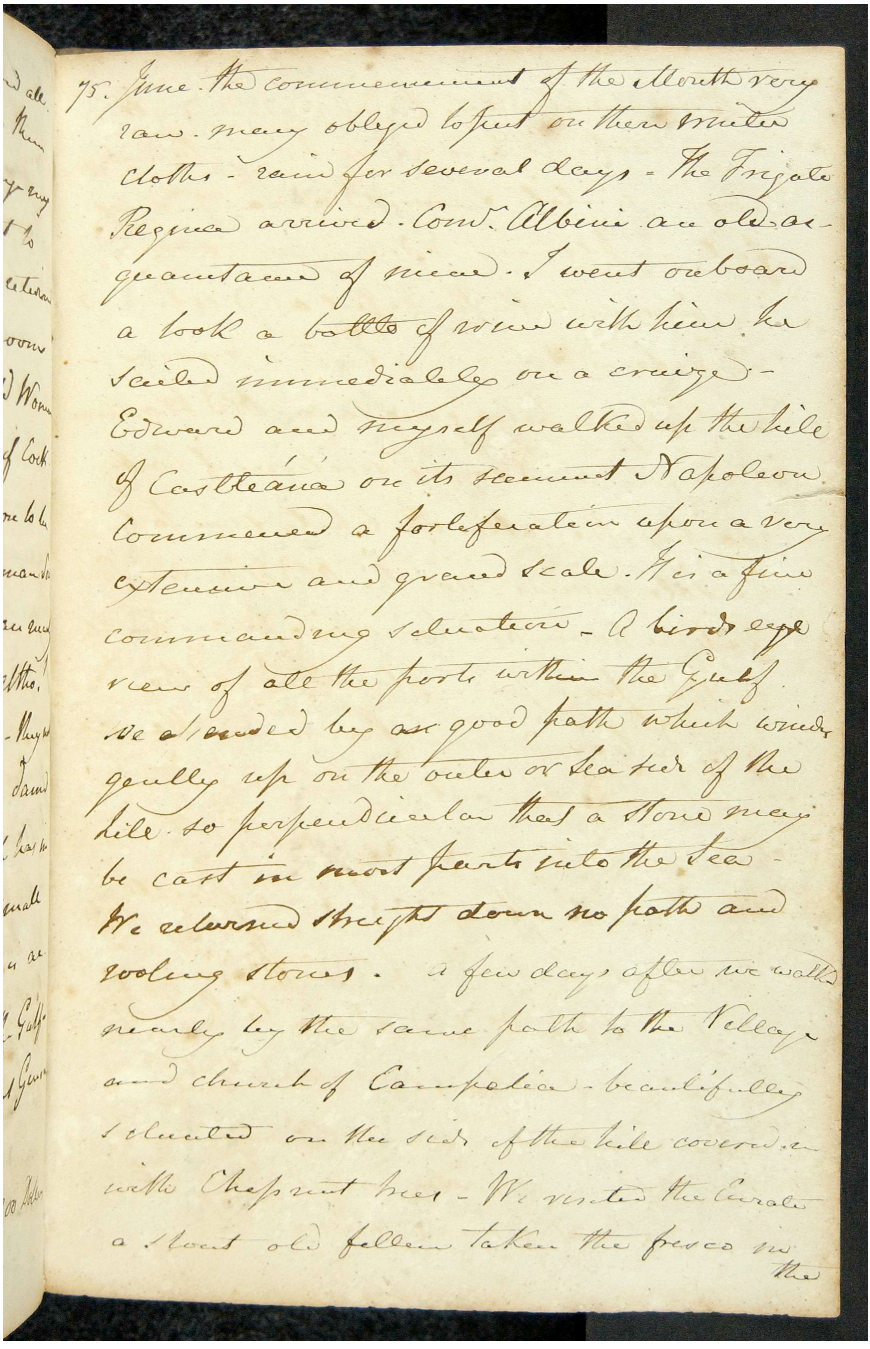
73. 6th Pastor & Leghorn and a Lawyer on the part of Dijon. came over to Dun me for the amount of their bill They agreed to take the Vessel for 200£ - which clear my debts to them. - all this I wished to part with the little Craft and I got more than She is worth. yet I parted with her with the greatest regret. so many happy days I have passed in her with invariable good health. The apostrophe of ideas bringing continually before me my friends remembrances - many dead and gone - Lord Byron and Blessington. the former proprietors both dead - Shelley & Williams - of the Don Juan - drowned - both Vessels I built - and after passing the Don Juan was lost on Corfu - The Bolivar is rotten and I think likely the Jelay the next who navigates her - watery tick - I hope it may be Dunn and Pastor. so farewell Bolivar - the Great Man you were named after and the Greater you were built for - rest in heaven or elsewhere



74

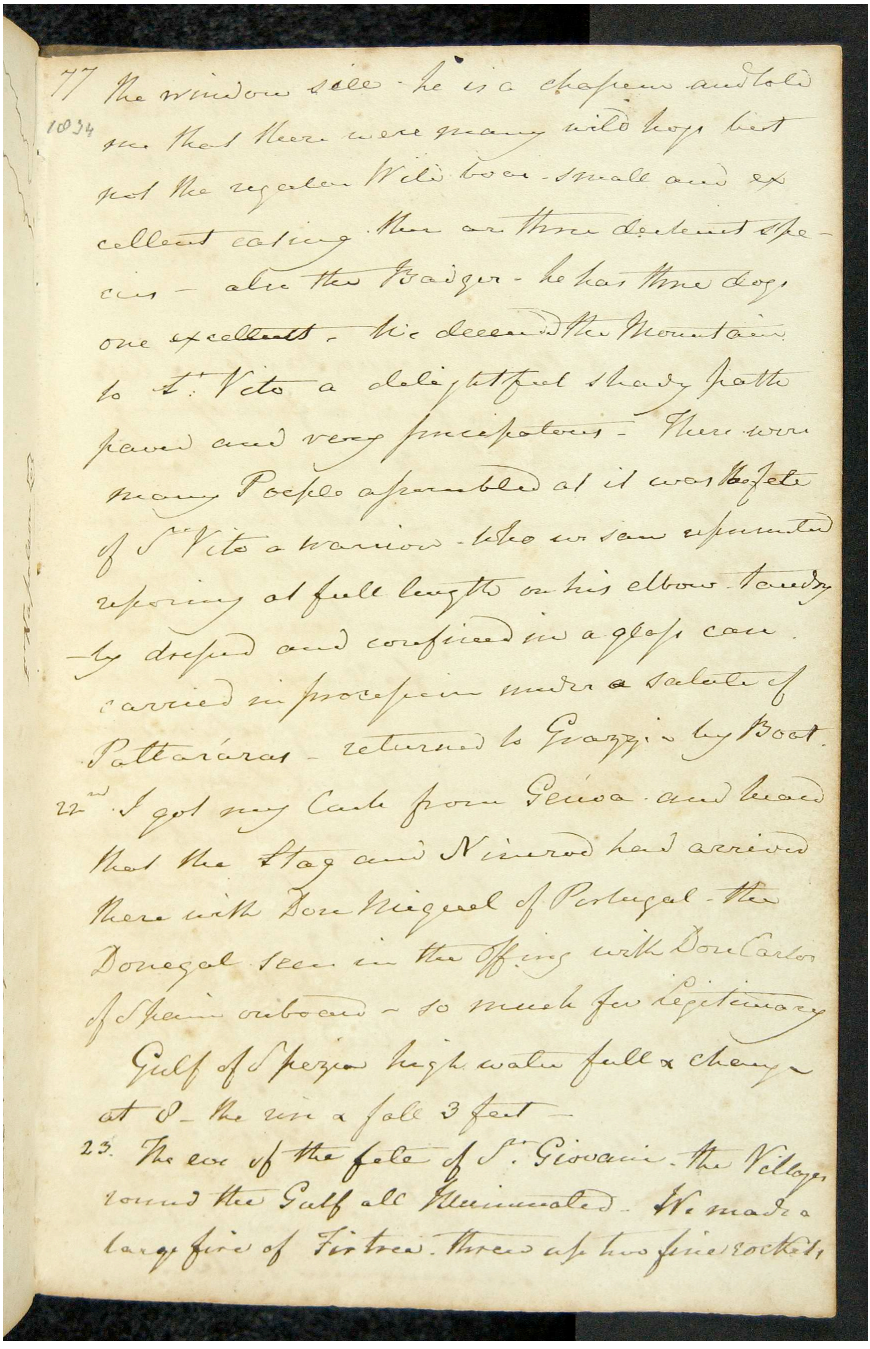
Brown always kind moved all my books Arms &c and gave them room until I could arrange my future plans - Edward went to Leghorn with the Vessel and returned in a few days - I took a room at Evarpe belonging to an Old Woman of ninety and some millions of Cockroaches. The latter are likely soon to be the sole owners / not the Old Woman Soul But the house and her carcass are ready in them possession already - altho. I can destroyed some thousand - they will soon turn me out - This is a damned hot monotonous life - which has induced me to offer 700 f. for a small Cutter at Leghorn - if my offer is accepted I shall bid adieu to the Gulf - I wrote to Stirling - the Consul at Genoa who has sent passports -

23 The Cutter not to be had under 200 Dollars therefore not for my money -

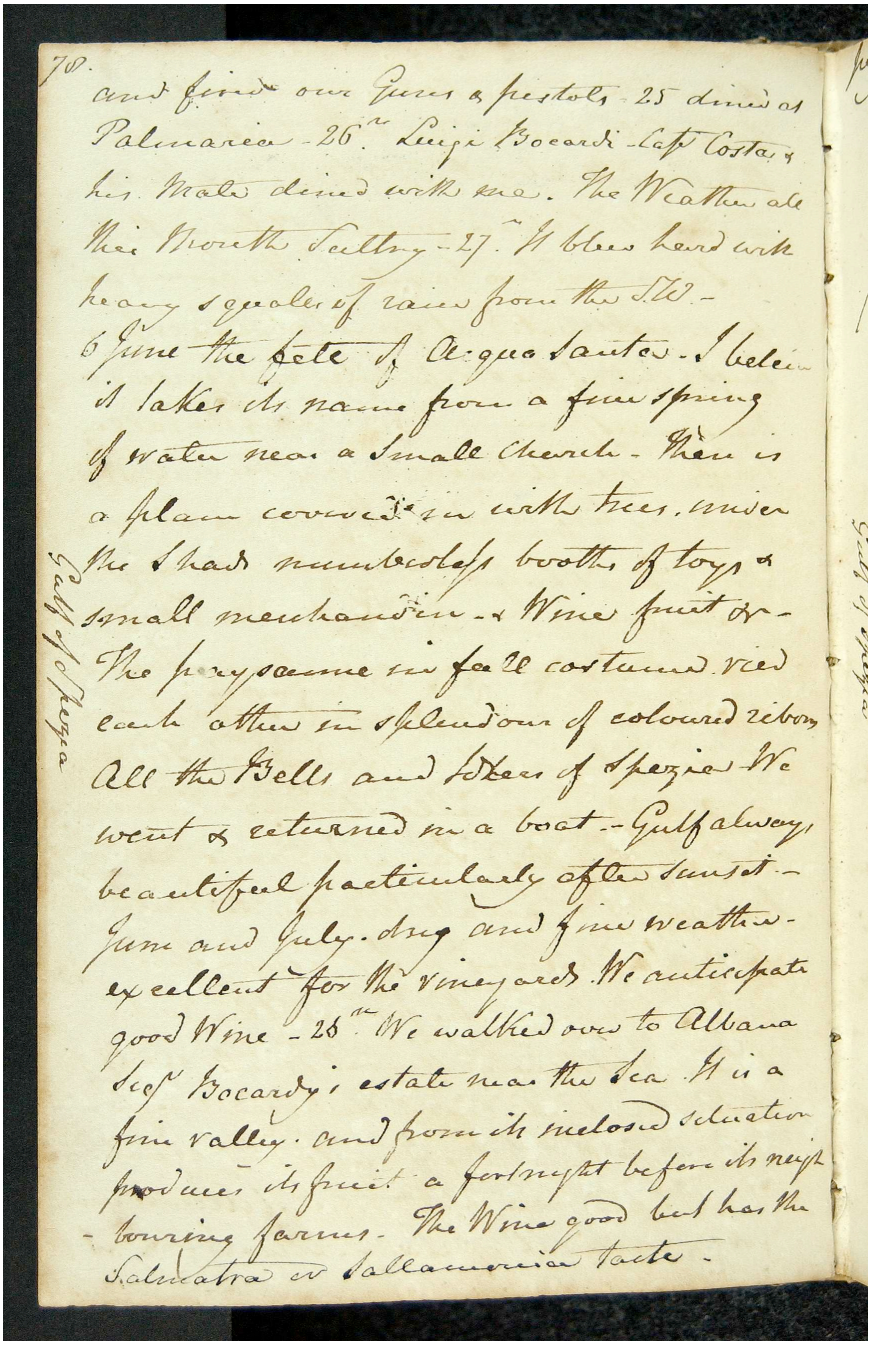


75. June. The commencement of the Month very raw. many obliged to put on their Muslin cloths - rain for several days - The Frigate Regina arrived. Comr. Albini an old acquaintance of mine. I went on board a look a bottle of wine with him he sailed immediately on a cruize - Edward and myself walked up the hill of Castellana on its summit Napoleon Commenced a fortification upon a very extensive and grand scale. It is a fine commanding situation - A bird eye view of all the ports within the Gulf We attended by an good path which winds gently up on the outer or Seaside of the hill so perpendicular that a stone may be cast in most parts into the Sea - We returned straight down no path and rooling stones. A few days after we walked nearly by the same path to the Valley and church of Campolea - beautifully situated on the side of the hill covered with Chesnut trees - We visited the Curate a most old fellow taken the fresco in the


76
Gulf of Pæstum
Paestum
Capaccio
Agropoli
Licosa
Palmura
Fort
Lazaret
Gratticcia
Fort Napoleon



77 the window sills - he is a chapeau and told
1834 me that there were many wild boys but
not the regular Wild boar - small and ex
cellent eating. There are three distinct spe-
cies - also the Badger - he has three dogs,
one excellent - We descended the Mountain
to S.t Vito a delightful shady path
paved and very precipitous - There were
many People assembled at it was the fete
of S.t Vito a warrior - who we saw represented
reposing at full length on his elbow - bandy
-ly dressed and confined in a glass case
carried in procession under a salute of
Pattararas - returned to Quappi - by Boat.
22.nd I got my Card from Genoa - and heard
that the Stag and Nimrod had arrived
there with Don Miguel of Portugal - the
Donegal seen in the Offing with Don Carlos
of Spain on board - so much for legitimacy
Gulf of Spezzia high water full & change
at 8 - the rise & fall 3 feet -
23. The eve of the fete of S.t Giovanni - the Village
round the Gulf all illuminated - We made a
large fire of Fir trees - threw up two fine rockets

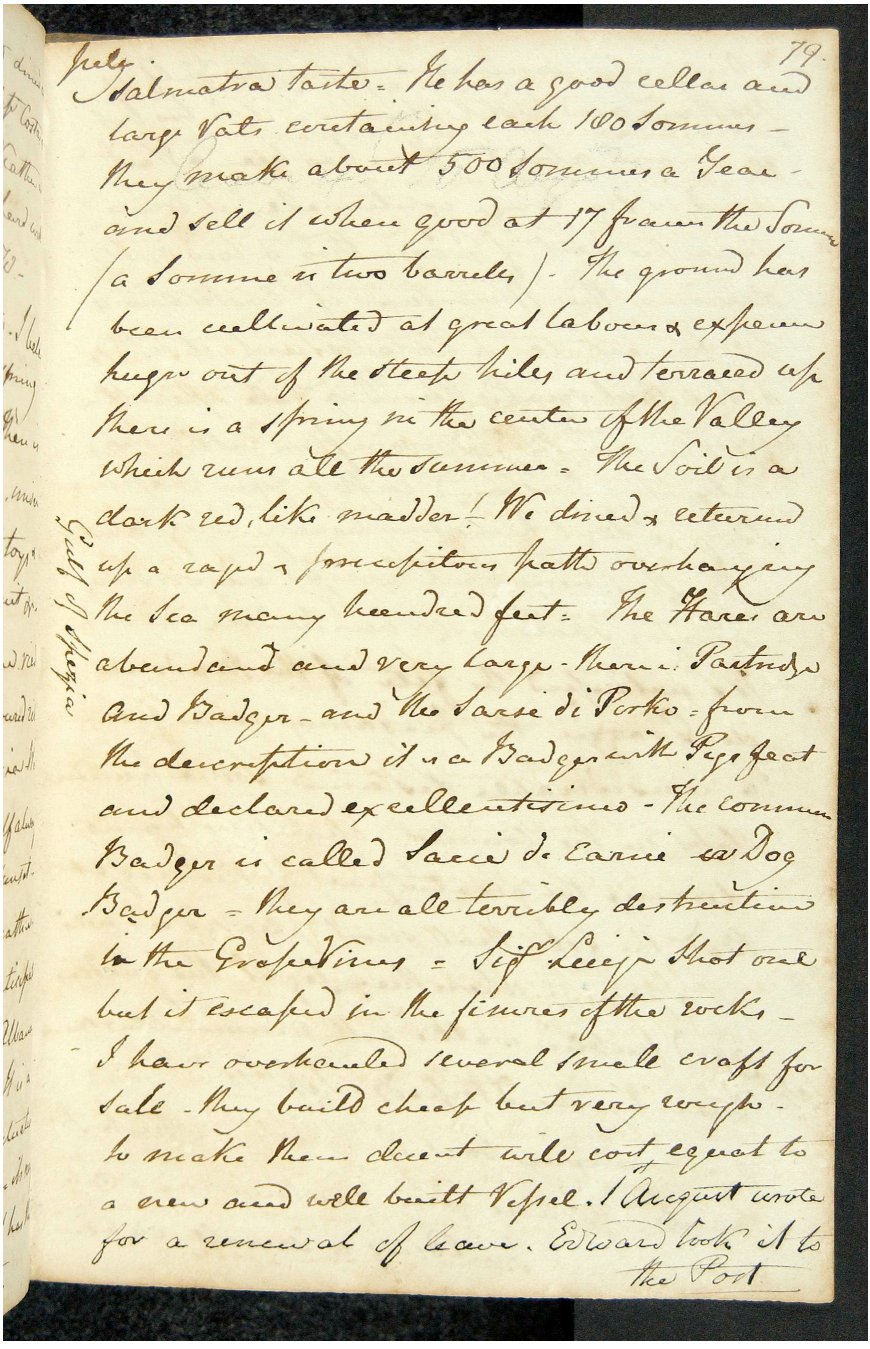


70.

and find our Guns & pistols - 25 dined at Palmarea - 26th Luigi Bocardi - Capt Costa & his Mate dined with me. The Weather at this Month Sultry - 27th It blew hard with heavy squalls of rain from the SW. -

6 June the fete of Acqua santa - I believe it takes its name from a fine spring of water near a small Church - There is a plain covered in with trees, under the Shade numberless booths of toys & small merchandize & Wine fruit &c - The peasanne in full costume vied each other in splendour of coloured ribbons All the Bells and Boats of Spezia We went & returned in a boat - Gulf always beautiful particularly after Sunset - June and July - dry and fine weather - excellent for the vineyards We anticipate good Wine - 26th We walked over to Albaro Sig Bocardi's estate near the Sea It is a fine valley - and from its inclosed situation produces its fruit a fortnight before its neighbouring farms - The Wine good but has the Salmastra or Sallamonian taste -

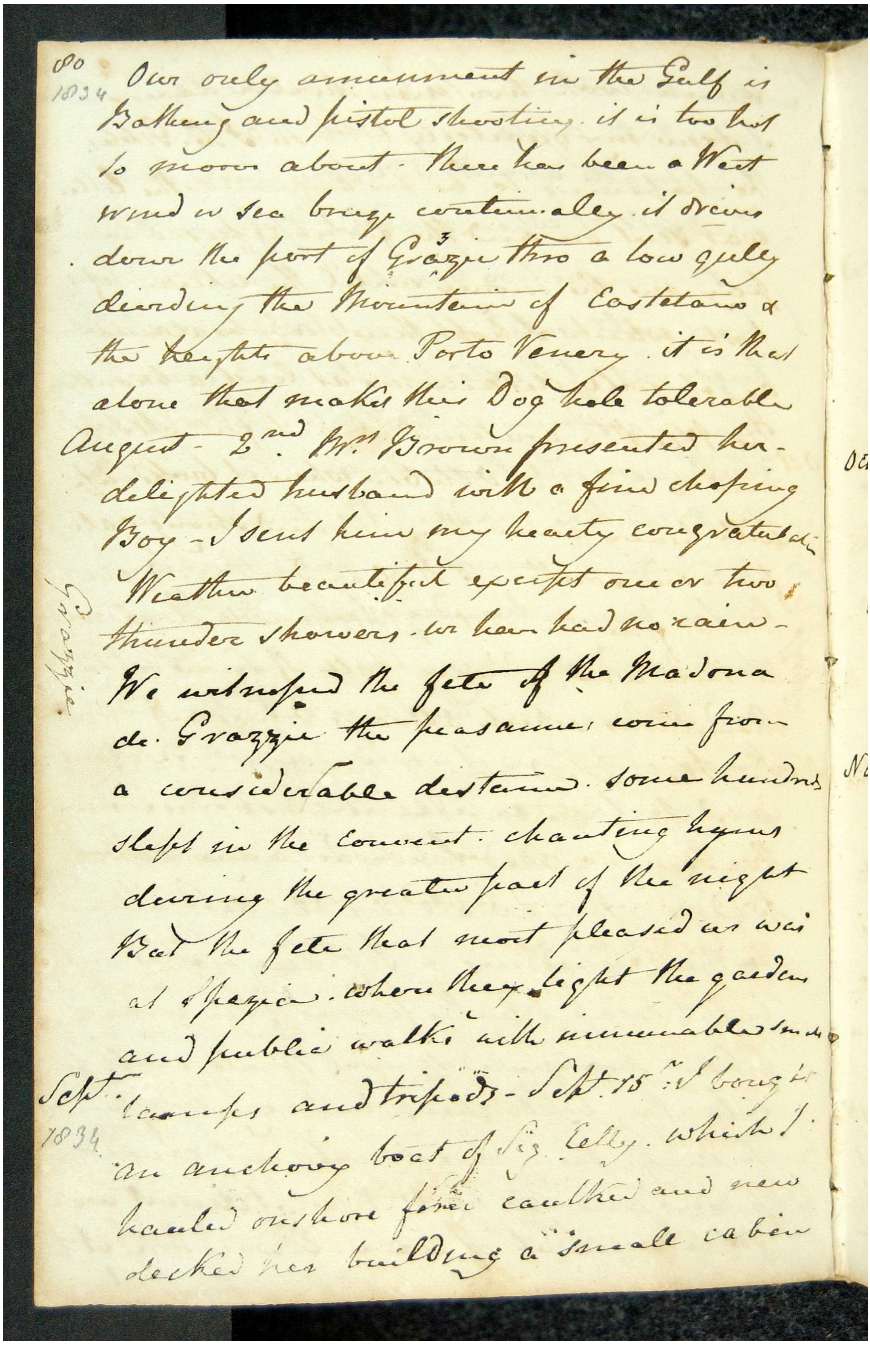
Gulf of Spezia



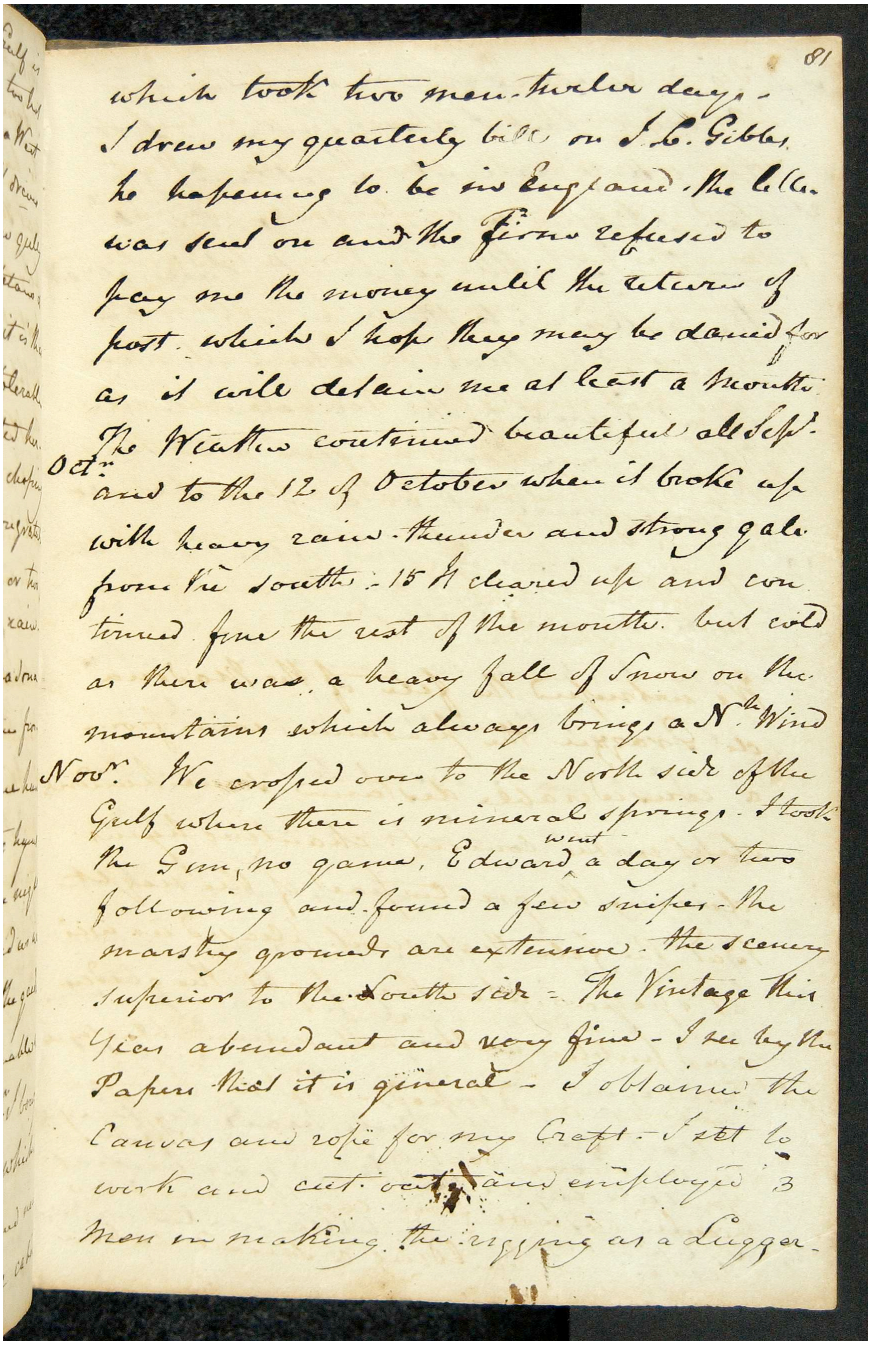
July Salmatra taste - He has a good cellar and large Vats containing each 100 Sommes - they make about 500 Sommes a Year - and sell it when good at 17 francs the Somme (a Somme is two barrels) - The ground has been cultivated at great labour & expence heaps out of the steep hills and terraced up there is a Spring in the center of the Valley which runs all the summer - The Soil is a dark red, like madder - We dined & returned up a rapid & precipitous path overhanging the Sea many hundred feet - The Hares are abundant and very large - there is Partridge and Badger - and the Sarsi di Porko - from the description it is a Badger with Pigs feet and declared excellent eating - The common Badger is called Sarsi di Cani or Dog Badger - they are all terribly destructive to the Grape Vines - Sig Luigi shot one but it escaped in the fissures of the rocks - I have overhauled several small craft for sale - they build cheap but very rough - to make them decent will cost equal to a new and well built Vessel. / August wrote for a renewal of leave. Edward took it to the Post

Gulf of Spezia

79.

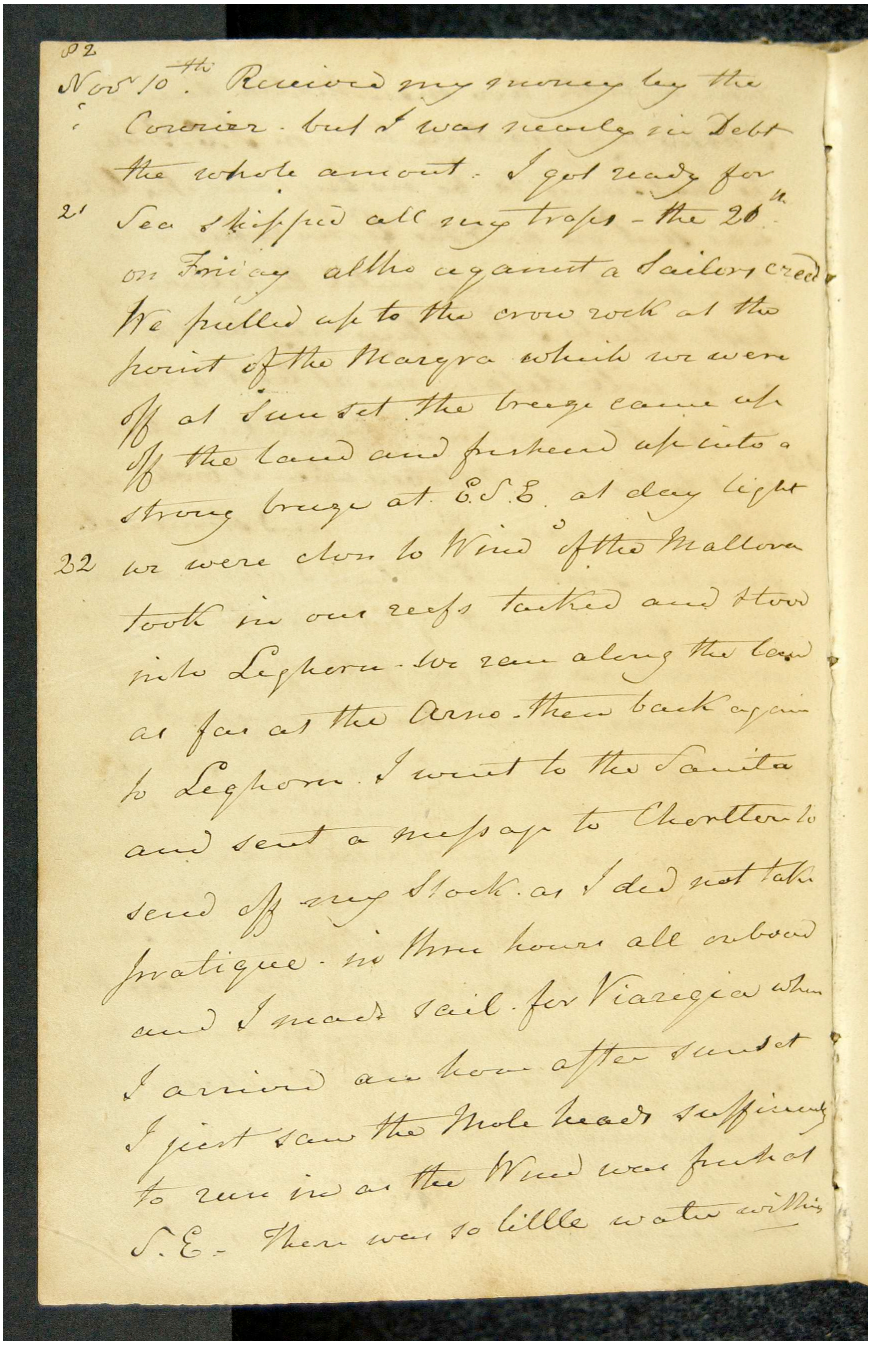


Our only amusement in the Gulf is
Bathing and pistol shooting. it is too hot
to move about. There has been a West
wind or sea breeze continually. it drives
down the port of Grazie thro a low gully
dividing the Mountains of Castellano &
the heights above Porto Venery. it is that
alone that makes this Dog hole tolerable
August 2nd Mrs Brown presented her
delighted husband with a fine chopping
Boy - I sent him my hearty congratulations
Weather beautiful except one or two
thunder showers. we have had no rain -
We witnessed the fete of the Madona
de Grazzie the peasantry coming from
a considerable distance. some hundreds
slept in the Convent chanting hymns
during the greater part of the night
But the fete that most pleased us was
at Spezia. where they lighted the garden
and public walks with innumerable lamps
Sept. lamps and tripods - Sept 15th I bought
1834 an anchoring boat of Sig. Celly. which I
hauled ashore fitted caulked and new
decked her building a small cabin



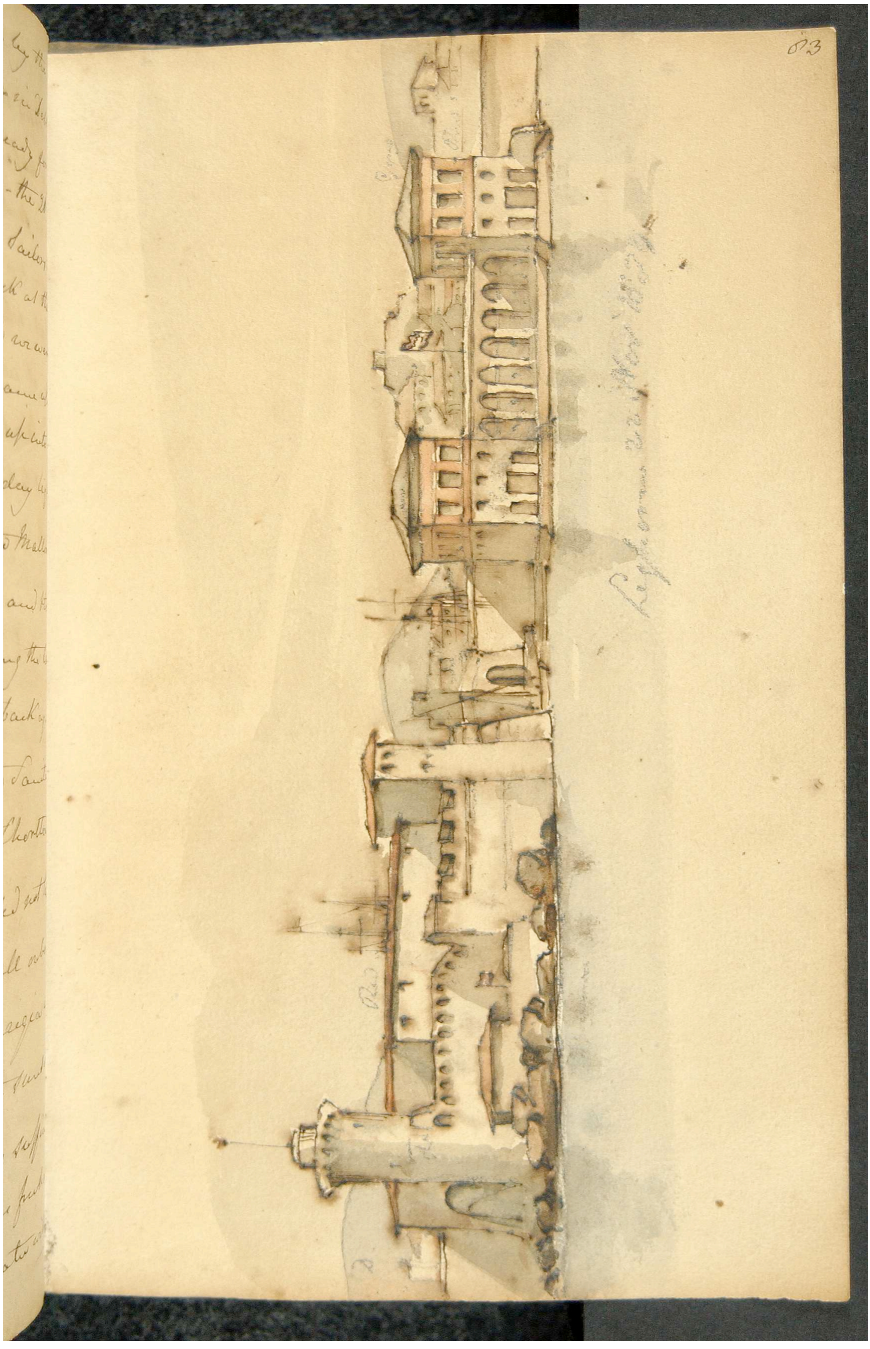
81

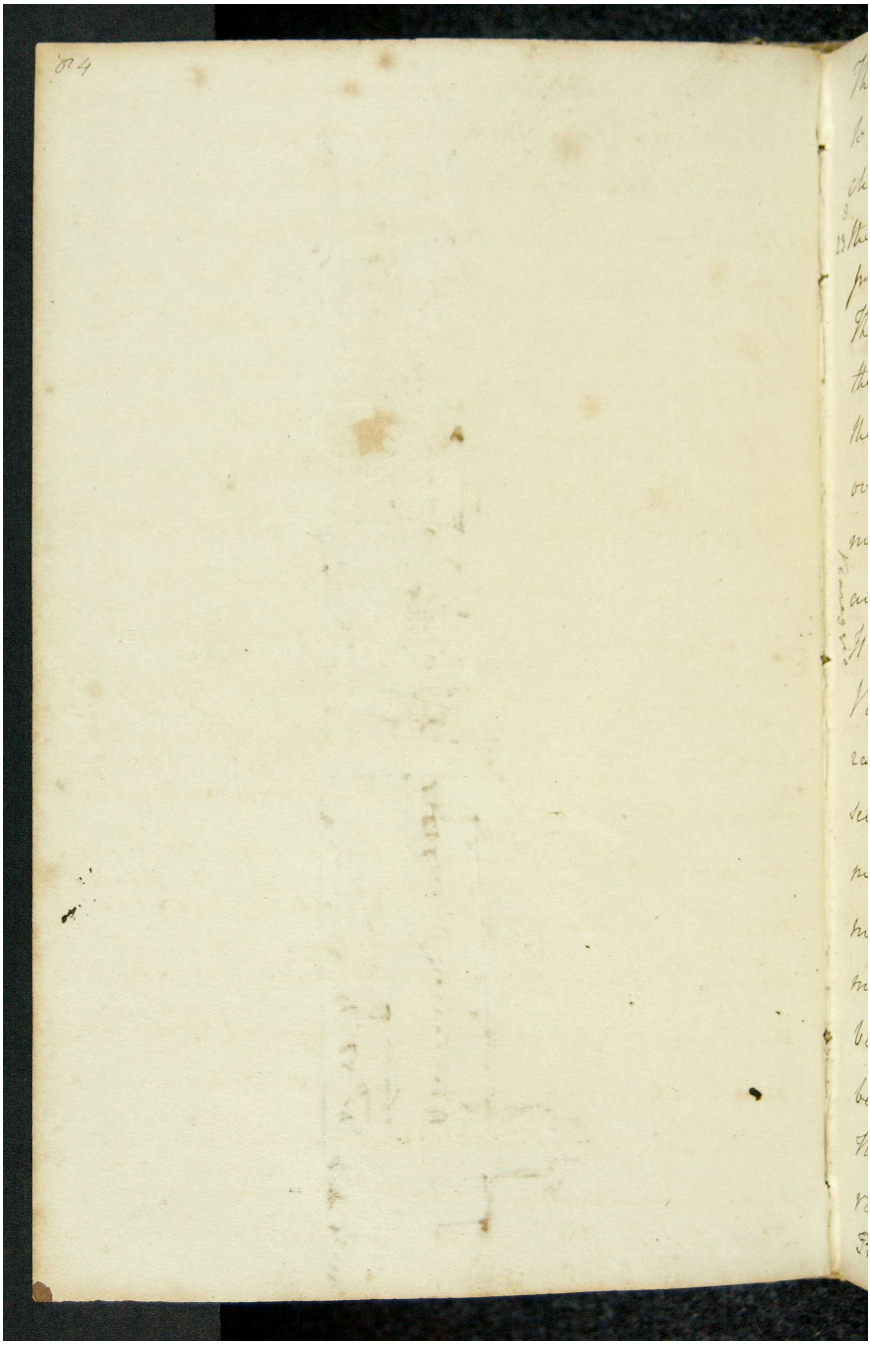
which took two men twelve days -
I drew my quarterly bill on J. C. Gibbs
he happening to be in England - the bill
was sent on and the Firm refused to
pay me the money until the return of
post which I hope they may be dunned for
as it will detain me at least a months
The Weather continued beautiful all Sept.
Oct. and to the 12 of October when it broke up
with heavy rains - Thunder and strong gale
from the South: - 15 It cleared up and con-
tinued fine the rest of the months but cold
as there was a heavy fall of Snow on the
mountains which always brings a N.E. Wind
Nov. We crossed over to the North side of the
Gulf where there is mineral springs - I took
the Gun, no game, Edward went a day or two
following and found a few Snipes - the
marshy grounds are extensive - the scenery
superior to the South side - The Vintage this
Year abundant and very fine - I see by the
Papers that it is general - I obtained the
Canvas and rope for my Craft - I set to
work and cut out and employed 3
Men in making the rigging as a Lugger -

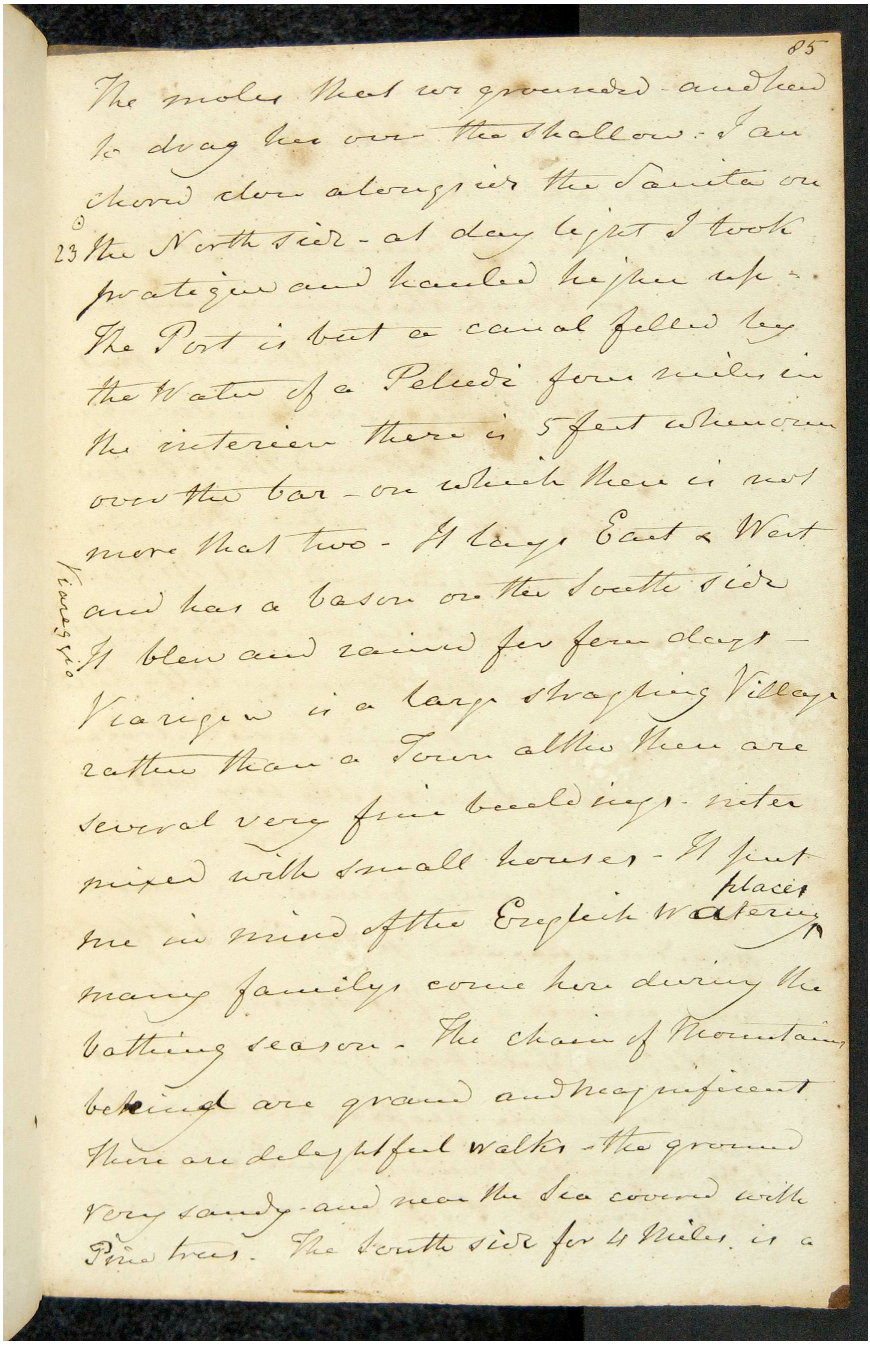


92

Nov 10th Received my money by the
Courier - but I was nearly in Debt
the whole amount - I got ready for
21 Sea shipped all my traps - the 20th
on Friday all the against a Sailors creed
We pulled up to the crow nest at the
point of the Margra which we were
off at Sunset the breze came off
the land and freshened up into a
strong breze at E.S.E. at day light
22 we were clos to Wind off the Mallora
took in our reefs tacked and stood
into Leghorn - We ran along the land
as far as the Arno - then back again
to Leghorn I went to the Santa
and sent a message to Chevalier to
send off my Stock as I did not take
pratique - in three hours all onboard
and I made sail for Viareggio when
I arrived an hour after sunset
I just saw the Mole head sufficiently
to run in as the Wind was fresh at
S.E - There was so little water within

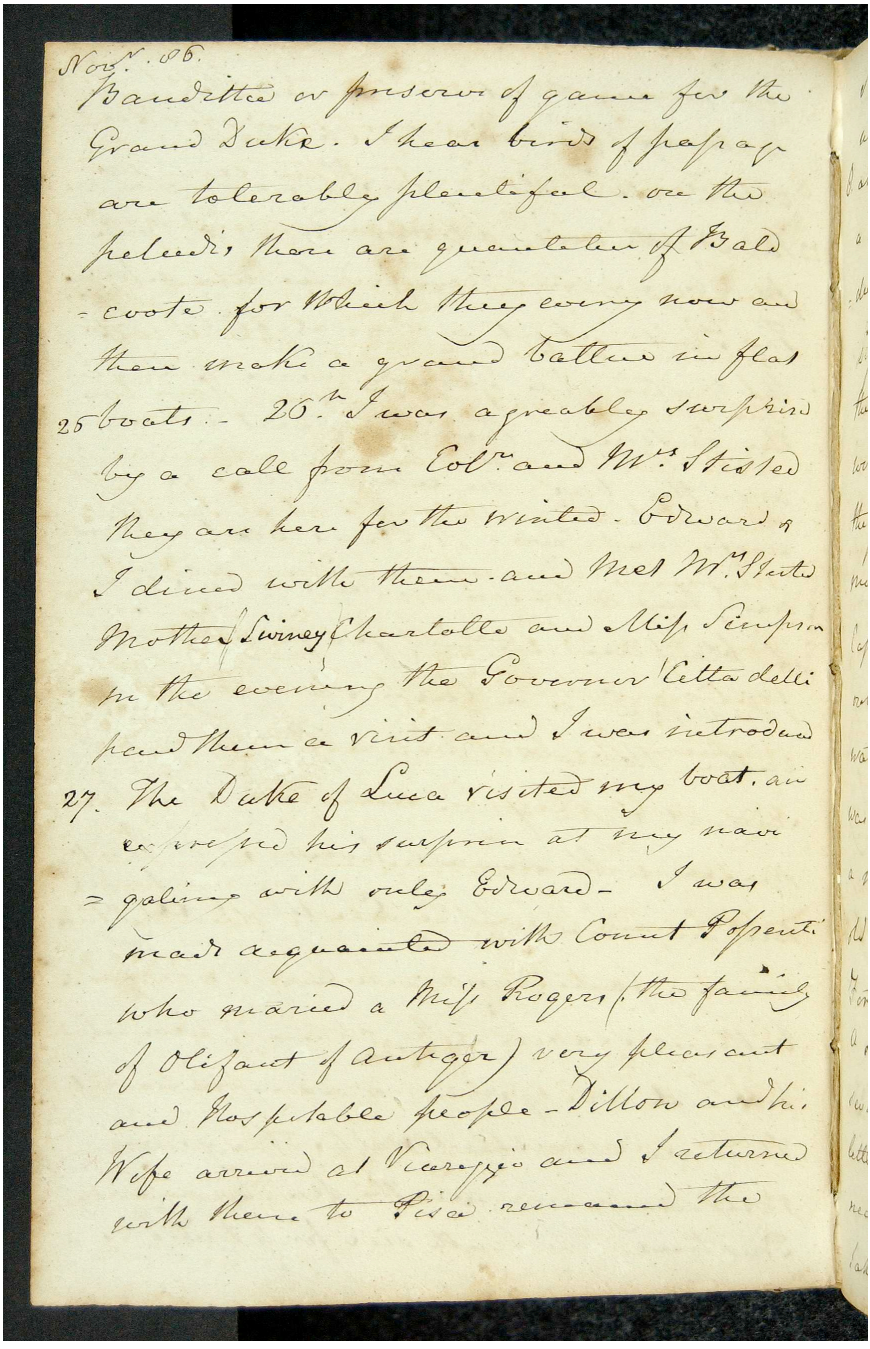




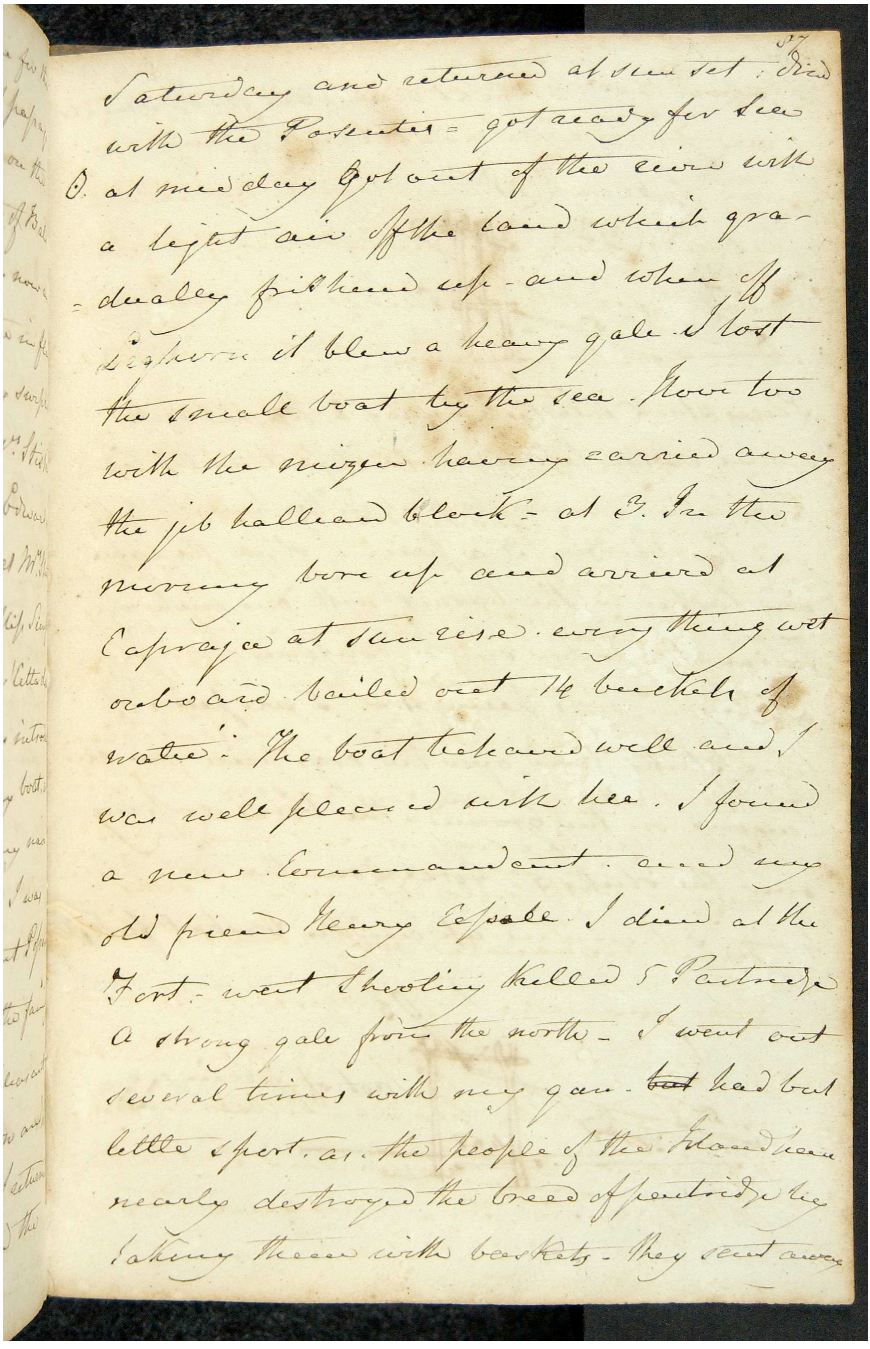


85

The moles that we grounded - and then
to drag her over the shallow - I an
chored down along side the Santa Ana
23 the North side - at day light I took
pratejue and hauled her up -
The Port is but a canal filled by
the Water of a Peludi four miles in
the interior there is 5 feet thereon
over the bar - on which there is not
more that two - It lays East & West
and has a basin on the South side
It blew and rained for four days -
Viarigue is a large straggling Village
rather than a Town altho there are
several very fine buildings - inter
mixed with small houses - It put
me in mind of the English Watering places
many families come here during the
bathing season - The chain of Mountains
behind are grand and magnificent
There are delightful walks - the ground
very sandy - and near the sea covered with
Pine trees - The South side for 4 Miles is a

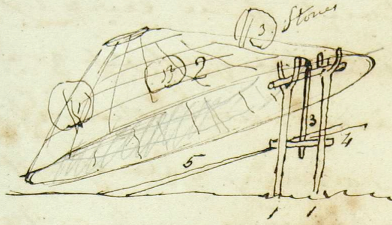


Nov.r. 26.
Bandittes or preserve of game for the
Grand Duke. I hear birds of passage
are tolerably plentiful. on the
Jelees there are quantities of Wild
-coots. for which they convey now and
then make a grand battue in flat
25 boats. - 26.th I was agreeably surprised
by a call from Col.r and Mrs. Stisted
they are here for the winter. Edward &
I dined with them. and met Mrs. Hatch
Mother Swiney Charlotte and Miss Simpson
in the evening the Governor Città della
pend them a visit and I was introduced
27. The Duke of Luca visited my boat. an
expressed his surprise at my navi
-gating with only Edward - I was
made acquainted with Count Popenti
who married a Miss Rogers (the family
of Oliphant of Antigua) very pleasant
and Hospitable people - Dillon and his
Wife arrived at Viareggio and I returned
with them to Pisa remained the



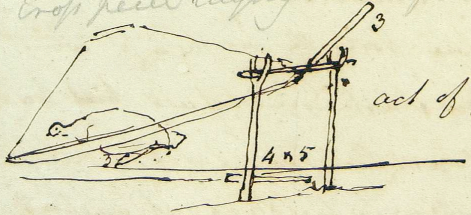
Saturday and returned at sun set: Died
with the Patentee = got ready for sea
D. at mid day got out of the river with
a light air off the land which gra-
dually freshened up - and when off
Lighorn it blew a heavy gale. Lost
the small boat by the sea. Blew two
with the mizen heavy carried away
the jib halliard block - at 2. In the
morning bore up and arrived at
Capraja at sun rise. every thing wet
overboard and bailed out 14 buckets of
water. The boat returned well and I
was well pleased with her. I found
a new Commandant. and my
old friend Henry Espalle. I dined at the
Fort - went shooting killed 5 Partridge
a strong gale from the north - I went out
several times with my gun - but had but
little sport. as the people of the Island have
nearly destroyed the breed of partridges by
taking them with baskets - they scent away

Decr 1834 80 this year
above 500 - a great number for so small
an Island -

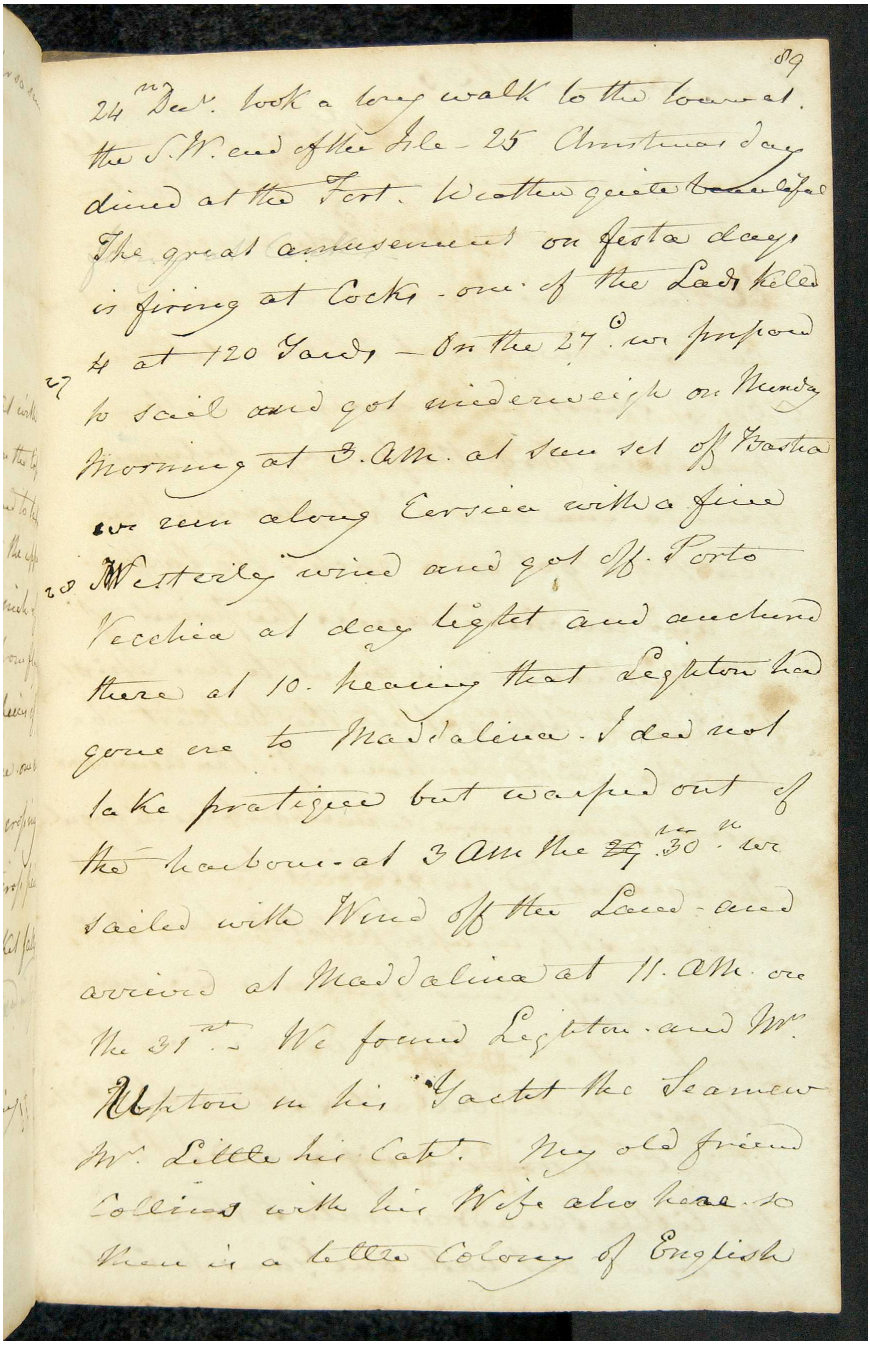


Peices stuck into the ground - 2 Basket with
stones on the top to make it fall, on the top
there is an opening to put in the hand to take
out the birds - 3 a peice of stick the upper
end lashed to the basket with one nick of
Twine the lower end is confined from flying
up by the cross peice 4 = 5 are peices of
long sticks laid over the cross peice one end
laying on the ground - the birds crossing
over the sticks 5 - force down the cross peice
4 — 3 then flies up and the basket falls

7. a Cross peice laying on the peices fixed in ground

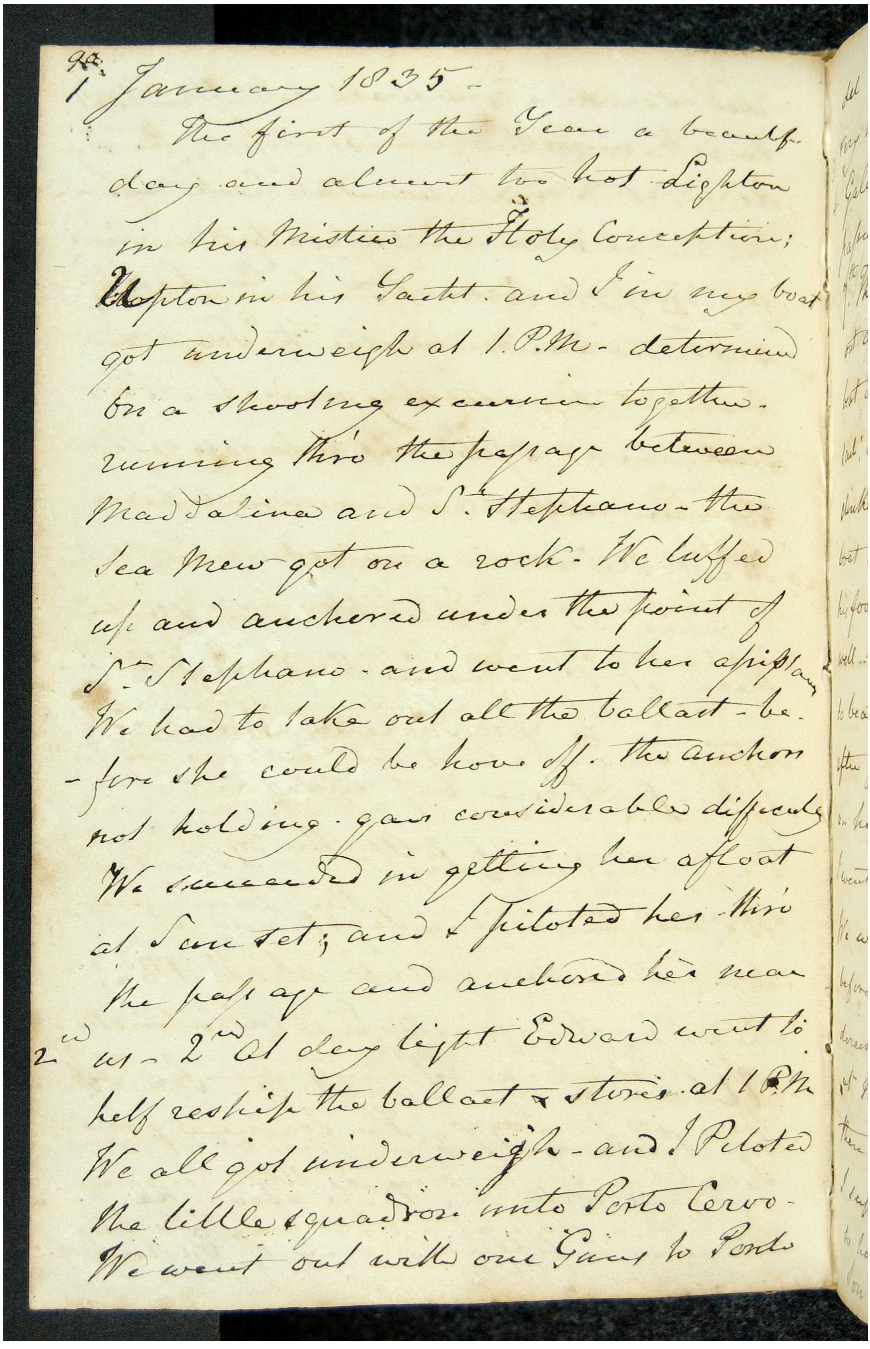


act of falling



89

24th Dec. took a long walk to the Lowest. the S.W. end of the Isle - 25 Christmas day dined at the Fort. Weather quite delightful The great amusement on festa days is firing at Cocks - one of the Lads killed 4 at 120 Yards - On the 27th we proposed to sail and got underweigh on Monday Morning at 3. AM. at 9 set off Bastia we run along Corsica with a fine Westerly wind and got N. Porto Vecchia at day light and anchored there at 10. hearing that Leyton had gone on to Maddalina. I did not take pratique but warped out of the harbour at 3 AM the 30th. we sailed with Wind off the Land - and arrived at Maddalina at 11. AM. on the 31st. We found Leyton and Mr Upton in his Yacht the Seamew Mr Little his Cabt. My old friend Collins with his Wife also here. to them is a little Colony of English

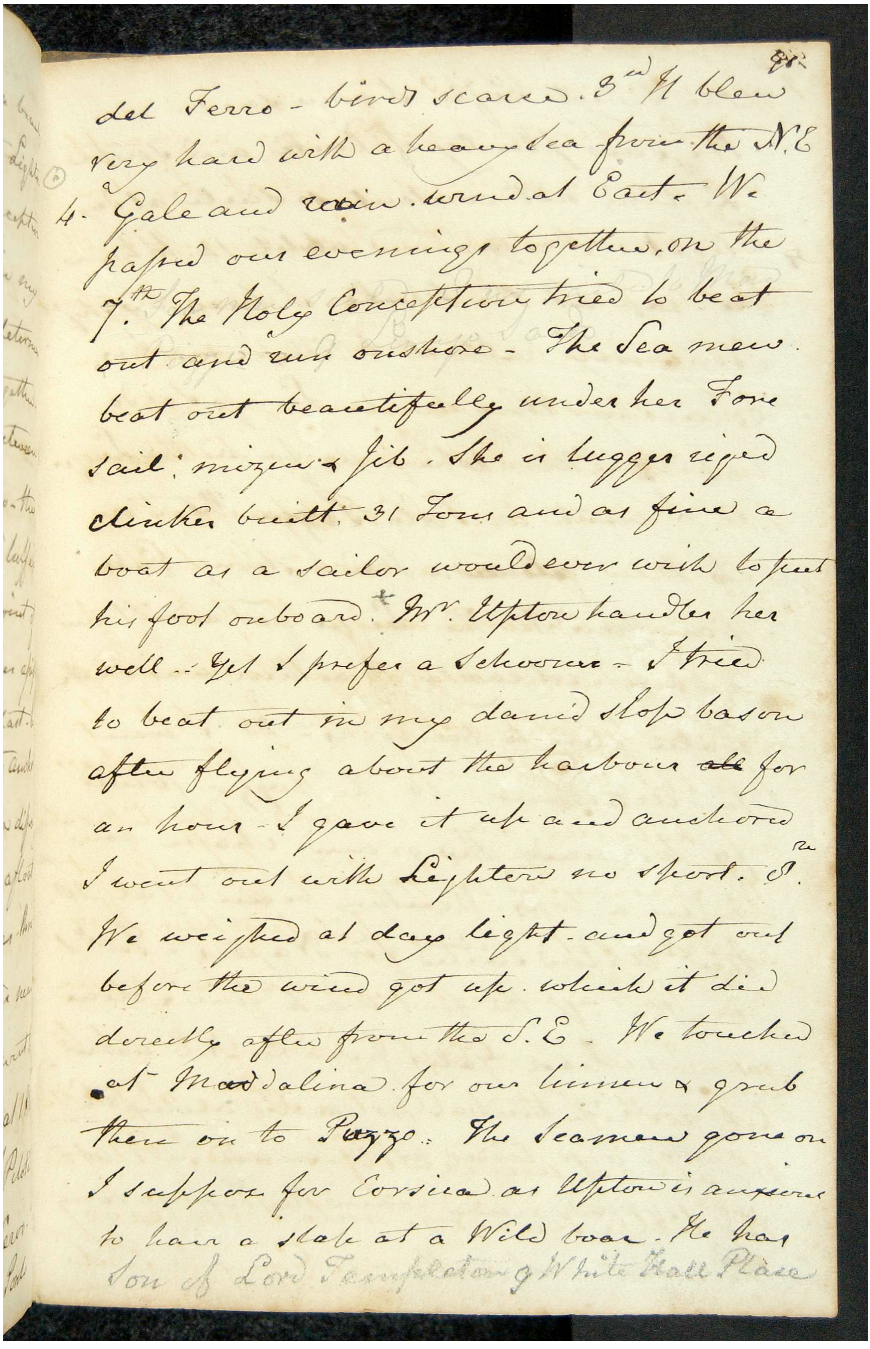


98.

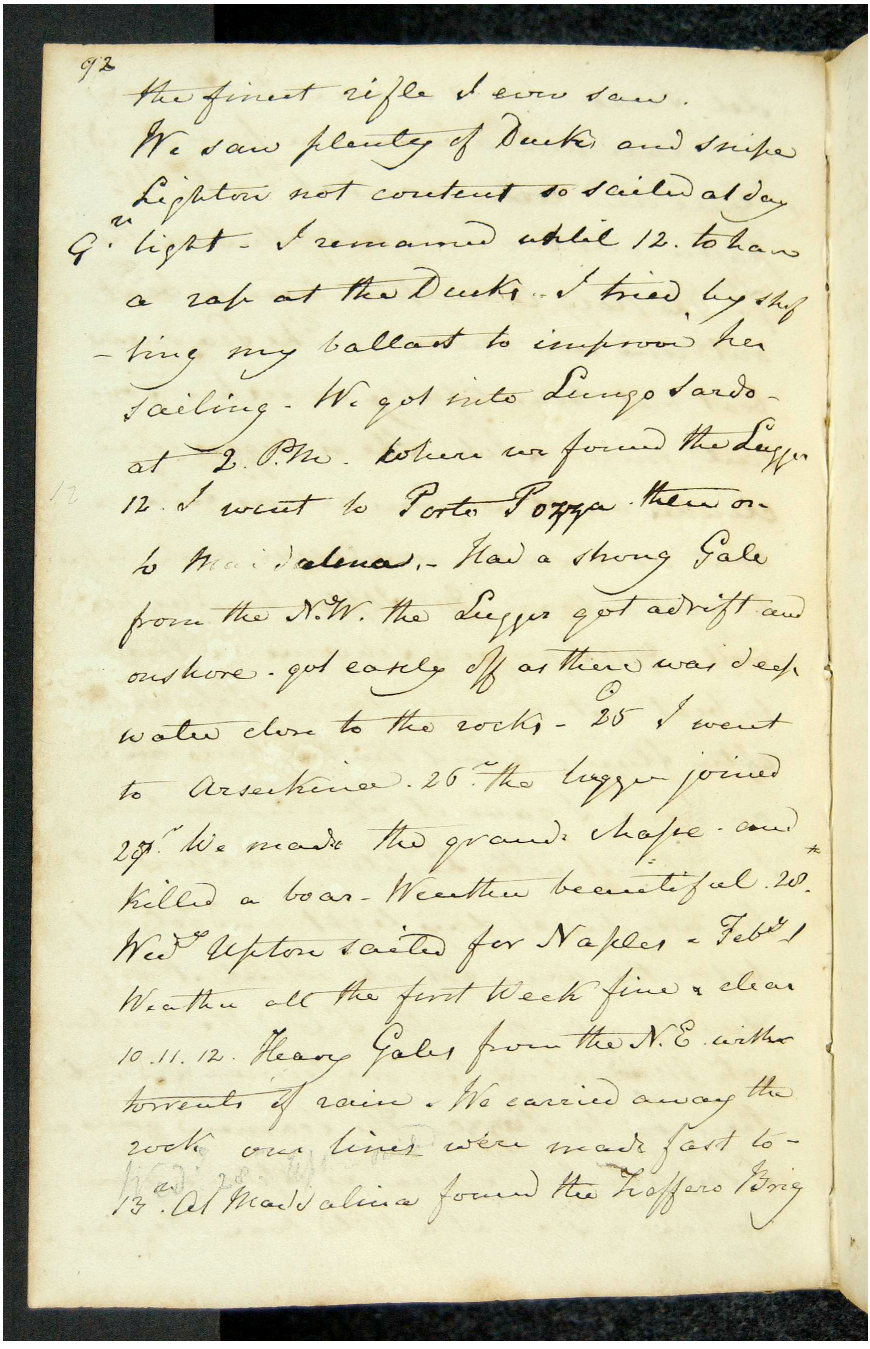
1 January 1835 -

The first of the Year a beautiful day and almost too hot. Lipton in his Mistico the Holy Conception; Upton in his Yacht. and I in my boat got underweigh at 1 P.M - determined on a shooting excursion together. running thro the passage between Maddalina and S.t Stefano - the Sea Mew got on a rock - We huffed up and anchored under the point of S.t Stefano - and went to her assistance We had to take out all the ballast - before she could be hove off. the anchors not holding - gave considerable difficulty We succeeded in getting her afloat at Sun set; and I Piloted her thro the passage and anchored her near us - 2.d at day light Edward went to help reship the ballast & stores at 1 P.M We all got underweigh - and I Piloted the little squadron into Porto Cervo - We went out with one Gun to Ponte

2.d

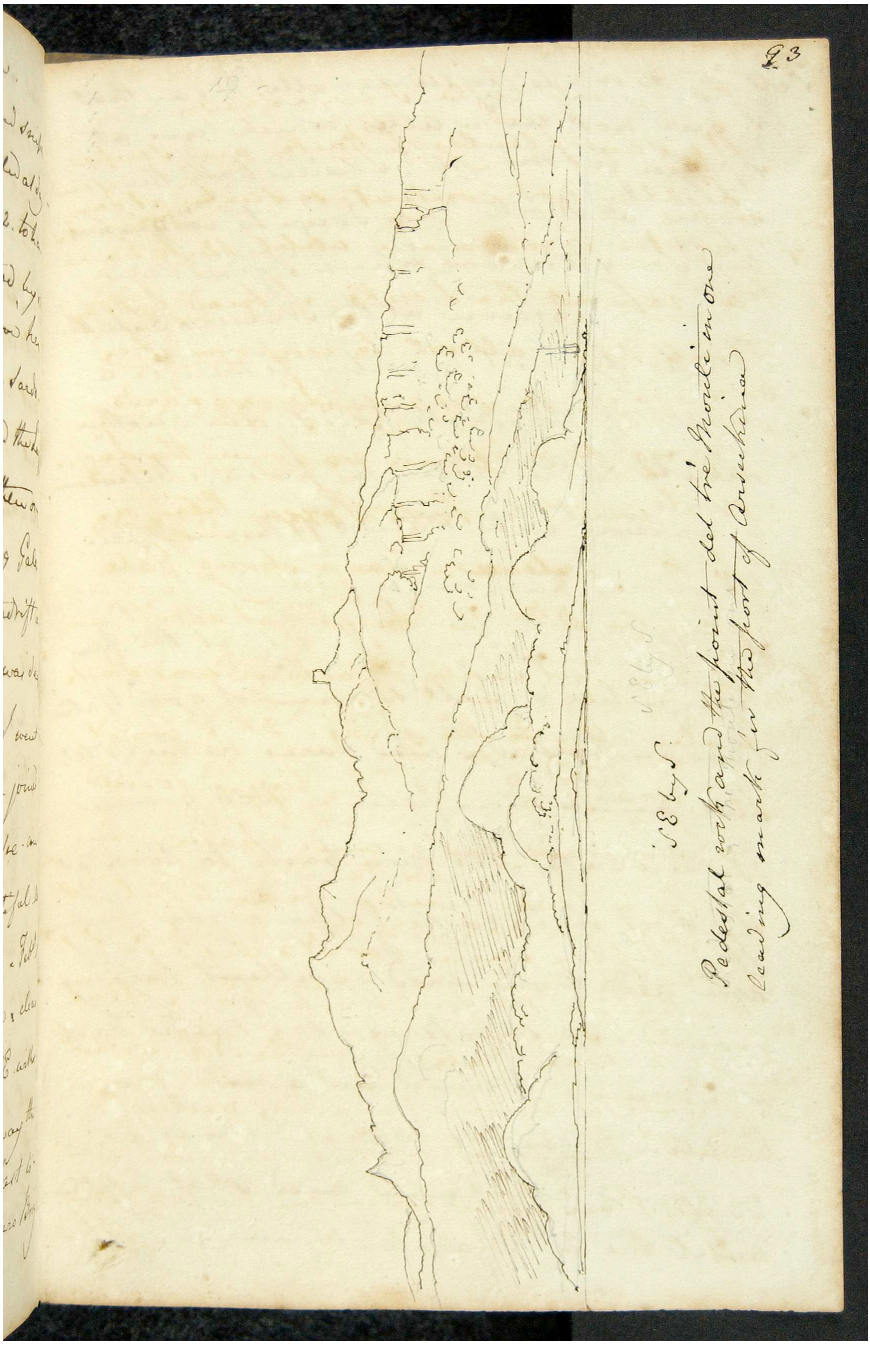


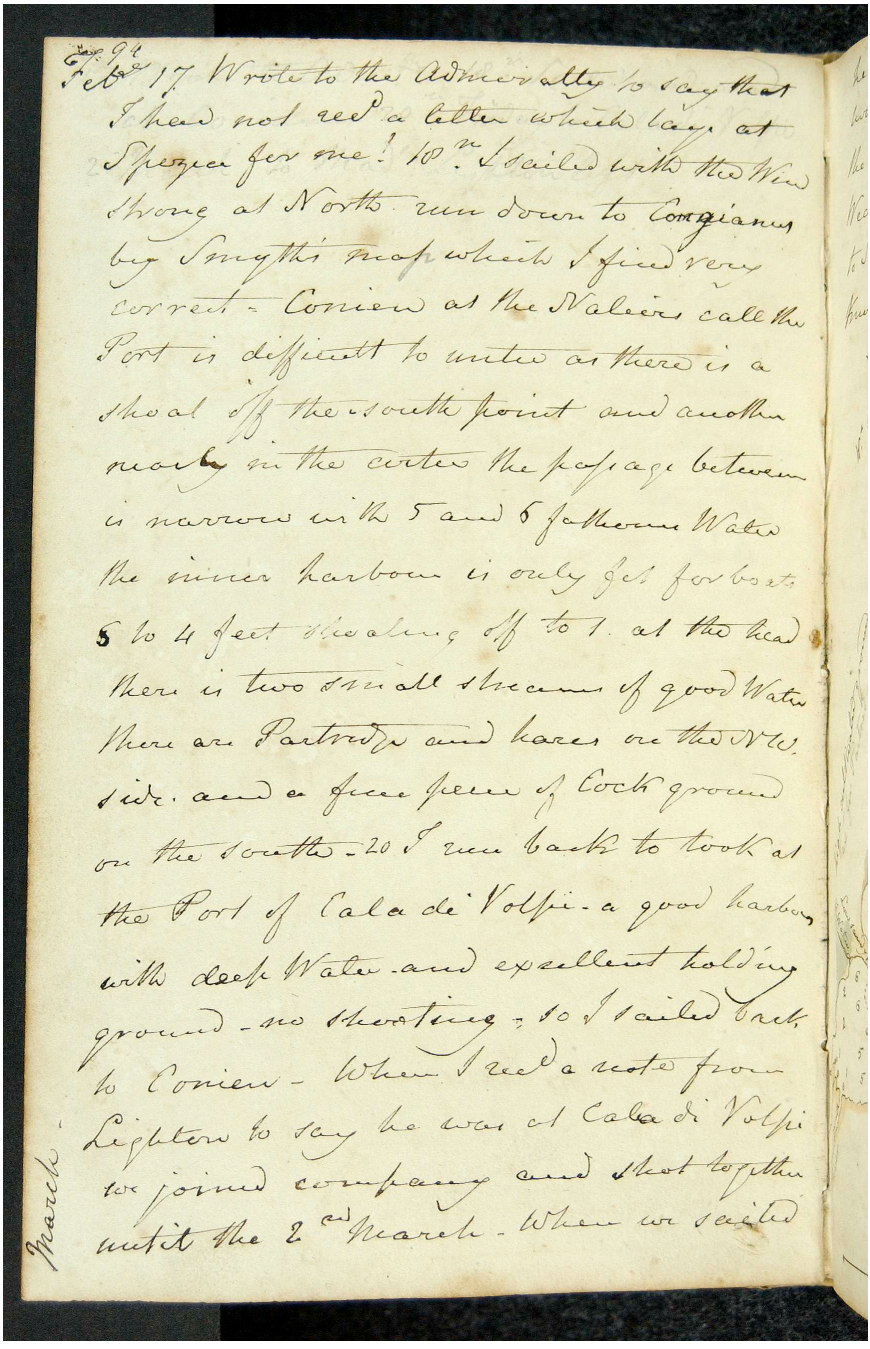
del Ferro - bird scarce. 3d It blew very hard with a heavy sea from the N.E 4. Gale and rain. wind at East. We passed our evening together, on the 7th The Holy Conception tried to beat out and run onshore - The Sea mew beat out beautifully under her Fore sail; mizen & Jib. She is lugger riged clinker built. 31 Tons and as fine a boat as a sailor would ever wish to put his foot onboard. Mr. Upton handles her well - Yet I prefer a Schooner - I tried to beat out in my dandy Slop basin after flying about the harbour all for an hour - I gave it up and anchored I went out with Lighters no sport. 8. We weighed at day light. and got out before the wind got up. which it did directly after from the S.E - We touched at Maddalina for our linnen & grub then on to Bonifacio. The Seamew goes on I suppose for Corsica as Upton is anxious to have a shot at a Wild boar. He has Son of Lord Templetown 9 White Hall Place



92

the finest rifle I ever saw.
We saw plenty of Ducks and Snipe
Lipton not content so sailed at day
Q.r light - I remained until 12. to have
a rap at the Ducks - I tried by shif
-ting my ballast to improve her
sailing - We got into Lungo Sardo -
at 2. P.M. where we found the Lugr.
12. I went to Porto Pozza. then on
to Maddalena. - Had a strong Gale
from the N.W. the Lugger got adrift and
on shore - got easily off as there was deep
water close to the rocks - 25 I went
to Arsenkino. 26. the Lugger joined
29. We made the grand chase - and
killed a boar - Weather beautiful. 29.
Wed.y Upton sailed for Naples - Feb.y 1
Weather all the first Week fine & clear
10. 11. 12. Heavy Gales from the N.E. with
torrents of rain. We carried away the
rocks our lines were made fast to -
13. At Maddalina found the Hoffers Brig

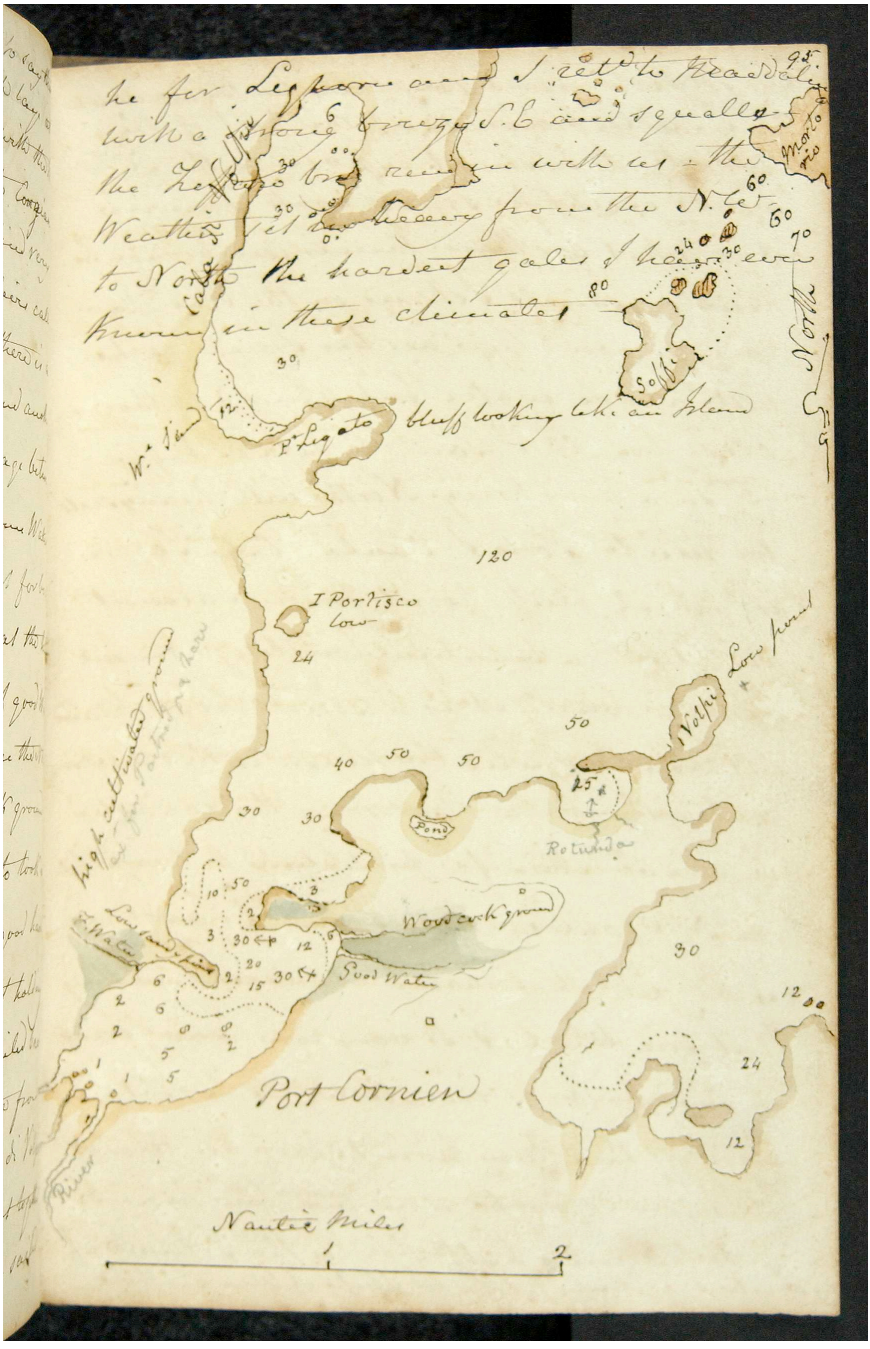

Q3
Pedestal on the point at the Mouth in One
Leading mark for the Port of Aweikeia

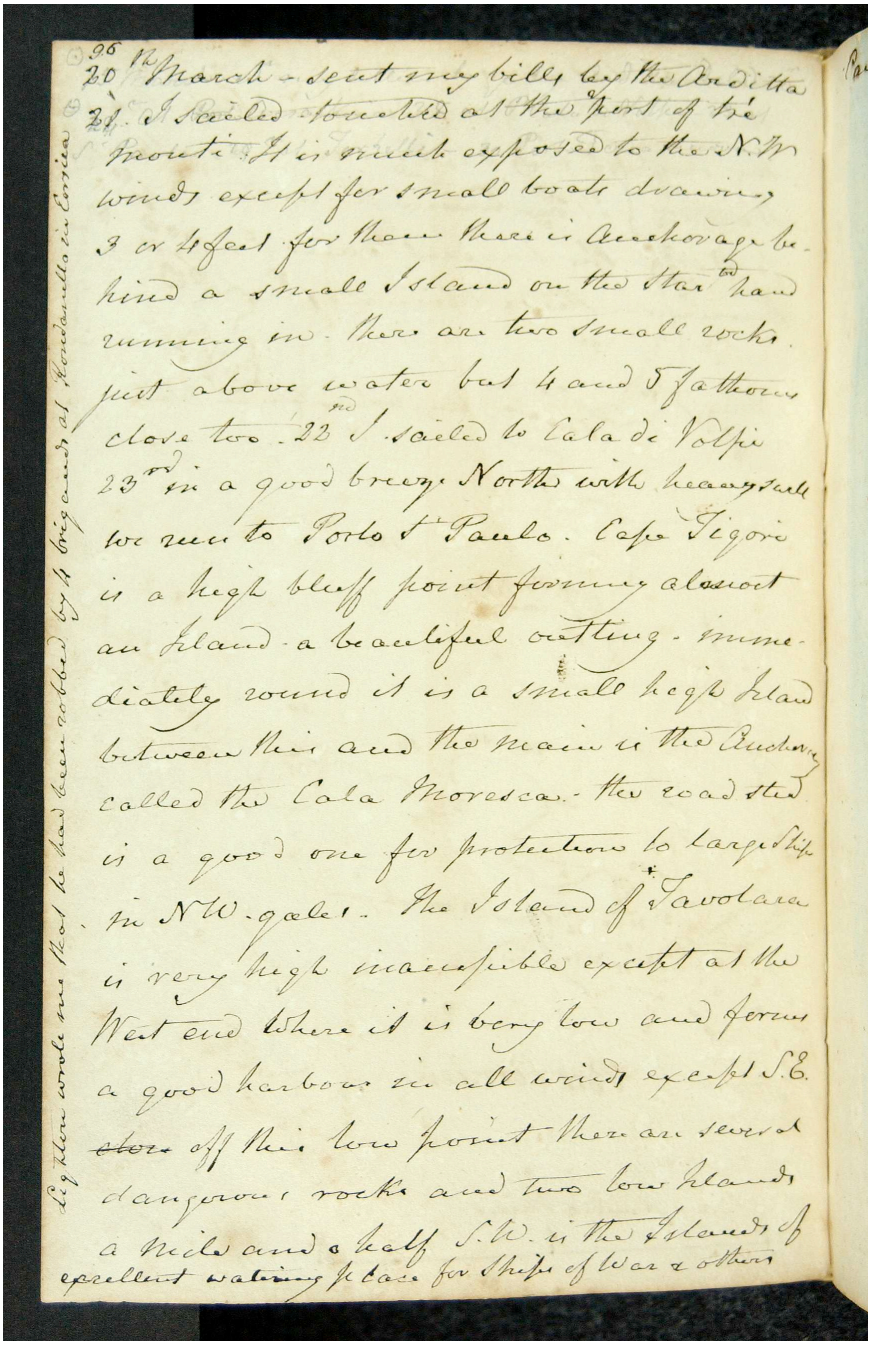


Feb. 94

Feb.y 17 Wrote to the Admiralty to say that I had not rec.d a letter which lay at Spezzia for me! 18.th I sailed with the Wind strong at North. run down to Conigliano by Smyth's map which I find very correct - Corsica at the Valeur call the Port is difficult to enter as there is a shoal off the south point and another mark in the center the passage between is narrow with 5 and 6 fathoms Water the inner harbour is only fit for boats 5 to 4 feet shoaling off to 1. at the head there is two small streams of good Water there are Partridge and hares on the N.W. side. and a fine piece of Cork ground on the south - 20 I run back to look at the Port of Cala di Volpi - a good harbour with deep Water and excellent holding ground - no sheltering - so I sailed back to Corsica - When I rec.d a note from Lipton to say he was at Cala di Volpi we joined company and met together with the 2.d March - When we sailed

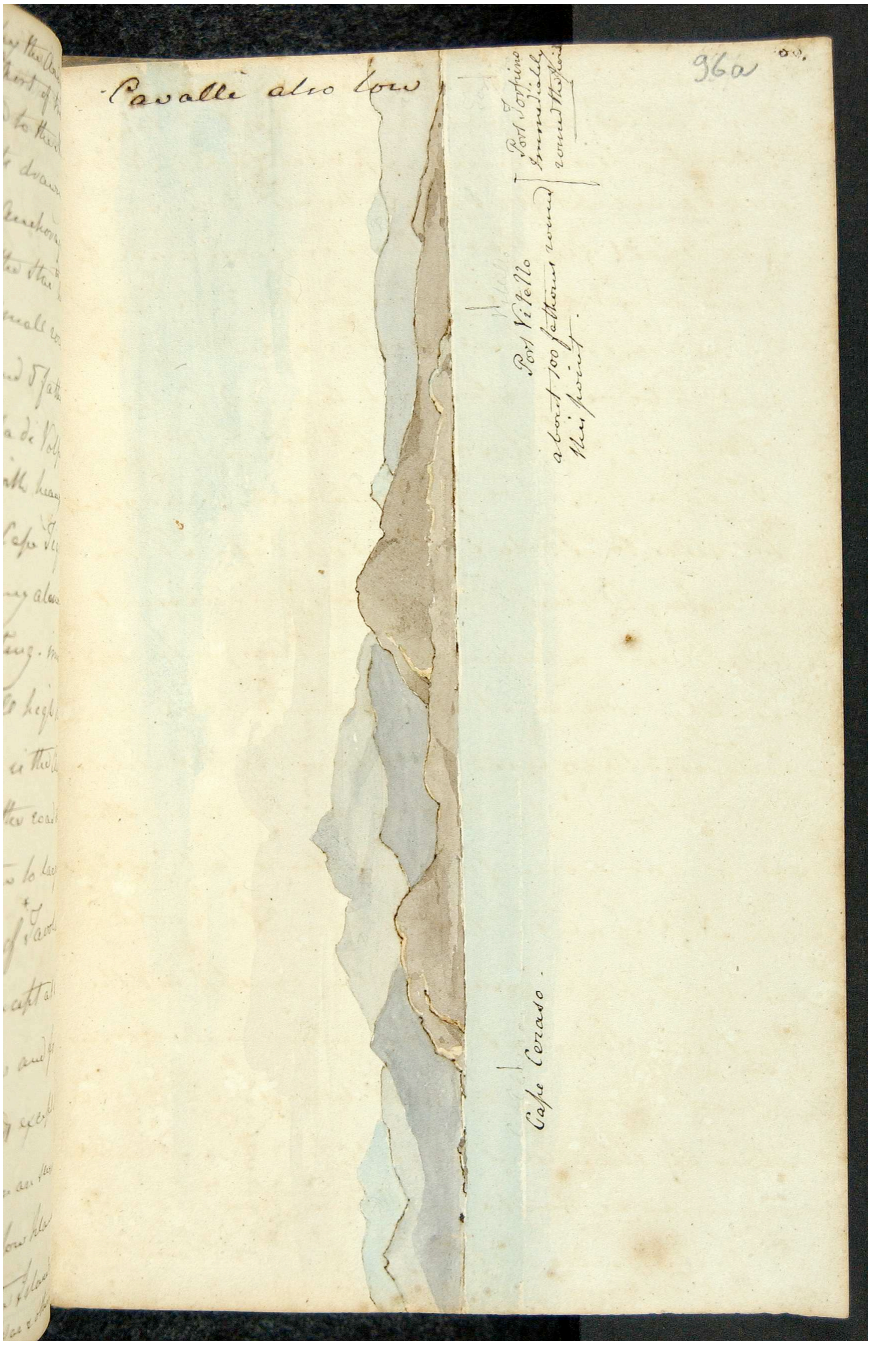
March.

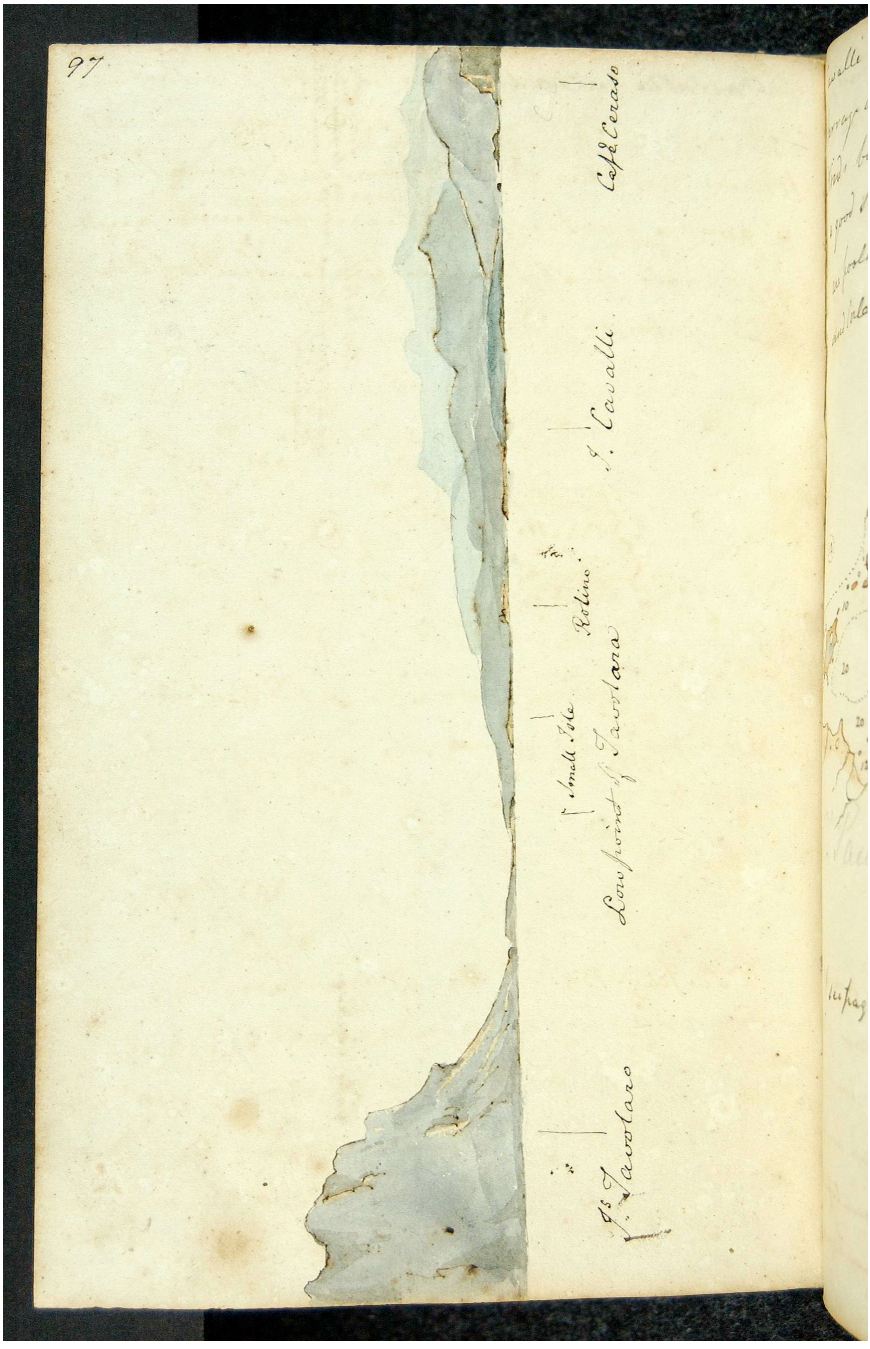

Port Cornien
Nautic Miles
1
2
Pt Legato
Bluff looking like an Island
I Portisco
low
Pond
Rotunda
Woodcock ground
Fresh Water
Fresh Water
Port Cornien
North
South
Nautic Miles

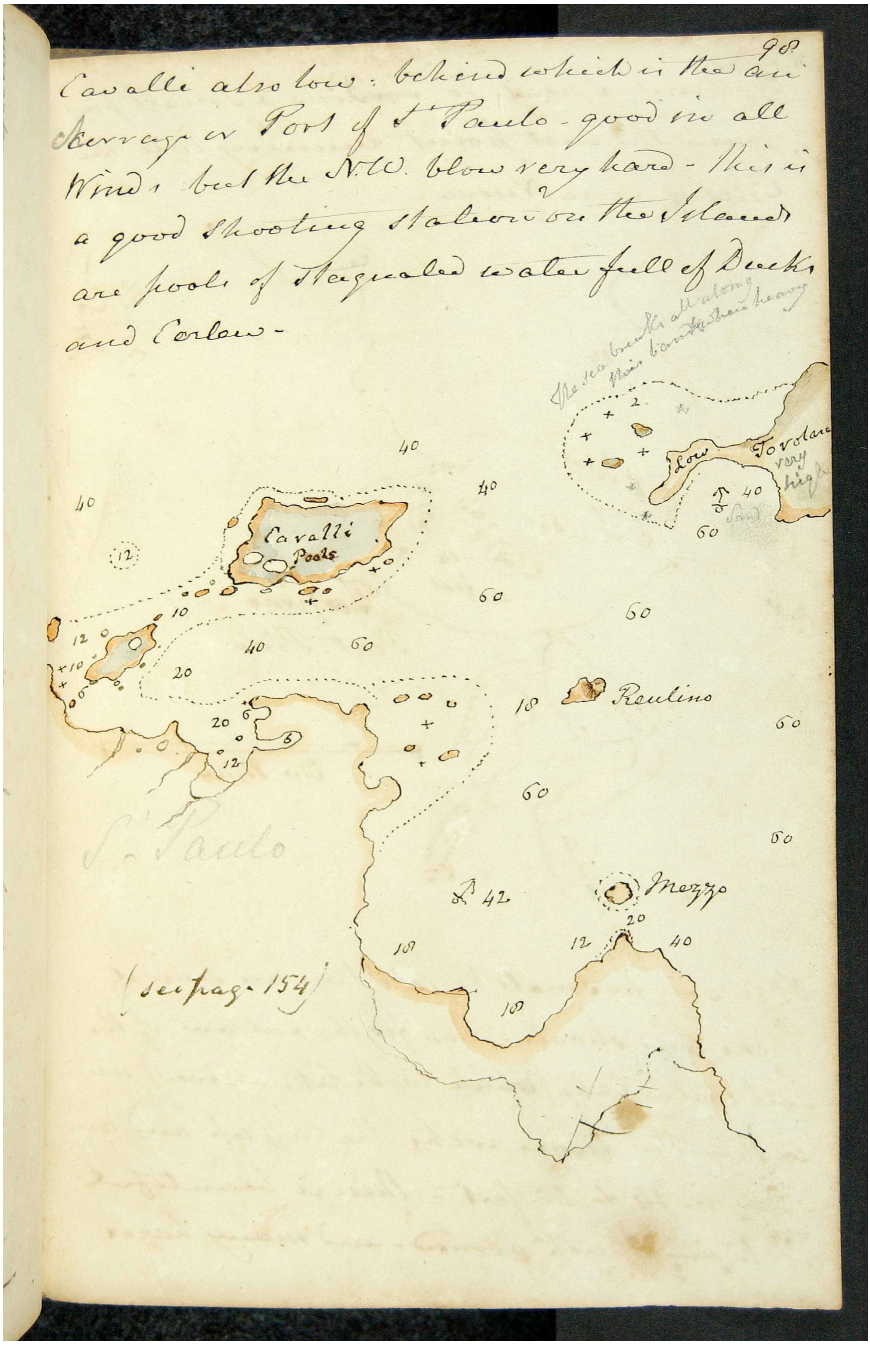


20th March - sent my bills by the Aurilla
21st I sailed touched at the Port of the
Monte It is much exposed to the N.W.
winds except for small boats drawing
3 or 4 feet for them there is Anchorage be-
hind a small Island on the Starb'd hand
running in. There are two small rocks
just above water but 4 and 5 fathoms
close too. 22nd I sailed to Cala di Volpi
23rd in a good breze North with heavy rain
we run to Porto St Paulo. Cape Figori
is a high bluff point forming almost
an Island - a beautiful cutting - imme-
diately round it is a small high Island
between this and the main is the Anchor-
called the Cala Moresca. - the road stead
is a good one for protection to large Ships
in N.W. gales. The Island of Tavolara
is very high inaccessible except at the
West end where it is berry low and forms
a good harbour in all winds except S.E.
stern off this low point there are several
dangerous rocks and two low Islands
a Mile and a half S.W. is the Islands of
Excellent watering place for Ships of War & others

Li 9 Flow wrote me that he had been robbed by 4 brigands at Fondanello in Corsica


Pavalli alto low
360
Post Vittello
about 700 feet and round this Point
Post Fortino
Casa Cerano.


97
P.ta Cavalli
Castle Cerado
Rotino
Lonshorn of Cavalli
P.ta Cavalli
Castle Cerado


Cavalli
Pools
Low
Rouline
Mezzo
S. Paulo
(see page 154)

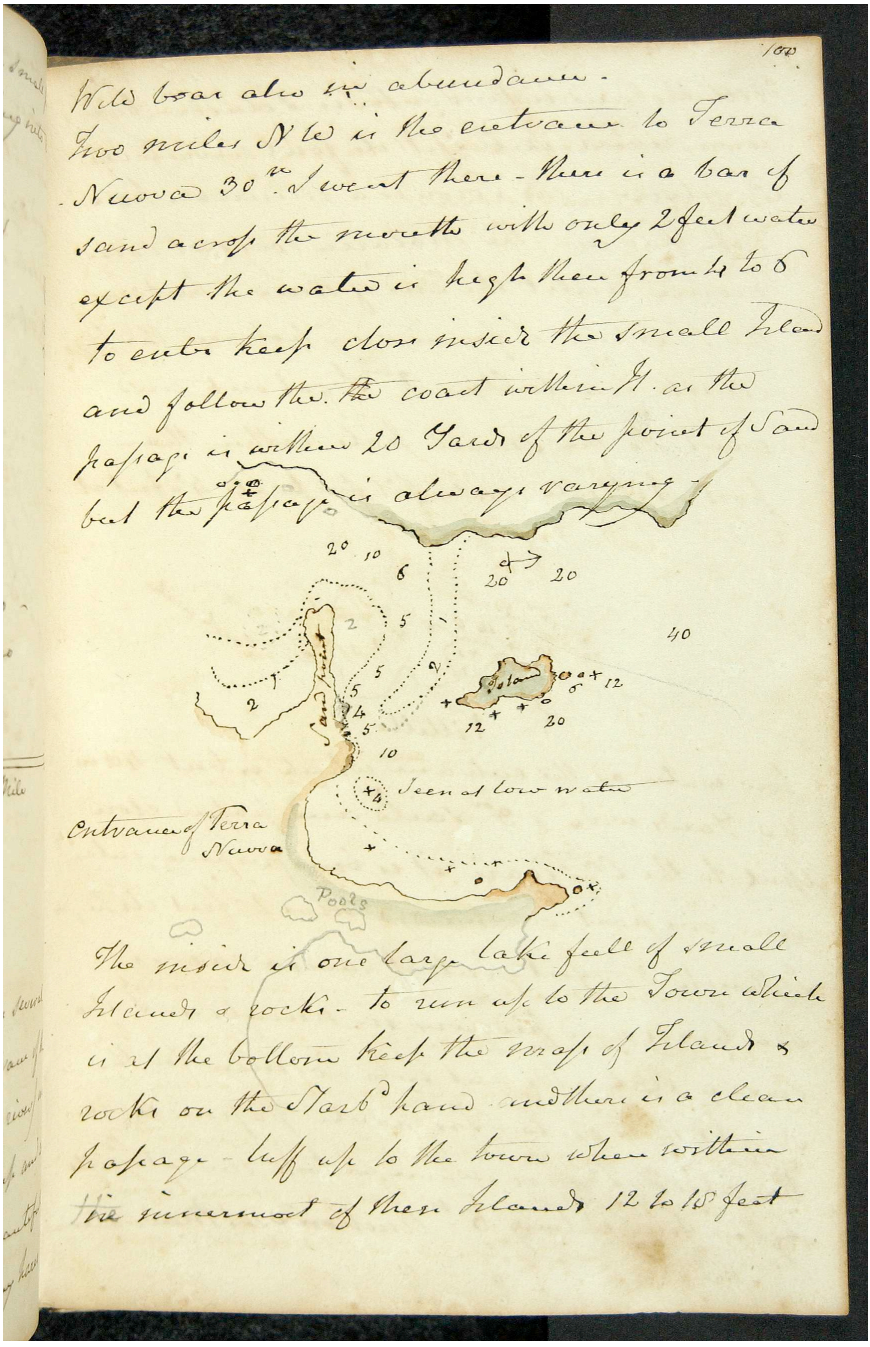
99

29th March I went to ~~Lat~~ Pino a small port Port Pino
round the last point running into the
Gulf of Terra Nuova.



~~It~~ Pino -
Port. Pino

It is good for small Vessels there are several rocks and shoals - run for the entrance of the salt water lake (which looks like a river) until within the inner rocks. The bottom safe and anchor in 14 to 20 feet - There is beautiful Cock and Duck ground - and many hares



Wild boar also in abundance.
Two miles N W is the entrance to Terra Nuova 30 yds I went there - there is a bar of sand across the mouth with only 2 feet water except the water is high then from 4 to 6 to enter keep close inside the small Island and follow the the coast within it. as the passage is within 20 Yards of the point of Sand but the passage is always varying

20 10 6 20 20 40 5 2 5 5 4 5 10 12 20 12 Sand Island Seen at low water Entrance of Terra Nuova Poole

The inside is one large lake full of small Islands & rocks - to run up to the Town which is at the bottom keep the most of Islands & rocks on the Starb hand and there is a clean passage - luff up to the town when within the innermost of them Islands 12 to 15 feet

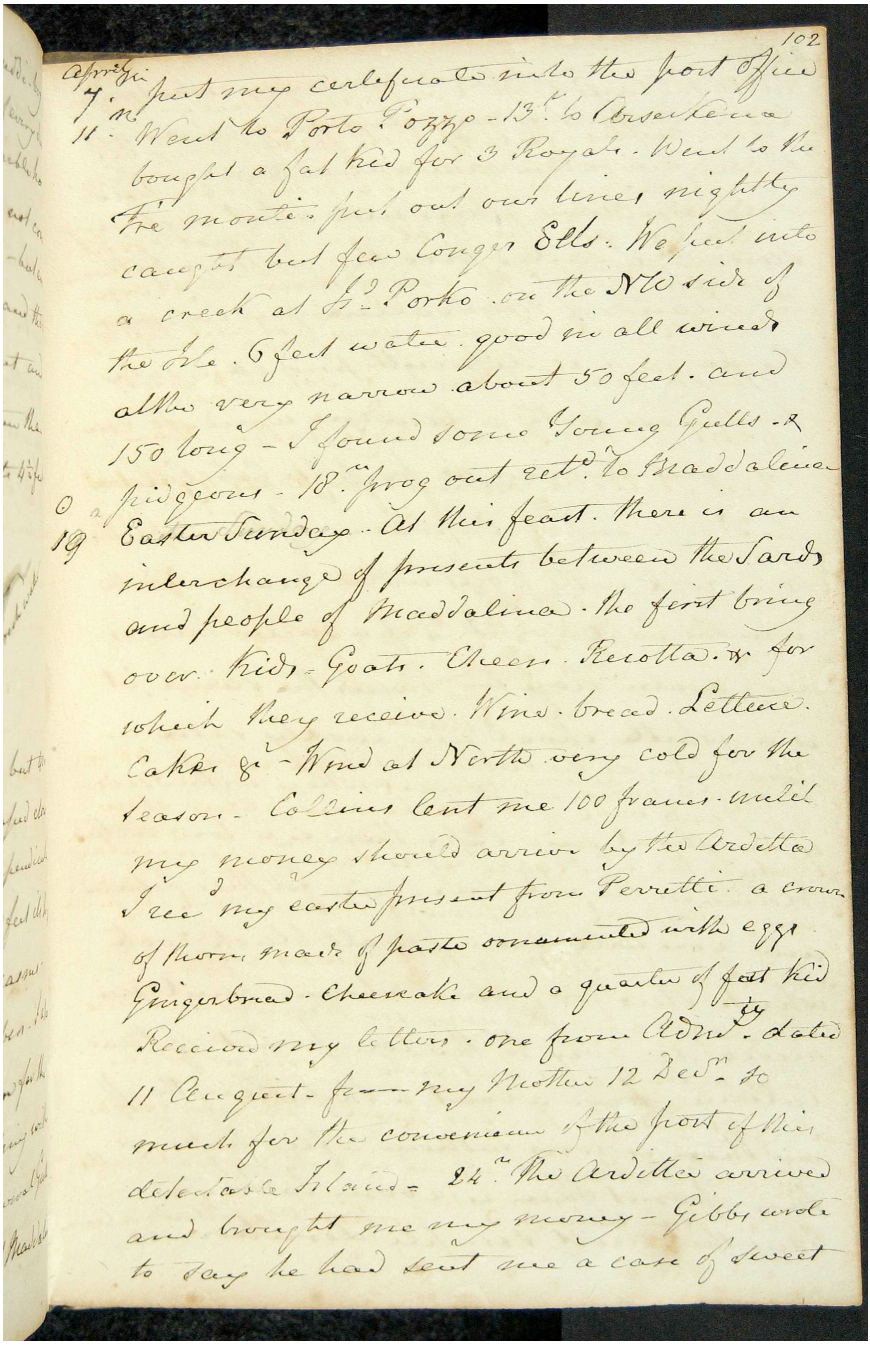
101

All the land to the South is Pelud de-bog and rivers-full of Wild fowl of every description- The Town is a miserable hole with bad air-the Malaria does not commence until the end of May-but even the 1st April I found very hot and the bog stunk fearfully- 2nd I got out and went to the small hole rather than post. Vittello only fit for goats 4½ feet at



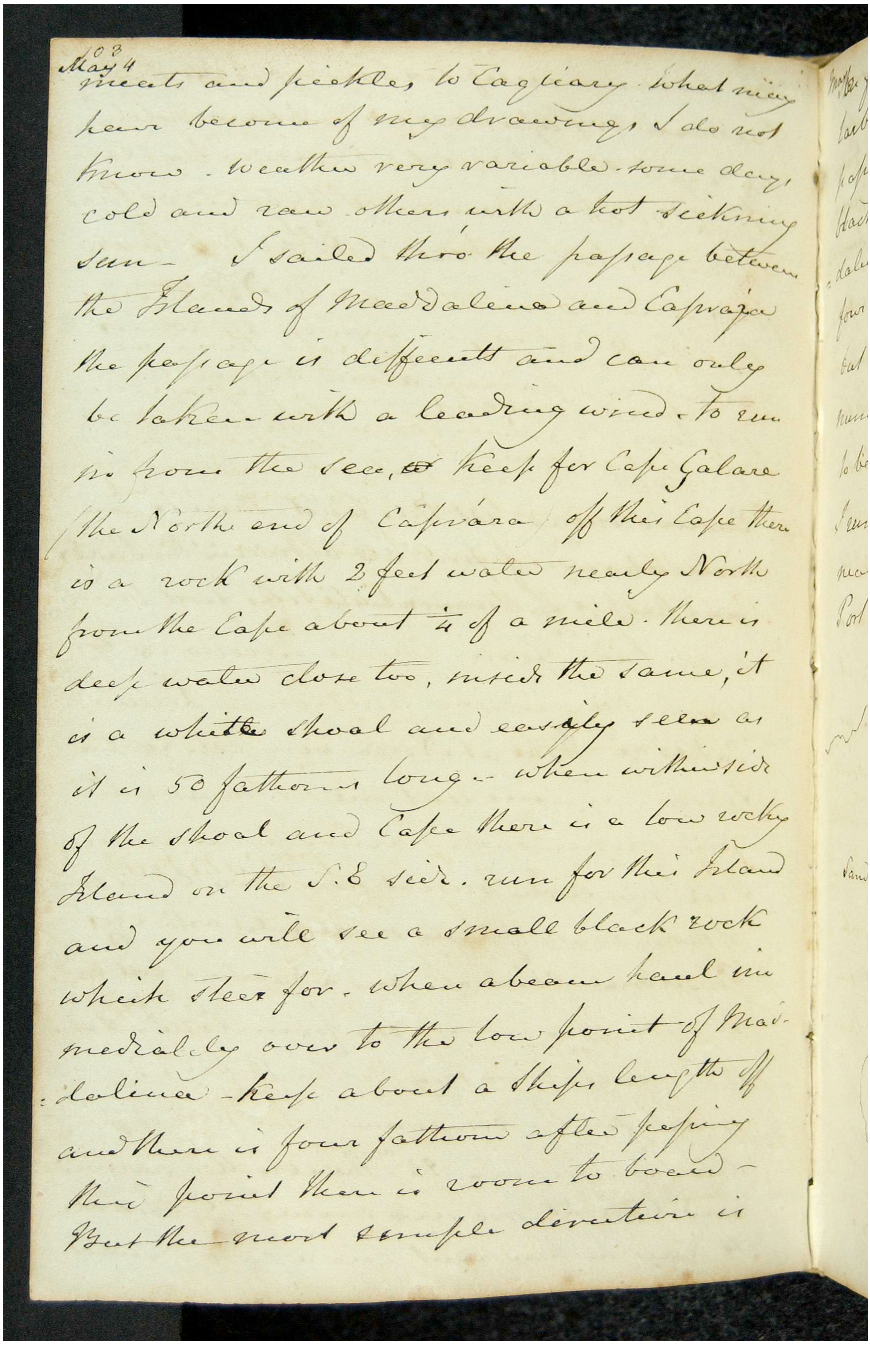
Vittello

low water at the entrance which is but 40 or 50 Yards wide- 3rd sailed and passed close Capril to the Et Figari it is very perpendicular and one part overhangs near 20 feet its height I think 500 feet- full of caves & cassus- Sea birds and pidgeons in numbers- I also saw a seal- We put into Corrieux for the Night then on to Ste Ponti passing within the Isles of Poveri- where we took several Gulls eggs- fine eating- 6th Anchored at Maddalena



102

April 7 I sent my Letters into the Post Office
11 Went to Porto Pozzo - 13 to Orsera
bought a fat kid for 3 Royals - Went to the
Ile Monte - put out our lines nightly
caught but few Conger Eels - We put into
a creek at S.t Porto on the N.W side of
the Ile - 6 feet water - good in all winds
altho very narrow about 50 feet - and
150 long - I found some Young Gulls - &
pidgeons - 18 Frog out rett.d to Maddalina
19 Easter Sunday - At this feast there is an
interchange of presents between the Sards
and people of Maddalina - the first bring
over - kids - Goats - Cheese - Ricotta &c for
which they receive - Wine - bread - Lettuce -
Cakes &c - Wind at North very cold for the
season - Collins lent me 100 francs - until
my money should arrive by the Ardella
I see my easter present from Perretti - a crown
of thorns made of paste ornamented with eggs -
Gingerbread - Cheesecake and a quarter of fat kid
Received my letters - one from Admy - dated
11 August - from my Mother 12 Dec.r - so
much for the convenience of the Post of this
detestable Island - 24 The Ardilles arrived
and brought me my money - Gibbs wrote
to say he had sent me a case of sweet



May 3 4
meats and pickles, to Cagliary. What may
have become of my drawings, I do not
know. Weather very variable. some days
cold and raw others with a hot sickening
sun. I sailed thro' the passage between
the Islands of Maddalena and Caprara
the passage is different and can only
be taken with a leading wind. To run
in from the sea, keep for Cape Galare
the North end of Caprara. off this Cape there
is a rock with 2 feet water nearly North
from the Cape about ¼ of a mile. there is
deep water close too, inside the same, it
is a white shoal and easily seen as
it is 50 fathoms long. when within side
of the shoal and Cape there is a low rocky
Island on the S.E side. run for this Island
and you will see a small black rock
which steer for. when abeam haul in
medially over to the low point of Mad-
dalena. keep about a Ships length off
and there is four fathom after passing
this point there is room to board.
But the most simple direction is

Masters first entering the passage Keep the
Larboard or Caprara side onboard until
passing the small bed remarkable
black rock – then the Starboard or Mad
dalina shore. There is never less than
four and sometimes 10 to 15 fathoms
but to the right and left there are
numberless rocks – and a passage never
to be taken except in necessity –
I run down on the Caprara – until
near the S.E end – where there is a small
Port with 3 fathoms Cotilia

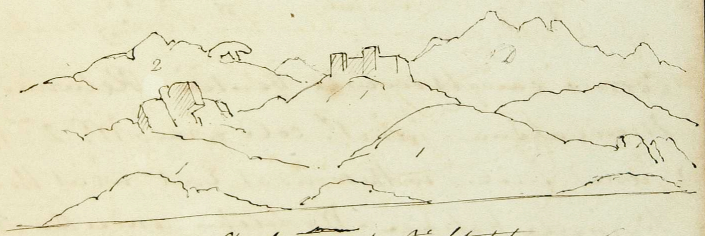


105

There is two rocks on the Nor. side on entering close off which there are sunken rocks - all round deep water - strong Gales and variable Wt. - fished and shot Pidgeons among the rocks - there are many hundreds Running thro the narrows proper betwen St Stephano and Maddelina - there are some bad shoals - going towards the Town run for the Church - and it takes clear of every thing - running out steer for a small Spring on the Island of Capraria called the Pond - keeping the Church right aft. -



Going into the Port of Magdalena from ~~Barbacoa~~ Aguacate Island - after passing the small rock out of water there is a dangerous sunken rock nearly opposite the small white house of Conde Dejanes - it is two ships length off the shore and - sometimes in low water it is to be seen - when on it the land has this appearance -



1111 Island and Shoal ~~fort~~ of St. Stephano.
2 Bea point - B. - Distant land of Arenales

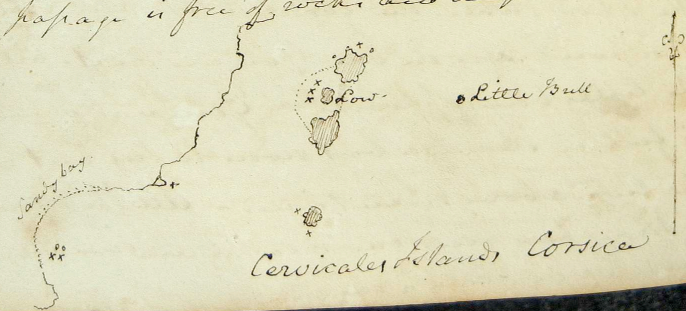
There is also a second rock farther off the Shore. When the fort St Stephano & the bea point are in one - You are on it - all the little bay opposite ~~to~~ Gomez house is full of shoals - but none so far out as the two above mentioned - All the Month of May has been bad weather and for the season very cold & raw

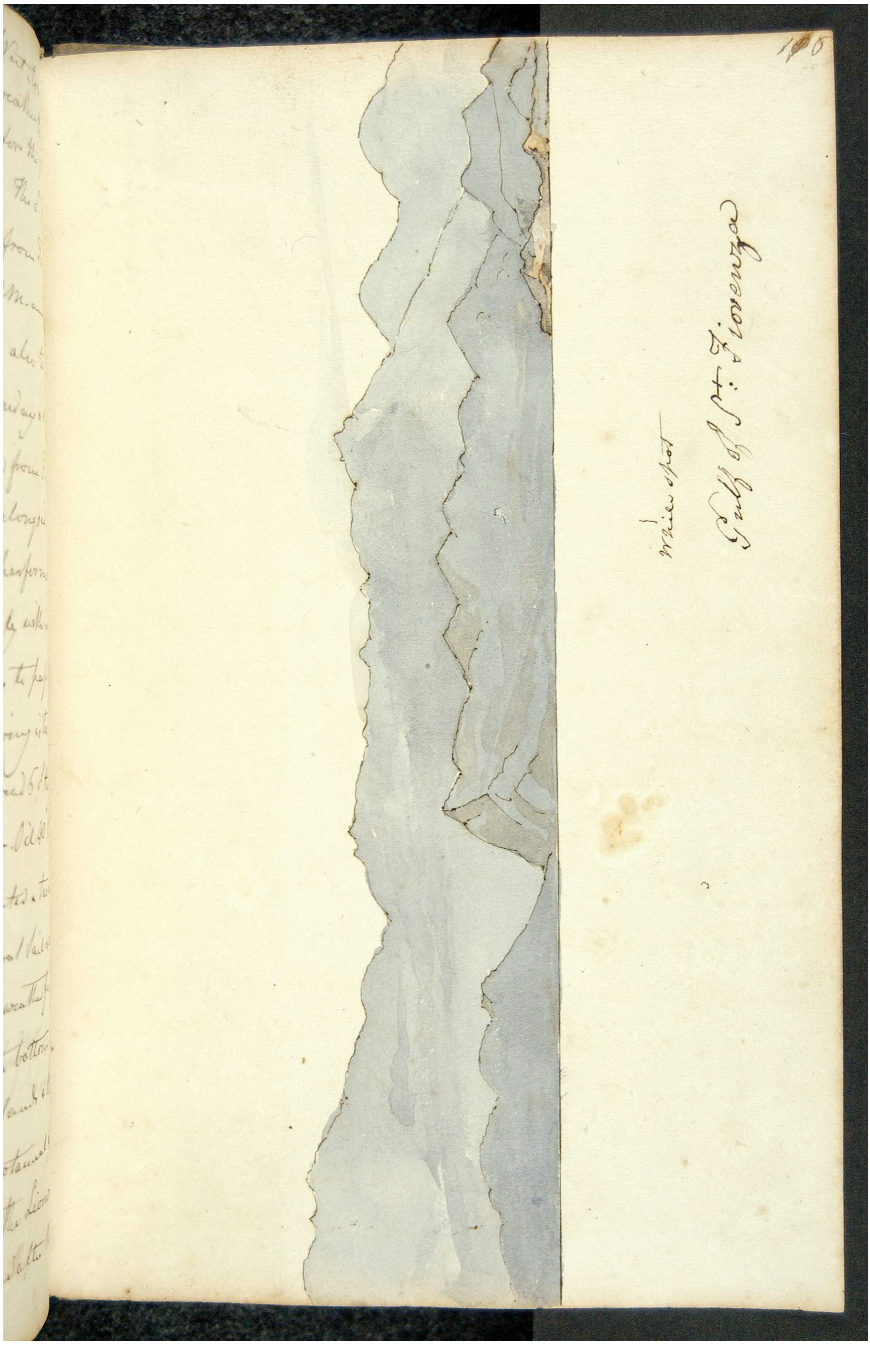
107

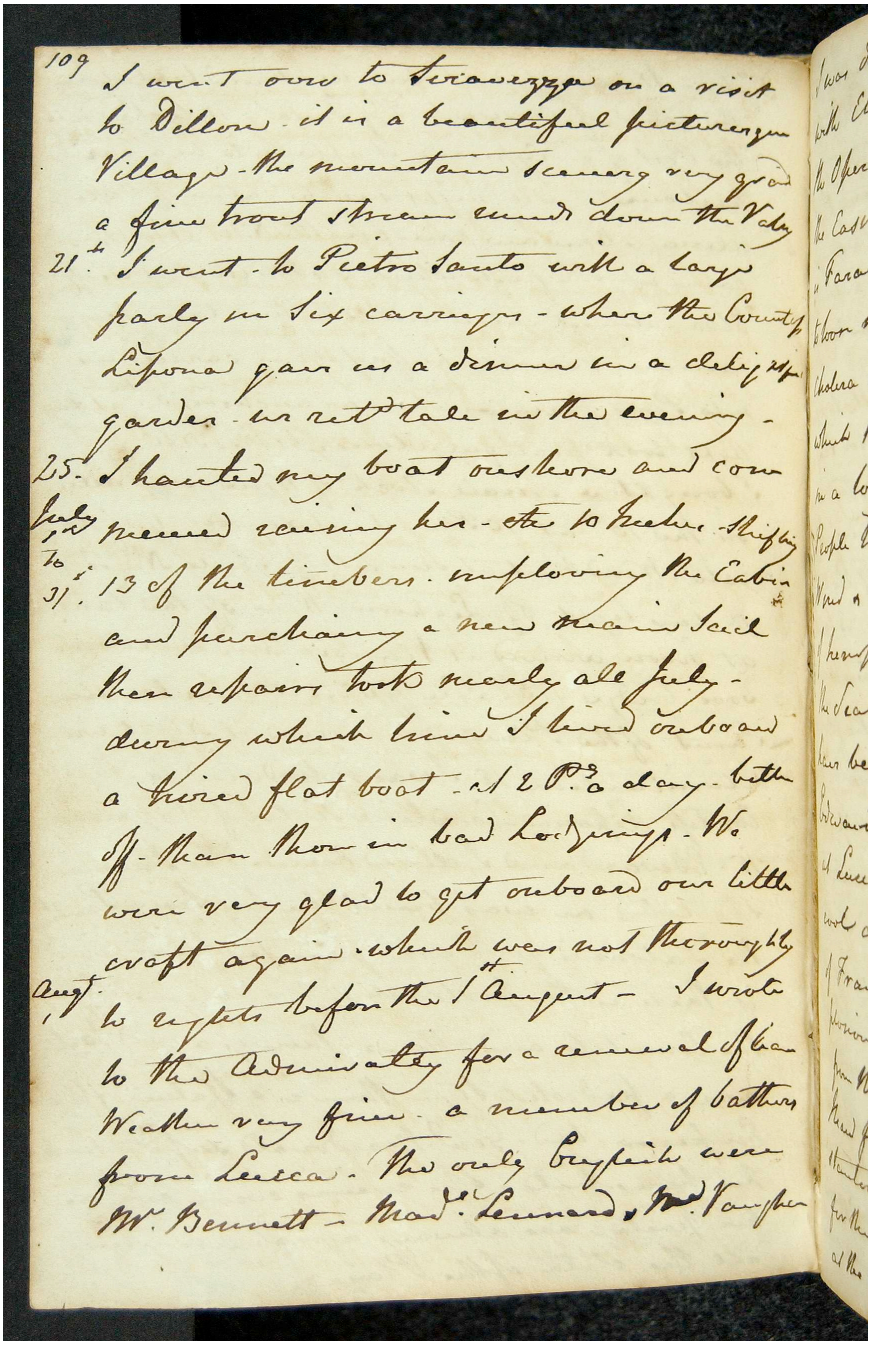
23d May. Wind at N W fresh & fine Weather
Went to Mortorio with Collins to fish
On the Inner & Western side there is good
anchorage in a sandy bay - The Island is
barren and without Water except a stagnant
hole between some rocks near the anchorage



Collins caught several Dentici - Returned to
Maddalina - June 1st cold & rain W. 2nd W.
2 June. Sailed with wind at East went thro the
Bonelli passage - We fetched under the Islands
of Cervicales - and anchored inside - They are four
Three tolerable high and one very low with
rocks and shoals, and a strong current - the
passage is free of rocks and deep water




Main Mast
Capstan
Gally of Pt. Fireman



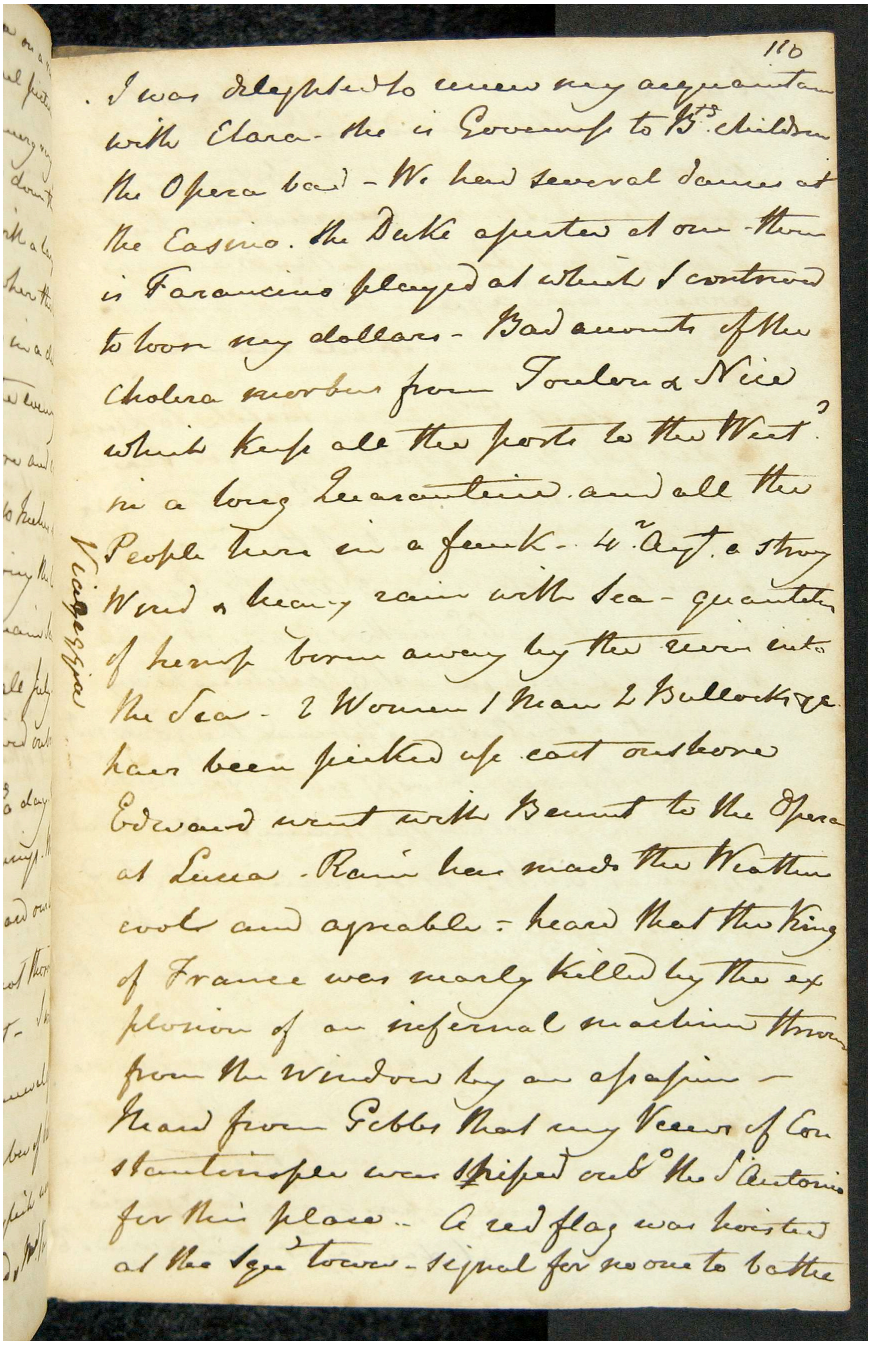
109 I went over to Viareggio on a visit to Dillon - it is a beautiful picturesque Village - the mountains scenery very grand a fine trout stream runs down the Valley

21st I went to Pietro Santo with a large party in six carriages - when the County Lipona gave us a dinner in a delightful garden - we returned late in the evening -

25. I hauled my boat ashore and commenced repairing her - she is twelve - shifting

July 1st to 31st 13 of the timbers - unplowing the Cabin and purchasing a new main sail then repairs took nearly all July - during which time I lived onboard a hired flat boat - at 20 Pts a day - both of us - Mary Ann in bad Lodgings - We were very glad to get onboard our little craft again - which was not thoroughly to rights before the 1st August - I wrote

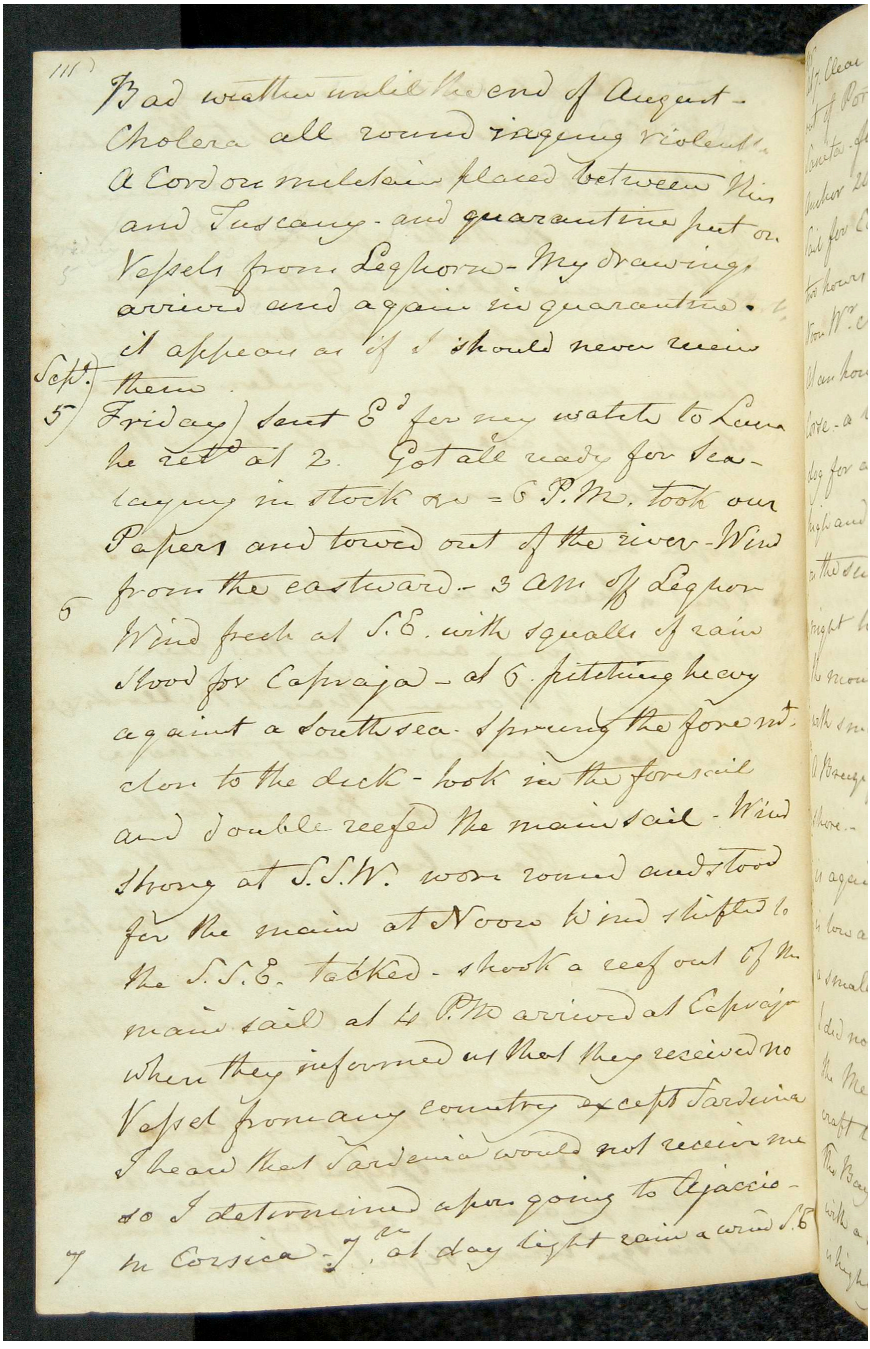
Aug. 1 to the Admiralty for a renewal of leave Weather very fine - a number of bathers from Lucca - The only English were Mr Bennett - Revd Leonard - Mr Vaughan



180

. I was displeased to renew my acquaintance with Clara - She is Governess to B.s children the Opera bad - We had several dances at the Casino. The Duke of Genoa opened a new theatre is Faraonius played at which I contrived to loose my dollars - Bad accounts of the Cholera murders from Toulon & Nice which keep all the ports to the West in a long Quarantine and all the People here in a funk - 4.th Augt a strong Wind & heavy rain with Sea - quantities of hemp blown away by the storm into the Sea - 2 Women 1 Man & Bullock &c have been picked up cast on shore Edward went with Count to the Opera at Lucca - Rain has made the Weather cool and agreable - heard that the King of France was nearly killed by the explosion of an infernal machine thrown from the Window by an Assassin - Heard from Gibbs that my Views of Constantinople were shipped on the Santorin for this place - A red flag was hoisted at the Sgr.s tower - Signal for no one to bathe

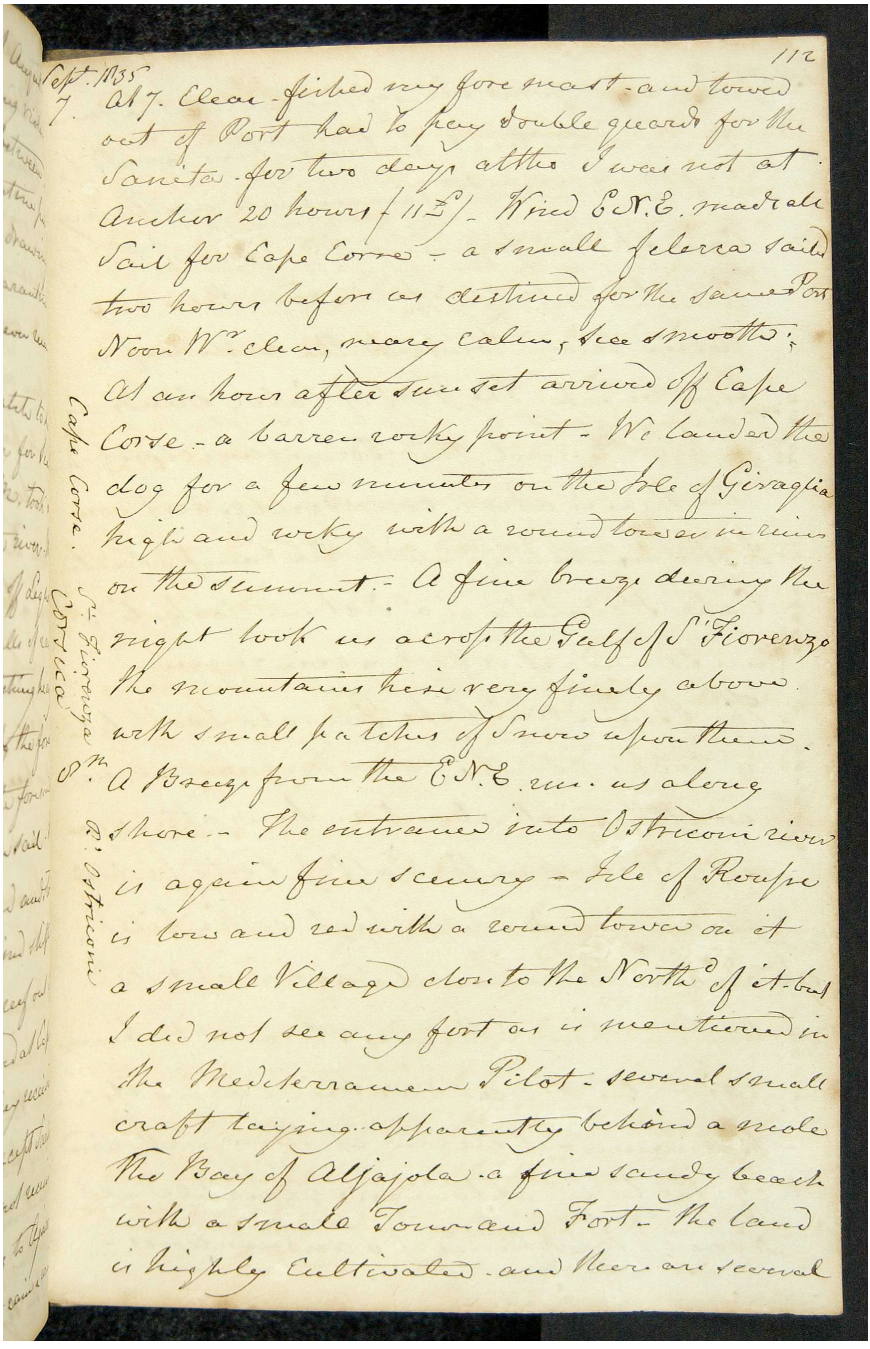
Vicaggio



111

Bad weather until the end of August.
Cholera all round raging violently.
A Cordon militaire placed between this
and Tuscany - and quarantine put on
Vessels from Leghorn - My Drawings
arrived and again in quarantine.
it appears as if I should never leave
them.

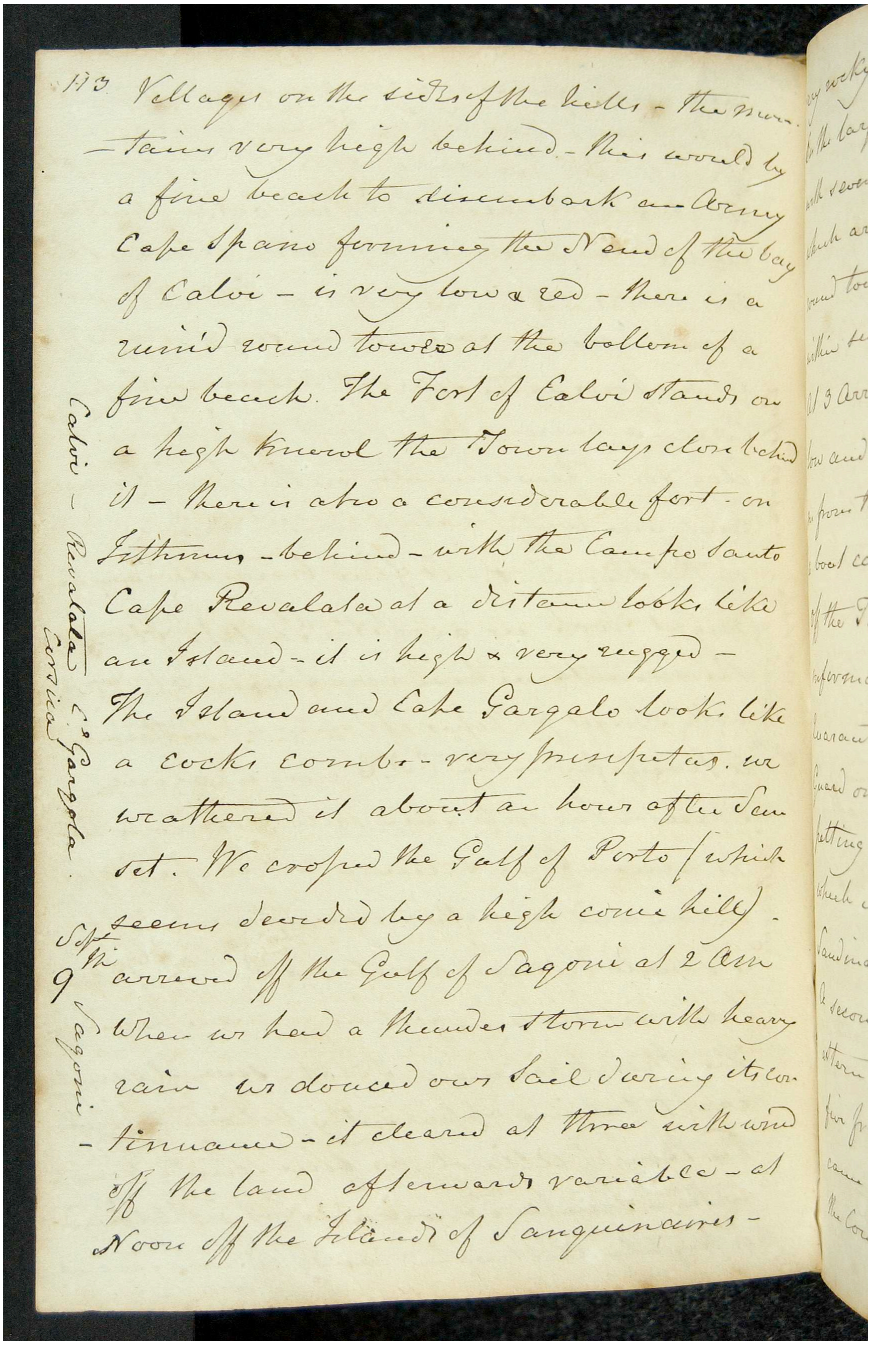
Sept. 5 Friday) Sent Ed[d] for my watch to Leg[n]
he left at 2. Got all ready for sea -
taking in stock &c = 6 P.M. took our
Papers and towed out of the river - Wind
from the eastward - 3 AM off Leghorn
6 Wind fresh at S.E. with squalls of rain
stood for Capraja - at 6. pitching heavy
against a South sea - sprung the fore mt.
close to the deck - took in the foresail
and double reefed the main sail - Wind
strong at S.S.W. wore round and stood
for the main at Noon Wind shifted to
the S.S.E. tacked - shook a reef out of the
main sail at 4 P.M. arrived at Capraja
where they informed us that they received no
Vessel from any country except Sardinia
I hear that Sardenia would not receive me
so I determined upon going to Ajaccio -
7 in Corsica - 7 [h] at day light saw a wind S.E.



116

Sept. 1835
7. At 7. Clear - fitted my fore mast - and towed out of Port had to pay double guard for the Sanita - for two days altho I was not at Anchor 20 hours [11½] - Wind E.N.E. made all Sail for Cape Corse - a small felerra sailed two hours before us destined for the same Port Noon W.r clear, many calm, Sea smooth - At an hours after sun set arrived off Cape Corse - a barren rocky point - We landed the dog for a few minutes on the Isle of Giraglia high and rocky with a round tower in ruins on the summit - A fine breeze during the night took us across the Gulf of S.t Fiorenzo the mountains here very finely above with small patches of snow upon them - A breeze from the E.N.E. run us along shore - The entrance into Bastia river is again fine scenery - Isle of Roupe is low and red with a round tower on it a small Village close to the North.d of it - but I did not see any fort on it mentioned in the Mediterranean Pilot - several small craft laying apparently behind a mole The Bay of Aljajola - a fine sandy beach with a small Town and Fort - The land is highly Cultivated - and there are several

Cape Corse.
S.t Fiorenza
Corsica
S.t Fiorenzo
Bastia

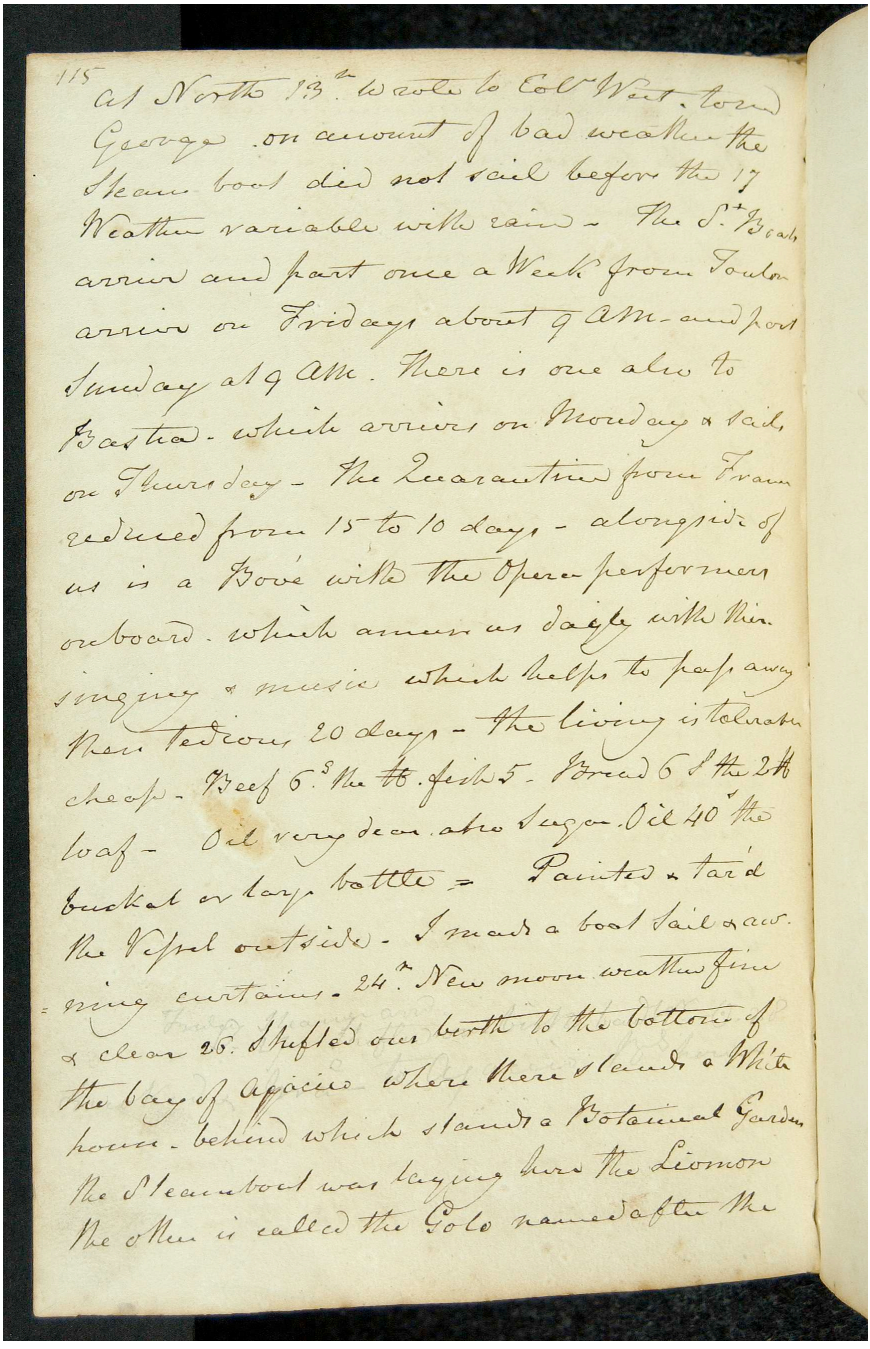


113 Villages on the sides of the hills - the mountains very high behind - this would be a fine beach to disembark an Army Cape Spano forming the N end of the bay of Calvi - is very low & red - there is a ruind round tower at the bottom of a fine beach. The Fort of Calvi stands on a high knowl the Town lays close behind it - there is also a considerable fort on Isthmus - behind - with the Campo Santo Cape Revalata at a distance looks like an Island - it is high & very rugged - The Island and Cape Gargalo look like a Cocks comb - very mountainous. we weathered it about an hour after Sun set. We crossed the Gulf of Porto which seems bounded by a high conic hilly Sept 9th arrived off the Gulf of Sagoni at 2 AM when we had a thunder storm with heavy rain we doused our sail during its continuance - it cleared at three with wind off the land afterwards variable - at Noon off the Islands of Sanguinaires -

Calvi - Revalata Corsica C.o Gargola.

Sept 9 Sagoni -

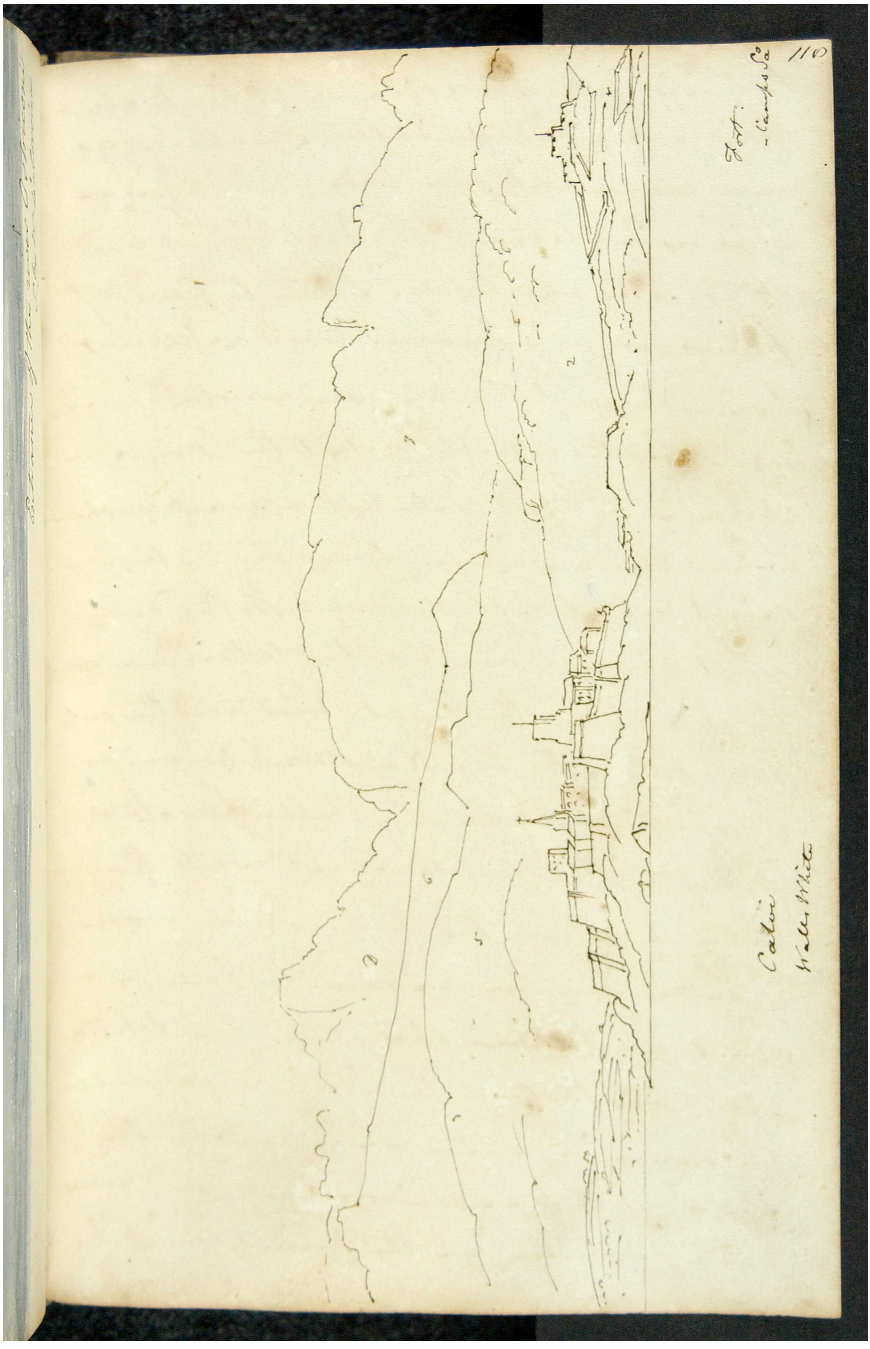
very rocky and surrounded by rocks -
On the larger Isle there is a small Lazaretto
with several tents pitched within the Walls
which are hexagon - There are two old
round towers on it & one on the Point
within side - all apparently uninhabited
Ajaccio. At 3 arrived at Ajaccio - the Town lays
low and covered by a point when coming
in from the east - particularly picturesque
a boat came off and descended us to anchor
off the Town - and gave us the disagreable
information that we were to have 20 days
Quarantine - light rain - took our
Guard onboard and made sail in a
pelting rain for the Quarantine Ground
which is behind the Isles or rocks of
Sandinara in 4 fms. Water (Weed & Mud)
A second Guard is placed in a boat
astern the expences of the two & boat
five francs a day - Sig. Jos. Sapsini
came off and offered his services also
the Consuls Son - 12 & 12 strong buoys

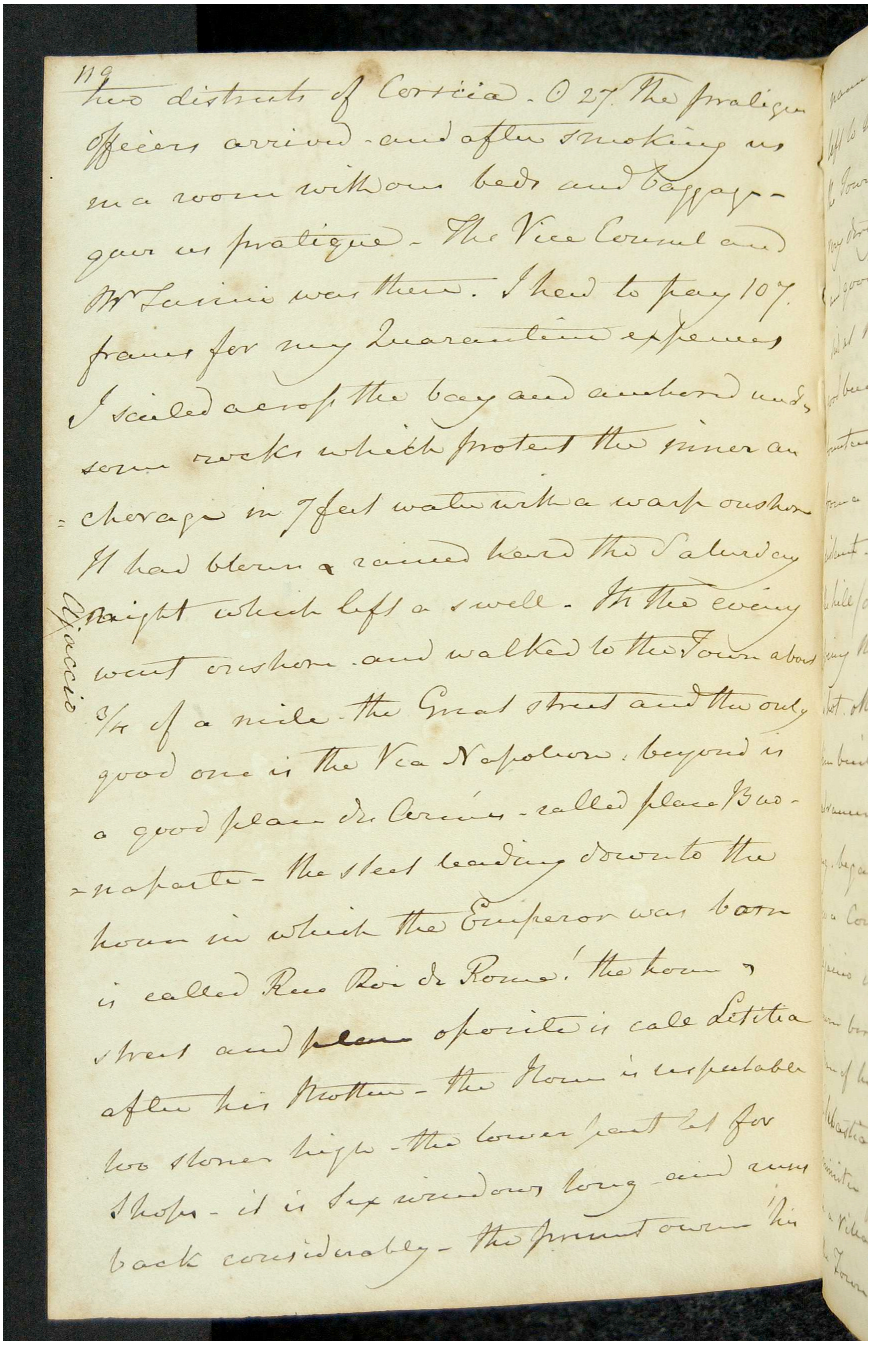


115

At North 13th. Wrote to Col Wentworth George. on account of bad weather the Steam boat did not sail before the 17 Weather variable with rain - The S.t Boats arrive and part once a Week from London arrive on Fridays about 9 AM. and part Sunday at 9 AM. There is one also to Boston. which arrives on Monday & sails on Thursday - The Quarantine from France reduced from 15 to 10 days - alongside of us is a Boat with the Opera performers onboard. which amuse us daily with their singing & music which helps to pass away these tedious 20 days - The living is tolerable cheap - Beef 6.d the lb. fish 5 - Bread 6 d the 2lb loaf - Oil very dear. also Sugar. Oil 40 the bucket or bay bottle = Painted & tarred the Vessel outside - I mend a boat sail & awning curtains. 24th. New moon weather fine & clear 26. Shifted our berth to the bottom of the bay of Agaccio where there stands a White house - behind which stands a Botanical Garden. The Steamboat was laying here the Lionon the other is called the Golo named after the


117
Entrance of the river Ottawa
J. Bby del. & sculp.

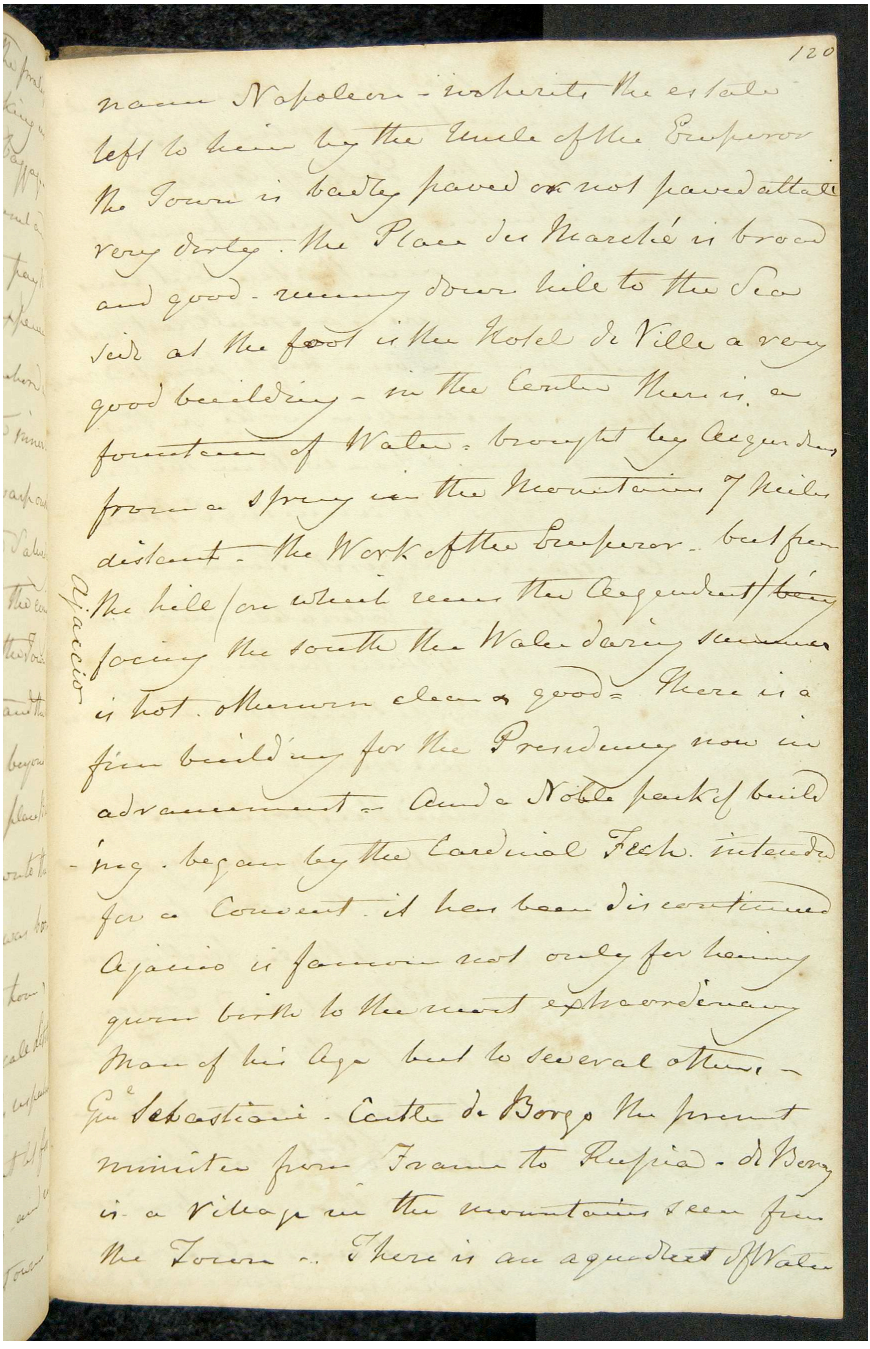




119

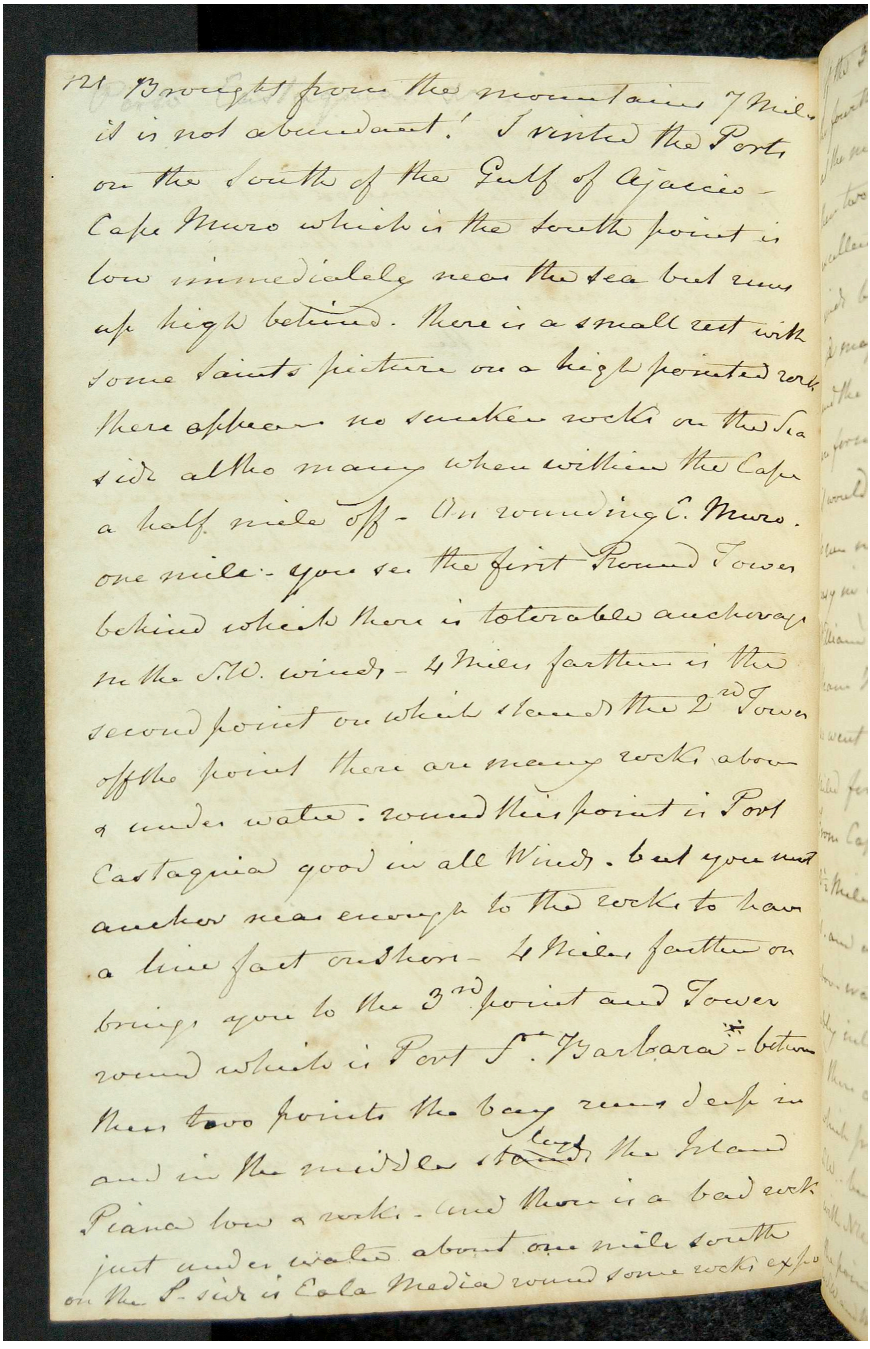
two districts of Corsica. 0 27. The pratique officers arrived - and after smoking us in a room without beds and baggage - gave us pratique - The Vice Consul and Mr Lanini were there. I had to pay 10 f. francs for my Quarantine expenses, I sailed across the bay and anchored under some rocks which protect the inner anchorage in 7 feet water with a warp ashore It had been a rainy hard Saturday night which left a swell - At the quay went ashore - and walked to the Town about 3/4 of a mile - the Great street and the only good one is the Via Napoleon, beyond is a good plain de Cervione - called place Napoleon - the street leading down to the house in which the Emperor was born is called Rue Roi de Rome, the house street and place opposite is calle Letitia after his Mother - the House is respectable two stories high - the lower part let for shops - it is six windows long - and runs back considerably - the present owner his

Ajaccio

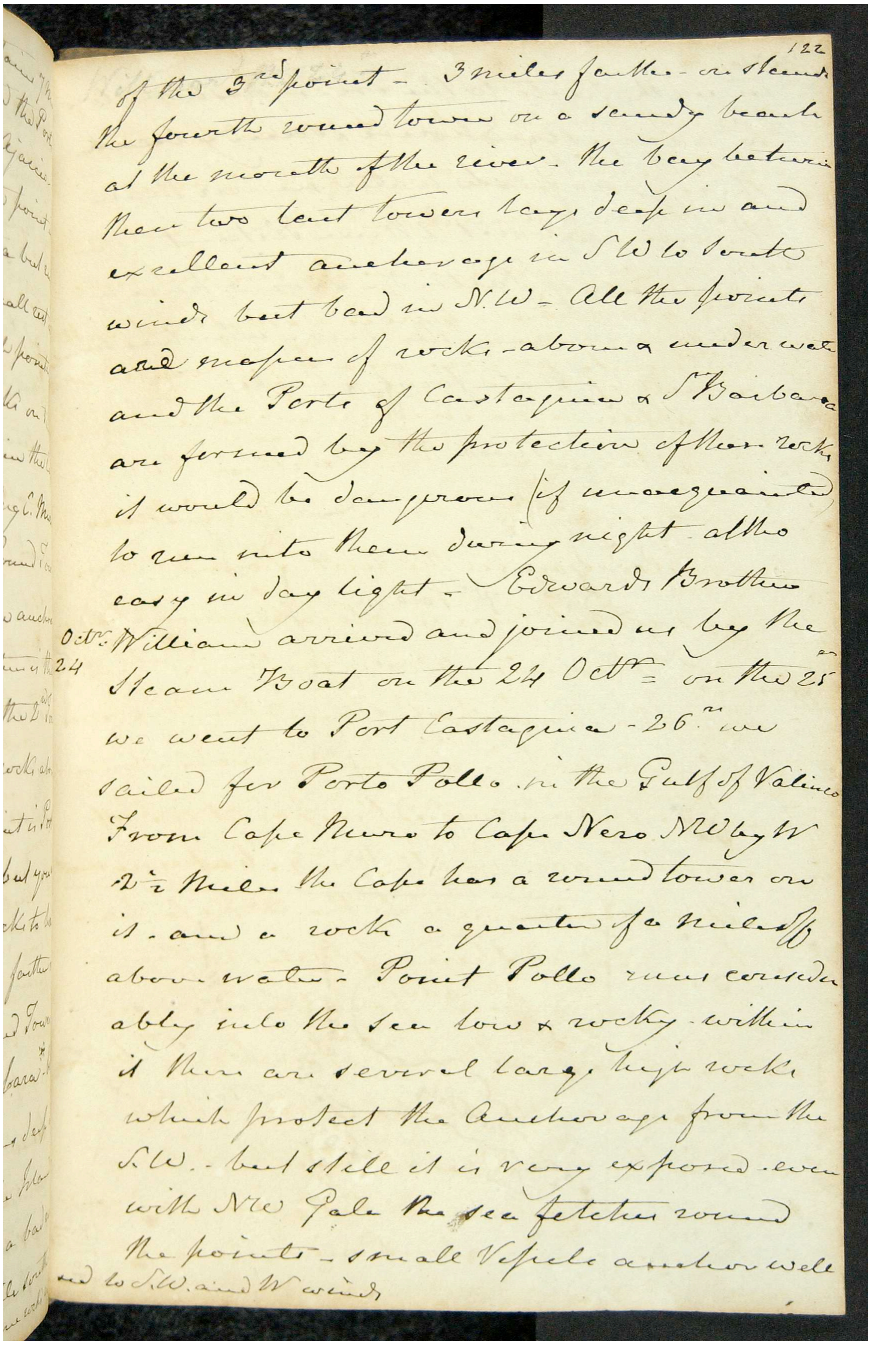


120

name Napoleon - inherits the estate
left to him by the Uncle of the Emperor
The Town is badly paved or not paved at all
very dirty. The Place du Marché is broad
and good - runs down hill to the Sea
side at the foot is the Hotel de Ville a very
good building - in the Centre there is a
fountain of Water - brought by Aqueduct
from a Spring in the Mountains 7 Miles
distant - the Work of the Emperor - but from
the hill on which runs the Aqueduct being
facing the south the Water during summer
is hot. otherwise clean & good - There is a
fine building for the Presidency now in
advancement - and a Noble pile of build
-ing - began by the Cardinal Fesch. intended
for a Convent - it has been discontinued
Ajaccio is famous not only for having
given birth to the most extraordinary
Man of his Age but to several others -
Gen.l Sebastiani - Comte de Borgo the present
minister from France to Russia - de Borgo
is a village in the mountains seen from
the Town - There is an aqueduct of Water



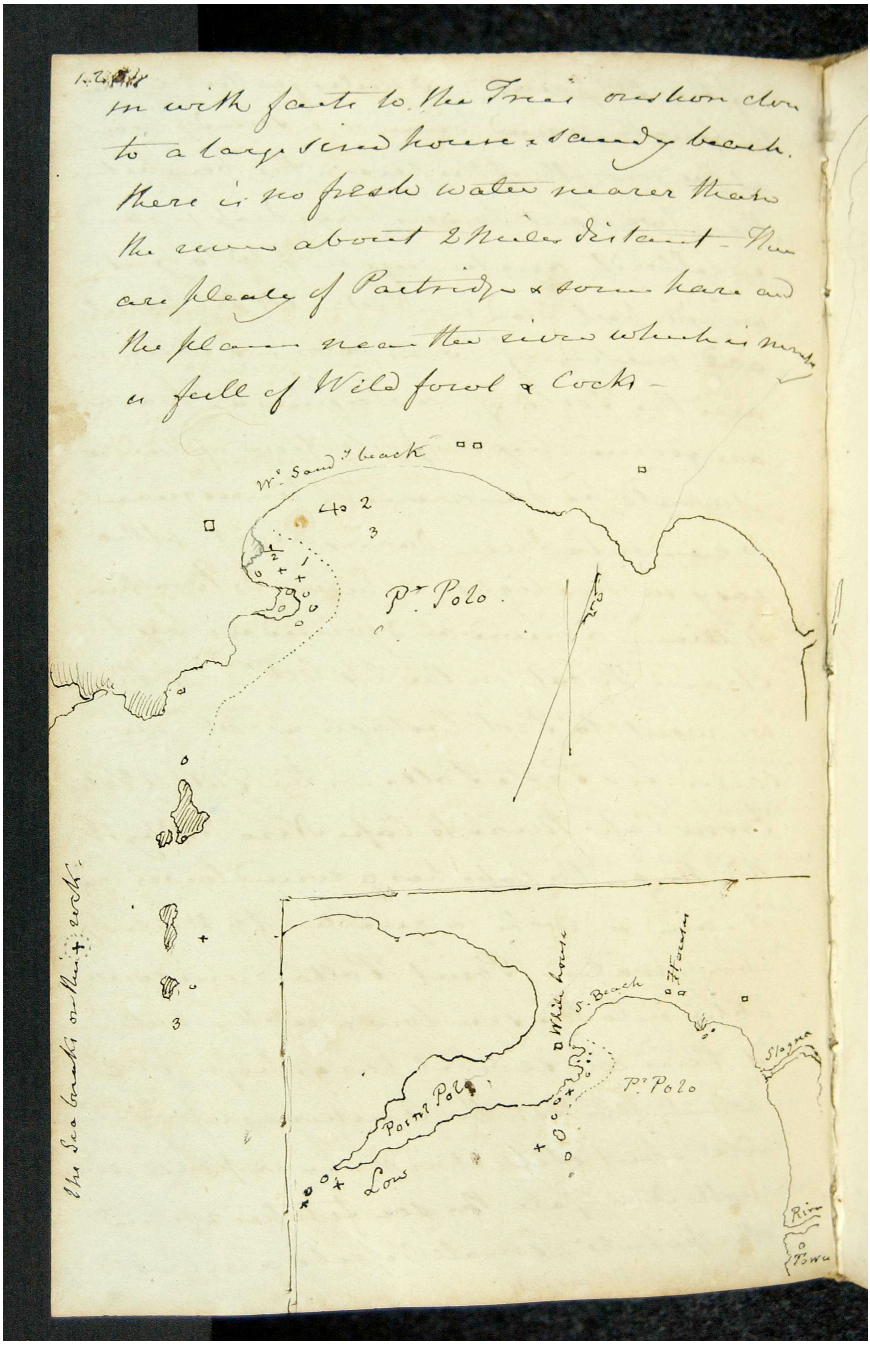
it is brought from the mountains 7 miles it is not abundant. I visited the Ports on the South of the Gulf of Ajaccio - Cape Muro which is the South point is low immediately near the sea but runs up high behind. There is a small rest with some Saints picture on a high pointed rock there appear no sunken rocks on the Sea side all the many when within the Cape a half mile off - On rounding C. Muro one mile - you see the first Round Tower behind which there is tolerable anchorage in the N.W. winds - 4 Miles further is the second point on which stands the 2nd Tower off the point there are many rocks above & under water. round this point is Port Castagnia good in all Winds. but you must anchor near enough to the rocks to have a line fast on shore - 4 Miles further on brings you to the 3rd point and Tower round which is Port St. Barbara - between these two points the bay runs deep in and in the middle stands the Island Piana low & rocky - and there is a bad rock just under water about one mile South on the S. side is Cala Media round some rocky ex-

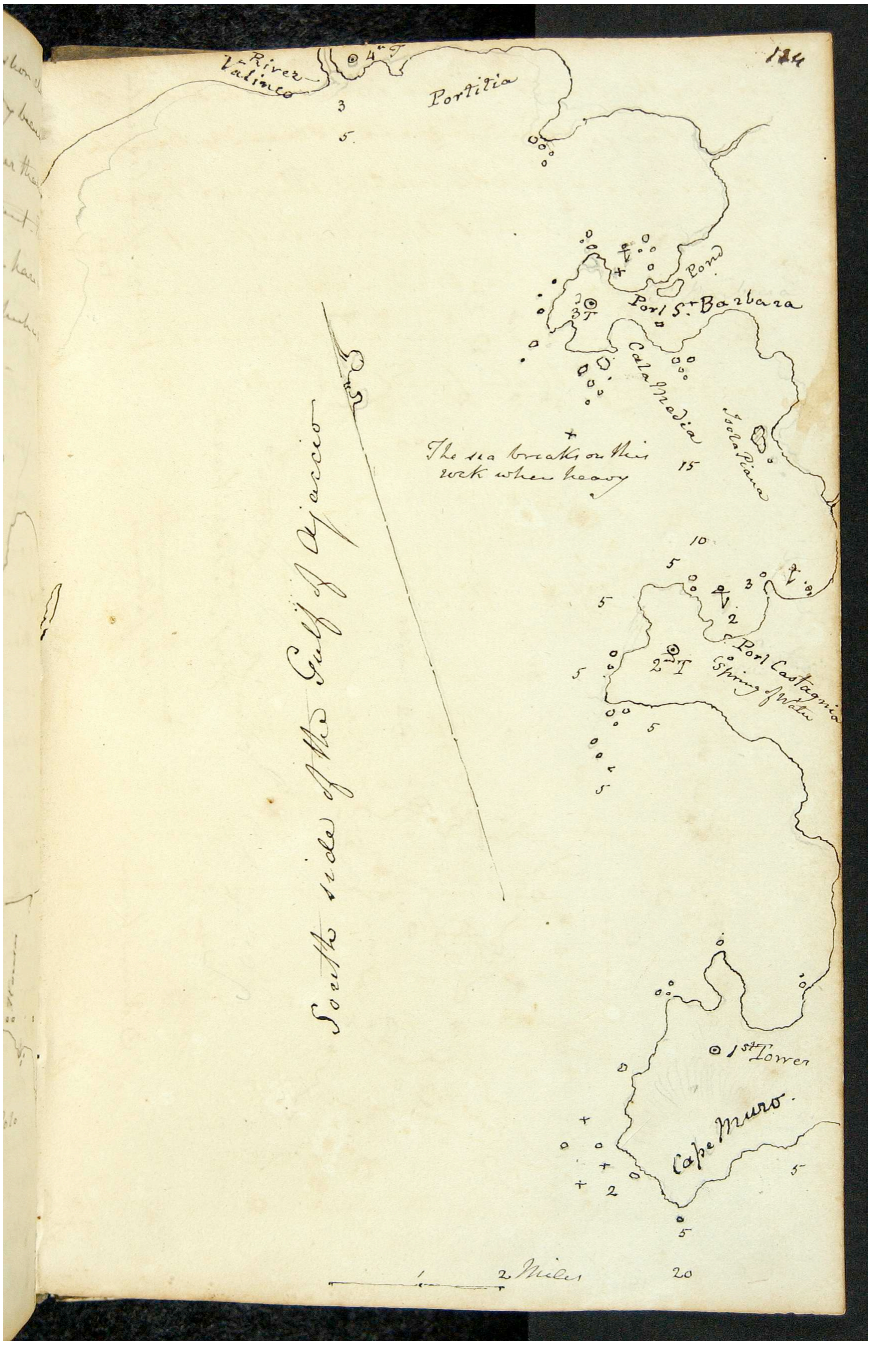


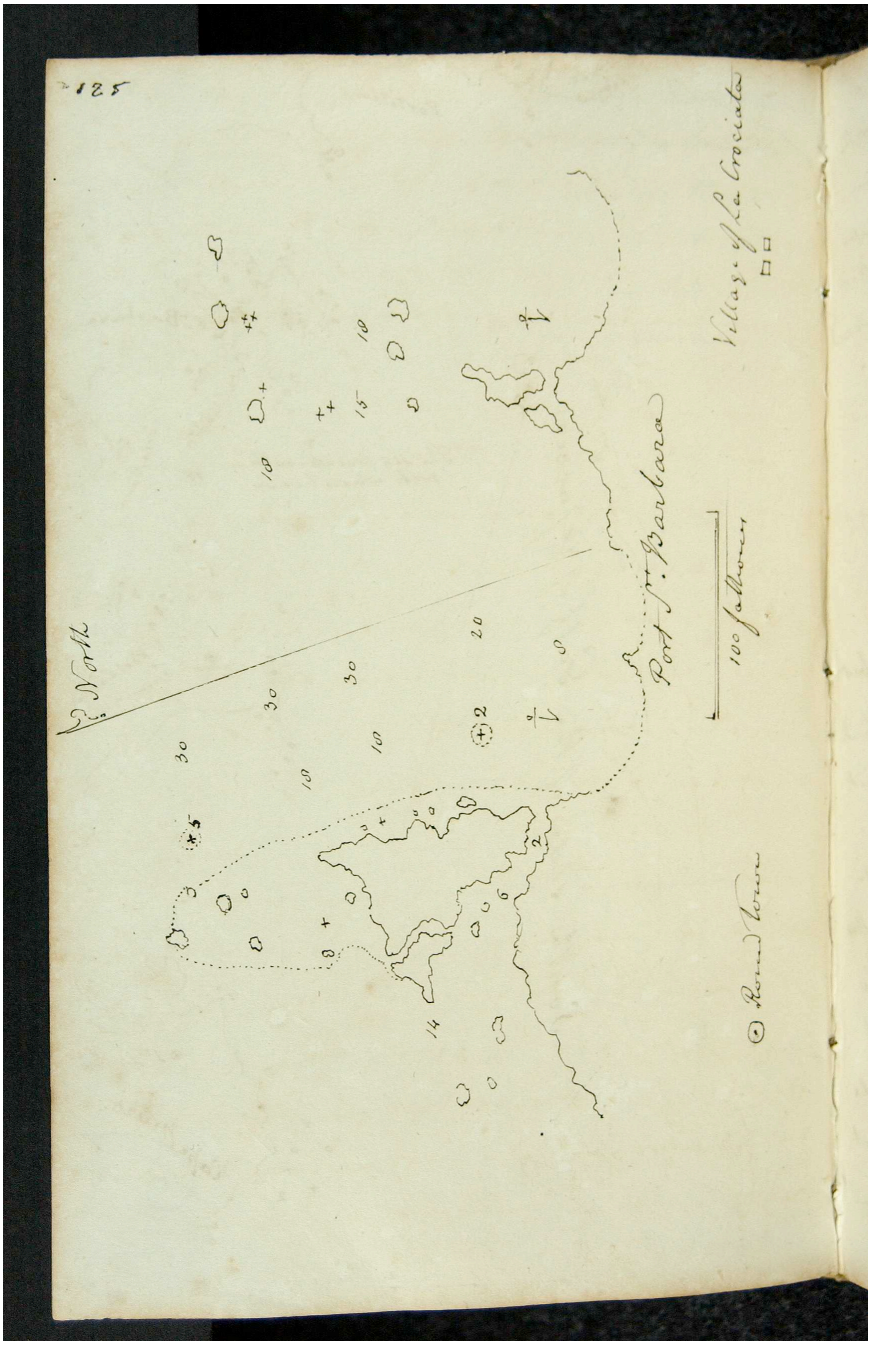
122

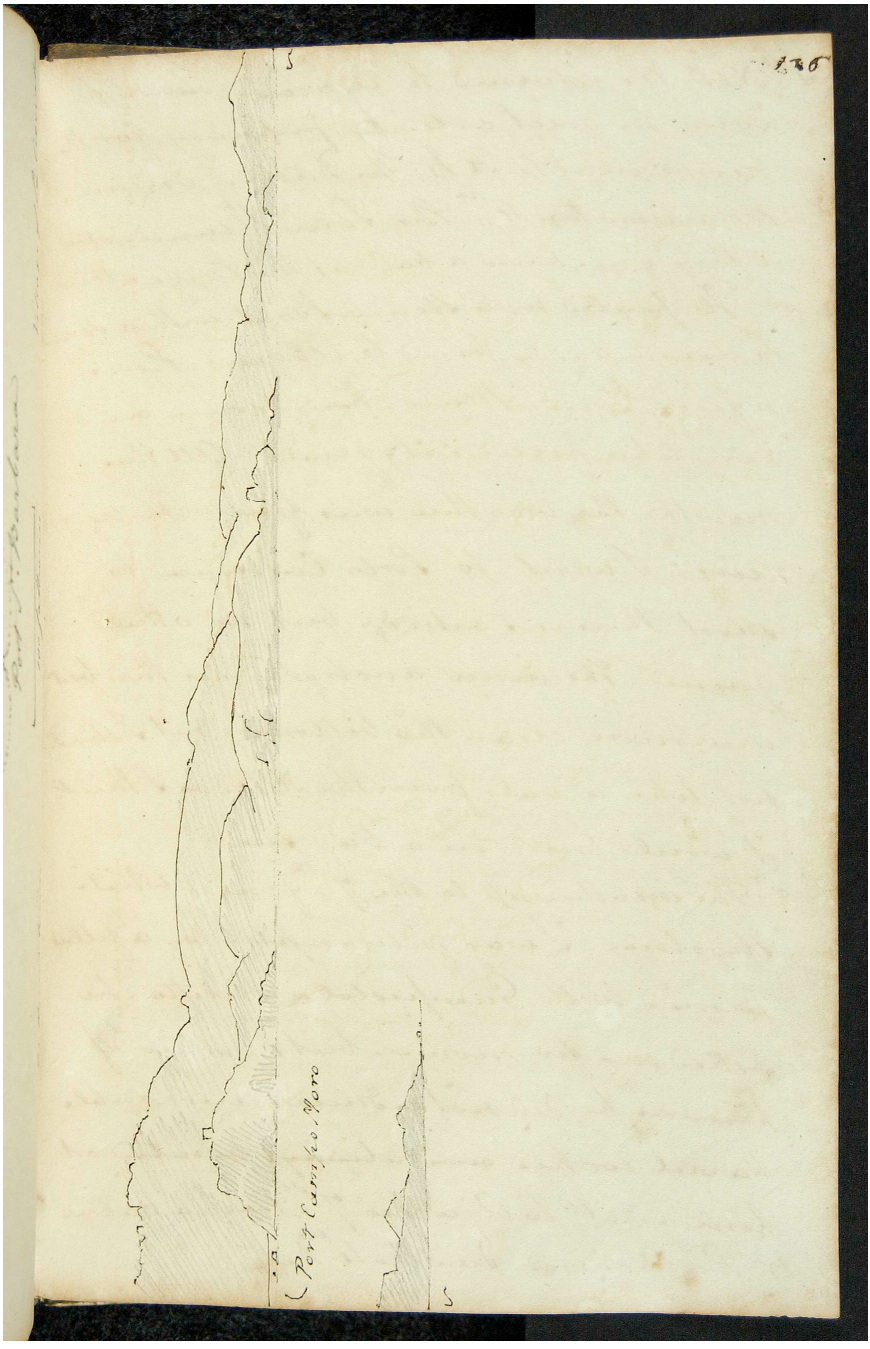
of the 3rd point - 3 miles further - on Mount the fourth round tower on a sandy beach at the mouth of the river. The Bay between these two last towers has deep water and excellent anchorage in S.W to South winds but bad in N.W - All the points and reefs of rocks - above & under water and the Ports of Castaquina & S.Barbara are formed by the protection of these rocks, it would be dangerous (if unacquainted) to run into them during night - although easy in day light - Edwards Brother

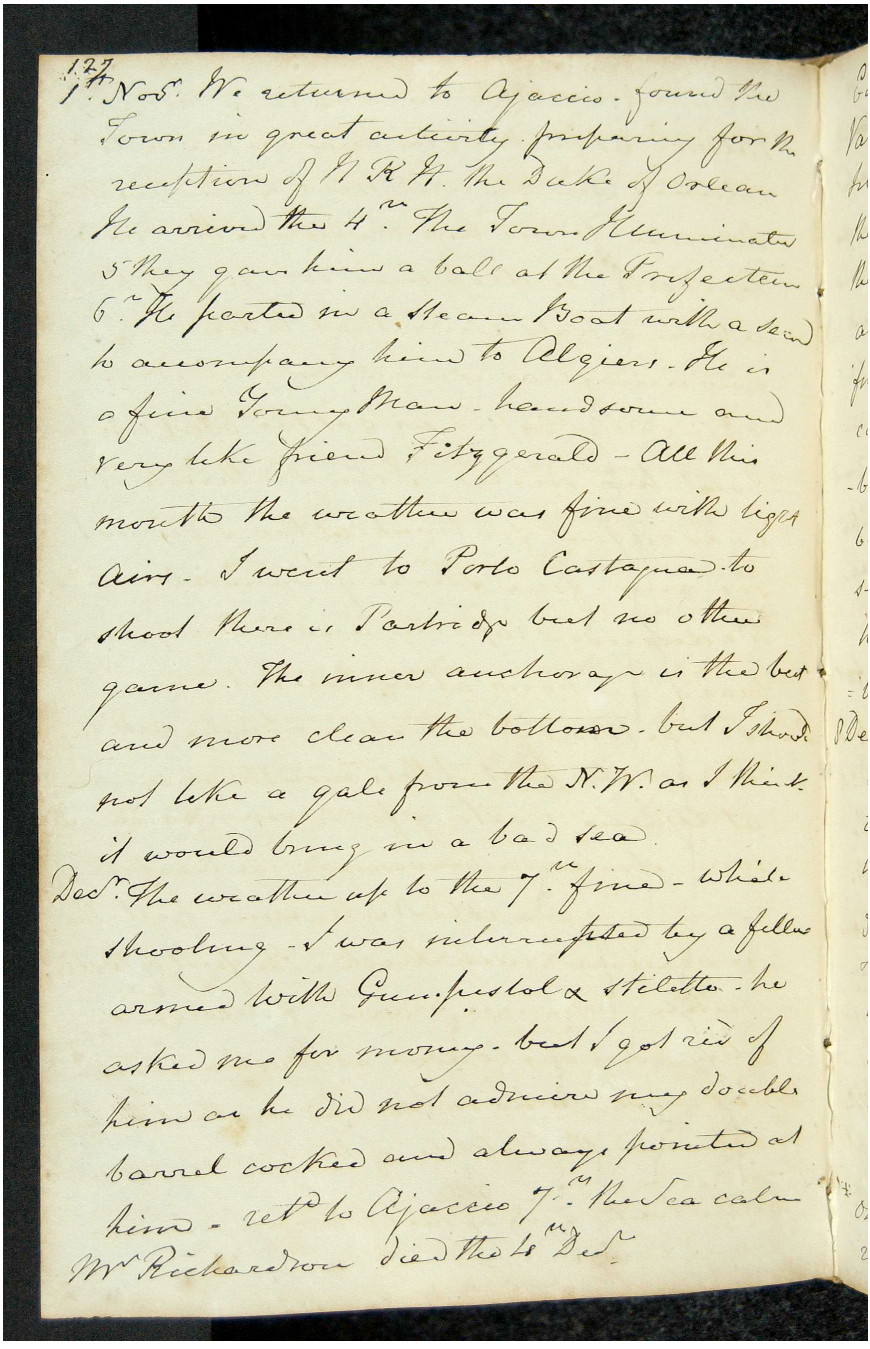
Oct.r 24 Williams arrived and joined us by the Steam Boat on the 24 Oct.r - on the 25th we went to Port Castaquina - 26th we sailed for Porto Pollo in the Gulf of Valinco From Cape Muro to Cape Nero N.W by W 2½ Miles the Cape has a round tower on it - and a rock a quarter of a mile off above water - Point Pollo runs considerably into the sea low & rocky - within it there are several large high rocks which protect the Anchorage from the S.W. - but still it is very exposed - even with N.W Gale the sea fetches round the points - small Vessels anchor well up to S.W. and W winds


W. Sand y beach
Pt. Polo
Pt. Polo
Point Polo
Low
Sloping
River


184
River Ladinco
Portitia
Port S.t Barbara
Cala Media
The sea breaks on this rock when heavy
South side of the Gulf of Ajaccio
Port Castagnia
Spring of Water
1st Tower
Cape Muro
2 Miles


125
N. North
Port St. Barbara
100 fathoms
Village of La Graciosa
Round Town

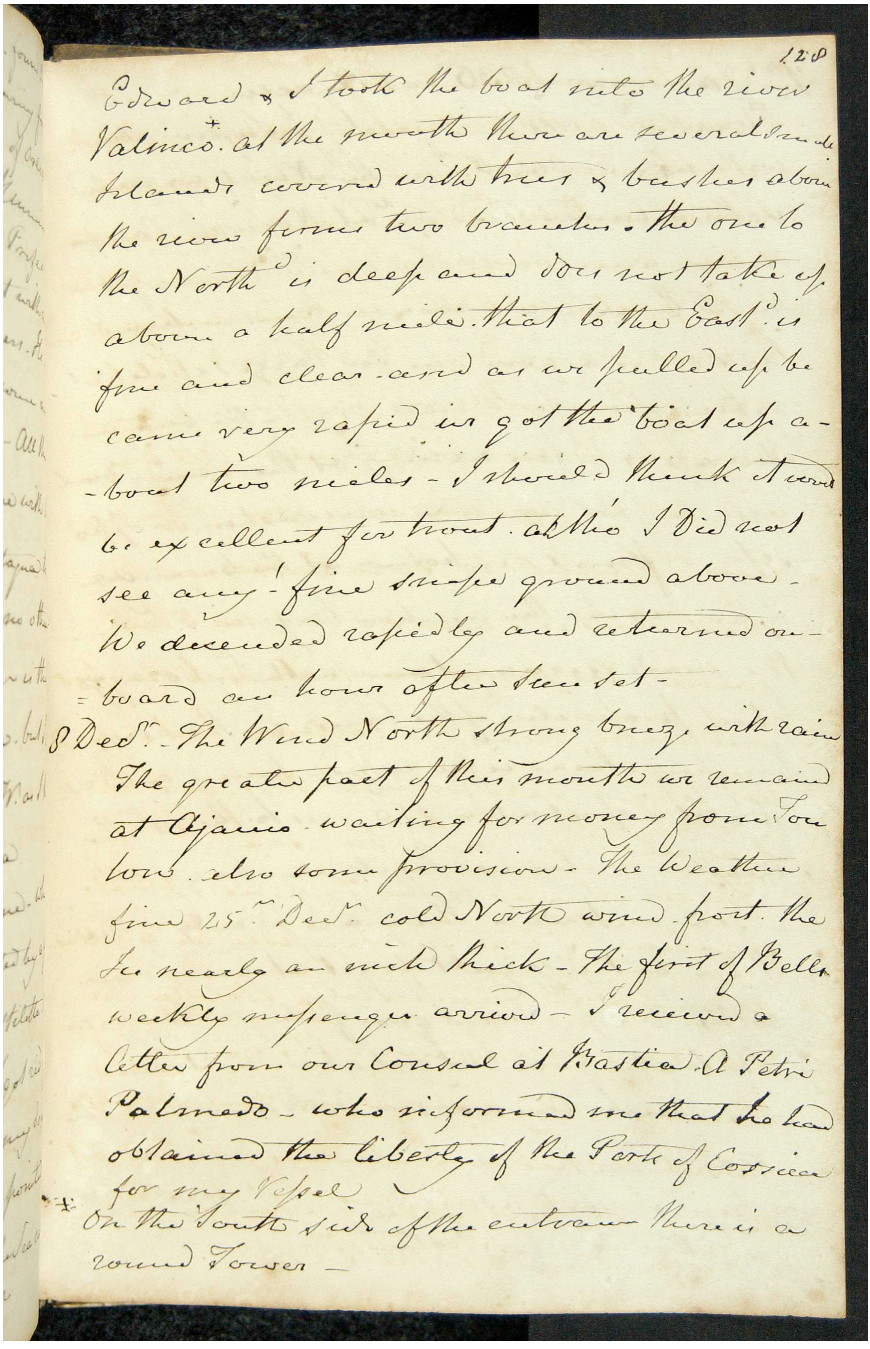

Port Cumfo. Moro



127

1st Nov. We returned to Ajaccio - found the Town in great activity preparing for the reception of H R H. the Duke of Orleans He arrived the 4th. The Town Illuminated & they gave him a ball at the Prefecture 6th He started in a Steam Boat with a Sard to accompany him to Algiers. He is a fine young Man - handsome and very like friend Fitzgerald - All this month the weather was fine with light airs - I went to Porto Castagna to shoot there is Partridge but no other game. The inner anchorage is the best and more clear the bottom - but I should not like a gale from the N.W. as I think it would bring in a bad sea.

Dec.r The weather up to the 7th fine - While shooting - I was interrupted by a fellow armed with Gun, pistol & Stiletto - he asked me for money - but I got rid of him as he did not admire my double barrel cocked and always pointed at him - ret.d to Ajaccio 7th The Sea calm Mr Richardson died the 4th Dec.r

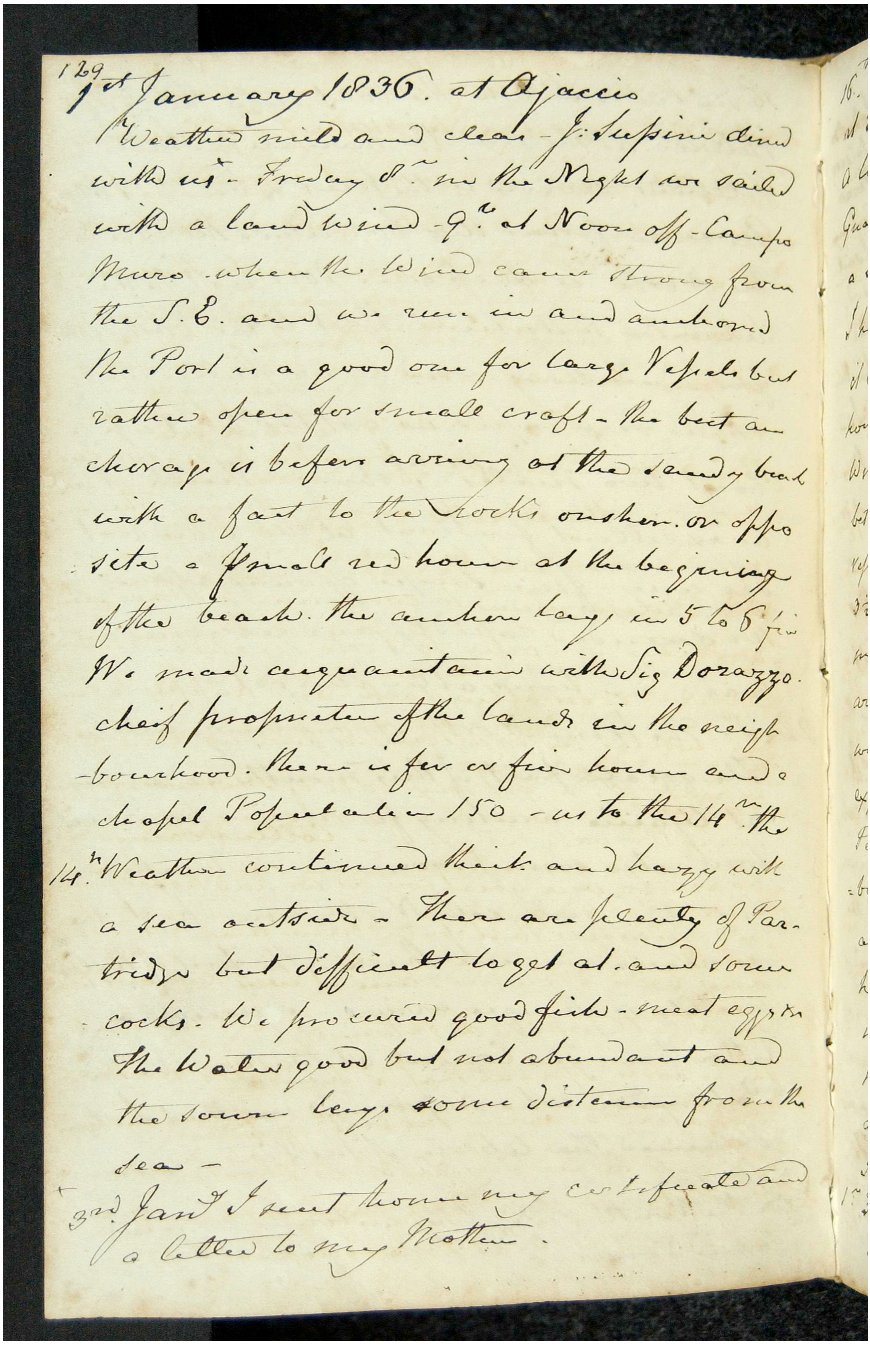


128

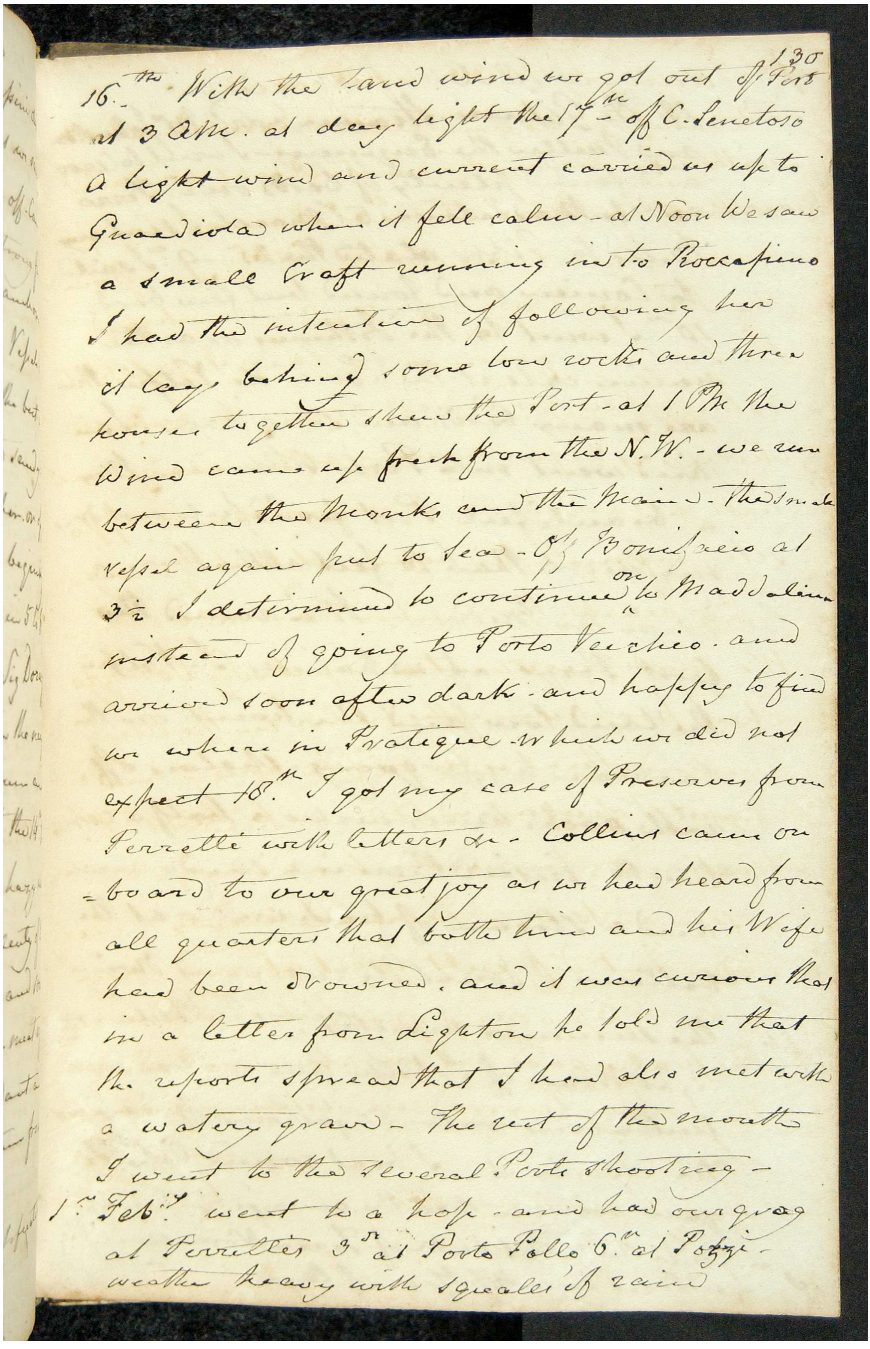
Edward & I took the boat into the river Valinco. at the mouth there are several small Islands covered with trees & bushes above the river forms two branches. the one to the North is deep and does not take up above a half mile. that to the East is fine and clear. and as we pulled up became very rapid we got the boat up about two miles - I should think it would be excellent for trout. altho I did not see any - fine shingle ground above - We descended rapidly and returned on board an hour after sun set -

8 Dec. The Wind North strong breez with rain The greater part of this month we remained at Ajaccio waiting for money from London. also some provision - The Weather fine 25th Dec. cold North wind. frost the Ice nearly an inch thick - The first of Bell's weekly messenger arrived - I received a letter from our Consul at Bastia A Petri Palmedo - who informed me that he had obtained the liberty of the Ports of Corsica for my Vessel

* On the South side of the entrance there is a round Tower -

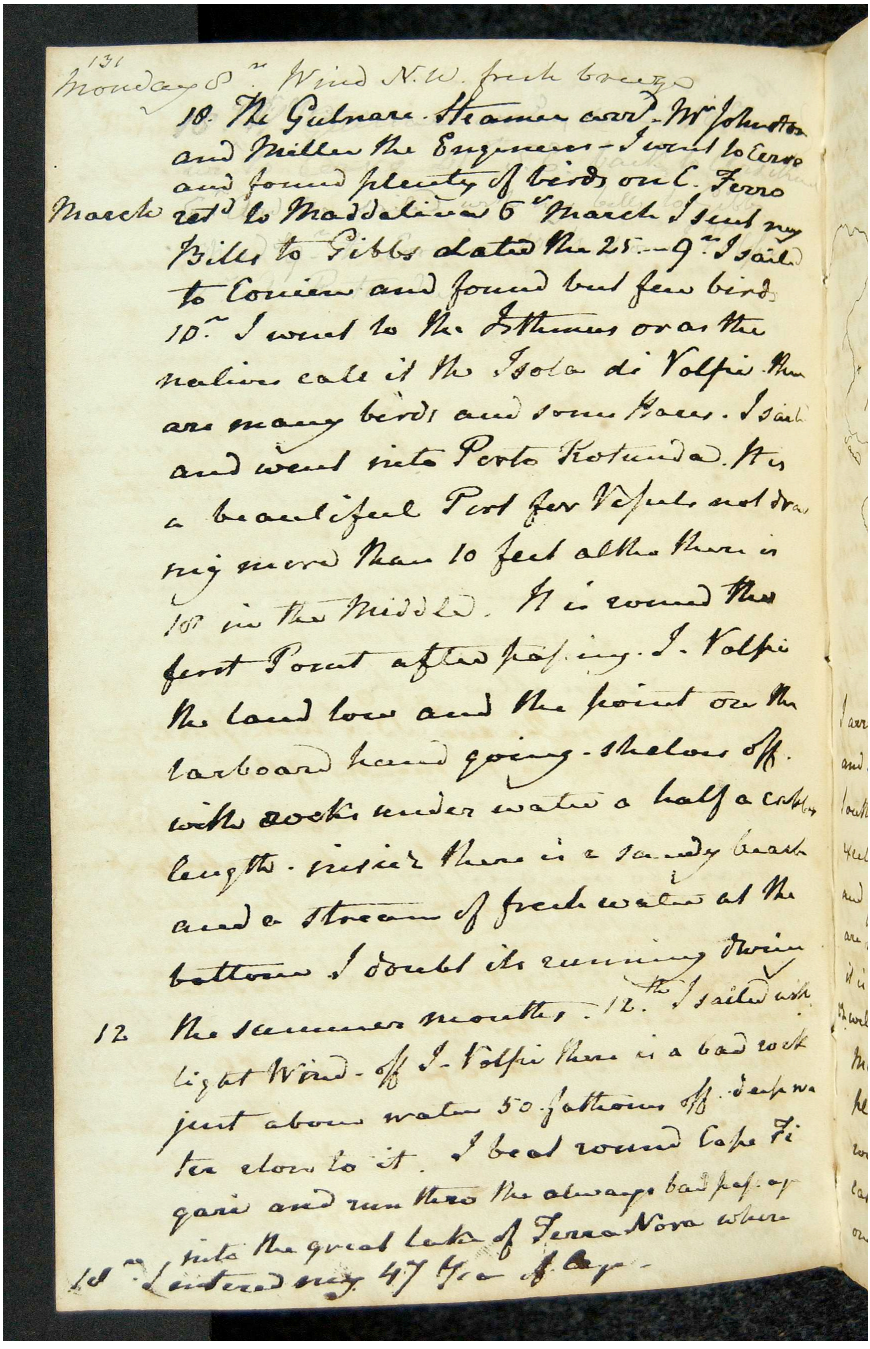


129
1st January 1836. at Ajaccio
Weather mild and clear - J. Lupini dined with us - Friday 8th in the Night we sailed with a land Wind - 9 a.m. at Noon off - Campo Muro - when the Wind came strong from the S.E. and we run in and anchored the Port is a good one for large Vessels but rather open for small craft - the best anchorage is before arriving at the sandy beach with a foot to the rocks on shore. on opposite a small red house at the beginning of the beach. the anchor lays in 5 to 6 fm We made acquaintance with Sig Dorazzo. chief proprietor of the lands in the neighbourhood. there is few or four houses and a chapel Population 150 - we to the 14th the 14th Weather continued thick and hazy with a sea outside - there are plenty of Partridges but difficult to get at. and some cocks. We procured good fish - meat eggs &c The Water good but not abundant and the town lays some distance from the sea -
3rd Jan. I sent home my Certificate and a Letter to my Mother.

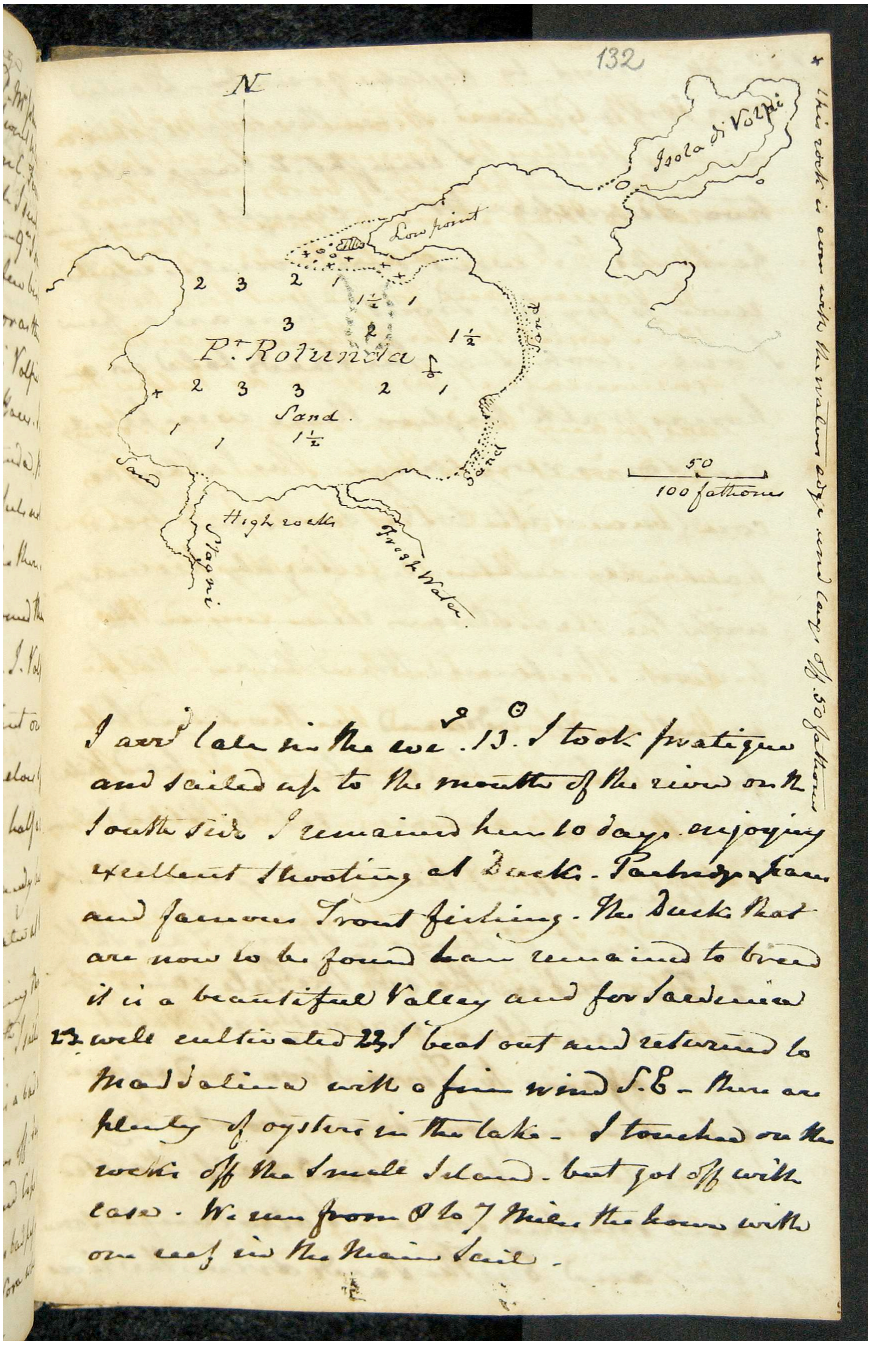


130

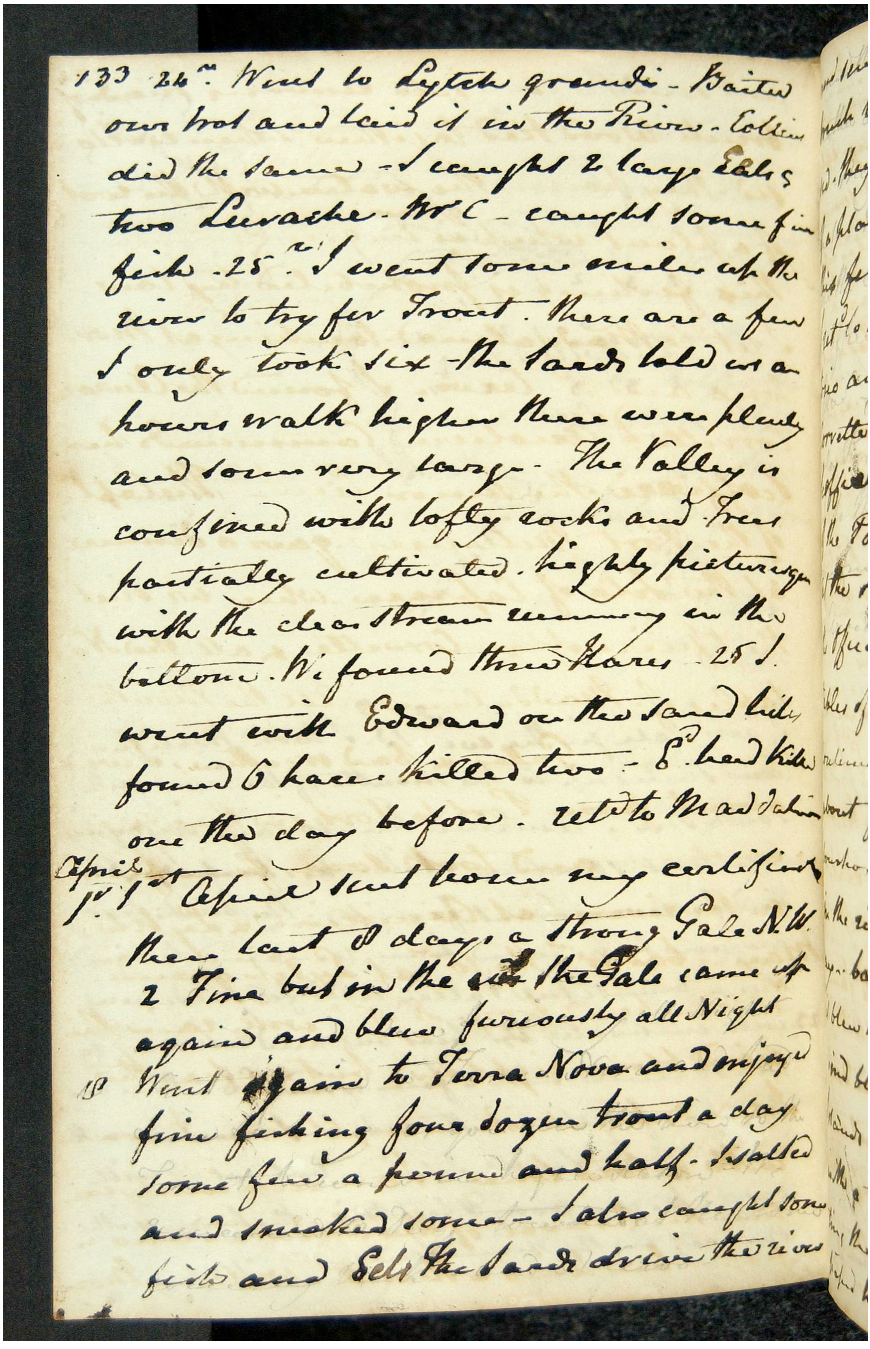
16th With the land wind we got out of Port
at 3 AM. at day light the 1st of C. Senetoso
a light wind and current carried us up to
Guardiola when it fell calm - at Noon We saw
a small Craft running in to Roccapino
I had the intention of following her
if lay behind some low rocks and three
houses together shew the Port - at 1 PM the
Wind came up fresh from the N.W. - we run
between the Monks and the Main - the small
vessel again put to sea - off Bonifacio at
3½ I determined to continue on to Maddalina
instead of going to Porto Vecchio - and
arrived soon after dark - and happy to find
us where in Pratique which we did not
expect 18th I got my case of Preserves from
Perrette with letters &c - Collins came on
board to our great joy as we had heard from
all quarters that both him and his Wife
had been drowned - and it was curious that
in a letter from Lipton he told me that
the reports spread that I had also met with
a watery grave - The rest of the month
I went to the several Porte shooting -
1st Feb.y went to a hop - and had our grog
at Perrettes 3rd at Porto Pollo 6th at Porto -
weather heavy with squalls of rain



Monday 8th Wind N.W. fresh breezy
10. The Gulnare Steamer arrd - Mr Johnston and Miller the Engineers - I went to Cerro and found plenty of birds on C. Ferro
March rets to Maddalina 6th March I sent my Bills to Gibbs dated the 25 - 9th I sailed to Louisa and found but few birds
10th I went to the Isthmus or as the natives call it the Isola di Volpi there are many birds and some Hares. I sailed and went into Porto Rotunda. It is a beautiful Port for Vessels not drawing more than 10 feet all the way in 10 fm in the Middle. It is round the first Point after passing I. Volpi the land low and the point on the larboard hand going - shelves off with rocks under water a half a cable length - inside there is a sandy beach and a stream of fresh water at the bottom I doubt its running more than the summer months - 12th I sailed with
12 light Wind - off I. Volpi there is a bad rock just above water 50 fathoms off - deep water close to it. I beat round Cape Figari and run into the always bad passage into the great Lake of Terra Nova where
16th I entered my 47 Year of Age -



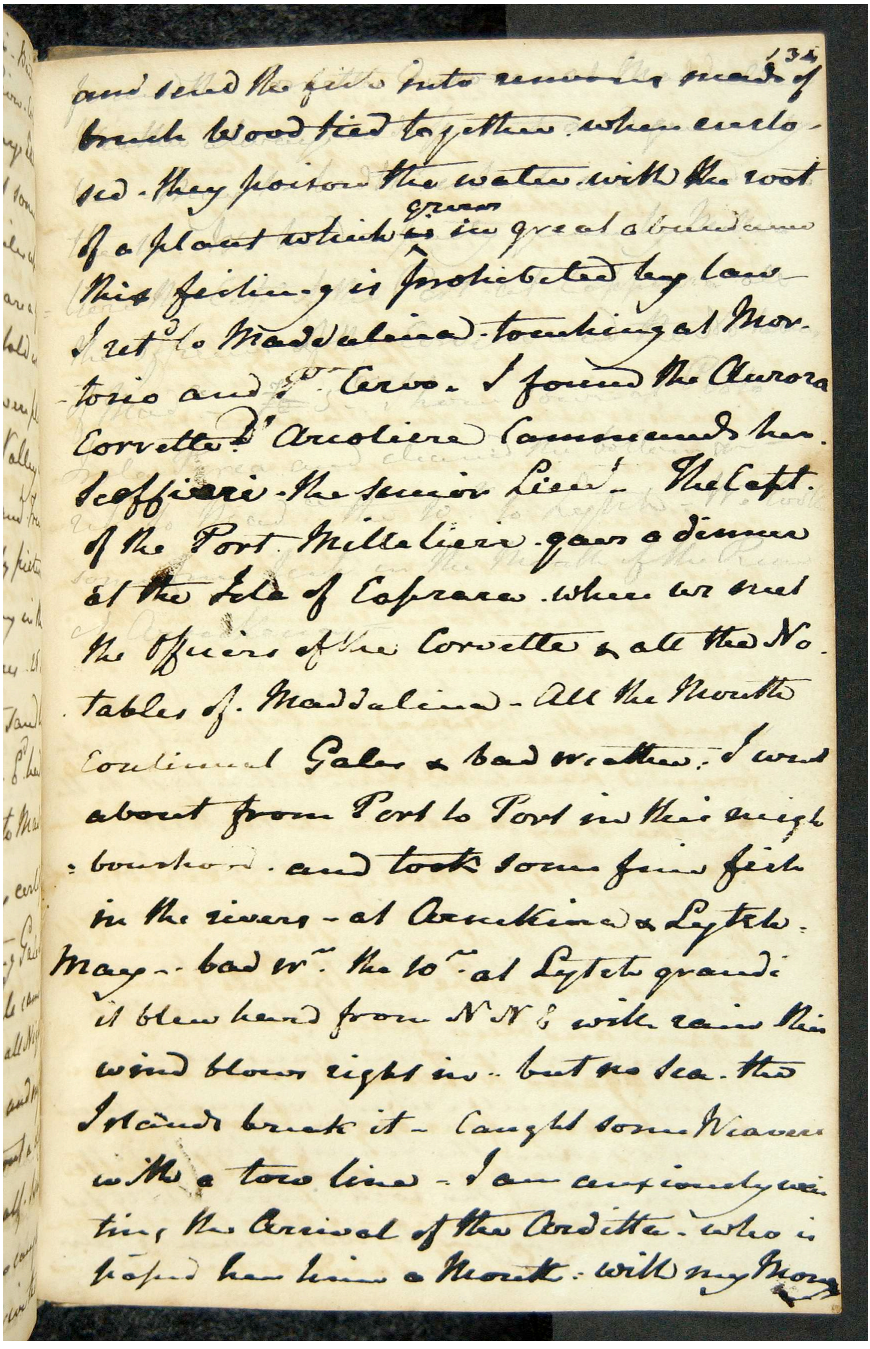
I arrd late in the eve. 13. I took pratique and sailed up to the mouth of the river on the South side I remained here to day, enjoying excellent shooting at Ducks. Partridge, Hare and famous Trout fishing. The Ducks that are now to be found here remained to breed it is a beautiful Valley and for 2 or 3 miles well cultivated 23d I beat out and returned to Marsalina with a fair wind S.E. - There are plenty of oysters in the lake. I touched on the rocks off the Small Island. but got off with ease. Wind from 8 to 7 Miles. the hours with one reef in the Main Sail.



133 26th Went to Lytch grounds - Baited our hot and laid it in the River - Collins did the same - I caught 2 large Eels & two Lavache - Mr C - caught some fine fish - 25th I went some miles up the river to try for Trout - There are a few I only took six - The land hold on a hours walk higher there were plenty and some very large - The Valley is confined with lofty rocks and Trees partially cultivated - highly picturesque with the clear stream running in the bottom - We found three Hares - 25 I went with Edward on the land side found 6 hare - killed two - E. had killed one the day before - retd to Mad Valin

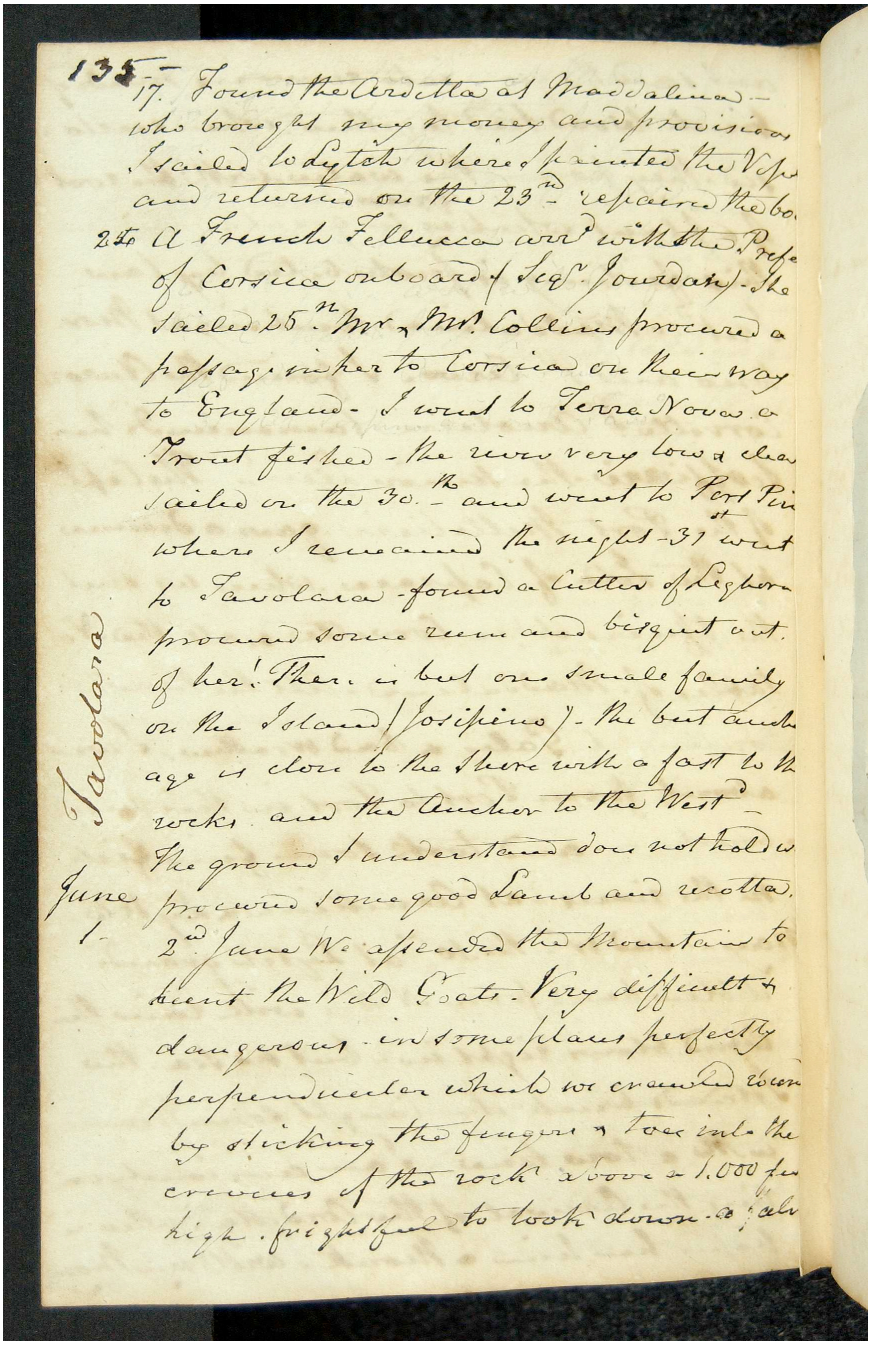
Aprils 1st April last heard my certificate

there last 8 days, a strong Gale NW.
2 Fine but in the [illegible] the Gale came up
again and blew furiously all Night
28 Went again to Terra Nova and enjoyed
fine fishing four dozen trout a day
some few a pound and half - I salted
and smoked some - I also caught some
fish and Eels the land drive the river



134

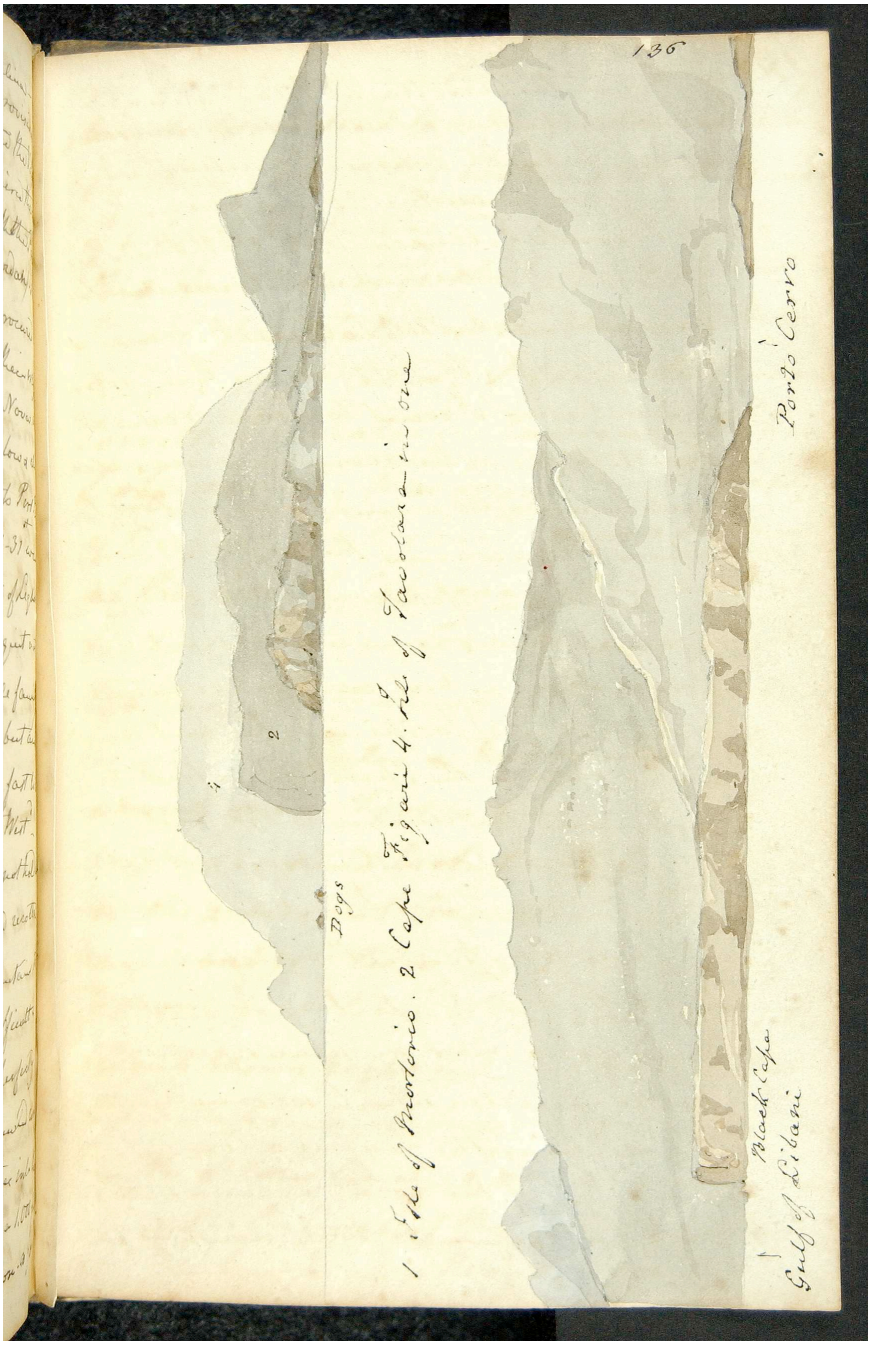
and send the fish into enormous masses of brush Wood tied together when enclosed. they poison the water with the root of a plant which grows in great abundance this fishing is prohibited by law. I set to Maddalena touching at Mortorio and St. Ceres. I found the Aurora Corvette D'Arcolière Commands her. Officiers the Senior Lieu. the Capt. of the Port Millelieri gave a dinner at the Isle of Caprara. where we met the Officers of the Corvette & all the Notables of Maddalena. All the Month Continued Gales & bad Weather. I went about from Port to Port in this neighbourhood. and took some fine fish in the rivers at Arenkina & Leyteto. May 1. bad W.r the 10.th at Leyteto grand. it blew hard from N.N.W. with rain this wind blows right in. but no sea. the Island break it. Caught some Mackarel with a tow line. I am impatiently waiting the Arrival of the Andritte. who is hoped here in a Month. with my Horse

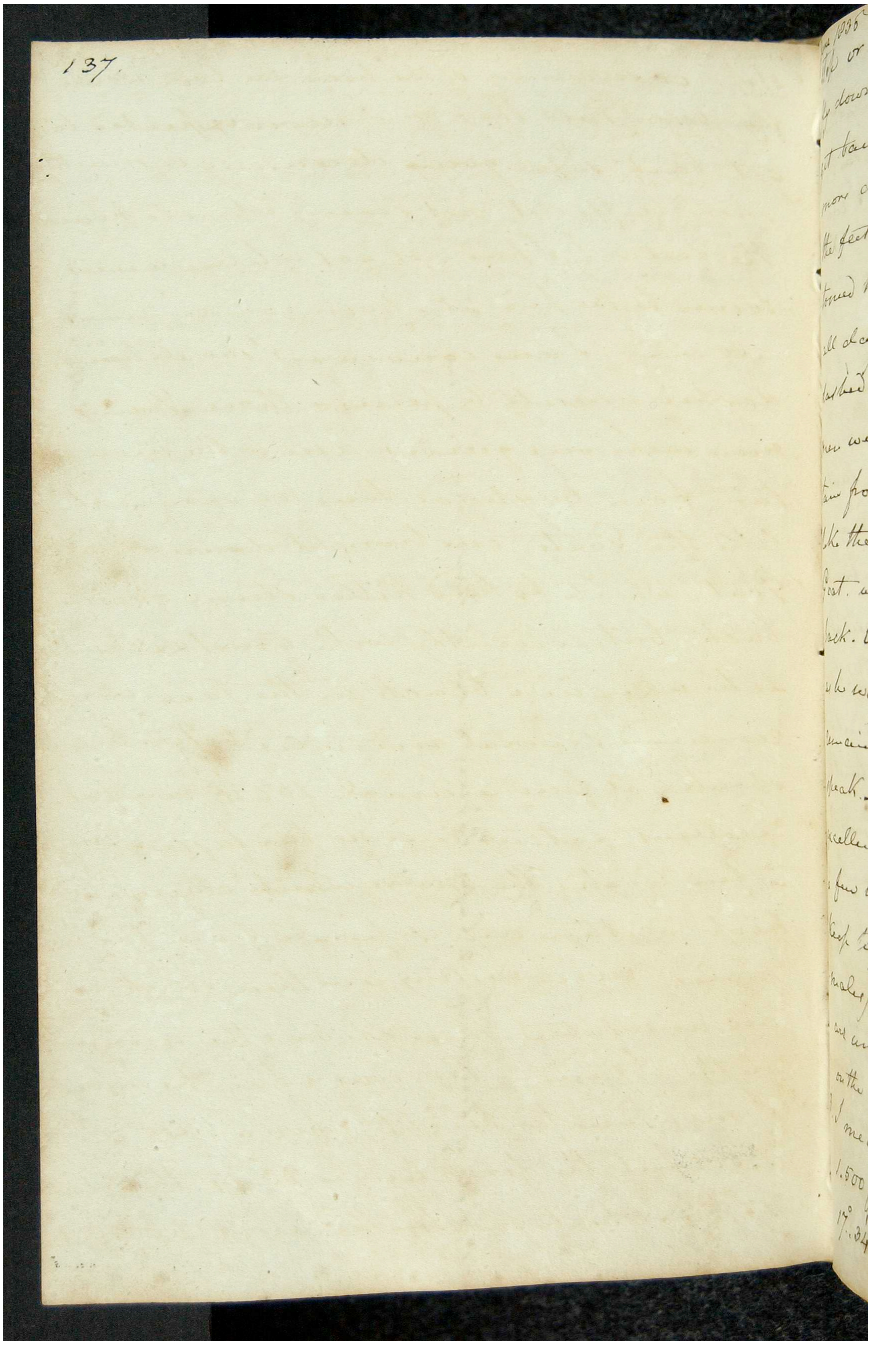


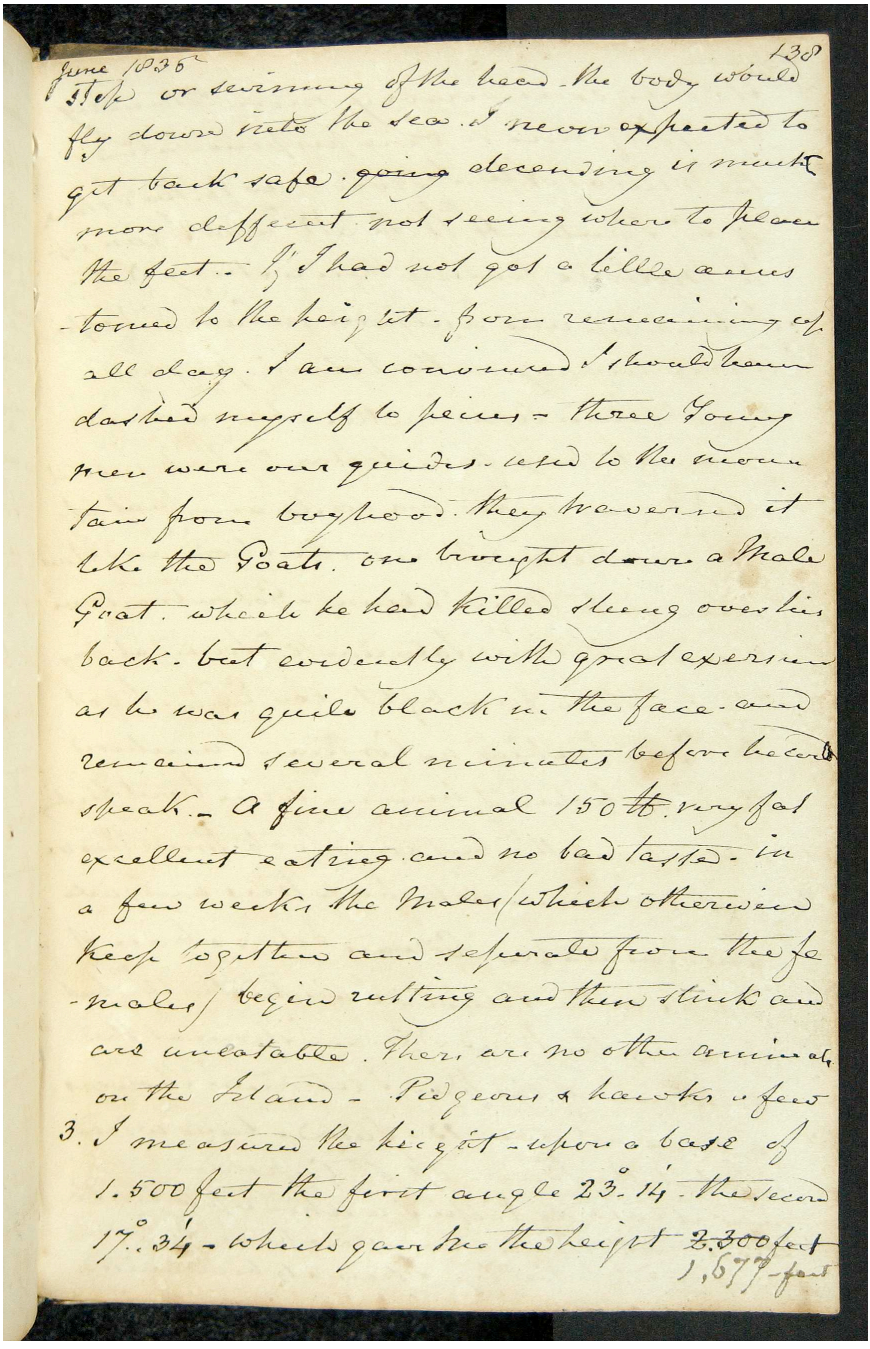
135
17. Found the Ardetta at Maddalina — who brought my money and provisions. I sailed to Dytch where I printed the Views and returned on the 23rd — repaired the boat.
25. A French Felluca arrived with the Prefet of Corsica onboard of Sigr. Jourdan. — She sailed 26th. Mr & Mrs Collins procured a passage in her to Corsica on their way to England. — I went to Terra Nova & Trout fished — the river very low & clear sailed on the 30th — and went to Port Pinast where I remained the night — 31 went to Tavolara — found a Cutter of Leghorn procured some rum and biscuit out of her! There is but one small family on the Island (Josipieno) — the best anchorage is close to the shore with a fast to the rocks and the Anchor to the West — The ground I understand does not hold well.

Tavolara

June 1. procured some good Sand and ecotta.
2nd June We ascended the Mountains to hunt the Wild Goats. — Very difficult & dangerous — in some places perfectly perpendicular which we ascended even by sticking the fingers & toes into the crevices of the rocks above 1.000 feet high. — frightful to look down. — Calm


136
Dogs
1. Isle of Providencia. 2. Cape Negril 4. Isle of Pedro
Black Cape
Gulf of Chiriqui
Punta Cerro

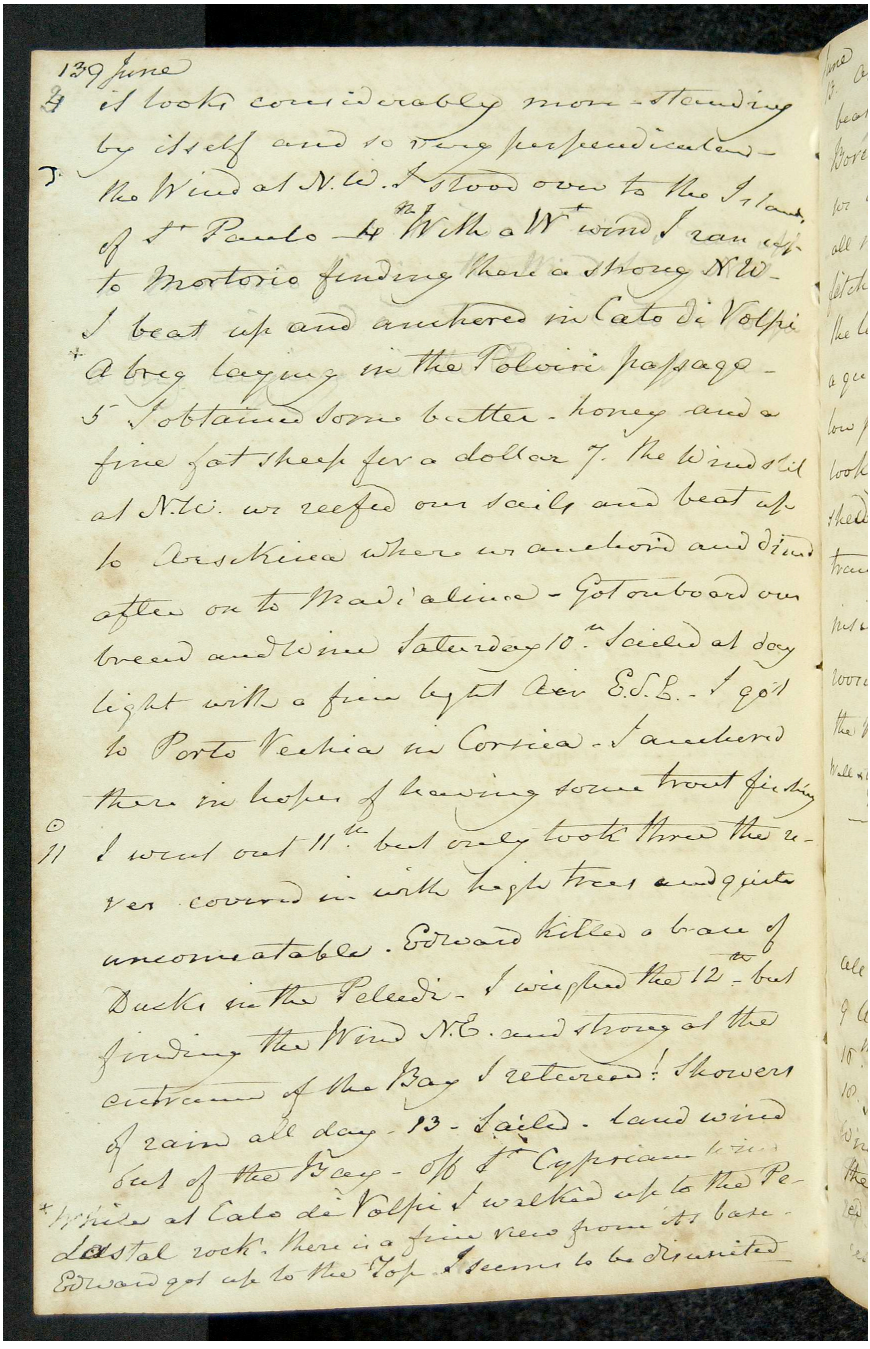

137.



June 1835 138

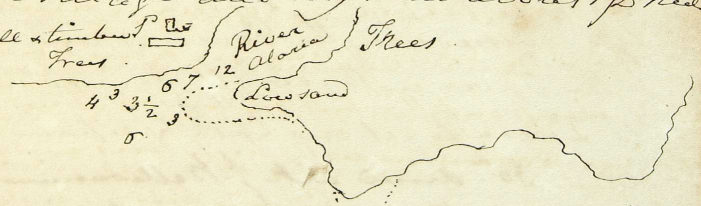
stop or swimming of the head. the body would fly down into the sea. I never expected to get back safe: going descending it must more different not seeing when to place the feet. if I had not got a little accustomed to the height from remaining all day. I am convinced I should have dashed myself to pieces. three young men were our guides. and to the mountain from boyhood. they traversed it like the Goats. one brought down a Male Goat. which he had killed slung over his back. but evidently with great exertion as he was quite black in the face. and remained several minutes before he could speak. a fine animal 150 lb. very fat excellent eating and no bad taste. in a few weeks the Males which otherwise keep together and seperate from the females begin rutting and then stink and are uneatable. there are no other animals on the Island. Pidgeons & hawks & fowl

3. I measured the height upon a base of 1.500 feet the first angle 23°. 14'. the second 17°. 34'. which gave me the height ~~2.300 feet~~ 1,677 feet

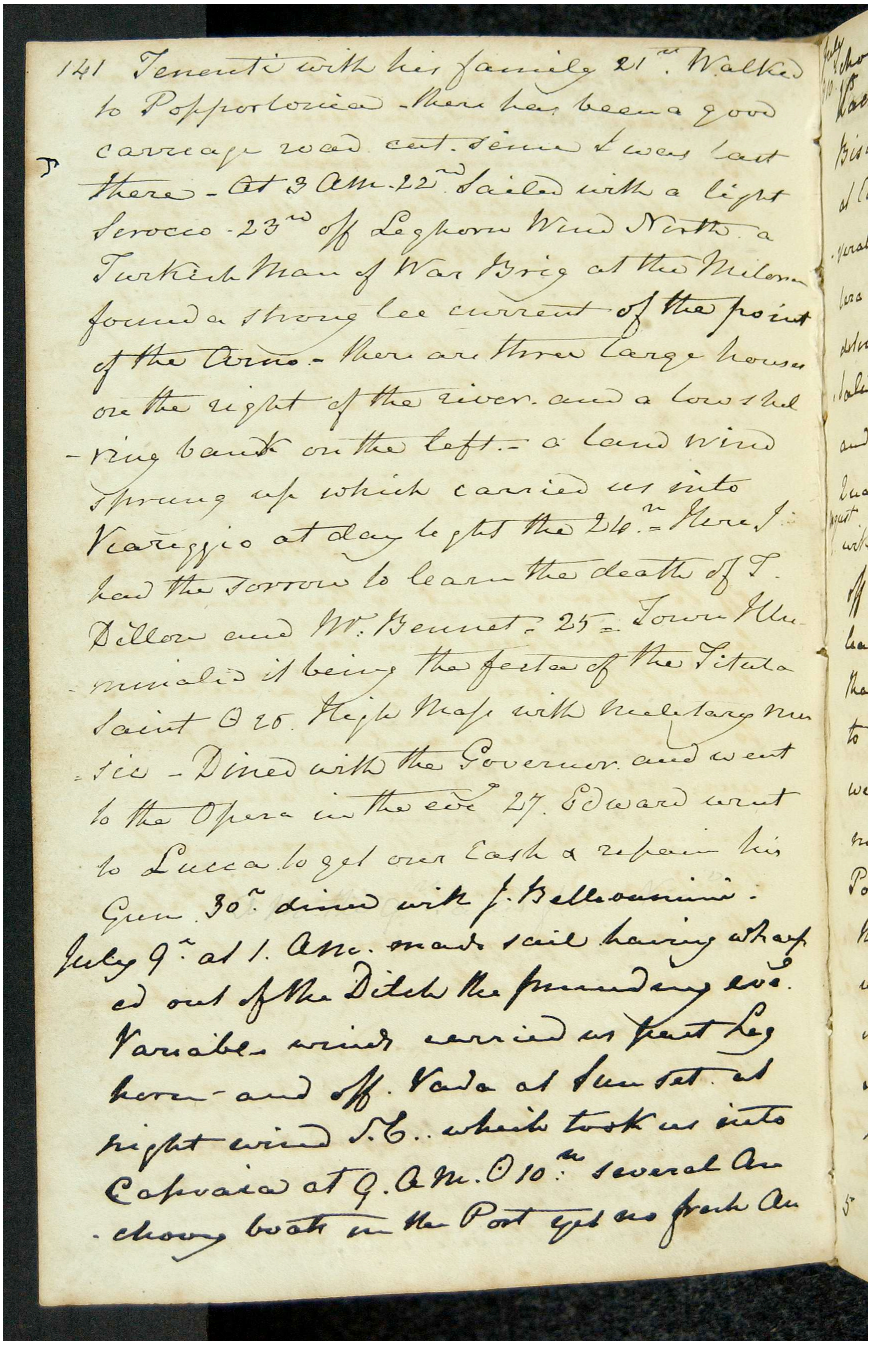


1829 June
24 It look's considerably more standing by itself and to rang perpendicular—
J. the Wind at N.W. I stood over to the Island of St Paulo — 4 P.M. With a W.ly wind I ran up to Mortorio finding there a strong N.W. I beat up and anchored in Cala di Volpi
+ a brig laying in the Volpini passage — 5 I obtained some butter — honey and a fine fat sheep for a dollar 7. the Wind still at N.W. we reefed our sails and beat up to Arischina where we anchored and dined after on to Madalina — Got on board our bread and wine Saturday 10th Sailed at day light with a fine light air E.S.E. — I got to Porto Vechia in Corsica — I anchored there in hopes of having some trout fishing
⊙ 11 I went out 11th but only took three the water covered in with high trees and quite uncomfortable. Edward killed a brace of Ducks in the Pelade — I weighed the 12th but finding the Wind N.E. and strong at the entrance of the Bay I returned! Showers of rain all day — 13 — Sailed — land wind out of the Bay — Off St Cyprian's
* Pinnies at Cala di Volpi I walked up to the Pedestal rock. there is a fine view from its base — Edward got up to the Top — It seems to be Granite

June 13. at N.N.E. it blew fresh we reefed and beat off the coast - in company with two Boats - it moderated in the eve[n] and we continued off towards Monte Christi all night - tacked at day light at 4[h] and fetched the Point of Alaria - I went in the little boat to visit the river - it lay a quarter of a Mile to the South[d] of the low point. and there is an old Wall looking like a tower and a long Strand shed - full of bark on the left or S[t] entrance there was 3 ½ feet on the bar inside 12 or 14 wide and plenty of water. The Vessels generally run up to the Village and lay there about ½ a Mile

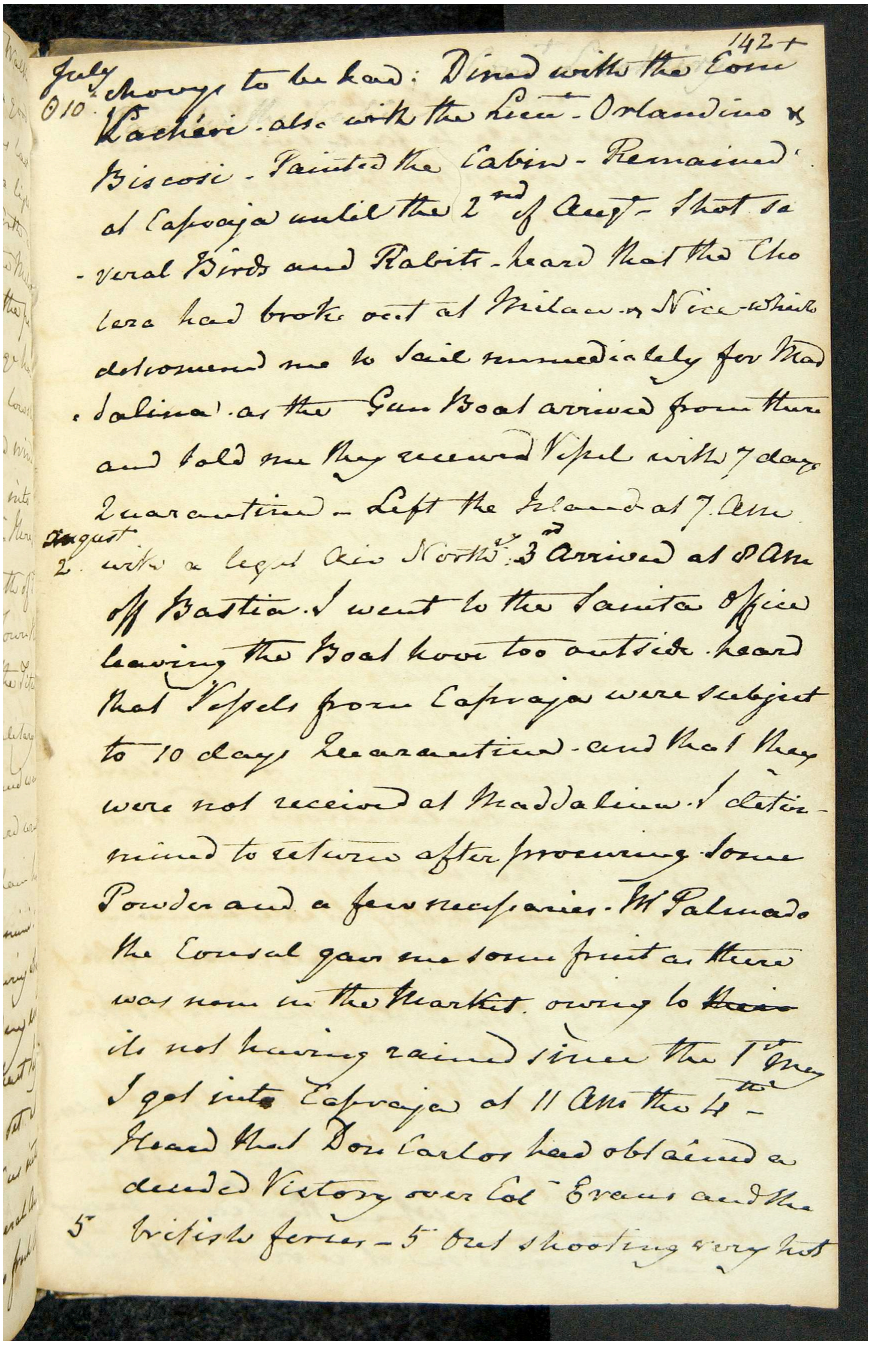


all Night light airs & flood aff - 15[th] at 9 AM. Wind S.E. which took us off Elba 16[th] at 7 AM. anchored in Porto Ferrajo 18. I got wine from Sig[r] Giuseppe Foresi Wind & Weather S.E. 19[th] and sailed sea from the S.W. put into Porto Barrato 20[th] I walked over to Piombino. dined there and returned in the eve which we passed at the



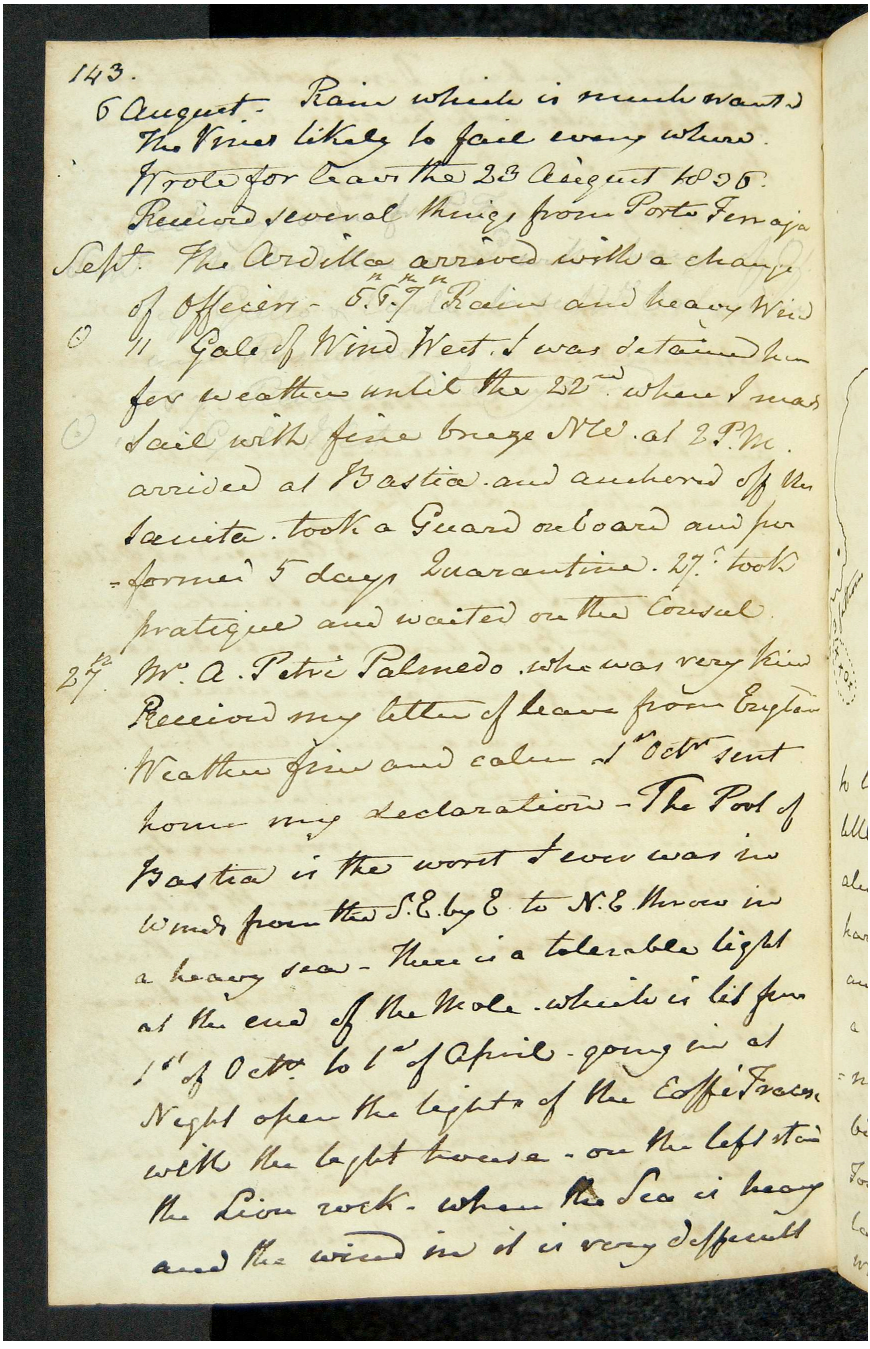
141 Tenerife with his family 21st. Walked to Popportorica - there has been a good carriage road cut since I was last there - At 3 AM. 22nd Sailed with a light Scirocco - 23rd off Leghorn Wind North a Turkish Man of War Brig at the Meloria found a strong lee current of the point of the Arno - there are three large houses on the right of the river and a low shelving bank on the left - a land wind sprung up which carried us into Viareggio at day light the 24th - Here I had the sorrow to learn the death of T. Dillon and W. Bennet - 25 - Town Illuminated it being the feast of the Titular Saint O 26. High Mass with Military Music - Dined with the Governor and went to the Opera in the evg 27. Edward went to Lucca to get our cash & repair his Gun. 30th dined with J. Bellocomini -

July 9th at 1. AM. made sail having warped out of the Ditch the surrounding evg. Variable winds carried us first leg here - and off. Vada at Sun set. at night wind S.E. which took us into Cabraia at 9. AM. 10th several Anchoring boats in the Port yet no fresh An-



142+

July 10th showers to be had: Dined with the Comte Vachiere - also with the Lieut - Orlandino & Biscosi - Painted the Cabin - Remained at Capraja until the 2nd of Augt - Shot several Birds and Rabits - heard that the Cholera had broke out at Milan & Nice - which determined me to sail immediately for Maddalina - as the Gun Boat arrived from there and told me they received Vessels with 7 days Quarantine - Left the Island at 7 Am August 2nd with a light Air North: 3rd Arrived at 8 Am off Bastia - I went to the Sanita Office leaving the Boat lower too outside - heard that Vessels from Capraja were subject to 10 days Quarantine - and that they were not received at Maddalina - I determined to return after procuring some Powder and a few necessaries - W. Palmer the Consul gave me some fruit as there was none in the Market owing to ~~there~~ its not having rained since the 1st May I got into Capraja at 11 Am the 4th - Heard that Don Carlos had obtained a decided Victory over Col Evans and the 5th British Forces - 5th but shooting very hot

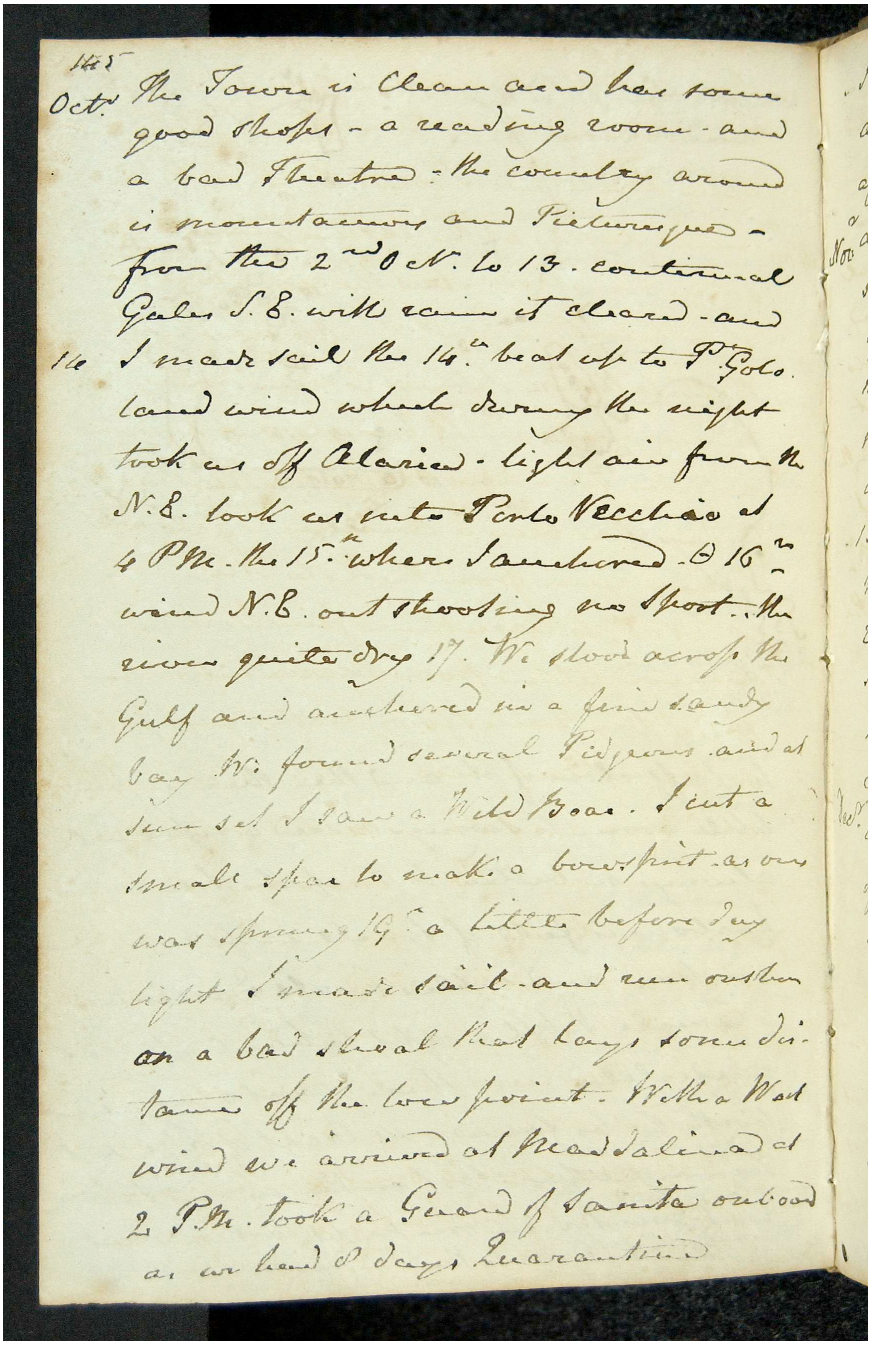


143.

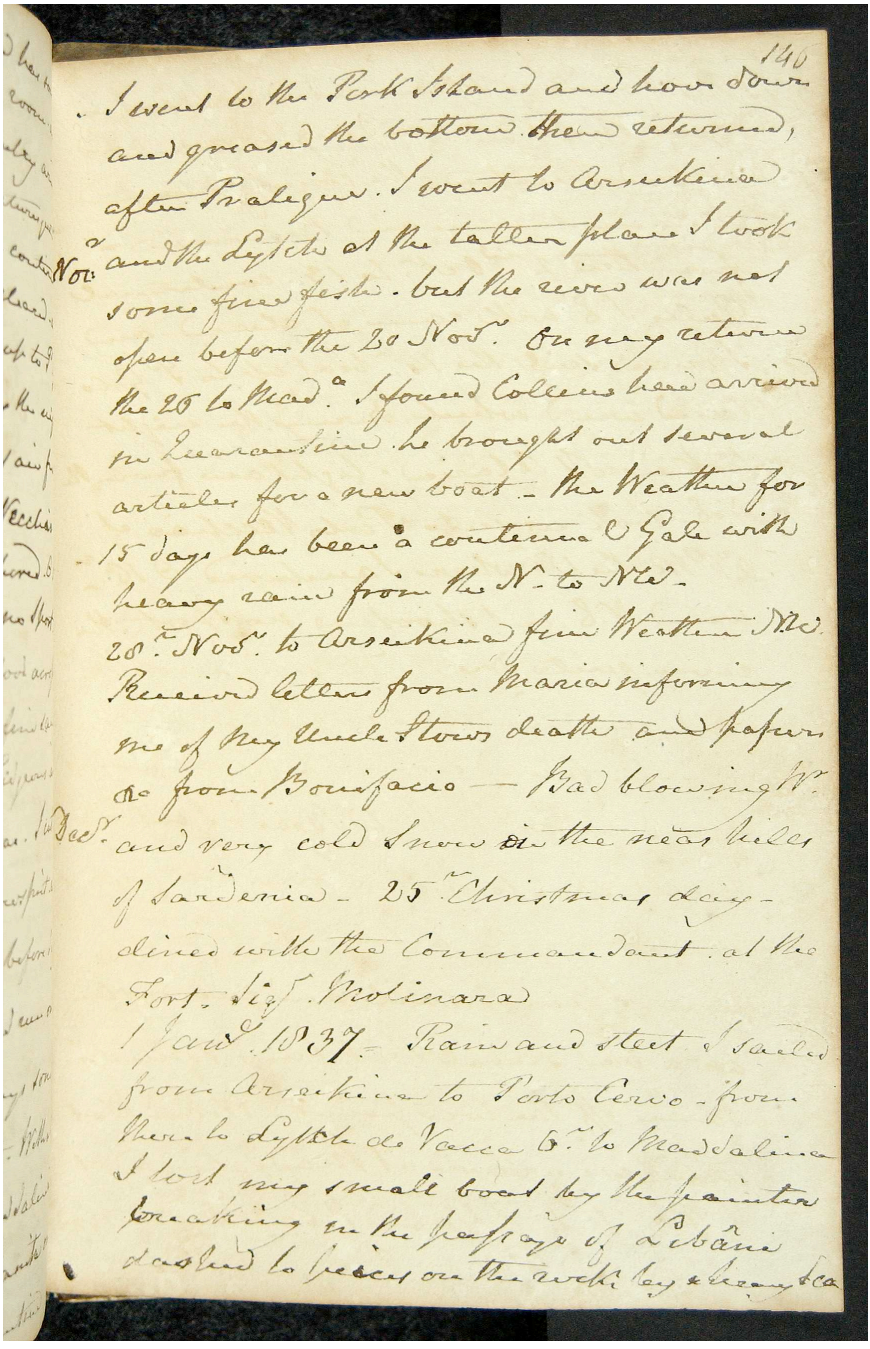
6 August. Rain which is much wanted
The Vines likely to fail every where.
Wrote for Leave the 23 August 1825.
Received several Mails from Porto Ferrajo
Sept. The Ardilla arrived with a change
of Officers - 5.6.7th Rain and heavy Wind
9 " Gale of Wind West. I was detained here
for weather until the 22nd. when I was
sail with fine breeze N.W. at 2 P.M.
arrived at Bastia. and anchored off the
Lazaretto. took a Guard on board and per-
formed 5 days Quarantine. 27th took
pratique and waited on the Consul.
27th Mr. A. Petri Palmedo. who was very kind
Received my Letter of leave from Leghorn
Weather fine and calm 1st Octr sent
home my declaration - The Port of
Bastia is the worst I ever was in
Winds from the S.E. by E. to N.E. throws in
a heavy sea - There is a tolerable light
at the end of the Mole. which is lit from
1st of Octr to 1st of April. going in at
Night open the lights of the Coffee House
with the light house - on the left is
the Lion rock. when the Sea is heavy
and the wind in it is very difficult



to keep clear of it and then there is but little room to turning - indeed a vessel will always do better to keep the Sea for the harbours is full of small craft with their anchors and cables in all directions - a small Vessel ought to haul up im - mediately - and there is not always a birth to be found - 14 Craft of different Sorts were lost on the Port last winter in one night with an East Wind. Fine Water to the Pt of the Town in a bay close to the Sea - and Deep water -

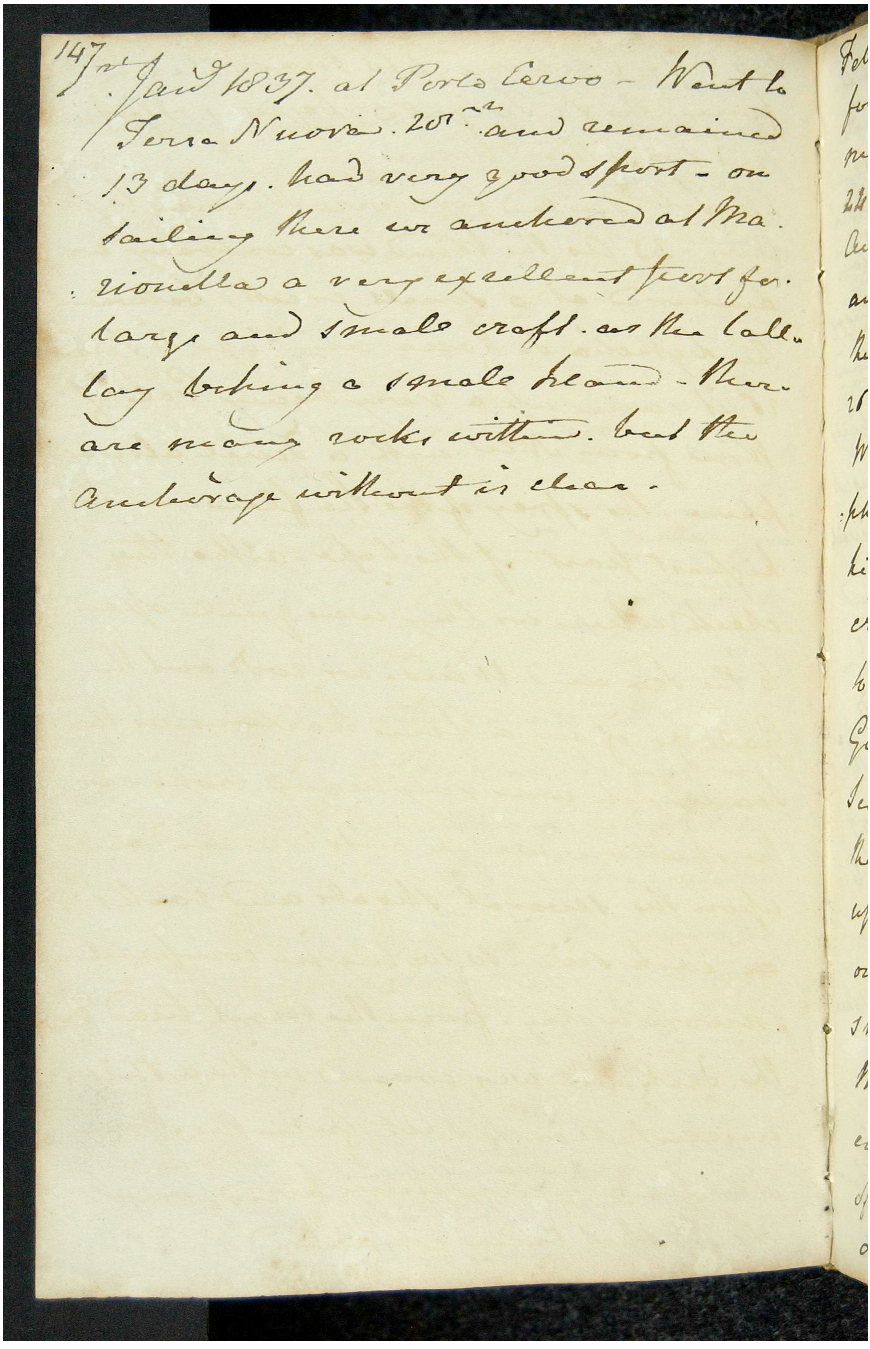


1825
Oct. The Town is Clean and has some good Shops - a reading room - and a bad Theatre - the country around is mountainous and Picturesque - from the 2nd to 13. continual Gales S.E. with rain it cleared - and
14 I made sail the 14th beat up to P. Colo. land wind which during the night took us off Alacia - light airs from the N.E. took us into Porto Vecchio at 4 PM. the 15th where I anchored - the 16th wind N.E. out shooting no shot - the river quite dry 17. We stood across the Gulf and anchored in a fine sandy bay We found several Pidgeons and at sun set I saw a Wild Boar. I cut a small spar to make a bowsprit as ours was sprung 19th a little before day light I made sail - and run outside on a bad shoal that lays some distance off the low point - With a West wind we arrived at Mad Salina at 2 PM. took a Guard of Sanita on board as we had 8 days Quarantine

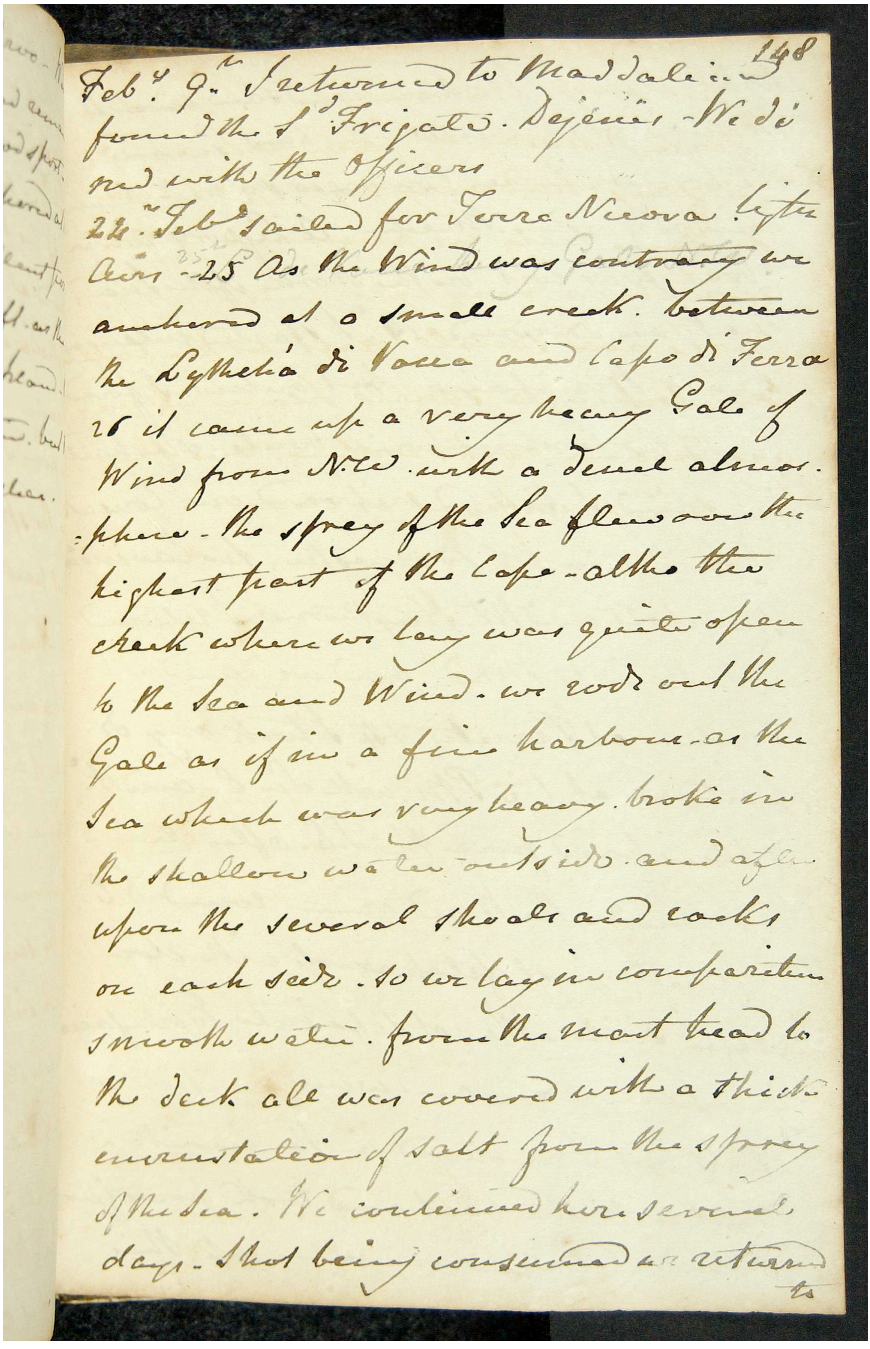


140

I went to the Port Island and have down
and greased the bottom. Then returned,
after Praleyer. I went to Arseikina
Nov. and the Lighter at the tallen place I took
some fine fishes. but the river was not
open before the 20 Nov.r On my return
the 26 to Mad.a I found Collins had arrived
in Quarantine. he brought out several
articles for a new boat. The Weather for
15 days has been a continual Gale with
heavy rains from the N. to N.W.
28.th Nov.r to Arseikina fine Weather N.W.
Received letter from Maria informing
me of my Uncle Stows death and papers
&c from Bonifacio — Had blowing W.
Dec.r and very cold Snow in the near hills
of Sardenia — 25.th Christmas day —
dined with the Commandant at the
Fort, Sig.r Molinara
1 Jan.y 1837 — Rain and fleet I sailed
from Arseikina to Porto Cervo — from
there to Lybbe de Vacca 6.th to Maddalina
I lost my small boat by the painter
breaking in the passage of Libana
and sailed to pieces on the rocks by a heavy sea



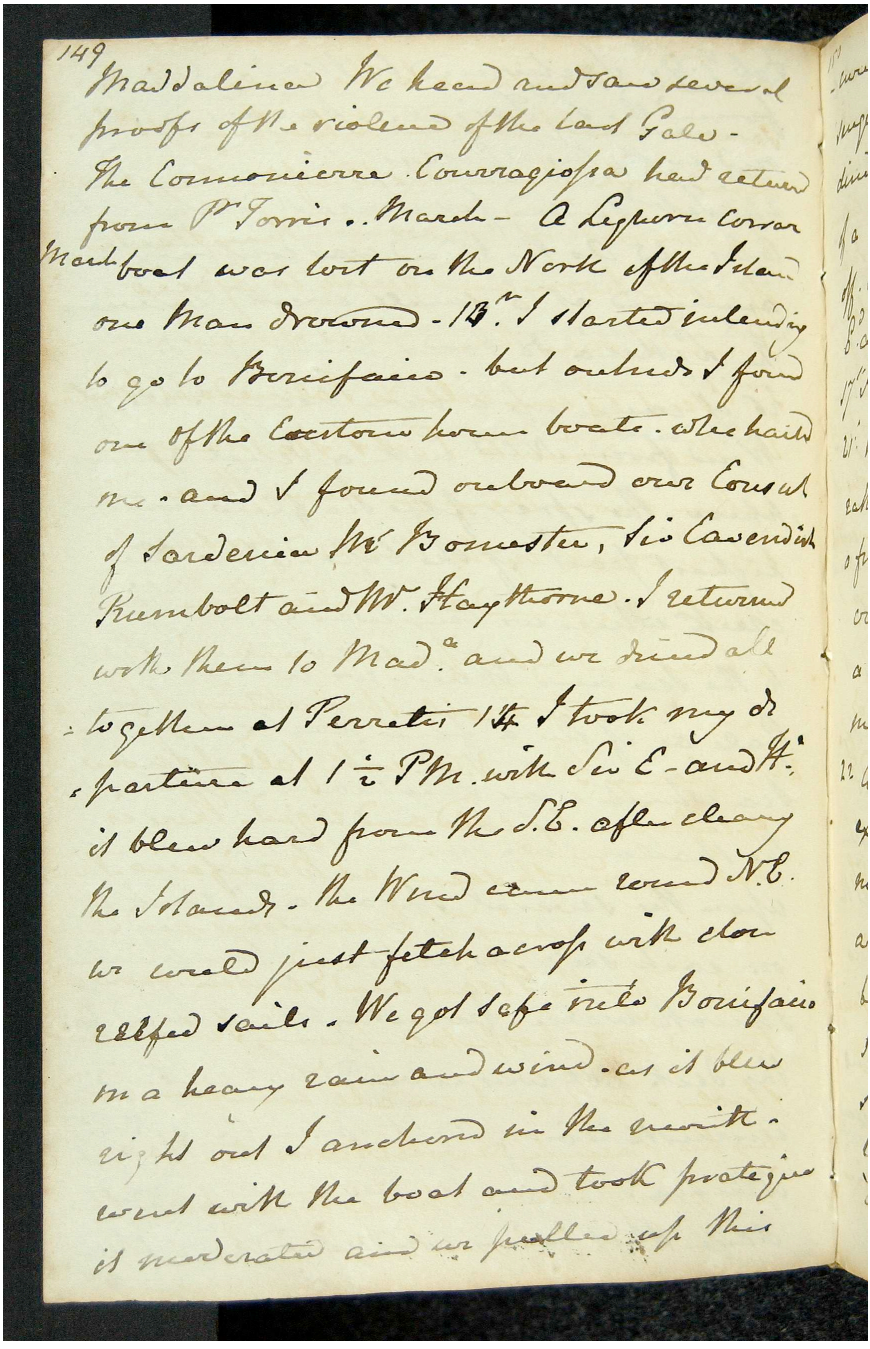
147 1st Jan 1837. at Porto Cervo – Went to Terra Nuova. 20th. and remained 13 days. had very good sport – on sailing there we anchored at Maddalena a very excellent port for large and small craft. on the bay being a small island – there are many rocks within. but the anchorage without is clear.



148

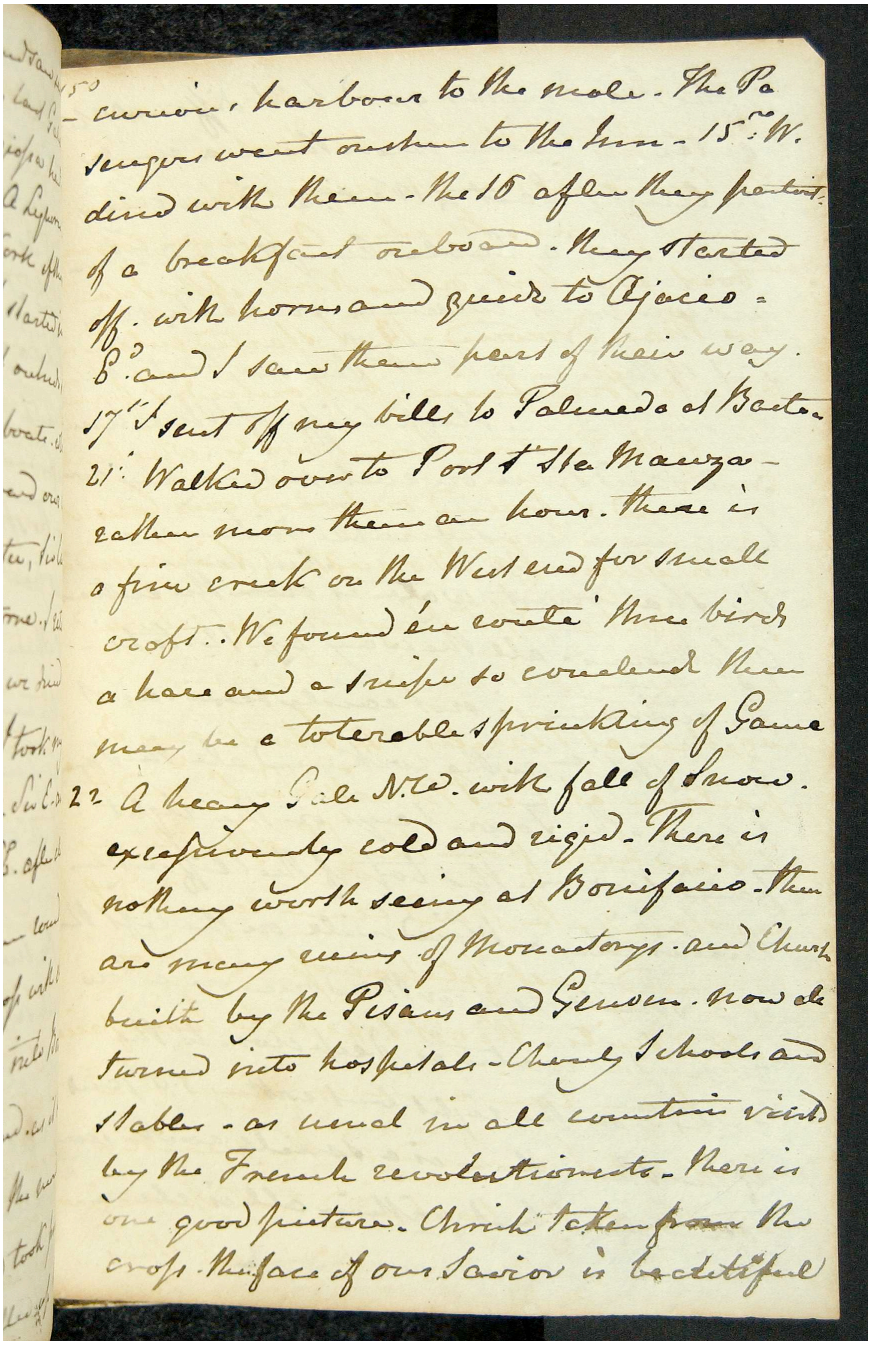
Feb.y 9.th I returned to Maddalena found the 2 Frigates. Dejeuné - We dined with the Officers

24.th Feb.y sailed for Torre Nieova Lyttle Aces - 25 As the Wind was contrary we anchored at a small creek. between the Lytheka di Vacca and Capo di Ferra 26 it came up a very heavy Gale of Wind from N.W. with a Dreal almosphere - the spray of the Sea flew over the highest part of the Cape - altho the creek where we lay was quite open to the Sea and Wind - we rode out the Gale as if in a fine harbour - as the Sea which was very heavy broke in the shallow water outside - and after upon the several shoals and rocks on each side - so we lay in comparitive smooth water - from the mast head to the deck all was covered with a thick encrustation of salt from the spray of the Sea - We continued here several days - Shot being consumed we returned to

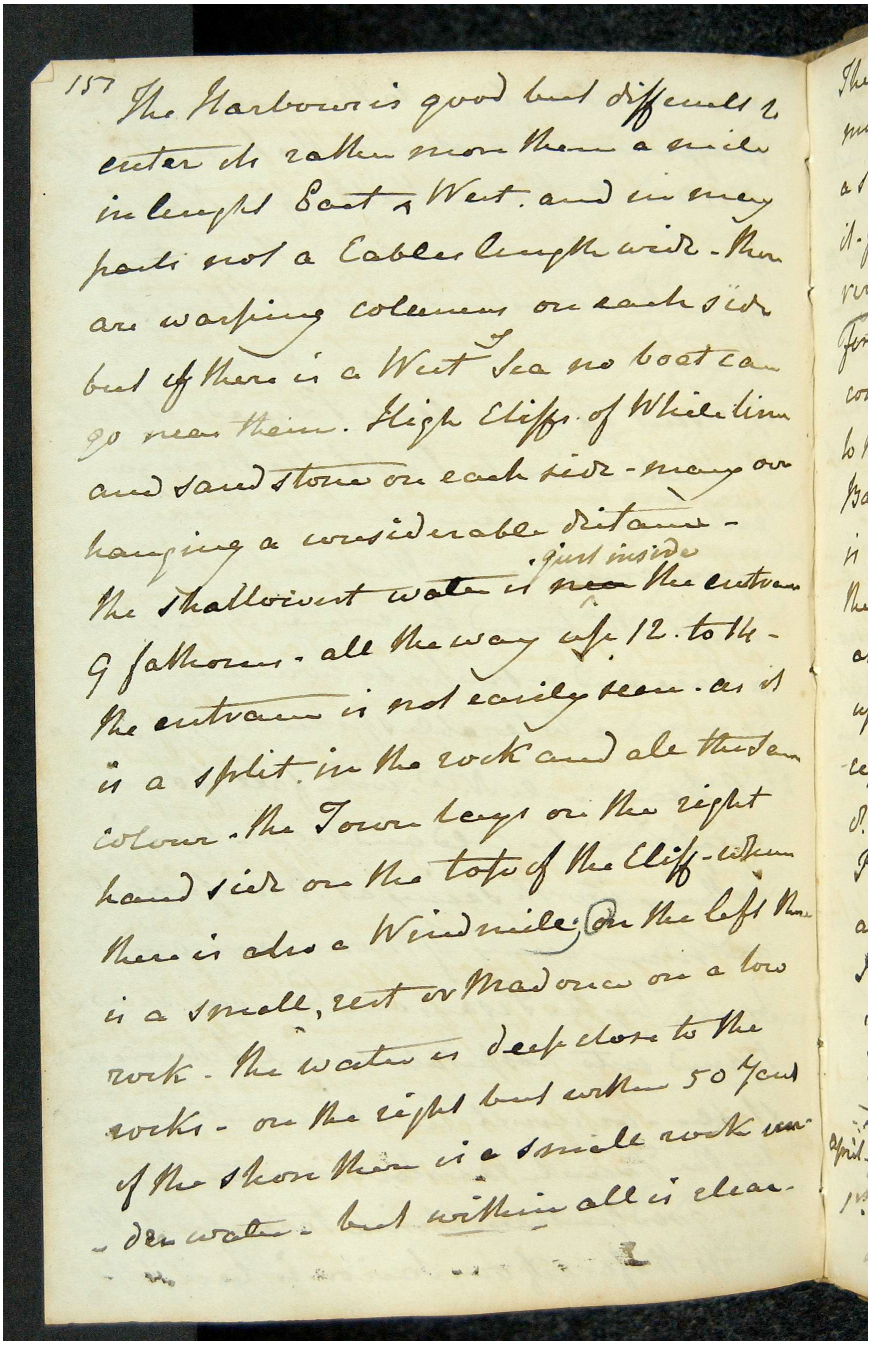


149

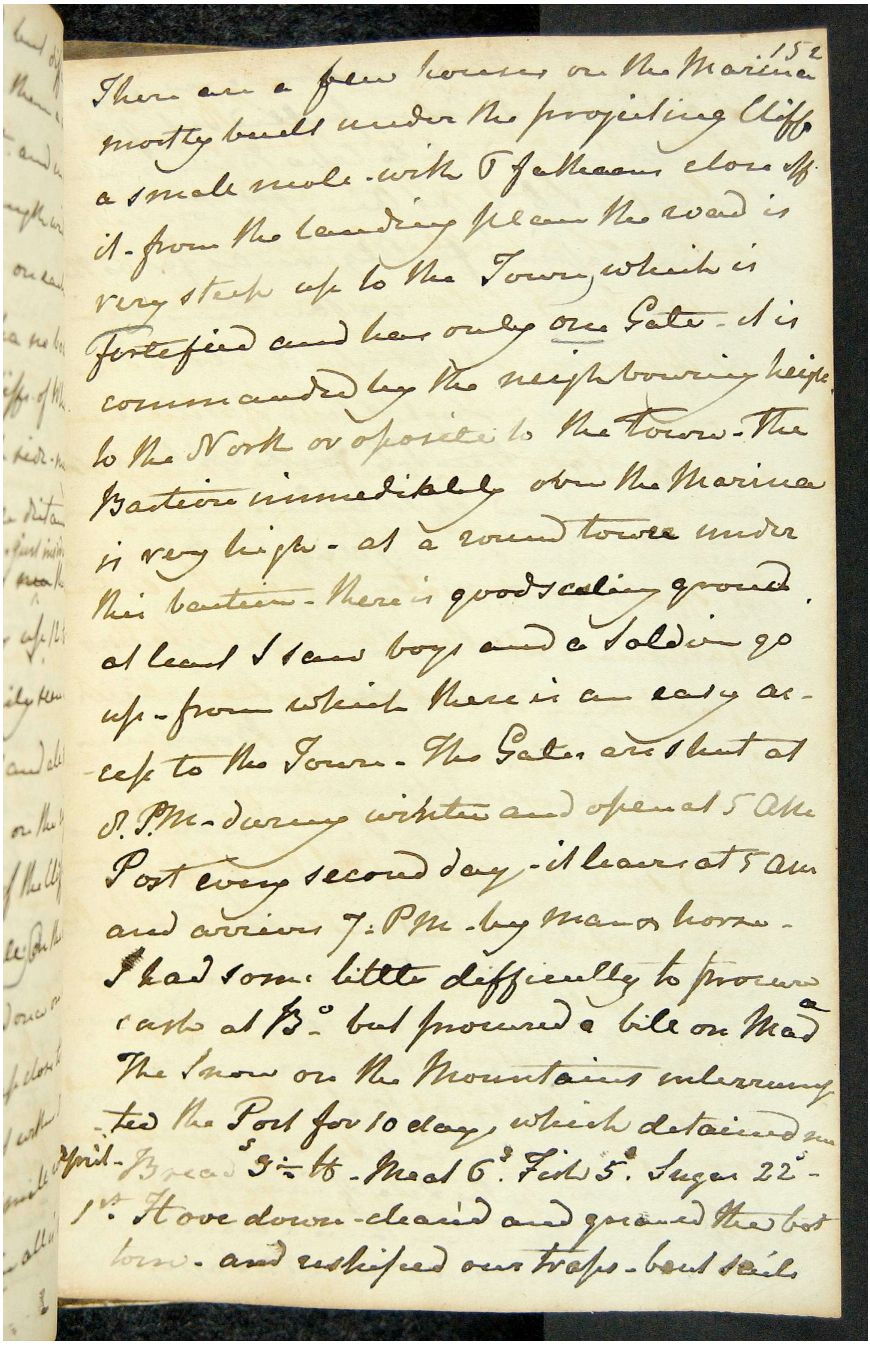
Maddalena We heard and saw several proofs of the violence of the last Gale - The Commodore Courageous had returned from Pt Torres .. March - A Lyprum Corsair Merchant boat was lost on the North of the Island one Man drowned - 13th I started intending to go to Bonifacio - but outwards I found one of the Coastom house boats - who hailed me - and I found onboard our Consul of Sardenia Mr Bonnester, Sir Cavendish Humboldt and Mr Hawthorne - I returned with them to Mad.a and we dined all together at Perretti 14th I took my departure at 1 ½ PM. with Sir C - and H.s it blew hard from the S.E. after clearing the Islands - the Wind came round N.E. we could just fetch across with close reefed sails - We got safe into Bonifacio in a heavy rain and wind - as it blew right out I anchored in the mouth - went with the boat and took pratique it moderated and we pushed up this



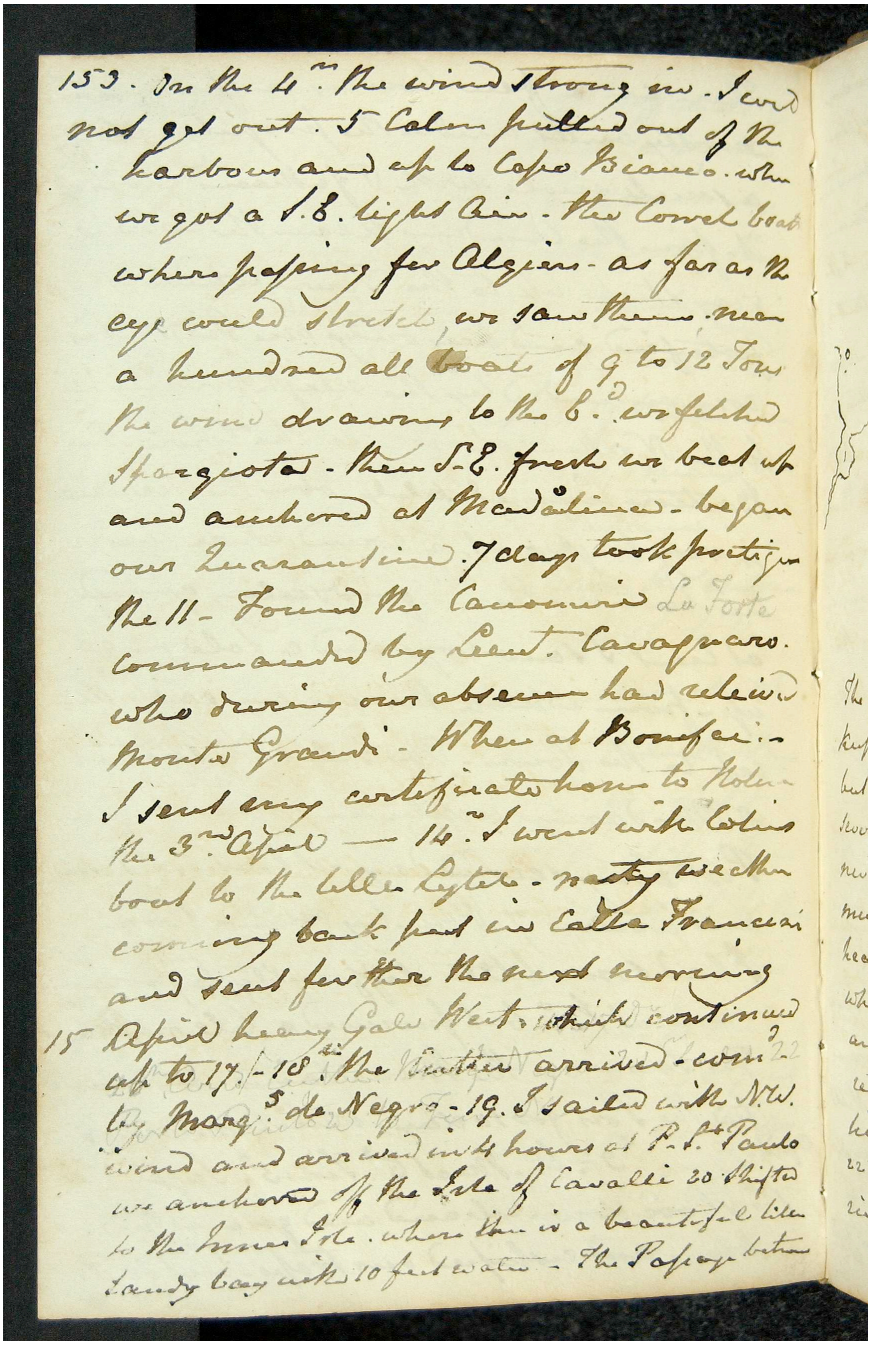
- current, harbour to the mole. The Pa
sengers went on shore to the Inn - 15th W.
dined with them - the 16 after they partook
of a breakfast on board - they started
off. with horses and guide to Ajaccio -
P.M. and I saw them part of their way.
17th Sent off my bills to Palmeda at Bastia.
21st Walked over to Port de la Manza -
rather more than an hour. There is
a fine creek on the West end for small
craft. We found ên conta three birds
a hare and a snipe so conclude there
may be a tolerable sprinkling of Game
22 A heavy Gale N.W. with fall of snow.
exceedingly cold and rigid. There is
nothing worth seeing at Bonifacio. There
are many ruins of Monastorys and Churches
built by the Pisans and Genoese. Now de
turned into hospitals - Charity Schools and
Stables - as usual in all countries visited
by the French revolutionists. There is
one good picture. Christ taken from the
cross. The face of our Savior is beautiful



187 The Harbour is good but difficult to enter it is rather more than a mile in length East & West and in many parts not a Cables length wide. There are warping columns on each side but if there is a West Sea no boat can go near them. High Cliffs of White lime and sand stone on each side - many over hanging a considerable distance - The Shallowest water is just inside the entrance 9 fathoms - all the way up 12. to 14 - The entrance is not easily seen - as it is a split in the rock and ale the same colour. The Town lays on the right hand side on the tops of the Cliffs - where there is also a Windmill. On the left there is a small, neat or Madonna on a low rock - The water is deep close to the rocks - on the right but within 50 feet of the shore there is a small rock sun- -der water - but within all is clear.

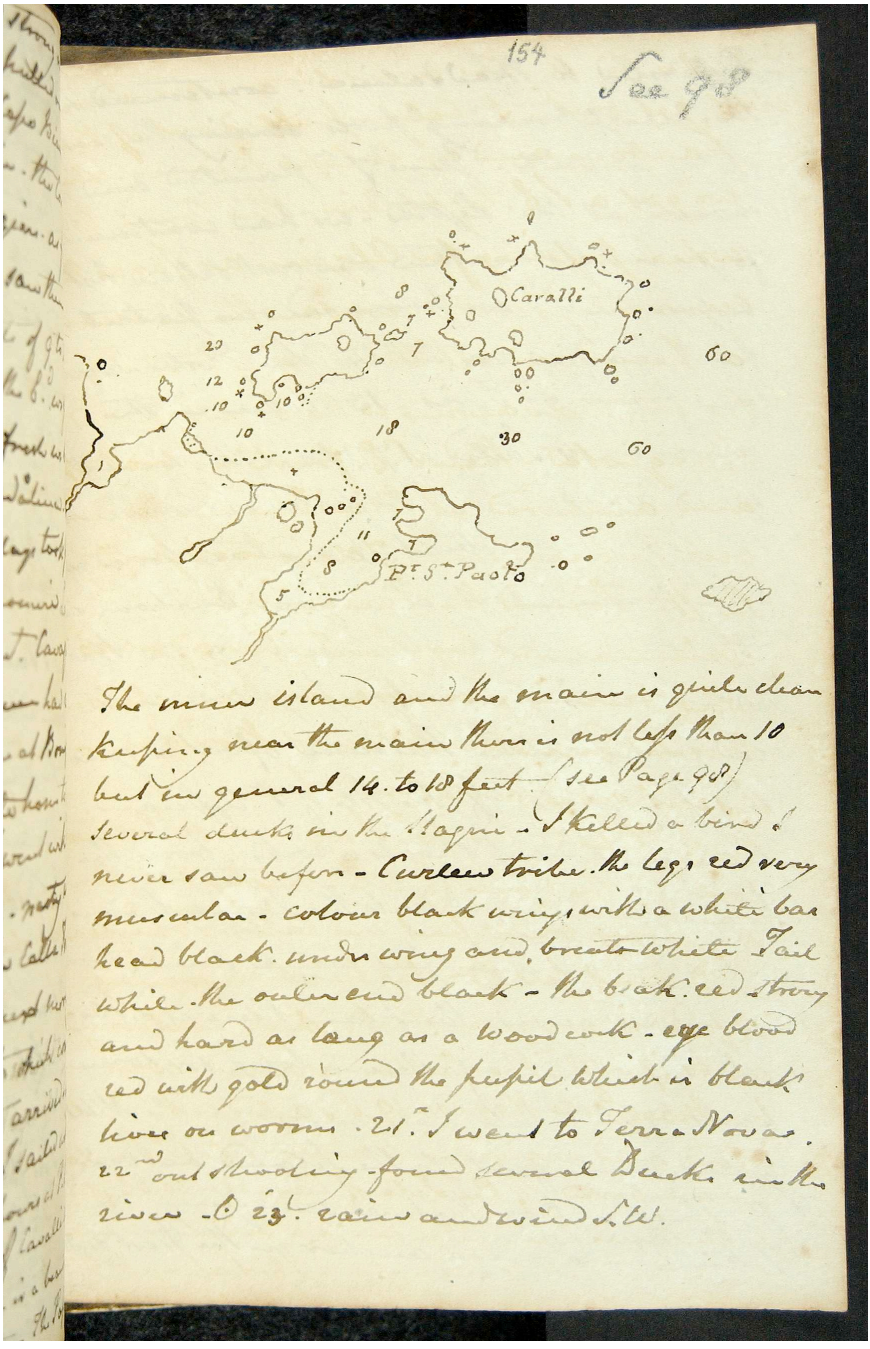


There are a few houses on the Marina
mostly built under the projecting Cliff
a small mole - with 5 Gallaeons close off
it - from the landing place the road is
very steep up to the Town, which is
fortified and has only one Gate - it is
commanded by the neighbouring heights
to the North or opposite to the town - The
Batteries immediately above the Marina
is very high - at a round tower under
this battery - there is good landing ground
at least I saw boys and a Soldier go
up - from which there is an easy ac-
cess to the Town - The Gates are shut at
8 PM - during winter and opened 5 AM
Post every second day - it leaves at 5 AM
and arrives 7 PM - by mans horse -
I had some little difficulty to procure
cash at B°. but procured a bill on Mad
The snow on the Mountains intercept-
ted the Post for 10 days, which detained me
April - Bread 5 ÷ lb - Meal 6d. Fish 5d. Sugar 22 -
1st. Hove down - cleaned and greased the boat
bows - and rubbished our traps - boat sails

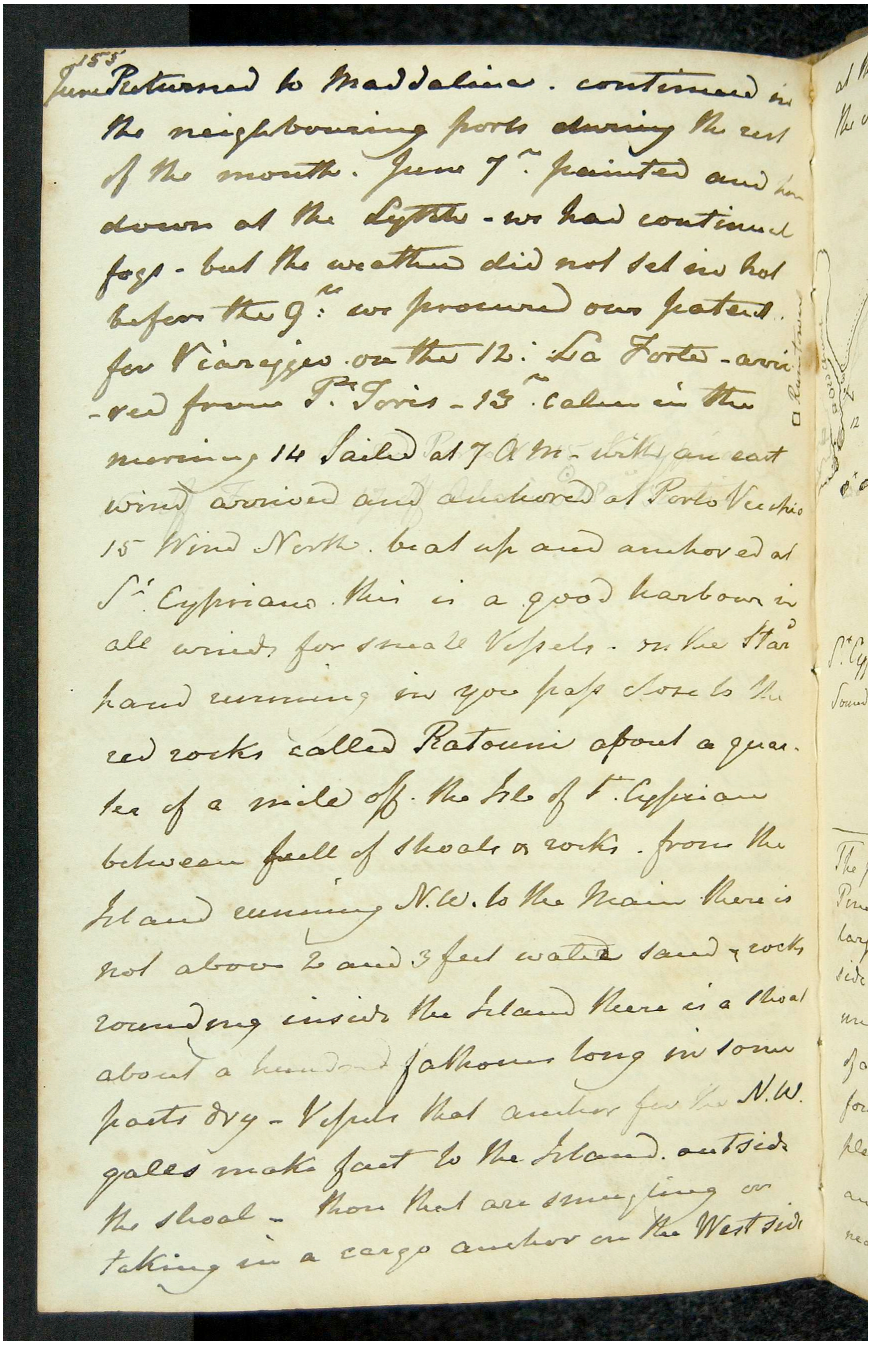


153. In the 4th The wind strong inw. I could not get out. 5 Calm pulled out of the harbour and up to Capo Bianco. when we got a l.b. light Air. the Comet boat where passing for Algiers. as far as the eye could stretch, we saw them. near a hundred all boat of 9 to 12 Tons the wind drawing to the E. we fetched Spargiota. then S.E. fresh we beat up and anchored at Macalinea. began our Quarantine. 7 days took pratique the 11. Found the Canonnier La Forte commanded by Lieut. Cavagnaro. who during our absence had relieved Monte Grandi. When at Bonifacio. I sent my certificate home to Nolan the 3rd April — 14th I went with Colins boat to the Lille Lystes. nasty weather coming back put in Calle Francais and staid for the next morning

15 April heavy Gale West. which continued up to 17. 18th The Hunter arrived. com. by Marq.s de Negro. 19. I sailed with N.W. wind and arrived in 4 hours at P.te St Paulo we anchored N. of the Isle of Cavallo 20 Ships to the Inner Isle. where there is a beautiful little Sandy bay with 10 feet water. The Passage between

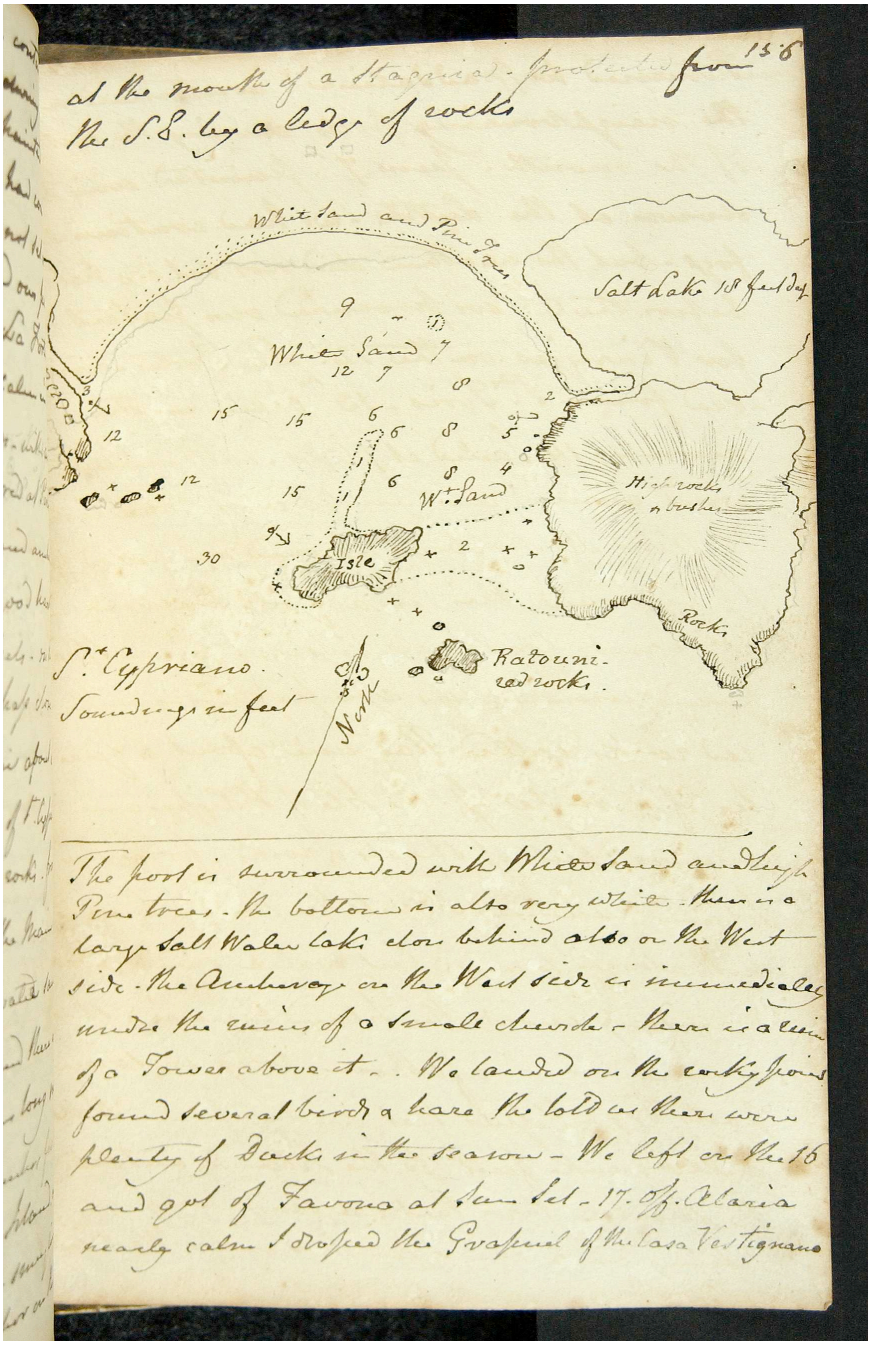


The inner island and the main is quite clear keeping near the main there is not less than 10 but in general 14. to 18 feet — (see Page 98) Several ducks in the Lagoon — I killed a bird I never saw before — Curlew tribe. the legs red very muscular — colour black wing with a white bar head black. under wing and breast white Tail white the outer end black — the bill red strong and hard as long as a wood cock — eye blood red with gold round the pupil which is black lives on worms — 21st I went to Terra Nova — 22nd out shooting found several Ducks in the river — 23d rain and wind S.W.

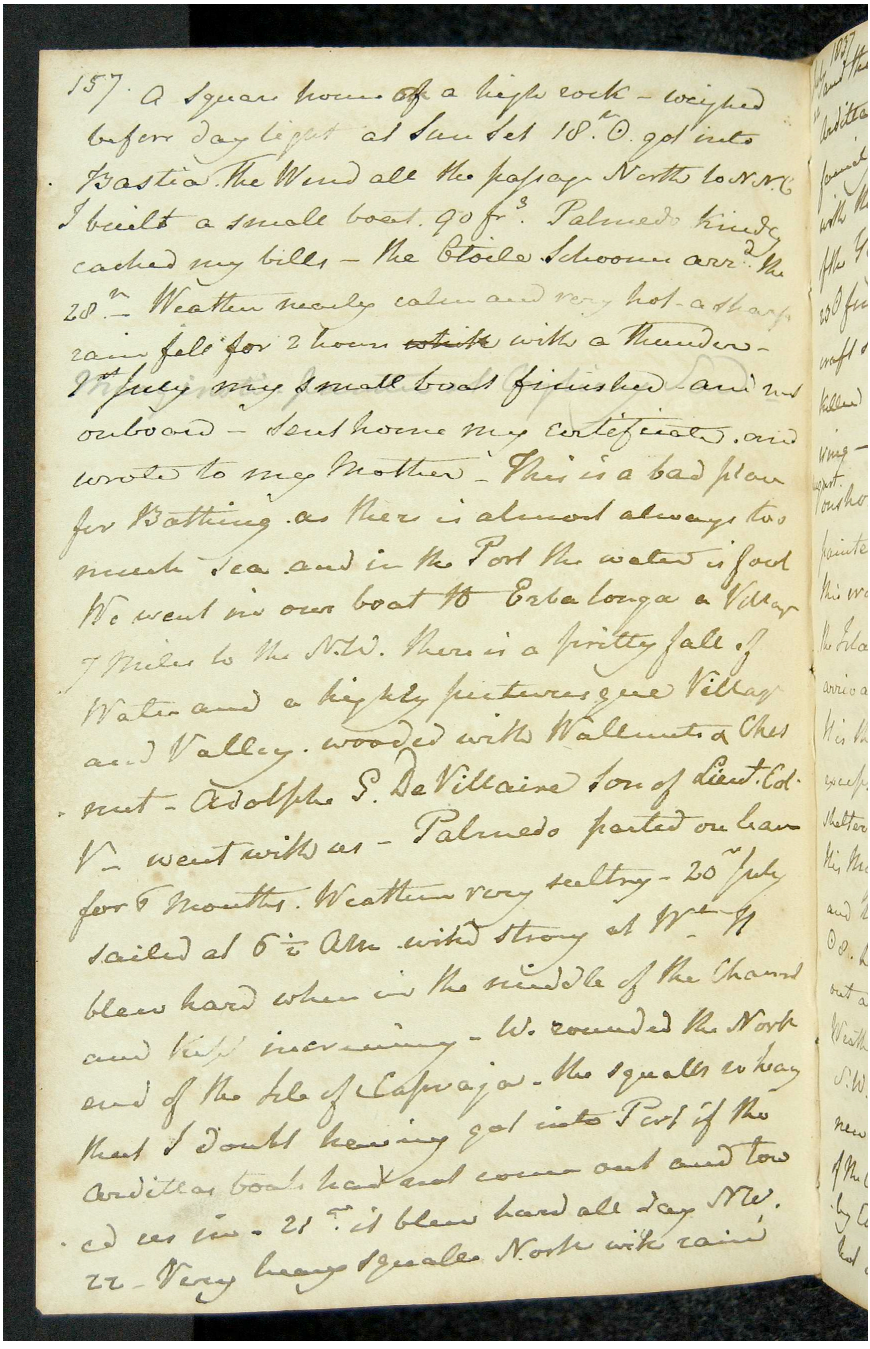


153

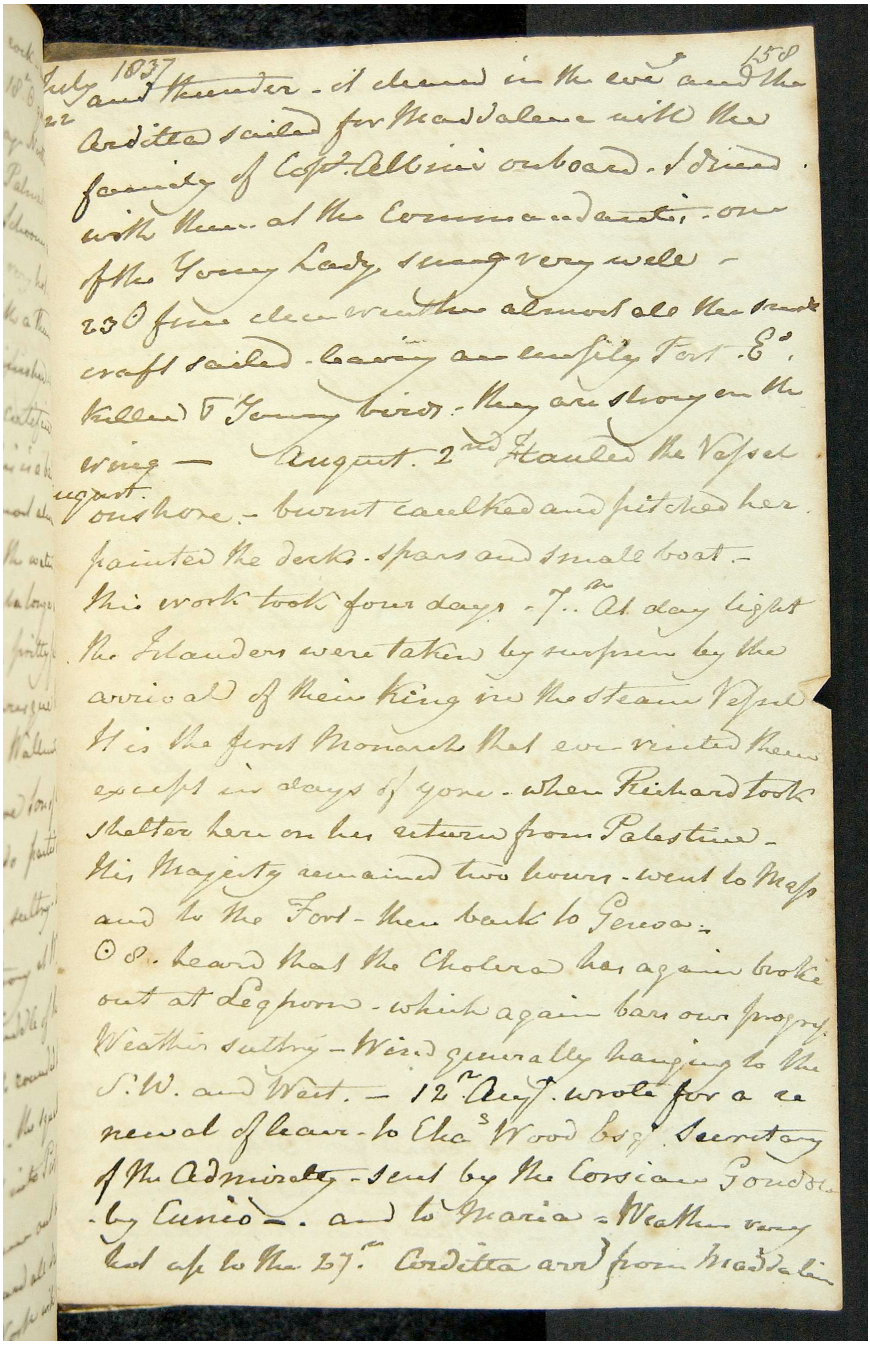
June Returned to Maddalina. continued in the neighbouring ports during the rest of the month. June 7th painted and hove down at the Lyttle - we had continued fogs - but the weather did not set in hot before the 9th we procured our patent for Vicarages on the 12th La Fortes - arrived from P.te Torres - 13th Calm in the morning 14 Sailed at 7 A.M. with an east wind arrived and anchored at Porto Vecchio 15th Wind North. beat up and anchored at S.t Cyprians. this is a good harbour in all winds for small Vessels - on the Starb.d hand running in you pass close to the red rocks called Ratouni about a quarter of a mile off. the Isle of S.t Cyprian between full of shoals or rocks. from the Island running N.W. to the Main there is not above 2 and 3 feet water sand & rocks rounding inside the Island there is a shoal about a hundred fathoms long in some parts dry - Vessels that anchor for the N.W. gales make fast to the Island. outside the shoal - those that are smuggling or taking in a cargo anchor on the West side



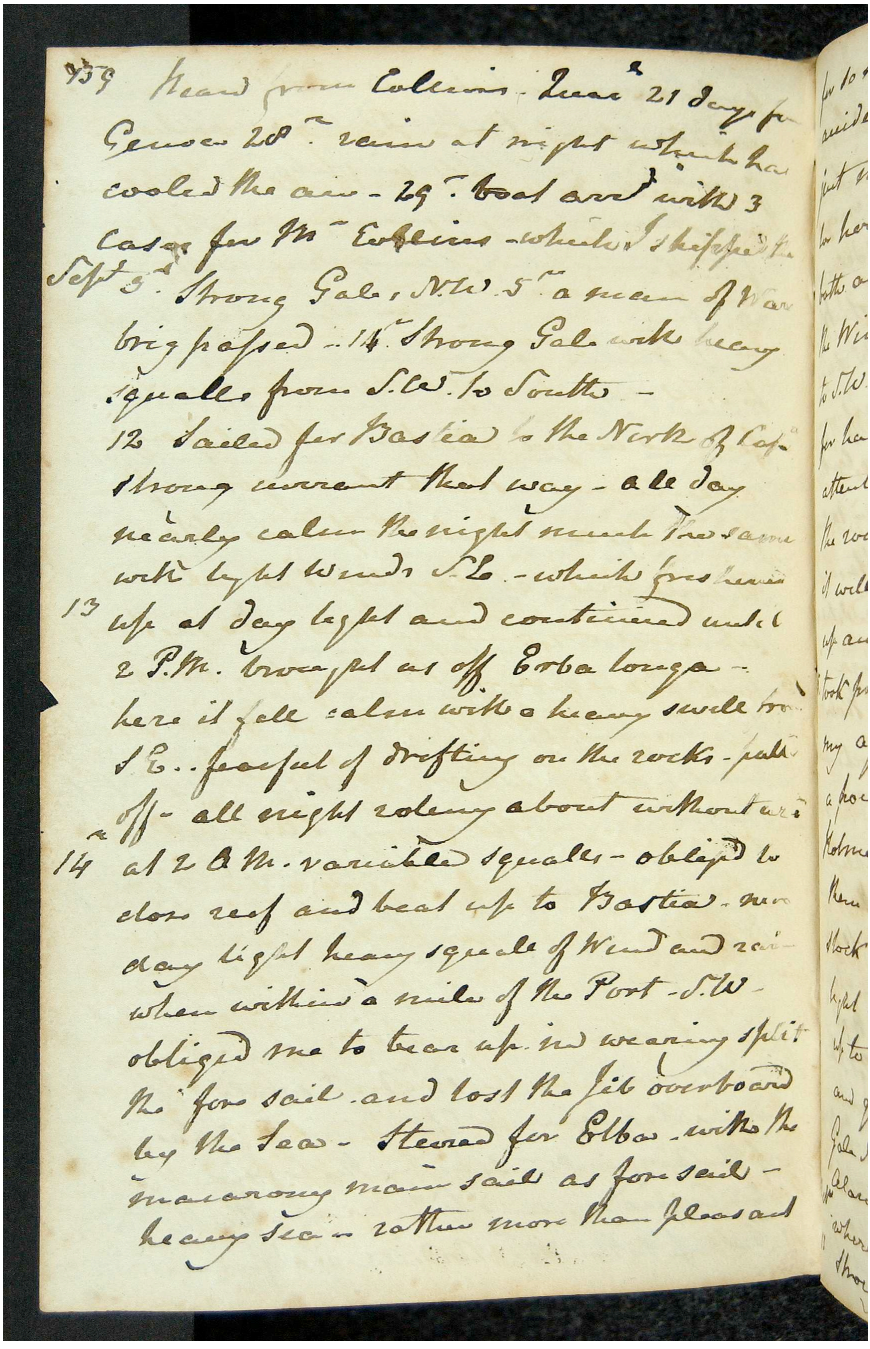
The post is surrounded with White Sand and high Pine trees. The bottom is also very white. There is a large Salt Water Lake close behind also on the West side. The Anchorage on the West side is immediately under the ruins of a small Church. There is a ruin of a Tower above it. We landed on the rocky Point found several birds a hare the cold as there were plenty of Ducks in the season. We left on the 16 and got of Tavona at Sun Set. 17. off Alania nearly calm I stopped the Evaporimt of the Casa Vestigiano



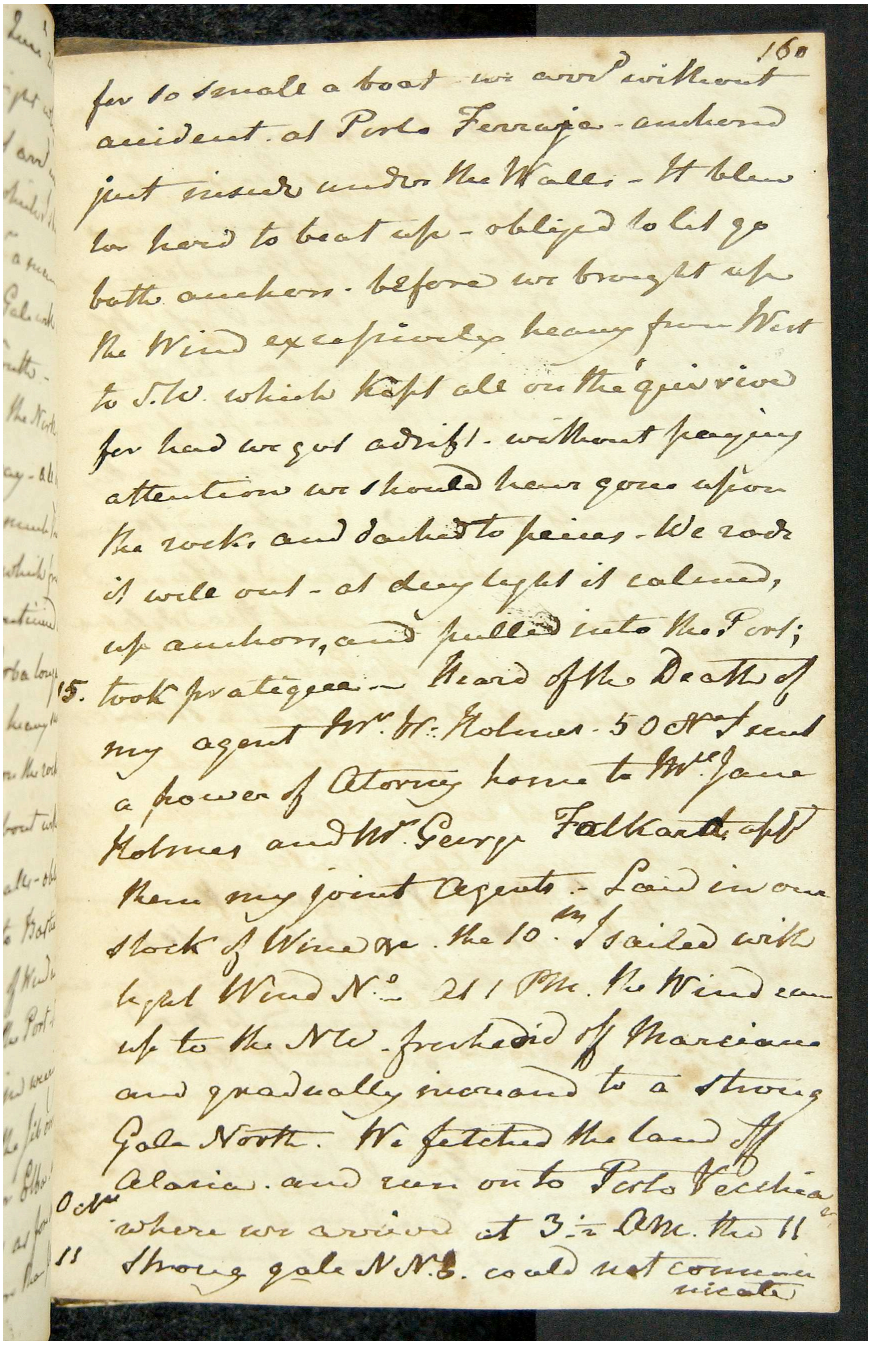
157. A Squar house off a high rock – weighed before day light at Sun Set 18.D. got into Pasta. The Wind all the passage North to N.W. I built a small boat. 90 fr. Palmedo hinder cached my bills – The Etoile Schooner arr.d the 20th – Weather nearly calm and very hot – a sharp rain fell for 2 hours with a Thunder – 1st July my small boat finished and put outboard – sent home my certificats. and wrote to my Mother – This is a bad place for Bathing as there is almost always too much Sea and in the Port the water is foul We went in our boat to Erba longa a Village 7 Miles to the N.W. There is a pritty fall of Water and a highly pictures que Village and Valley. wooded with Wallnuts & Chestnut – Adolphe S. de Villaine Son of Lieut. Col. V.– went with us – Palmedo parted on loan for 6 months. Weather very sealtry – 20th July sailed at 6 h AM. with strong N. W.ly blew hard when in the middle of the Chanel and kept increasing – We rounded the North end of the Isle of Capraja. the Squalls so heavy that I doubt having got into Port if the accidents boats had not come out and towed us in – 21st it blew hard all day NW. 22 – Very heavy Squalls North with rain



July 1837 158
22 and Thunder - it dawned in the evening and the
Corsica sailed for Mahon with the
family of Capt. Allen on board - I dined
with them at the Commandants - one
of the young Ladies sang very well -
230 fine clear weather almost all the week
craft sailed - leaving an English Fort. &c.
killed 6 Jonny birds - they are strong on the
wing — August. 2nd Hauled the Vessel
August. ourshore - burnt caulked and pitched her.
painted the decks - spars and small boat -
this work took four days - 7th At day light
the Islanders were taken by surprise by the
arrival of their king in the steam Vessel
It is the first Monarch that ever visited them
except in days of yore - when Richard took
shelter here on his return from Palestine -
His Majesty remained two hours - went to Mass
and to the Fort - then back to Genoa -
⊙ S. heard that the Cholera has again broke
out at Leghorn - which again bars our progress
Weather sultry - Wind generally hanging to the
S.W. and West. — 12th Augt. wrote for a re
newal of leave - to Chas Wood Esq. Secretary
of the Admiralty - sent by the Corsican Packet
- by Cunio - and to Maria - Weather very
hot up to the 17th Cordelia arrd from Mahon

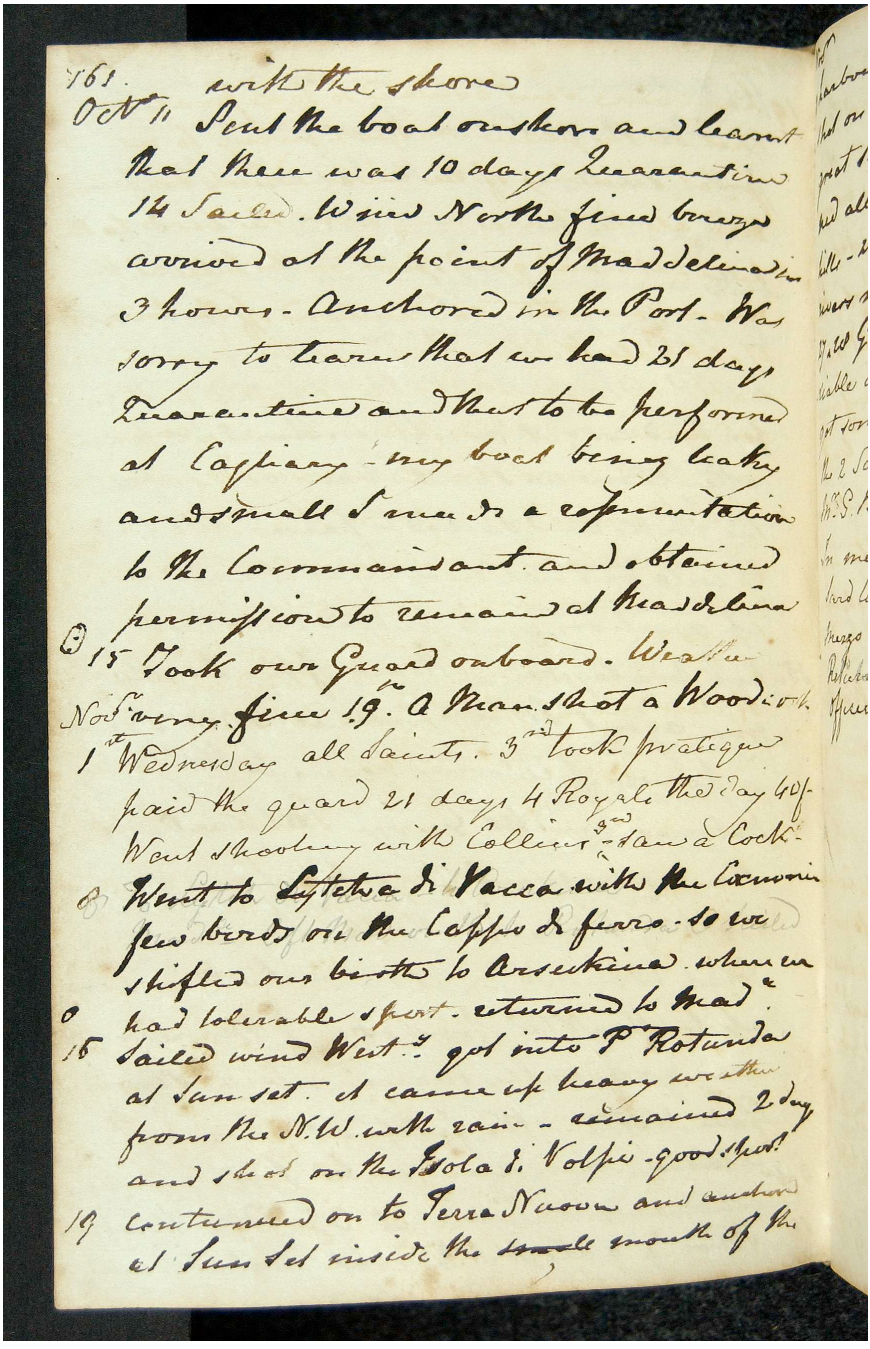


Sept 1839 Heard from Collins. Dear 21 days from Genoa 20th rain at night which has cooled the air - 29th Boat arrived with 3 Casks for Mr Collins - which I shipped to
Sept 3rd Strong Gale, N.W. 5th a man of War brig passed - 11th Strong Gale with heavy squalls from S.W. to South -
12 Sailed for Bastia & the North of Capr strong current that way - all day nearly calm the night much the same with light Winds S.E. - which freshened
13 up at day light and continued until 2 P.M. brought us off Erba longa - here it fell calm with a heavy swell from S.E. - fearful of drifting on the rocks - pulled off - all night rolling about without sail
14th at 2 A.M. variable squalls - obliged to close reef and beat up to Bastia - next day light heavy squall of Wind and rain when within a mile of the Port - S.W. obliged me to bear up in wearing split the fore sail and lost the Jib overboard by the Seas - Steered for Elba - with the macarony main sail as fore sail - heavy Seas - rather more than pleasant



160

for to make a boat we arrived without
accident at Porto Ferrajo - anchored
just inside under the Walls - It blew
so hard to beat up - obliged to let go
both anchors - before we brought up
the Wind excessively heavy from West
to S.W. which kept all on the qui vive
for had we got adrift - without paying
attention we should have gone upon
the rocks and dashed to pieces - We rode
it well out - at day light it calmed,
up anchors, and pulled into the Port;
15. took pratique - Heard of the Death of
my agent Mr. W. Holmes - 50 Ps sent
a power of Attorney home to Mrs Jane
Holmes and Mr. Geary Falkland at
them my joint Agents - Laid in our
stock of Wine &c. the 16th I sailed with
light Wind N.E. 21 Miles. The Wind came
up to the N.W. from the N of Maricana
and gradually increased to a strong
Gale North. We fetched the land off
Alesia - and ran on to Porto Vecchia
Oct 17 where we arrived at 3 in PM. the 11th
18 strong gale N.N.E. could not communicate



761.

with the shore

Oct 11 Sent the boat on shore and learnt that there was 10 days Quarantine 14 Sailed. Wind North fine breze arrived at the point of Maddelina in 3 hours. Anchored in the Port. Was sorry to learn that we had 21 days Quarantine and that to be performed at Capiary - my boat being leaky and small I went on a communication to the Commandant and obtained permission to remain at Maddelina

15 Took our Guard onboard. Weather

Novr very fine 19th. A Man shot a Woodcock

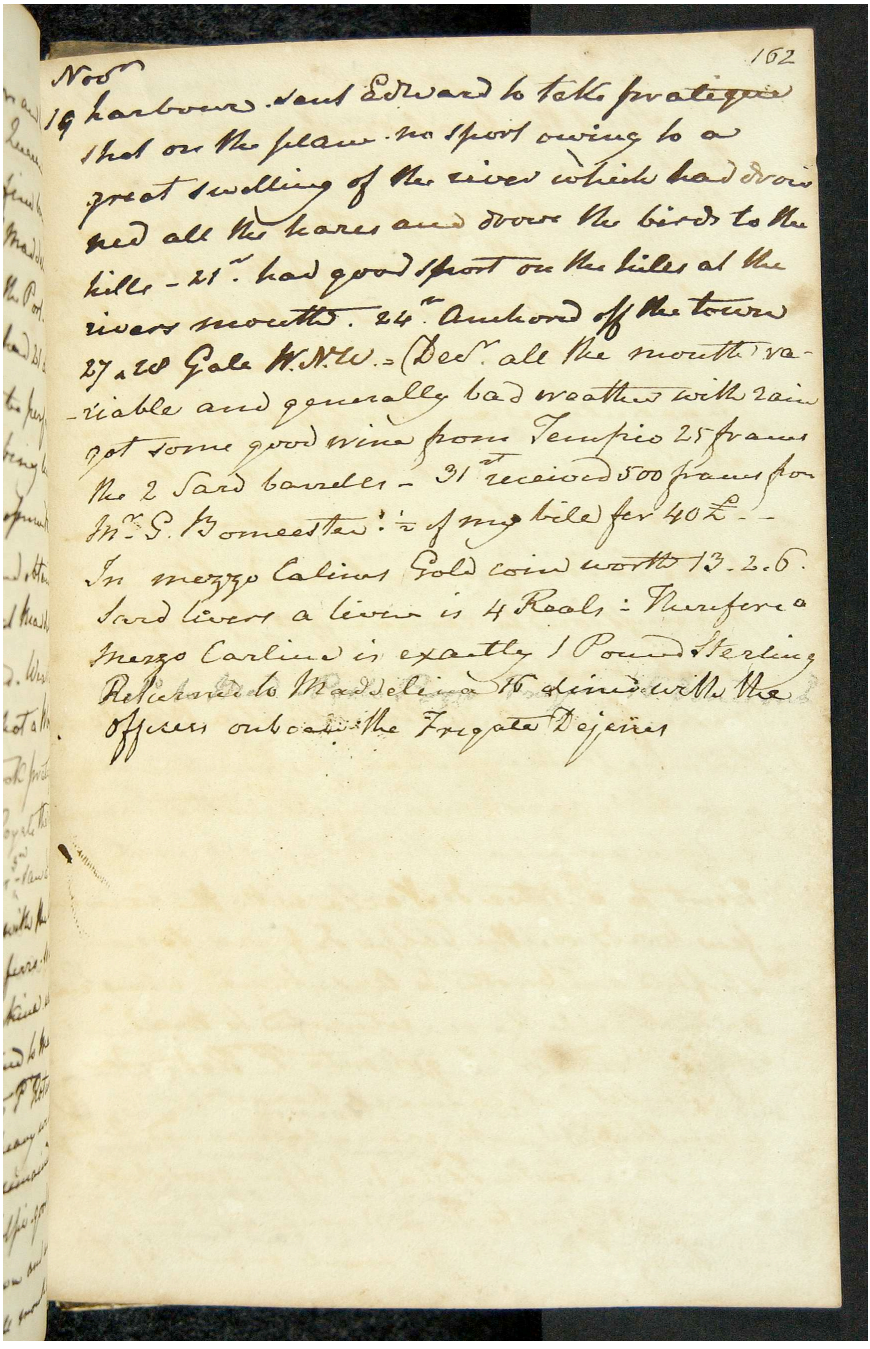
1 Wednesday all Saints. 3rd took pratique paid the guard 21 days 4 Royals the day Went shooting with Collins 3rd saw a Cock-

8 Went to Lipsteva di Vacca with the Commodore saw birds on the Coppo di ferro. so we shifted our berths to Arsenkina. where we

0 had tolerable sport. returned to Mad^a

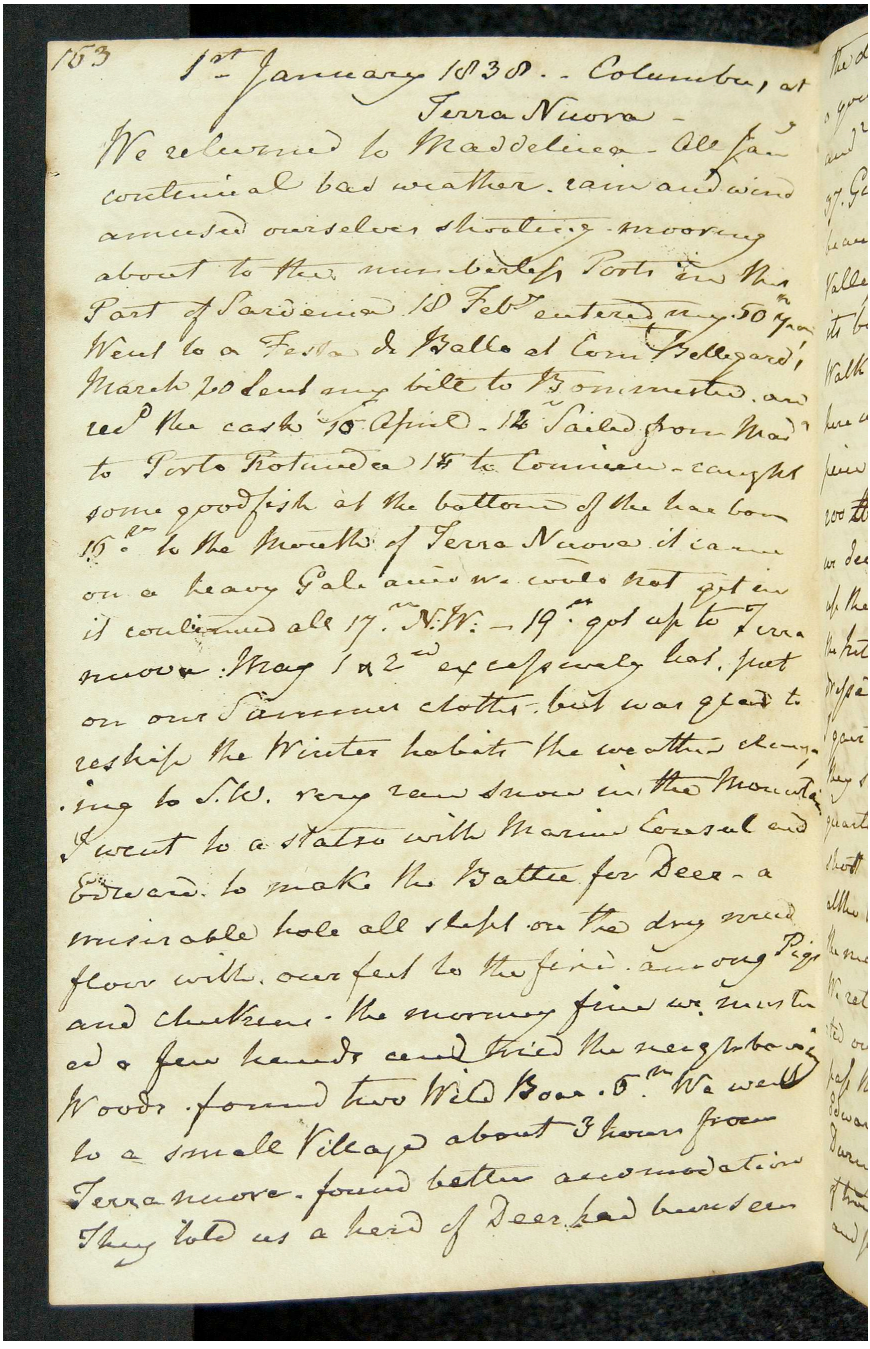
16 Sailed wind West^y got into P^o Rotunda at Sun set. it came on heavy weather from the N.W. with rain - remained 2 days and shot on the Isola di Volpi - good sport

19 continued on to Terra Nuova and anchored at Sun Set inside the small mouth of the

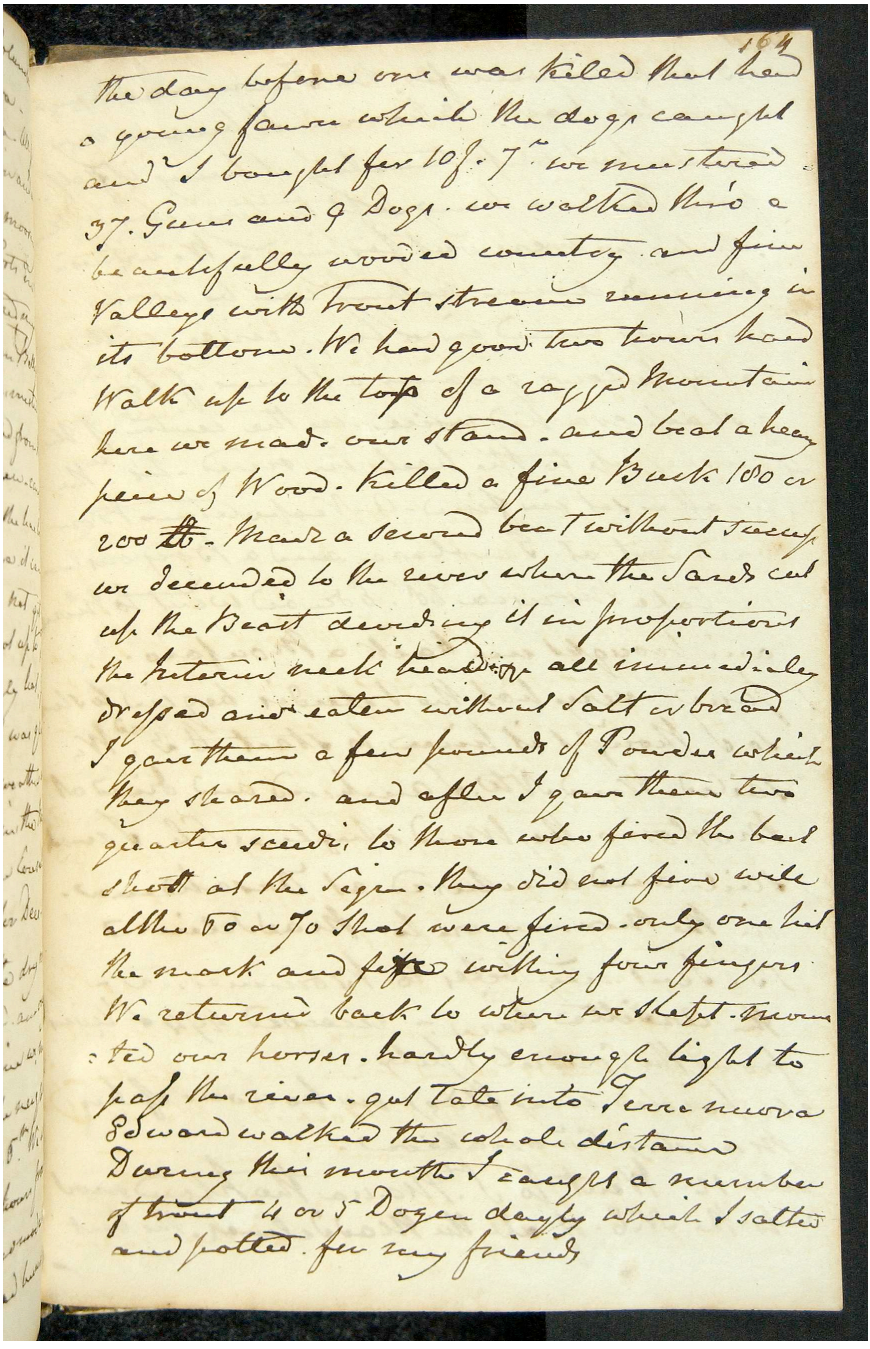


162

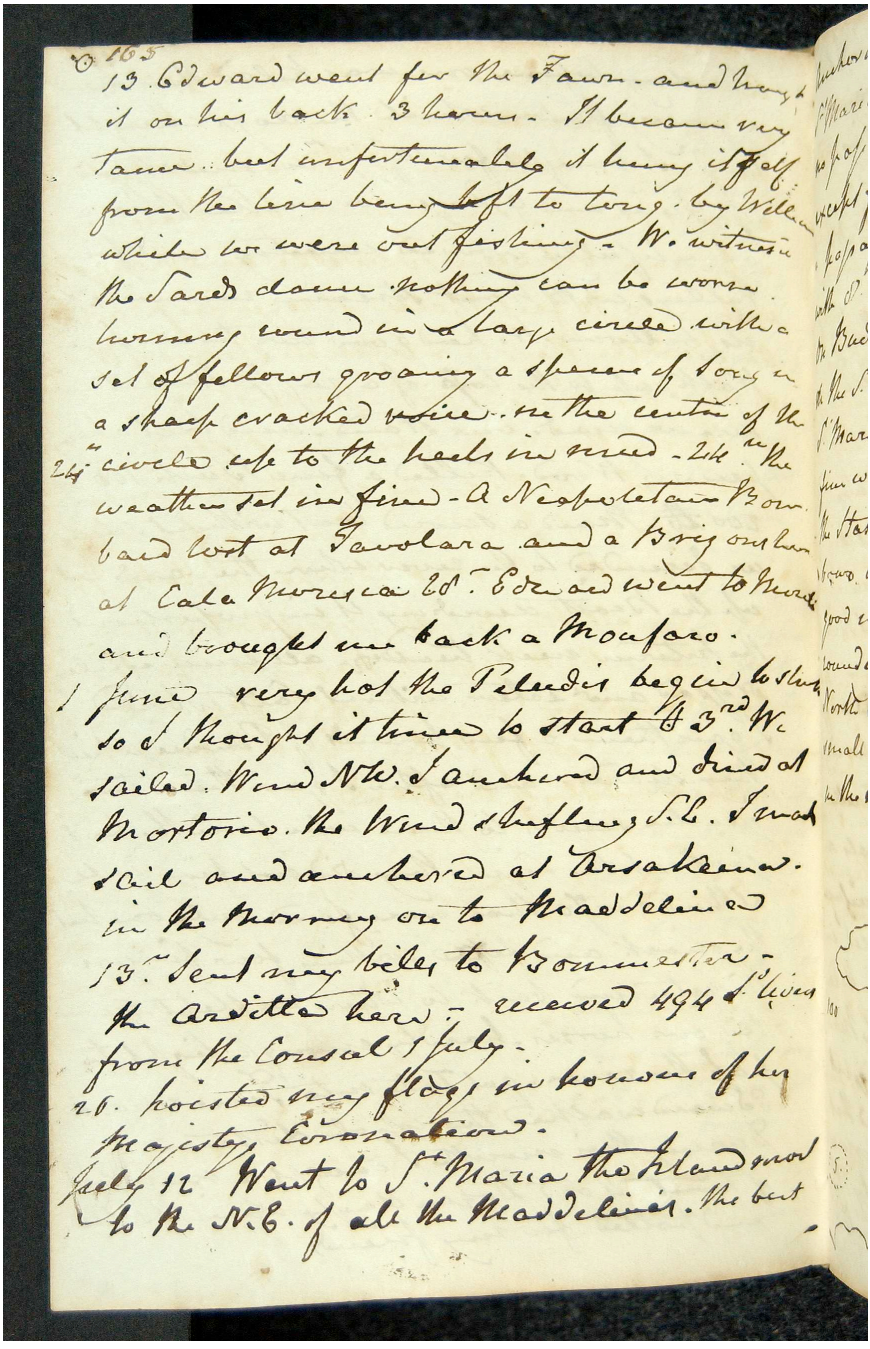
Nov^r
19 harbour. sent Edward to take provisions
that on the plain. no sport owing to a
great swelling of the river which had driv-
ned all the hares and drove the birds to the
hills - 21st had good sport on the hills at the
rivers mouths. 24th Anchored off the town
27 a W Gale W.N.W. = Decr all the months va-
riable and generally bad weather with rain
got some good wine from Tenerife 25 frasks
the 2 Sard barrels - 31st received 500 frasks for
Mr^s S. Bonnesteau : / of my bills for 40 £ - -
In mezzo Carlins Gold coin worth 13. 2. 6.
Sard livers a livre is 4 Reals : Therefore a
mezzo Carlino is exactly 1 Pound Sterling
Returned to Madeira 16 dined with the
Officers on board the Frigate Dejeine



153 1st January 1838. - Columbey at Terra Nuova -
We returned to Maddelina - All fair continual bad weather. rain and wind amused ourselves shooting - mooring about to the numberless Ports in this Part of Sardinia. 18 Feby entered my 50th year. Went to a Festa de Balle at Com. Gallegard's. March 20 sent my bills to Commerted. and rec'd the cash 30 April. 12th Sailed from Mad. to Porto Rotunda 15 to Connaca - caught some good fish at the bottom of the bay on 16th to the Mouth of Terra Nuova it came on a heavy Gale and we could not get in it continued all 17th N.W. - 19th got up to Terra nuova. Thermo 12 2d exceedingly hot. put on our Summer cloths - but was glad to resume the Winter habits the weather changing to S.W. very raw snow in the Mountains. I went to a Station with Marine Corsal and Edwards to make the Battue for Deer - a miserable hole all slept on the dry wood floor with our feet to the fire. among Pigs and Chickens - the morning fine we mustered a few hands and tried the neighbouring Woods. found two Wild Boar. 6th We went to a small Village about 3 hours from Terra nuova. found better accomodation they told us a herd of Deer had been seen



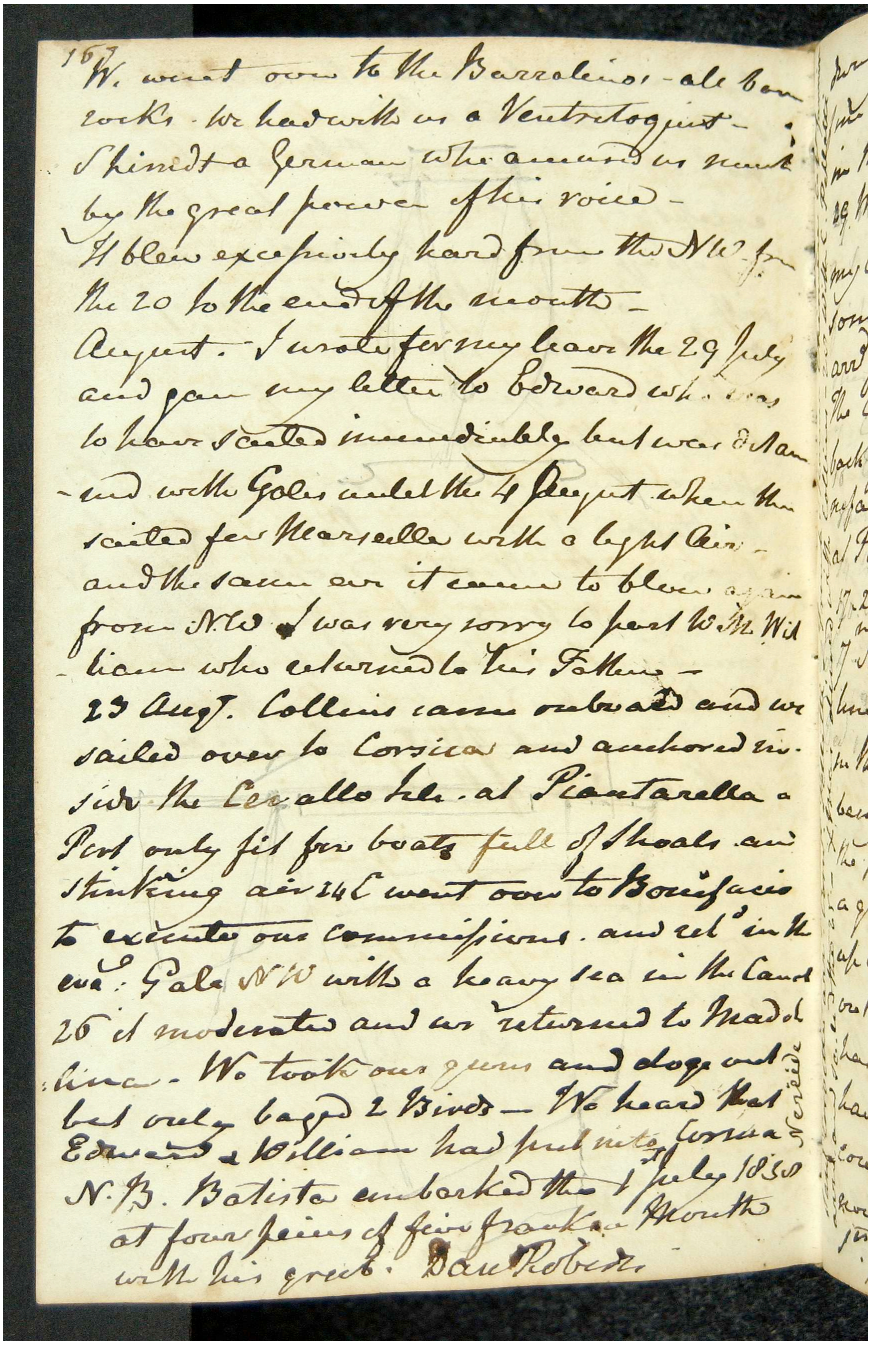
the day before one was killed that had a young fawn which the dogs caught and I bought for 10/. 7th we mustered 37. Guns and 9 Dogs. we walked thro a beautifully wooded country and fine Valleys with Trout streams running in its bottoms. We had good two hours hard Walk up to the top of a rugged Mountain here we made our stand. and beat a heavy piece of Wood. killed a fine Buck 100 or 200 lb. Made a second beat without success we descended to the river where the Sands cut up the Beast devouring it in proportions the Interim meet headquarters all immediately dressed and eaten without Salt or bread I gave them a few pounds of Powder which they shared. and after I gave them two quarters scudi to those who fired the best shott at the Sign. many did not fire with all the 60 or 70 shot were fired. only one hit the mark and he was wanting four fingers. We returned back to where we slept. mounted our horses. hardly enough light to pass the river. got late into Terre nuova & Soward walked the whole distance During this month I caught a number of trout 4 or 5 Dozen daily which I salted and potted. for my friends



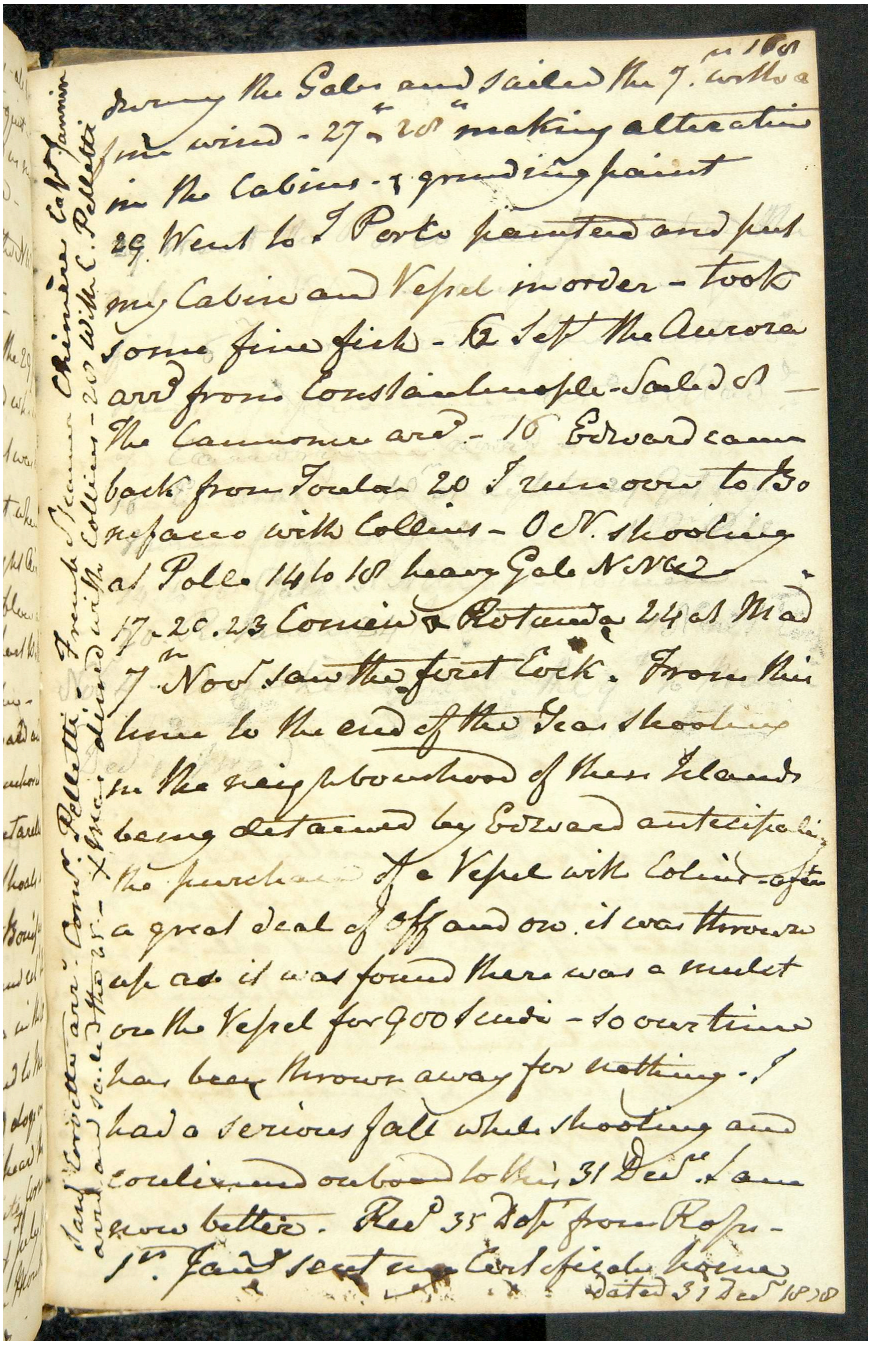
1865
13. Edward went for the Fawn - and brought it on his back 3 leaves - It became very tame - but unfortunately it hung itself from the line being left too long - by Willy while we were out fishing - W. witness the Lord above nothing can be worse - Mourning round in a hazy circle with a set of fellows groaning a species of song in a sharp cracked voice - in the centre of the 24th circle ate to the heels in mud - 24th the weather set in fine - A Neapolitan Brig on board lost at Tavolara and a Brig on shore at Cala Moresca 26th Edward went to Maddalena and brought me back a Mouflon.
1 June very hot the Pleiades begin to show so I thought it time to start 3rd W. sailed. Wind NW. I anchored and dined at Mortorio. The Wind shifting S.E. I made sail and anchored at Arsakena. in the Morning on to Maddalena
13th Sent my bills to Bonnemaison - the Architect here - received 494 francs from the Consul 1 July -
26. hoisted my flags in honour of her Majesty's Coronation.
July 12 Went to S.t Maria the Island and to the N.E. of all the Maddalenas. The best

Anchorage is between the Bodelle and S.t Maria behind a ledge of rocks. There is no passage between S.t M. and Razzoli except for very small boats. but there is a passage between Budelle and Razzoli with 8 to 10 feet Water it requires practice On Budelle there is a tolerable Spring of Water on the S.E. side near some dwarf olive trees S.t Maria there is an abundant spring of fine water in the great sandy bay near the Stores of Josephine there is a fine harbour on the North end opening to the W.t good in all Winds with 24 feet water in rounding the W.t point keep close to the North side and anchor after passing a small rock out of Water which is nearly in the middle of the harbour -



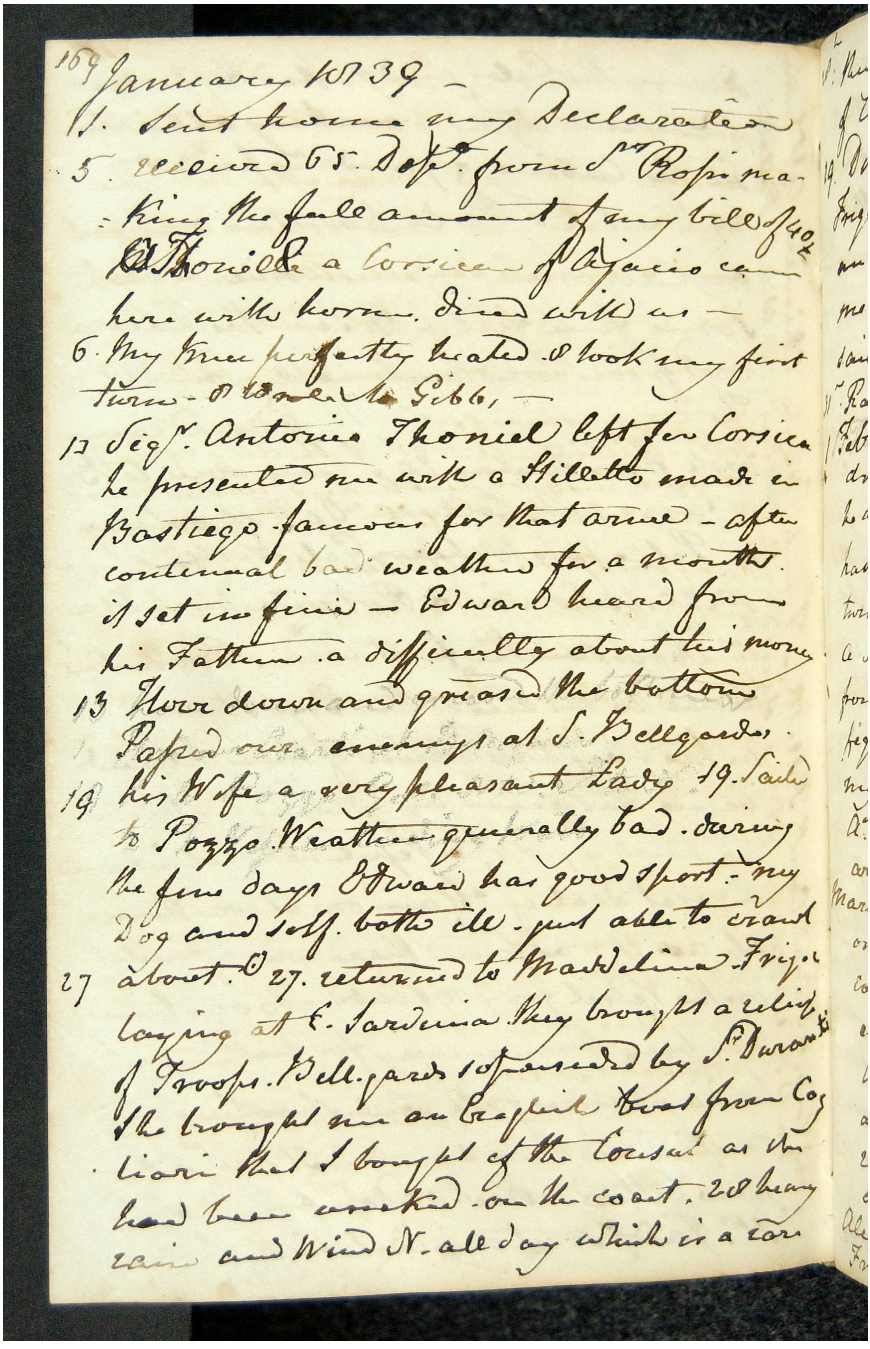


1857
W. went over to the Barrolinos - ate Barrocks - We had with us a Ventriloquist - Schmidt a German who amused us much by the great power of his voice -
It blew exceedingly hard from the N.W. for the 20 to the end of the month -
August. I wrote for my leave the 29 July and gave my letter to Edward who was to have sailed immediately but was detained - and with Gales until the 4 August when he sailed for Marseilles with a light air - and the same as it came to blow again from N.W. I was very sorry to part W.M. William who returned to his Father -
23 Aug. Collins came onboard and we sailed over to Corsica and anchored inside the Cavallo Isle at Piantarella a Port only fit for boats full of shoals and stinking air &c went over to Bonifacio to execute our commissions. and rec'd invitations. Gale N.W with a heavy sea in the Canal 26 it moderated and we returned to Maddalina - We took our guns and dogs out but only bagged 2 Birds - We heard that Edward & William had put into Corsica
N.B. Batista embarked the 1 July 1860 at four Jeires & five Francs a Month with his grub. Dan Robert.

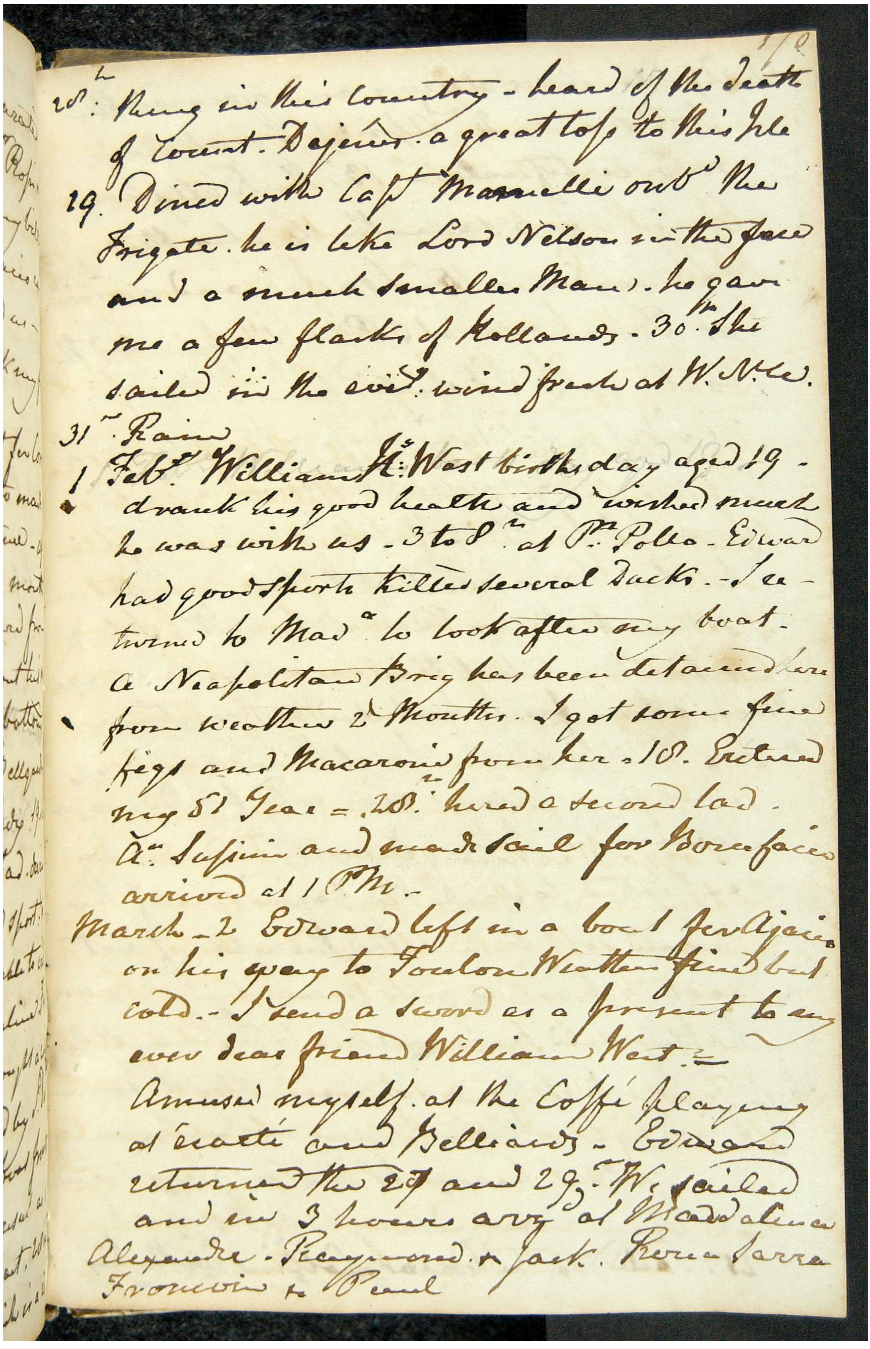


during the Gales and sailed the 7. with a fine wind - 27th 28th making alterations in the Cabins - & grounding paint 29 Went to Porto Pantera and put my Cabin and Vessel in order - took some fine fish - & left the Aurora and from Constantinople - Sailed 8 — The Cannoneer and - 10 Edward came back from Tenedos 20 I removed to Mr Spencer with Collins - O N. shooting at Polla 14 to 18 heavy Gale N NW 17. 20. 23 Convoy & Returned 24 at Mad 7th Nov. saw the first Cork. From this time to the end of the Year shooting in the neighbourhood of these Islands being detained by Edward anticipating the purchase of a Vessel with Colin - after a great deal of Jaw and row it was thrown up as it was found there was a mulct on the Vessel for 900 Scudi - so our time has been thrown away for nothing - I had a serious fall while shooting and continued confined to this 31 Dec. I am now better. Rec 35 Letters from Ross - 1st Jan sent my Certificate home Dated 31 Dec 1810

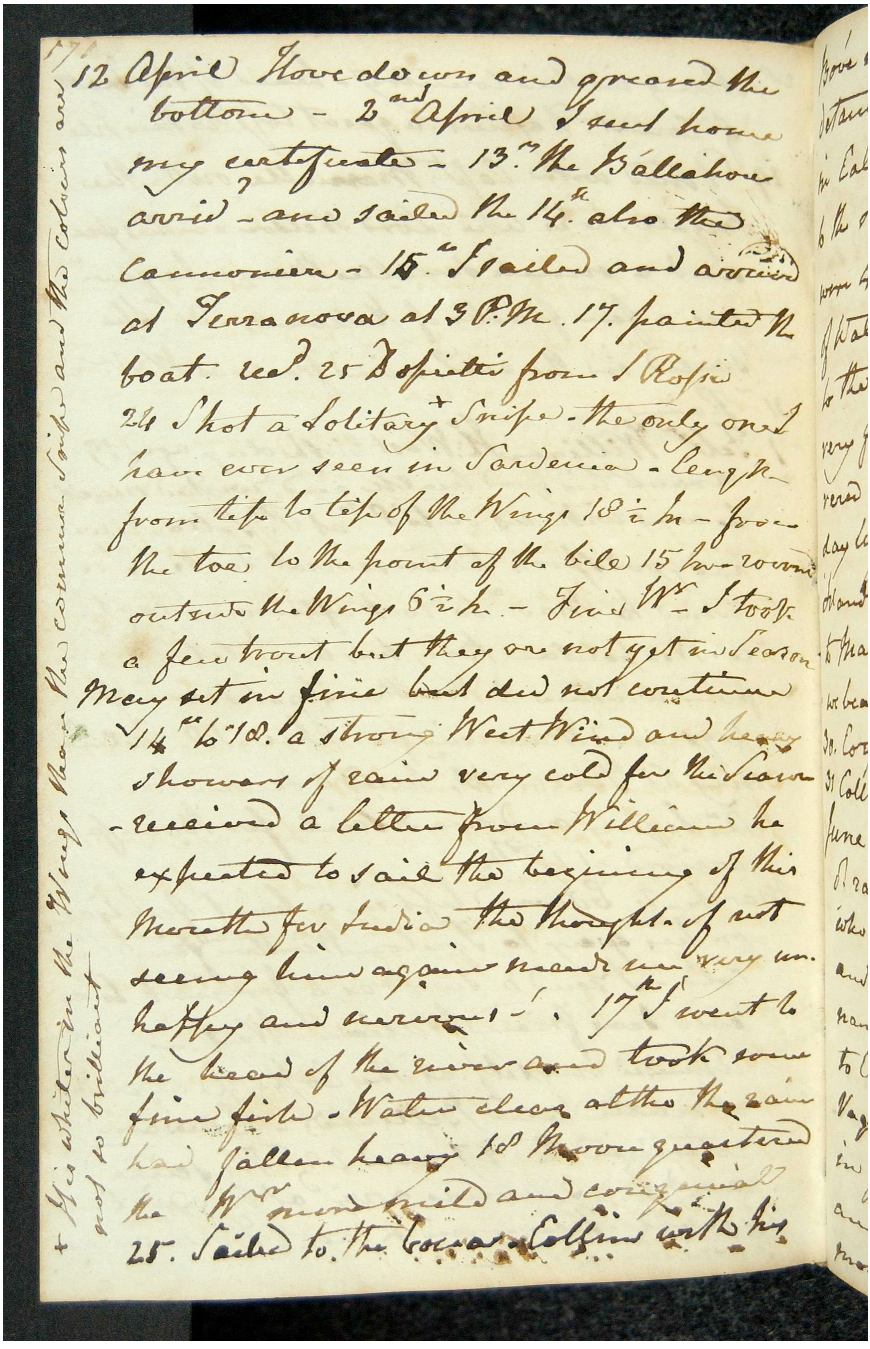
Capt Griffiths arr. Comm. Pellew - Frank Seamen Christian Esq. Lt. Jamison and Wm. Dixon 25th - Exchanged with Mr Collins - 20 with C. Pellew



January 1739 —
1. Sent home my Declaration
5. Received 65. Doll.s from Mr Rospi making the full amount of my bills £402
Thoniel a Corsican of Ajaccio came here with horses. dined with us —
6. My Men perfectly healed & took my first turns — & Mr Gibbs, —
12 Sig.r Antonio Thoniel left for Corsica he presented me with a Stiletto made in Bastiego famous for that arms — after continual bad weather for a month. it set in fine — Edward heard from his Father. a difficulty about his money
13 Hove down and greased the bottom
Passed our enemys at S. Bellegarde.
14 his Wife a very pleasant Lady 19. Sailed to Pozzo. Weather generally bad. during the few days Edward has good sport. my Dog and self. both ill. just able to crawl
27 about. 27. returned to Maddelina. Frig.t laying at E. Sardinia. they brought a relief of Troops. Bell.garde supposed by S. Bonifacio they brought me an English Boat from Corsica that I bought of the Corsair as she had been smoked on the coast. 28 heavy rain and Wind N. all day which is a con-

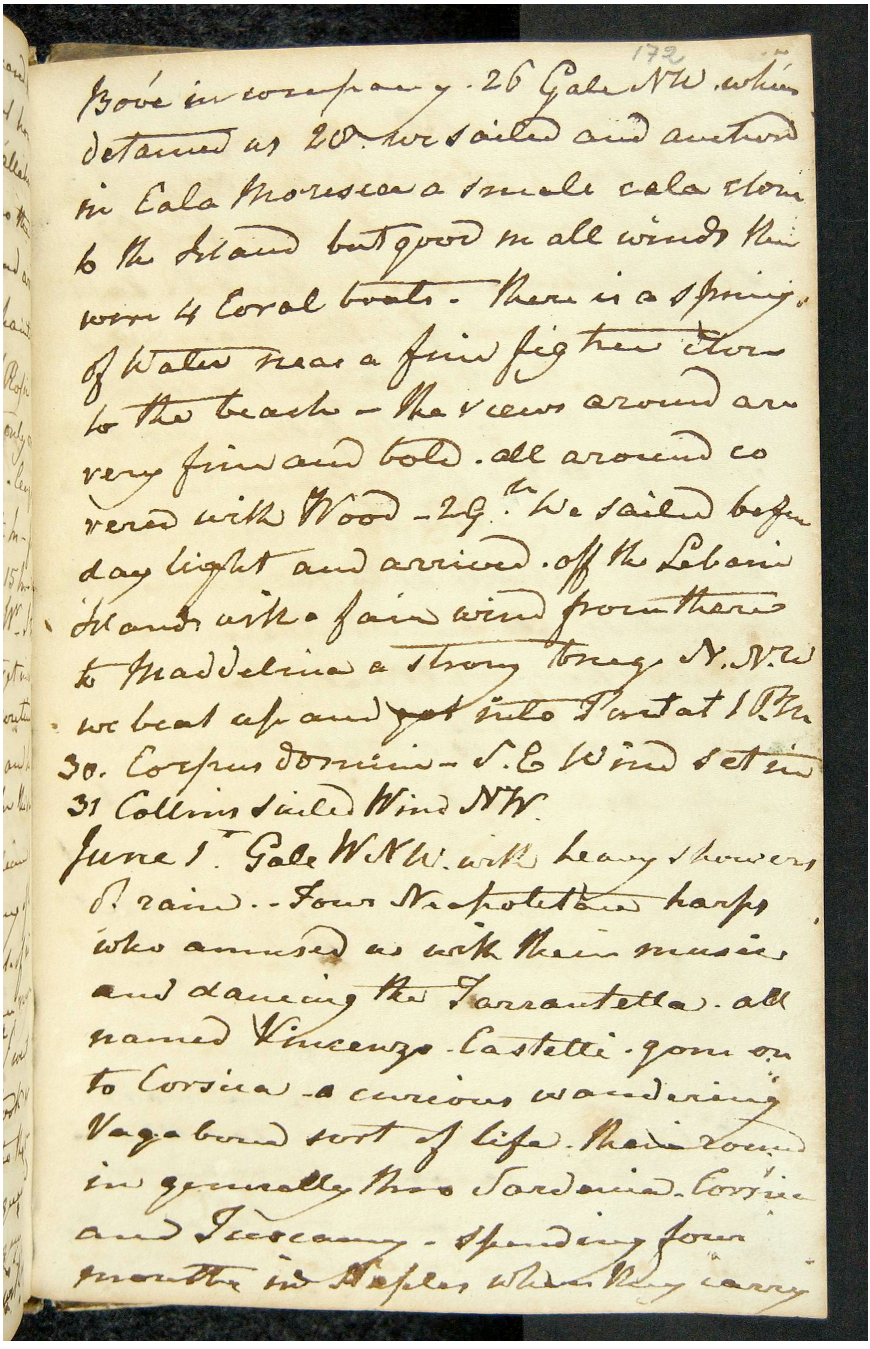


28th being in this country - heard of the death of Count Dejean. a great loss to this Isle
29. Dined with Capt Mansell on board the Frigate. he is like Lord Nelson in the face and a much smaller Man. he gave me a few flasks of Hollands. 30th She sailed in the evening with fresh at W.N.W.
31st. Rain
Feb. 1st William West's birth day aged 19 - drank his good health and wished much he was with us - 3 to 8 at Pt. Pollo - Edward had good sport killed several ducks. - Returned to Mad. to look after my boat. a Neapolitan Brig has been detained here from weather 2 Months. I got some fine Eggs and Macaroni from her - 10. Entered my 8 Years - 20. hired a second lad. At Sessions and made sail for Bonifacio arrived at 1 PM -
March 2 Edward left us in a boat for Ajaccio on his way to Toulon Weather fine but cold. - I send a sword as a present to my ever dear friend William West -
Amused myself at the Coffee playing at Cards and Billiards - Edward returned the 27 and 29th We sailed and in 3 hours arr'd at Maddalena Alexander - Raymond & Jack. Rena Sarra Fromein & Paul



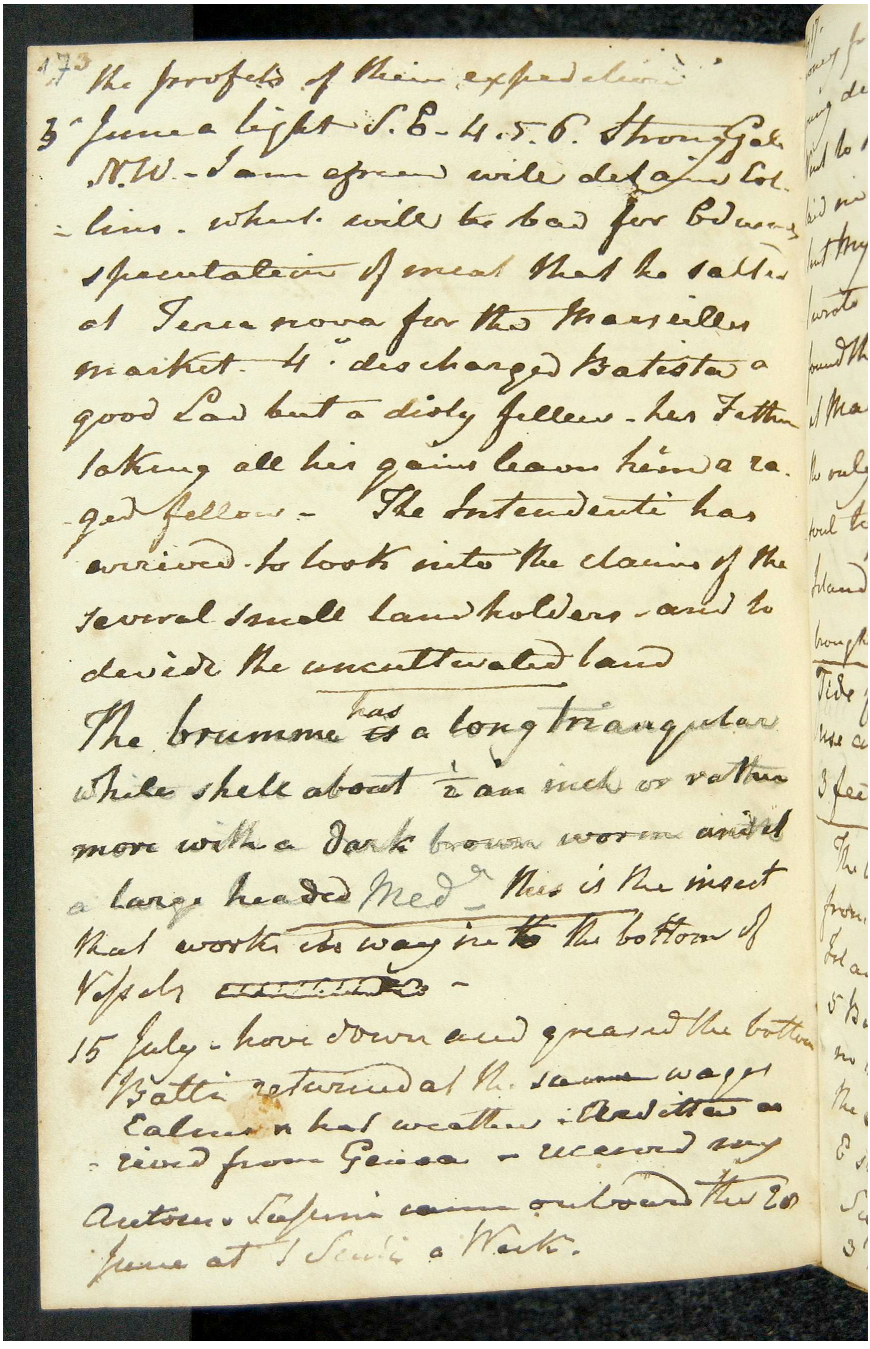
12 April Hove down and greased the bottom - 2nd April I sent home my certificate - 13th The Gallia[illegible] arrived - and sailed the 14th also the Cannonier - 15th I sailed and arrived at Terra nova at 3 P.M. 17. painted the boat. rec'd. 25 Dospitis from I Rossi 24 Shot a Solitary Snipe - the only one I have ever seen in Sardinia - Length from tip to tip of the Wings 18 i.h - from the toe to the point of the bill 15 i.h - round outside the Wings 6 i.h - Fine W.r - I took a few trout but they are not yet in Season May set in fine but did not continue 14th to 18. a strong West Wind and heavy showers of rain very cold for the Season - received a letter from William he expected to sail the beginning of this Month for India the thought of not seeing him again made me very unhappy and nervous - 17th I went to the head of the river and took some fine fish - Water clear at the rain had fallen heavy 18 Moon quartered the W.r most mild and continual 25. Sailed to the Cove a Collins with big

+ Sp.s Whistling Wings Moon Bar common Snipes and Red Colours are used by Britishers

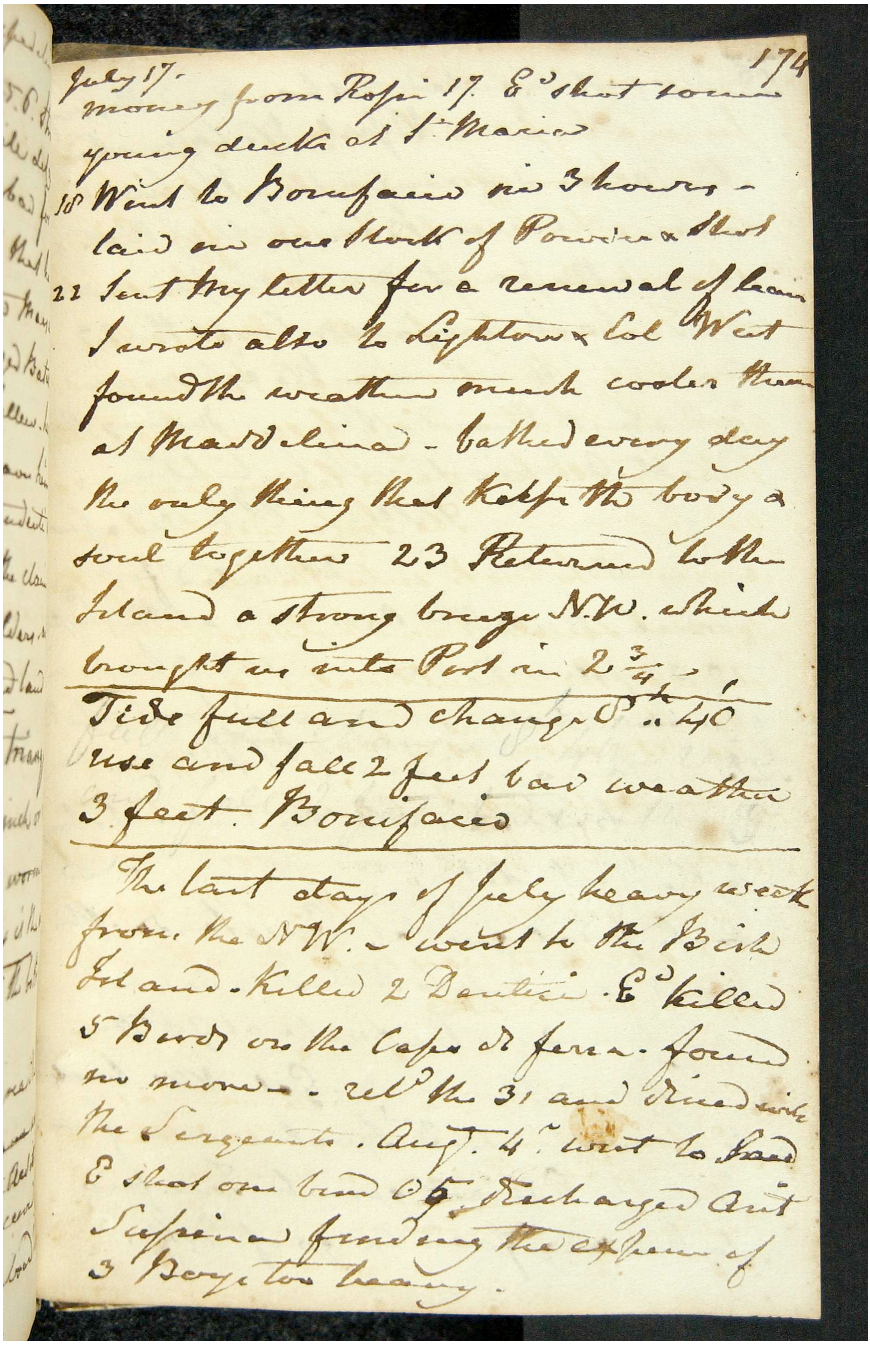


172

Bove in company. 26 Gale NW. when
detained as 20 hrs sailed and anchored
in Cala Moresca a small cala close
to the Island but good in all winds there
were 4 Coral boats. There is a Spring
of Water near a fine fig tree close
to the beach. The views around are
very fine and bold. all around co
vered with Wood. 29th We sailed before
day light and arrived off the Lebanie
Islands with a fair wind from there
to Maddelina a strong breeze N.NW
we beat up and got into Port at 10 Pm
30. Corpus domini. S.E Wind set in
31 Collins sailed Wind NW.
June 1st Gale W.NW. with heavy showers
of rain. Four Neapolitan harps
who amused us with their music
and dancing the Tarrantella. all
named Vincenzo. Castelli. going on
to Corsica. a curious wandering
Vagabond sort of life. Their found
in generally thro Sardinia. Corsica
and Tuscany. Spending four
months in Naples when they carry



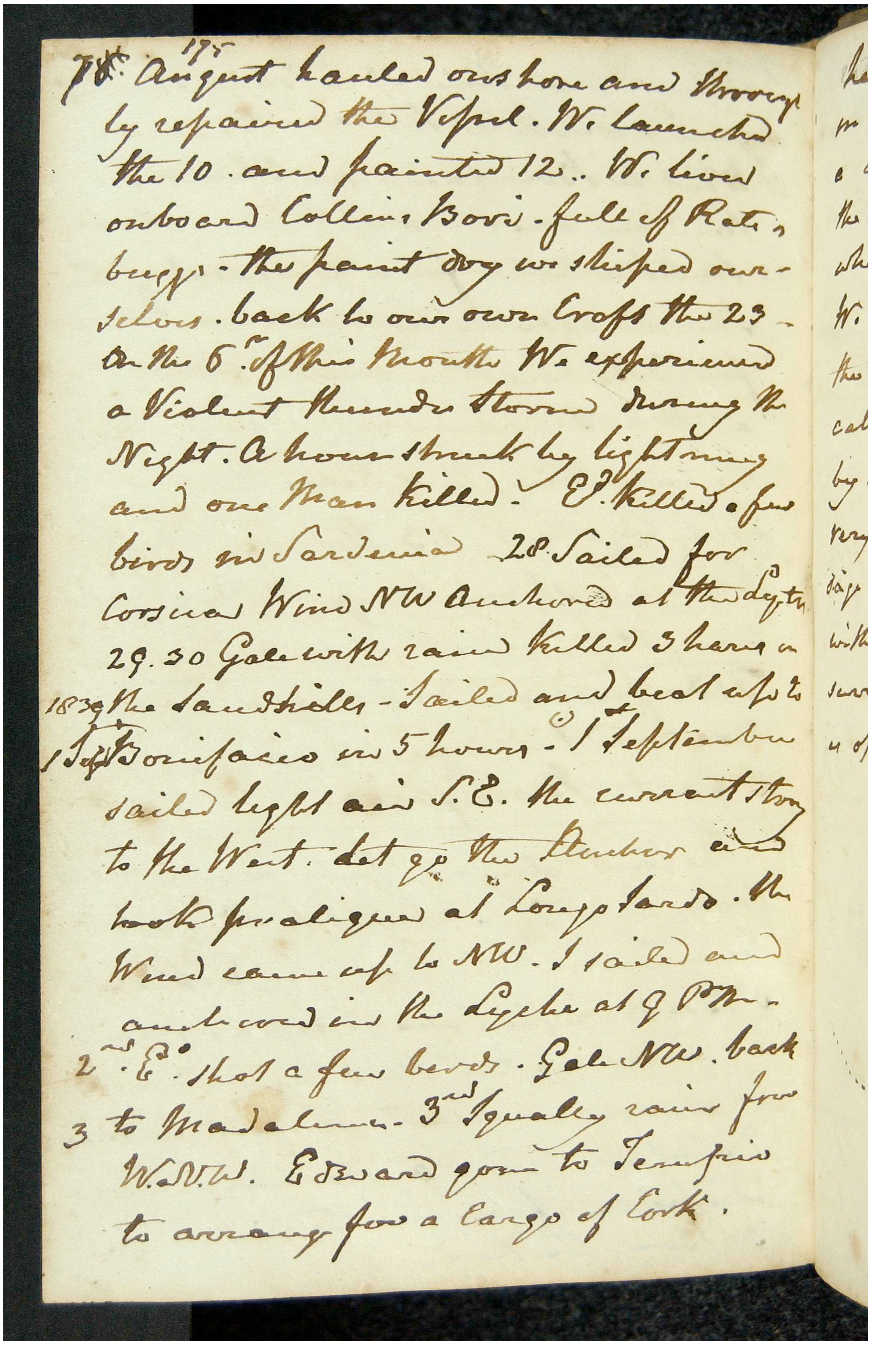
173 The prospects of their expedition
3d June a light S.E. 4.5.6. strong Gale
N.W. I am grieved with delays Col-
-lins. what will be bad for Edwards
speculation if meat that he sailed
at Terra nova for the Marseilles
market 4 discharged Batista a
good Lad but a dirty fellow. his Father
taking all his gains leaves him a ra-
-ged fellow. The Intendente has
arrived to look into the claims of the
several small Land holders. and to
devide the uncultivated land
The brumme has a long triangular
white shell about ½ an inch or rather
more with a dark brown worm and
a large headed Med. This is the insect
that works its way into the bottom of
Vessels
15 July. hove down and greased the bottom
Batta returned at the same wages
Calm & hot weather. Received a
- vice from Genoa - received my
Austrian Passport came onboard the 20
June at 1 Sicily a Walk.



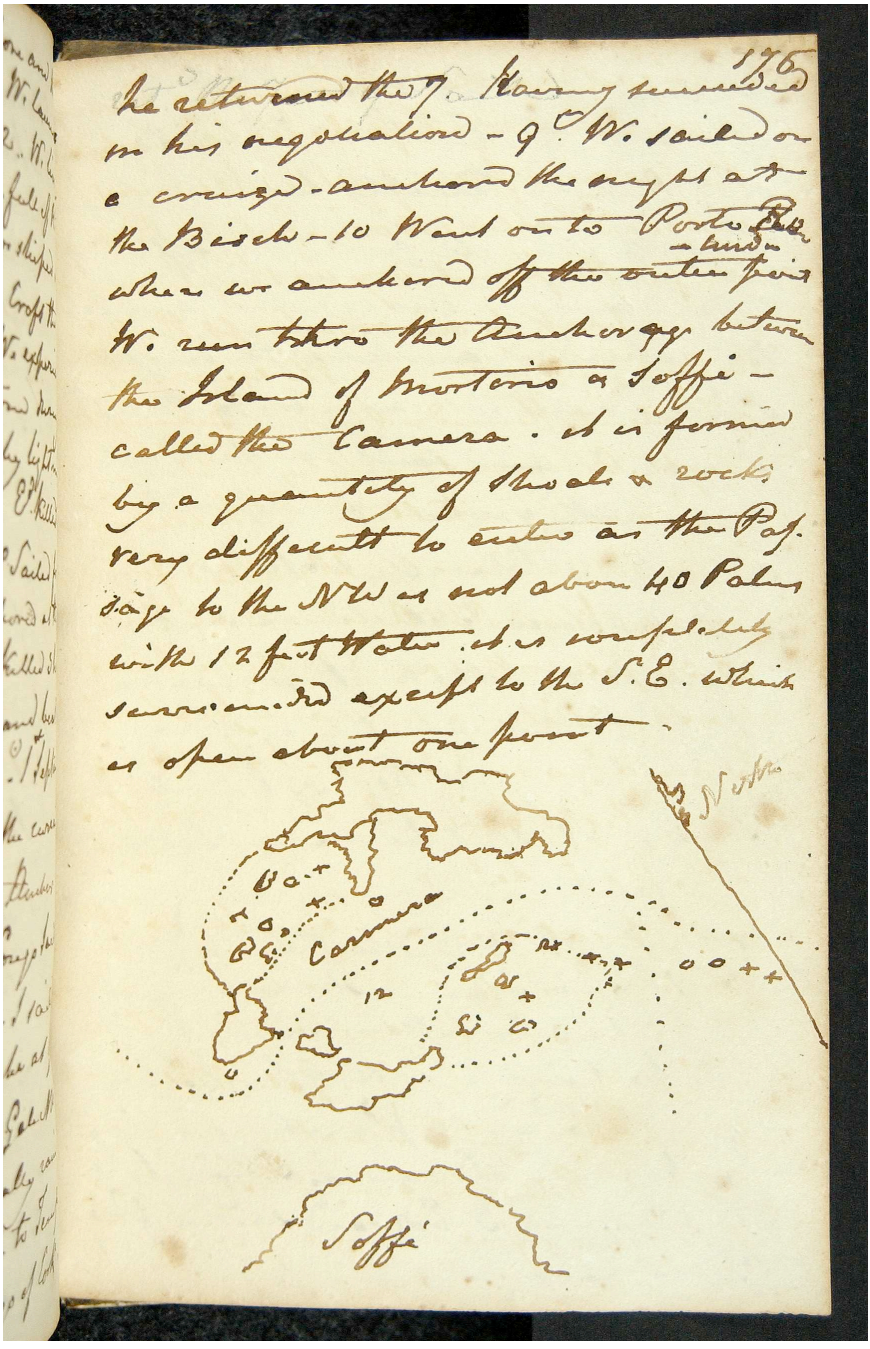
July 17. 174

money from Rossi 17. Ds shot towns
young ducks at St Maria
18 Went to Bonifacio in 3 hours -
laid in our Stock of Powder & Shot
22 sent my letter for a renewal of leave
I wrote also to Lightow & Col West
found the weather much cooler than
at Maddalina - bathed every day
the only thing that kept the body &
soul together 23 Returned to the
Island a strong breeze N.W. which
brought us into Port in 2 3/4 -
Tide full and change P.M. 4h 40
rise and fall 2 feet bad weather
3 feet. Bonifacio

The last days of July heavy weather
from the N.W. - went to the Birds
Island - killed 2 Bustards. Ds killed
5 Birds on the Capes & Ferra - found
no more - 31st and Dined with
the Sergeants. Augt. 4th went to Sand
& shot one bird 5th Discharged Art
Sapping finding the Affairs of
3 Boats too heavy.

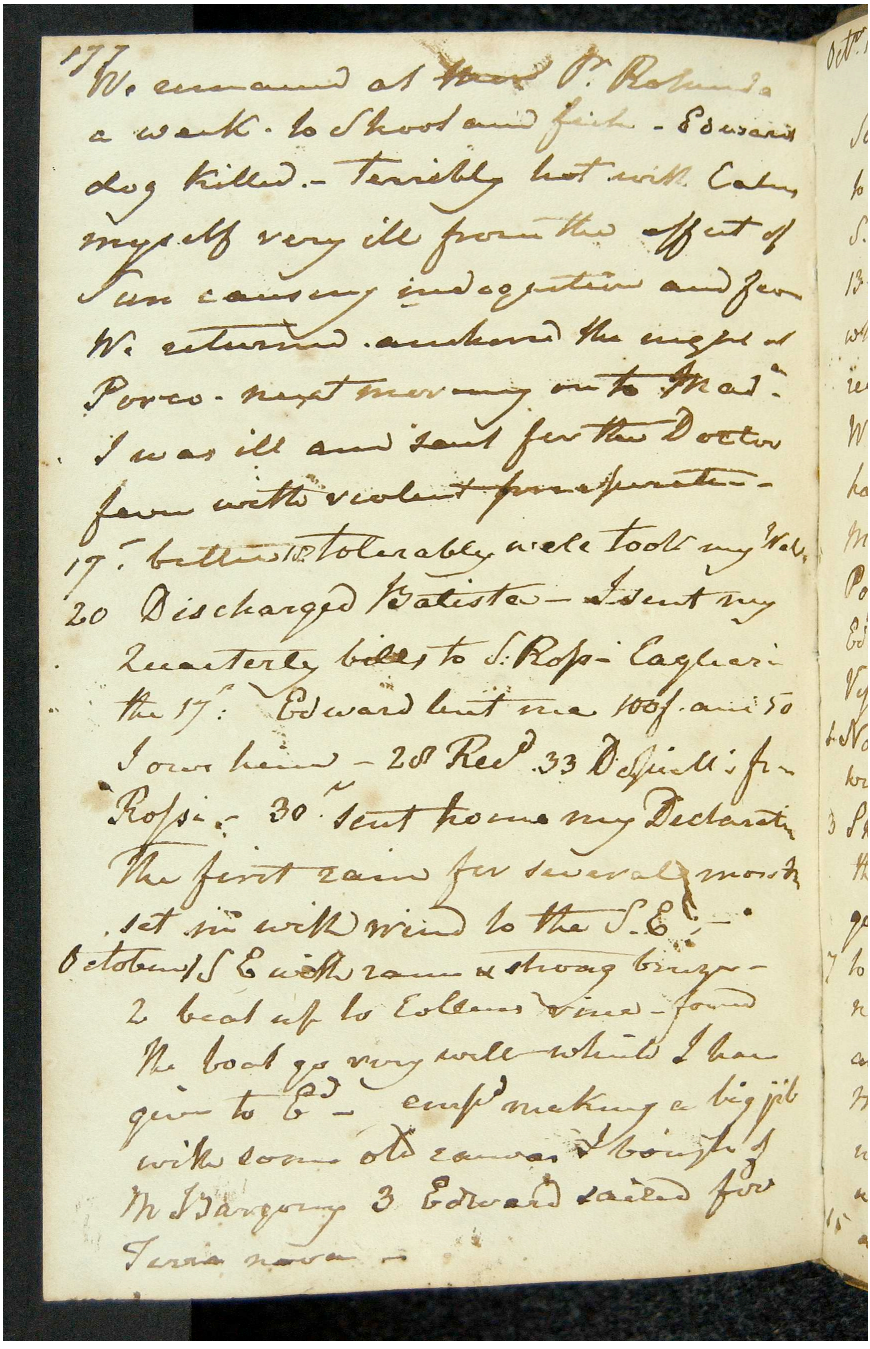


17th August hauled our bow and stroop by repaired the Vessel. W. launched the 10. and painted 12.. W. lived onboard Collins Boat. full of Rats bugs. the paint dog we shifted our selves. back to our own Crafts the 23. On the 6th of this Month W. experienced a Violent Thunder Storm during the Night. A house struck by lightning and one Man killed. Ed. killed. few birds in Sardenia 28. Sailed for Corsica Wind NW Anchored at the Lighth 29. 30 Gale with rain killed 3 hares in the Sandhills. Sailed and beat up to Bonifacio in 5 hours. 1 September sailed light air S.E. the current strong to the West. let go the Anchor and took provisions at Longsardo. the Wind came up to NW. sailed and anchored in the Lighe at 9 PM. 2nd. Ed. shot a few birds. Gale NW. back to Madalena. 3rd Squally rain from W.S.W. Edward gone to Tempio to arrange for a Cargo of Cork.

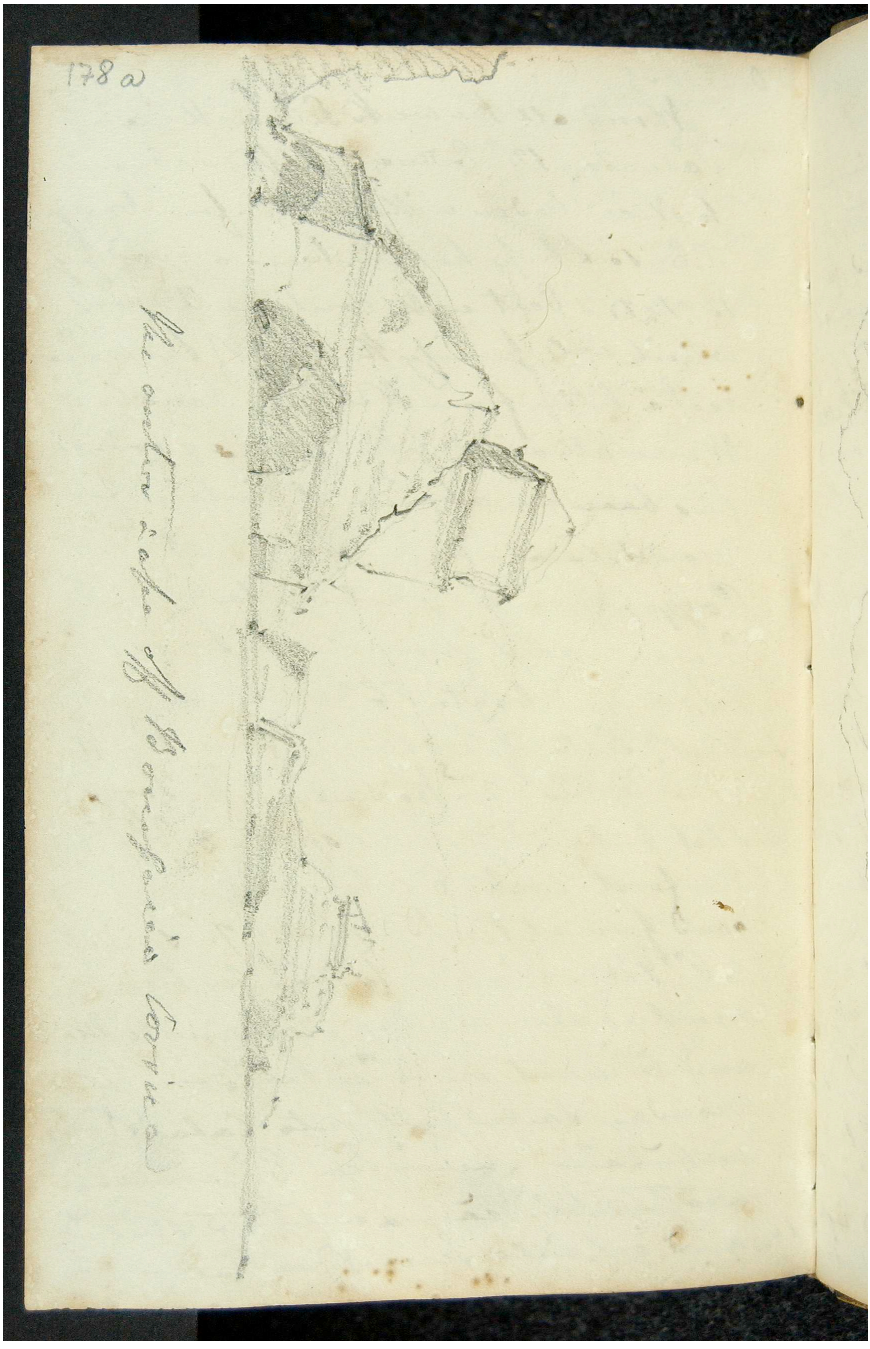


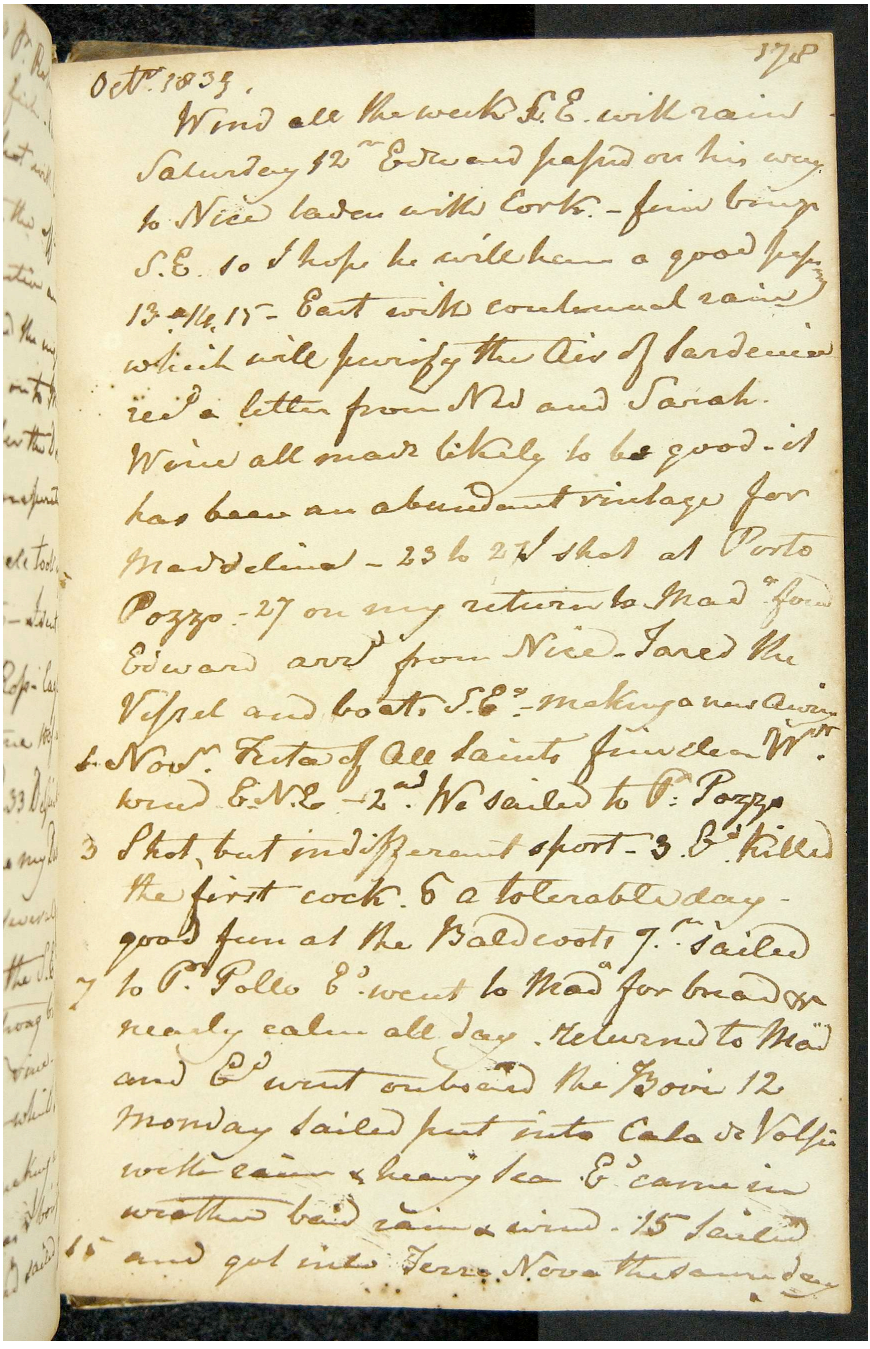
176

he returned the 7. Having succeeded
in his negotiations - 9th W. sailed on
a cruize - anchored the night at
the Birds - 10 Went on to Porto Rico
where we anchored off the outer point
W. run thro the Anchorage between
the Island of Mortens & Soffi -
called the Camera. it is formed
by a quantity of Shoals & rocks
very difficult to enter as the Passage
to the NW is not above 40 Fathoms
with 12 feet Water. it is completely
surrounded except to the S.E. which
is open about one point -



17 W. encamped at Port Orr. Rolando
a week. to Shoot and fish. - Edwards
dog killed. - terribly hot with Calm
myself very ill from the effect of
Sun causing indigestion and fever
W. returned. anchored the night at
Porco. next morning on to Mad.
I was ill and sent for the Doctor
[illegible] with violent [illegible]
17. bottle tolerably well took my Wife
20 Discharged Batista. - sent my
Quarterly bills to S. Rosa. Cagliari
the 17. Edward lent me 100 f. and 50
I owe him. - 28 Rec. 33 D. Spill. for
Rosa. - 30. sent home my Declaration
The first rain for several months
set in with Wind to the S.E. -
October 1 S.E. with rain & strong Gales -
2 beat up to Eolian Vine. - found
the boat go very well which I have
given to Ed. - empl. making a big jib
with some old canvas. bought of
M. Vargony. 3 Edward sailed for
Terra nova. -

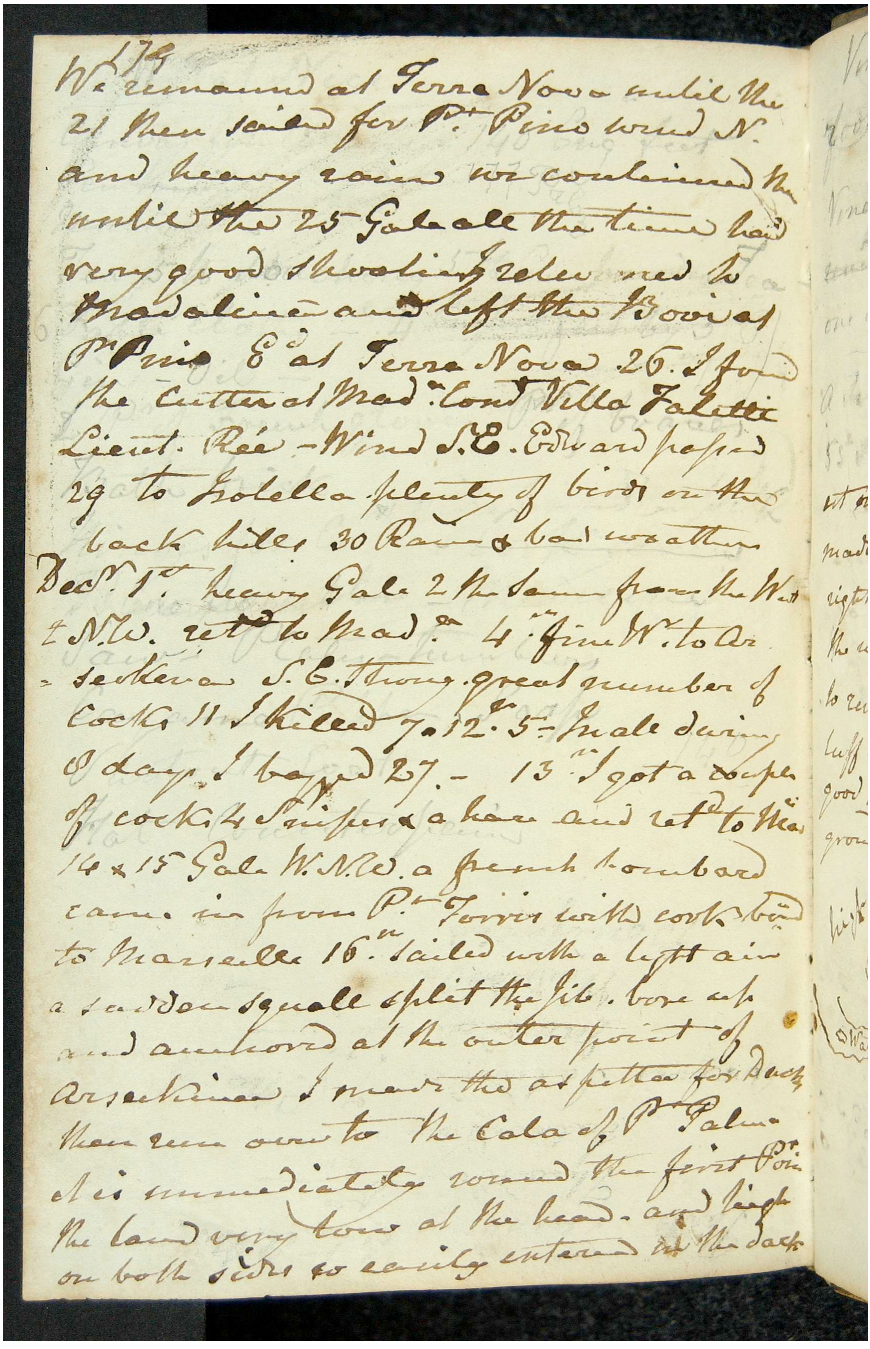

178 a



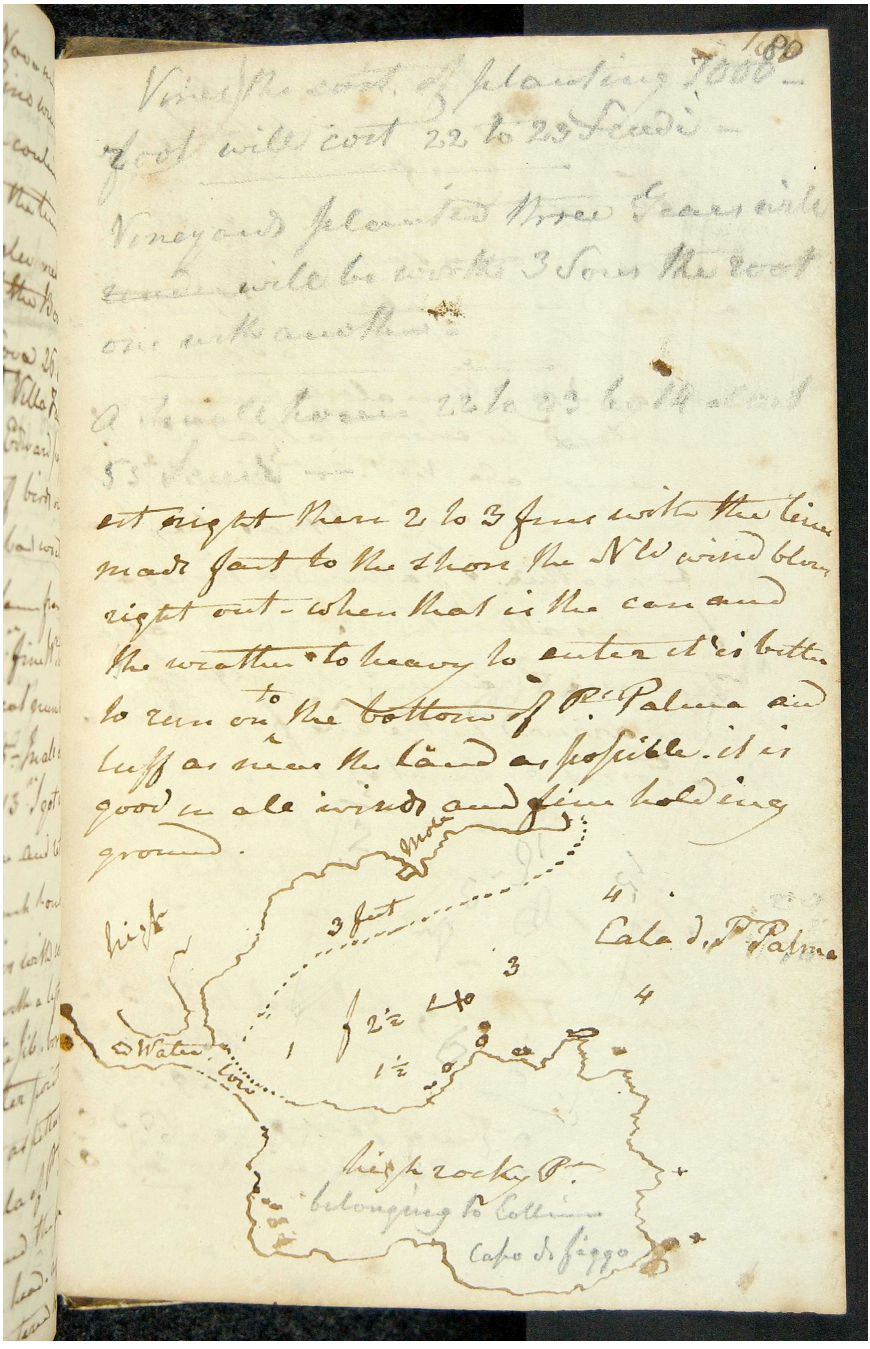
178

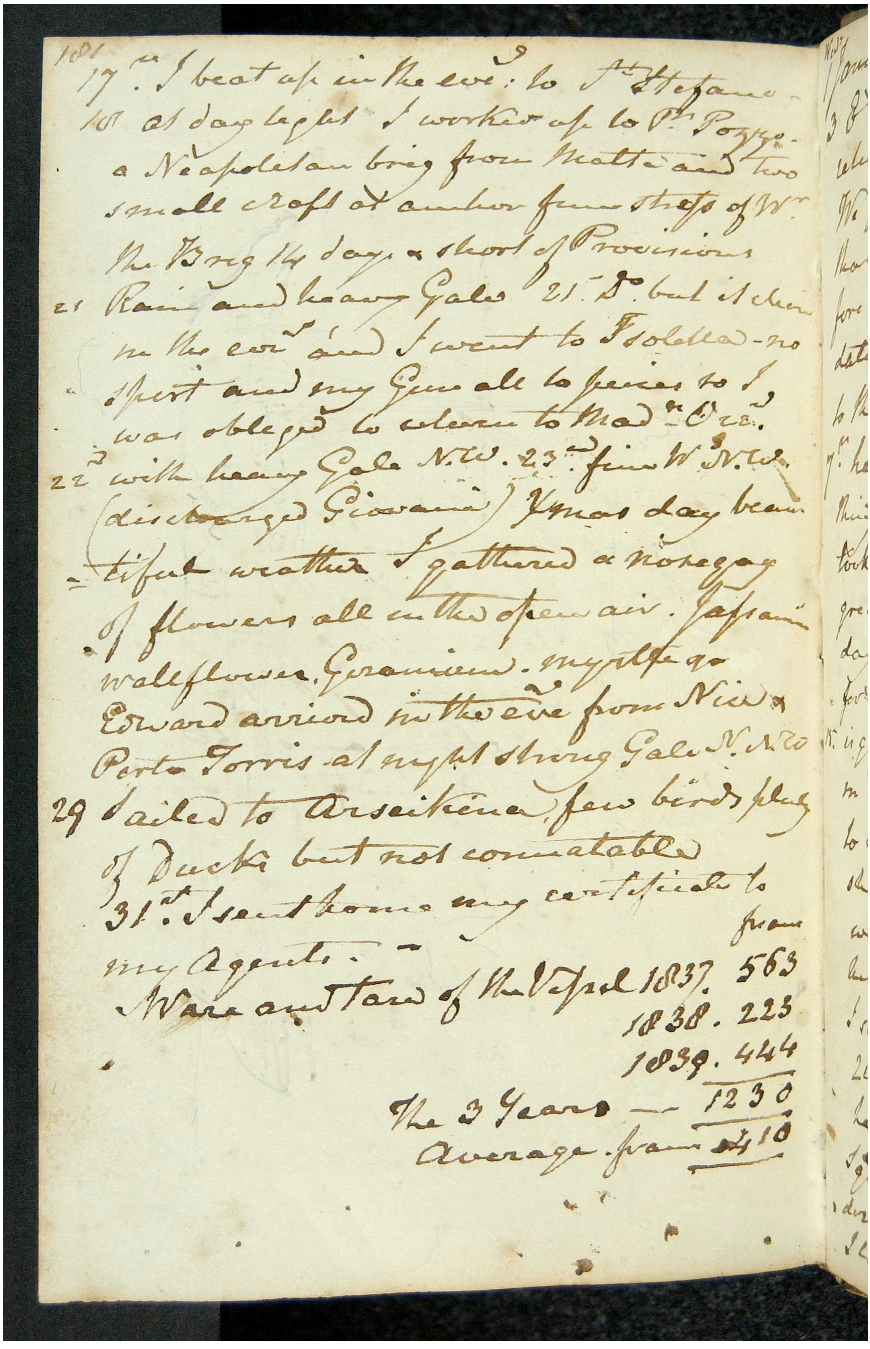
Oct.r 1833.

Wind all the week S.E. with rain
Saturday 12.th Edward passed on his way
to Nice laden with Cork. - fine brisk
S.E. to Shoe he will have a good passage
13. & 14. 15. - East with continued rain
which will purify the Air of Sardenia
rec.d a letter from Mrs and Sarah.
Wine all make likely to be good. it
has been an abundant vintage for
Maddelina - 23 to 27 Shot at Porto
Pozzo - 27 on my return to Mad.a from
Edward arr.d from Nice. Saved the
Vessel and boat. S.E.r - making a new Anch.r
1. Nov.r Feast of All Saints fine clear W.ly
wind E.N.E - 2.d We sailed to P.o Pozzo
3 Shot, but indifferent sport - 3. B.s killed
the first cock. 6 a tolerable day -
good fun at the Baldcoot 7.th sailed
7 to P.o Polla E.r went to Mad.a for bread &
nearly calm all day. Returned to Mad.a
and E.d went onboard the Bovi 12
Monday sailed put into Cala de Volpi
with calm & heavy sea E.d came in
weather bad rain & wind. 15 sailed
16 and got into Terra Nova the same day



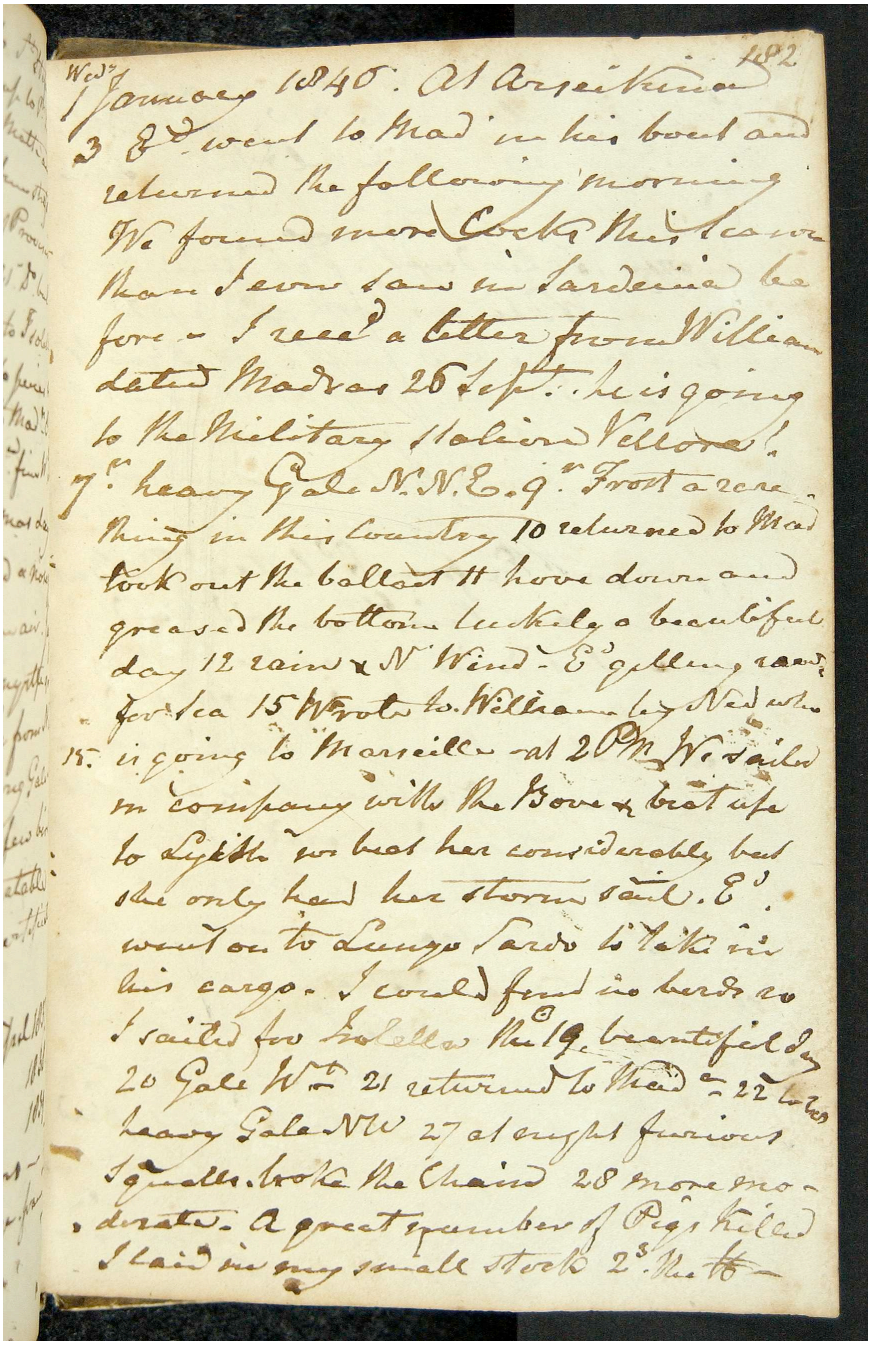
We remaind at Terra Nova until the 21 then sailed for Pt. Pino wind N. and heavy rains we continued there until the 25 Gale all the time had very good shooting I delivered to Madalina and left the Boat at Pt Pino 8 at Terra Nova 26. I found the Cutter at Mad.a Lord Villa Falletti Lieut. Rée - Wind S.E. Edward passed 29 to Isolella plenty of birds on the back hills 30 Rain & bad weather Decr 1st heavy Gale 2 the same from the West & N.W. retd to Mad.a 4th fine Wr to Arsekera S.E. strong great number of Cocks 11 I killed 7. 12. 5 - Male during 8 days I bagged 27. - 13th I got a couple of cocks 4 Snipes a hare and retd to Mad.a 14 & 15 Gale W.N.W. a french bombard came in from Pt Torres with cork bound to Marseilles 16th sailed with a light air a sudden squall split the Jib. tore it and anchored at the outer point of Arsekera I meant the at settled for Duck then run over to the Cala of Pt Palma it is immediately round the first Point the land very low at the head. and high on both sides so easily entered in the dark


Cala de la Palma
3 fort
2½
1½
Water
Cape de Figo

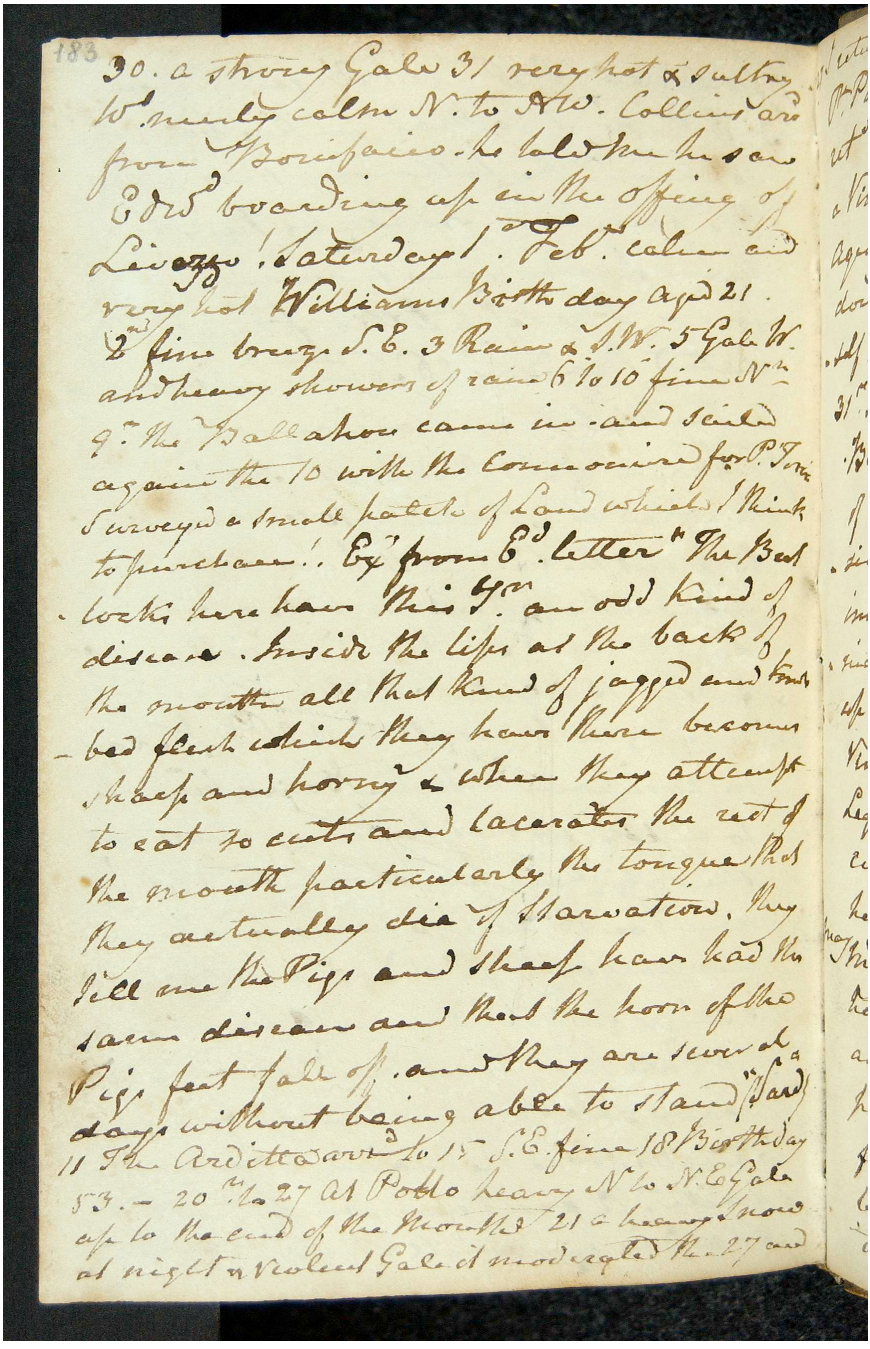


1837
17th I beat up in the evg to St Stefano
18 at daylight I worked up to Porto
a Neapolitan brig from Malta and two
small craft at anchor from Steps of W.
the Brig 14 days short of Provisions
21 Rain and heavy Gales 21st Do but it clear
in the evg and I went to Isoletta no
Sport and my Gun all to pieces to I
was obliged to return to Mad.a Ora.
22d with heavy Gale N.W. 23rd fine W.N.W.
discharged Giovanni Xmas day beau
tiful weather I gathered a nosegay
of flowers all in the open air. Jassa
wallflower. Geranium. myself &
Edward arrived in the evg from Nice
Porto Torres at night strong Gale N.N.W
29 sailed to Arsenicina few birds plen
of Ducks but not comatable
31st I sent home my certificate to
my Agents. —

Wars and Taxes of the Year 1837. 563
1838. 223
1839. 444
The 3 Years — 1230
Average for 410

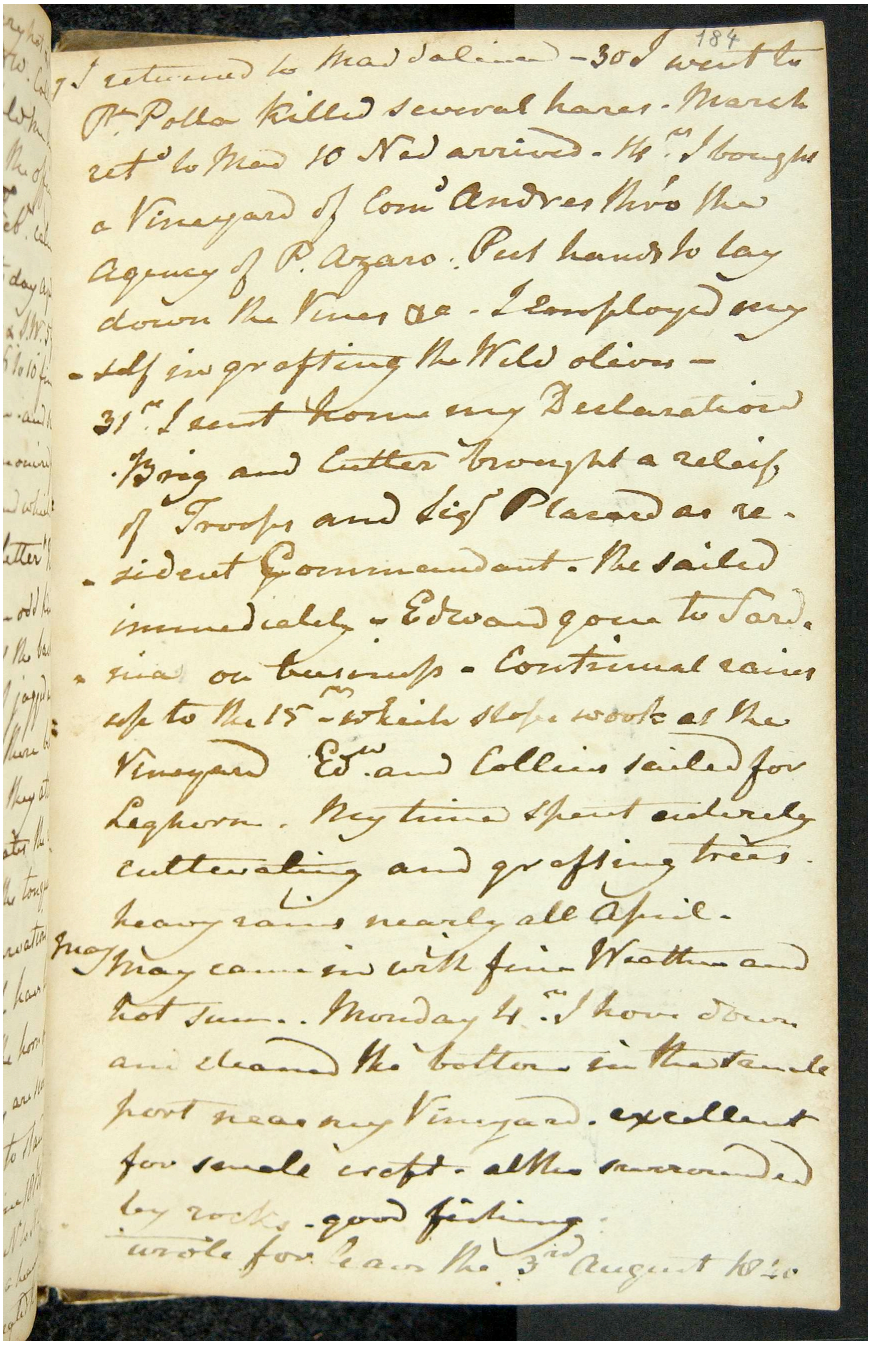


Wed.y January 1840. At Arpeikina 482
3 & I went to Mad.a in his boat and returned the following morning We found more Cocks than Hens on board Saw more than seven sail in Sardinia before — I recd a letter from William dated Madras 26 Sept.r he is going to the Military Station Vellore
7.th heavy Gale N.N.E. 9.th Frost a rare thing in this Country 10 returned to Mad.a took out the ballast 11 hove down and greased the bottom luckily a beautiful day 12 rain & N.W Wind — E.d gulling rain for 4 days 15 Wrote to William by Ned who is going to Marseilles 17 at 2 PM We sailed in company with the Dove & beat us to Lipari we beat her considerably but she only had her storm sail. E.d went on to Lungo Sardo & took in his cargo. I could find no birds so I sailed for Isolella the 19.th beautiful day 20 Gale W.ly 21 returned to Mad.a 22 heavy Gale N.W 27 at night furious squalls broke the Chain 28 more moderate. A great number of Pigs killed I laid in my small stock 2.d Nov.r



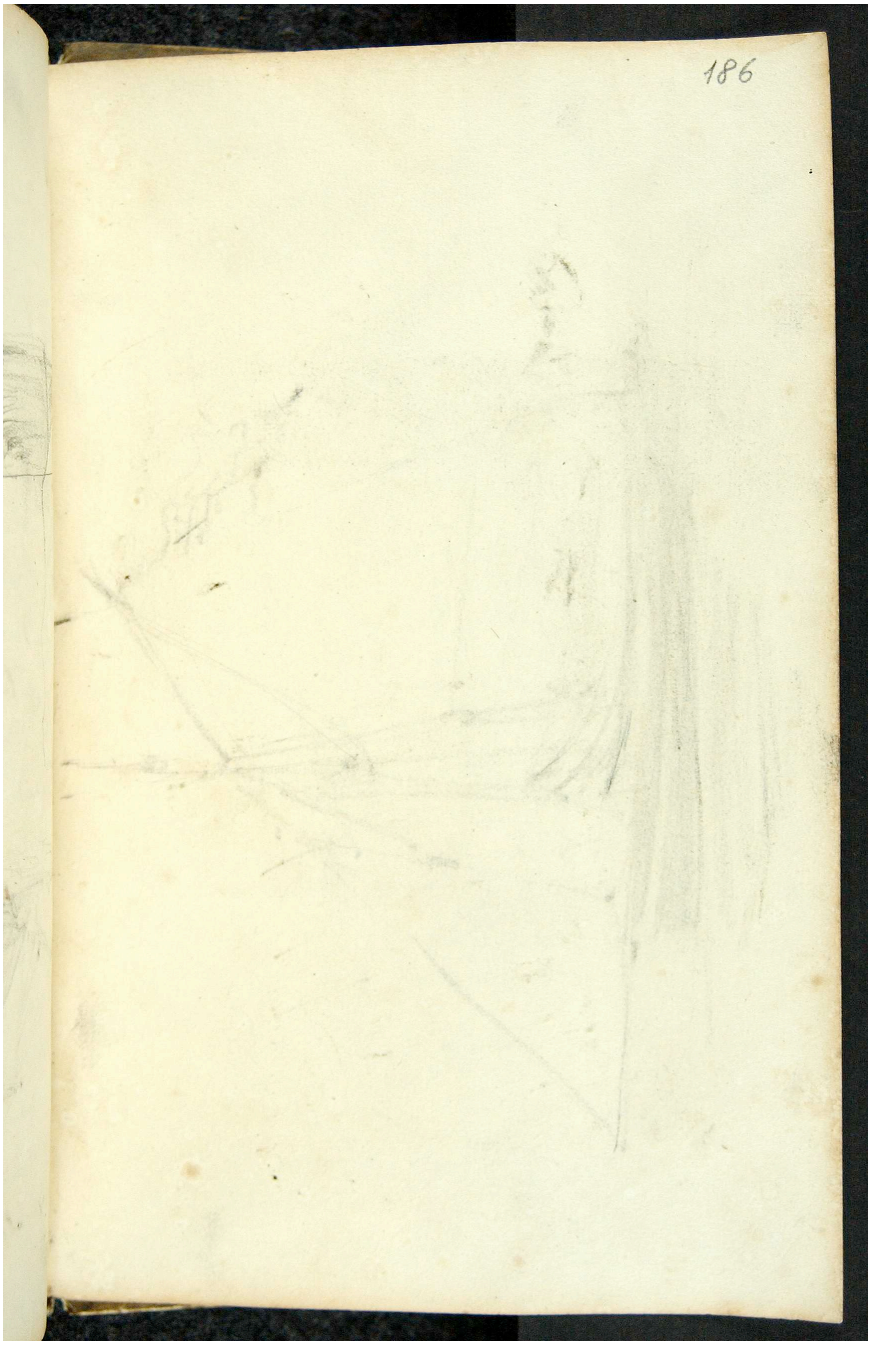
183

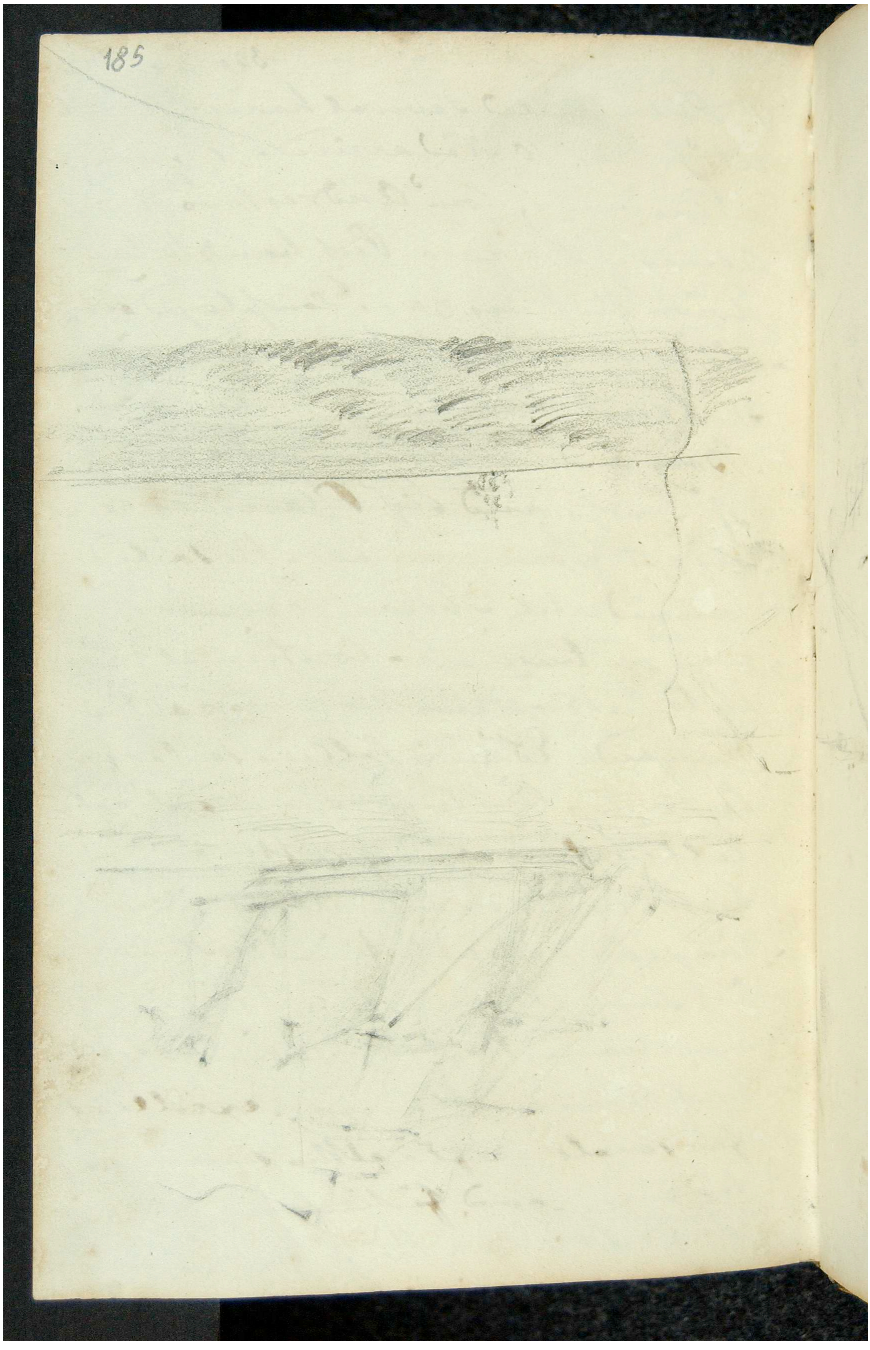
30. a strong Gale 31 very hot & sultry
W. nearly calm N. to NW. Collins arr
from St Domingo. he told me he saw
2 Brs boarding up in the Offing of
Liverpool. Saturday 1st. Feb. calm and
very hot Williams Birth day aged 21.
2d fine breez S.E. 3 Rain & S.W. 5 Gale W.
and heavy showers of rain 6 to 10 fine N.
9. The Ball above came in. and sailed
again the 10 with the Convoy viz for P. Jon
Surveyd a small patch of Land which I think
to purchase. By from Bd. Letter "The Bad
looks here have this Yr. an odd kind of
disease. Inside the lips at the back of
the mouth all that kind of jagged and foul
bad flesh which they have there becomes
sheep and horny & when they attempt
to eat to cut and lacerate the rest of
the mouth particularly the tongue that
they actually die of Starvation. they
kill one the Pigs and sheep have had the
same disease and that the horn of the
Pigs feet fall off. and they are sore a
days without being able to stand" Sand
11 The Arditte arr to 15 S.E. fine 18 Birth day
53. - 20 to 27 at Pablo heavy N to N.E Gale
up to the end of the Month 21 a heavy Swell
at night a Violent Gale d moderate to 27 and

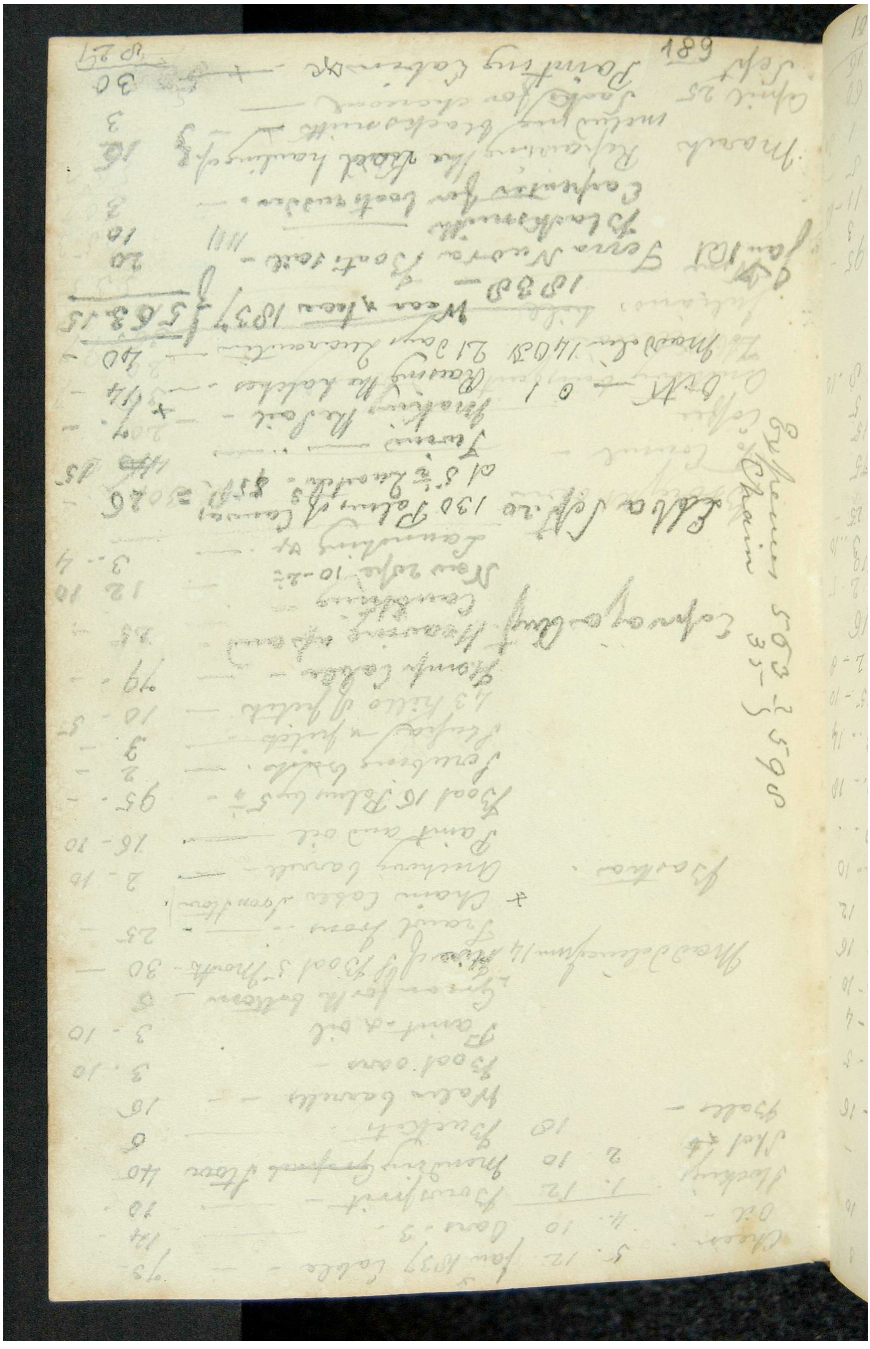


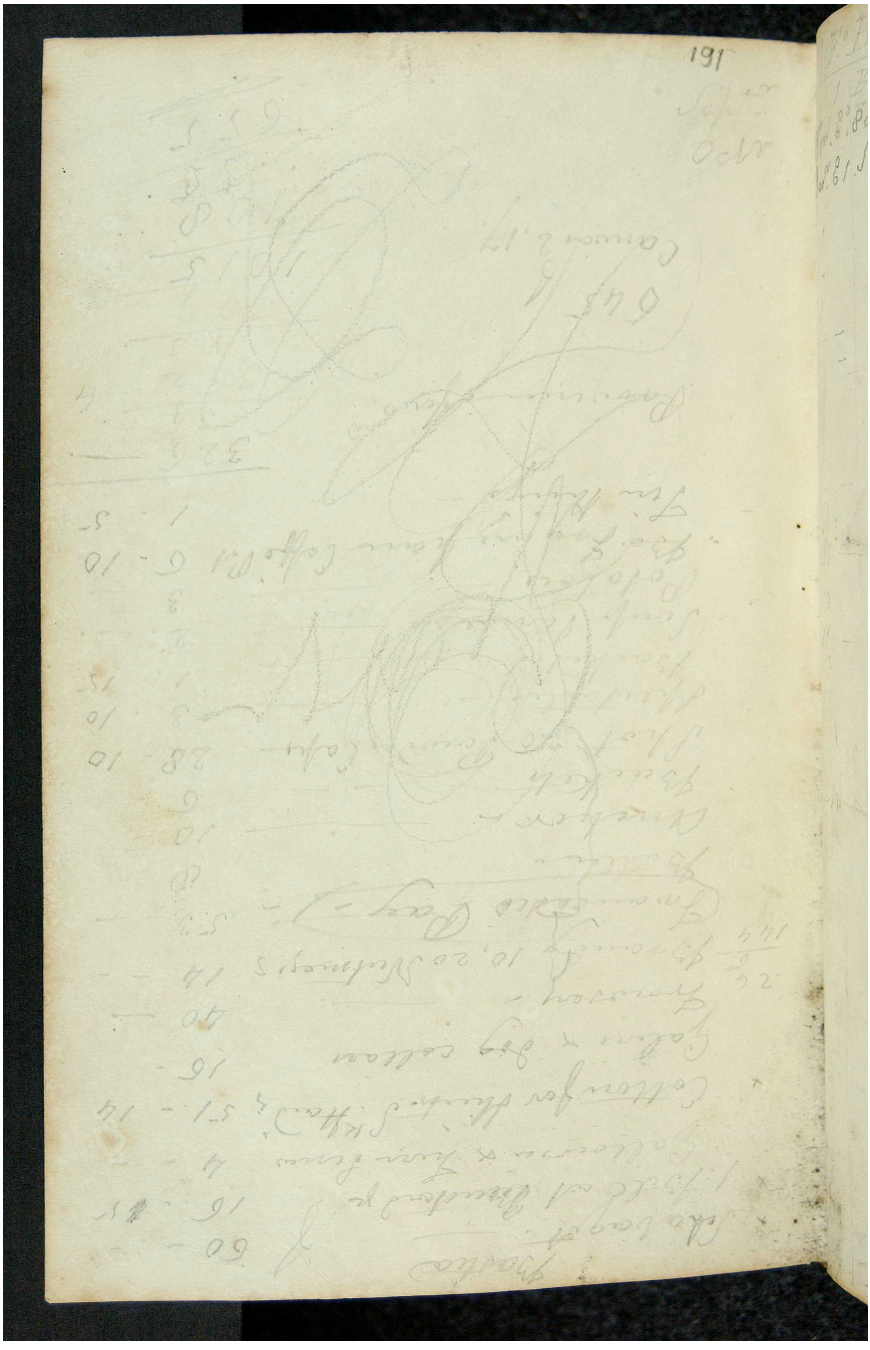
184

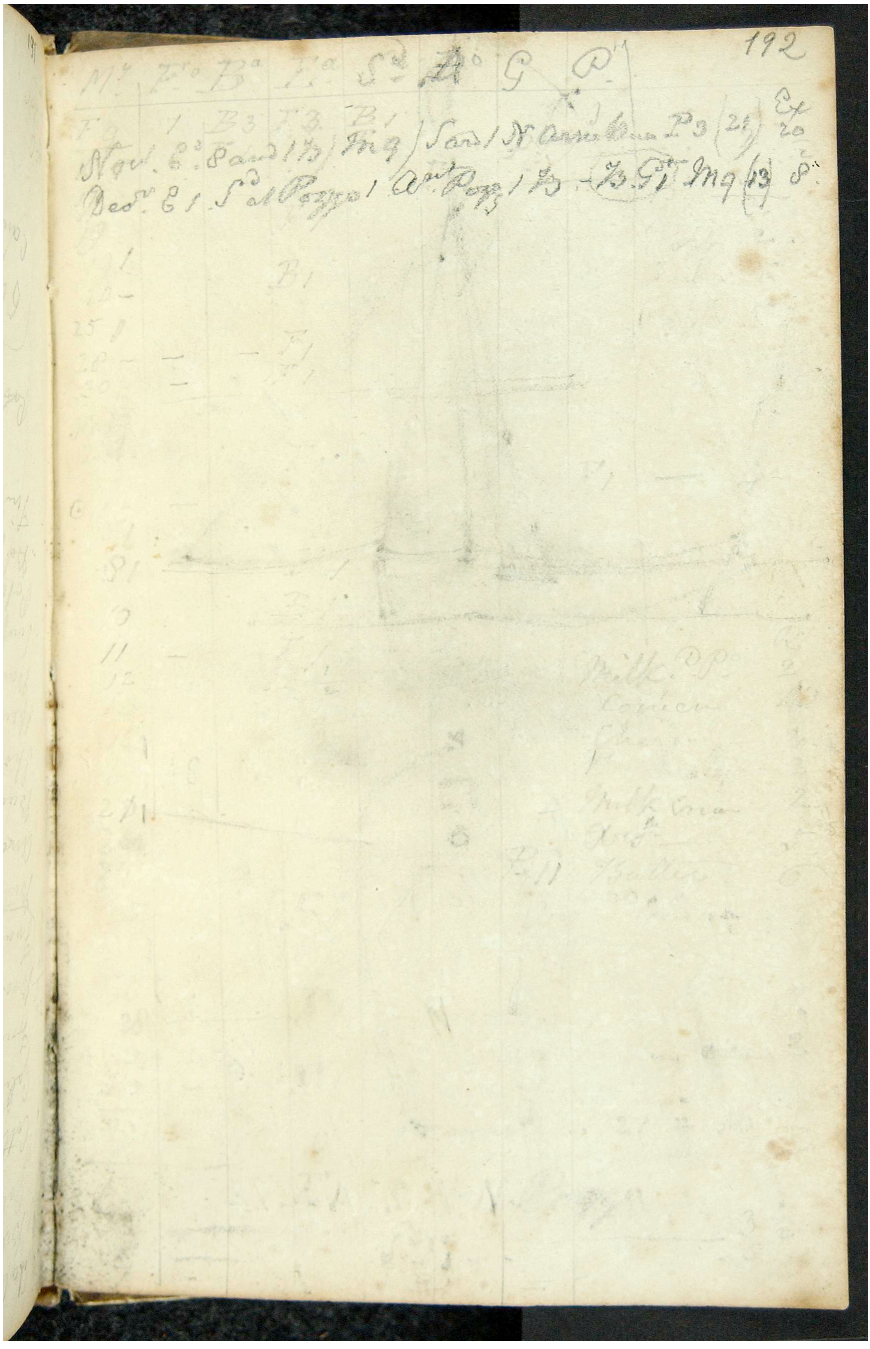
I returned to Mad[a]lena - 30 I went to
Pt Polla killed several hares - March
ret[d] to Mad[a] 10 N[d] arrived - 14[th] I bought
a Vineyard of Com[e] Andres thro the
agency of P. Azaro. Put hands to lay
down the Vines &c - I employed my
self in grafting the Wild olives -
31[st] I sent home my Declaration
Brig and Cutter brought a relief
of Troops and Lieu[t] Placard as re-
sident Commandant. He sailed
immediately - Edward gone to Sard.
nia on business - Continual rains
up to the 15[th] - which stop'd work at the
Vineyard Ed[d] and Collins sailed for
Leghorn. My time spent entirely
cutting and grafting trees.
heavy rains nearly all April.
May came in with fine Weather and
hot sun. Monday 4[th] I hove down
and cleaned the bottom in the sandy
port near my Vineyard. excellent
for small craft. all the surrounded
by rocky - good fishing
wrote for Leave the 3[rd] August 1[st]

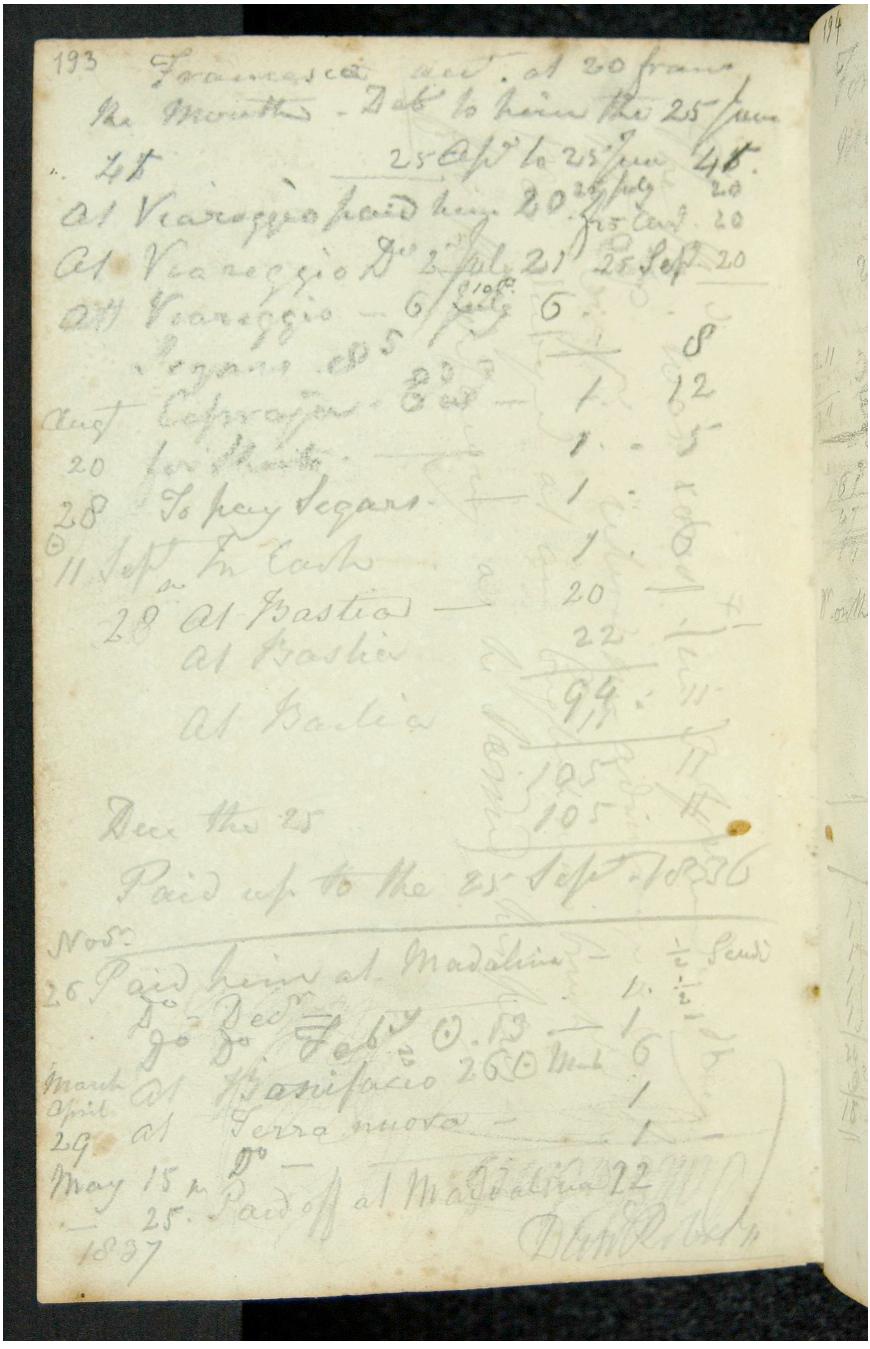

186


185



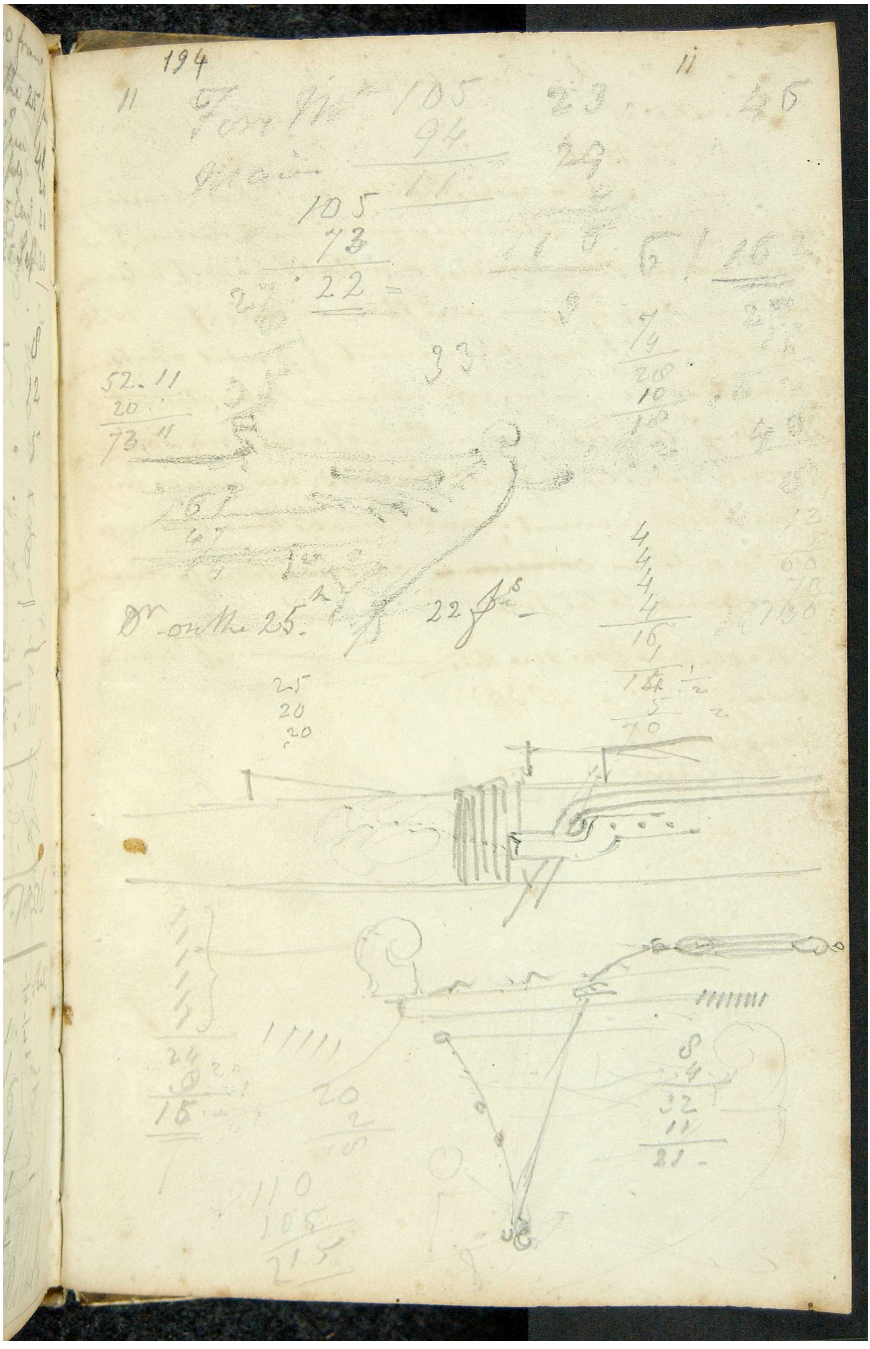


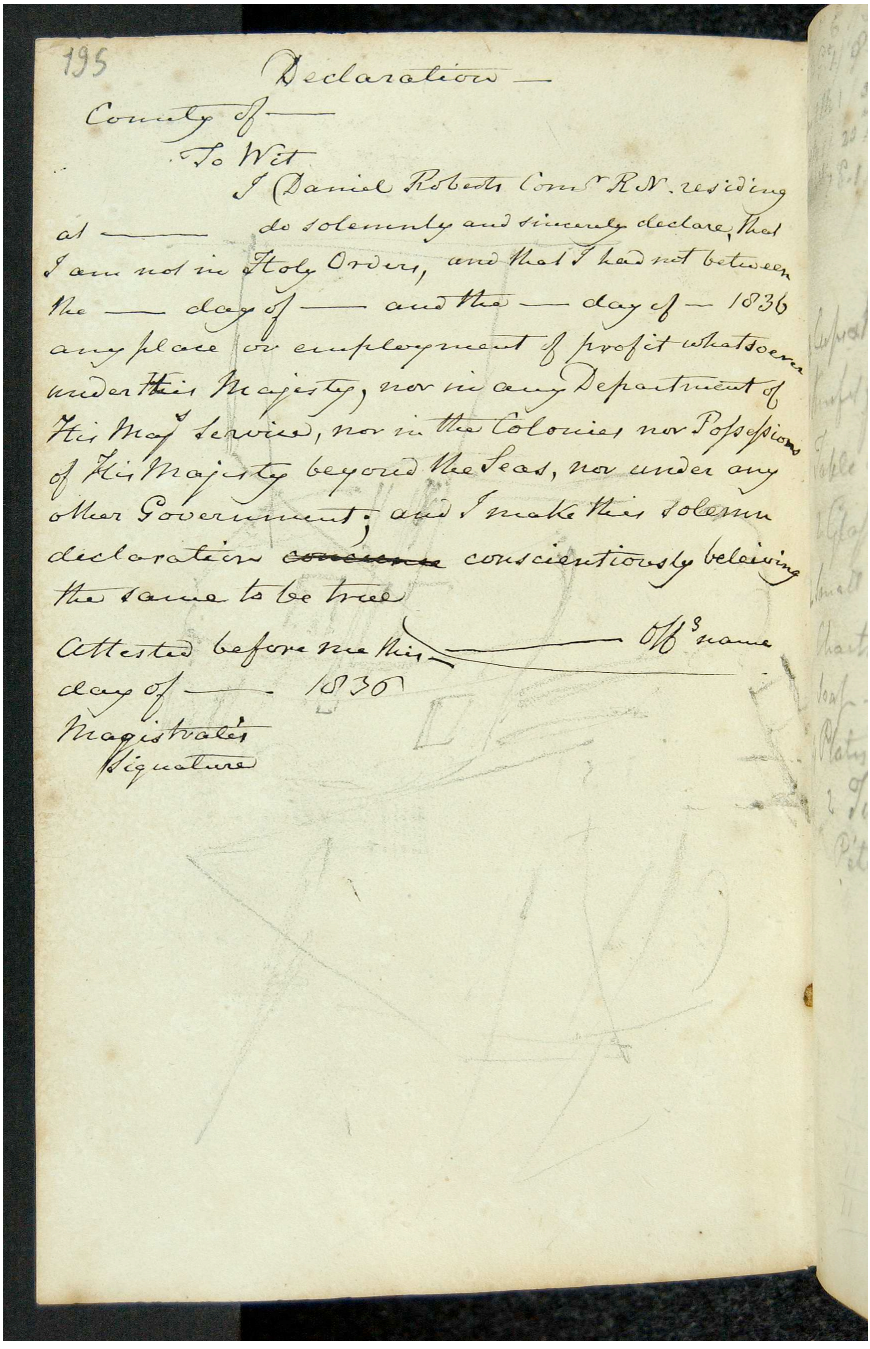




193 Francesco Acct. at 20 francs
Per Month - Dab to him the 25 June
" 28 25 Sept to 25 June 48.
At Viareggio paid him 20. 25 July 20
At Viareggio D° 2 July 21 25 Sept 20
At Viareggio — 6 10th July 6
Segars 8
Acct Capraja 12
20 for Mass 5
28 To pay Segars 1
11 Sept In Cash 1
28 At Bastia 20
At Bastia 22
At Bastia 94
105
Dec the 25 105
Paid up to the 25 Sept 1836

Nos:
26 Paid him at Madalina ½ Scud
D° Dec 1
D° Feb 2 0.12 1
March At Bonifacio 260 Mes 6
April At Terra nuova 1
29 D° 1
May 15 D° 1
25 Paid off at Madalina 22
1837





195

Declaration —

County of —

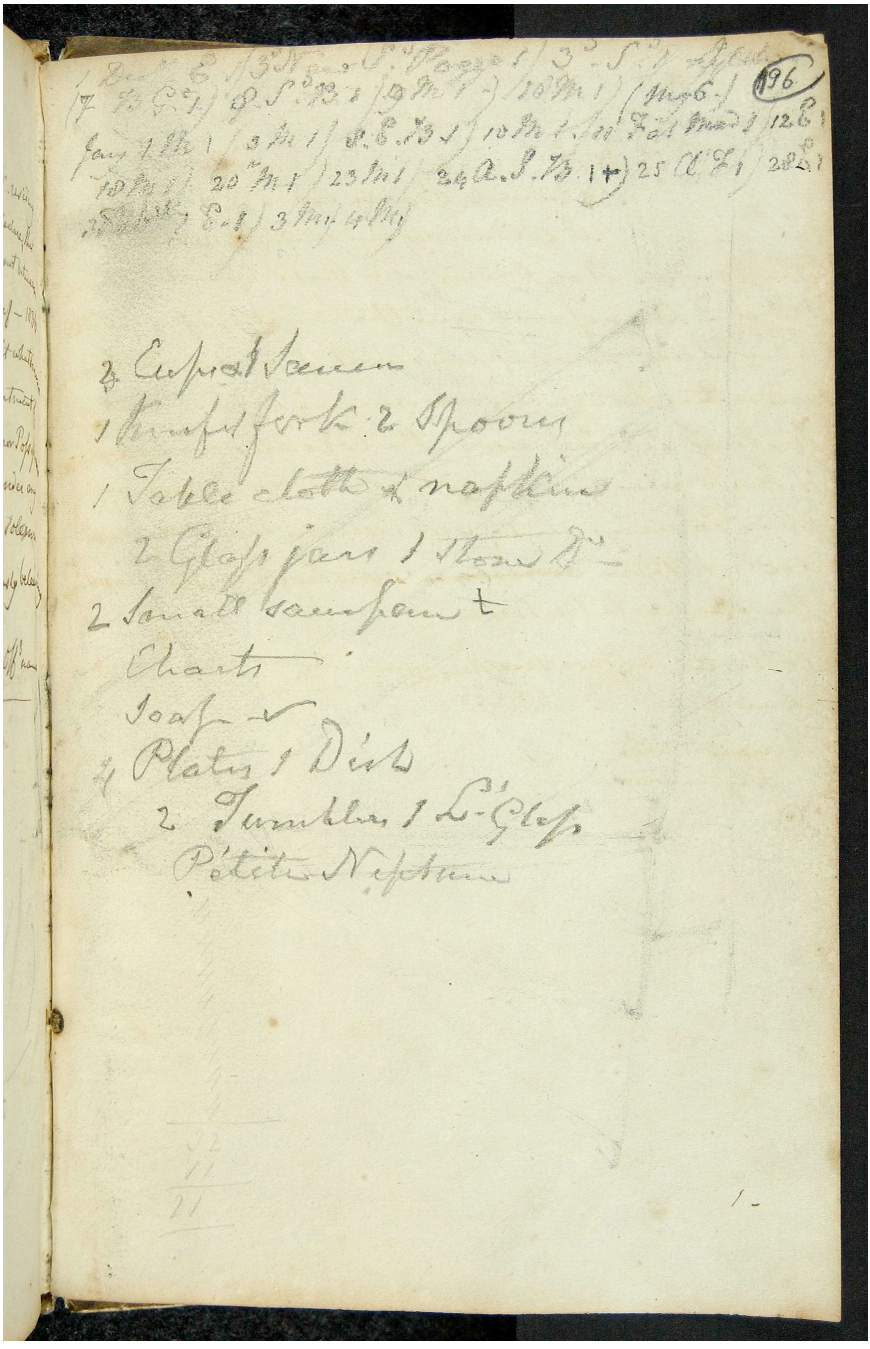
To Wit

I Daniel Roberts Com^r R.N. residing at —— do solemnly and sincerely declare, that I am not in Holy Orders, and that I had not between the —— day of —— and the —— day of —— 1836 any place or employment of profit whatsoever under His Majesty, nor in any Department of His Maj^y Service, nor in the Colonies nor Possessions of His Majesty beyond the Seas, nor under any other Government; and I make this solemn declaration ~~conscien~~ conscientiously believing the same to be true

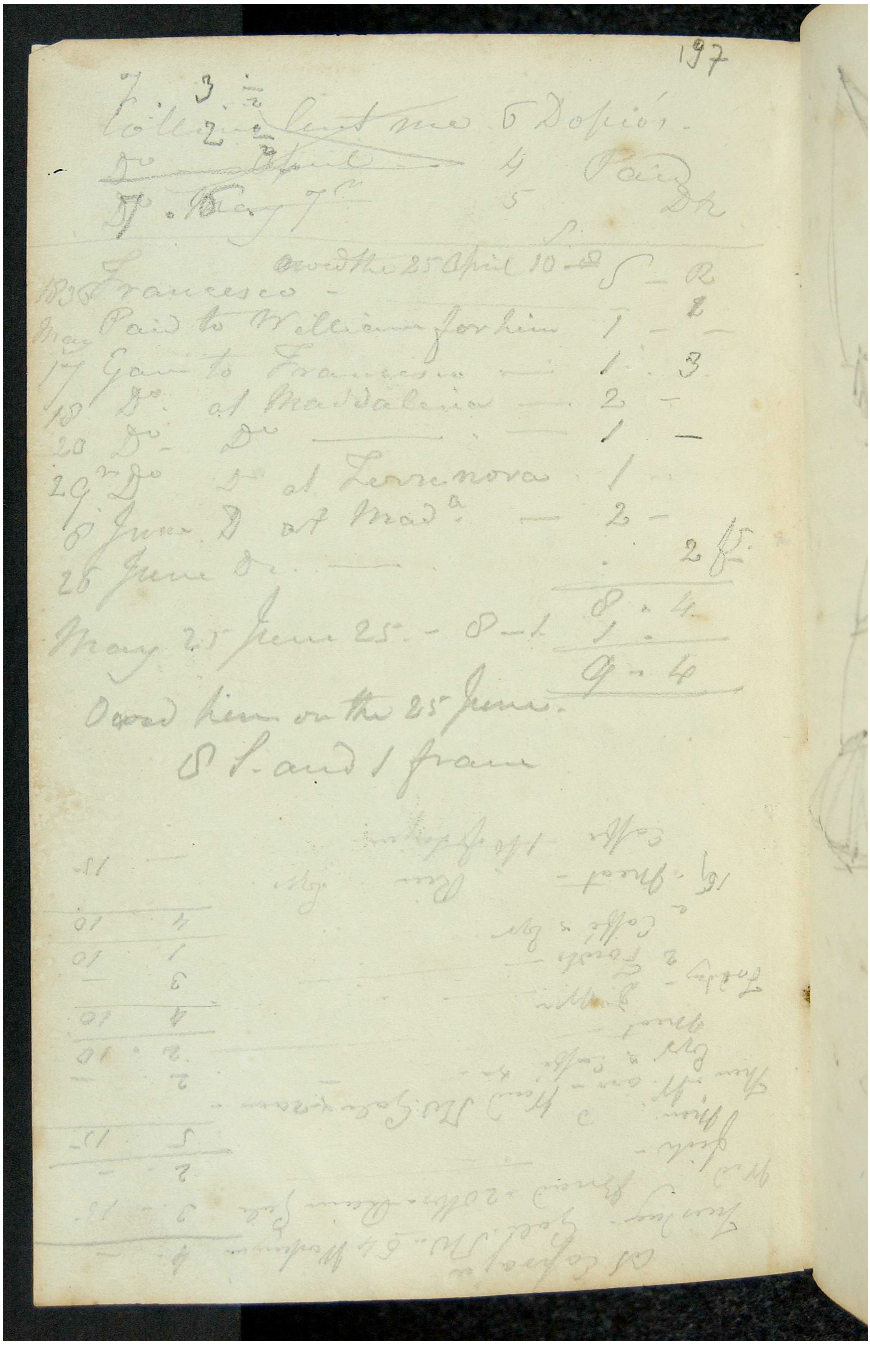
Attested before me this —— day of —— 1836

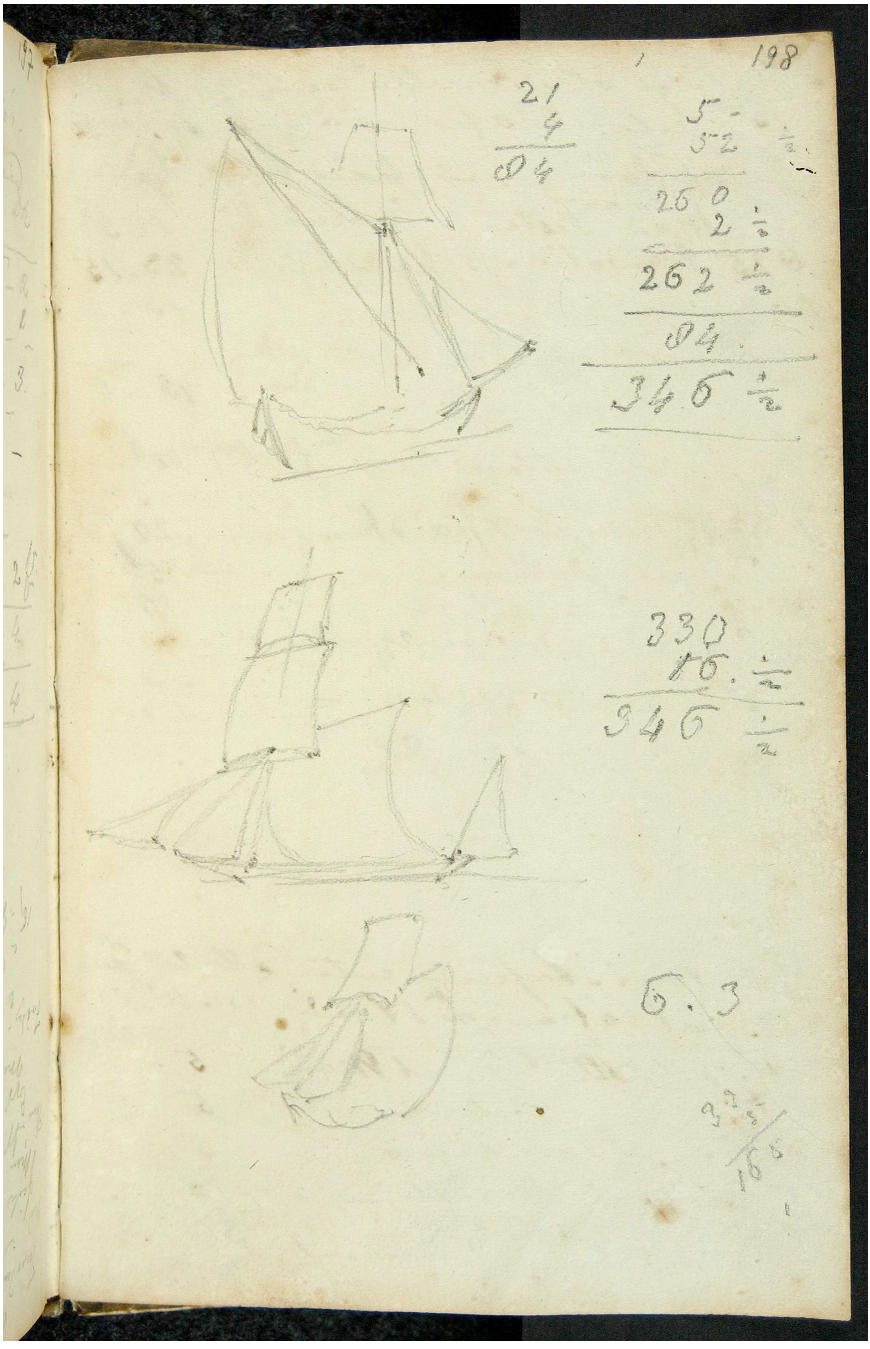
Magistrate's Signature

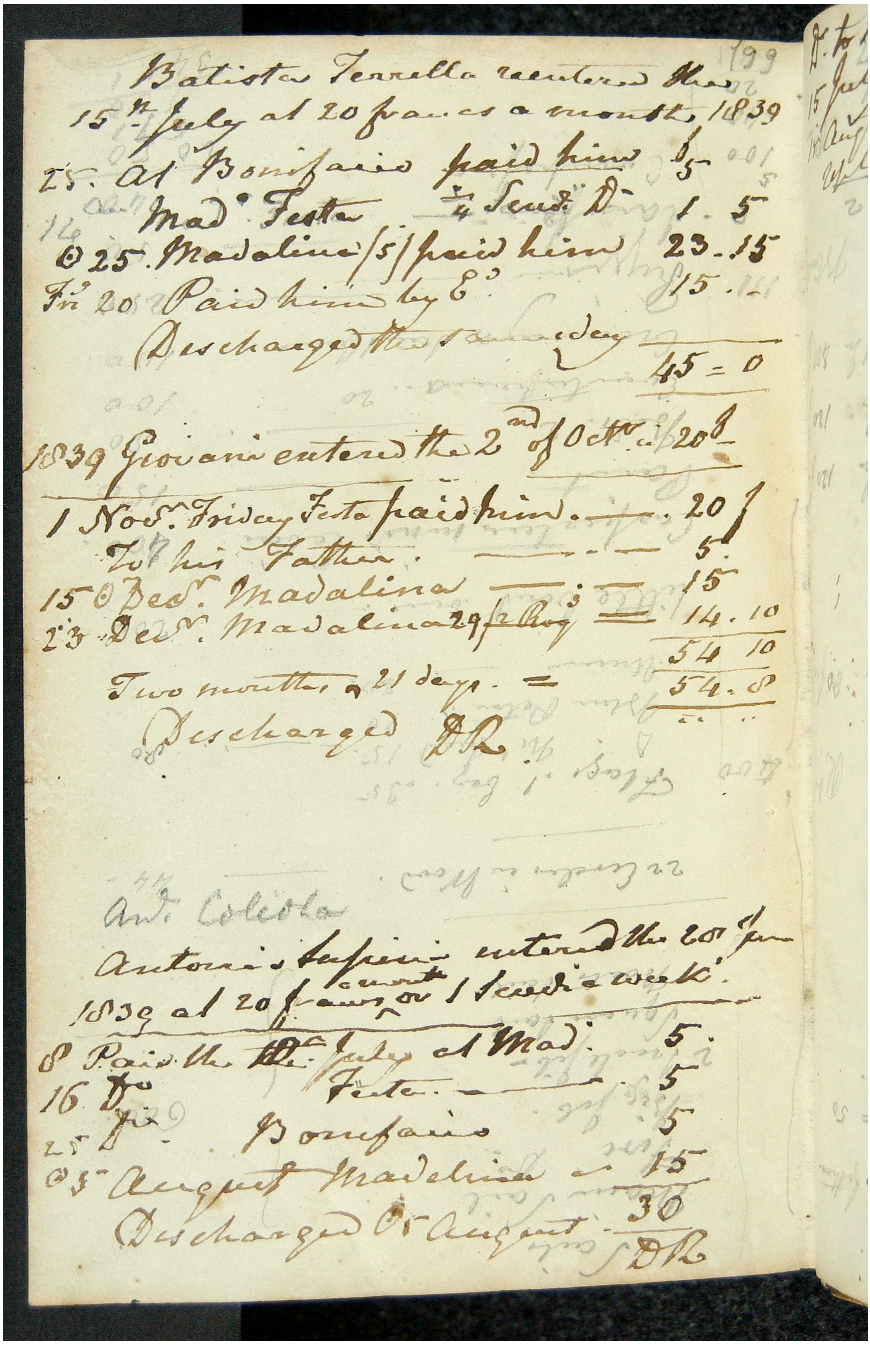
—————— Off^s name



2 Cupp & Saucers
1 Tea spoon 2 Spoons
1 Table cloth & napkins
2 Glass jars 1 Stone D°
2 Small saucepans
Charts
Soap
4 Plates 1 Dish
2 Tumblers 1 L. Glass
Pétite Nefs



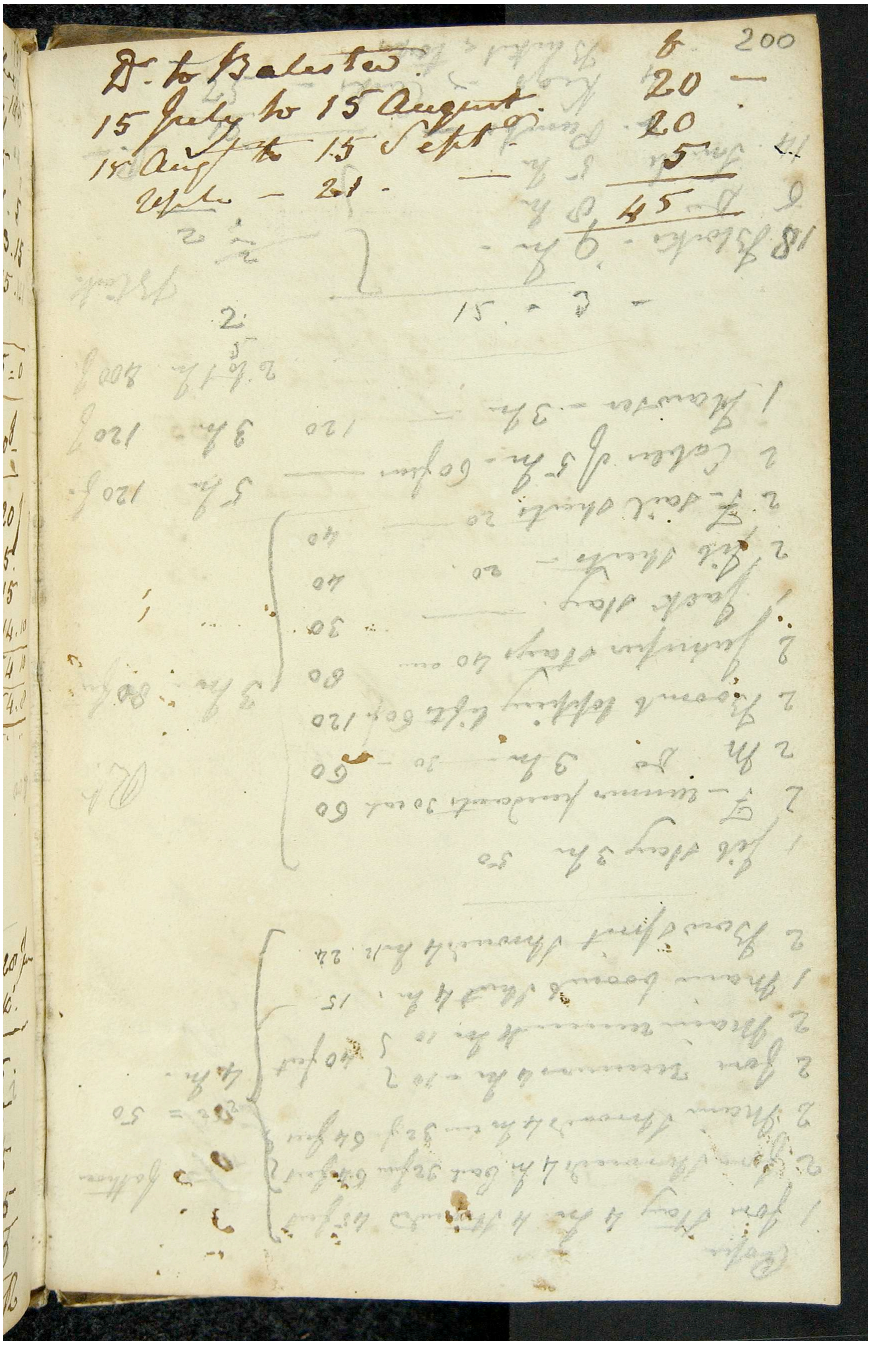

198
21
4
84
5
5 2
260
2
262
84
346
330
16
346
6.3

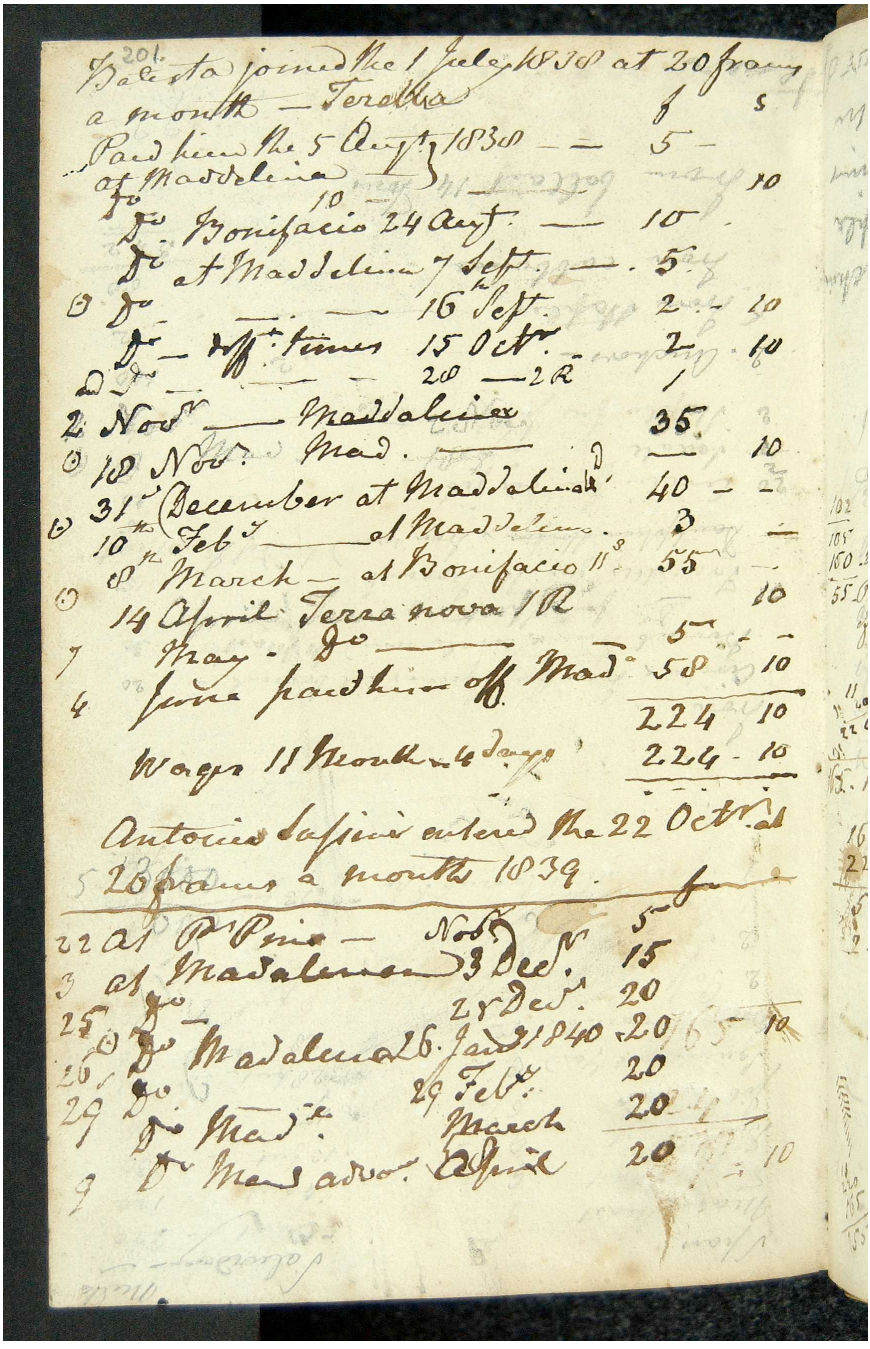


Batista Ferrella entered the
15th July at 20 francs a month, 1839
25. at Bonifacio paid him 1/5
Mad.a Festa 1/4 Sem.a D.a 1. 5
© 25. Madalina 5/ paid him 23. 15
Fr. 20 Paid him by D.o 15. -
Discharged the same day
45 = 0

1839 Giovani entered the 2nd of Oct.r at 20f
1 Nov.r Friday Festa paid him. — 20
To his Father. — 5
15 Dec.r Madalina — 15
23 Dec.r Madalina 29 days — 14. 10
54 10
Two months & 21 days. = 54. 8
Discharged DR.

And. Colicola
Antonio Sapini entered the 20th Jan.y
1839 at 20 francs a month or 1 scudo a week.
8 Paid the 8th July a Mad.a 5.
16 D.o Festa — 5
25 D.o Bonifacio 5
© 3rd August Madelina — 15
30
Discharged 8th August. DR



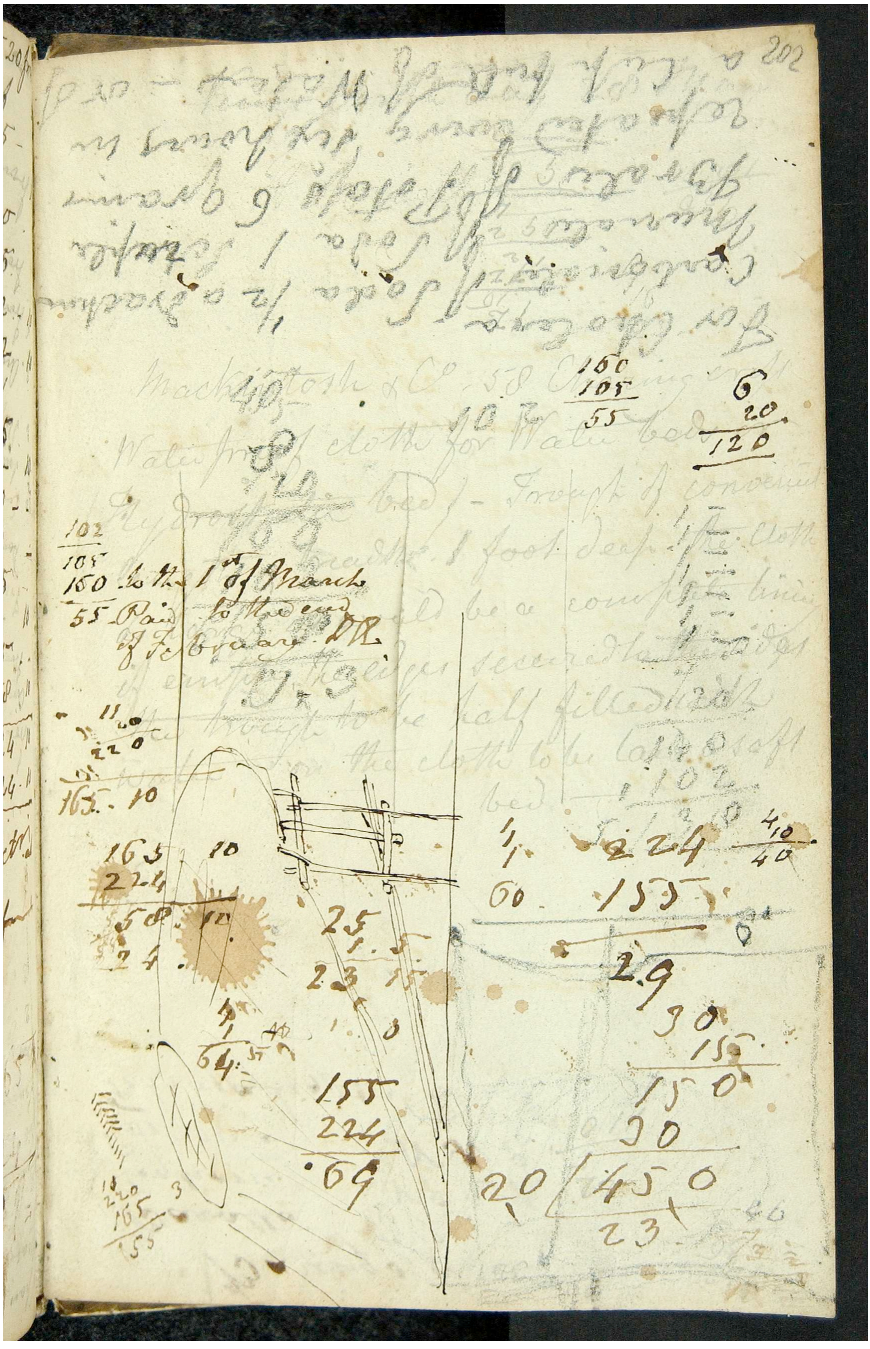


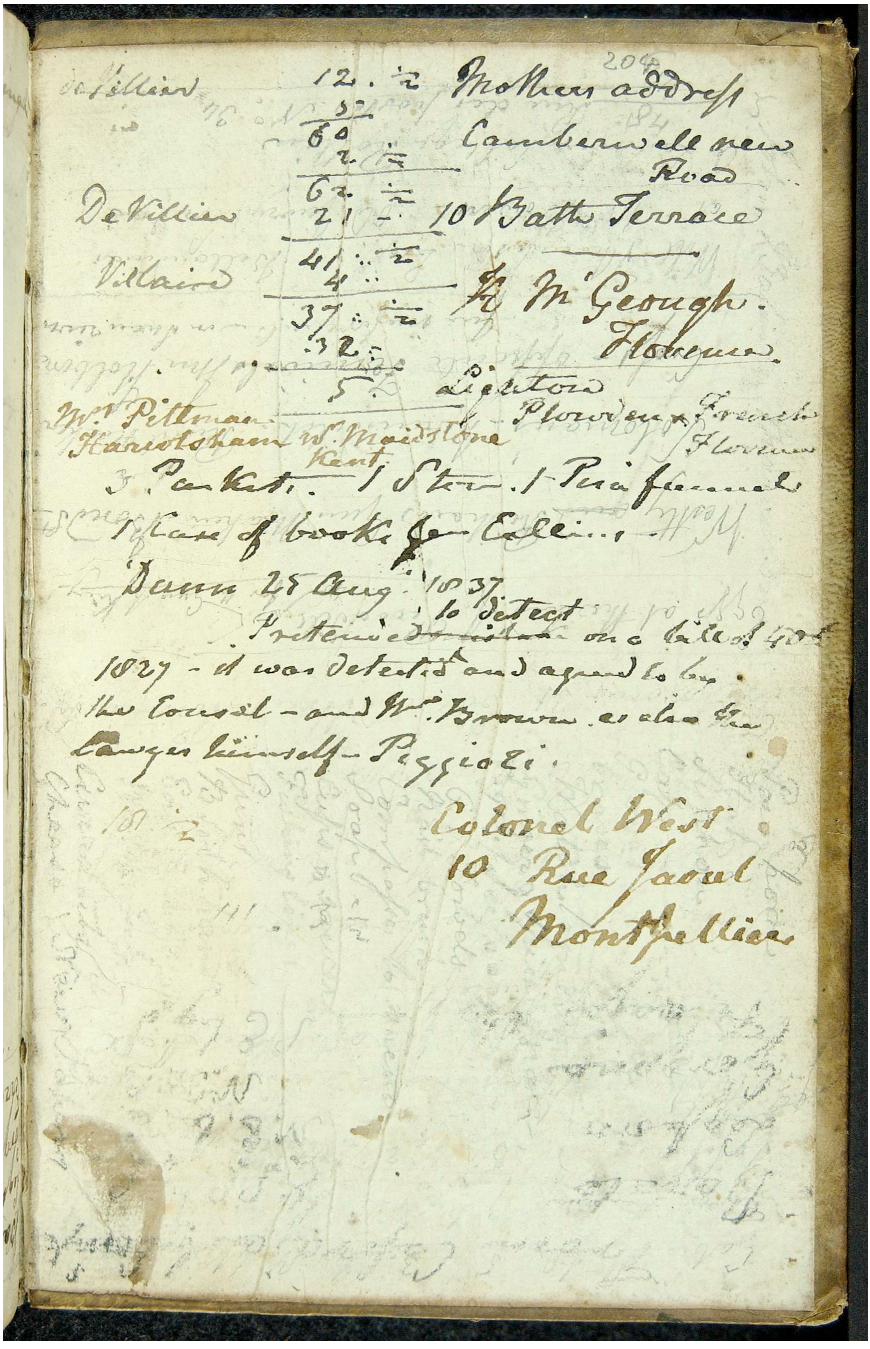
201.

Balesta joined the 1 July 1838 at 20 francs
a month — Teralba — £ 5
Paid him the 5 Augt 1838 — — 5 —
of Maddelina — — — 10
Do 10 — — —
Do Bonifacio 24 Augt — — 10
Do at Maddelina 7 Sept — — 5
Do — — — 16 Sept. 2 — 10
Do — Wst Times 15 Octr 2 — 10
Do — — — 20 — 2R 1
2 Novr — Maddalina 35
10 Novr Mad. — — 10
31st December at Maddalina 40 — —
10th Feb — — at Maddelina 3 —
8th March — at Bonifacio 11s 55 —
14 April Terra nova 1R — 10
May Do — 5 — —
June paid him off Mad 58 10
224 10
Wages 11 Months 4 Days 224 - 10

Antonio Sassini entered the 22 Octr 38
20 francs a month 1839.

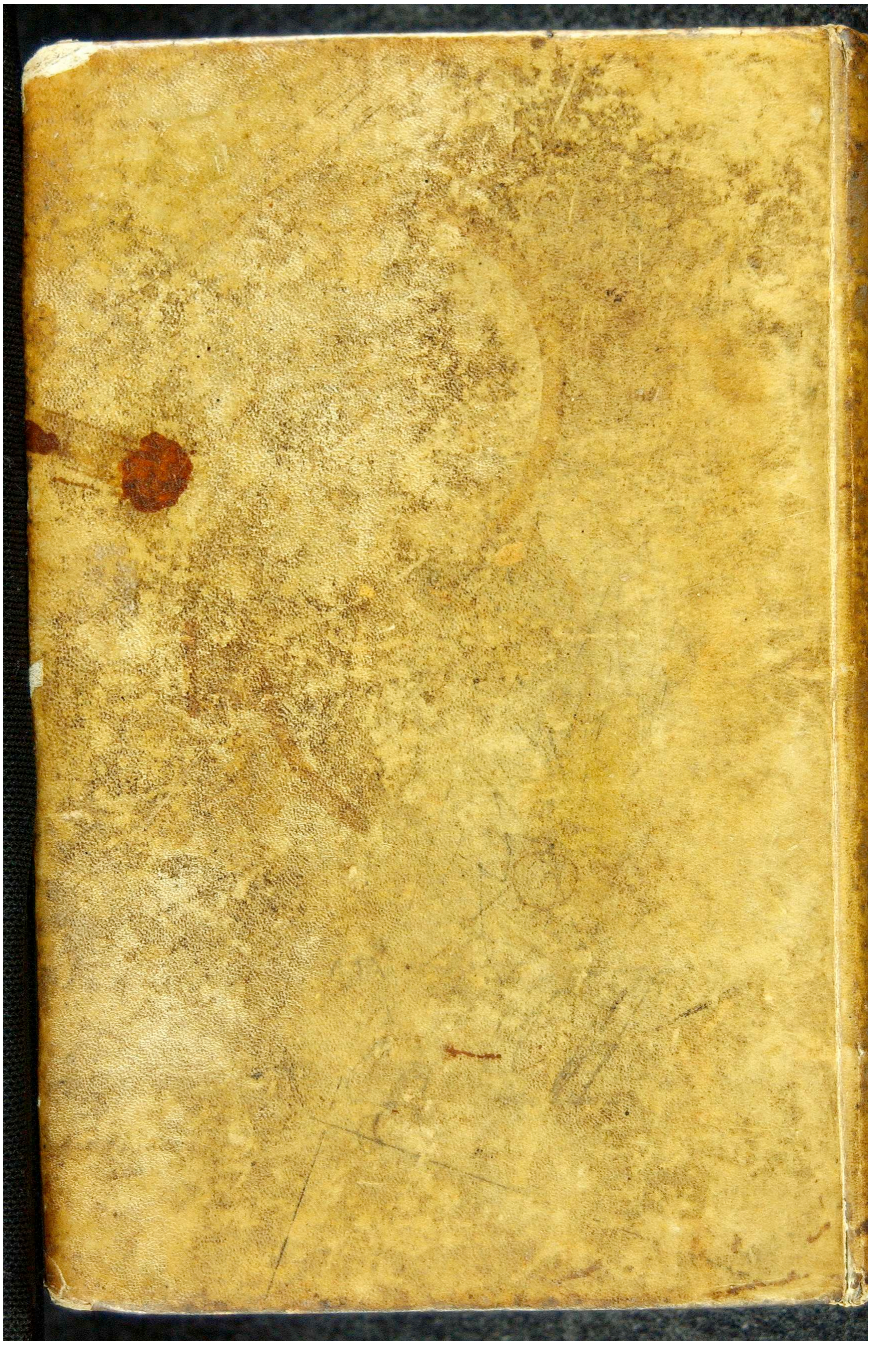
22 at Port Pic — Novr 5 —
3 at Maddalena 3 Decr 15
25 Do — 25 Decr 20
26 Do Maddalena 26 Jan 1840 20 — 10
26 Do 29 Feb 20
29 Do Mad March 20
9 Do Maddalena April 20 — 10





Mothers address
Camberwell new Road
10 Bath Terrace
Ft. M'Gough.
Florence.
Dictator
Florence
Florence
Kent
Dunn 28 Aug. 1837.
to detect
1827 - it was detected and agreed to by
the Council - and Mr. Brown & also the
Lawyer himself - Piggiotti.
Colonel West
10 Rue Jaoul
Montpellier





Appendix XV

Evidence at to the authorship (Claire Clairmont) of the letter to Captain Roberts dated July 6, 1836.

The letter contains a number of references to Edward Trelawny, Mrs. Bennett, Lady Dorothea, Lord Melbourne and Mrs. Norton. It seems that Claire was almost quoting Trelawny when she wrote Roberts.

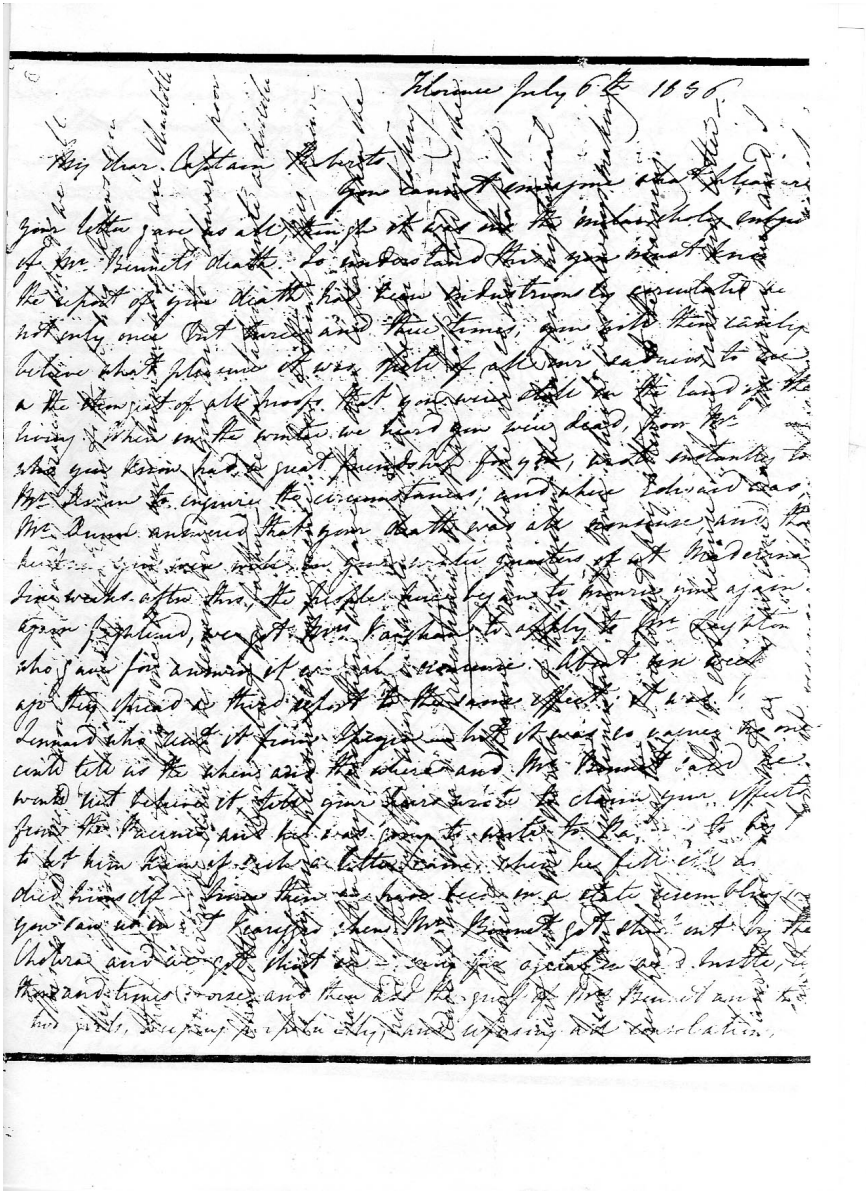
On December 10, 1833, Trelawny wrote to Claire Clairemont. (Trelawny was in the USA at the time.) He wrote: "How do you like Mrs. Bennett?---I saw her at one or two parties---and heard her abused, which inspired me with strong wish to know her---I was told she disliked being introduced to people---and I have a particular horror of introductions---and never ask to be introduced to any one."

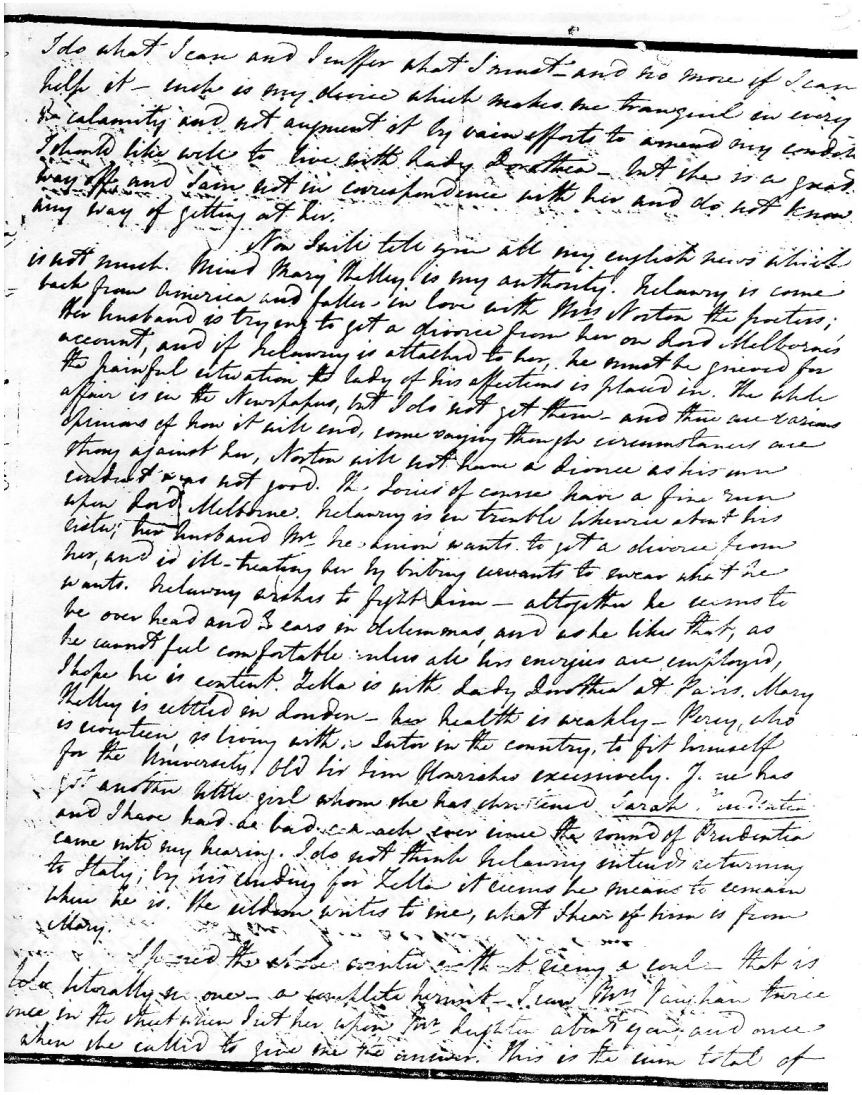
On November 30, 1835 Trelawny was in London; he wrote to Claire: "Say to the Bennetts how much I thank them---for anticipated kindness to the Greek orphan!" In the next paragraph Trelawny continued: "Roberts is what Bacon calls right earth---he revolves round himself and would fire his neighbour's house and it were only to roast his own eggs---nevertheless---as things go he does well enough---and succeeds in passing himself off for a better man---for gold---whereas ---thy him and you will find he is but brass---how few will stand the touchstone of time and trial---yet I

have dome noble friends---scattered abroad in the world --- that have been proven---and I treasure them accordingly."

On March 23, 1836 Trelawny wrote to Claire about his daughter: "I have only got your letters……they tell me that Zelle is ill……it is no use her remaining at school in Florence ….." From this it can be assumed Claire was in Florence in March a few months before the letter was sent from Florence to Roberts in Viareggio.

On May 14, 1836 Trelawny wrote to Claire. In a line from a long four page letter: "Lady Dorothea, after a most tedious and expensive law suit---which she has gained---has gone to dwell in or near Paris---utterly loathing England and all therein;" Also in this letter Trelawny wrote; "they then spread abroad what reports pleased them criminating Lord Melbourne and Mrs. Norton---"

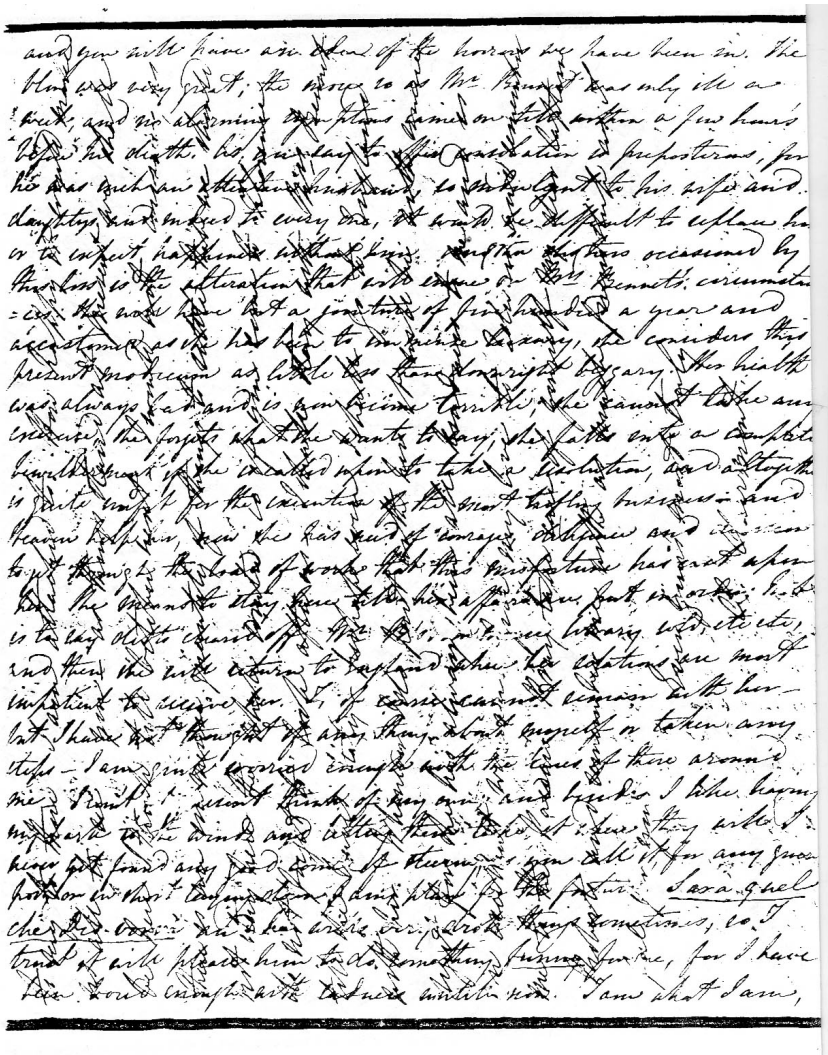


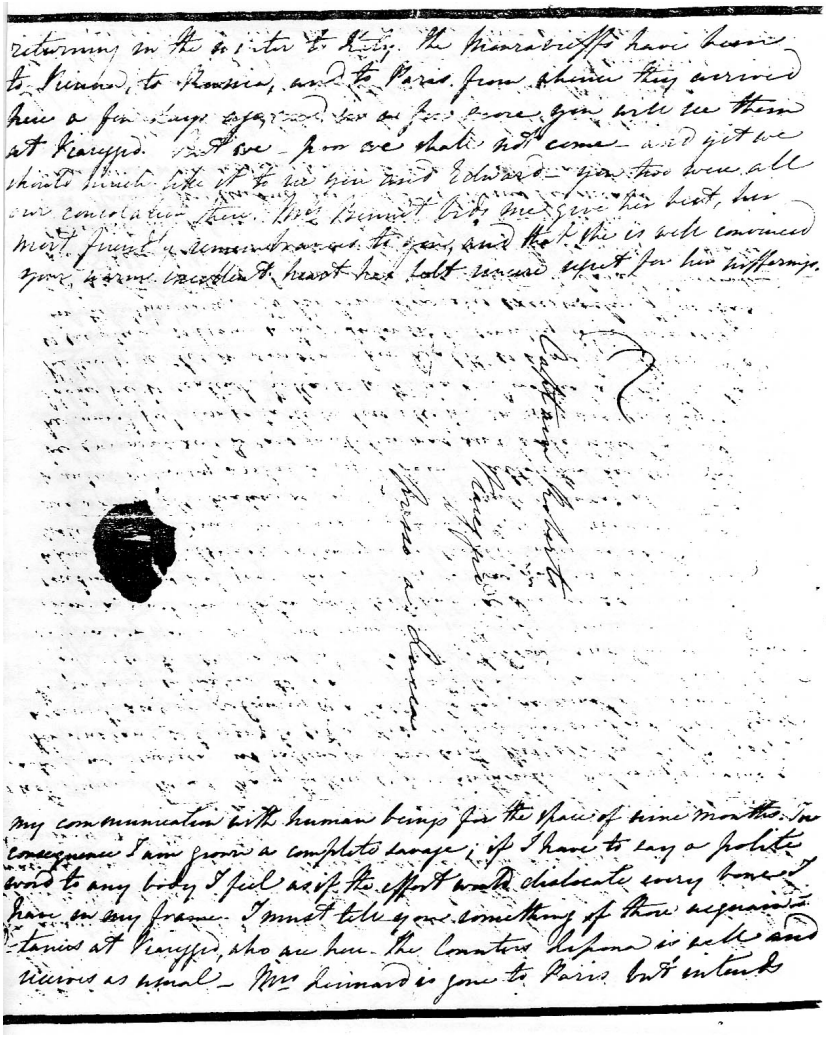


I do what I can and I suffer what I must – and no more of I can help it – Music is my divine which makes me tranquil in every calamity and at augment it by vain efforts to amend my condition I should like well to live with Lady Dorothea – but she is a great way off and I am not in correspondence with her and do not know any way of getting at her.

I'm sorry this letter gives you all my english news which is not much. Mind Mary Shelley is my authority. Delawny is come back from America and fallen in love with Mrs Norton the fourteen account, and if Delawny is attached to her, he must be grieved for the painful situation the lady of his affections is placed in. The whole affair is in the Newspapers, but I do not get them – and there are various rumours of how it will end, some saying that the circumstances are strong against her, Norton will not have a divorce as his own conduct was not good. The Lords of course have a fine time upon Lord Melborne. Delawny is in trouble likewise about his sister, her husband Mr Lee Lewin wants to get a divorce from her, and is ill-treating her by bribing servants to swear what he wants. Delawny wishes to fight him – altogether he seems to be over head and ears in blackguards, and as he likes that, as he cannot feel comfortable unless all his energies are employed, I hope he is content. Delia is with Lady Dorothea at Paris. Mary Shelley is settled in London – her health is weakly – Percy, who is fourteen, is living with Mr Norton in the country, to fit himself for the University, old Sir Timothy flourishes excessively. J. has got another little girl whom she has christened Sarah, Mr Norton and I have had no bad words ever since the sound of Prudentia came into my hearing. I do not think Delawny intends returning to Italy, by his ordering for Delia it seems he means to remain where he is. He seldom writes to me, what I hear of him is from Mary.

I passed the winter months with Percy & Cowell – that is Cowell literally as one – a complete hermit – I saw Mrs Jane Williams once in the street when I put her upon Mr Hughes about 6 years and once when she called to give me the answer. This is the sum total of





returning in the 1st letter to Italy. The Beauvais's have been to Vienna, to Dresden, and to Paris. from whence they arrived here a few days ago. You see we have gone over all the Continent at Georges. We love you we shall not come and yet we should much like it to see you and Edward — you three have all our consolation there. Mrs Bennet & Mrs Gore give her best, her most friendly remembrances to you, and the Lt is also convinced your return would be a heart best cure for his sufferings.

my communication with human beings for the space of nine months. In consequence I am grown a complete savage; if I have to say a polite word to any body I feel as if the effort would dislocate every bone I have in my frame. I must take you one something of these acquaintances at Georges, who are here. The Countess Lapona is as old and ugly as usual — Mrs Leonard is gone to Paris but intends

Appendix XVIa

Roberts' Journal V

0

My work is not so complete as I am determined to make it should its reception be favourable. I therefore produce my trifle 'sans peur' and I hope 'sans reproche'

1

There is nothing more monotonous than a sea voyage in these peaceable times, a midshipmans Log would exactly give the uninteresting details. Variable winds backed and wore occasionally. Not like the good old times of war, the musical note of the boatswains pipe accompanied by a stentorian voice of all hands make sail in chase ahoy. Boarding a prize and sharing out the dubloons at the captains head is about the time of day all sailors must acknowledge. Old Vancouvers first toast after dinner was 'a long, bloody and unnecessary war. It is a pity we cannot always obtain what we toast. Two friends myself and servant embarked onboard a maltese brig the 22nd of September bound for Constantinople there were two other passengers, Italians going on to Odessa. We sailed with a strong wind at NW on the 24th, it drew round to the north with a heavy sea out of the Gulf of Venice

2

In the morning of the 25th three large water spouts passed close to windward attended by heavy squalls which obliged us to keep under low canvas. At two we had a [wind?] spout, for one of our passengers to secure himself a snug birth for dinner, moored under the weather

gunwale when a caping sea and a lee lurch launched him athwart the greasy deck into the lee scupper which so discomposed a bottle of champagne that he had taken to comfort himself with ale, that even his hand lightly pressed over his mouth could not prevent its evaporation, accompanied by half a bottle of marsalla the shouts of ourselves and crew and at the self same moment the ever welcome voice from the mast head proclaimed land ahead, this was the high mountain at the back of Navarine. 26th. At day light we were off Cape Matapan the south end of the Morea the land is high and barren. Cerigo which is a low island bearing east with a fine NW breeze and clear weather we passed between Cerigo and Cape St Angelo where it fell calm

3

This is a fine bold point of red coloured limestone. At noon the following day having passed the small isles of Belloponto and Caravi we were off Hydra and saw all the islands that crown the Aegean deep within 40 miles round. 28th. The wind fresh at north we stretched close in to Cape Colonna or Sunium it is bout 200 feet high with the temple of Minerva standing conspicuously on its summit. There was a heavy sea the loud breakers dashing and boiling on the Cape brought to mind the unfortunate falconer it being the actual spot where he was shipwrecked. We wished to persuade the Captain to bear up and anchor under the Temple as we were loosing ground upon every tack. He was afraid of pirates, in company with 6 other brigs we stood for the Isle of Thernia (An.t. Cythnos) where we anchored in Port Americanus. The port is easily found as it is the last of three sandy bay to the southward with a rock about 20 feet above water on the starb

4

side going in eleven fathoms mud and sand the south side is the least exposed to the NW wind. At the head of the port there is a valley of

three quarters of an hour planted with currants. At the end there is a small village, both sides are walled up in terraces as at Malta and planted with barley the only trees were a few dwarf figs. Six miles to the north of the port stands the town surrounded by windmills it is miserable and filthy in the extreme the houses are built with flat tops covered with red clay the walls of stone, they consist generally of only one room with a small window and door; there are a few of two story, the most conspicuous building was a church with a dome looking like a Turkish marabout. It was with difficulty we found a man who could speak Italian his name was Mosko Phillipeo, he invited us to this house and gave some excellent watermelons and cold wart pig. The wine I thought particularly disagreeable it is mixed with resin and plaster paris, the Greeks prefer it to the pure and unadulterated and think it particularly wholesome. We bought 2 fowls for 6 piaster 2 rabbits for 3. Wine is sold by weight about 10 piaster a pound

5

about half a mile off the road on the seaside there is the remains of an old town pieces of wall alone mark its site all the marble and valuable stones having been removed. The only building of antiquity is a castle on the north end of the island there were several small marble columns and pieces of cornice let into the walls of a chapel on the road in the town there is a large Corinthian capital now forming the base of a column dividing the arches leading to a church. The baths from which the island takes its name lay close to the sea. We saw them plainly from the vessels sending forth large clouds of white vapour. Two of the springs are close together, there is a third some little distance to the west, four miles north of the Port Americanus. The costume of the women are particularly ugly and unbecoming a large coarse worster cloth doubled in a square hangs over the stern, a short jerkin of cotton

velvet, an ill made turban on the top a stuffed handkerchief resembling a drakes tail. It was here I first saw the small craft of the islands called

6

Saccolever rigged with a taunt mast before the midship part of the vessel dropping over the bow an enormous spirit, the upper end plumbing the taffrail from which there is a slay to the head of the mast. The sail runs upon this slay with rings with a sheet on each quarter, it forms a great sack, from which the name of the vessel takes its origin. Two large jibs one to the stern the other to the end of a steering jib boom. They are built sharp forward and aft sail to windward remarkably well, beating with ease against the current of the Dardanelles. In tacking they are obliged to shift the sheet over the [spirit?]. We sailed on the 30th and passed between Andros and the Negropont. We got off Mytelene the following day. All the islands are covered with stubble and have at this season of the year a barren appearance but few trees and those invariably on the SW side they are generally the Ilyx or evergreen oak which produce the Vallonia. The wind came round to the north. We stood in between Mytelene and C. Baba which forms the Gulf of Adrainyte stretching off on the starb tack towards Lemnos where there are very dangerous reefs to the NE laying

7

6 miles from the land on the opposite tack we fetched close under Tenedos, a low island with a cone hill in the centre. The town is on the NE side walled in and protected by a battery that is immediately over the town. We were nearly over the reef which lays 2½ miles off the NW point of Eske Stamboul which is a bluff, the ruins off Alexandria [???] on the top. There are two tumuli or Barrows supposed tomb of Ajax and Patroclus. *(In pencil here: [Mount Ida in the distance bearing ESE?])* We anchored in 12 fathoms between Tenedos and the main. The land of

this part of Asia is beautifully rich and a striking contrast to the islands – magnificently wooded with plain Ilyx and Cypress trees, the mountains in the back high and picturesque. 3rd. We weighed anchor and beat up against a north wind between Tenedos and Esino, this channel has not more than 7 fathoms in the centre and 4½ on both sides. There is a small green island where it is on with the town of Tenedos there is but 4 [???] at ¾ of a mile distant where the town is open to the west. There is immediately 8 and 10 [???]. We anchored off Cape Janissary in 12 fathoms from this we saw the Castle of Europe and the entrance into the Dardanelles. We went onshore after dinner to a miserable village inhabited by Greeks. We walked a small distance and had a

8

fine view of the plains of Troy, from the barrow (supposed tomb of Patroclus) bought 2 geese for 12 piaster, 2 turkey, 14 P with fine vegetables and fruit. My friends and self procured horses at 8 P each and a turk soldier for guide and protector, and rode directly across the great plain crossing first a small river then the Scamander, two feet water at the ford All the plain is swampy with rushes, weeds and brushwood, barren for want only of cultivation for those spots that were cultivated yield very abundantly. Indian corn cotton, barley and tobacco. The land worked entirely by the Greeks. We rode 2½ hours at a smart walk which brought us to the Tumuli supposed tomb of Achilles, nearly at the top is an arched chamber 5 feet high and 18 feet deep above which there is a piece of wall 10 feet thick covered in with wild fig and brushwood. There is an extreme and interesting ruin, the entrance of the Hellespont. The village of the Dardanelles. The windings of the Scamander. The isle of Imbros and the magnificent mount on the Isle of Samothrake, behind us the chain of Mount Ida. The plain below sprinkled with dwarf Ilyx trees but all as still as death not an individual to be seen. Between the

9

Tumuli and the Scamander there is a farm close to which there are several columns, two standing the cut upon the ground grey granite 4½ feet in circumference. We returned by the same path, our turk smoking his pipe leading the race. We saw several quails, a fox and many hawks with small birds, a kind which I never had seen before. The people told us that these lands abound in game particularly the boar and roe deer. It was curious to see the old turk cruising round and round a quail that he had settled near him with a long horse pistol loaded with three balls, up got the bird and click went the pistol. Luckily missing fire or we might have got the couleuts. We returned late and dark and had to wait some time for our boat. The 5th at day light I was awoke by the pleasing music of the Maltese hoisting the toprails “heis sir” “yes sir” “heis sir” “yes sir” – continually repeated until the toprail is at the mast head. We were soon underweigh and stood over to the island of Imbros which on this side appears barren. The near ground low and rock, the interior high, yet the mountain of Samothrake tower majestically above all

10

The wind drawing round to the NW we tacked and fetched under the Castle of Europe inside the Cape of Helles [b???????] [???] [???]. We cast anchor weedy bottom. As the Captain (who without an exception is the most decided lee bowline I ever met with) declared that the vessels ahead were drifting to leeward although they are contrived to get up as high as the Taccia bianco. The castle of Europe commands the north entrance of the Dardanelles, it is very strong mounting above 40 pieces of cannon principally brass. The small town lays immediately behind, the houses with red tile roofs picturesquely mingled with fruit and other

trees. There is a battery on the extreme NW point of 6 guns. We found the current settling down at the rate of 1½ and 2 miles the hours at six feet below the surface of the water there is a strong under upset. The fish in great quantities the water beautifully clear and blue. A Greek brig and schooner anchored close to us the people came onboard and bartered wine for the Maltese cotton canvas. From this anchorage we could see clearly the ground we rode over the day before. Mount Ida slightly sprinkled with snow. We went on shore passing close round the fort. The lower battery is open

11

and nearly even with the waters edge. Here lay those ponderous cannons that throw the granite shot. They are on the ground without carriage the muzzle elevated about a foot. Near the muzzle there is 2 rings over the gun a triangle with blocks. The fort itself is weak and contemptible, the walls about 35 or 40 feet high, the [entrances?] on the top are close together and not above 2½ feet thick. The whole would not take a line of battle ships an hour to knock to pieces. The village tho so beautiful outside is filthy within full of flies and mangy dogs, nothing to be procured for money, and from a Turk very little for love. We walked into the country 6 miles to a Greek village, the few poor wretches that were there had been plundered even of their agricultural instruments by the Turks during the revolution and most of them [were?] the skeletons of a murdered family. The rocks are of yellow sand stone covered with brush wood. We saw several partridge running and rising before us there is a rich valley close at the back of the village across which there is an aqueduct at equal distances there are four square towers of fifty feet up these towers runs a communicating

12

tube with the aqueduct open at the top it there crosses and falls by a second tube into the line of the aqueduct again by this simple process the water is never stopped by the formation of air within the tubes. I went to the top of one which was rather nervous as the woodwork outside by which I ascended was rotten and gave way at several of the steps.

(Here there is a sketch of the tube system with captions: Level of the water/Open at the top/Red tile tubes joined together by mortar-------- Square [???] tower in which the tubes are enclosed)

The view from the back of this valley is very good looking towards Asia. The troops are miserable looking fellows, half fed, half naked and half europeaned. Our ladies went onshore thro the village but were soon obliged to return as the young Turkish children threw stones and insulted them. A Greek shepherd

13

would sell us a fat and good sheep for a dollar but was afraid to bring it down to the beach saying the soldiers would certainly take half the money from him. Fish we bought at 36 Pasa the other (2½ lbs) dried figs 1 piaster, a small bullock 100 Piasters, which was considered very dear. The wind continuing north we could not proceed before Sunday the 10. We weighed at 2 with a NW breeze and at 7 cast anchor off the Taccia bianco about 8 miles above the Castle of Europe on the Asia side there is no current here the point Barbic throws the water over to the Europe side. The country is finely wooded and full of game. There is a well of good water close under the northernmost cliff. The sailors put up a covey of partridge. We weighed the following day wind at NW and got up two miles below the fort of the Dardanelles where we anchored in 12 fathoms, the current running 3 to 4 miles an hour. Close off Pt Barbic there is shoal water the ribs of a Turkish brig mark the place. Close to

our anchorage there is a small river enters the sea clear and full of fish. 12th. The Consul Mr Charles Landes came onboard with a grateful

14

and welcome present of melons, grapes and other fruit. We accompanied him onshore to his very small wood house which overhangs the sea he began to build one of stone but was obliged to [desert?] by order of the port as they suspected he was constructing a fort. He has since obtained permission to continue. The Turkish troops that were disbanded after the Russia war returned from Constantinople by this road to Alexandria and [???]. They pillaged in every direction and continued at all the villages they passed through until the provisions were consumed, making their hosts pay teeth money, that is the wear and tear of them and their horses teeth masticating all the good things they could lay their hands upon. The poor people at their departure making a low salam and thanking them for their extreme forbearance wishing them a good voyage (Huralla) and a happy recovery of their teeth. A party of cavalry caught the Pasha - who was on a shooting party. They desired to have provisions for themselves and horses. The Pasha replied I will go into Town and send everything you wish out to you. They considering how little they could depend upon such a promise requested him to send for the provisions and

15

at the same time 10,000 piaster for teeth money. The Pasha was in a furious rage and when liberated locked himself up in his Harem for several days. A Turkish frigate run onshore upon the Greek Island of Tenedos and was completely wrecked. The captain made the inhabitants pay saying that if they had not placed their island in the

middle of the passage the accident never could have happened. I doubt his argument holding good if he came upon Malta. The Consul heard this morning of the Asia Merchant Brig while taking in a cargo of Vallonia off Eski Stamboul, having been boarded by 60 Greek pirates disguised with false beards and they plundered her of everything that was valuable. This took place only two days after our quitting that anchorage. We might have made a good fight of it yet we thought ourselves fortunate at not being put to the [test?]. Between the two forts of the Dardanelles the breadth of the canal is not more than 1 mile, it is here that vessels must hoist their colours and receive a visit from the Consular boats paying a fee of 2 dollars. The land is low and the

16

Forts very strong particularly those newly constructed. On the Asia side they mount 196 cannons on the opposite 64, about 20 of these guns are their bull dogs, which enters on the ground like those of the Castle of Europe. I saw one granite ball that weighed 1641bs. The Turks know the exact spot they hit and during a calm would be quite certain of their shot, but I doubt very much in a breeze their allowing for the ships rate of sailing, sufficiently exact to hit her. As they cannot draw their immense shot (or will not) when saluting all vessels get out of the way as fast as possible for they never stop firing even if the ship was at the muzzles of the gun. The Pasha of the Dardanelles is of [???] tails, it is an extensive command from the peninsula of Arlake to Sanderli including the beautiful island of Mytelene. He sent his doctor who is an Italian to offer us horses and assistance which we declined – his son a fine young man of 21 is but a few days married. They are both fond of sporting particularly coursing. They run generally the Russian dog – not at all equal to our greyhound. While enjoying an excellent dinner and famous country wine with our Consul, we were hurried away

17

by seeing our brig sailing past the window. We got into the Consuls boat pulling and sailing up the narrows by Abydos and Sestos. There is a square tower and walls at the former and very trifling remains of the latter but both covered in with trees. We did not overtake our vessel before she had anchored in the small bay of Bergueri on the European shore 10 foul, a rich and extensive valley runs back from a fine sandy beach. 13th. A hard beat against wind and current got us up to a low point with a river opposite the town of Pergarsi there were 57 vessels in company all detained as ourselves by northerly winds, these winds generally prevail in June July and August and often ships are detained six and sometimes 10 weeks. The wind strong at north with heavy rain. We found it excessively cold having no stove in the cabin. The Captain and all the men dreading a late arrival at Odessa, the last voyage three of the men lost their fingers. We changed our Top Galt Masts and bent new sails, making all snug for winter weather. It is a beautiful walk up to the town of Pergarsi along a highly cultivated valley with rich clumps of walnut, pear and apple trees. The hills which

18

are very lofty are covered with trees – the sides covered with vines. The peasantry were now getting in the vintage late in comparison to Italy. The town is small and dirty, it has three mosques and 5 baths its situation on the side of a hill is picturesque, the houses intermixed with cypress and poplar, from the upper part of the town there is a fine view of the Hellespont. I bought 2 turkeys, 14 Ps, rice 94 Pasa, the other, bread 6 Pasa. Walnuts half a sack 2 Piaster and very fine. There is plenty of fine vegetables and good fruit. The pommegranite particularly large. There are 9 fountains on the roadside the streams full of watercress. There is also a large fountain in the center of the town with twenty

spouts throwing water into a large square basin of rough travertine I believe a cold bath. A man with a horse went with me to the vessel about four miles for 2 Ps. 17. A Swedish vessel (Linné) anchored near us from Alexandria. We went onboard of her to see a fine giraffe and several horses a present from Mahamid Aly to the Sultan Mamoud. It was a fine animal 14 feet high 9 foot from the forefoot to the shoulder or flanks 8 feet long. The Captain a Sweed a pleasant intelligent

19

man his ship beautifully clean and in good order. What a difference between her and the greasy filthy Maltese. There were two black and one fair lady who had [???] of the cabin. Our ladys were admitted, the only curiosity which they produced was a badly painted miniature of a European Woman. From the 17 to the 20 we did not communicate with the shore, the wind blowing a strong gale from the North. There is an [eddy?] current here which in spite of the wind kept us broad side too. We bought a bullock for 7 dollars, the meat coming to one Piaster for three pounds, honey 60 Pasa the other in the [???] very good. I walked up the river with my gun a rifle, shot a heron and a curlew. The water is shallow the banks entirely compound of cockle shells. At the mouth there was an excellent fishing station now no longer used as the late proprietor an unfortunate Greek was assassinated for his money. Oysters are in great abundance and fine quality. The cormorants are now the only fishers and have taken possession of the head of every hill. There are many tributary streams the finest haunts possible for ducks.

20

I returned to the boat by a low ridge of hills covered with dwarf oak trees there are some very fine Elm bordering the river and poplars of great height. I went onboard a Turkish Kycke to propose their taking us on to Constantinople, they asked 30 Piaster but my friend did not like

exposing a young and beautiful wife to the severe weather it being an open boat. Sunday 24th. We weighed with a light air south and thick fog which soon cleared away. We passed the low point of the river the lead going – at noon to our great joy we passed the straight of Galipoli. The town is long and low upon the South side of a barren hill. There is a small Port with two mole heads, on the left there is a light with 3 fathoms in the entrance 2½ and 3 within. The population principally Greeks and Jews. There are the remains of a fort and square tower built by the Genoan.

(Here there is a sketch of the fort and port)

21

immediately beyond stands the lighthouse upon a broken rocky point looking like ruins. There is a light on the Asia shore on a bluff point opposite that of Galipoli. 25th. At day light we saw St Stefano point 20 miles to Wind.d. We tacked and beat up close in shore and had a good view of the great Bridge built by Seliun the Superb. It is divided into four parts containing in all 26 arches. It crosses the mouth of a salt water inlet. On the North side there is a large building built by the present Saultan. The [inlet?] abounds in fine fish and at the head there is excellent shooting. We anchored under the point of St Stefano in 23 fath. On the point there is a large wood palace with a flag staff. There is a bank running two miles to the east.d. We weighed with a fine breeze N.E. and turned to windward close in to the walls of Constantinople. The first view of the city is not very imposing for the want of high ground behind but highly interesting and beautiful to a European it differing so much from all others. The flat dome of the Mosques the lofty minarets and fine towers intermixed with a variety of trees. We stood close into the seven towers which form the NW point of Stamboul. They are in ruins and have a rich and picturesque appearance from the sea. We anchored at

22

At 3pm made the Seraglio point in 22 f water. This is the eastern extremity of the city and entirely occupied by the Seraglio of the Sultan and the two mosques of St Sophia and Sultan Ahmet. This and the point of Scutary form the entrance of the Bosphorus. There is an interesting panorama from this anchorage. All Constantinople as far as St Stephano. Scutary the barracks and mosque with Leanders Tower off the point are striking objects. The Princes Isles which are high and covered with trees. The Isle of Papa behind which Mount Olympus rises its snow cap'd head and the Island of Marmara seen in the distance. Captain Haur of The Tweed kindly lent us his boat to go onshore. It was a hard pull round the point the current running 3 or maybe 4 miles an hour. We landed at the Scalla franca at Galeta. Sadly vexet Day and Martins blacking first caught our eye. We thought to have left all those things far to the West, altho we were prepared to find filthy and dirty streets. Yet we were horrified at the filthiness, filth, stench, mangy dogs, lounsy ragged beggars. The scum of the earth had there assembled to ruin us. Up a steep narrow and broken lane we found our

23

way - through a broken wooded gate into Pera. We put up at the only hotel, and were soon surrounded by Turks, Tartars Armenians. Greeks, Jews, Friars, Italians, French and English. The landlord found difficulty in stowing us away. The house was so very small. He gave us an excellent dinner delivering fish peculiar to the Bosphorus. Which we did justice to all of us in high spirits delighted at finding ourselves onshore at Golden Bozantium. In the morning we walked out tot he Armenian burial ground just out of Pera on the left there was a large camp filled with troops mostly boys not 14 years old on the right there is a fine barrack now in repair just beyond is the English or rather protestant symentary

dividing this and the Armenian there is a caffé, from it there is a delightful view of the Bosphorus. We walked down the hill by some fine old cypresses and a picturesque fountain where we took a kyake. These boats are built as sharp as a Whery from 30 to 50 feet long round in the flooring and draw 2 inches water. They pull remarkably

24

fast, with one man, built of walnut and curiously carved. The natives all sit in the bottom of the stormsheets cross legged taking off their boots on entering. They are kept particularly clean and in general have a [???] carpet to sit upon. We landed at Top hana where there stands a beautiful fountain built in the chinese style of architecture, richly guilded and ornamented with carved and painted flowers passages from the Koran with round letters guilded upon ultramarine fish - on the left is the mosque of Top Hana in the place before there is held a weekly market. The Mosque of Sultan Mamoud has a fine appearance from this landing place there is a square before it filled with flying artillery and close beyond bordering the Bosphorus there is a small Arsenal a fine range of buildings. All the ornaments of the Mosque the gates of the Arsenal and tops of the Minarets are richly guilded. Having received a kind invitation from Sir R Gordon our Ambassador to pass some time with him at Tarasia. We embarked in his beautifully ornamented kyake pulled by six stout Greeks who in one hour and ¾ against a strong current landed us at the Paleaces a distance of 14 miles. The pull up the bosphorus was quite delightful. It resembles a clear dark blue river running at the rate of two and three miles an hour

25

both banks covered with Paleaces, kiosks and mosques with their tapering minarets whose gilded tops appear to spring out of clumps of

splendid trees of plane oak, cypress, poplar and yew. The canal alive with boats passing and escaping
to the Asiatic shore, round each point there is excellent anchorage filled with ships of all nations, their diversified colours floating in the wind adds much to the interest of the beautiful scenery. We were towed round the point of Chaitan Akandissi or devils current, and also at [??? Kevi Barum?] where there stands two round towers the former state prison of the [???]. All the houses are of the same style of architecture seldom above two storeys high altho there are several of four. The upper storeys overhanging the lower several feet supported like balconys filled with latin windows. The Turkish buildings are invariably the colour of [madden?] brown, those of the Armenians and Jews are of lead and sometimes black. There are some superior kiosk of the Sultan and Effendes tastily ornamented with painted columns, [???] and flowers. In most of the gardens there is orange and lemon trees which are covered up in the winter among these gardens are often seen the turban headed toomb stone of a favourite parent carefully planted round with clusters of chinese rose. The quietness of the canal is also particularly

26

striking, to those who have pulled on the noisy [Themus?] - here all is peacefulness and tranquillity. The sea gulls from never being shot at hover about the boats and flights of swift flying aquatic birds skim along the centre of the canal never resting never quitting there beloved Bosphorus and never uttering a cry fearful to disturb the general repose. They are called from their [???], the David souls. Tarassia lays at the bottom of a fine open bay on the European side facing the entrance into the Black Sea. It is the favourite residence of the Europeans is Buykiderie - the air during the summer months always blowing from the Northward makes these villages particularly health and cool. They are

divided by the Valley of Kalos Agros (the valley of health) at the top, the aquaduct of Abrichan Pasha crosses, it is of 20 arches thro the centre the road passes to Belgrade, the views thro the arch , and at the tower end of the Valley are beautiful. The pallace of the British Ambassador at Tarassia is built of wood, large and commodius, close to the sea and there is a tolerable garden, upon a platform above there is a small house for the [???]

27

of his suite communicating with the Pallace by a flight of steps. Upon the platform there is erected the flag staff which bear the Union Jack when the Ambassador is at home. Just beyond is the Pallace of the French. We went in the State barge to Jeni Kivi to see the Giraffe and horses, the same we saw onboard the Lenni. We crossed over afterwards to a paper mill of the Sultan, it stands in a beautiful valley with a stream of water running down its centre. It has much the appearance of a park from the splendid clumps of Plane and Elm scattered over a close fed pasture. We ascended the valley by a mule road and came to the hill called Giants Mount or Jouchi Dagli it is the highest land in the neighbourhood, here stands the Tower of [???] the Prophet. It is in a walled space about 18 feet square from this height there is a good birds eye view of the windings of the Bosphorous. The wind being North it was excessively cold, on our return we beat the ground for woodcock, found only one altho this is an excellent station when the wind is at S.E and bad weather; saw several boats fishing with a tow line and artificial fish made of lead. The fishermen took several fish something like a herring only

28

much larger weighing 2 to 3lbs. On Friday we went to see the Sultan go to Mosque. He descended the canal in a black kyak with golden eagles

with the wings expanded on the bow and rudder head; pulled by 10 double banked oars. Greeks whose costume is particularly becoming, a loose white Turkish silk shirt with slashed sleeves under a red jerkin of velvet embroidered with gold large white trousers and a small greek skull cap stuck upon a close shaved head. The Sultan was dressed in a brown [???] coat with a sword buckled outside round the waist. The cuffs and collar richly embroidered a red calpack on his head covered with a gold lapel and embroidered round the edge, loose trousers with military boots and spurs. He was received on landing by the state officers and guard who presented arms, the officers salamed by bowing low and laying their hands across the breast. A military band playing the Sultan march. The assembled people shouted. All hail to the Sultan and praise to Mahamet. The Batterys upon the opposite shore saluting at the same time. After remaining in the mosque a quarter of an hour he re-embarked with the same company. He is a fine handsome man with a quick eye and black beard. Three of his officers sat

29

opposite to him in the same boat and held a red umbrella over his head. Went on to Stamboul to the Veraglio point passing by the Grand Vizier Palace or Sublime Port. There is a beautiful little fountain directly opposite the entrance of the Seraglio. It is in finer preservation than that at Top Hana but much the same style of architecture and ornament. Three domes one large and two small. The high and ugly walls of the Seraglio are pierced by a miserable grecian arch. There is a small Corinthian column on both sides in a nitch outside the columns thru a recess where the head of decapitated criminals are placed. Over the gate there is a figuration tablet of the Sultans assumed titles. The Mosque of St Sophia is near the gate. I was very much disappointed in its ruined and comtemptable appearance, it has but two ill shapen minarets, and has no interest or beauty further than is antiquity. The

Suliman and Sultan Ahment is by far more magnificent. We went to the Hyperdrome or Atmeidan it is a miserable rough square full of holes and filthy. The Egyptian obelisk in the centre is of granite or Thebaic stone, in excellent preservation the hyroglifics on the side

30

are perfect it stands on a pedestal of Travertine rudely sculptured in alto rilievo. The sides represent the Corso - the bringing and placing the obelisk, and judges distributing the prizes. The shaft is 50 feet high and rose from the pedestal by four square blocks of bronze. Next this stands the remains of the brazen serpent. Three bodys twisted regularly together 12 feet high 4 ½ feet in circumference at the top, 5 feet at the base supposed to have been brought from Delphie. It bore up the Golden tripod which the greeks after the battle of Plasia? found in the camp of Mardonius. In the same line stands the rough stone obelisque, formerly covered with brazen [plates?]. It is 83 stones high from the pedestal and with stone about 1 foot. The elegant mosque of Sultan Ahmet with 6 fine minarets form the eastern side of the square. The [Madhouse?] the south. The [???] of wildbeasts the west and a set of tottering wooded houses the North side. The burnt or Porphyry column stands in the street of Adrianople near the Mosque of [???] Pasha on the left is the Elchi Khan where the Ambassadors formerly receded, now in ruins. This is by far the most beautiful column in Constantinople, the shaft of a dark red porphyry blackened on the north side by fire, it is divided into

31

six parts with a rose circle of laurel at each divining. The capital is of white marble, the base a projecting circle the pedestal a square with the corner cut off both of marble covered with weeds. The Statue of Apollo stood upon the top, when entire it was one division high, it was thrown

down by an earthquake and replaced by Constantine. Monday is considered the best day to visit the Bazars, they are particularly interesting at Stamboul and there cannot be a more entertaining or pleasant lounge. They consist of streets arched in with small round holes at the top for light and air. The sides which are also arches supported by pillars, are the shops, open and communicating with one another decorated with their taudry merchandise, each trade has a particular district. The embroidery is certainly the finest in the world, particularly the handkerchiefs of gold and coloured silk. The Arms bazar is separated from the rest, it is a square with only one entrance. We saw a curious collection of old battle axes spears, hanjars, yatacany pistols. The Turks are not allowed to sell arms to the Francs. Yet they contrive to send to your lodgings whatever may be taken a fancy to. This bazar shuts at noon all the others at 3. They are generally crowded with people of all nations except Fridays, Saturday and Sunday.

32

The Fetes of Mohamet, Jews and Christian. The At or horse bazar lays in a different part of the town in an airy and picturesque situation, it is a large open square with wooden sheds all round fitted with heavy turkish [haness?] embroidered leather waterproof bottles, cups and cases for books. All very beautifully worked. Here there is a weekly sale of horses. Close to this bazar stands the column of Marcian it is Corinthian and in good preservation. The Capital and pedestal of marble the shaft grey granite. Above the capital is a square Sarcophagus with an eagle with the wings expanded on the four corners. On the pedestal there is an emblematic wheel with six spokes, the circle of laurel leaves. On the top there is a mutilated Greek inscription. It has suffered much from fire and now stands covered in with rubbish. It is supposed that the Emperor Marcianus's heart was deposited in the Sarcophagus above. Behind this column is the Etmeidan or place of eating. Where the

present Sultan wisely destroyed the life and [???] of the Janisarys. A Turk told me that in the Sarcophagus above the [???] column were deposited the remains of a beautiful young Queen. As it had been foretold that serpents would destroy her body, the precaution of this elevating

33

her did not succeed as the reptiles got up the column and made a small hole (which he pointed out to me) and destroyed the body. There is a famous Cabob or eating shop near the At Bazar where we enjoyed a cabob, small junks of meat on an inch square roasted on a skewer with a sallad of fine chopped aromatic herbs mixed with onion washed down with sherbet, but we in general visited a greek wine shop after, which is invariably found filled with drunken Turks. The acquaduct of the Emperor Valeus is in excellent repair. The Walls rest upon a double row of arches the lower 14 feet in the space it is 45 or 50 feet high covered with ivy and other plants. It is a mixture of brick and stone. My drawing is taken from the street which runs thru it, paved with irregular large stones. The houses all of wood with lateses windows. The base or pedestal above remains of the historical or Arcadian column which once rose its head 147 feet (called by the Turks Decilli Tash). All the sculptures except on the N.E. side has been completely delapidated by fire. There is a reclining female naked figure on the corner with four dancing Bacchus, a triumphal car with horses and warriors and enough of ornamental architecture to give an idea of its having been a splendid monument. In the interior there are two small chambers, the first has a carved ceiling. The P.X. cross surrounds

34

by a wreath of laurel in the quarters are first a bar resembling the letter *(here he has drawn the capital letter 'E' in reverse)* inverted, second a

letter A, in the other two a six pointed star. (A) The entrance into the second chamber is by a low door. The top one side and one end is formed of one block of coarse marble. On the right there is an arched nitch cut into the centre shaft resembling those in the tombs of Pompei (B) each stairs and the centre side of the columns are forms one stone (C) The column where the spheral stairs commence is 12 feet in diameter, half of the centre shaft being 1½ feet, the stairs 2 and the outer walls 2½ (D) The lower stone outside the column was 20 feet long and 5 square. Our Ambassador having obtained a firman kindly included me in his party to the Seven Towers. We left Pera in his fine state Kyake, the wind being strong from the S.E. prevented us getting higher than the landing place near the mosque of St Constantine, built upon the site of an ancient Greek church, the columns of which lay scattered about the walls. There is little worth seeing at the Seven Towers except the Golden Gate, the ornamental architecture nearly totally destroyed there are three arches, the centre one 30 feet in the space

35

the other two 19 feet. They have been filled up with the ruins of themselves and formed into square gateways supported by Corinthian Pilasters which have again been walled up and are now pierced by a marble cornice. In passing out of this door there is two square towers at the angle of the left there is an eagle with the wings expanded over each side of the left gate there is the + cross. These are the towers where the Ambassadors were confined, looking over the line walls there is a turkish burial ground. The rest of the towers are round with pointed roofs covered with lead now in complete ruin [???] from top to bottom and partly covered with ivy. On the left of the entrance at the foot of one of these towers there are several inscriptions in Latin French and German descriptive of the misery of the confined prisoners who were lowered down to the dungeons below through a small hole in the floor

and their weekly bread and water handed to them by a basket with a line. The Effendi received and entertained us with pipes and coffé.

36

Several of the Janissarys were strangled in these towers and their bodys cast into the Sea of Marmara which washes the [???] off the walls. It is a pleasant and interesting walk from the Seven Towers to the landing place of [???] Siri outside the line walls about four miles by a straight paved road. The walls are triple. The first low with turrets running back by a platform of thirty feet to the second which has round towers at equal distances from this there is again a platform to the third wall which is supported by square and octagon towers, many fallen, many falling and all in ruins mixed with beautiful trees richly hung with [???]. Between the road and the first walls there is a ditch of 12 feet deep and forty broad. Opposite the gate of Selyrria stands the turban headed toomb stones erected over the heads of the famous Aly Pasha of Janina, his three sons and grandson. On the first is written here is entered the head of Tipidelenty Ali Pasha Governor of Janina who for fifty years upheld the independence of Albania.
2nd. Veli Pasha Governor of Tirhala
3 Mustar Pasha of two Sails Com.t of Artonia
4 Saalib Pasha Commandant of Lepante
5 Mohamet Pasha Com.t of Delvina son of Veli

37

Pasha - Date of the Gemazeel Aheer 1237 - answering to Feb.y 1822. In a wood near these tombs there is the remains of a Greek chapel created over the spring containing the miraculous fish. Constantine the Drunkard was told that if he did not put himself upon the defensive that the Turks would certainly take the city. He answered that he could not immagine the probability of such a circumstance any more than he

could believe that the fish which were frying before him could again come to life. To his astonishment the fish leaped from the pan into the spring running at his feet where they are still to be seen swimming about with one side fried! Near Port Rodosto is the Palace of Belesarius, built of stone with narrow layers of red brick there is a row of pointed arched windows over one there is a shield with the letter B in the four quarters. *(Here there is a sketch of the pointed arch window)*. The Pallace forms part of the wall communicating by a pointed arch under this arch there has been a square gateway now filled up the top was of one block of marble which I measured seventeen and half feet long four and a half square - near this there is still to be seen part of the wall of

38

Primitive Bizantine! Just beyond there is some fine octagon Towers, said to be the remains of the Contantine Pallace divided from that of Belesarius by the Gate of Top Kapousi. Mount Maltepe is nearly opposite where Mahomet displayed the standard of the prophet. Before arriving at Iver Siri there stands two very old Turkish toomb stones 14 feet high and 2½ square on the largest is the following as near as I could copy:

(Here Roberts has copied the writing on the tombstone)

Facing these stones there is the breach in the wall where the last of the Constantines (Poleologue) body was found. It is quite astonishing the solitude and silence which reigns without this great metropolis. During my walk I only saw a few soldiers at the Caffé

39

on the road to Adrianople from Iver Siri I took a boat to the entrance of the sweet waters (Kiahad hane) from the landing place where there stands some fine Italian pine trees. I took the [?????] of the Mosque where the Sultan buckles on the sword of State on ascending the

Ottoman throne. It is covered in with fine lofty plane trees over it is seen the Great barracks. Upon the hill above the landing place there is a fine view of the sweet waters sprinkled over with numberless islands upon which there are tile manufactorys. The water divides into two branches separated by a high round hill, both are navigable for a considerable distance for boats, the shallows are marked off by rails drove into the mud. The islands are covered with shags, cormorants, hernes and snipes. The Palace of the sweet waters is about two and half miles from the entrance, on the river Lykus. It is not particularly healthy and therefore not much resorted to except for picnic partys in the autumn and spring. The valley is thickly planted by the Sultan with young mulberry trees. From the heights above Hassahui or Jews quarters there is a fine view of the

40

city - nearly all the principal mosques, the sea of Marmara, Princes Isles and Mount Olympus covered with snow. The foreground is the Jews burial ground, their toombs are horizontal sarcophagus reposing upon beds of brick work, ornamented at the ends with guilded flowers. The inscriptions are on the side written in Hebrew. The next view from this is also very extensive and interesting taken from the [Ocmadan?] before arriving at the Armenian burial ground I took a view of the British Ambassadors Palace. Behind it is seen the Suliman, the acquaduct of Valens - the sea of Marmara and there are several curious toomb stones in bas relief representing a man with his head off another hung to a tree a third with the hands cut off. They are generally flat slabs placed horizontally with a round hole like a cup cut into it, to contain water with which the relatives of the dead cross themselves. This is the great lounge upon fete days where all the beauty of Pera and Galata to be seen. The Sultans sister often honours the promenade - driving in an

41

Araba long and like our fish cart. Always attended by several women sitting cross legged upon beds. The cart curiously carved, guilded and painted, covered with a purple and silver awning, drawn by two oxen with a guard on each side. From the end of the pole which hangs upon the neck of the oxen there is a long curved stick bending backward and fastened by a string to the end of the tail which it keeps partly suspended. There are several tassels of worsted hung from the stick, over the face of the animals there is richly tincelled plate intermixed with pieces of looking glass. The eyes and nose alone to be seen of the ladies - the eye brow painted black an inch thick - the end of the fingers died red and the nails nearly black. At the end of the street off Pera near the walls of Galeta there is the finest view of the Seraglio point, the old walls forming the foreground - a little to the right of this stands the round Tower of Galeta it stands upon the highest ground within the walls - 75 feet high and [had?] formerly a

42

pointed roof covered with lead - destroyed by fire. Close to the tower within the walls of Galeta there is a most splendid view of the Sulimano Mosque, the Sarakin Tower and acquaduct of Valeus. Sketching either at Pera or Stamboul is certainly far from being pleasant from the quantity of idle vagabonds that invariably surround you. I never found any (????????). The young [???????] often stay by my side and took great interest in my drawings. I was always glad to have them near as they kept off the crowd who generally amused themselves pulling about my seals or trying to open my book. I have no doubt if I could have spoken their language I could have made many friends among these young men. The principal street of Galeta is built of stone - the [Genoan?] pallace is mixed with layers of red brick. The sarcophagus, supposed toomb of Constantine the Great - is of Brassian stone a bad species of

Verd antique. It stands close to the Zarck Mosque, built over the ruins of the Greek temple where the sarcophagus was found

43

It is an oblong square 9 feet long 4 feet 42 square at both ends there is the + cross the same as that on the base of the column Marcian also a small cross on the upper or gable end. It is converted into a fountain - surrounded by redwood poles - close to it there are several pieces of granite columns six feet in circumference found in the same temple. I went down into the ancient water cistern Bin bir derek [Binbirdirek Cistern] or the thousand and one columns - half filled up with dirt and rubbish the only light through broken holes in the top, converted into a silk spinning manufactory, it contained 1,300,300 cubic feet of water enough to supply the city two months*. The roof red with arches supported by rough columns with a division in the centre. *[Here Roberts made a sketch of the arches and columns.]* The workmen were Greeks very poor glad to scramble for a few paras. The slave market is open every Thursday from 9 to 12. I saw a black girl sold for 900 piasters. She appeared quite happy at the change of masters. The finest slaves are never publicly exposed, they are sold by private contract and

* Water was selling in October for 40 Paras the three gallons

44

are generally accomplished in music and embroidery.The Sulimano Mosque is certainly the largest, the most beautiful and best situated of any in Stamboul. It has four fluted minarets with guilded tops and stands in an open square surrounded by trees. There is a small gate way near the Great entrance which opens into a smaller square covered in with cypresses and other trees, which surround the toombs of Sultan Soleman and his mistress Roxalana. The sarcophagus which contains the body of the Sultan is square inlaid with mother of pearl, partly covered

with [???], the top or dome is richly ornamented with coloured glass which the [???] passed off for precious stones. Near this mosque stands the beautiful Saraskin Tower, built for the purpose of indicating fires - from the Gallery above is the finest view I ever saw without exception or comparison and perhaps the finest in the world. All Stamboul and its environs at yr feet the windings of the Bosphorus, Valley of Sweet Waters, the Princes Isles, the distant Olympus and all the Islands in the Sea of Marmara

45

I would make the ne plus ultra of panoramas. I was fortunate in a clear and brilliant day.The Hanus are all built of stone forming a hollow square two storeys high with a gallery all round. They are divided into a multitude of apartments secured by iron doors and window shutters. A fountain in the centre a cabob shop with pipes and coffee. The largest is where the Persian merchants deposit their goods. There is but one entrance which is invariably shut at one hour after sun set. The Sarafes or Armenian Bankers generally have their money deposited and do their business within the Hanus. When men of rank lose their heads their confiscated property is sold to these Sarafs they also take things in pawn. I saw a most curious mélange of swords, pistols, coral spoons, horse [trappings?], embroidered handkerchiefs and napkins, battle axes inlaid with gold the handles of [???] exquisitely painted. A handjar studded with diamonds and valued at 40,000 piasters, amber and diamond mouth pieces all tumbled together in large leather trunks the inside made of basket work

46

The Great Tank Cisterna Basilica or Batan Serai is near the St Sophia Mosque - it is far superior in size and beauty to the Bin Bis Berek - the arched roof is of red brick supported by 336 columns of 24 feet high and

7 ½ to 8 feet in circumference - they are generally if not all of travertine rough white marble all sorts of colours according as the water or damp air has affected them, they differ in thickness and order: some Corinthian some Doric some Bizantine and many with the shafts cut to resemble trees. I could not learn the extent but the Turk (whose house and garden I passed through to the entrance of the Tank) told me that when the sun shone bright on the water the breadth might be seen the length very considerable. The inner columns much better cut that the outer, the bottom paved covered with 4 feet of mud and 5 feet clear water filled with fish some very large they came round the hole to be fed with bread. There are several pumps which descend from the houses above and holes for drawing water

47

otherwise there is but one entrance broken embarred with ruins and briars - a wood scaffolding to descend] to the waters edge. This tank has never been dry and often filled to the roof. There was a punt to pull round a boy fell out of it and was drowned and it is no longer allowed to ply. What a splendid thing this tank would be illuminated. The Tomb of the famous Barba Rossa or Khairaddeen* stands near the Sea in the village of Bashick tash Octagon - with a dome roof - a square portico supported by four fluted Bizantine columns (he died 948 of the [Hyra?]) of coarse marble enclosed by a low wall. Many old tomb stones stand in the same square covered with ivy overhung with trees, over the door there is the following *(here he has sketched the writing over the door)* Within the tomb (Turbch) there are four stone coffins covered with shawls with turbans at the heads, covered with white cloth. The third contains the body of Barba Rossa over it is displayed a Green flag, with the double bladed sword, the hand of providence and shield of David - in the

*The good of the religion

48

four corners are the names of the prophets and next the staff are passages from the Koran - over the tombs there is suspended a frame with ostrich eggs and lamps hanging round it - near the tomb there is a small but picturesque fountain of Berhik Tash with Leander's tower seen in the distance. The mosque or the spinning dervish stands a short distance out of the main street of Pera; every Friday at two they perform their ceremony. Franks are admitted taking off the boots or shoes. The interior is octagon built of wood surrounded by a gallery supported by pilasters. There is a division railed off on the ground floor for the spectators on one of the pilasters there is a drawing of a Dervish cap with Guilded letters in a glass frame - under it there is a raised seat for the Sultan. The ceremony commences by the chief Dervish entering making a low Salam to a carpet placed opposite the door, six other inferiors follow and do the same. The Chief seats himself on the carpet with a low moaning voice pronounces a short prayer. Placing the palms of the hands on the floor, lowering the head gently down until the lips touch, raising again slowly, repeating the ceremony three times

49

The rest seat themselves at equal distance kissing the floor. The music which is behind a latticed work in the gallery commences a low and melancholy strain. The Dervishes rise (follow the leader) Salam to the carpet making a half pirouet, walking very slow with the hands crossed over the breast, half way round the circle, they make a second salam after repeating it three times they take their seats, kissing the floor. The music strikes a wild and lively strain it is a mix here of flute instruments and drums, accompanied by singers! Suddenly all the Dervishes rise

(except the Chief) throwing off their outer dress under which they wear a short jacket of dark green, a full petticoat of dark brown, the feet bare the cap a brown yellow felt a foot and a half high (the Chief has a green turban round the bottom). After the Salam as before they commence spinning round in measure to the music upon the flat of the left foot bringing the right round in front; right shoulder forward, the arms extended sometimes upwards but generally horizontal. The ceremony continues about ten minutes, repeated three times

50

spinning half an hour without interruption except the three salams to the Chief. Myself and friends took a boat and crossed over to Scutary (5 Ps) obtained four horses for 30 Ps and rode up to the top of Bergasi Hill where there is two female cypress trees. From this spot the birds eye view is considered the most extensive in the neighbourhood of Constantinople. The Princes Isles backed by Mount Olympus, the Islands and Sea of Marmara. Stamboul - the land stretching back as far as St Stefano, nearly the whole length of the Bosphorus as far as Giants Mount (Jouchi Dagli). The town of Scutary below. Two kiosks of the Sultan stand nearly at the top of the hill, on our return we rode thro the great Burial Ground three miles long - one dense mass of cypress trees and tombstones. Under their shade the air is always cold and damp. Close behind a grave stone cutters there is a cupola supported by 6 rough bizantine columns erected over a favourite horse of Sultan Ahmet. There is also a slab over a favourite horse of Sultan Selim. At the end of the Burial ground there's a Mosque with a single minaret which we were allowed to enter without taking off our boots.

51

from the corners of the walls I took a view of Constantinople - the angle of the great Barracks forming the foreground. I do not think in Europe I

ever saw Barracks more extensive and beautiful than there is in the neighbourhood of Stamboul. They are built in a hollow square with towers at the angles with spiral roofs. There are 240 windows in three rows or 960 on the outer face with a fine arched gate in the centre of the eastern square.

I saw a Turkish funeral. I believe a poor persons. The grave was 2 ½ feet deep. The body was enclosed in a deal Coffin pointed at the top *(Here he has made a sketch of the coffin)*. All the holes of the body are carefully plugged up with sacum prior to being placed in the shell. The coffin was rather too long to enter the grave which instead of increasing they cut off the end of the coffin and tucked up the legs of the body and without much ceremony tumbled it into its last home, throwing earth over immediately. The Chief mourner sat on the side of the grave while a Mufti chanted prayer, upon an alteration

52

in the chant the grave was filled up and water thrown over it. All the people present (during the ceremony) squat down holding their hands before them with the palms turned upwards!

Captain Kelly who commands the steam vessels belonging to the Sultan very kindly took my friends and self round the Tersanba or Arsenal first treating us with pipes and coffé in his beautiful cabin on board the steamer which vessel is kept entirely for the Sultans own use. Capt Kelly is an intelligent and clever man and the Sultan appreciates his talents and keeps him always near his person when afloat. We went onboard the Mamoud the second a fine first rate, the largest ship afloat. She is 12 feet longer than the Britannia and 2 larger on the beam. She is choked up with [knees?] the Turks consider her side impregnable. She is to carry 12 of their bulldogs Guns to throw granite shot of 360 pounds. Her hemp cables made at Stamboul were 30 french inches. She is iron fastened as well as all these other men of war and coppered over so

they very soon [????????]

53

to pieces. Captain Kelly gave as a reason that the builders considered the most perishable way of construction was the best, for when a ship requires planks shifting or rebuilding the old timber is the perquisite of themselves or some of the high officers. The iron work is paid by weight, therefore the more clumsy its wrought the better it pays the master blacksmiths. All neat jobs are sent to Captain Kellys forge - he has some good English workmen, but a sad drunken set and he is afraid that ultimately he will be obliged to part with them. We were introduced to the Captain Bey who was superintending the putting up fitting up the Mamouds cabin. He has the reputation of being the best Turkish sailor in their fleet, altho he can neither read or write. He said that they worked fast in their docks as they completely rebuilt a first rate in four months a vessel that has beat every other that she has tried the rate of sailing with. The Docks are remarkably well built. The mile for pumping out the water is a miserable concern worked by 8 mules and takes 48 hours to clear the Dock. The Gates are also clumsy, they float out like those at Toulon.

54

At the NW end of the Arsenal is the forge of Capt Kelly to repair the machinery of the steam vessels, he told us that when he requested a house to establish his forge from the Captain Peha, he said "Well you may take that" pointing to a magazine of powder which Ct Kelly informed him of. A magazine of Powder - O no that is impossible for I recollect fires all round that building and it never blew up and you see the windows are always open. When opened it was found piled up to the top with shells with the [fuses?] in them and loose powder shovelled up among them, six thousand barrels, 'nervous work' to any

but Turks removing them. It is wonderful how long the present magazine which is full of powder has escaped blowing up, for it is the common practice to light a wood fire under the very walls to heat the iron hoops before driving them on the masts. Within the Arsenal is the Bagneo or Prison - it is enclosed by a wall of 30 feet and has several detached houses within - the great bagneo

55

in the centre. It is without windows - the door alone gives day light and air to the lower story. There is a straight passage thru to the right and left are small shops kept by Armenians and Jews, lit by candles at the end of this Bazar there is a Chapel of the Greek church with several rich and curious paintings. Two, one of Christ and the other of the Virgin and Child. The faces and hands above painted the drapery in sheet gold and silver. There is also 5 chandeliers of many silver gilt and other church ornaments. This is the only chapel that was not plundered during the late revolution. Among the prisoners there was a Turkish officer who had stabbed a Greek. An Armenian who was confined there for theft made his escape the following night. The Aga of the Bagneo is a very rich man, money no doubt extorted from the poor wretches who are generally confined in a suspended wooden flooring forming a sort of second story without light or air.

56

I went with the Ambassador to Yallahua aw Chaludonia, where there still remains a Greek Chapel St Efumia, but no other remains. We rode into the country a few miles to a fine wood of ilyx and beat the cover for game saw 6 woodcocks, a fox and a hare. The wind coming to the S.E. with rain and bad weather prevented my friends and self going to Brusa. Ther. generally at 60. On our return we landed at Bashik Tash, from this there is a road leads up the hill to Pera thro a very extensive burial

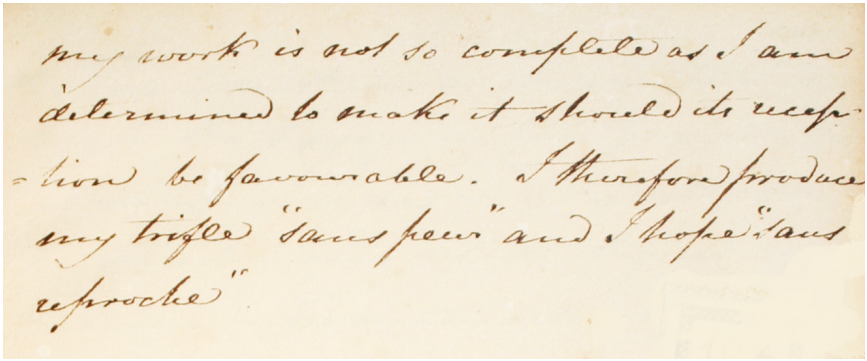
ground. From the brow there is the best view of Scutary showing the [???] the Great Barracks the mass of cypresses of the Turkish [???]. The tower of Leanders - the point of Chaludonia in the distance, Princes Isles backed by the Mountains of Brusa and Mount Olympus. At Bashik Tash there is a wood jetty and ledge of rocks from this the view of the Seraglio point is tolerable with St Sophia and Sultan Ahmet Mosques. In the view I have introduced a Kuke the boats of the country.

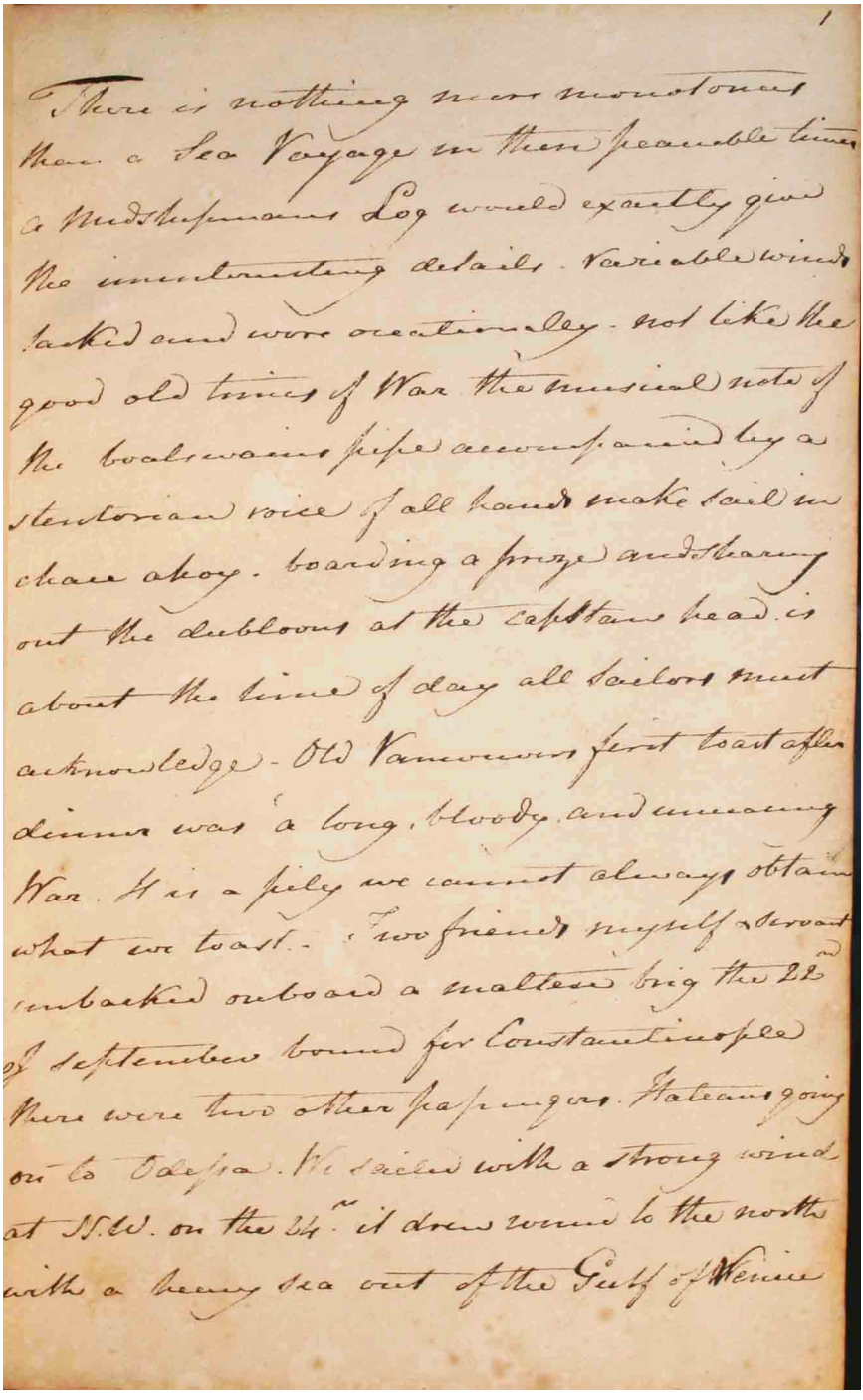
57

The last time I visited Scutary was to see the Pilgrims going to Mecca. The Effendi was a friend of the Ambassador and gave to him and his party a breakfast a la Turk rather too much garlic and oil to suit an English palate. There was some excellent brandy the pipes and coffé cups very rich the former set in diamonds. The Procession was hardly worth seeing, a band of music with [sapers?] and miners and a company of soldiers formed the Van next the Effendi (on a while horse) dressed in a scarlet cloak embroidered in gold, followed by his family in a large sort of [Pallenkean?] gaudily ornamented with looking glass, guilding and paint, carried by two mules one before the other behind, covered with red cloth. Behind was the poor pilgrims, the Women in [Pallenkean?] carried on the back of a mule, generally two in each, the [Pallenkean?] painted black with curtains all round and a ladder to mount or descend.

Appendix XVIb

Roberts' Journal V


my work is not so complete as I am
determined to make it should its reception be favourable. I therefore produce
my trifle "sans peur" and I hope "sans
reproche"

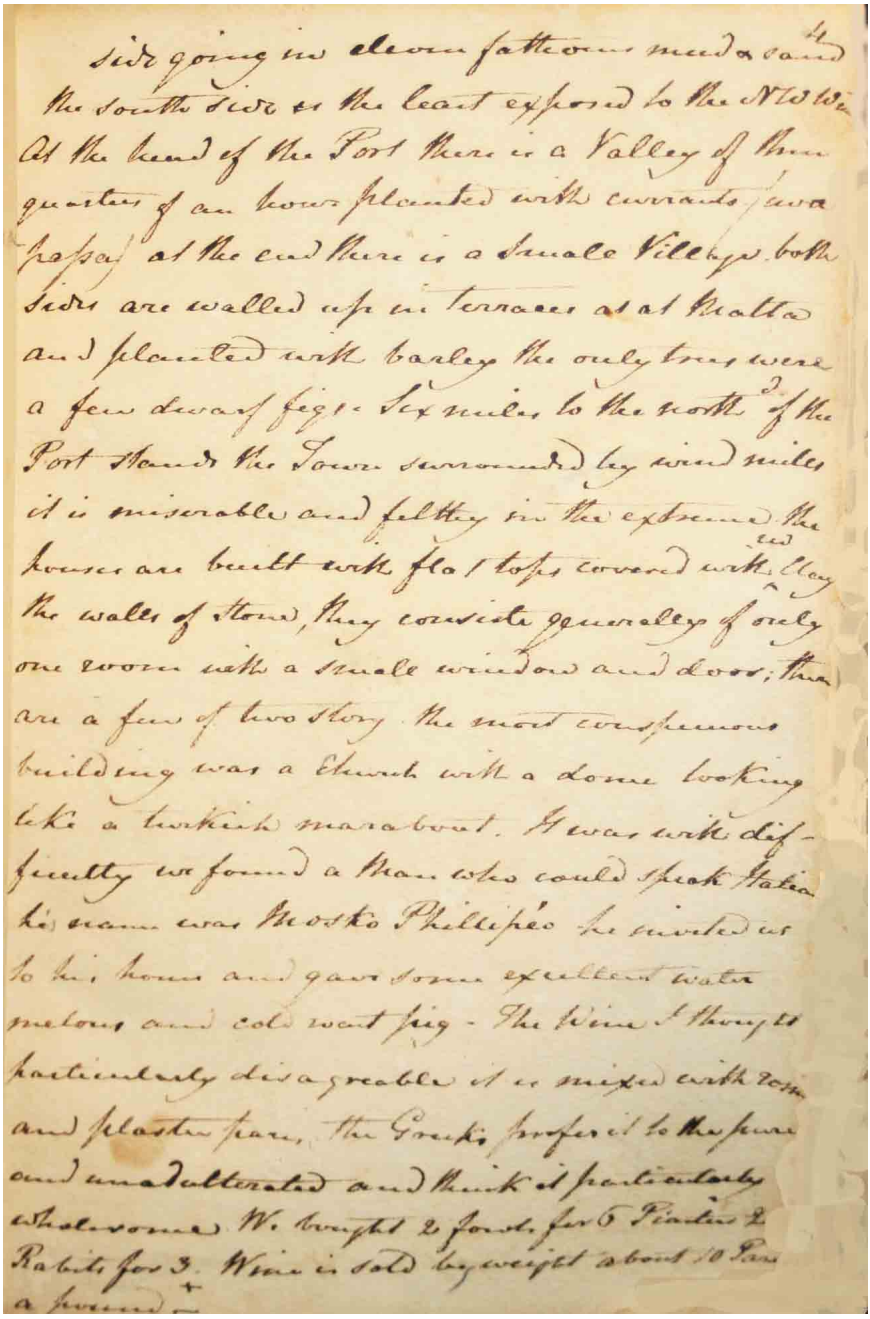


1

There is nothing more monotonous than a Sea Voyage in these peaceable times a Midshipmans Log would exactly give the uninteresting details. Variable winds baffled and were occasionally not like the good old times of War the musical note of the boatswains pipe accompanied by a stentorian voice of all hands make sail in chase ahoy. boarding a prize and hearing out the dubloons at the capstan head. is about the time of day all sailors must acknowledge. Old Vancouvers first toast after dinner was a long, bloody, and unceasing War. As a pity we cannot always obtain what we toast. Two friends myself & servant embarked onboard a maltese brig the 22d of September bound for Constantinople there were two other passengers. Italians going on to Odessa. We sailed with a strong wind at N.W. on the 24th it drew round to the north with a heavy sea out of the Gulf of Venice

In the morning of the 25th three large waterspouts passed close to windward attended by heavy squalls which obliged us to keep under low canvas. At two we had a waterspout for one of our passengers to secure himself a snug berth for dinner. moored under the weather gunwale when a capsing sea and a lee lurch launched him athwart the greasy deck into the lee scuppers which so discomposed a bottle of Champagne that he had taken to comfort himself withale that even his hand tightly pressed over his mouth could not prevent its evaporation accompanied by half a bottle of marsalla. The shouts of ourselves and crew and at the self same moment the ever welcomed voice from the mast head proclaimed land a head that was the high mountains at the back of Navarino. 26th At day light we were off Cape Matapan the South end of the Morea the land is high and barren. Cerigo which is a low Island bearing east. with a fine N.W. breeze and clear weather we passed betwn Cerigo and Cape St. Angelo. where it fell calm

This is a fine bold point of red coloured
limestone. At Noon the following day
having passed the small Isle of Bella Pouto
and Caravi we were off Hydra and saw
all the Island that crowns the Ægean deep
within 40 Miles round. 28th. The wind
fresh at north we stretched close in to Cape
Colonna or Sunium it is about 200 feet
high with the temple of Minerva standing
conspicuously on its summit. There was
a heavy sea the land breakers dashing
and boiling on the Cape brought to
mind the unfortunate Falconer it
being the actual spot where he was ship
wrecked. We wished to persuade the Captain
to bear up and anchor under the Temple
as we were loosing ground upon every
tack. he was afraid of Pirates, in com
pany with 6 other brigs we stood for
the Isle of Thermia (Anc.t Cythnos) where
we anchored in Port Amnicanus. The
Port is easily found as it is the last of
three sandy bays to the Southward with a
rock about 20 feet above water on the Starb

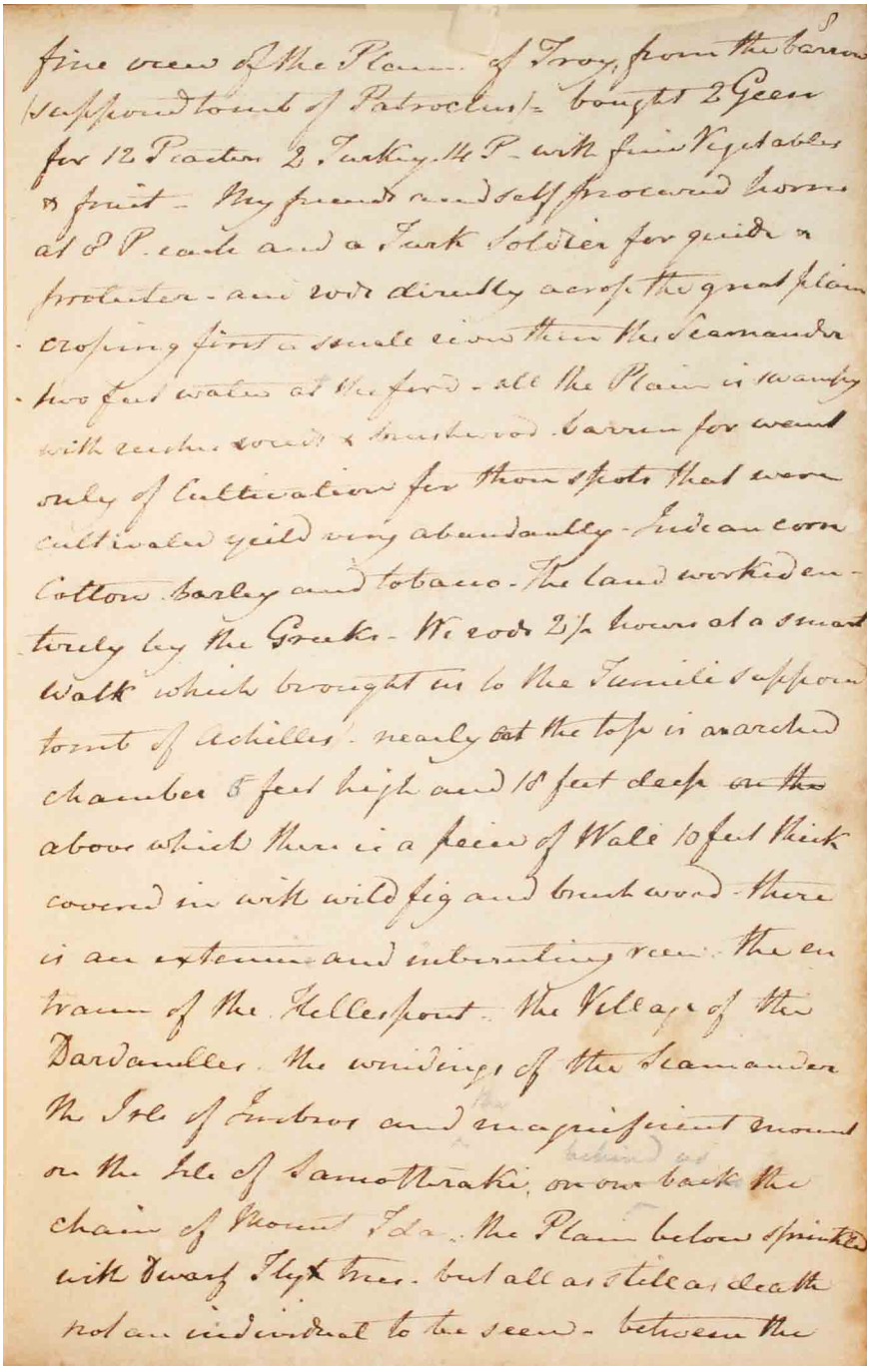


side going in clean fatteous mud & sand
the south side is the least exposed to the N.W. Wd
At the head of the Port there is a Valley of three
quarters of an hour planted with currants & a
passage at the end there is a small Village both
sides are walled up in terraces as at Malta
and planted with barley the only trees were
a few dwarf figs. Six miles to the north of the
Port stands the Town surrounded by wind mills
it is miserable and filthy in the extreme. The
houses are built with flat tops covered with clay
the walls of stone, they consists generally of only
one room with a small window and door; there
are a few of two story. The most conspicuous
building was a Church with a dome looking
like a turkish marabout. It was with diffi-
culty we found a man who could speak Italian
his name was Nicolo Phillipeo he invited us
to his house and gave some excellent water
melons and cold water jug - The Wine I thought
particularly disagreable it is mixed with pitch
and plaster pans, the Greeks prefer it to the pure
and unadulterated and think it particularly
wholesome. We bought 2 fowls for 6 Piastres 2
Rabbits for 3. Wine is sold by weight about 10 Pars
a pound

about half a mile off the road on the Right
there is the remains of an old Town pierce of
Wall alone mark its site all the marble and
valuable stone having been removed. The only
building of antiquity is a castle on the Right
end of the Island there were several small
marble columns and pieces of cornice let into
the Walls of a chapel on the road. In the town
there was a large Corinthian Capital now
forming the base of a Column dividing the
arches leading to a Church. The Water from
which the Islands take its name lay close
to the sea. we saw them plainly from the Vesu
sending forth large clouds of white vapour.
two of the springs are close together. there is
a third some little distance to the West
four miles north of the Port Americanus. The
costume of the Women are particularly ugly
& unbecoming. a large coarse woosted cloth
doubled in a square hangs over the Shoulders, a
short Jerkin of Cotton Velvet. and ill made
Petticoat on the top a Muffled handkerchief
resembling a drake tail. It was here I first
saw the small craft of the Islands called

Saccolever. rigged with a Jaunt mast before the midship part of the Vessel droping over the bow an enormous Sprit, the upper end plumbing the taffrail from which there is a Stay to the head of the mast. The sail runs upon this Stay with rings with a sheet on each quarter. it forms a great sack from which the name of the vessel take its origin. Two large Jibs one to the Stem the other to the end of a steering jib boom. They are built sharp forward and aft and sail to Windward remarkably well. beating with ease against the current of the Dardanelles. In tacking they are obliged to shift the sheet over the Sprit. We sailed on the 30th and passed between Andros and the Negropont. We got off Mytelene the following day. All the Islands are covered with Stable and have at this season of the year a barren appearance. but few trees and all those invariably on the S.W. Side they are generally the Ilex or evergreen oak which produce the Vallonia. The wind came round to the North. We stood in between Mytelene & C. Baba which forms the Gulf of Adramyti. Striking off on the Starb.d Tack towards Lemnos where there are very dangerous reefs to the N.E. laying

6 Miles from the land on the opposite Sark we
fetched close under Tenedos a large Island with
a cone hill in the center. The town is on the N.E.
side walled in and protected by a battery that is
immediately over the Town. We were nearly on
the reef which lays 2½ Miles off the N.W point of
Eski Stamboul which is a bluff. The ruins of
Alexandria Troas on the Sop. There are two tumuli
or Barrows supposed tomb of Ajax & Patroclus.
We anchored in 12 fathoms between Tenedos and
the main. The land of this part of Asia is beautifully
rich and a striking contrast to the Islands -
magnificently wooded with Plane Styx and
Cypress trees. The mountains in the back high
and picturesque. 3rd We weighed anchor and beat
up against a North wind between Tenedos
& Osino. This channel has not more than 7
fathoms in the center and 4½ on both sides
There is a small green Island. When it is on
with the town of Tenedos there is best 4 fms
at ¾ of a mile distant. when the Town is open
to the West. There is immediately 8 and 10 fms.
We anchored off Cape Janissary in 12 fathoms
from this we saw the Castle of Europe and the
entrance into the Dardanelles. We went on shore
after dinner to a miserable Village inhabited by
Greeks. We walked a small distance and had a



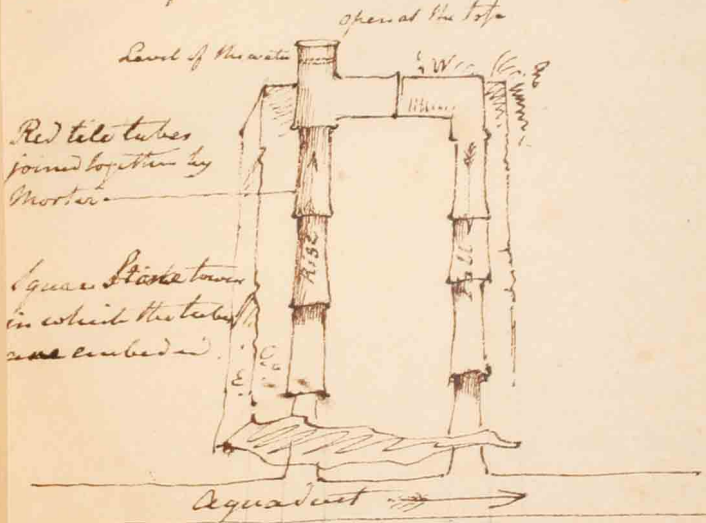
fine view of the Plain of Troy, from the barrow
supposed tomb of Patroclus - bought 2 Geese
for 12 Piastres 2 Turkey 4 P - with fine Vegetables
& fruit - My friends and self procured horses
at 8 P. each and a Turk Soldier for guide &
protector - and rode directly across the great plain
- crossing first a small river then the Scamander
- two feet water at the ford - all the Plain is marshy
with reeds coarse & bushwood - barren for want
only of cultivation for those spots that were
cultivated yield very abundantly - Indian corn
Cotton Barley and tobacco - The land worked en-
tirely by the Greeks - We rode 2½ hours at a smart
walk which brought us to the Tumili supposed
tomb of Achilles - nearly at the top is a arched
chamber 8 feet high and 18 feet deep on the
above which there is a piece of Wall 15 feet thick
covered in with wild fig and bush wood - there
is an extensive and interesting view - the en-
trance of the Hellespont - the Village of the
Dardanelles - the windings of the Scamander
the Isle of Imbros and magnificent mound
on the Isle of Samothraki, on our back the
chain of Mount Ida - the Plain below sprinkled
with Dwarf Fig trees - but all as still as death
not an individual to be seen - between the

9.

Tumili and the Scamander. Here is a farm
close to which there are several columns three
standing the rest upon the ground grey granite
4½ feet in circumference —. We returned by the
same path. Our Turk smoking his pipe leading
the Van. We saw several quails. a fox and many
hawks with small birds, a kind which I have never heard
seen before. The people told us that their lands
abound in game particularly the boar and
roe deer. It was curious to see the old turk
creeping round and round a gecil that
he had settled near him with a long horse
pistole board with three balls. at last the bird
and click went the pistol - luckily empty
fire or we might have got the contents - We
returned late and dark and had to wait
some time for our boat. The 5th at day light
I was awoke by the pleasing music of the
Mattees hoisting the topsails. "hais sir".
"Yes sir" - "hes sir" "yes sir" - continually
repeated until the topsail is at the mast
head - We were soon underweigh and stood
over to the Island of Imbros which on this
side appears barren. The near ground ground low
and rocky, the interior high, yet the mountain
of Samothraki towers majestically above all

The Wind drawing round to the N.W. we tacked and fetched under the Castle of Europe inside the Cape of Helles bearing N.W. 8 or 9 m. we cast anchor in 7 fathom bottom. As the Captain who without an exception is the most decided lee boatine I ever met with declared that the Vessels ahead were drifting to leeward altho they all contrived to get up as high as the Faccia bianco The Castle of Europe forms the north entrance of the Dardanelles. it is very strong mounting above 40 peices of cannon. principally brass The small town lays immediately behind, the houses with red tile roofs picturesquely mingled with fruit and other trees. There is a battery on the extreme N.W. point of 6 Guns We found the current rolling down at the rate of 1½ and 2 Miles the hour at six feet below the surface of the Water there is a strong undertow. The fish in great quantities the water beautifully clear & blue. a Great brig and Schooner anchored close to us the people came onboard and bartered wine for the Mattress cotton canvas. From this anchorage we could see clearly the ground we rode over the following day before Mount Ida slightly sprinkled with snow. We went on shore passing close round the Fort. the lower battery is open

tube with the aquaduct open at the top it there drops and falls by a second tube into the line of the aquaduct again. by this simple process the Water is never stoped by the formation of air within the tubes I went to the top of one which was rather nearer as the woodwork outside by which I ascended was rotten and gave way in several of the steps



The View from the bank of this Valley is very good looking towards Asia - The Troops are miserable looking fellows - half fed - half naked and half europeanized - Our Ladies went onshore into the Village but were soon obliged to return as the young Turkish children threw stones and insulted them - A Greek Shepherd

and nearly even with the waters edge. here lay
three pondrous cannon that threw the granite
shot - they are on the ground without carriages
the muzzle elevated about a foot - near the muzzle
there is 2 rings over the Gun a triangle with blocks
The Fort itself is weak and contemptible
the Walls about 35 or 40 feet heigh - the embrasures
on the top are close together and not above 2½
feet thick. the whole would not take a line
of battle ship an hour to knock to pieces
The Village tho so beautiful outside is filthy
within full of flies and snarling dogs - nothing
to be procured for money - and from a Turk
very little for love. We walked into the
country 6 Miles to a Greek Village - the
few poor wretches that were there, had been
plundered even of their agricultural im-
plements by the Turks during the revolution
and most of them were the skeletons of a
murdered family - the rocks are of yellow sand
stone covered with brush wood - We saw several
Partridge running and rising before us
There is a rich Valley close at the back of the
Village across which there is an aqueduct -
at equal distances there are four square towers
of fifty feet - on these towers runs a communi-
cating -

would sell us a fat and good sheep for a dollar but were afraid to bring it down to the beach saying the Soldiers would certainly take half the money from him. Fish we bought at 36 Para the okes (2¼ lbs) dried figs 1 Piaster. a small Bullock 100 Piasters. which was considered very dear. The wind continuing North we could not proceed before Sunday the 10th. We weighed at 2 with a N.W. breeze and at 7 cast anchor off the Faccia bianca about 8 Miles above the Castle of Europe on the Asia side. There is no current here the point Barbie throws the Water over to the Europe side. The country is finely wooded and full of Game. There is a Well of good water close under the Northernmost cliff. The Sailors shot up a covey of Partridges. We weighed the following day with a NE. and got up two miles below the fort of the Dardanelles where we anchored in 12 fathoms, the current running 3 to 4 Miles an hour. Close off Pt. Barbie there is shoal water the ribs of a Turkish brig mark the place — close to our anchorage there is a small rivulet the sea clear and full of fish 12th The Consul Mr. Charles Lander came on board with a grateful

and welcome present of Melons Grapes and
other fruit - We accompanied him ashore
to his very small wood town which overhangs
the sea he began to build one of stone but
was obliged to desist by order of the Port
as they suspected he was constructing a Fort
he has since obtained permission to continue
The Turkish troops that were disbanded after
the Russian war returned from Constantinople
by this road to Alexandria and Smyrna
They Pillaged in every direction and continued
at all the Villages they passed through until the
Provisions were consumed. Making their hosts
pay teeth money; that is the arms and teeth
of them and their horses teeth masticating
all the good things they could lay their hands
upon. The Poor people at their departure making
a low salam and thanking them for their
extreme forbearance wishing them a good voyage
Hurallah and a happy recovery of their teeth.
A Party of Cavalry caught the Pasha who was
on a shooting party - they desired to have pro-
vision for themselves and horses - The Pasha
replied I will go into town and send every
thing you wish out to you - they considering
how little they could depend upon such a promise
requested him to send for the provisions and

Forts very strong particularly those newly constructed. on the Asia side they mount 196 cannon on the opposite 64. about 20 of them Guns are their Bull dogs - which mount on the ground like those of the Castles of Europe I saw one granite ball that weighed 164 lbs. The Turks know the exact spot they hit and during a calm would be quite certain of their shot. but I doubt very much in a breeze them allowing for the Ships rate of sailing sufficiently exact, to hit them as they cannot draw them immediately shot or will not. when saluting all Vessels get out of the way as fast as possible for they never stop firing even if the Ship was at the mouth of the Gun = The Packet of the Dardanelles is of three tails - it is an extensive command from the peninsula of Asiatic to Sanderli including the beautiful Island of Mytelene He sent his Doctor who is an Italian to offer us horses and assistance which we declined - his son a fine young Man of 21 is but a few days married. They are both fond of Sporting particularly coursing - the men generally the Persian dog - not at all equal to our Greyhounds - While enjoying an excellent dinner and famous sparkling wine with our Consul - We were hurried away

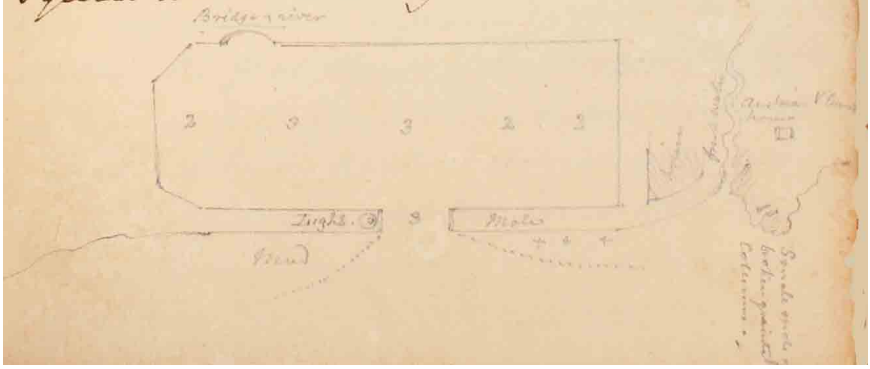
at the same time 10.000 Piastres for teeth money
The Pasha was in a furious rage, and when
liberated locked himself up in his Harem
for several days. A Turkish Frigate ran
ashore upon the Greek Island of Tenedos
and was completely wrecked. The Captain
made the Inhabitants pay saying that if
they had not placed their Island in the
middle of the passage the accident never
could have happened. I doubt his argument
holding good of he ran upon Malta -
The Consul heard this morning of the Asia
Merchant Brig while taking in a cargo of
Valonia off Erki Hamboul having been
boarded by 60 Greek pirates disguised with
false beards &c they plundered her of every thing
that was valuable - this took place only two
days after our quitting that anchorage
We might have made a good fight of it
yet we thought ourselves fortunate at not
being put to the test - Between the two
forts of the Dardanelles the breadth of the
Canal is not more than 1 ½ Mile it is here that
Vessels must hoist their colours and be ready
receive a visit from the Consular boats paying
a fee of 2 Dollars - The land is low and the

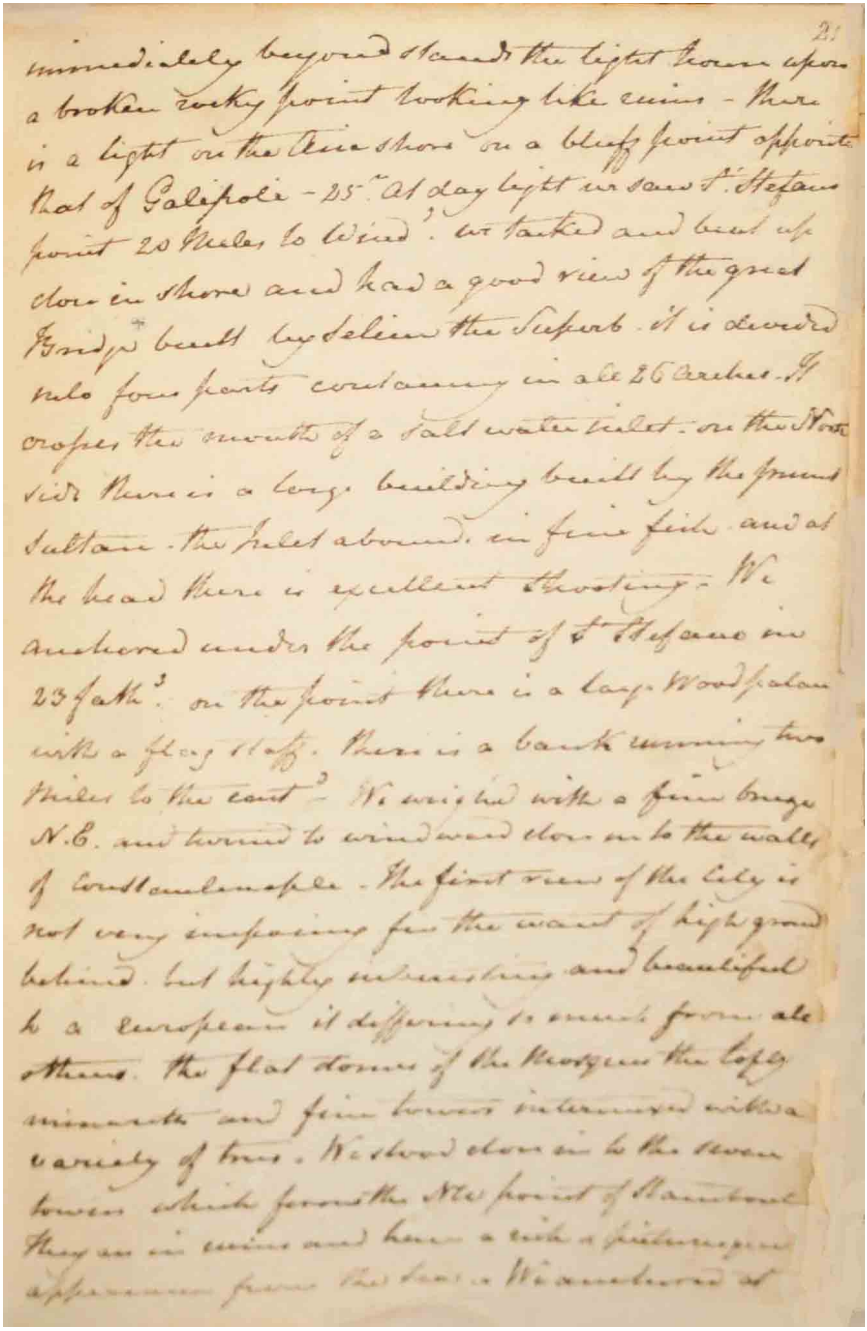
by seeing our Brig sailing past the Window - We got into the Consuls boat pulling and sailing up the narrows by Abydos & Sestos - There is a square Tower and Walls at the former and very trifling remains of the latter but both covered in with Trees - We did not overtake our Vessel before she had anchored in the small bay of Pergueri on the European shore 18 fm. a rich and extensive Valley runs back from a fine sandy beach. 13th a hard beat against Wind & current got us up to a low point with a view opposite the Town of Pergami There were 57 Vessels in company all detained as ourselves by Northerly winds then Winds generally prevail in June July and August. and often Ships are detained six and sometimes 10 Weeks - The Wind strong at North with heavy rain. we found it exceedingly cold. having no stove in the Cabin The Captain and all the Men dreading a late arrival at Odessa the last voyage three of the Men lost their fingers - We changed our Fore Sail Mast and bent new sails making all snug for Winter weather. It is a beautiful Walk up to the Town of Pergami along a highly cultivated Valley with rich clumps of Walnut - Pear & Apple trees - The hills which

are very lofty & covered with trees - the sides
covered with vines - the peasantry were now
getting in the Vintage late in comparison
to Italy. The Town is small and dirty it has
three Mosques and 5 baths its situation on the
side of a hill is picturesque the houses inter
spaced with Cypress & Poplar - from the upper part
of the Town there is a fine view of the Hellespont
I bought 2 Turkeys - 14 P.s vice 94 Para the oke.
bread 5 Para - Walnuts half a sack 2 Piastres a
very fine. There is plenty of fine vegetables &
good fruit - The pomme granate particularly
large - There are 9 fountains on the road side
the streams full of Water cross. There is also
a large fountain in the centre of the Town
with twenty spouts throwing water into a
large square basin for travelers I believe
a cold bath - A Man with a horse went with
me to the Vessel about four miles per 20 P.s
17. A Swedish Vessel (Linné) anchored near us from
Alexandria. We went onboard of her to see a
fine Giraffe and several horns ~~young~~ a present
from Mahemmed Aly to the Sultan Mahmoud
It was a fine Animal 14 feet high 9 feet from
the fore foot to the Shoulder or flanks 8 feet long
The Captain a Swede a pleasant intelligent

Man has his Ship beautifully clean and in
good order. what a difference between her
and the greasy filthy Natives. There were
two black and one fair lady who had peep
of the Cabin. our Lady. were admitted. The
only curiosity which they produced was
a badly painted miniature of a European
Woman: from the 17 to the 20 We did not
communicate with the shore the wind
blowing a strong Gale from the North. there
is an eddy current here which in spite
of the wind kept us both and side too.
We bought a bullock for 7 Dollars. the meat
coming to one Piaster per three pounds
Honey 60 Para the oke in the comb very good
I walked up the river with my Gun and soon
shot a heron & a Curlew. The water is shallow
the banks entirely composed of Cockle shells
at the mouth there was an excellent fishing
station now no longer used as the late
proprietor an unfortunate Greek was
asphixiated for his money. Oysters are in
great abundance and fine quality. The
Cormorants are now the only fishers and
have taken possession of the head of every
pile there are many tributary streams
the finest haunts possible for Ducks.

I returned to the boat by a low ridge of hills covered with dwarf oak bushes there are some very fine Elm. bordering the river and poplars of great height. I went onboard a Turkish kyak to procure them taking us on to Constantinople. they asked 30 Piastres but my friend did not like exposing a young and beautiful Wife to the severe weather as she was in an open boat. Sunday 24 We weighed with a light Air South and thick fog, which soon cleared away. we passed the low point of the river the lead going - at noon to our great joy we passed the Straights of Galipoli - The town is long and low upon the South side of a barren hill. There is a small Port with two mole heads, on the left there is a light with 3 fathoms in the entrance 2½ and 3 within - The Population is principally Greeks and Jews. There are the remains of a fort and square tower built by the Genoese -



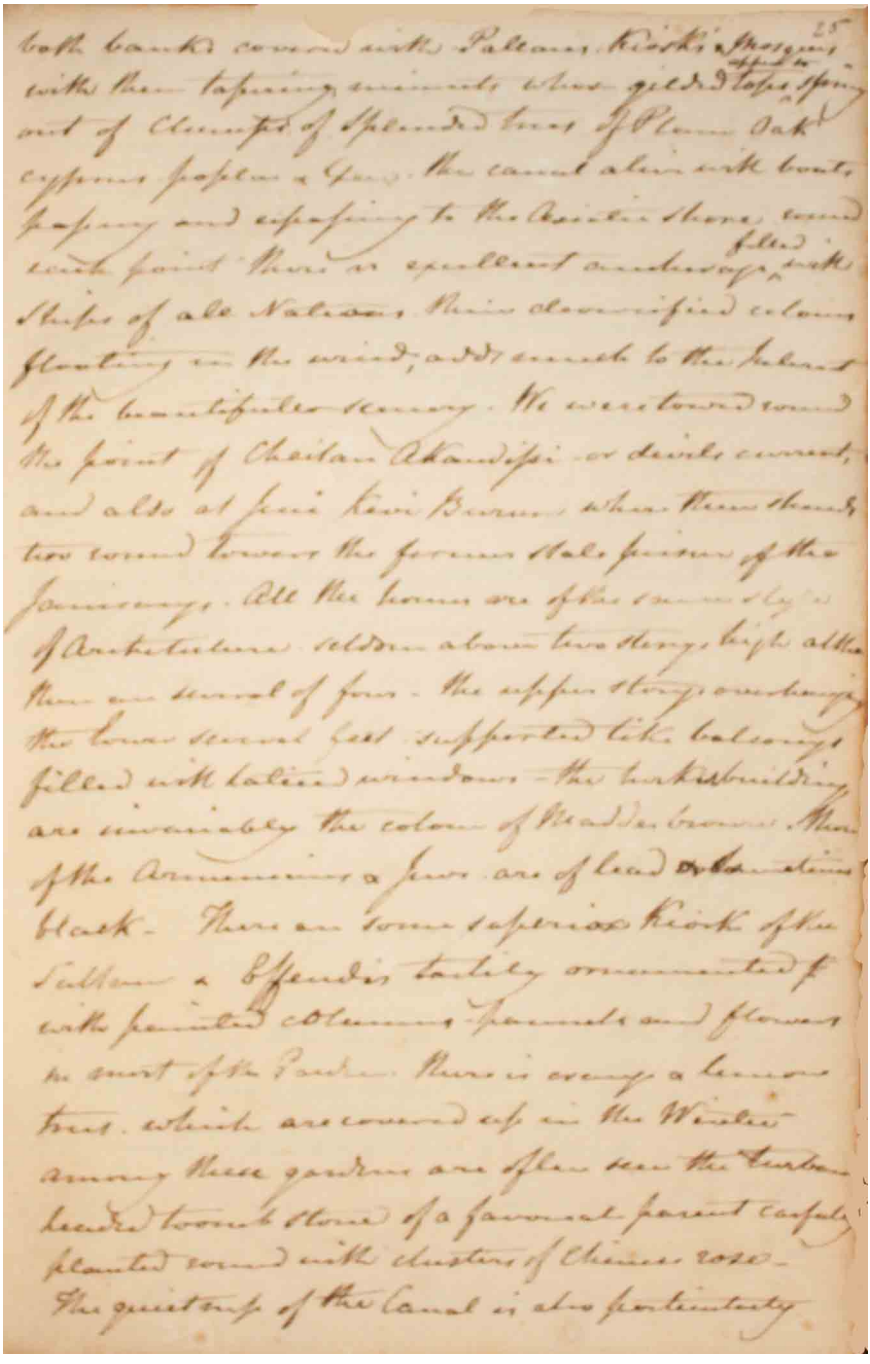


immediately beyond it and the light house upon a broken rocky point looking like ruins - there is a light on the Asia shore on a bluff point opposite that of Galipoli - 25th At day light we saw St. Stefano point 20 Miles to Wind'. we tacked and beat up close in shore and had a good view of the great Bridge built by Selim the Superb. It is divided into four parts containing in all 26 Arches. It crosses the mouth of a Salt water Inlet - on the West side there is a large building built by the present Sultan - the Inlet abounds in fine fish and at the head there is excellent shooting - We anchored under the point of St Stefano in 23 fath. on the point there is a large Wood Palace with a flag staff. there is a bank running two Miles to the east - We wished with a fine breeze N.E. and turned to windward close in to the walls of Constantinople - The first view of the City is not very imposing for the want of high ground behind - but highly romantic and beautiful to a European it differing so much from all others. the flat domes of the Mosques the lofty minarets and fine towers interspersed with a variety of trees. We stood close in to the ocean towers which form the N.E. point of Seraglio they are in ruins and have a rich & picturesque appearance from the sea - We anchored at

At 3 PM made the Seraglio point in 11 f.m water
This is the eastern extremity of the City and
entirely occupied by the Seraglio of the Sultan
and the two Mosques of S.t Sophia and Sultan
Achmet. This and the point of Scutary form
the entrance of the Bosphorus. There is an
interesting panorama from this anchorage
all Constantinople as far as S.t Stephens.
Scutary the barracks and Mosque with Leanders
tower of the point are striking objects. The
Princes Isles which are high and wooded with
trees. The Isle of Papa behind which Mount
Olympus rises its snow capped head and the
Island of Marmora seen in the distance.
Captain Hare of the Tweed kindly lent
us his boat to go ashore. it was a hard pull
round the point the current running 3
or more to 4 miles an hour. We landed
at the Scala franca at Galata. sadly vexed
Day and Martins blanking flint caught our
eye. We thought to have left all those things
far to the West - altho we were prepared to find
filthy and dirty streets. Yet We were horrified
at the first thing we met. filth. Stench. Mangy dogs
young ragged beggars. The scum of the earth
had there assembled to receive us. Up a steep
narrow and brittish lane we found our

way - through a broken wooden gate into Pera - We put up at the only Hotel - and were soon surrounded by Turks - Tartars Armenians Greeks - Jews Friars Italians French & English The Landlord found difficulty in stowing us away the house was so very small - he gave us an excellent dinner - delicious fish peculiar to the Bosphorus - Which we did justice to - all of us in high spirits delighted at finding ourselves outside of Golden Bozantium - In the morning we walked out to the Armenian burial ground just out of Pera on the left there was a large camp filled with troops mostly boys not 14 years old on the right there is a fine barrack now in ruins just beyond is the Burying or rather protestant Cemetary dividing this and the Armenian there is a Coffee house from it there is a delightful view of the Bosphorus - We walked down the hill - by some fine old Cypress & a fountain - fountains there are both a Turkish - The boats are built as sharp as a Wherry from 30 to 50 feet long - rowed in the Turkish & draw 2 inches water - They sail remarkably

part with one Man built of Walnut & curiously carved - The natives all sit in the bottom of the Men wheels & cross legged taking off their boots on entering - They are kept particularly clean and in general have a gorgeous carpet to sit upon - We landed at Tophana where there stand a beautiful fountain built in the Chinese style of architecture richly gilded and ornamented with carved and painted flowers passages from the Koran with raised letters gilded upon ultramarine fields - on the left is the Burying of Tophana in the plain before it held a weekly market - The Mosque of Sultan Mamoud has a fine appearance from this landing place there is a square before it filled with flying Artillery and close beyond bordering the bosphorus there is a small Arsenal a fine range of buildings All the ornaments of the Mosque the gates of the Arsenal and Tops of the Minarets are richly gilded - Having received a kind invitation from Sir R Gordon our Ambassador to pass some time with him at Terapia. We embarked in his beautiful barge ornamented Kyiks pulled by six stout Turks who in one hour and 3/4 against a strong current landed us at the Palace a distance of 14 Miles - The pale of the bosphorus was quite delightful It resembles a clear dark blue river running at the rate of two and three miles an hour



25

both banks covered with Palaces, Kiosks, Pleasure
with their tapering minarets, three gilded Tops spring
out of Clumps of splendid trees of Plane, Oak
cypress, poplar & Pine. the canal alive with boats,
passing and repassing to the Asiatic shore, round
with point. there is excellent anchorage, filled with
Ships of all Nations. their diversified colours
floating in the wind, add much to the beauty
of the beautiful scenery. We were towed round
the point of Cheiran Aboudjeh or devils current,
and also at Jeni Keui Bournou where there stands
two round towers the former Mole point of the
Janissary's. All the houses are of the same style
of Architecture, seldom above two storys high, all the
have an upper of four. the upper storys overhanging
the lower several feet supported like balconys
filled with latticed windows. the best building
are invariably the colour of the Wood, the frames
of the Casements & doors are of lead or sometimes
black. There are some superior Kiosk of the
Sultan's & Effendis tastily ornamented &
with painted Columns, Panels and flowers
in front of the Garden. There is every a lemon
tree, which are covered up in the Winter
among these gardens are often seen the Turban
headed tomb stone of a favourite parrot carefully
planted round with clusters of Chinese rose.
The quietness of the Canal is also particularly

striking. to them who have pulled on the roving
Thames - here all is peacefulness & tranquility
The sea gulls from never being shot at come
about the boats and flights of swift flying
aquatic birds skim along the centre of the
canal now resting now quitting them be-
loved Bosphorus and never uttering a cry
fearful to disturb the general repose - they
are called by the from their castlepoys. the
David souls - Tarapia lays at the bottom
of a fine open bay on the European side
facing the entrance into the Black Sea
it is the favourite residence of the Europeans
& is Beyoglu here - the Air during the summer
months always blowing from the Northward
makes them Villages particularly healthy & cool
They are divided by the Valley of Kalos Agros
(the Valley of health) at the top, the aqueduct
of Abrihan Pasha crosses, it is of 20 Arches.
Here the centre the road passes to Belgrade
the Views thro the Arch - and at the towns end
of the Valley are beautiful. The pallace of
the British Ambassador at Tarapia is built
of Wood. large and commodious. close to the
Sea. there is a tolerable garden, and upon a plot of
ground there is a small house for the summer

of his suite communicating with the Pallace by a flight of steps. upon the pleasure there is erected the flag staff which bears the Union Jack when the Ambassador is at home. just beyond is the pallace of the French. We went in the State barge to Jenie Kiew to see the Giraffe and horses. the same we saw on board the Leuie. We crossed over afterwards to a paper mill of the Sultans it stands in a beautiful Valley with a stream of water running down its center. Where much the appearance of a Park from the splendid clumps of Plane and elm scattered over a closely fed pasturage. We ascended the Valley by a made road and came to the hills called Giants Mount or Jouchi Dagli it is the highest land in the neighbourhood. here stands the tomb of Jemuch the Prophet it is in a walled space about 18 feet square from this height there is a good birds eye view of the windings of the Bosphorus. The Wind being North it was exceedingly cold. on our return we beat the ground for Woodcocks. found only one altho this is an excellent station when the Wind is at S.E. and bad weather. saw several boats fishing with a long line and artificial fish made of lead. the fishermen took several fish something like a herring only

much larger weighing 2 to 3 ℔. On friday we were to see the Sultan go to Mosque. he descended the canal in a black Kieke with Golden eagles with the wings expanded on the bow and rudder head; pulled by 10 Double banked oars. Turks whose costume is particularly becoming. A loose white Turkish Silk shirt with [illegible] shaded sleeves under a red jerkin of velvet embroidered with gold. large white trowsers and a small quilt Skull cap stuck upon a close shaved head. The Sultan was dressed in a brown surtout coat with a sword buckled outside around the waist. the cuffs & collar richly embroidered a red calpack on his head covered with a gold tassel and embroidered round the edge. boots trowsers with military boots and Spurs. he was waved on landing by the State officers and guard who presented arms the officers salaamed by bowing low and laying their hands across the breast. A Military band playing the Sultans march. the assembled people shouted. All hail to the Sultan and praise to Mahomet. the Battery upon the opposite shore saluting at the same time after remaining in the Mosque a quarter of an hour he embarked with the same ceremony he is a fine handsome man with a quick eye and fine black beard. Those of his officers at

are perfect & stands on a pedestal of Travertin
nobly sculptured in Alto rilievo. the sides
represents the Corso - the Circuses and plains
the Obelisk - and judges distributing the prizes
The Shaft is 50 feet high and rose from the
Pedestal by four blocks of brass - next this
stands the remains of the brazen serpent - three
bodys twisted regularly together 12 feet high
4½ feet in circumference at the top 5 feet at
the base supposed to have been brought from
Delphi. it bore up the Golden tripod which the
greeks after the battle of Platea found in the
camp of Mardonius - In the same line
stands the rough stone Pedestal formerly
covered with brass plates - It is 83 Stones high
from the Pedestal and each stone about 3 feet
The Elegant Mosque of Sultan Achmet with
6 fine minarets forms the eastern side of
the Square - the Mad house the South. The
Menagerie of Wild beasts the West and a
set of tottering wooden houses the North.
The burnt or Porphyry column stands in the
West of Adrianople near the Mosque of Sultan
Bajazet on the left is the Elchi Khan where the
Ambassadors formerly resided now in ruins -
This is by far the most beautiful column in
Constantinople - the Shaft of a dark red porphyry
blackened on the North side by fire it is divided into

opposite to him in the same boat. and
held a red umbrella over his head. -
We set on to Stamboul to the Seraglio point
stopping by the Grand Vizier Palace & Sublime
Port. There is a beautiful little fountain
directly opposite the entrance of the Seraglio
Gate in fine preservation than that at St.
Maria. but much the same style of architecture
and ornament: Three Domes one large & two
small: The high and ugly walls of the Seraglio
are peered by a miserable grecian arch.
There is a small Corinthian column on
both sides in a niche. outside the columns two
a recess where the heads of decapitated criminals
are placed: over the Gate there is a figurative
Tablet of the Sultans spinned titles.
The Morgue of St Sophia is near the gate. I
was very much disappointed in its exterior
appearance ~~contemplable~~ for it has but
two ill shapen minarets - and has an interest in beauty
further than its antiquity: The Suleimanie &
Sultan Achmet is by far more magnificent
We went to the Hypodrome or Atmeidan
this a miserable rough square full of holes
and filth. The Egyptian Obelisk in the Circle
is of granite or Thebaic stone, in excellent
preservation. The hieroglyphics on the sides

are perfect & Stands on a pedestal of Travertin
nobly sculptured in Alto rilievo. the side
opposite the Corso - the Bas reliefs and plain
the Obelisk - and judge distributing the prizes
The Shaft is 50 feet high and rose from the
Pedestal by four blocks of brass - next this
Stands the remains of the brazen serpent - three
bodys twisted regularly together 12 feet high
4½ feet in circumference at the top 5 feet at
the base Supposed to have been brought from
Delphi. it bore up the Golden tripod which the
greeks after the battle of Platea found in the
camp of Mardonius - In the same line
Stands the rough Stone Sarcophagus formerly
covered with brass or plates - It is 83 Stones high
from the Pedestal and each Stone about 3 feet
The Elegant Mosque of Sultan Achmet with
6 fine minarets forms the eastern side of
the Square - the Mad house the South. The
Menagerie of Wild beasts the West and a
set of tottering wooden houses the North.
The burnt or Porphyry column Stands in the
Street of Adrianople near the Mosque of Sultan
Bajazet on the left is the Elchi Khan where the
Ambassadors formerly resided now in ruins -
This is by far the most beautiful column in
Constantinople the Shaft of a dark red porphyry
blackened on the North side by fire it is divided into

Six feet with a red circle of laurel at each end
the capital is of White marble. The base a projecting
circle. The Pedestal a square with the corners cut
off both of marble covered with weeds. The Statue
of Apollo stood upon the top; when entered it was
one division higher. It was thrown down by
an earthquake and replaced by Constantine.
Monday is considered the best day to visit the
Bazars they are particularly interesting at
Stamboul and there cannot be a more entertaining or pleasant lounge. They consist
of streets arched in with small round holes
at the top for light and air. The sides which
are also arches supported by pillars, are the
shops, open and communicating with one another
decorated with their Sundry merchandize, each
trade has a particular district. The embroidery
is certainly the finest in the World, particularly
the handkerchiefs of Gold & coloured silk. The Common
bazar is seperated from the rest. It is a square
with only one entrance. We saw a curious collection of old ballle axes Spears, Yatagans
pistols &c. The Turks are not allowed to sell Arms
to the Franks. Yet they continue to send to your
lodgings, whatever may be taken a fancy to.
The Bazars shut at Noon all the others at 3.
They are generally crowded with people of all
nations. except Fridays, Saturdays & Sundays.

The Tekes of Mahomet. Jews & Christians —
The Ot or horse bazar lays in a different part
of the town in an airy and pleasanter situation
it is a large open square with wooden sheds all round
filled with heavy turkish hamps. embroidered
leather water proof bottles. cups & cases for books
all very beautifully worked here there is a weekly
sale of horses — close to this bazar stands the
Column of Marcian it is corinthian and in
good preservation the Capitol & pedestal of
Marble the shaft grey granite — above the capital
is a square Sarcophagus with an eagle with the
wings expanded on the four corners. on the Pedestal
there is an emblematic wheel with six spokes
the circle of laurel leaves. on the top there is a
mutilated greek inscription. It has suffered
much from fire and now stands covered
in with rubbish. It is supposed that the Em-
peror Marcianus heart was deposited in
the Sarcophagus above — behind this column
is the Etmeidan or place of exercising. When the
present Sultan wisely destroyed the life and way
of the Janisaries — A Turk told me that in the
Sarcophagus above the Roman column were
deposited the remains of a beautiful young
Queen — as it had been foretold that Serpents would
destroy her body — the precaution of them elevating

her died not succeed as the epitaphs got up the Colum
and made a small hole / intent be pointed out to
me / and destroyed the body = There is a famous
Cabob or eating shop near the Al Bazar where
we enjoyed a Cabob - Small junks of Mutton on
iron squers roasted on a skewer with a salled of
fine chopped aromatic herbs mixed with onion. washed
down with Sherbet - but we in general visited a
greek wine shop after, which we invariably found
filled with drunken Turks - The aqueduct of the
Emperor Valens is in excellent repair. The Wall
runs upon a double row of Arches the lower 12
feet in the Span it is 45 or 50 feet high covered
with Ivy and other plants - it is a mixture of
brick and stone. my drawing is taken from the
street which runs thro' it. paved with irregular
large stones. the houses all of Wood with latticed
windows — The base or Pedestal alone re-
mains of the Historical ~~column~~ or Arcadian
column which once rose its head 147 feet
/ called by the Turks Decilli tash / all the sculpture
except on the N.E. side has been completely de-
capitated by fire - There is a reclining female
naked figure on the corner with four dancing
Bacchus - a triumphal car with horses & Warriors
and enough of ornamental architecture to give
an idea of its having been a splendid monument
In the interior there are two small chambers. the
first has a carved ceiling. The P.X. crosses around

by a wreath of laurel in the quarters are - joint a bar resembling the letter H inverted second a letter A, in the other two a six pointed Star (a) The entrance into the second court is by a low door. The top one side and one end is formed of one block of coarse marble on the right there is an arched niche cut into the outer shaft resembling those in the Tombs of Pompeii (B) each Pier and the outer side of the Colonnade are formed from one stone (C) The columns where the Ionic Hair commences is 12 feet in Diameter - half of the outer shaft being 1 ½ feet the Hair 2. and the outer wall 2 ½ (D). The lower stone without the Colonnade was 20 feet long and 5 square Our Ambassador having obtained a firman kindly intended me in his party to the Seven Towers. We left Pera in his fine State Kyque the Wind being strong from the S.E. prevented us getting higher than the landing place near the Mosque of St Constantine. built upon the site of an ancient Greek Church. the columns of which lay scattered about the Walls - There is little worth seeing at the Seven Towers except the Golden Gate the ornamented architecture nearly totally destroyed there are three arches - the center one 30 feet in the Span

35

the other two 19 feet. They have been filled up with the ruins of themselves and formed into square Gateways supported by Corinthian Pilasters which have again been walled up and are now joined by a door of six feet high surrounded by a marble cornice in passing out of this door there is two square towers at the angle of the left there is an eagle with the Wings expanded, over on each side of the left Gate there is the ✝ cross. There are the towers where the Ambassadors were confined, looking over the Sea walls there is a turkish burial ground. the rest of the towers are round with pointed roofs covered with Lead now in complete ruin rent from Top to bottom and partly covered with Ivey on the left of the entrance at the foot of one of these Towers there are several inscriptions in latin french and German description of the misery of the confined prisoners who were lowered down to the dungeons below through a small hole in the floor and there weekly bread & water handed to them by a basket with a line - The Effendi received and entertained us with pipes & Coffé.

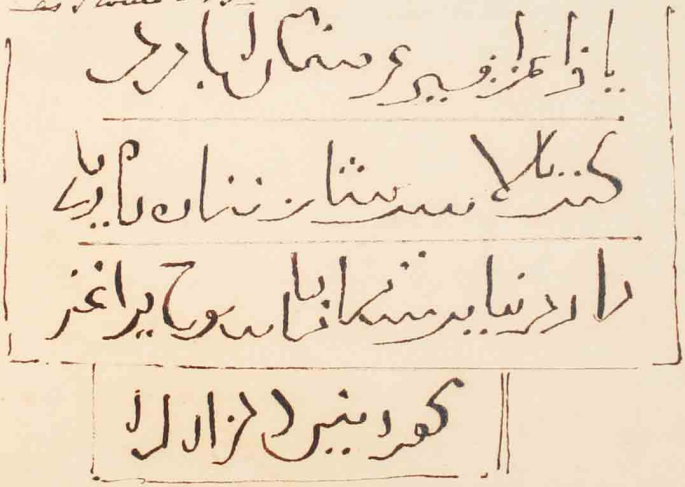
Several of the Janissary's were strangled in their towers and their bodys cast into the Sea of Marmora which washes the base of the Walls - It is a pleasant and interesting walk from the Seven Towers to the landing place of Yeni Kiri outside the Sea walls about four miles by a strip paved road - The Walls are triple. The first low with turrets running back by a platform of thirty feet to the second which has round towers at equal distances from them there is again a platform to the third Wall which is supported by square and octagon Towers - many fallen, many falling and all in ruins mixed with beautiful trees richly hung with Ivy - between the road and the first Wall there is a ditch of 12 feet deep and forty broad - Opposite the Gate of Selyvria stand the Turban headed tomb stones erected over the head of the famous Aly Pasha of Janina his three sons and grand son - On the first is written hear is entered the head of Tepidelenty Ali Pasha Governor of Janina who for fifty years upheld the independance of Albania
2nd Veli Pasha Governor of Tirhala
3 Mustar Pasha of two tails Com.t of Artonia
4 Saalih Pasha Commandant of Lepanto
5 Mehemet Pasha Com.t of Delvina Son of Veli -

Pasha – Date of the Gemazeel Aheer 1237 – 37
answering to Feb.y 1822 = In a Wood near the
town is there is the remains of a Great chapel
created over the spring containing the mi=
=raculous fish. Constantine the Drunkard was
told that if he did not put himself upon the
defensive that the Turks would certainly
take the City. He answered that he could not
imagine the probabilities of such a cir=
=cumstance any more than he could believe
that the fish which were frying before him
could again come to life. To his astonish
=ment the fish leaped from the pan into
the spring running at his feet where they
are still to be seen swimming about with
one side fried! Near Port Rodosto is the
Palace of Belesarius – built of stone with narrow
pointed arched
layers of red brick there is a row of windows
over one there is a Shield with the letter B in
the four quarters =



The Pallace forms
part of the Wall
communicating
by a pointed Arch under this Arch there
has been a square Gateway now filled up
the top was of one block of Marble which I
measured seventeen and half feet long
four and a half square – near this there
is still to be seen part of the Wall of.

Primitive Byzantium* just beyond
there is some fine Octagon Towers. said
to be the remains of the Constantine Pallace
divided from that of Beliserius by the
Gate of Top Kaposi - Mount Mattepé is
nearly opposite where Mahomet displayed
the Standard of the Prophet - before ar-
riving at Ivan sirj there stands two very
old Turkish Tomb Stones 14 feet high & 2 f.
square on the largest is the following as near
as I could copy -



Facing these Stones there is the breach in
the Wall where the last of the Constantines
(Poleologue) body was found - It is quite
astonishing the solitude and silence which
reigns without this great metropolis during
my walk I only saw a few Soldiers at the Coffe

City - nearly all the principal Mosques the Sea of Marmora - Princes Isles and Mount Olympus covered with snow: the fore ground is the Jews burial ground. their tombs are horizontal sarcophagus reposing upon beds of brick work - ornamented at the ends with guilded flowers. the inscriptions are on the side written in Hebrew - the next view from this is also very extensive and interesting taken from the Ocmaidan before arriving at the Armenian burial ground I took a view of the Imperial Arsenal & Palace behind it is seen the Sulimane the aqueduct of Valens - the sea of Marmora there are several curious tomb stones in bas relief representing a man with his head off another hung to a tree a third with the hands cut off - they are generally flat slabs placed horizontally with a round hole like a cup cut into it, to contain water with which the relations of the dead wash them selves - This is the great lounge upon fete days, where all the beauty of Pera & Galata are to be seen - The Sultans Sister often honours the promenade - driving in an

on the road to Adrianople - from Tom sirs. 39
took a boat to the entrance of the Sweet waters
(Kiahad hané) from the landing place where
there stands some fine Italian Pine trees &
took the view of the Mosque where the
Sultan buckles on the sword of State on as-
cending the ottoman Throne. It is covered
with fine Poplar trees above it is seen the Great
Barracks - Upon the hill above the landing
place there is a fine view of the Sweet waters
sprinkled over with numberless Islands
upon which there are tile manufactorys
The water devides into two branches seperated
by a high round hill. both are navigable
for a considerable distance for boats - the
shallows are marked off by rails drove into
the mud - the Islands are covered with Sheep
Cormorants - Herons - and Snipes - The Palace
of the sweet waters is about two & half miles
from the entrance on the river Lykus - it is
not particularly healthy and therefore not
much resorted to except for Picnic parties
in the Autumn & Spring - The Valley is thickly
planted by the Sultan with young Mulberry
Trees - From the heights above Haskakui
or Jews quarters - there is a fine view of the

City - nearly all the principal Mosques the Sea of Marmora - Princes Isles and Mount Olympus covered with snow: the fore ground is the Jews burial ground. their tombs are horizontal sarcophagus reposing upon beds of brick work - ornamented at the ends with guilded flowers. the inscriptions are on the side written in Hebrew - The next view from this is also very extensive and interesting taken from the Ocmaidan before arriving at the Armenian burial ground I took a view of the Imperial Arsenal & Palace behind it is seen the Sulimane the aqueduct of Valens - The sea of Marmora there are several curious tomb stones in bas relief representing a man with his head off another hung to a tree a third with the hands cut off - They are generally flat slabs placed horizontally with a round hole like a cup cut into it, to contain water with which the relations of the dead wash them selves - This is the great lounge upon fete days, where all the beauty of Pera & Galata are to be seen - The Sultans Sister often honours the promenade - driving in an

Araba & long ~~cart~~ and like our fish cart =
allways attended by several Women sitting
cross legd upon beds. the cart curiously
carved guilded and painted. covered with a
purple and silver awning. drawn by two
oxen with a guard on each side. from the
end of the pole which hangs upon the neck
of the oxen there is a long curved stick
bending backward and fastened by a string
to the end of the sail which it keeps partly
suspended. there are several tufts of worsted
hung from the stick. over the face of
the animals there is a richly tinselled
plate interwoven with peices of looking glas
the eyes and nose alone to be seen of
the ladies. the eye brows painted black
an inch thick. the end of the fingers
died red and the nails nearly black.
at the end of the Street of Pera near the
walls of Galata. there is the finest view
of the Seraglio point. the old walls forming
the fore ground. a little to the right of
this stands the round Towers of Galata it
stands upon the highest ground within the
walls. 75 feet high and look formerly a

42

ponsiled roof covered with lead - destroyed by
fire - Close to the towers there is a most splendid
view of the Suleimano Mosque. the Sarakien
Towers and aequaduct of Valens - Sketching
either at Pera or Stamboul is certainly far
from being pleasant from the quantity
of Idle vagabonds that invariably surround
you I never found any invitation. The
Young Eugenes often sat by my side and
took great interest in my drawing. I
was always glad to have them near as
they kept off the crowd who generally came
themselves pulling about my seats or trying
to open my book. I have no doubt if I
could have spoken their language I should
have made many friends among them
Young men - The principal street of
Galata is built of stone - the Genoese pala
is mixed with layers of red brick -
The Sarcophagus supposed tomb of Constan
tine the Great - is of Porphyra stone a
bad species of Verd antique. It stands close
to the Turck Mosque built over the ruins
of the Greek temple where the Sarcophagus was
found

It is an oblong square 9 feet long 4 feet 4 In. square + at both end there is the ✝ cross the same as that on the base of the column Mamaciam also a small cross on the upper or gable end. It is converted into a fountain surrounded by red wood pales - close to it there are several pieces of Granite columns six feet in circumference found in the same Temples - ++ I went down into the ancient Water cisterns Grin bis berak or the Thousand and one columns - half filled up with dirt and rubbish the only light through broken holes in the top. converted into a silk spinning manufactory. it contained 1,300,000 Cubic feet of Water which enough will supply the City two months *. The roof red brick arches supported by rough Columns with a Levition in their centre



The Workmen there Greeks very poor glad to scramble for a few Paras - The Slave market is open every Thursday from 9 to 12 I saw a Black Girl sold for 900 Piastres She appeared quite happy at the change of Masters - The finest Slaves are never publickly exposed. they are to be by private contract and

* Water was selling in octobers for 40 Paras the three Gallons.

are generally accomplished in Music and embroidery -

The Sulimans Mosque is certainly the largest the most beautiful and best situated of any in Stamboul it has four fluted minarets with guilded tops - and stands in an open square surrounded by Trees - There is a small gate way near the Great entrance which opens into a smaller square covered in with Cypress and other Trees, which surround the Tombs of Sultan Soleiman and his sister Roxalana The Sarcophagus which contains the body of the Sultan is square inlaid with mother of pearl, partly covered with Shells - the Top or Dome is richly ornamented with coloured glass which the Mufti praised for its precious stones - Near this Mosque stands the beautiful Saracenic Tower built for the purpose of indicating fires - from the Gallery above is the finest view I ever saw without exception or comparison and perhaps the finest in the world - All Stamboul and its environs at your feet the windings of the Bosphorous - Valley of Sweet Waters - the Princes Isles - the distant Olympus and all the Islands in the Sea of Marmora

I would mark the reflections attendant on
Panoramany. I was fortunate in a clear
and brilliant day.
The Kanns are all built of stone forming
a hollow square two stories high with a
gallery all round. They are divided into
a multitude of apartments secured by
iron doors and window shutters. A fountain
in the center a cabob shop with pipes & coffee
The largest is where the Persian merchants
deposit their goods. There is but one entrance
which is invariably shut at one hour after
Sun set. The Sarafes or Armenian Bankers
generally have their money deposited and
do their business within the Kanns.
When men of rank have their head
their property is confiscated & sold to the Sarafs they also
take things in pawn. I saw a most curious
Exchange of Sword, pistols, coral spoons, horse
trapings, embroidered handkerchiefs & napkins
Battle axes inlaid with gold the handles of Japan
exquisitely painted. A handjar studded
with diamonds valued at 40,000 pieces
Amber & diamond mouth pieces all tumbled
together in bags. Leather trunks. The inside
made of basket work.

The Great Sank Cisterne basilica or Bataus
Serai is near the St Sophia Mosque - it is
far superior in size and beauty to the
Binbirderek. The arched roof is of red brick sup-
ported by 336 Columns of 24 feet high and
7 ½ to 8 feet in circumference - they are
generaley if not all of Variegated rough
white marble - all sorts of colours according
as the water or damp air has affected them
they differ in thickness and order - some
Corinthian some dorick some Byzantine
and many with the Shafts cut to resemble
bees. I could not learn the extent but
the Sank of whose bounds and garden I passed
through to the entrance of the Sank told me
that when the Sun reflected there bright
on the water the breadth might be seen
the length very considerable - the Inner
Columns made better out than the outer
the bottom paved covered with 4 feet of
mud and 5 feet clear water filled with
fish some very large they came round
the hole to be fed with bread - there are
several pumps which descend from the
houses above - and holes for drawing
water

otherwise there is but one entrance broken
embarrassed with ruins & brier. a wood
scaffolding to descend to the waters edge. This
Tank has never been dry and often filled
to the roof - There was a point to spite round
a boy fell out of it and was drowned
and it is no longer allowed to play -
What a splendid thing this tank would
be illuminated - The tomb of the famous
Barba Sofia - or Khair addeen * stands over
the Sea in the Village of Beshiktash
Octagon - with a dome roof - a square portico
supported by four fluted Byzantine columns
he died 940 of the Hejra) of coarse marble
enclosed by a low wall. Many old tomb
stones stand in the same square covered with
ivy overhung with trees, over the door -
there is the following



Within the tomb (Turbeh) there are four stone
Coffins covered with sheets with turbans at the
heads, covered with white cloths - The third con-
tains the body of Barba Sofia over it is displayed
a Green flag - with the double bladed sword
the hand of Providence and Shield of David - in the

* The good of the religion

four corners - are the names of the Prophets
next the Wall a passage from the Koran - over
the Tombs there is suspended a frame with ostrich
eggs and lamps hanging round it - near
the tomb there is a small but pleasant-looking
fountain with Arabick Inscriptions ^ Beside the Tombs trees seem in the distance ^
The Mosque of the whirling Dervishes stands
a short distance out of the Main Street of
Pera; every Friday at two P.M. just before their
ceremony - Franks are admitted taking off
the boots or shoes - The interior is octagon
built of Wood surrounded by a Gallery sup-
ported by pilasters - There is a devision rail
-ed off on the ground floor for the Spectators
on one of the Pilasters there is a drawing
of a Dervish cap with Guilded letters in a glass
frame - under it there is a raised seat for the
Sultan - The ceremony commences by the
Chief Dervish entering making a low
Salam to a carpet placed opposite the door
Six other inferiors follow and do the same
The Chief seats himself on the Carpet with
a low moaning voice pronounce a short
prayer - placing the palms of the
hands on the floor - lowering the head gently
down until the lips touch - raising again
slowly - repeating the ceremony three times

The next seat themselves at equal distance
kissing the floor - The Music which is behind
a latticed work in the Gallery - commences
a low and melancholy strain - The Dervishes
rise - follow the leader / Salam to the Corpse
making a half pirouet - walking very slow
with the hands crossed over the breast - half
way round the circle they make a second
Salam after repeating it three times they
take their seats - kissing the floor - The
Music strikes a wild and lively strain
it is a mixture of flute instruments and
drums - accompanied by singers - suddenly
all the Dervishes rise / except the Chief -
throwing off their outer dress under which
they wear a short jacket of dark green,
a full petticoat of dark brown - the feet
bare the Cap a brown yellow felt a foot &
half high / the chief has a green turban
round the bottom / after the Salam as
before they commence spining round in
manner to the music upon the flat of
the left foot bringing the right round in
front / right shoulder - forward - the arms
extended sometimes upwards but generally
horizontal - the ceremony continues about
ten minutes - repeated three times

spinning half an hour without intermission except the three salams to the Chief — Myself and friends took a boat and crossed over to Scutary & obtained four horses for 30 Ps and rode up to the top of Bergari hill where there is two female cypress trees from this spot the birds eye view is considered the most extensive in the neighbourhood of Constantinople — The Princes Isles backed by mount Olympus — the Islands and Sea of Marmora — Stamboul — the land stretching back as far as S. Stefano, namely the whole length of the Bosphorus as far as Giant Mount Jouch Dagh — The town of Scutary below! two Kiosks of the Sultan stand near at the top of the hill — on our return we rode thro the great Burial Ground three miles long — one dense mass of Cypress trees and tomb stones — under them the air is always cold & damp — close behind a grave stone cutter there is a cupola supported by 8 rough byzantine columns erected over a favourite horse of Sultan Achmet — there is also a slab over a favourite horse of Sultan Selim — At the end of the Burial ground there is a Mosque with a single minaret — which we were allowed to enter without taking off our boots —

from the corner of the Wall I took a view of Constantinople - the angle of the great Barracks forming the fore ground - I do not think in Europe I ever saw Barracks more extensive and beautiful than those in the neighbourhood of Stamboul - They are built in a hollow square with towers at the angles with Spiral roofs - There are 240 Windows in these towers & 960 on the outer face - with a fine arched gate in the center of the eastern square -

I saw a Turkish funeral - I believe a poor persons - The grave was 2½ feet deep - The body was enclosed in a deal Coffin jointed at the top - [redacted] All the holes of the body are carefully plugged up with cotton prior to being placed in the Shell - The Coffin was rather to long to enter the Grave - which instead of increasing they cut off the end of the Coffin and pushed up the legs of the body and with out much ceremony tumbled it into its last home - throwing earth over in immediately - The Chief Mourner sat on the side of the grave while a Muslin chanted prayers - upon an elevation

52

in the chemut - the grave was filled up and water thrown over it. All the people present / during the ceremony / squat down holding their hands before them with the palms turned upwards! 150

* Captain Kelley who commands the Steam Vessels belonging to the Sultan very kindly took my friends and self round the Tersanha or Arsenal, first treating us with Pipes and coffee in his beautiful cabin on board the Steam Vessel is kept entirely for the Sultans own use. Capt Kelley is an intelligent and clever man and the Sultan appreciates his talents, and keeps him always near his person when afloat - We went on board the Diamond the second a fine first rate. The largest Ship afloat. She is 12 feet longer than the Britannia and 2 larger on the beam. She is stocked up with Guns the Turks consider her side impregnable She is to carry 12 of their bull dogs Guns to throw granite shot of 360 pounds. her hemp cables made at Stamboul were 30 French inches - She is iron fastened as well as all their other Men of War and copper'd over. so they very soon tumble

to Reins - Captain Kelly gave as a reason
that the builders considered the most perish-
-able way of construction was the best for
when a Ship requires planks shifting or
rebuilding the old timber is the perquisite
of themselves or some of the high officers
The iron work is paid by weight - Therefore
the more clumsy its wrought the better it
pays. The master blacksmith: all neat
jobs are sent to Captain Kelly's forge - he
has some good English workmen - but a
sad drunken set - and he is afraid that
ultimately he will be obliged to part with
them. - We were introduced to the Captain
Bey - who was superintending the fitting
up the Marmouk cabins - He has the re-
putation of being the best turkish sailor
in their fleet - altho he can neither read
or write - he said that they worked fast in
their docks as they completely rebuilt
a first rate in four months - a report that
has beat every other that she has tried the
rate of sailing with - The Docks are re
markably well built - the mills for
pumping out the water is a miserable
concern worked by 8 Mules and sticks
48 hours to clear the Dock - the Gates are
also clumsy - they float out like those at
Toulon

At the N.W. end of the Arsenal is the forge of Capt Kelly to repair the machinery of the Steam Vessels, he told us that when he requested a house to establish his forge from the Captain Peter - he said well you may take that pointing to a magazine of powder - which C. Kelly informed him of - A magazine of Powder - O no that is impossible for I collect fires all round that building and it never blew up and you see the windows are always open - When I went it was found filled up to the top with shells with the fuses in them and loose powder shovelled up among them - Six thousand barrels, nervous work to any but Turks removing them - It is wonderful how long the present magazine which is full of powder has escaped blowing up - for it is the common Jersey to light a wood fire under the very walls to heat the iron hoops before driving them on the masts Within the Arsenal is the Bagnio or Prison - it is enclosed by a wall of 30 feet and has several detached houses within - The great bagnio

In the center. It is without windows - the door along gives daylight and air to the lower story there is a straight passage thro to the right and left are small shops kept by Armenians & Jews - lit by candles at the end of this Bazar there is a Chapel of the Greek Church with several rich and curious paintings - Two, one of Christ and the other of the Virgin & child the faces & hands alone painted the drapery in sheet Gold and silver - there is also 5 Chandeliers of massive silver gilt and other Church ornaments - This is the only Chapel that was not plundered during the late revolution - Among the Prisoners there was a Turkish Officer who had stabed a Greek - An Armenian who was confined there for theft - made his escape the following night - The Agha of the Bagnio is a very rich man, money no doubt extorted from the poor wretches who are generally confined in a vast paved wooden flooring forming a sort of second story without light or air -

I went with the Ambassador to Gallahua
and Chalcedonia - where there still remains
a Greek Chapel St Effemia - but no other
remains - We rode into the country a few
miles to a fine Wood of Hyck - and beat the
cover for game saw 6 Woodcock - a Fox a
a Hare - The Wind coming to the S.E.
with rain and bad weather prevented
my friends and self going to Brusa
ther^r generally at 60 = On our return we
landed at Beshik tash from this there is a
road leads up the hill to Pera thro a very
extensive burial ground - from the brow there
is the best view of Scutary - shewing the Sea
the Great Barracks the Mass of Cypress of the
Turkish Cemetary - the Towns of Leander - the
Point of Chalcedonia in the distance - Prince
Isles backed by the Mountains of Brusa and
Mount Olympus = - At Beshik tash there
is a wood jetty and ledge of rocks - from this
the View of the Seraglio point is totally
with St Sophia & Sultan Achmet Mosques -
In the view I have introduced a Kuckoo the
boats ~~which~~ of the Country -

57

The last time I rented Century was to see the Pelgrims going to Mecca. The Effend. was a friend of the Ambassador. and gave to him and his party a breakfast a la Turk rather too much garlic and oil to suit an English palate. There was some excellent Brandy the Pipes and coffee cups very rich the former set in diamonds. The Procession was hardly worth seeing. a band of Music with Sapers, Miners and a company of Soldiers formed the Van next the Effendi on a White horse, draped in a scarlet cloak embroidered in Gold. followed by his family in a large sort of Pallankeen gaudily ornamented with looking glass. gilding & paint. carried by two mules one before the other behind. covered with red cloth. behind were the Poor Pelgrims. The Women in Pallankeen carried on the back of a mule. generally two in each the Pallankeen painted black with curtains all round and a ladder to mount in Round



Donald Prell was born in Los Angeles, California, July 7, 1924. Although his primary occupation has been as a Venture Capitalist/Futurologist, he has had a long-standing scholarly interest in two diverse individuals: Edward John Trelawny and Pierre Laval. His extensive collections of books and other material by and about these two men are now housed in the Special Collections of two Universities:

The Edward John Trelawny Collection is in the Special Collections of the Honnold/Mudd Library, Claremont Colleges, Claremont, California. This collection contains one of the original Notebooks of Edward Ellerker Williams.

The Pierre Laval Collection is in Special Collections of the UCR Libraries, University of California, Riverside, Riverside, California.

A complete biography of Donald Prell can be found at Wikipedia.org

Strand Publishing
PO Box 1927 - Palm Springs, CA - 92263